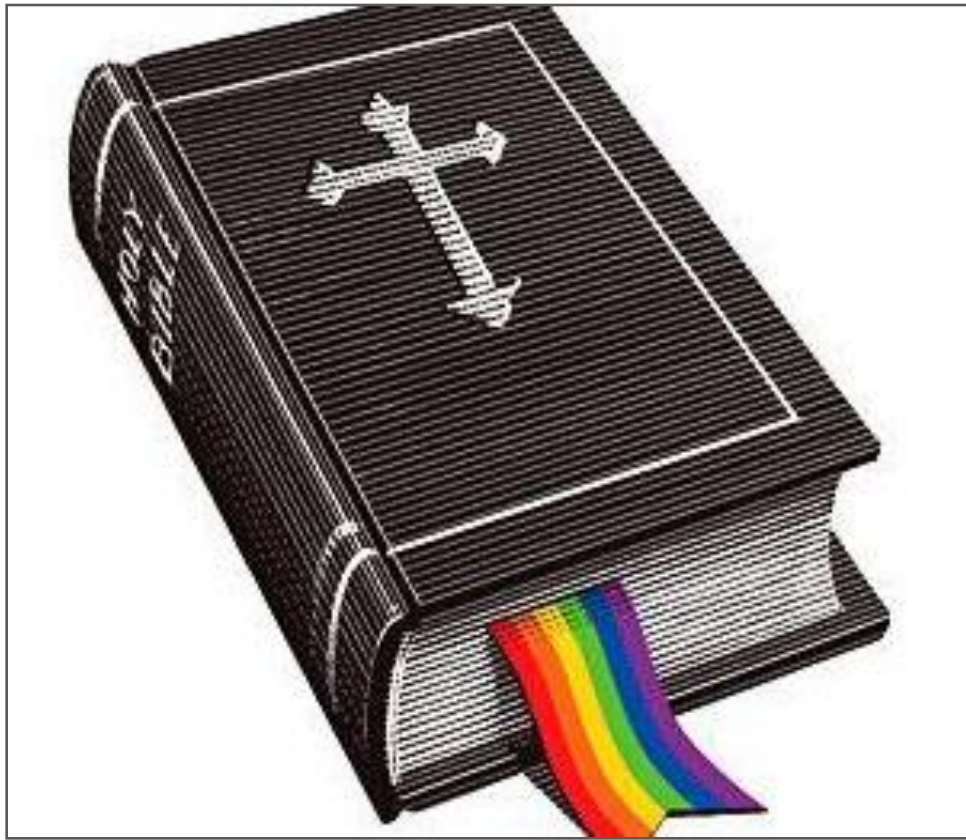


Burnishing Bigotry

... a multi-voiced, in-depth conversation
about what the Bible ACTUALLY says
regarding homosexuality and gay marriage



(Information for Christians & non-Christians alike
on what the Bible has to say about being gay,
as well as what the Scriptures have to say about
how heterosexual Christians should treat LGBT's)

via *Scaughdt*
an (i)am publication

NOTE: This work is Purpose-fully **non**-copyrighted, and may therefore be reprinted, forwarded, copied &/or gifted onward in whatever way(s) any of its readers deem fit ... That having been said, the author would also like to remind anyone so doing that, just as these Truths have been given to all for free, so too should they be freely given onward to others – fully profitless to the giver; without any additional costs for, or conditions attached to, the recipient(s) thereof.

... *Thank you.*



Dedicated to *all* sincere Seekers of Truth ...
be you Christian or non-Christian;
progressive or conservative;
gay or straight.

May you *all*
both receive and know
the Kindness, Love & Respect
that you innately – & so richly – deserve.

*“A new Commandment I give to you: that you Love one another.
Just as I have Loved you, so also should you Love one another.”
~ Jesus Christ (John 13:34)*

Table of Contents

Introduction	... page 007
Chapter 001: Dialogue #01 – And So it Begins	... page 015
Chapter 002: Dialogue #02 – to laud Leviticus	... page 018
Chapter 003: Lucy-Spew #01 – the 1 st smattering of Dogma	... page 022
Chapter 004: Lucy-Spew #02 – What GOD Wants	... page 035
Chapter 005: Lucy-Spew #03 – God’s conditional Grace	... page 045
Chapter 006: Lucy-Spew #04 – Reveling in Revelation	... page 051
Chapter 007: Dialogue #03 – 3 Questions for Me	... page 060
Chapter 008: Dialogue #04 – Beth’s Abomination	... page 063
Chapter 009: Dialogue #05 – Bart rides Romans	... page 064
Chapter 010: Lucy-Spew #05 – da Bible’s main Message	... page 067
Chapter 011: Dialogue #06 – getting Back on Track	... page 078
Chapter 012: Lucy-Spew #06 – Netting the Good Book	... page 088
Chapter 013: Dialogue #07 – the Question re-Stated	... page 098
Chapter 014: Lucy-Spew #07 – reMEmbering Sin	... page 099
Chapter 015: Intermission #01 – Returning to Source	... page 107
Chapter 016: Dialogue #08 – my First Question	... page 110
Chapter 017: Dialogue #09 – my Second Question	... page 116
Chapter 018: Dialogue #10 – my Third Question	... page 118
Chapter 019: Dialogue #11 – The Arrival of Diana	... page 119
Chapter 020: Dialogue #12 – Daniel’s un-Grand Entrance	... page 123
Chapter 021: Dialogue #13 – my Fourth Question	... page 125
Chapter 022: Dialogue #14 – on teaching Inequities	... page 126
Chapter 023: Lucy-Spew #08 – on the Bible & Clarity	... page 128
Chapter 024: Dialogue #15 – Question 4 asked Anew	... page 138
Chapter 025: Lucy-Spew #09 – The Blood of Christ	... page 140
Chapter 026: Dialogue #16 – a Return to Romans	... page 154
Chapter 027: Dialogue #17 – my Fifth Question	... page 157
Chapter 028: Dialogue #18 – on Sex & the Divine	... page 160
Chapter 029: Daniel-Deluge #01 – The Boundaries of God	... page 163
Chapter 030: Daniel-Deluge #02 – on twisting The Word	... page 168
Chapter 031: Dialogue #19 – Saving one’s Self	... page 193
Chapter 032: Dialogue #20 – Question 5 re-UPped	... page 194
Chapter 033: Dialogue #21 – Diana’s Return	... page 196
Chapter 034: Dialogue #22 – the1 st Stone (thrown gently)	... page 198
Chapter 035: Dialogue #23 – Jesus at the Wedding	... page 199
Chapter 036: Dialogue #24 – on Jesus & Paul	... page 202
Chapter 037: Lucy-Spew #10 – about Perfect LOVE	... page 205
Chapter 038: Dialogue #25 – reVealing Revelation	... page 207
Chapter 039: Dialogue #26 – the many Hearts of Gold	... page 211

Chapter 040:	Dialogue #27 – Satan’s little Helper	... page 213
Chapter 041:	Dialogue #28 – those fallible Pharisees	... page 215
Chapter 042:	Daniel-Deluge #03 – on the Wages of Sin	... page 217
Chapter 043:	Dialogue #29 – Judging the Judging	... page 222
Chapter 044:	Dialogue #30 – The problem of Evil	... page 227
Chapter 045:	Dialogue #31 – choosing hate; choosing LOVE	... page 228
Chapter 046:	Daniel-Deluge #04 – on the depravity of Man	... page 231
Chapter 047:	Intermission #02 – an ardent Apology	... page 238
Chapter 048:	Dialogue #32 – a Love letter to GOD	... page 239
Chapter 049:	Dialogue #33 – In the Beginning	... page 241
Chapter 050:	Lucy-Spew #11 – Who Loves them more?	... page 243
Chapter 051:	Lucy-Spew #12 – the Purpose of Christ	... page 255
Chapter 052:	Lucy-Spew #13 – on Jesus & Hell	... page 266
Chapter 053:	Lucy-Spew #14 – Nicodemus, Born Again	... page 296
Chapter 054:	Lucy-Spew #15 – Hanging out in Heaven	... page 303
Chapter 055:	Lucy-Spew #16 – The nature of sin & Love	... page 307
Chapter 056:	Lucy-Spew #17 – on owning UP to Sin	... page 316
Chapter 057:	Lucy-Spew #18 – What it means to be Perfect	... page 321
Chapter 058:	Lucy-Spew #19 – How hot is Hell?	... page 327
Chapter 059:	Lucy-Spew #20 – The severity of God’s Word	... page 338
Chapter 060:	Lucy-Spew #21 – The “Peculiar People”	... page 359
Chapter 061:	Intermission #03 – Common Claims Clarified	... page 390
Chapter 062:	Dialogue #34 – The limits of God’s Love	... page 394
Chapter 063:	Dialogue #35 – How do YOU Abide?	... page 396
Chapter 064:	Dialogue #36 – To disobey a Priest	... page 398
Chapter 065:	Dialogue #37 – The LOVE of the Eunuch	... page 399
Chapter 066:	Lucy-Spew #22 – the Savior’s Silence	... page 401
Chapter 067:	Dialogue #38 – the Wisdom of Cyrus	... page 434
Chapter 068:	Lucy-Spew #23 – Why sin hates GOD	... page 435
Chapter 069:	Lucy-Spew #24 – a Ramble for Righteousness	... page 440
Chapter 070:	Dialogue #39 – on mixing Lust & Love	... page 450
Chapter 071:	Dialogue #40 – an Ode to Disgust	... page 453
Chapter 072:	Lucy-Spew #25 – quoting Truth from a Liar	... page 454
Chapter 073:	Lucy-Spew #26 – the Importance of Christ	... page 476
Chapter 074:	Intermission #04 – 3 Points 2 Remember	... page 495
Chapter 075:	Dialogue #41 – Knowing our unKnowing	... page 496
Chapter 076:	Lucy-Spew #27 – on Correction & Judgment	... page 497
Chapter 077:	Dialogue #42 – Holding UP the Word	... page 528
Chapter 078:	Lucy-Spew #28 – What Jesus has to Say	... page 532
Chapter 079:	Dialogue #43 – How much longer?	... page 549
Chapter 080:	Lucy-Spew #29 – Speaking the Truth	... page 550
Chapter 081:	Dialogue #44 – a Grand Digression	... page 561
Chapter 082:	Dialogue #45 – Not so soundly Rebuked	... page 563

Chapter 083:	Lucy-Spew #30 – The real & true Jesus	... page 563
Chapter 084:	Dialogue #46 – The Stairway to Heaven	... page 572
Chapter 085:	Daniel-Deluge #05 – on full-Filling the Law	... page 576
Chapter 086:	Intermission #05 – a 5-part Harmony	... page 604
Chapter 087:	Lucy-Spew #31 – God just IS	... page 608
Chapter 088:	Lucy-Spew #32 – The Bible just IS	... page 615
Chapter 089:	Dialogue #47 – on using the WHOLE Bible	... page 647
Chapter 090:	Lucy-Spew #33 – on Loving “the lost”	... page 648
Chapter 091:	Lucy-Spew #34 – a Lesson of Fulfillment	... page 666
Chapter 092:	Dialogue #48 ... Vanessa’s Song	... page 677
Chapter 093:	Lucy-Spew #35 – on tolerating Intolerance	... page 678
Chapter 094:	Dialogue #49 – condemning Condemnation	... page 695
Chapter 095:	Dialogue #50 – on correcting Correction	... page 701
Chapter 096:	Daniel-Deluge #06 – Recusing the Bretheren	... page 704
Chapter 097:	Dialogue #51 – on walking the Quiet Talk	... page 722
Chapter 098:	Daniel-Deluge #07 – So BE It	... page 723
Chapter 099:	Intermission #06 – a 3-point Stance	... page 729
Chapter 100:	Daniel-Deluge #08 – to Love the Sinner	... page 730
Chapter 101:	Dialogue #52 – an unreliable Priority	... page 745
Chapter 102:	Daniel-Deluge #09 – Answering our Prayers	... page 746
Chapter 103:	Dialogue #53 – tuning IN to God	... page 759
Chapter 104:	Dialogue #54 – tidying UP The Way	... page 761
Chapter 105:	Lucy-Spew #36 – Keeping the Commandments	... page 767
Chapter 106:	Lucy-Spew #37 – Walking in Freedom	... page 780
Chapter 107:	Dialogue #55 – To become again as a Child	... page 798
Chapter 108:	Dialogue #56 – Jesus: Right on Time	... page 800
Chapter 109:	Lucy-Spew #38 – Born Again, again	... page 802
Chapter 110:	Daniel-Deluge #10 – Hanging ON to the Good	... page 815
Chapter 111:	Lucy-Spew #39 – on embracing Morality	... page 831
Chapter 112:	Intermission #07 – Five New Scrolls	... page 848
Chapter 113:	Daniel-Deluge #11 – Jesus & his Father	... page 852
Chapter 114:	Daniel-Deluge #12 – Speaking with LOVE	... page 859
Chapter 115:	Dialogue #57 – Walking in Spirit	... page 871
Chapter 116:	Daniel-Deluge #13 – judging Harmony	... page 872
Chapter 117:	Dialogue #58 – not Paul’s God	... page 888
Chapter 118:	Dialogue #59 – UPdating the Divine	... page 892
Chapter 119:	Daniel-Deluge #14 – Intending to In-tend	... page 893
Chapter 120:	Lucy-Spew #40 – Outliving the Past	... page 940
Chapter 121:	Dialogue #60 – Back to the Beginning	... page 973
Chapter 122:	Lucy-Spew #41 – on real Repentance	... page 975
Chapter 123:	Dialogue #61 – a Final Summary	... page 985
	Conclusion & Benediction	... page1000
	Thematic Index	... page1005

Introduction

Welcome to “Burnishing Bigotry” – a wondrously massive tome of spiritual nuance, ethical illumination, theological insight and Biblical enlightenment.

I was originally going to call this book “Bashing Bigotry”, but abandoned that idea pretty quickly. After all, *bashing* bigotry – just like bashing anything else – only ends up making bigotry stronger, and that is exactly the thing I do *not* want to ever do; even inadvertently ... **AND**, seeing as how this book is first & foremost a humble illumination of – and a sincere homage paid to – the teachings of Jesus Christ as found in the Gospels; **AND**, seeing as how those teachings repeatedly proclaim that everyone contains a seed of Goodness within them, and that we are thus to deal with others lovingly (especially when we least wish to do so; especially when those others are “least deserving” of that Love); **AND**, seeing as how the word “burnish” means to make something shiny by rubbing away its covering of dirt or rust or tarnish; **AND**, seeing as how such a “rubbing away” is exactly what the manifested teachings of Jesus Christ end up doing to any & all self-centered “sludge” that has slathered the Souls of religious zealots & non-religious bigots alike, “Burnishing Bigotry” has become this tome’s most-fitting title – a fitting moniker for two of this tome’s ultimate aims: first -- encouraging as many fundamentalist Christians as possible to see (and *feel*) the error of their arrogantly condemnatory ways, and second -- inspiring those same people to sincerely “repent” therefrom; to inspire them to return to openly living the humble, loving Way of their own self-professed Lord & Savior.

How it all Started ...

Essentially, this book is a manifestation of one single, humongous Facebook thread – an accurate synopsis of almost the entire contents of a quite remarkable, four-month-long conversation that took place online from June 10, 2015, through mid October of that same year. It was a discussion that ultimately involved eleven individuals, conversing (mostly respectfully yet sometimes somewhat vehemently) many times a week (often even several times a day) – a discussion that all started harmlessly enough when a post offered by a Facebook friend (hereafter “Bart”) showed up in my newsfeed; a post that started with the not-so-cryptic barb ...

“**Would you? Be honest.**” – followed by this image:



(*NOTE that the actual name of the minister in question is *Oliver* Clyde Allen.)

Well, being the avid defender of the downtrodden and the somewhat rabid advocate for the oppressed that I have chosen to become, it didn't take long for me to take the bait and respond to this challenge with a somewhat-cavalier (yet also fully sincere) ...

“Of course I would! ... Would you?”

And *that* is how it all started ... Who would have guessed that such a simple response would trigger four months of often heated debate about the nature of homosexuality & sin? Who would have ever thought that such an innocuous question would lead to over four months of discourse covering almost every aspect of Christian theology? Who would have ever even wondered in passing that such a gentle query would lead to an in-depth discussion about damnation & salvation, the deeper meanings of the teachings of Jesus Christ, and even the very nature of God Himself?



Why it went on for so long ...

Why *did* this dialogue go on for so long? Why didn't it stop after the first month – or at the end of the second? – or at the very latest during the third? Frankly, I'm not exactly sure ... I can only assume that its longevity was due to it being a “perfect storm” of sorts – that my “opponents” were as determined to win a debate that centered around a trinity of topics that concerned them deeply (the “scourge” of homosexuality, the “proper place” for African Americans in our society, and the defense of their own brand of highly conservative, “evangelical” Christian dogma) as I was determined to achieve a verbal victory for the themes that move me most deeply – the denouncement of all forms of injustice, the dismantling of all forms of man-made bigotry, and the upholding of The Way of Love – the purest form of LOVE; a Love that is readily found in the Bible's four Gospels; a Love that forms the core of the teachings of Jesus Christ therein.

I mean, there must have been *something* spurring us all onward. After all, even though it only took 7 days for my primary partner (herein “Vanessa”) to “win” the debate (when our primary opponent – hereafter “Lucy” – admitted twice that homosexuality itself is indeed **not a Biblical sin**), *still* the conversation stormed & raged for another 3.5 months, and would probably still be storming & raging today had I not chosen to finally make a relatively graceful exit therefrom (after it finally became clear to me that there was nothing more I could do to champion justice for homosexuals, or enhance the Love & Compassion of my “opponents”, or illuminate the texts of the Bible, or share The Way of Christ). And so I simply let it all go; doing so with the full-fledged knowledge that it had *indeed* been worth it to “fight the Good Fight” for my LGBT brothers & sisters, with the sound belief that it had *indeed* been worth it to illuminate many of the Bible's deeper & more Loving meanings for my more open-minded Christian brothers & sisters, and with a humble Faith that – somehow & in some way – those still determined to damn homosexuals &/or condemn those who do not believe as they do will *indeed* one day awaken to a way of worshiping & speaking & living that is more Just, more Compassionate & more Kind.



Why I have released it as a Book ...

After the decision was finally made to let the thread come to an end, it became apparent during conversations about it with other Friends that it would not only make an interesting read (after all, it provides you the reader with an intimate look directly into the heart of what was a relatively private and often extremely intense discussion), but would also potentially provide thousands of people – Christians & non-Christians alike; straight folks as well as LGBT’s – with factual information about the Bible that could prove to be very useful in conversations or encounters with the ever-more-vocal & ever-more-consistently bigoted conservative Christian community.

Indeed, while the overall population of Christians is steadily declining in the United States (down from 77% in 2012 to about 71% in 2014), Christianity still remains a major player in that country, with roughly 90% of all American politicians & judges professing to be members of a Bible-based faith. In addition, Christianity still remains the most popular religion in the world, currently professing well over 2 BILLION adherents who comprise roughly 33% of the world’s population ... As such, whether one is a Christian or not, it *is* indeed important for us *all* to know about commonplace Christian beliefs and common Christianity-based biases.

Similarly, while it is tempting to casually dismiss Christian homophobia and Bible-based bigotry as “exceptions to the rule” – and while there is indeed a growing trend within the Christian community to be more tolerant (if not downright accepting) of homosexuals & transgenders, the disturbing fact remains that a significant portion of the U.S. Christian community (roughly 40%, according to a cross-referenced analysis of several recent national polls – including Life Way Research, PEW & the Public Religion Research Institute) still believes that homosexuality is a deviant, volitional behavior – and thus a “mortal sin”. 🙄



So, in this day & age when Christian conservatism & its dogmatically extremist tributaries (e.g. “fundamentalism” & “evangelicalism”) are actually gaining popularity, I felt it was important to provide Christians & non-Christians alike with the Bible’s alternative message – an equally valid message of peace & mutual respect; one that is just as prevalent in the Scriptures, and yet one that remains mostly unknown within the mainstream Christian community. It is a message I have been both intensely studying & radically living for the past eleven years of my life, and it is a message that *could* bring a far greater measure of Harmony & Dignity & Purpose & Love to any individual who – &/or any community that – might choose to embrace & enliven it.



In addition, I also thought that it would be a service to Christians & non-Christians alike to publicly display the more typical theological arguments that conservative Christian pundits are fond of using, along with the tactics they often employ to press their oft-bigoted viewpoints upon their “victims” ...

And finally, I believed it to be important to provide everyone – again, Christians & non-Christians alike – with the theological “weapons” they might need to effectively engage the battle being currently waged by the Just & the Caring against the forces of Darkness (among them bigotry & bias & conservatism & condemnation), should they ever choose to join that ever-ongoing, almost omnipresent fray.



Indeed, *that* is why I stayed with this discourse for as long as I did – even though it became quickly apparent that my “opponents” were **A**) often not listening to what I was sharing with them (even when that sharing included thousands of verses of well-reasoned and accurately presented Scripture), **B**) often did not even read what I wrote at all before repeating the very same arguments they had recently already made, or **C**) often – at least in the case of Lucy (the conversation’s primary antagonist) – resorted to responding to my thorough theological reasoning & extensive Biblical research by simply cutting & pasting large swaths of text from various evangelical pastors & bloggers that she apparently found online ... (?!?!?!)



Of course, due to my unrefined Love for the subject matter, these tactics proved to be only occasional sources of frustration, and I readily admit that it was both an Honor & a Joy to remain deeply enmeshed in this discourse regardless...



A few useful TIPS on how to use this Book ...

Seeing as how the finished work has exceeded 1000 pages in length, and seeing as how its discourse covers not only the relationship between homosexuality and the Bible, but also pretty much every other major facet of Christian theology, a few suggestions are in order to help you get the most out of this extremely useful tome. As such, please keep the following tips in mind as you enjoy your perusal thereof ...

TIP #01] *Get ready* for one Whale of a Ride!



It must be fairly stated from the outset that this thread was an absolute mess to compile and format ... There were four frequent, primary participants (“Lucy”, “Bart”, “Daniel” and myself), one regular participant (Vanessa), one sporadic participant (“Diana”), and several other “minor” participants who popped in every now & then ... On top of that, not only were there often dozens of individual responses to each of the thread’s primary points, but sometimes there were a series of sub-responses to those responses – and sometimes even sub-responses to those sub-responses as well ... It was, in Truth, several hundred threads within one thread!

And to top it all off, as is almost always the case in such intense discussions, these threads often radically veered away from the main point (which remains: whether or not a gay preacher’s homosexuality is a legitimate excuse to rudely refuse to attend his church service) – and we ended up discussing not only homosexuality’s place in Christianity, but delving deeply into just about every major concept of Christian theology as well.



As such, what we have ended up with is not only an incredibly thorough (and now finally relatively well-organized) exposé of what the Bible **actually** says about homosexuality (and LGBT people – and gay intimacy – and gay marriage), but also a viable exposé of the entire fundamentalist Christian theology itself – which, in my opinion, actually makes this tome that much more important to share with readers like you ...




TIP #02] Understanding *the Structure* ...

In order to make the reading easier to follow (followable at all, actually), I have divided the main conversation into short chapters – with each major exchange of “Dialogue”, each resulting “Spew” of dogma, and each intermittent “Intermission” receiving its own place of honor in the book’s Table of Contents. Allow me to explain these divisions a bit further ...

*First, **the 61 “Dialogues”** are exactly that – casual exchanges of banter occurring between two or more of the conversation’s participants. They do not always stick to a single theme, and yet they are comprised of relatively short comments and are thus relatively easy to follow.

*Second, **the 55 “Spews”** (41 of them from Lucy & 14 from Daniel) are bit more intriguing, and require a bit more explanation ... A “Spew” is what I called it when Lucy or Daniel would respond in a particular Dialogue by rattling off massive amounts of meandering, often incoherent, and sometimes fully irrelevant text – making theological claims that had no bearing on the point at hand; quoting or referencing Scripture verses that often had nothing at all to do with what we were actually talking about; &/or even engaging in ad hominem attacks directed at me personally (the most popular being a passive-aggressive hinting that I am an actual agent of Satan!) ... I have titled these these monstrously large offerings “Lucy-Spews” when offered by Lucy, and “Daniel-Deluges” when shared by Daniel ... Please **note** that these names are not meant to be derogatory or critical in any way. Rather, they are simply accurate descriptions of the way Lucy and Daniel regularly communicated with me during this particular conversation, and serve additionally as warnings for the reader that the dialogue is about to become quite convoluted (and quite deep) in quite a hurry.

*Finally, **the 7 “Intermissions”** are succinct summations of the thread’s major points. They are spaced evenly throughout the length of the conversation, and are primarily inserted to provide timely reprieves to those who choose to read the text straight through from beginning to end. Of course, for those of you who do not wish to delve into the conversation’s sometimes somewhat arcane theory &/or sometimes somewhat tedious detail, they can also be read as independent essays as well. 

TIP #03] Why *the Numbers* ...

While the thread was live & underway, in order to answer Lucy’s “Spews” & Daniel’s “Deluges” effectively – as well as provide easy-to-access points of reference should anyone else wish to specifically respond to their comments &/or my responses thereto, I ended up not only chopping their larger “Spews” up into their many parts, but also giving each dissected portion its own number (550 of them for Lucy, & 215 for Daniel) ... I will admit that this numeration system was rarely if ever used by my “opponents”, and yet it **did** make the conversation easier to follow and it **did** make the individual points easier to find and discuss with others. As such, I have kept this tool alive & viable in this book as well.

TIP #04] *Reading around the “Spews” ...*

In order to properly honor the time & energy that Lucy & Daniel invested in this conversation, it seemed only fair to reproduce their “Spews” in their entirety whenever they occurred ... While it *might* be interesting for you to read them word-for-word when you come to them, it is **not** necessary for you to do so, seeing as how I almost always directly quote the relevant portions thereof that I discuss individually thereafter. As such, you can either read them first and my specific responses thereto thereafter, or simply skip right to said responses and read them independently ... The choice is yours.

TIP #05] *Reveling in the Repetition ...*

Partly due to Lucy’s & Daniel’s frequent decision to not fully read the majority of the responses I offered them, and possibly partly due to their almost fevered clinging to the dogmatic religious beliefs to which they have become so attached, they both ended up repeating many of the same arguments many times over the course of our conversation. I responded to these repetitions a bit differently every time they arose, and so chose to neither delete the repetitions nor consolidate them. As such, if you come across a comment or a critique that you have already heard discussed elsewhere, feel free to keep reading anyway – as there are almost certainly fresh nuggets of insight waiting therein.



TIP #06] *Reading at Random ...*

Note that it is not at all necessary for this book to be read from start to finish. Indeed, due to the fact that I wanted the thread to be readable by as many as possible – and partly due to the fact that I absolutely *adore* the material – almost all of the 765 numbered answers that I give herein can be read as independent “mini-essays”. This means that it is almost as potent for you to open the book to any random page as it is to read it through from beginning to end.

TIP #07] *Allowing the Illustrations to Illuminate ...*

Like the parent-thread that inspired it, this book is filled with hundreds of illustrations, both beautiful &/or informative (many of which were used to adorn the comments of the original online thread as well) ... As these images were all consciously chosen and all purposefully placed, feel free to take your time and consider them earnestly & intently whenever they appear.

TIP #08] *Empathizing with the Emotions ...*

Also feel free to immerse yourself in the subtle, emotional undertones of the dialogue as this velvet-gloved conflict weaves and bobs its way to its conclusion ... Some of the original thread’s more passive-aggressive phrases have been “gentrified” (to minimize unnecessary distractions for you, the reader), and yet the discordant and sometimes frustrated undertones are still palpable on both sides of the aisle – serving as a purposeful reminder that this is no mere coffee-klatch, but is rather a discussion whose underlying themes have very real, and these days often very painful, consequences for millions of people worldwide.

A few final NOTES ...

That just about covers the introductory material, though there are few more minor notes that you might wish to read before commencing this book's literary journey &/or engaging its moral mission ...

***NOTE** that even though the overall content of each specific Facebook comment remains intact, I did correct for spelling and grammar ... I also slightly altered the chronology of the original thread to make it more readable, but only rarely, and never in a way that altered the context of a comment's contents.

***NOTE** as well that the names of almost all the participants in this conversation have been altered (where possible, by switching the actual name of the participant with a – dare I say, relevant – Biblical replacement).

***NOTE** too that some of the conversation's smaller, more distracting exchanges and most of its insignificant exclamations (e.g. "Amen!") have been omitted.

***NOTE** as well that some of the more general responses I gave in the online thread have been "fleshed out" for the book – leading to the presence of several specifically itemized comments in this book that do not exist in the original conversation. This was done in the interest of enhanced clarity & thoroughness – *and* because the online thread would otherwise have never come to a close ... 😊

*And finally, please **NOTE** that – for those of you who have had the pleasure of reading &/or participating in the original thread – the numbering sequence applied in this book does not directly correspond to the (often conflicting and confusing) numerations I used during the original four-month Facebook discourse.

I think that about covers it ... other than to say: ***EnJOY!!!*** ... May each of you imbue this work with Great Meaning – by using its contents to find Solace in times of trial, by allowing its words to bring you Peace in times of conflict, &/or by letting its wisdom inspire you to express Compassion in times of fear or anger.

Amen – *Let it be so!*

Scaughdt
(March 2016)



Dialogue #01 ... And so it Begins



Bart: “Would you? Be Honest.”

Scaughdt: Of course I would! ... Would you, Bart?

Bart: No.

Scaughdt: Why not?

Vanessa: I would listen to anyone and attend any service of anyone who is speaking the truth about the Way of Jesus.

Bart: What other message are they sending?

Scaughdt: Hmm – maybe this one? “Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.’ This is the first and greatest commandment. And the second is just like it: ‘Love your neighbor as yourself.’ All the Law and the Prophets hang on these two commandments.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 22:37-40)



Wayne: Actually, they would not be speaking the truth about the Way of Jesus. But that is part of the problem today; many people treat the New Testament of the Bible as though it were a bag of “Trail Mix”; taking only what they want and ignoring what doesn't suit their taste.

Scaughdt: Wayne – just as a matter of clarification – are you one of the parties of this discussion who “picks & chooses” the Loving portions of the New Testament (i.e. someone who give the teachings of Jesus precedence over all other teachings in the Bible), or are you one of those who “picks & chooses” condemnatory verses from the Old Testament to justify his own personal, childhood-indoctrinated prejudices? If you consider yourself to be the former group, then I say Right On, Brother! (the Jesus of the Gospels would soooo be digging that vibe as well) ... And yet if you consider yourself to belong to the latter, what do you make of [Hebrews 8:6-13](#)?

“But Jesus has now obtained a more excellent ministry, and to that degree he is the mediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted through better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no need to look for a second one ... In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, *he has made the first one obsolete*. And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.” ~ [Hebrews 8:6-13](#)

Wayne: You did notice that I specifically mentioned the “New Testament”, did you not? I am not one of those who mentions [Matthew 7:1](#) and then ignores the rest of that chapter.

Scaughdt: I see ... Then I can fairly assume that you are one of those instead who focuses on [Matthew 25](#) while ignoring the rest of that Gospel?



Bart: I ask again: What message are such [gay] pastors sending?

Scaughdt: Well, for starters, a gay pastor would be sending the message that God's Love truly is perfect ([Matthew 5:48](#)) ... ***And** a gay pastor would be sending the message that Love is indeed stronger than fear ([1 John 4:18](#)) ... ***And** a gay pastor would be sending the message that above all else we are to have the courage to Love our enemies ([Luke 6:27](#) et al – even if those enemies are arch-conservative members of our own church) ... ***And** a gay pastor would be sending the message that God's Love is extended to *all* His creations, not only His heterosexual ones ... ***And** a gay pastor would be sending the message that God's Grace is *much* greater than some of His more prejudiced, Old-Testament-based, “Paulinist” followers might believe ...

Those are just some of the wonderful messages that a homosexual pastor could be sending by his mere presence behind the pulpit. Shall I go on and list a few more?



HATE
IS NOT HOLY



Dialogue #02 ... to laud Leviticus

Lucy: “Do not lie with a man as one lies with a woman; that is detestable” (Leviticus 18:22) and “If a man lies with a man as one lies with a woman, both of them have done what is detestable. They must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads.” (Leviticus 20:13) ... God views homosexuality as “detestable” ... Homosexuality is a sexual sin, and can therefore be considered sexual immorality. I do not in any way advocate hating homosexuals (or anyone, for that matter). And yet we must not accept practices opposed to God's will just because society has deemed them to be acceptable. I pray that with a lot of love from Christians, and through the power of the Holy Spirit, God will change the hearts of homosexuals to turn away from their “detestable” way, and turn towards God instead.

Scaughdt: Hmmm ... Lucy, do you have similar view regarding the literally **75** other behaviors forbidden by the book of **Leviticus**? If not, why are you cherry-picking the only two anti-gay verses in the entire Old Testament and focusing on them alone? ... And if so, why are you & yours not posting about and railing against these other equally “detestable” (and far more prevalent) sins as well?



If you cite Leviticus to justify your condemnation of homosexuality, then have you ever broken any of these Levitical laws?

(Be honest ... Leviticus 19:11)

Eating fat (3:17)
Carelessly making an oath (5:4)
Letting your hair become unkempt (10:6)
Tearing your clothes (10:6)
Eating an animal which doesn't both chew cud and has a divided hoof (cf: camel, rabbit, pig) (11:4-7)
Eating any seafood without fins or scales (11:10-12)
Going to church within 33 days after giving birth to a boy (12:4)
Lying (19:11)
Mixing fabrics in clothing (19:19)
Trimming your beard (19:27)
Getting tattoos (19:28)
Mistreating foreigners – “the foreigner residing among you must be treated as your native-born” (19:33-34)
Working on the Sabbath (23:3)
Selling land permanently (25:23)

(If you have, &/or if you think that at least some of these rules are ridiculous, congratulations ... You finally understand.)



P.S. If homosexuality is a sin, why did God make it a biological inclination *from childhood* – not only for roughly one out of every ten humans, but for a significant percentage of over **fifteen hundred** other animal species as well? ... In other words, if homosexuality is a sin, why in the world would God literally *create* that sin?!?

P.P.S. How do Jesus' words of **Matthew 7:1-2** fit in here? (“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get.”)

Bart: Question: Do you, Vanessa or Scaughdt, believe that God will bless a gay marriage? (I won't be expecting a simple yes or no answer from either of you.)

Scaughdt: If God is a God of perfect Love ([Matthew 5:48](#)) then *of course He would!* ... Indeed, how could He not bless **anything** done sincerely from a place of unconditional Love?!?!? (Plus, there's the pretty logical FACT that God made homosexuals gay in the first place, so how could He ever be justified in punishing one of *His* own doings?)

The *real* question here, my Friend, is not whether we support gay marriage, but rather why *you* are so determined to read the Bible from a place of hatred &/or intolerance, instead of from a place of Love & Acceptance?



Bart: “*IF* God is a God of unconditional Love”? So a legal document is not necessary? And do you mean acceptance -- or approval? God did not make any of us the way we are. God created two people. The rest of us are here because of the choices of a MAN and a WOMAN ... Do you believe two men can reproduce? I read the Bible in spirit and not intelligence ... Try it sometime.

Vanessa: Bart, we aren't talking about people who are gay needing a piece of paper. We are talking about why you wouldn't go and listen to the word of God being offered from a gay preacher. I'm very interested in hearing your answer – and Lucy's answer as well.

Bart: Answer my question first – the one that I have asked you a few times already: Do you believe God will bless a gay marriage?

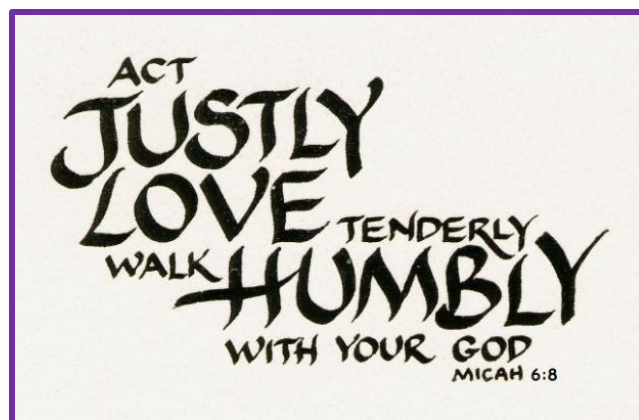
Vanessa: I believe that God will not punish gay people for being gay, that is correct.

Bart: I take that as a YES?

Vanessa: YES.

Bart: Well I don't. So does that me anti-gay? or a bigot? The legal paper comment was in response to Scaughdt's “unconditional Love” reference ... And no, I would not attend their church; I have my own -- with only one member.....The Holy Spirit.

Vanessa: Fair enough ... And yet the question remains: Why would you refuse to listen to the Word of God spoken by a gay preacher somewhere else?



Scaughdt: This picture somehow seems appropriate ... 😊



Bart: How is it bigotry to CHOOSE?

Scaughdt: It is not bigotry to *choose*, Bart ... It is bigotry to **JUDGE** – especially when it is **not** your place to do that judging!

Bart: Show me where I have judged the two men in the pic or anyone else ... I asked a simple yes or no question, just like a lot of my other posts. It seems like you have a problem with those two little words.

Scaughdt: Bart, how about me giving *you* the chance to stand up and have the courage to explicitly state who *you* are and what *you* stand for – as opposed to tip-toeing around Facebook with thinly veiled attacks and vague innuendos, eh?

The bland “yes or no” & the hollow “hypothetical” are typical tactics used in any standard dysfunctional discussion ... They don't really require any measure of intimacy or honesty or courage to answer, and as such I personally am more a fan of fully open, “shout it from the rooftop” sharing ... What do you say, my Friend?

... Shall we give flagrant honesty a go? 😊

The Way of Jesus Christ
+ nothing
= EVERYTHING

P.S. Bart, I will admit that you have been much more open about your views in this particular conversation than in many of our past discussions, and I am very appreciative of that ... After all, do we really want to spend our time answering profoundly important questions with words merely meek & vague? Would it really **mean** anything for someone to look at your original post and whisper a mere “yes” or murmur a mere “no”? Would it really allow anyone to address **WHY** they believe the way they do – and thereby *possibly* enter into a sincere discussion that *could* open their Hearts to a **far** greater Way of Loving & Living? Of course not! ... I think anybody can see that. I mean, if you didn't really want folks to open up and have the guts to deeply discuss this issue, then why did you post about it in the first place?

P.P.S. To once again answer your questions (the same way that Jesus Christ himself would almost undoubtedly answer them as well):

*Would I go to a church to listen to a sermon by a homosexual pastor? **YES!**

*Would any version of God who is worth worshipping bless a sincerely loving marriage between two people of the same gender? *Of course He would*, though I will note for the record that that same God would frown equally upon *all* acts of marriage – be they straight or gay – because marriage contracts actually *hinder* the expression of Divine Love that the Father longs for us to enliven (see [Matthew 19:12](#) & [Matthew 22:30](#)), but more on that another day ... 😊

P.P.S.S. If a gay preacher were to stand up and start preaching “hellfire & brimstone” – or racism – or pro-war propaganda – or the eternal damnation of Buddhists (like Thich Nhat Hanh) – or the spiritual condemnation Hindus (like Gandhi), then I would gently stand and remind him or her that they are **not** to throw stumbling blocks of hatred, intolerance and bigotry upon the paths of the members of their congregation (see [Matthew 18:6-7](#)) – just like I would do if I were to hear any straight preacher saying the same ... Jesus not only demands that we champion LOVE without exception, he demands that we do so flagrantly & openly & with resolute Courage, my dear Friend!!!!



Lucy-Spew #01... the 1st Smattering of Dogma

Lucy: “Jesus is never quoted in the New Testament as having directly addressed rape, incest, domestic violence or homosexual behavior. So are we supposed to believe all these practices are okay with Him? ... Gospel writer and apostle John tells us there are many teachings and deeds of Christ that are not included in his New Testament accounts ([John 21:25](#)) ... Christ is quoted at one point that God created people ‘in the beginning’ as male and female, and that marriage is the union of one man and one woman joined together as ‘one flesh.’ ([Matthew 19:4-6](#) and [Mark 10:6-9](#)) ... Nothing is said about any other type of union.

When he discussed sexual morality, Christ had a very high standard; clearly affirming long-standing Old Testament law. He told the woman caught in adultery to ‘Go and sin no more.’ ([John 8:11](#)) ... He warned people that not only the act of adultery was wrong, but even adulterous thoughts are ([Matthew 5:28](#)). And he shamed the woman at the well ([John 4:18](#)) by pointing out to her that he knew she was living with a man who was not her husband ... Christ used the destruction of the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah as dramatic examples of God’s wrath ([Matthew 10:15](#), [Mark 6:11](#), [Luke 10:12](#), and [Luke 17:29](#)) ...

Throughout the Old Testament, prophets described these cities as being notorious for the practice of homosexuality. ([Genesis 18:20](#), [Genesis 19:4-5](#), [Isaiah 3:9](#), [Jeremiah 23:14](#), [Ezekiel 16:46-59](#)). Jesus certainly knew that this was how the comparison would be understood ... Most important of all, Christ was God incarnate (in the flesh) here on earth. He was the long-expected Messiah, Emmanuel (which means “God with us”). This was revealed in [Matthew 16:13-20](#), [Matthew 17:5-9](#), [Mark 8:27-30](#), [Luke 4:16-30](#), [Luke 9:18-21](#), [John 4:25-26](#), [John 8:57-59](#) and elsewhere. As one with God, he was present from the beginning of creation ([John 1:1-13](#), [Colossians 1:15-17](#), [Ephesians 3:9](#) and elsewhere) ...

So, Jesus was God when the laws were handed down through Moses to Israel and eventually to the whole world. This Old Testament law clearly prohibited homosexuality ([Genesis 19](#), [Leviticus 18:22](#) and [Leviticus 20:13](#); [Deuteronomy 23:18](#) and elsewhere). The apostles understood this also, as shown by Paul’s writing in [Romans 1:24-27](#), Peter’s in [2 Peter 2:4-22](#), and John’s in [Revelation 22:15](#) ... So the apostles, who were taught by Christ, clearly understood that homosexuality was a sin as it has always been. When you say, ‘Jesus said nothing about homosexuality,’ you reveal that you really haven’t understood Scripture, or who Christ was and is.”¹

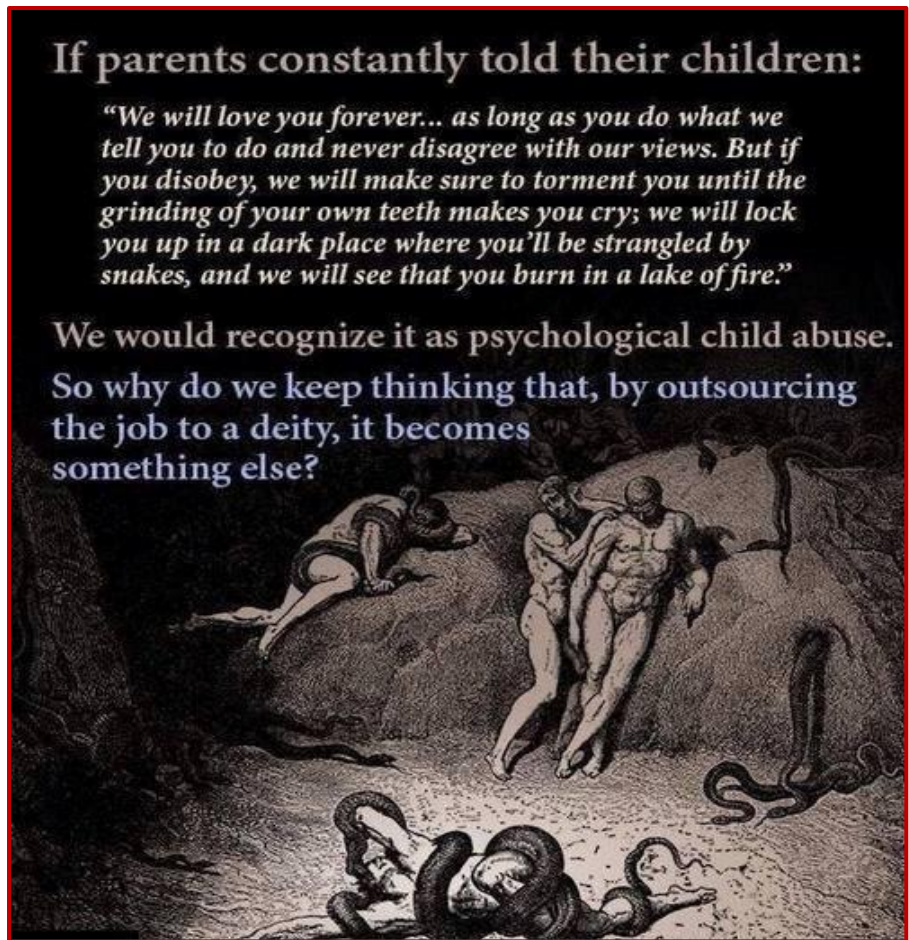
Scaughdt: Oh my! ... This is quite the *excellent* response, Lucy ... I’ll answer it point-by-point hereafter, and yet there is no need to wait that long for us to cover the basics ... Please consider (and then consider honestly responding to) the two questions that follow:

¹ As it turns out, this entire response was quoted word-for-word (without citation) from the Mission America website (www.missionamerica.com) – a webpage written & administrated by Linda Harvey, a *lay* evangelical Christian who is dedicated to fighting a “war over homosexuality”, primarily by using her website to spread anti-gay propaganda. She is also openly campaigning for the non-recognition of Gay Pride Month, the revocation of current Title IX protections for LGBT students, the closure of the State Department’s Global Equality Fund, the removal of all openly gay ambassadors from office, the overhaul of the public standards of the Center for Disease Control so that they would state that male-male sexual contact is “an avoidable and unhealthy behavior”, the revocation of any & all executive orders granting equal rights to lesbians, gays, bisexuals or transgenders, the renewal of past prohibitions of any & all open homosexual conduct by members of the military, and the right for all Americans “to pursue activities that reflect an understanding that homosexuality is deeply immoral”.



ONE) Seeing as how there is *clearly* a **far** more Loving (and *equally valid*) way to interpret the New Testament – especially the teachings of Jesus as read in the Gospels – **why** are you choosing to dampen his message of Love and turn it instead into a message that is at least partially one of prejudice, intolerance and condemnation? ... and,

TWO) *If* your interpretation *does* turn out to be the correct one – *if* Jesus truly does condemn gays (and “liberal Christians”, and Jews, and Buddhists, and Hindus, and Sikhs, and Muslims, and atheists, and even Followers of The Way -- *his* Way, by the way), then **WHY IN THE WORLD** are you choosing to fearfully & immorally worship (instead of courageously & morally oppose) such a capriciously cruel & unjust God?!?!?



P.S. And please don't respond with the “But God doesn't send sinners to Hell -- they *choose* to go there” crap that I normally get from folks on this topic ... That argument is weak and actually pretty ludicrous. The only people who would ever truly *choose* to burn forever in Hell are clinically diagnosed masochists (and for them Hell wouldn't even be considered a punishment) ... Indeed, if your God is truly all-powerful (otherwise, what's the point?) then at the very least He *allows* gay “sinners” (and all other “heathens”) to burn in Hell forever – which is quite clearly the same as sending them to Hell, simply by not acting to prevent or rescind that punishment ... Lucy, you know as well as I do that any truly loving parent would *never* allow his or her children to suffer the consequences of their mistakes for eternity. Heck, a truly loving parent wouldn't even stand by passively and let his or her children suffer the consequences of their mistakes for longer than a few seconds!

Lucy #001: In your main comment above, you commence by noting that, “Jesus is never quoted in the New Testament as having directly addressed rape, incest, domestic violence or homosexual behavior. So are we supposed to believe all these practices are okay with him?”

Well, it makes pretty good sense that Jesus – if he was a truly moral man – would denounce all the practices that lead to injustice & violence & suffering, and that he would openly affirm all those deeds that further Justice & Peace & Love, right? ... Of course, much more importantly, I find it somewhat disturbing that you seemingly equate “homosexual behavior” with the violent crimes of rape, incest and domestic abuse in this comment, as doing so shows quite clearly just how irrational your personal hatred for homosexuality is – **and** how limited your understanding of The Way of Jesus Christ!



Lucy #002: You then note that, “John tells us there are many teachings and deeds of Christ that are not included in their New Testament accounts.”

Maybe so, **and** this in NO WAY supports your contention that Jesus would somehow harbor a private, non-recorded bigotry towards homosexuals, my Friend – certainly not one that exists in direct contradiction to the full substance of both the contents of his teachings and the actions he took during his ministry!

“Be perfect [in Love] therefore, just as [the Love] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.”

~ Jesus Christ (in Matthew 5:48) + 1 John 4:18

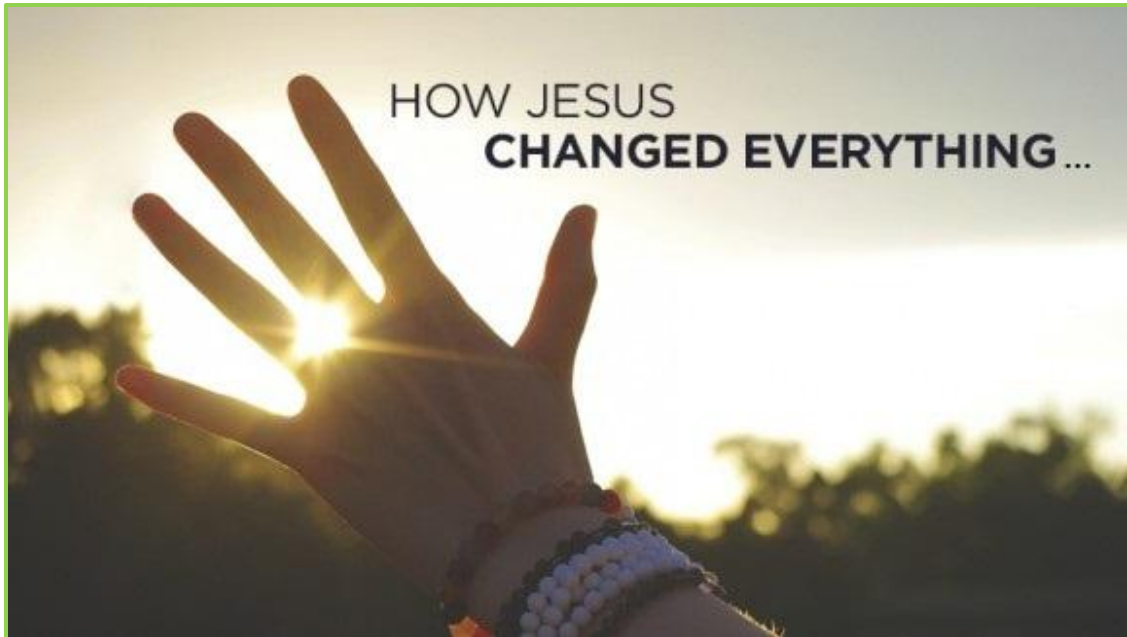
Lucy #003: Then you mention your personal belief that, “Christ is quoted at one point as saying that God created people ‘in the beginning’ as male and female, and that marriage as such must therefore be the union of one man and one woman joined together as ‘one flesh’.”

Lucy, in the two passages you reference here (found in [Matthew 19](#) & [Mark 10](#)) Jesus is talking about **DIVORCE**, *not* marriage. And he wouldn't be mentioning homosexual love in that context – as homosexual unions were not culturally sanctified at that time (Indeed, homosexuality as a psycho-physiological character trait wasn't even recognized *at all* in Jesus' day). And besides, just because Jesus didn't mention any other types of marital unions in these passages in NO WAY means that he harbored a bias against or a hatred for homosexuals! To the contrary, Jesus was never shy in openly blasting the behaviors he actually disliked (mostly those of the hypocritical Pharisees – the religious leaders of his day who championed the very same Old Testament laws that you are using to damn gays in this thread!) ... So if Jesus truly had anything against gay relationships, you better believe the Gospel authors would have heard him say so – and you better believe that they would have joyfully recorded the same in their writings. Of course, they didn't, so it is more than fair to assume “the best” about Jesus and say that he didn't either ... Wouldn't you agree?



Lucy #004: Then you note that, “When he discussed sexual morality, Christ had a very high standard, clearly affirming long-standing Old Testament law.”

Well, while the first half of this statement is actually correct (see [Matthew 19:12](#), where Jesus encourages *all* of us – heterosexuals & homosexuals alike – to completely abstain from *all* sexual contact with others), the latter half of this claim most certainly is *not* ... As I have pointed out to you over & over & over & over again in conversations past, Jesus did *not* openly affirm or blindly support the Old Testament laws *at all*. Rather, he came to “hone” & “amend” – and thereby “perfect” (the true meanings of the word translated as “fulfill” in [Matthew 5:17-18](#)) those regulations ... I actually proved this point to you a few days ago in another thread quite convincingly ... Don’t you remember me citing 77 passages from the Gospel of Matthew alone – and cross-referencing them to over 120 of their Old Testament counterparts? Don’t you remember how doing so showed with flagrant clarity that Jesus was a *reformer* of the Law, and most certainly *not* a direct supporter thereof? ... No? ... Well, here they are again to refresh your memory ... 😊



First of all, realize that Jesus “*pruned*” (& thus in effect *discarded*) non-functioning Old Testament laws & regulations (by either negating them verbally or violating them actively) ... Consider the following proofs thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:40](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against keeping another's cloak overnight (see [Exodus 22:26-27](#) & [Deuteronomy 24:12-13](#)), as well as the literal reading of the Old Testament law against denuding one of close kin (see [Leviticus 18:6](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:16-18](#) (suffering silently) Jesus seemingly negates the Old Testament law commanding a Jew to cry out to God when in need (see [Numbers 10:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25-26](#) & [Matthew 26:31-33](#) Jesus seems to make irrelevant the Old Testament regulations regarding food (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) & [Deuteronomy chapter 14](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25+28-33](#) Jesus allows the violation of Old Testament laws regarding clothing (see [Deuteronomy 6:8](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:5-11](#) ... **Note** as well the effect [Matthew 23:5](#) has on [Deuteronomy 6:4-9](#) & [Numbers 15:38-40](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:28-29](#) (teaching with priestly authority) Jesus' words "fly in the face" of the regulations found in [Leviticus chapter 21](#).

*In [Matthew 8:3](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament laws related to associating with lepers (see [Leviticus 13:44-45](#) & [Numbers 5:1-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:12-13](#) & [Matthew 12:7](#) Jesus negates the Old Testament regulations regarding Temple sacrifices (see [Numbers 28:3](#), [Exodus 30:7-9](#), [Exodus 12:6-10](#) & [Exodus 13:2](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:25](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament law against touching the dead (see [Deuteronomy 18:11](#) – see also Jesus raising Lazarus on his 4th day in the tomb in [John 11:17-44](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:19](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against gluttony (see [Leviticus 19:26](#)), as well as the Law prohibiting associating with sinners (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:20-24](#) Jesus violates the edicts of [Leviticus 19:16-18](#).

*In [Matthew 12:1](#) Jesus essentially discards the Old Testament law regarding the Sabbath (see [Exodus 16:29](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-49](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament law prohibiting one from being a "rebellious son" (see [Deuteronomy 21:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 17:24-27](#) Jesus diminishes the Old Testament regulations related to taxation (see [Exodus 30:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:22](#) Jesus actually *reverses* the symbolic meaning of the highly unusual "seventy times seven" – a number found elsewhere in the Bible only in [Genesis 4:24](#).

*In [Matthew 19:10](#) Jesus neutralizes the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 1:28](#), [Deuteronomy 7:3](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:9](#) Jesus challenges the Old Testament regulations against idol-worship (see [Deuteronomy 7](#), [Deuteronomy 12:2](#), [Deuteronomy 13:12-14](#), [Exodus 20:4-5](#), [Exodus 23:13+23](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 21:12-13](#) Jesus portrays a violation of both [Deuteronomy 12:4](#) (do not destroy objects associated with God) and [Leviticus 19:30](#) (revere the Temple).

*In [Matthew 21:18-19](#) Jesus reflects a violation of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting the killing of fruit trees ([Deuteronomy 20:19](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:28](#) Jesus clearly offends the intent behind the Old Testament law prohibiting the eating of blood ([Leviticus 3:17](#)).

Secondly, note that Jesus frequently *constrained* non-functioning Old Testament regulations (essentially making them far more lenient than they were when originally written) ...

Consider the following proofs thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:38-41](#) Jesus clearly amends the adjudicatory Old Testament law of “an eye for an eye” (see [Exodus 21:23-24](#), [Leviticus 24:19-20](#) & [Deuteronomy 19:21](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:9-13](#) (The Lord's Prayer) Jesus seems to make obsolete the need for any priestly “divine mediation” (see [Leviticus 16:3-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:14-15](#) Jesus supplants the need to give sin offerings ([Leviticus 4:27](#)), eliminates the need to publicly confess ([Numbers 5:7](#)), and makes needless the regulation requiring the reproving of a sinner ([Leviticus 19:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:20](#) Jesus seems to make the placing of a Mezuzah irrelevant (see [Deuteronomy 6:9](#)); and likewise dampens the regulation demanding a Jew to reside in a ceremonial hut during the 7 days of Sukkot (see [Leviticus 23:42](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:22](#) Jesus severely limits the importance of traditional Jewish burial regulations (see [Deuteronomy 21:23](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:14-15](#) Jesus generally downplays the need for Jews to adhere to conventions related to fasting (see [Leviticus 16:29-31](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:20-22](#) Jesus diminishes the potency of Old Testament regulations regarding a woman's uncleanness during menstruation (see [Leviticus 15:25-30](#)).

*In [Matthew 10:1](#) Jesus gives non-priests priestly authorities.

*In [Matthew 10:26](#) (alluding to [Isaiah 45:3](#)) Jesus refers to revealing the Truths that had been purposefully hidden by Jewish elders.

*In [Matthew 11:25](#) Jesus seems to dishonor teachers of the Torah (seemingly prohibited by [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:1-5](#) (referring to [1 Samuel 21:1-6](#)) Jesus limits the absoluteness of [Numbers 28:9-10](#).

*In [Matthew 12:9-12](#) Jesus clearly mitigates the Old Testament laws related to observing the Sabbath (see [Exodus 23:12](#) & [Exodus 23:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:31](#) Jesus directly diminishes the potency of the Old Testament laws related to blasphemy (see [Deuteronomy 18:20](#), [Deuteronomy 21:22](#), [Leviticus 22:32](#), [Exodus 20:6](#) & [Exodus 22:27](#)).

*In [Matthew 13:33](#) Jesus diminishes the general taint placed on yeast by the Old Testament (see [Leviticus 2:11](#)).

*In [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus seems to diminish the importance of [Exodus 30:19](#).

*In [Matthew 15:11](#) Jesus limits the severity of all Old Testament food regulations (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 15:21-28](#) Jesus over-rides the Old Testament law demanding enmity with all those from the land of Canaan (see [Deuteronomy 20:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 16:6-12](#) Jesus generally encourages a lessened respect for “the yeast of the Pharisees” – namely, their strict adherence to conservative interpretations of the Old Testament. (!)



*In [Matthew 19:29](#) Jesus indirectly encourages a violation of the Commandment to honor one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 22:24-30](#) Jesus diminishes the sacredness of [Deuteronomy 25:5](#).

*In [Matthew 22:31-32](#) Jesus denounces the resurrection from the dead (!) – a well-known pharisaic belief in Jesus' day.



*In [Matthew 23:9](#) Jesus could be construed to encourage at least the indirect dishonoring of one's father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 20:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:16-22](#) Jesus seems to contravene the Commandment to swear by God's name (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 24:2](#) Jesus generally shows disrespect for the Temple (see [Leviticus 19:30](#)).

*In [Matthew 25:14-30](#) Jesus evidences an inverse criticism (in [verse 26](#)) of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting lending with interest (see [Leviticus 25:37](#) & [Deuteronomy 23:20](#)).

Thirdly, note that Jesus radically & purposefully *expanded* Old Testament regulations (essentially making them more absolute &/or more inclusive than tradition demanded) ... Consider the following proofs thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:13](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that sacrifices be salted (see [Leviticus 2:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:21-22a](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law that stated “do not murder” (see [Exodus 20:13](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:22b](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law that stated “do not slander” (see [Leviticus 25:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:27-28](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law prohibiting adultery (see [Exodus 20:14](#), [Deuteronomy 5:18](#) & [Leviticus 18:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:31-32](#) & [Matthew 19:3-9](#) Jesus radicalizes the Old Testament law related to divorce (see [Deuteronomy 24:1-4](#) ... **Note** as well that the phrase “except on grounds of unchastity” is fully absent in the parallel verses of [Mark 10:11-12](#) & [Luke 16:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:33-37](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to swearing (see [Leviticus 19:12](#), [Numbers 30:2-3](#), [Deuteronomy 23:2+24](#) & [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:43-44](#) Jesus radically expands the implications of the Old Testament requirement to “**love your neighbor**” (see [Leviticus 19:18](#); doing so in perfect harmony with the apparent intent of [Exodus 23:4-5](#)).



*In [Matthew 5:48](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws of [Deuteronomy 18:13](#) & [Leviticus 19:2](#) – turning fearful obedience to God into a loving homage for Him.

*In [Matthew 6:1-4](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4](#) & [Deuteronomy 18:26](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:5-8](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to prayer (see [Exodus 23:25](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 7:15-20](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws regarding false prophets (see [Deuteronomy 18:20-22](#); simultaneously harmonizing them with [Deuteronomy 13:4](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:21-23](#) Jesus amplifies Jewish worship in general; from mental obedience to active Love (see [Leviticus 22:32](#) & [Deuteronomy 6:5](#); doing so in harmony with [Deuteronomy 28:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:2-6](#) Jesus amplifies the oral law that believed only God could forgive sins (see [Mishna Yom 8:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:35-37](#) Jesus makes absolute the Old Testament law about giving false testimony (see [Exodus 20:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-50](#) & [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:1-5](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of elders (see [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:6-7](#) Jesus intensifies the implications of [Leviticus 19:14](#).

*In [Matthew 18:8-9](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary on the Old Testament laws related to amputation (see [Deuteronomy 25:11-12](#) & [Ezekiel 23:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:23-25](#) Jesus seems to reflect the Old Testament law forbidding interest-laden loans to the poor (see [Exodus 22:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 19:5](#) Jesus intensifies the laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 2:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:11-12](#) Jesus radically comments on the Old Testament laws related to sexual intercourse (see [Deuteronomy 23:18](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:16-21](#) Jesus intensifies the absoluteness of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:12-16](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)), the law to “Love your neighbor as yourself” ([Leviticus 19:18](#)), and the law requiring giving to those in need ([Deuteronomy 15:7-8](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:1-16](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament regulations regarding the payment of workers (see [Deuteronomy 24:15](#) & [Leviticus 19:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:24-28](#) Jesus intensifies the Commandment to not covet (see [Exodus 20:14](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:28-32](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to the upholding of oaths (see [Deuteronomy 23:24](#) & [Numbers 30:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:40-43](#) Jesus indirectly amplifies the implications of Old Testament mercy-laws (see [Numbers 35:12](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 22:37-40](#) Jesus radically inverts the potency of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:6-12](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)) by expanding the power of the Shema ([Deuteronomy 6:5-7](#) & [Exodus 30:6](#)) & intensifying the implications “Love your neighbor” ([Leviticus 19:18](#)).



*In [Matthew 23:13-26](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament call to merely learn the Torah (see [Deuteronomy 6:7](#)), while simultaneously making a commentary on the Old Testament prohibition against oppressing the weak (see [Exodus 21:22](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:23-24](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament regulations related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4+26](#), [Leviticus 27:30](#) & [Numbers 18:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 26:2](#) Jesus inverts the ramifications of the Passover (contrast with [Exodus 12:1-10](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:6-13](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary of the Old Testament law related to anointings (see [Exodus 30:32](#)).

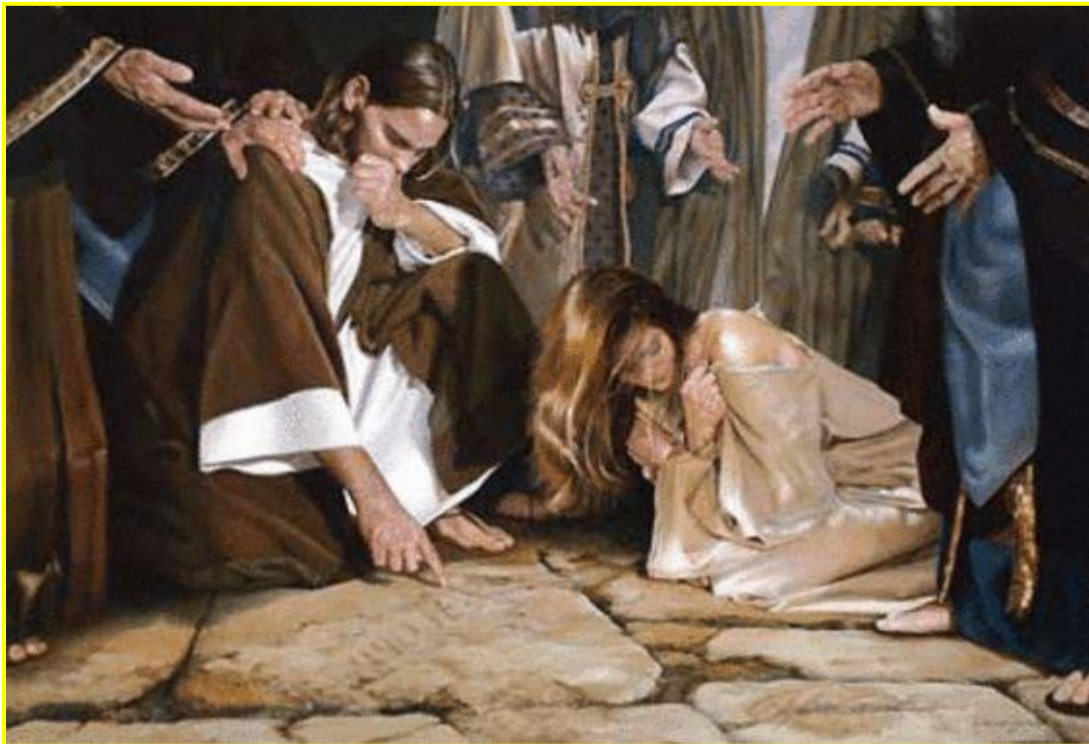
*In [Matthew 26:26-29](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that thanks be given to God *after* a meal (see [Deuteronomy 8:10](#)).



Lucy #005: It is interesting to note that every single one of the examples you next cite in this comment actually supports *my* position ... As a prime example, Jesus tells the adulteress in this passage to “*sin no more*” after he *denounces the Law* in order to prevent her death by stoning (*and* after writing on the ground – showing the elders nearby that he knew the Law better than they, as the traditional act of writing was not permitted on the Sabbath according to the binding oral tradition of that time) ...

Indeed, it is extremely important to remember here that Jesus had already radically *expanded* the Old Testament laws related to adultery to include mere fantasizing about others (see [Matthew 5:27-28](#)) – essentially making *everyone* on Earth liable to suffer the punishment of [Leviticus 20:10-12](#), which is death (a fact which thereby gives a new & far deeper meaning to his statement in [John 8:7](#), when he boldly proclaims, “*Let he without sin cast the first stone*”).

As such, he did not “shame” the woman at the well at all, my dear Friend ... To the contrary, he actually kindly & respectfully *forgave* her – *refusing to enforce the Old Testament law* that would have normally had her “properly” stoned for her transgression!



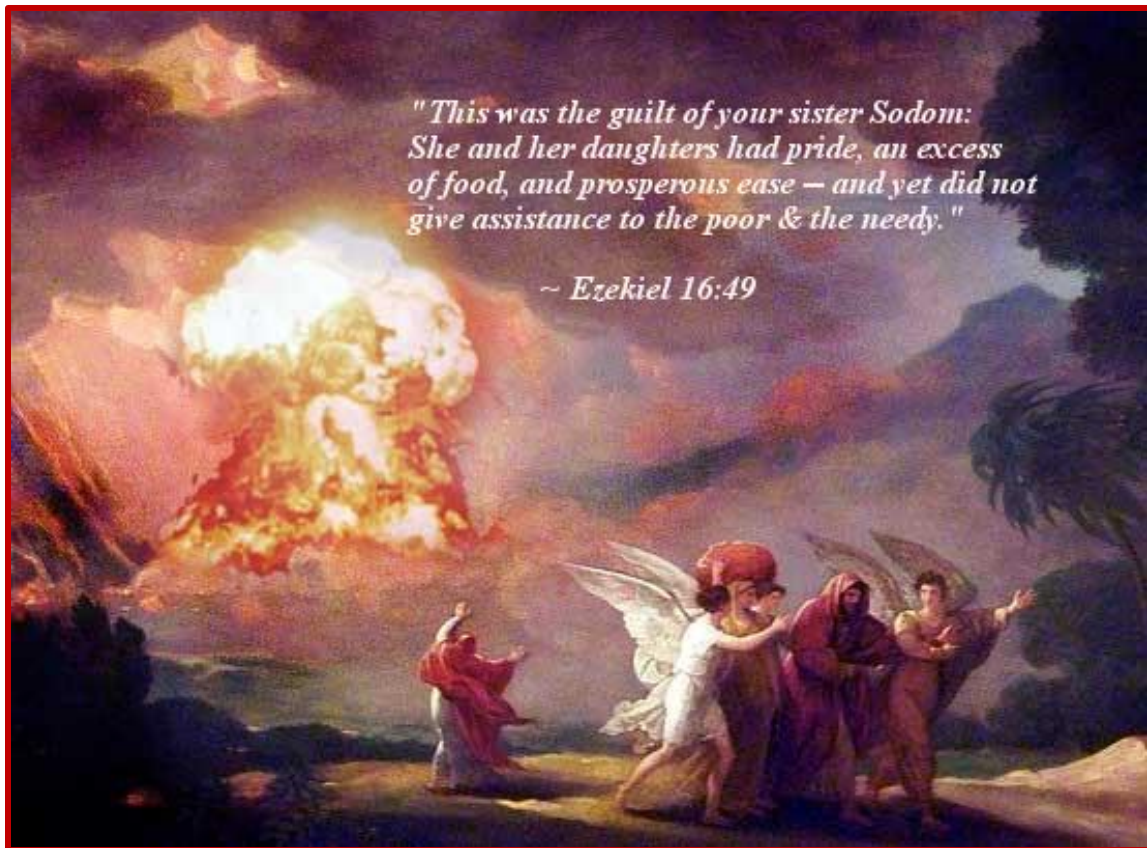
Lucy #006: Next you make the common mistake of claiming Jesus used “the destruction of the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah as dramatic examples of God’s wrath ([Matthew 10:15](#), [Mark 6:11](#), [Luke 10:12](#), and [Luke 17:29](#))” ...

Aside from the fact that this story actually has **nothing at all** to do with homosexuality (and everything to do with two evil-minded “fallen angels” usurping the Will of God), Jesus does not mention homosexuality whatsoever when he refers to this event – and neither does Ezekiel! But let’s not merely take my word for it. Let’s look to the Scriptures themselves ...

“This was the guilt of your sister Sodom: she and her daughters had pride, excess of food, and prosperous ease, but **did not aid the poor and needy.**” ~ Ezekiel 16:49

“Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building, but on the day that Lot left Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed all of them.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 17:28-29)

So, in the case of Ezekiel, Sodom & Gomorrah were destroyed for not aiding the poor, and in the Gospel of Luke, Jesus himself explained that Sodom & Gomorrah were destroyed to cleanse a blatant case of superficial materialism & banal gluttony ... Indeed, **NOTHING WHATSOEVER** about homosexuality was mentioned in *any* of the four verses you cited!

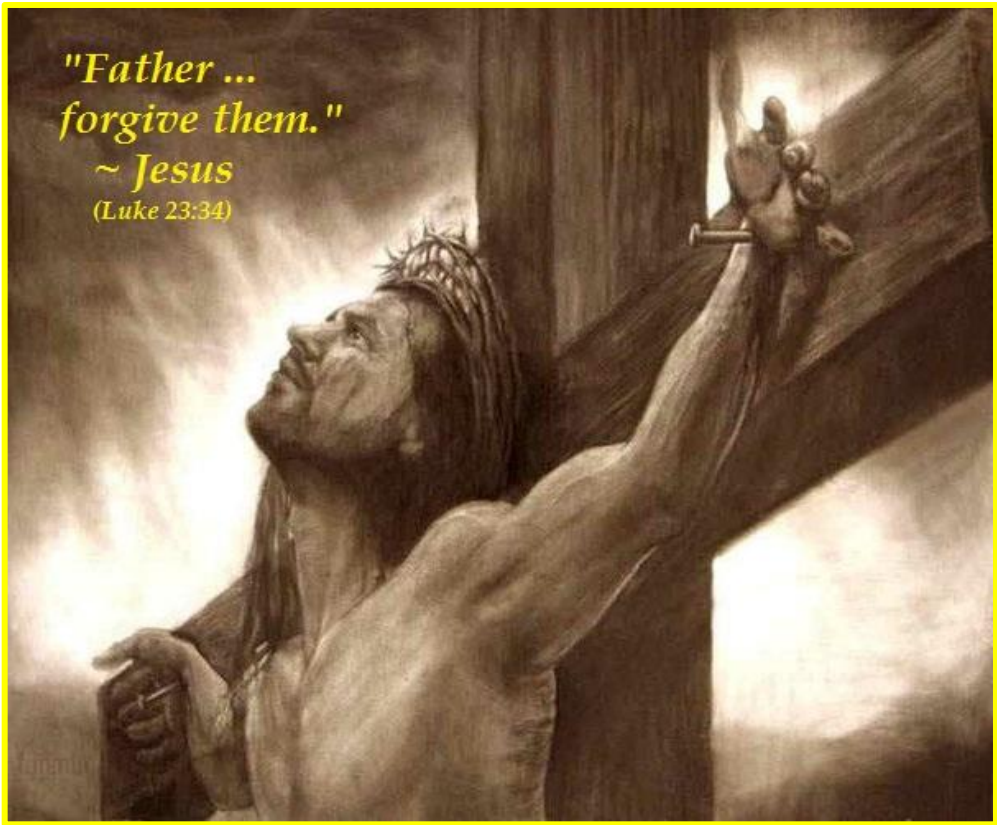


Lucy #007: Next, you evince the ever-popular religious construct that Jesus was literally God Himself – and that this was the case even when the Old Testament laws were originally handed down long before he was ever born ...

I wonder, my Friend, *if* this were indeed the case, to whom was Jesus praying all those times alone on the mountaintop in the Gospels? ... And to whom was he praying when he was on the cross? ... And why did he openly & repeatedly *distinguish himself from his heavenly Father* so many times in the New Testament (with [Mark 10:18](#) being one of the more obvious examples, though [John 5:41](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 12:44](#) & [John 8:50-54](#) all provide solid proof thereof also)?

And even if Jesus *was* God and even if he *did* give the authors of the Pentateuch the first 613 Old Testament laws, then that makes it all the more obvious that he actually returned as Jesus Christ to *reform those same Laws* – especially the more primitively barbaric regulations like the ones you are using to justify your condemnation of homosexuals!!! 🤪

“‘You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.’ This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’ On these two commandments hang *all the Law & the Prophets.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 22:37-40)



Lucy-Spew #02 ... What GOD Wants

Lucy: Scaughdt, you will never understand because you don't know God and his Word. You choose to distort who He is and you are following a Jesus of your own making! I, on the other hand, *do* know who He is and I understand perfectly what his true message is. Jesus has made a way for the sinner which you refuse to accept. You can't see it because you want to make your own way ... Without the Jesus of the Word of God there is no hope for you or anyone that does not accept his Gift of Salvation. And that's where the problem comes in for you. You don't believe in the death and resurrection of Jesus, and you don't believe that Jesus is God in the flesh. The word of God is the basis of what I believe because, if God said homosexuality is a sin, well then I think I will take the Word of God over you any day ...

“The Bible is clear about the guidelines. When God created the first man, Adam, and brought to him the first woman, Eve, He joined them together in marriage and pronounced it ‘very good’ ([Genesis 1:31](#); [Genesis 2:18+24](#)). At that time, God introduced sexuality and set the boundaries for its expression. God created a union between a husband and wife that He called ‘becoming one flesh’ ([Genesis 2:24](#); [Matthew 19:6](#); [Mark 10:8](#); [Ephesians 5:31](#)). He then defined any sexual activity outside of the husband-wife relationship as a violation of His gift. Fornication, adultery, homosexuality, pornography, and lust are all violations of God’s intent when He created the sexual act ([1 Corinthians 6:9+18](#); [Galatians 5:19-20](#); [Jude 1:7](#); [Matthew 5:28](#); [Hebrews 13:4](#)).”²

Scaughdt, you can't **justify** what God has called sin and make it Right simply because you want it to be so or simply because you say so; not by any means -- NOT EVEN LOVE! I don't know why you and Vanessa want to change the Word of God to suit your own way of thinking and lead the gullible away from the true Message of Christ! God, please open the eyes of the blind so they will see the Truth of your Word!!! ... Scaughdt, we all know that you are writing your own version of the Bible where sin is OK and justified in your kingdom -- where murderers, and rapists and all sorts of evil runs rampant ... “The idea that one can simply deduce doctrines or practices from principles set forth in the Bible without reference to tradition is essentially a *carte blanche* for someone to take whatever biblical ‘principle’ he wishes and draw from it whatever conclusion he desires”³ ... “You have laid aside the old self with its evil practices, and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him” ([Colossians 3:9](#)) ... “Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what the will of God is.” ([Romans 12:2](#)) ... “Christians aren't sinless, they *try* to be sinless. God is less interested in our overall performance and more interested in the effort we put forth to imitate God.”⁴ ... God gave us all natural sexual drives that we are to resist. You can distort and corrupt the Word of God all you want, and call us bigots all you want, it will never change The WORD OF GOD! ... We are not judging – we are merely quoting God from the Bible, and quoting God’s word is not JUDGING.

² This passage was directly quoted (without citation) by Lucy from a book written by Harry Schaumburg; a *lay* evangelical Christian, and self-professed “sexual sin therapist”.

³ This passage was directly quoted (again, without citation) by Lucy from Clark Carlton’s 1997 book, “THE WAY: What Every Protestant Should Know About the Orthodox Church”.

⁴ This passage was directly quoted (also without citation) by Lucy from the www.bible.co website – a non-denominational evangelical church.

Scaughdt: My goodness, Lucy! How arrogant of you to claim that I do not know The Word of God -- and this, merely because my own *equally valid* interpretation of Scripture happens to differ from the one you find most comfortable! ... No matter... Know that you are forgiven by me for this admittedly minor transgression, and – far more importantly – know that you are already forgiven by God as well; the all-Loving Father who was worshiped by Jesus Christ himself in the Gospels (see [Matthew 5:40-48](#) et al) ... My Friend, while I openly affirm my admiration for your zeal in defending your own *personal interpretation* of the Scriptures, I also begin this particular response thereto by reminding everyone “listening in” that there is indeed an admittedly different yet **equally valid alternative** thereto ... And I also remind you, Lucy, that you most certainly do **not** have access to the **only** acceptable way to read the Bible, much less the only acceptable way to interpret Scripture, or the only acceptable way to follow Jesus Christ, or the only acceptable way to worship God ... With that in mind, please humbly accept the following responses to your comments:

Lucy #008: You tell me that, “you will never understand because you don't know God and his Word. You choose to distort who He is and you are following a Jesus of your own making! I, on the other hand, *do* know who He is and I understand perfectly what his True Message is.”

No, Lucy, you may *think* you understand God and his Word better than I do, and you may *think* that I am distorting who Jesus was choosing to be in the Gospels, and you may *think* that you know who he is better than I, and you may *think* you know what his true message is ... And yet the problem with all these hopes are the simple facts that I have been showing you over & over & over again – namely, the **fact** that *the Bible itself often disagrees* with your own interpretations thereof; and the **fact** that there is an *equally valid way* to read the Bible, and the **fact** that there is an *equally valid way* to see God as an all-Loving Father (like Jesus did – again, see [Matthew 5:48](#) & [John 6:27](#) & [John 5:22](#) et al), and the **fact** that there is an *equally valid way* to follow Jesus Christ (ironically, the Way that *he himself* wanted us to follow), and the **fact** that there is an *equally valid way* to decipher its ultimate Message (namely, by testing its Fruits – just like Jesus told us to! ... see [Matthew 7:15-20](#) et al)

Lucy, I realize that your faith is at least partially founded in the “hatred” for (see, the prejudice against, or at the very least the intolerance of) others – and as such your faith is founded at least partially in fear. And, as the Bible itself so brilliantly tells us, everything that is tainted with fear cannot ever hope to understand, much less experience, the perfect Love of the Father ([1 John 4:18](#)) ... And as such, my dear Friend, until you drop the conservatism and dismiss the condemnation, you will simply not ever be able to truly know The Way of Christ – a Way that Loves all & that condemns none.

**“I am not ashamed
of the gospel of Christ.”**

Romans 1:13-17

Lucy #009: Later you state that, “the Word of God is the basis of what I believe because, if God said homosexuality is a sin, well then I think I will take the Word of God over you any day. You can't **justify** what God has called sin and make it Right simply because you want it to be so or simply because you say so; not by any means – NOT EVEN LOVE!”

Fair enough, my Friend ... Aside from the fact that nowhere in the Bible is homosexuality mentioned as being a sin, I wonder: Where are all your posts about all the other mortal sins being committed by heathens & non-heathens alike? Why not give **all** of God's vile & unjust condemnations fair representation on your page, instead of singling out the few of them that do not happen to apply to you & yours?

*Why not openly cite [Leviticus 20:10-12](#), where God states that both parties to any act of adultery are to be punished by death (while remembering that Jesus said that even *thinking* about having sex with someone other than your spouse counts as adultery – [Matthew 5:27-28](#))? 🤔

*Why not openly cite [Deuteronomy 22:20-21](#), where God states that a woman who does not bleed while/after losing her virginity is to be punished by death (a law which actually condemns the vast majority of non-virgin women to this day)? 🤔

*Why not openly cite [Deuteronomy 22:23-27](#), where God states that all virgin rape *victims* are to be punished by death? 🤔

*Why not openly cite [Deuteronomy 13:1-5](#), where God states that anyone uttering “false prophecy” shall be punished by death? 🤔

*Why not openly cite [Leviticus 20:18](#), where God states that all men who have sex with a menstruating woman are to be punished by death? 🤔

*Why not openly cite [Exodus 31:14](#), where God states that all who “profane the Sabbath” in any way shall be punished by death? 🤔

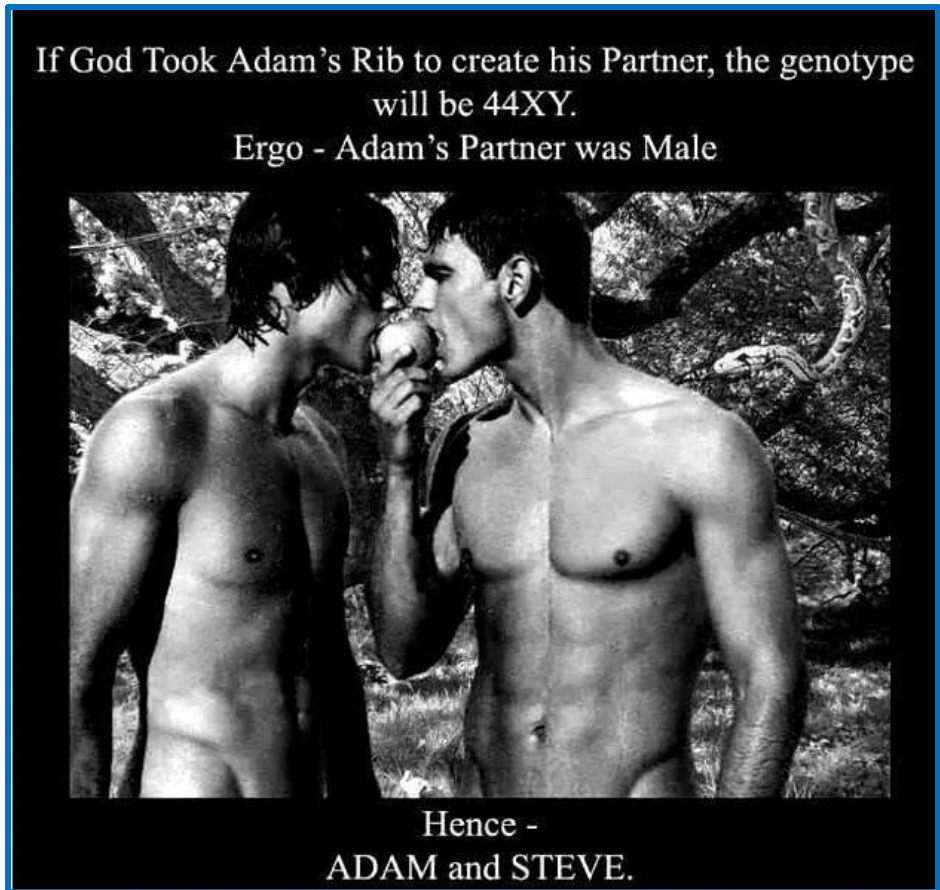
*And why not post about [Exodus 21:17](#), where God states that anyone who insults his or her father or mother shall be punished by death? 🤔

Hmmmm ... Hypocrisy, perhaps? ... 😊



Lucy #010: Then you note the common misconception that, “When God created the first man, Adam, and brought to him the first woman, Eve, He joined them together in marriage and pronounced it ‘very good’” ...

Well, truth be told, the ancient Hebrew word commonly translated as “helper” in [Genesis 2:18](#) is actually a *masculine* term – meaning that God originally wanted Adam to have a *male* companion, not a female one? ... You might also be interested to know, at least according to the basic laws of genetics *that God Himself established*, that it was almost impossible for God to bring forth a male counterpart from Adam’s extracted rib?*



***Please NOTE:** While it would have been highly improbable to create a female human using male DNA, it would *not* have been fully impossible. Aside from the fact that we were dealing with an almighty Being who could have done whatever He wished at the time (a most convenient caveat), it *is* hypothetically feasible for God to have somehow dropped Adam’s Y chromosome and replaced it with a duplicate of Adam’s original X chromosome, thereby effectively creating a female clone of Adam himself ... In addition, another interesting scientific tidbit is the fact that the female hormone estrogen ($C_{18}H_{24}O_2$) has precisely one less “carbon rib” than the male hormone testosterone ($C_{19}H_{28}O_2$) – a convenient coincidence, in all likelihood, and yet a most intriguing coincidence at that ...



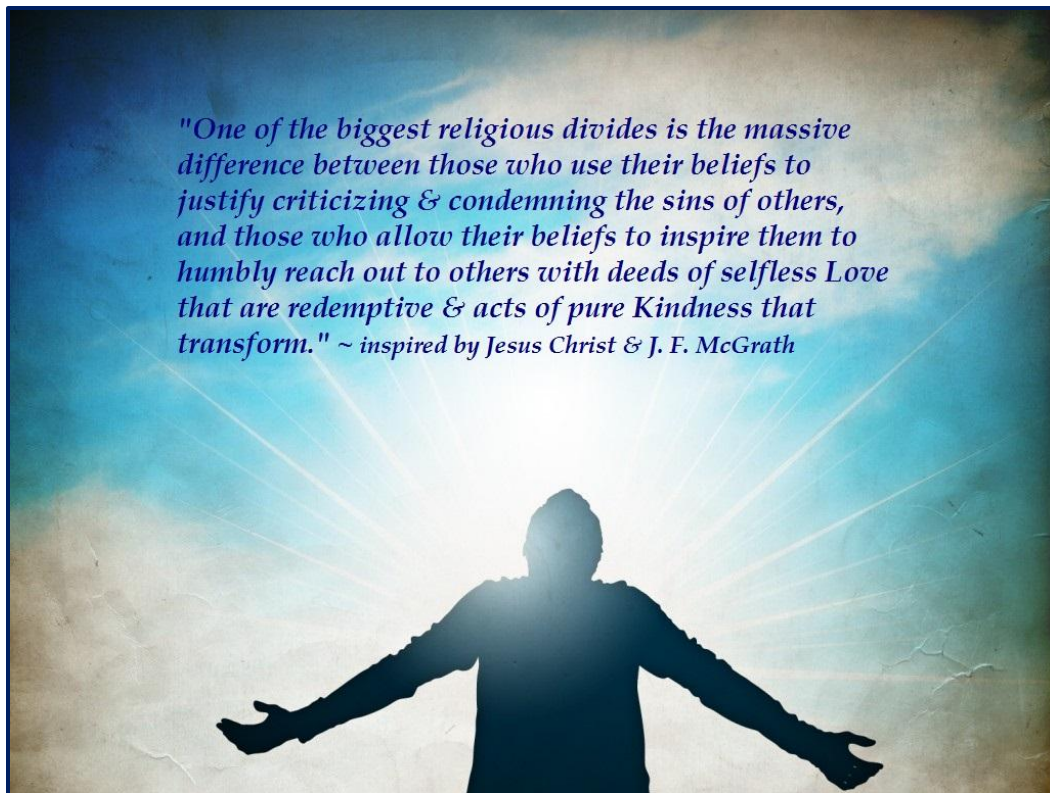
Lucy #011: You later state that God “defined any sexual activity outside of the husband-wife relationship as a violation of His gift.”

Actually, my Friend, it was *Paul* who said that even those same activities *within* traditional male-female marriages were sins as well. So the question now becomes, not, “Are gays damned?”, but rather, “Are **YOU** damned yourself?” ... not, “Are homosexual pastors sinning (and therefore not worth listening to on Sunday)?”, but rather, “Are **YOU** sinning (possibly by publicly condemning the genetically prescribed sexual attractions of LGBT’s)?” ... The question then becomes, have **YOU** ever fornicated, Lucy? Or have **YOU** ever looked at pornography? Or have **YOU** ever lusted in your life? ... I don’t need to receive answers to these questions, of course (for those sins – if they even exist – are all 100% your business and 0% mine), **and yet** if you *have* done these things – or anything similarly sinful (which we actually **all** have done at one point or another in our lives), then you have **nothing whatsoever** to say about homosexuals and their similar behaviors! 🤪

And as a closing mention for this particular topic, it might be worth it for you & yours to remember that Jesus wouldn’t mind at all for you to take a break from condemning others, and look at your own failings instead – that he would actually be thrilled if you would simply silence your selfish & arrogant desire to criticize others for their sins until your own have been cleansed.

“You *hypocrite!* Take the plank out of your eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s eye.... How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own?”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:41-42)



Lucy #012: Oddly enough, you then state that, “I don't know why you and Vanessa want to change the Word of God to suit your way of thinking and lead the gullible away from the true Message of Christ” ... And I say “oddly enough” here, because it is clearly **YOU** who are doing these very things, my Friend!



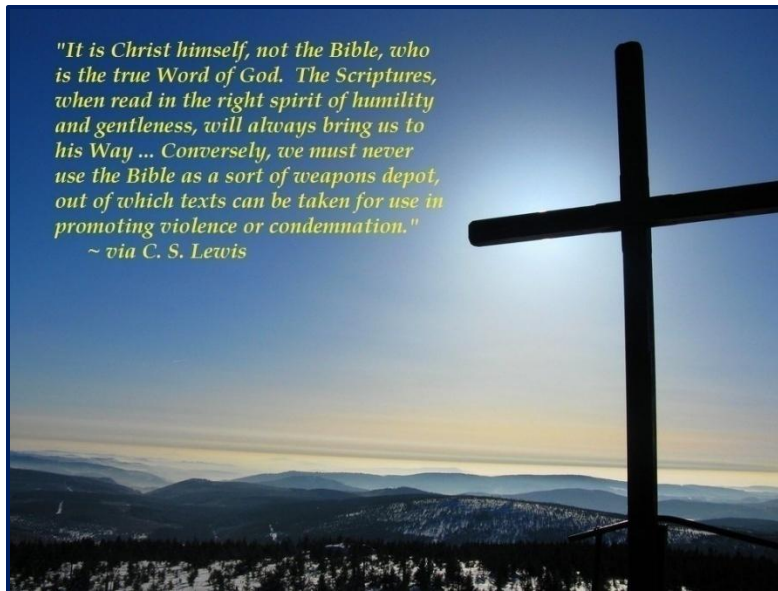
Yes, while it is true that you *are* a faithful fighter for the Pharisees of old (both Paul & the other Pharisees referenced in the Gospels) – you are only a faithful champion of the “whole Bible” to the degree that by “whole Bible” you mean the Old Testament, the writings of Paul and the book of **Revelation**. For anyone who has earnestly read the Sermon on the Mount (or any of Jesus’ parables – or any of his other Gospel teachings, for that matter) knows quite well that you & yours are quite clearly **not** representatives of “the true message of Christ” ... Of that we can all now be quite certain.

So, may “God open the eyes of the blind so they will see the Truth of your Word” indeed, my dear Lucy ... And in your case may He do so in-DEED!!!!!! ...



Lucy #013: Then you continue on by stating “Yes Scaughdt, we all know that you are writing your own version of the Bible where sin is OK and justified in your kingdom -- where murderers, and rapists and all sorts of evil runs rampant.”

Frankly, Lucy, I find it fascinating how clueless you remain regarding this particular theme. For I have explained how those who follow The Way of Christ are to respond to any & all manifestations of Evil over & over & over again in our previous conversations – often in terms that even a small child could easily understand. And yet it seems that ***you are simply refusing to listen*** ... Fair enough. If you do not want to know – if you are not willing to simply read [Matthew 5:40-48](#) for yourself and apply it to the representations of Evil in your own life, then I cannot help you; and you – quite tragically – will continue to be an unwitting agent of the Darkness, and one of Evil’s greatest unintentional allies ...



And while this admittedly saddens me a bit, I just don’t know how much clearer “[Love your enemies](#)” needs to be, or how much clearer my explanation as to why ***The Love of Christ actually WORKS*** can be made ... Simply stated: you are seemingly simply too afraid to apply its admittedly courageous Way in your own life, and as such you remain fully blind to both its amazing Power & its sheer Brilliance.

Lucy #014: Interestingly enough, you then quote Clark Carlton (from his 1997 book *THE WAY: What Every Protestant Should Know About the Orthodox Church*) as saying, “The idea that one can simply deduce doctrines or practices from principles set forth in the Bible without reference to tradition is essentially a carte blanche for someone to take whatever biblical ‘principle’ he wishes and draw from it whatever conclusion he desires” ...

And I find this quote particularly intriguing because I happen to ***AGREE WITH IT WHOLEHEARTEDLY!*** ...

As such, in response I will simply plead with you to please take this quote and read it very slowly & very Care-fully ***to yourself*** -- preferably ***while looking in a mirror!***



Lucy #015: You then quote both [Colossians 3:9](#) & [Romans 12:2](#) – and as I read their words I found myself wondering why you yourself are not heeding the brilliant Wisdom of these verses – wondering why you & yours are ignoring their Truth in relation to how you are thinking about homosexuality & how you are treating homosexuals.

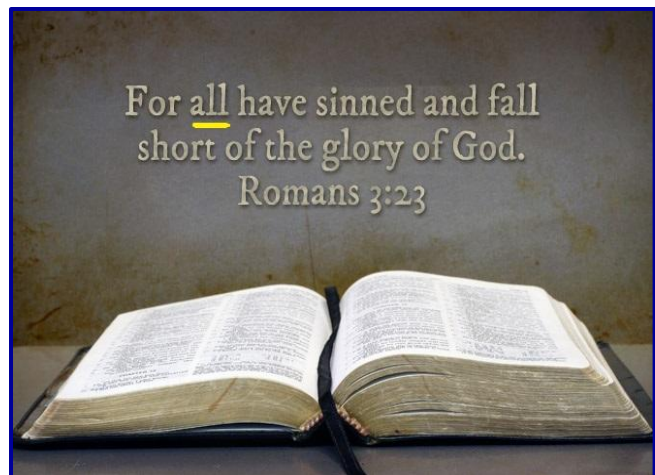
Maybe you will consider doing so now ...

“Be transformed by the renewing of your minds, so that you may discern what is the will of God – all that is good and acceptable and perfect ... You have laid aside the old self with its evil practices, and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him.” ~ Romans 12:2 + Colossians 3:9



Lucy #016: You then state that, “Christians aren't sinless, they *try* to be sinless. God is less interested in our overall performance and more interested in the effort we put forth to imitate God.”

When I read this, I immediately thought back to the very picture that started this entire conversation; a picture that showed two male lovers – two devout **CHRISTIAN** male lovers – two men who are undoubtedly trying very hard to live a Divine Life according to the Will of God. Indeed, one of them is even *an ordained Christian minister* – a man who not only has openly professed to worship Jesus Christ as his only Lord & Savior, but someone who preaches the same on Sundays ... And you & Bart won't go hear him preach?!?!? ... Even though you both are admittedly just as sinful as he ever will be?!?!?! ... And even though your God is the one who made those men gay in the first place?!?!?! ... **That**, my dear Friend, **is hypocrisy** – and a highly bigoted form of hypocrisy at that!



Lucy #017: You next state (without any reference to Scripture, I might add) that God somehow gave all humans natural sexual drives that we are called to resist, and this claim left me wondering – When did you decide to be straight, Lucy? ... At what age did you choose to find men attractive instead of women? ... When did you choose to suppress your lust for women and focus on only desiring men? ... After all, you say that “we all have the instinct to sin, [and] are asked to change”, so when did you choose heterosexuality over the obvious alternative that you find to be so sinful?

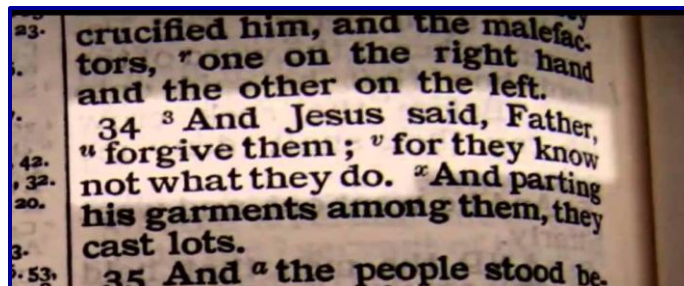


For those who think sexuality is a choice:
Choose it. Right now.
Choose to be gay.

What's the matter, can't do it?
Why not? It's our choice, right?

Lucy #018: Penultimately, you note that, “[You] can distort and corrupt the Word of God all you want, and you can call us bigots all you want, and it will never change The Word of God!”

I must say, my dear Friend, I actually agree with you on this point ... The problem is this – **I am not distorting the Word of God**; I am merely choosing to interpret its ancient manuscripts in the most God-honoring Way possible – and this, only after testing that Way to make sure it bears the Fruit of the Spirit, just as the Scriptures themselves encourage us all to do (see [Matthew 7:15-20](#) & [1 Thessalonians 5:21](#)) ... Indeed, to do anything less (like *you* are doing, I am afraid) **IS** to corrupt that Word!



P.S. Let it be duly noted that I do **not** believe that you are corrupting Jesus’ message *purposefully* – I am simply assuming the seemingly obvious: namely, that you have simply not yet **experienced** the Way of Christ; that you have simply not yet chosen to courageously extend Love & Kindness & Acceptance to those you consider to be your “enemies” (or those you believe to be “evil”, or even those you find to be merely “perverse”), and that as such you simply do not **yet** understand what Jesus was clearly telling us during his ministry’s three brilliant years.

Lucy #019: And finally, you save the “best for last” when you state that it is not *you* who are judging homosexuals or condemning homosexuality -- that it is in effect **God** who is doing so; that it is not *you* who is bigoted -- that you are merely quoting **God** from the Bible and that “to quote God’s Word is not JUDGING.”

Fair enough, Lucy ... And yet to this claim I say, in all calmness and with all due humility, that *if* you truly are quoting a God that damns all homosexuals to Hell through no fault of their own (Heck, even if He is doing so while they *are* at fault), then you are right – it is not you who are a bigot ... it is your God who is.



My dear Friend, may the Peace of Christ envelop your Heart and warm your Soul – and may that same Peace do the same both to & for your God ...



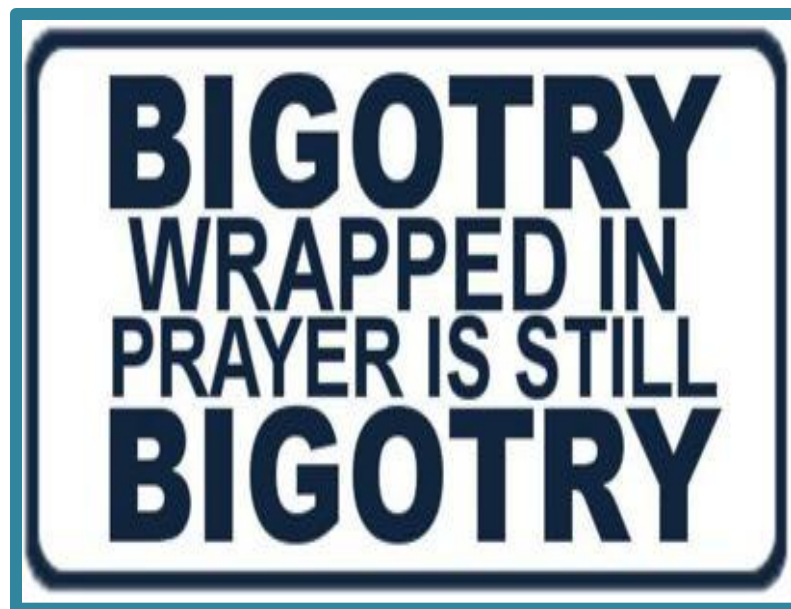
GOD

The belief that there was nothing and then suddenly god appeared from out of nowhere and made everything after that.

And hates gays.

Makes perfect sense.

(Actually, **NO** -- it doesn't!)



Lucy-Spew #03 ... God's conditional Grace

Lucy: Here is the problem Scaughdt: there **is** forgiveness for every sin committed. But there is a condition for it which you refuse to accept -- to be Born Again into the family of God. Jesus' death and his resurrection paid the price for whomever would accept the free gift of Salvation!

“The resurrection of Jesus is a testimony to the resurrection of human beings, which is a basic tenet of the Christian faith. Unlike all other religions, Christianity alone possesses a founder who transcends death and who promises that His followers will do the same. All other religions were founded by men and prophets whose end was the grave. As Christians, we take comfort in the fact that our God became man, died for our sins, and was resurrected the third day. The grave could not hold him. He lives, and he sits today at the right hand of God the Father in Heaven.”⁵

Scaughdt, you don't believe that Jesus paid the price for SIN ! Indeed, Jesus is extremely important ... “This comes across powerfully when we read that ‘Christ died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God' (1 Peter 1:18). As another New Testament writer puts it, ‘He laid down his life for us' (1 John 1:16). The Bible tells us that death is the result of sin; so how could Jesus die when he did not have a sinful nature and never committed sin of any kind? The Bible's answer is that in his death, Jesus was bearing sin's penalty (which he did not deserve) in the place of others (who did). His death was certainly an impressive example of meekness, forgiveness and faith, but it was much more than that. Neither setting the finest example nor following it can make sinners right with God ... Jesus was more than an example; he was a substitute, taking the place of those whose sin leaves them spiritually bankrupt and exposed to God's righteous anger. In the most amazing act of Love ever known, Jesus endured sin's ultimate penalty in the place of even the worst of his enemies.”⁶

Scaughdt, you have already stated that Jesus faked his death and that there is **no** penalty for sin, and that is where the whole problem comes in. You have called us haters of homosexuals, and yet we never said that we hated anyone -- that was **you**, and those were your words ... We accept the Old and the New Testament as the whole truth of God's Word , whereas you don't. That is the source of your confusion when it comes to Jesus -- He is GOD of the Old **and** the New Testaments. He is the Trinity -- meaning he was all 3 in ONE ... You simply can't accept that people will be condemned to Hell, and that their condemnation will be of their own doing. I know you don't like that, but Jesus said this in his own words -- not Me!

⁵ This passage was quoted directly (without citation) from evangelical author Gary Habermas.

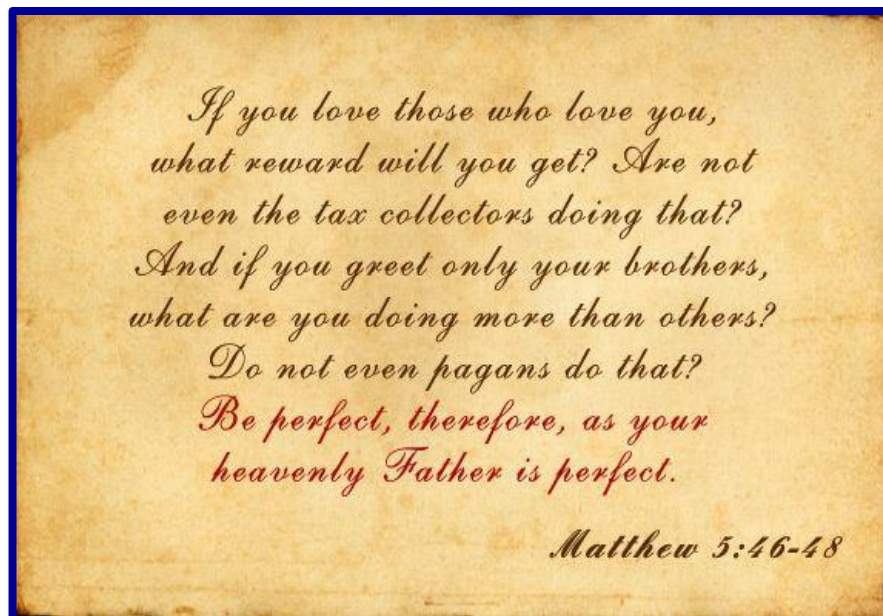
⁶ This passage was quoted directly from John Blanchard – an evangelical preacher, Biblical apologist and author. He is active in Popular Christian Apologetics, a theological project that openly defends the Christian faith using a variety of media. He is an active member of the Banstead Community Church – a congregation that believes, among others things, that “As a result of the fall of our first parents, every aspect of human nature has been corrupted and all men and women are without spiritual life, guilty sinners and hostile to God ... All who believe in Christ are justified by faith alone, adopted into the family of God and receive eternal life ... The Lord Jesus Christ will return in glory. He will raise the dead and judge the world in righteousness. The wicked will be sent to eternal punishment and the righteous will be welcomed into a life of eternal joy in fellowship with God.”




Scaughdt: Well, my Friend, you haven't really directly addressed *any* of the major points I made previously, but I guess it doesn't matter, because there is Truth therein for you & others to go back and read whenever you wish ... Sooooooo, we will just shift the discussion a bit: instead of attempting to have an open-hearted discussion about the two *equally valid* interpretations of Scripture and the two *completely* different versions of God & Jesus & Heaven therein, I think we'll just assume for the sake of argument that your analysis is the correct one and see where that leads us, yes? ... After all, I am the one who has chosen to be humble enough to repeatedly state that you *might* be right about the nature of God & sin & salvation – so let's delve deeper into what is going to happen to us all if you are ... 😊


Lucy #020: First of all, you state that “there is forgiveness for every sin ... but there is a condition” for the same ... Yes, *Paul* does indeed state this in the Bible, and this most certainly *is* an accurate reflection of *his* take on salvation therein. Of course, what are the consequences for all of humanity if such a thing is true?

*First of all, God's Love becomes no longer anywhere near the “*perfect*” status given to it by Jesus himself ([Matthew 5:48](#)) ... Indeed, any LOVE that is truly perfect does not require any obedience (or apply any conditions, or demand any subservience) whatsoever – especially from a Divine Being who is supposedly all-knowing and all-powerful. I mean, I myself know that any truly loving human father would never punish his children **forever** for making even the most dire of mistakes (see the Parable of the Prodigal Son; an accurate reflection of what I mean – [Luke 15:11-32](#)) ... And yet your version of God for some reason cannot grasp this concept. He needs to be worshiped fully & bowed down to appropriately or damnation will ensue. So what we have here right off the bat is a God who is fundamentally petty & abjectly insecure – in a contrast most marked to the way Jesus describes the heavenly Father in the Gospels.



*And yet in response to this discrepancy, you & yours might state, “Well, God is still making it technically possible for us all to become saved, right?”

Well, actually, **NO** – He isn’t ... You see, Lucy, God has pretty clearly given us not only brains that are hard-wired to reason logically and strive to comprehend the nature of their surroundings (e.g. why thunderstorms happen – or how plagues occur – or where the Sun goes at night, for example), but He has also given us no objective evidence of His true nature whatsoever. We humans have been in existence for at least 100,000 years (many scientists double that figure, but we’ll accept the low-end estimate for this argument to be most fair to you) – and for the first 96,000 of those years humans lived horribly difficult lives and died horribly painful deaths at ridiculously young ages; all while God sat passively by and did absolutely nothing. Then, according to you & yours, some 4000 years ago God decided to finally do something about all our pain & suffering & confusion –and yet He did so by etching a pair of stone tablets on Mt. Sinai and giving them to a relatively illiterate people being then led by an oft-delusional maniac (that would be Moses). Then, some 2000 years after that – when that 1st Covenant didn’t work out so well, you & yours claim that God gave his “final revelation” to all of humanity in the form of Jesus Christ. But he didn’t do so in China where civilization was already thriving and literary. No, for reasons beyond comprehension He sought out a most backward, superstitious, unsophisticated, pre-literary folk to whom to give His final message – a message, by the way, that carries with it the potential of eternal damnation if not somehow discovered, somehow properly deciphered, and somehow appropriately obeyed! 

So at this point – quite obviously – your petty & insecure God has become simultaneously unjust & capricious. He knows full well that He has made us humans to doubt and he knows full well that He has given us a final challenge that has little to no chance of being believed by a significant portion of the global population ... Essentially, he has knowingly set up BILLIONS of his own children to fail – and not only to fail, but to be punished for that failure for all of eternity. As such, *if* this version – *your* version – of God is indeed the correct one, then He is a God who is patently immoral, fully incompetent or diabolically Machiavellian (i.e. essentially Satan posing as God) ... Take your pick. And *this* is the God you have chosen to fight for in the Bible -- a rabid villain; a Being who has Jeffrey Dahmer & Adolf Hitler living it up in Heaven while Mahatma Gandhi & Peace Pilgrim burn forever in Hell ... 

AND YET there *is* a completely different God within the pages of your Bible, Lucy -- a God who not only inspired Jesus’ Sermon on the Mount, but a God who actually adheres to its brilliance Himself ... This is a God of perfect Love, insurmountable Grace & never-ending Forgiveness.



P.S. Lucy, I fully admit that you *can* back up your theology with verses of Scripture that “prove” that your far lesser God of a far lesser love is indeed the “real God” – but my Goodness: **WHY** in the world are you doing so? ... Is it because this is the God of your childhood – the God with whom you are most comfortable? ... Is it because you like feeling as though you are on the “winning team”; because you like feeling superior to people from other nations & races & classes & sects who quite reasonably have chosen to believe in the “false gods” of their own diverse upbringings? ... Or is it because you simply want to get to Heaven – because you want to be saved and live forever, and don’t really give a damn who you have to worship to do so?



*I mean, have you thought about how you are going to deal with your tyrant-God for eternity while you are up there in Heaven with Him?

*Have you thought about how you are going to shut out the screams of the damned as they constantly float up to your subconscious from Hell down below?

*Have you thought about having to look over your own shoulder while you are up there – wondering whether Jesus is going to radically change his mind *again* (like he clearly did at some point between his all-Loving & fully forgiving Gospel-ministry and his wrath-filled return described in the book of [Revelation](#))?

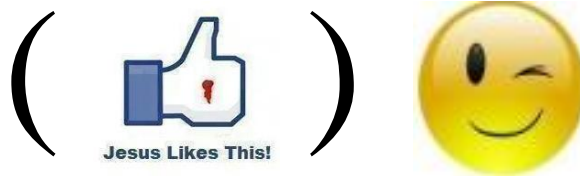
*Have you thought about having to constantly worry about your fickle God tossing *you & yours* out of Heaven to bring in a different, newly favored group of worshipers?

Have you thought about any of these things, Lucy? Or are you simply shrugging your shoulders and giving it all a feeble-hearted “That’s just the way things are”?

Hmmm ... I wonder.



Lucy #021: Leaving aside for now the issues of whether or not Jesus actually rose from the grave (or whether he intended something actually far greater, which I will cover later on) and whether or not Jesus ever actually sinned (there is indeed a sizeable bit of evidence in the Bible showing that he actually **did** sin on occasion – see [Matthew 7:26-29](#), [Matthew 15:21-28](#), [Matthew 18:15-17](#), [Matthew 17:17](#), [Mark 3:5](#), [Mark 9:19](#) & [Luke 9:41](#) as examples thereof), your support of “righteous anger” (just like any support you might throw behind “Divine wrath”) is patently immoral & a blatant oxymoron – at least according to Jesus Christ in the Gospels ... Just sayin’.



Lucy #022: And I never said that you & yours are “haters of homosexuals”, Lucy – I rather said (quite correctly, I might add) that you simply champion a God who is ready to allow homosexuals to burn in Hell for eternity for a “sin” that is fully non-eternal – for making the “mistake” of living out a “sin” that He instilled in them in the first place!

As I have stated before – this may not be bigotry directly attributable to you, and yet it most certainly *is* bigotry directly attributable to the God you have chosen to worship. Bigotry by proxy is still bigotry, Lucy – and this is so no matter how you try to sweeten your personal religion’s permanently sour & patently unjust state of “heavenly” affairs ... You may not be a bigot yourself, and yet your God most certainly is one – and you have chosen to believe in Him and you have chosen to worship Him (instead of making the equally valid choice to believe in and worship the non-discriminatory Father of Jesus Christ). And this choice makes you & yours bigoted as well; folks with bigoted beliefs whom I happen to adore immensely, and yet folks who harbor bigoted beliefs nonetheless.

Of course, the truly Good News is that you can stop doing so *right now* – You can remain right at home in your Bible and simply start worshipping Jesus’ Father of perfect Love therein and your bigotries will all be washed clean fully & immediately ...

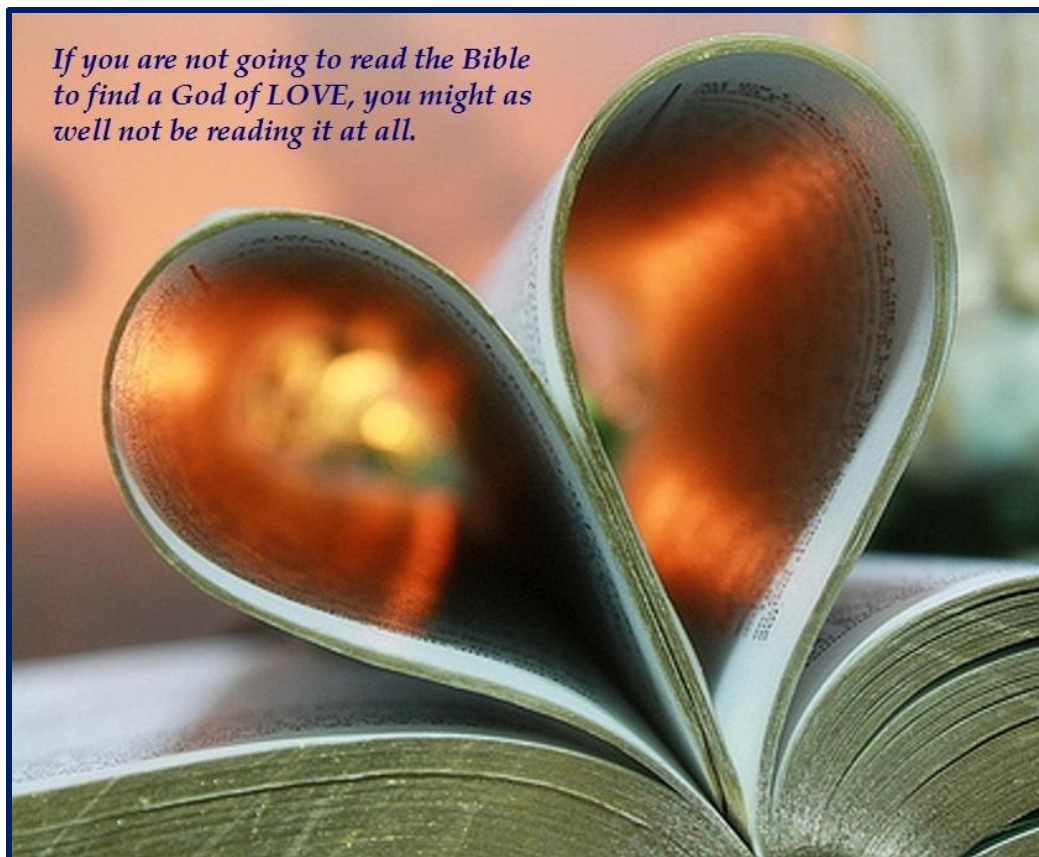
So why not give it a try, my dear? I’m pretty sure that the Father of Christ would be absolutely *thrilled* if you did so ...



“The Lord is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The Lord is good *to all*, and His Compassion is over *all* that He has made.”
~ Psalm 145:8-9

P.S. As far as “accepting [both] the Old & the New Testaments” as “the whole Truth of God’s Word” goes, you once again neglect the now well-established *fact* (see pages 26-31 previously) that Jesus did **not** come to strictly uphold or blindly support the Old Testament laws, but rather to aggressively & radically *amend them* – to constrain those that needed limiting, to discard those that needed abolishing, and to expand most of those that remained; imbuing them with the perfect, humble, self-sacrificial LOVE of his Father; and thereby making them practical where they were once impractical, Caring where they were once condemnatory, and functional where they were once dysfunctional – essentially making them Loving where they were once biased & bigoted.

In Truth, as the Bible itself so clearly shows, Jesus came to *replace* the stiff, cold and “dead” condemnations of the Old Testament with a Way of selfless Love that was pliable, warm and alive ... with a Way that was Loving no matter what ... with a Way that refused to judge while simultaneously remaining consequent with its consequence ... with a Way that redefined with it meant to Love, and thereby with a Way that redefined – and radically *expanded* – the very Greatness of God.



Lucy-Spew #04 ... Reveling in Revelation

Lucy: Do you not believe in the justice system, Scaughdt? Do you not believe in right and wrong? God has a Justice System and there is a penalty for sin; just as there is a penalty for breaking the laws that have been set up to protect the innocent from the lawless. You make no sense to me ... I know a loving and just God that made a way for the sinner! There are laws to abide by and if you break them then you are the one sending yourself to jail or Hell!!! Don't blame God for your own indiscretions -- for wanting to live a lawless life full of corruption and lust. That is on you or whoever wants to live that way! The Bible is a book of guidelines and instructions for a moral way of life; guidelines and instructions that prepare us for an eternity which you don't believe in. You read the Bible from a point of view -- I read the Bible as TRUTH; EVERY WORD of it! ... Even the book of Revelation, which is a message of Knowledge and a message of Wisdom in prophecy. I take it very literally ... “Let me give you one little amazing fact: There are 404 verses in the book of Revelation. Out of those 404 verses, 278 can be found almost word for word somewhere else in the Bible. So the key to understanding Revelation is going to the other places in the Bible.”⁷ ... **Revelation** is meant to be used with the other books to bring the whole Word of God together ... I'm sorry that you can't see God for who He is, because He is a very loving and just God! You just don't know Him because you choose not to -- That is your choice and it is a sad one

Scaughdt: Good morning, Lucy! Thank you for putting the time and effort into this conversation, my Friend ... It really means a lot to me that you are willing to dedicate yourself so thoroughly to these very important topics!

And yes, Vanessa was quite correct in saying that you *have* essentially ignored everything I have said up to now herein, *and yet* that really isn't the salient point. Every time you bring up something new is a new chance for me to **A**) re-affirm and re-explain The Way of Jesus Christ, and **B**) at least attempt to get you & yours to see the drastically immoral consequences of your choice to seek, find & worship a God of unjust judgment in the Bible (and have the gall to call Him a “God of Love” to boot!) ...



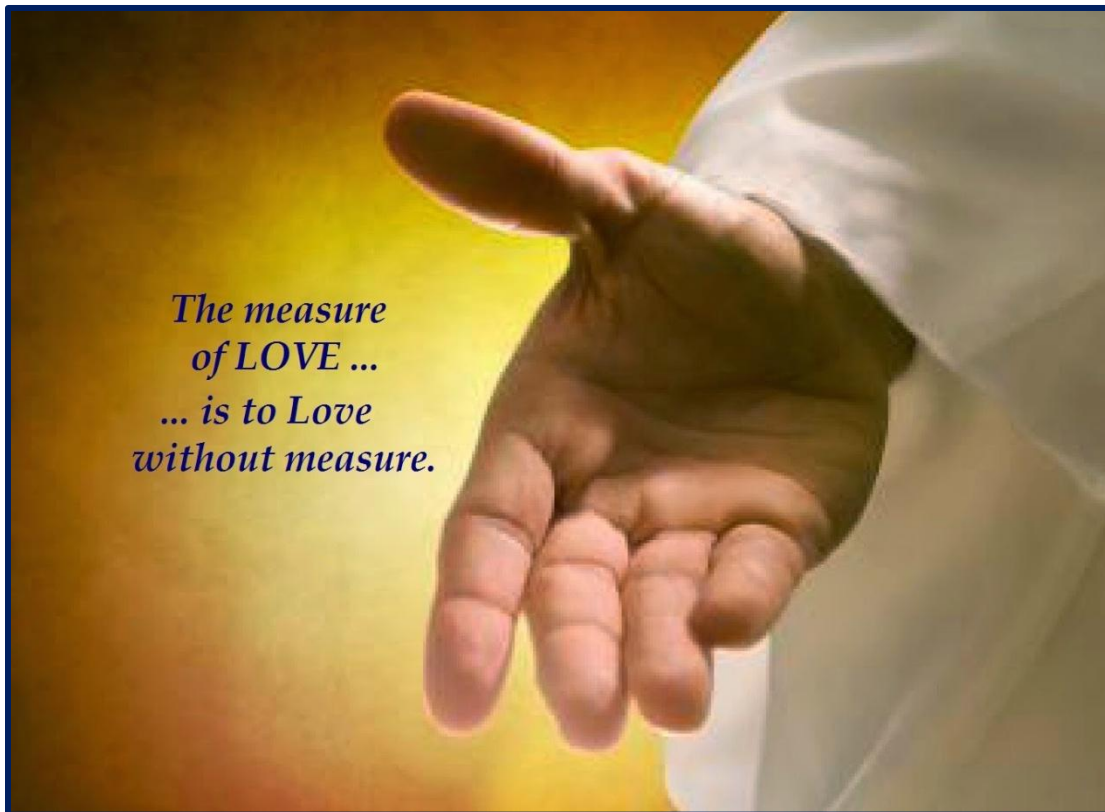
That having been said, I will once again forgo re-addressing my comments that you have so casually ignored, and focus instead on responding directly to those you most recently offered ...



⁷ This passage was directly quoted from Doug Batchelor – an evangelical, “end-times” online preacher.

Lucy #023: As far as me “believing in a justice system” is concerned, I believe in the same one believed in by your own Lord & Savior -- and that system was (and still is) built on forgiving “seventy times seven” (see [Matthew 18:22](#) + [Luke 6:36-37](#) et al) and openly “Loving our enemies” (see [Matthew 5:40-48](#) et al). Every other man-made (and Pharisee supported) system of “justice” that we humans have ever developed has completely failed (not surprisingly) ... Indeed, this is one of the reasons that Jesus came to reform the Law by **altering** &/or **amending** it – because *it wasn't working*; just like *it still doesn't work* (see [Hebrews 8:8-13](#)) ...

On the other hand, *if* you were ever to express the courage to actually give Jesus' Way of “radical-yet-consequent Kindness” a try (like I have for the past eleven+ years of my own life), then you too would see the error in your dogma – and then you too would know the Bliss that comes from living in Jesus' “Kingdom of Heaven”; the sense of pure Joy that comes from living a life steeped in Compassion instead of condemnation, with Decency instead of denigration, and of real Justice instead of false judgment.



Lucy #024: You then state that “God has a justice system that gives penalties for sin” (paraphrased) ... Well, as I have pointed out to you over & over & over again, it is only *your* version of God that does so, **not** the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ in the Gospels ...

Indeed, Jesus knew quite well how corruptly unjust all Old Testament punishments were, which is why he came back to *reform* those very laws – a now firmly-established **fact** that I have pointed out to you over & over & over again; both in this thread (see pages 26-31 previously) and in many other conversations we have shared beforehand ... Jesus knew full well that such harsh & unbending punishments had nothing at all to do with the gentle Will of *his* Father – that they did not at all reflect *His* perfectly unconditional & fully limitless LOVE ... And this is why Jesus challenged these laws – almost all 613 of them – all throughout his ministry ... And this is why Jesus **very clearly** stated (among other places, in [Matthew 22:37-40](#)) that we were now to approach Justice very differently ...

I wonder, my Friend – HOW CAN YOU NOT SEE THIS?!?!

Or, better stated: **WHY** do you refuse to do so?



“You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first Commandment. And a second Commandment is just like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself ... On these two Commandments hang *all* the law and the prophets.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 22:37-40)



Lucy #025: You then state that you “know a loving and just God”, and yet your beliefs belie a very different Truth -- namely, that you worship a God whose punishments *far* exceed any violations we His children might ever commit. In any just & fair spiritual system we can only reap what we sow – no less, no more. And yet you worship a God who is flagrantly bigoted in the way he deals with us humans, Lucy, and there really is no escaping this fact ... Of course, though your God is fortunately *not* the only manifestation of the Divine available to Christians in the Bible, He is indeed *possibly* the real & true God – and He is ruthless with His meted “justice”, and He is petty with His demands, and He is tyrannical with His rulership, and He is cruel with His punishments.



Lucy #026: And as far as sinners “sending themselves to Hell”, I simply must inform you & yours that no “sinner” *ever* chooses to burn forever, my dear, and the fact that *your* version of God set up a system where it was almost guaranteed that **billions** of otherwise good Souls would have to endure such punishment is actually a reflection of raw *evil* – and certainly **not** a manifestation of a God worthy of either our reverence or our worship.

Indeed, for you to do so – for you to adore such a godhead – makes you just as immoral as He is ... And it's not like you are a Muslim, Lucy – it's not like you are a follower of Islam where there is no available “all-Loving-Allah” alternative in its Koran; a book that does not really present God in any light other than one that is regularly brutal, often aggressive and always dysfunctional ... No, my Friend, you have the Bible at your disposal; a collection of ancient scrolls that gives you *abundant opportunity* to set your Pharisee-affirming dogma aside and choose to worship an *equally available & equally viable* God of perfect Love ...

So why do you refuse to do so, my Friend? ... **WHY?**



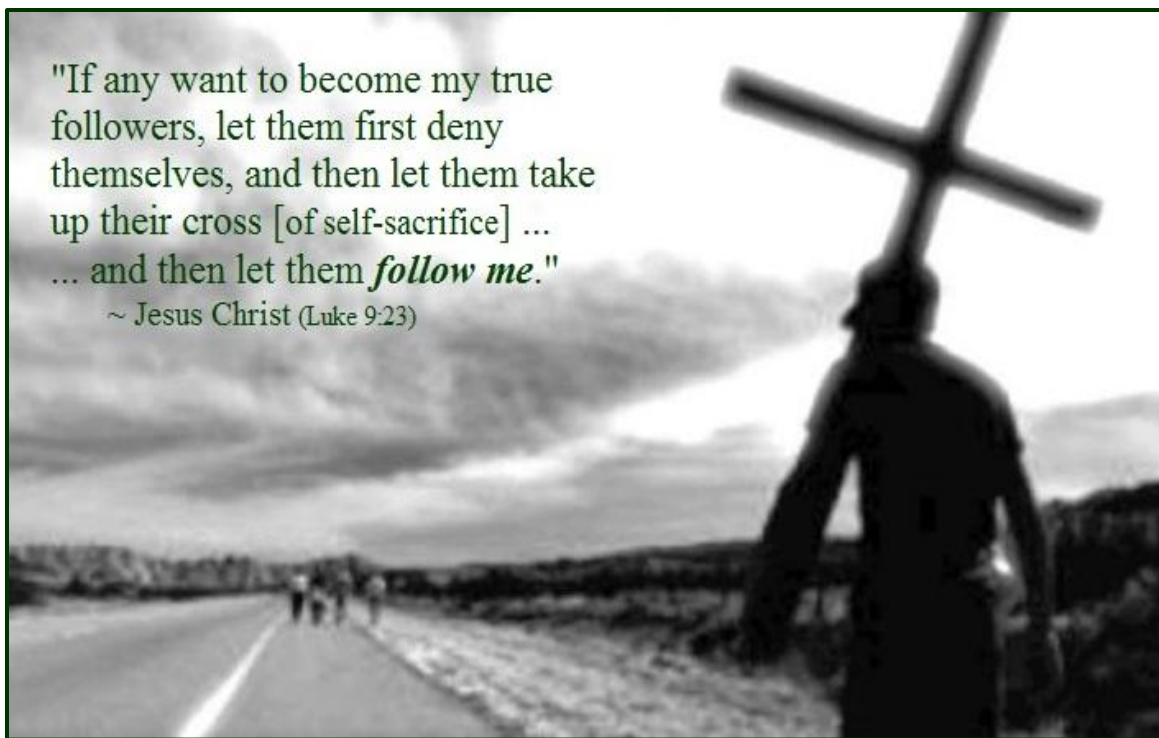
Lucy #027: And next, as far as your veiled accusation that I am “blaming God” goes, I don't blame God for either my or your or anyone else's indiscretions, Lucy. Rather, I blame *your version* of God (a God who thankfully probably does not exist at all, but more on this a bit later) – I blame Him for ruthlessly lowering the boom without mercy on us (unless we grovel enough in “repentance”) after we commit those sins ... Whether in Heaven or on Earth, my Friend, all manifestations of evil tyranny &/or blatant injustice are to be courageously *opposed* – *never* feebly tolerated; much less openly supported!



Lucy #028: In closing, then, while you might claim that you “read the Bible as Truth”, your actions & your opinions show quite clearly that have not courageously *tested* those beliefs – and most certainly that you have never actually *walked* The Way of Jesus Christ. For it is a simple Truth (one that becomes flagrantly clear to anyone who has had the humility & the courage to actually walk that Great Talk) that only The Way of Christ bears truly Good Fruit, and that only The Way of Christ is the true Will of God ...

The Bible is no mere “point of view” for me, Lucy, nor is it a mere intellectual philosophy or emotion-based theology. I actually *follow* its teachings – having radically *lived* its Truths for over a decade of my life now, and I have purposefully done so in dozens of extremely “dangerous” situations. As such, the peaceful Way of Jesus Christ (and the *unconditional* LOVE of his heavenly Father) is **NO MERE THEORY** for me, my Friend ... It is real – and it works – and therefore, for me at least, it is TRUTH!!!

Amen ... Let it be so for you & yours as well!



P.S. And as far as the book of **Revelation** is concerned, it is absolutely *critical* for any devout Christian believer (as well as any sincere Follower of The Way of Christ) to remember the simple, undeniable *fact* that there are almost no similarities at all between Jesus Christ as read in the Gospels and the “Jesus Christ” proclaimed by the “Angel of the Lord” in **Revelation** ...

Indeed, when we have the humility to compare & contrast the two, we see only contradiction & conflict. And as such, **Revelation** should be give more than a grain of salt – indeed, it should actually be seen as the blatantly blasphemous tome it actually is ...



As proof thereof, please consider the following Scripture references:

*In **Revelation 1:6**, we see a direct upholding of the Old Testament passage of **Daniel 7:13-14** --- whereas in **Matthew 4:8-10** we see **JESUS** *rejecting* the very same gifts that the Messiah receives in **Daniel 7:14**!

*In the same introductory passage of **Revelation** we also read that “all tribes of the earth will wail” --- and yet **JESUS** in the Gospels made it clear that he came to bring us Joy, “that [our] Joy might be complete.” (**John 15:11**).

*In **Revelation 1:8 + Revelation 1:17** we see “Jesus” giving glory to himself as “the 1st and the last” --- whereas in the Gospels, **JESUS** only gives glory to God the Father, and never to himself at all (see **Mark 10:18**, **John 5:41**, **John 7:16**, **John 8:50-54**, **John 12:44** et al).

*In **Revelation 1:13** “the Son of Man” is used to refer to the one Messiah --- while in the Gospels, **JESUS** uses “the Son of Man” to refer to all of humanity (see **Matthew 5:45** & **Matthew 16:28** et al).

*In **Revelation 1:16** & **Revelation 2:12** the mouth of “Jesus” is referred to as a “2-edged sword” – whereas in the Gospels, **JESUS** uses this term to describe the Word of a Just and all-Loving God (see **Matthew 10:34**).

***Revelation 1:18** shows “Jesus” holding the keys to death --- whereas in the Gospels we see **JESUS** holding the keys to Life (see **Matthew 19:17**, **Matthew 19:29** & **Matthew 22:32**).

***Revelation 2:1+** shows “Jesus” condemning many members in the seven churches mentioned therein --- whereas in the Gospels **JESUS** makes it repeatedly clear that he would never judge *anyone* (see **John 3:17**, **John 12:47**, **Matthew 8:11**, **Luke 6:35-36** et al).

*In **Revelation 2:4** we see “Jesus” desiring to be loved by the Ephesians --- whereas in the Gospels, **JESUS** openly refuses the glory of all other humans (see **John 5:41**).

***Revelation 2:6** has “Jesus” openly hating the Nicolaitans --- and yet **JESUS** in the Gospels clearly champions a LOVE that is “perfect, just as the Father’s Love is perfect” (**Matthew 5:48**).

***Revelation 2:7** shows “Jesus” claiming authority over the Tree of Life (see **Genesis 3:24**) --- and yet in the Gospels **JESUS** states that he only abides in the Will of God (see **John 5:30**, **Luke 22:42** et al).

***Revelation 2:14** & **Revelation 2:20** show “Jesus” rebuking others for eating foods that have already been sacrificed to idols – whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels made it quite clear that “Whatever goes into a man from the outside cannot defile him” (**Matthew 15:17-18** & **Mark 7:14-20**).

*In those same two verses ([Revelation 2:14](#) & [Revelation 2:20](#)) Revelation shows “Jesus” condemning the act of fornication --- whereas in the Gospels **JESUS** only admonished others sternly-but-gently regarding sexual intercourse (see [Matthew 19:11-12](#)).

*[Revelation 2:16](#) has “Jesus” claiming to “make war with my mouth” --- whereas the gentle **JESUS** of the Gospels told us to “Pray for those who persecute” us, and to “Love [our] enemies” (see [Matthew 5:43-48](#) et al).

*[Revelation 2:19](#) has “Jesus” saying that “the last [will be] more than the first” --- whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels very clearly said that “the last shall be first, *and* the first shall be last” (see [Matthew 19:30](#) & [Matthew 20:16](#), [Mark 9:35](#) & [Mark 10:31](#) and [Luke 13:30](#)).

*[Revelation 2:22](#) shows “Jesus” punishing others with illness --- whereas the **JESUS** of the Gospels is constantly portrayed as a healer of the same (see [Mark 1:40-42](#), [Mark 3:1-5](#), [Mark 6:56](#) et al).

*[Revelation 2:23](#) has “Jesus” threatening to “strike her children dead” --- whereas the **JESUS** of the Gospels is always seen as one who reveres & cherishes & honors children (see [Mark 9:37](#), [Mark 10:14](#) et al).

*We see “Jesus” “giving authority over the nations” in [Revelation 2:26](#) --- whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels very clearly stated “to the Emperor the things that are the Emperor’s, and to God the things that are God’s” (see [Mark 12:17](#), [Matthew 22:21](#) & [Luke 20:25](#)).

*[Revelation 2:27](#) (& [Revelation 12:5](#), & [Revelation 19:15](#)) has “Jesus” threatening to “rule them with an iron rod” --- whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels simply wants us all to “be merciful as the Father is merciful” ([Luke 6:35-36](#)).

*[Revelation 3:7](#) (& [Revelation 22:16](#)) notes that “Jesus” possesses “the key of David” --- whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels repeatedly tells others that he is *not* the Davidian Messiah they want him to be (see [Mark 12:35](#) + [John 7:42](#) + [Matthew 2:23](#) et al).

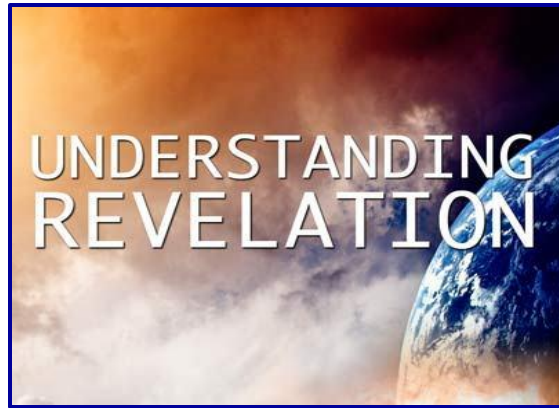
*[Revelation 3:10](#) has “Jesus” informing us that some will be kept from the upcoming time of trial --- whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels makes it quite clear that said “time of trial” is *already right Here & right Now*, fully viable in every single present moment of every single sentient life (see [John 4:23-24](#), [John 4:35-36](#), [John 5:17](#), [John 5:22-23](#) et al).

*In [Revelation 4:3](#) we see that Heaven is comprised of precious gems --- whereas in the Gospels, **JESUS** makes it clear as day that Heaven is *not* a place of material wealth at all (see [Matthew 6:19-21](#), [Matthew 6:25](#), [Matthew 6:33](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#) et al).

*In [Revelation 5:7-8](#) we see “Jesus” opening a “Scroll of Doom” --- whereas in the Gospels, **JESUS** reads from [Isaiah](#), a scroll of Liberation (see [Luke 4:18](#)).

*In [Revelation 5:12-13](#) (& [Revelation 19:16](#)) we see “the lamb” of “Jesus” receiving great power & great glory --- whereas in the Gospels, **JESUS** rejects all such false gifts (see [John 6:15](#) + [Matthew 4:8-10](#) -- also [Luke 16:15](#)).

*[Revelation 7:4-8](#) notes that only 144,000 Jews will be ultimately saved --- whereas in the Gospels **JESUS** notes on more than one occasion that *everybody* will ultimately attain Salvation (see [Mark 8:18-21](#), [Mark 9:49](#), [Matthew 18:14](#), [Matthew 18:22](#), [Luke 3:6](#), [Luke 20:38](#), [John 1:9](#), [John 6:45](#), [John 12:32](#), [John 12:47](#) et al).



*[Revelation 11:18](#) shows “Jesus” judging the dead and rewarding his worshipers --- whereas the **JESUS** of the Gospels noted “I do not judge anyone” ([John 8:15](#) + [John 12:47](#)) and gave his disciples the honor of serving *others* as their only “reward” (see [John 13:15-17](#), [John 15:17](#), [Matthew 10:39](#) et al).

*[Revelation 14:7](#) shows the “eternal gospel” of “Jesus” as being one of fearful worship of God – whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels notes that his “Good News” is **A**) that Heaven is already “at hand” ([Matthew 10:7](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#)), and **B**) that this “Kingdom of Heaven” can be continually accessed via acts of selfless Love towards – & self-sacrificial service for – others (see [Matthew 24:12-14](#)).

*[Revelation 14:10](#) (along with [Revelation 14:19](#), [Revelation 15:1](#), [Revelation 15:7](#), [Revelation 16:1](#), [Revelation 19:15](#) & [Revelation 20:10](#)) speaks of a God of great wrath & harsh judgment --- whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels speaks of a divine Father of perfect Love ([Matthew 5:48](#)), amazing Mercy ([Luke 6:36](#)) and limitless Forgiveness ([Matthew 18:22](#)).

*In [Revelation 16:17](#) we see the 7th “Angel” shouting “It is done” at the end of a time of mass destruction --- whereas in the Gospels **JESUS** utters “It is accomplished” at the end of his ministry of humble reconciliation & all-encompassing Peace (see [John 19:30](#) + [Isaiah 2:4](#) et al).

*[Revelation 16:19](#) shows us God’s cup of wrath --- whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels speaks of a cup of selfless service & divine Love (see [Matthew 20:22-23](#), [Matthew 26:42](#), [Mark 14:36](#) & [Luke 22:20](#) et al).

*[Revelation 18:8](#) (+ [Revelation 19:2-3](#)) shows God to be a judger of men & women --- whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels notes that, “The Father judges no one” (see [John 5:22](#) – see also [John 8:15](#), [John 10:38](#), [John 11:41-42](#), [John 12:26](#), [John 12:47-48](#) et al).

*[Revelation 19:7](#) speaks of “the marriage of the Lamb” --- whereas in the Gospels **JESUS** makes it perfectly clear that “For the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage” (see [Matthew 22:30](#), [Mark 12:25](#) & [Luke 20:34-35](#)).

*In [Revelation 19:9](#) we see that the “marriage banquet” is an exclusive affair --- whereas **JESUS** noted in the Gospels that *his* banquet would be open to *everyone* (see [Matthew 22:2-9](#) et al).

*[Revelation 19:11](#) shows “Jesus” mounted on a steed of power; a white war horse --- whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels mounted and rode a humble donkey (see [Matthew 21:5-7](#), [Mark 11:1-7](#), [Luke 19:30-35](#) & [John 12:14](#)).

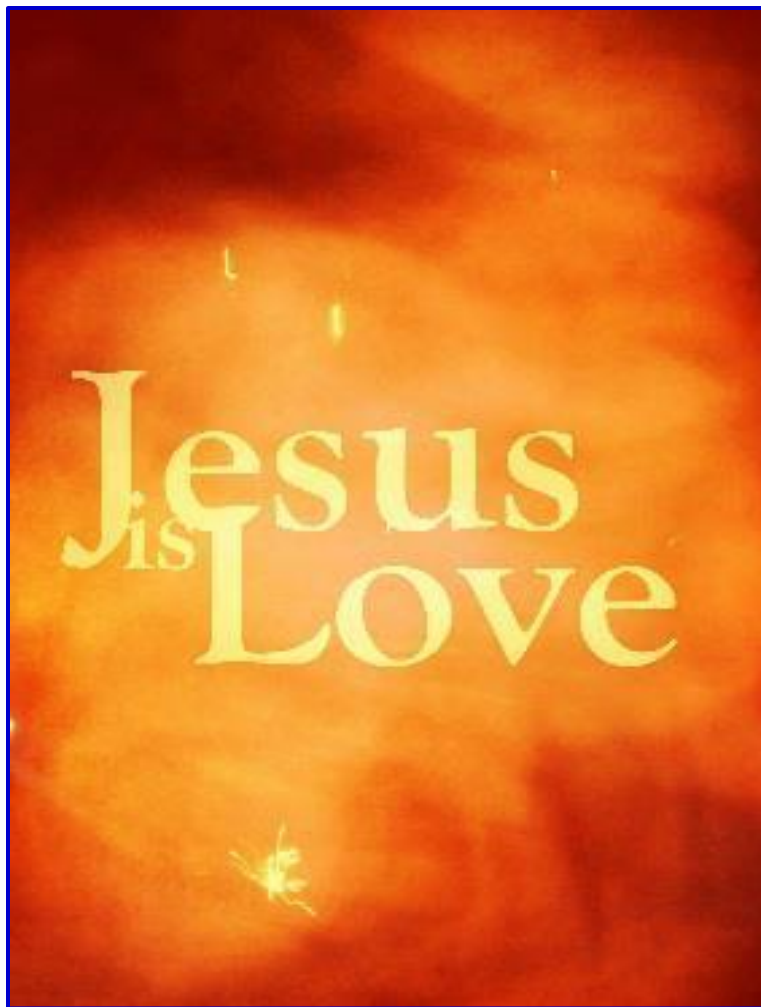
*In [Revelation 19:13](#) “Jesus” is equated with the Word of God --- whereas in the Gospels **JESUS** made it very clear that he was a fully separate and fully independent relayer thereof (see [John 12:48](#) + [John 1:1-14](#)).

*[Revelation 21:10](#) & [Revelation 21:25](#) shows Heaven (the “New Jerusalem”) to have 12 portals whose gates are always open --- whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels told us that Heaven’s salvation was attainable only via a single Narrow Way (see [Matthew 7:14](#)), and that one must knock to enter upon arrival (see [Matthew 7:7-8](#)).

*[Revelation 21:16](#) shows Heaven (again, the “New Jerusalem”) to be a place of grandiose splendor --- whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels notes that Heaven is miniscule & mundane & subtle & indeed *internal* (see [Matthew 13:31-33](#), [Mark 4:3-32](#) & [Luke 13:18-21](#)) ...


*In [Revelation 21:21](#) we see that Heaven has 12 pearls --- whereas **JESUS** makes it clear in the Gospels that there is only one Great Pearl (see [Matthew 13:45-46](#)).

*[Revelation 21:27](#) notes that those who are “unclean” may not enter Heaven, and verse [22:14](#) notes that blessed are those wearing robes that have been cleansed --- whereas **JESUS** in the Gospels openly challenged all such outdated notions of religious cleanliness (see [Matthew 15:12-20](#) et al), and made it very clear as well that it is **far** more important for each of us to clean the inside of our *own* “cups” before we speak of the cleanliness of the chalices of others (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [Luke 11:39](#) et al).



Dialogue #03 ... 3 Questions for Me

Lucy: Ok Scaughdt, do you believe Jesus was God in the flesh? ... And do you believe there is a penalty for sin? ... And do you know what Jesus' purpose was?

Scaughdt: Oh yes, that's right ... It *is* your turn to ask me a question -- even though you kind of fudged and asked me three of them ... 

Fair enough, my Friend. Here are my responses thereto:

***Question #01)** “Do you believe Jesus was God in the flesh?” ... Well, according to how Jesus defined “only Son of God” via his teachings & his actions, then definitely “Yes!” ... Of course, this is not at all the way that the Christian church defines the same concept, so I would *also* have to honestly add a humble yet resolute “**NO**” ... Allow me to explain:

Jesus himself repeatedly said that he was to be **followed**, not *worshipped* (Mark 10:18 et al); that he was *an* “angelic”, perfect embodiment of God -- the same potentially perfect Child of God *that resides within us all* (see John 14:20) ... Paul, as you very well know (being the devout follower thereof that you obviously are) had a *very* different opinion as to the nature of Jesus -- claiming quite openly that Jesus was the *only* manifestation of that “Son of God” essence, and that we are all to subserviently worship Jesus as such – either that, or suffer eternal damnation (all concepts Jesus himself *fully rejected* during his ministry).



Fundamentalism is the triumph of
Paul over Christ.

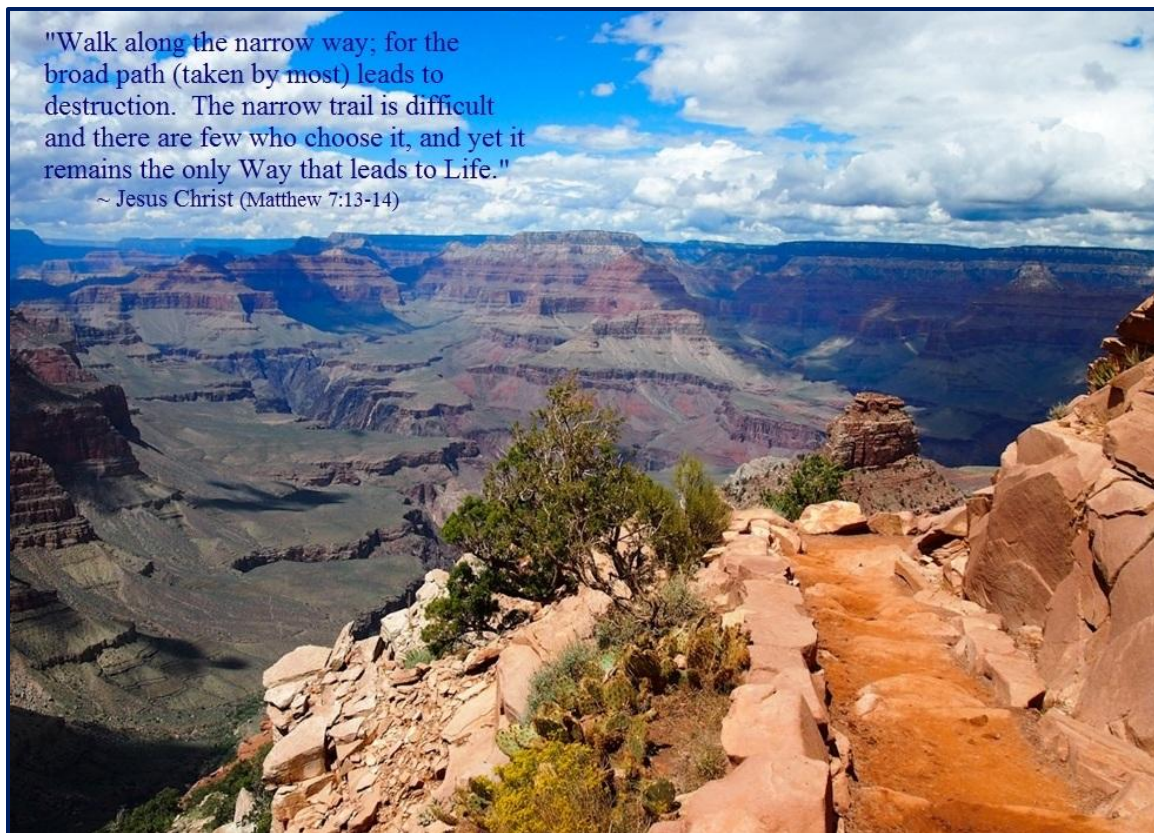
— Will Durant —

***Question #02)** “Do you believe there is penalty for sin?” ... **Yes** I do ... I, just like every other sentient being on this planet, have indeed experienced the patent Truth that we do indeed all “reap what we sow”. Of course, I have *also* uncovered an astounding caveat thereto; namely, that God the all-Loving Father (again, the opinion of not only myself, but Jesus Christ as well) actually seems to allow us to experience *far less* of the painful consequences our sins might “deserve”, and actually seems to grant us all *far more* Bliss than our good deeds “merit” ... This Truth is actually one third of what I call “The Trinity of Grace” (the other two-thirds of which being **A**) our conscious awareness of our lives – what some call “free will”, and what Jesus referred to as “**the Holy Spirit**”; and **B**) the moral guidance we all possess in our “Hearts” – what many call the “conscience”, and what Jesus called “**the Advocate Within**”) – but an in-depth discussion thereof is probably best left for another day ...



***Question #03)** “What was Jesus' Purpose?” ... Well, you have actually asked me this question a number of times before (albeit admittedly in different threads), and I have answered you quite clearly every time you have done so, **and yet** a repeat or two of any important answer is never a bad thing ... 😊 ... With that in mind, here – once again – is my response:

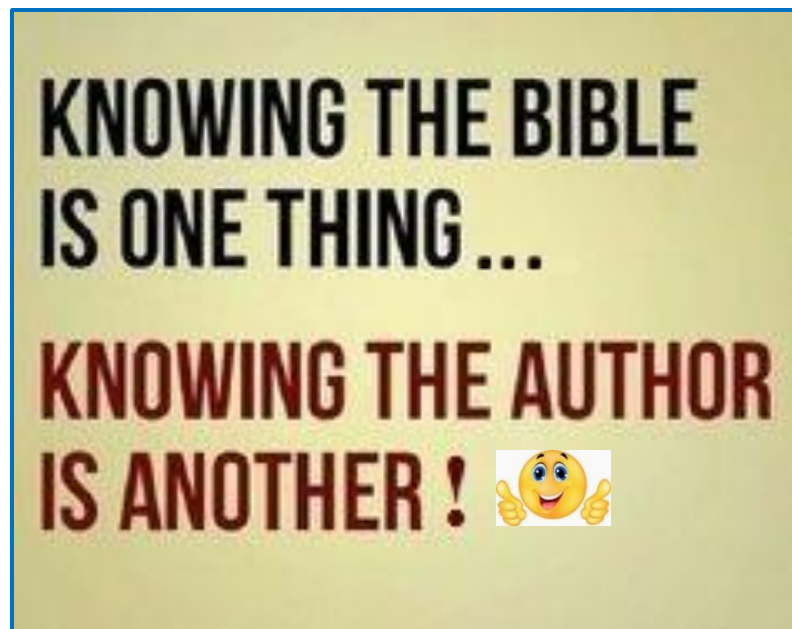
Just like you and every other human being on this planet, I have absolutely no idea what Jesus' intentions **truly** were. I can only immerse myself in the Bible's texts, radically test the various possible interpretations thereof, and have faith that the one that bears the best Fruit is “the real one” ... As such, based on the past eleven years of my intense study of the Scriptures **and** my radical experimentation therewith, I have the utmost Faith in the Jesus Christ of the Gospels and the message **he** presented therein – namely, that he was a man who came to radically reform the outdated, conservative & somewhat immoral laws of the Old Testament, and replace them with a doctrine of pure, perfect, courageous, humble, and radically unconditional LOVE. **And** I humbly believe (based largely on the findings of my aforementioned eleven-year “Experiment with Truth”) that Jesus showed us all quite clearly how we are to live in order to embody that Way; that he showed us with his actions more than his words the Narrow Way we are to walk if we wish to thereby enter into the state of raw Bliss that he often called “The Kingdom of Heaven” (see [Luke 17:20-21](#)).



Lucy: Scaughdt, the Bible tells us who Jesus was and what he came to do – and what it shares is a different version than yours. Jesus was God in the flesh, and his purpose was to save the sinner ... “One of the most memorable sayings of Jesus on sin is found in [Matthew 26:28](#). It reminds me of the purpose for which Christ left Heaven and took on flesh. Jesus said, “For this is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many unto the remission of sins.” This ought to enlighten us regarding what Jesus taught about sin. Sin is so horrible that only the spotless blood of Jesus can atone for it. His love for the sinner is so deep, he was willing to pour it out.”⁸ ... But this is not the Jesus you speak of. We can go on and on and on and on, and yet my beliefs on the Word of God will never change.

Scaughdt: I respect your opinion, my Friend ... You are an avid (and indeed an accurate) follower of the teachings & beliefs of *PAUL* (a man who was, and a man who still remains, one of history's greatest **Pharisees**), and I admire both your zeal and your resolve in this regard ...

Of course, Jesus himself would vehemently beg to differ with your interpretation of [Matthew 26:28](#) (indeed, he actually *did* differ with it in a number of places in the New Testament – see [John 13:15-17](#), [John 13:34-35](#), [Matthew 22:37-40](#), [Matthew 18.3-4](#), [Matthew 5:40-48](#), [Mark 10:18](#), [Luke 10:29-37](#), [Luke 17:20-21](#) & on & on & on & on), and yet that is not the relevant point ... As you quite clearly state at the conclusion of this latest comment, nothing I can say (and apparently nothing Jesus can say either) will ever open your mind (or your Heart) to The Way of Christ – neither as Jesus presented it, nor as I have lived it -- so that is apparently that.



⁸ This passage was directly quoted from an article by Jason Jackson, found on the www.christiancourier.com website – a *lay*-written & *lay*-administered evangelical webpage.

Dialogue #04 ... Beth's Abomination

Beth: Brother Bart, by quoting the word of God, you are *not* inappropriately judging homosexuals. God has declared homosexuality to be an abomination [[Leviticus 18](#) and [Leviticus 20](#)], and it is also as God commanded that we be fruitful and multiply. When two of the same sex marry, where is the fruit of their loins together? Let me know how that one works out for them! They are spitting in the face of God by their actions; it is an apostasy!!!

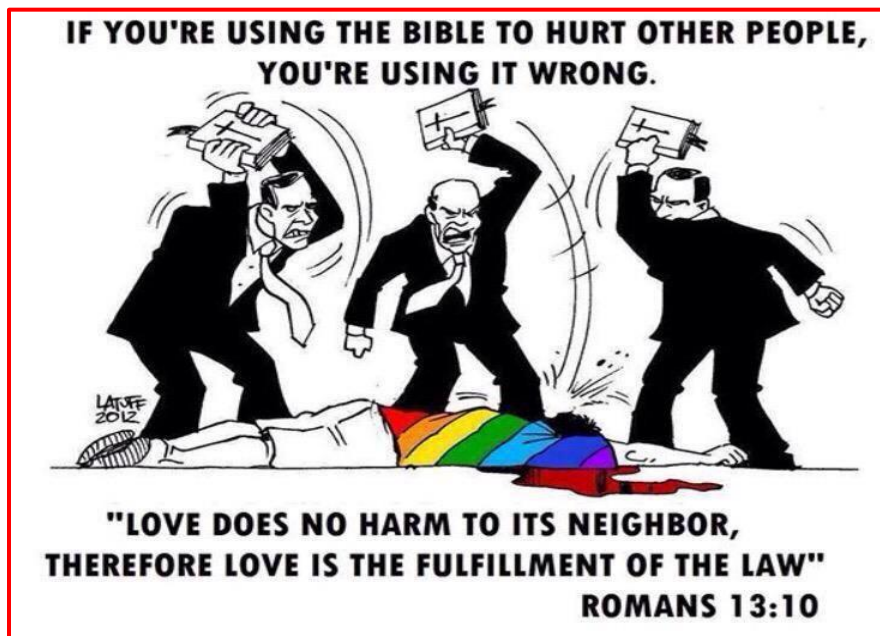
God Bless ... Beth Elysian (from Shining Light Ministries)

Scaughdt: Hey there Beth! I'm wondering, my Friend, if those two verses in [Leviticus](#) are binding (and therefore show God Himself to be a homophobic bigot), would you say that all the other verses in the Old Testament are binding as well? ... How about [Leviticus 20:10-12](#) (where adultery is to be punished **by death**)? ... Or how about [Deuteronomy 22:20-21](#) (where lying about one's virginity is to be punished **by death**)? ... Or how about [Deuteronomy 22:20-21](#) again (where not bleeding after losing one's virginity is to be punished **by death**)? ... Or how about [Leviticus 21:9](#) (where daughters of priests who practice prostitution are to be punished **by death**)? ... Or how about [Deuteronomy 22:23-27](#) (where virgin rape *victims* are actually to be punished **by death**)? ... Or how about [Leviticus 20:18](#) (where having sex with a menstruating woman is to be punished **by death**)?



My dear friend, these are all sins noted to be just as "abhorrent" in the eyes of your version of "God" as homosexual lust apparently is, so why are we only speaking about the latter? Where are your commentaries and comments condemning all the folks violating all the other equally heinous and in fact far-more-prevalent mortal sins found in [Leviticus](#)?

P.S. Selective condemnation, by the way, is an expression of bigotry.



Dialogue #05 ... Bart rides Romans

Bart: How about these verses, Scaughdt: [Romans 1:29-32](#) – “They were filled with all manner of unrighteousness, evil, covetousness, malice. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, maliciousness. They are gossips, slanderers, haters of God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, foolish, faithless, heartless, ruthless. Though they know God’s righteous decree that those who practice such things deserve to die; they not only do them but give approval to those who practice them.”

Not exactly the icing on the cake, is it? Sorry.

Scaughdt: Bart, frankly it is highly disturbing to me that you just quoted [Romans 1:29-32](#) as though such a damning interpretation of this verse could ever be seen as a positive thing; as though it were actually something to be proud of affirming! 🙄

My Friend, to openly champion anyone or any Being who has the gall to proclaim “those who practice those things *deserve to die*” is to champion pure **EVIL** itself – and to simultaneously become just as ruthless & just as diabolical & just as warped as the violent “terrorists” so many are so fond of condemning ... I wonder sincerely, my dear Friend: **HOW CAN YOU NOT SEE THIS?!?!?**

And how in the world can you not see how clear it is that both you and Lucy are nothing more than modern-day Pharisees -- that you are both openly supporting exactly the Old Testament mentality & exactly the Old Testament dogma that Jesus himself so openly & so blatantly **denounced**??!?!? I mean, it really couldn't be any more obvious that your beliefs in regards to the verses cited (and towards gays in general) are in *direct contradiction* of The Way of Jesus Christ! (again, see pages 26-31 previously for proof thereof)

And besides, you will probably be very surprised to learn that **Paul didn't mean what you & yours think he meant** with this passage anyway (a passage which commonly includes [verses 1:26-28](#) as well)! Yes, on its face and when read out of context, these verses *do* seem to condemn homosexuality quite definitively. **And yet** quite a different picture emerges when we look at the context surrounding them ... Please consider:

Firstly, when you have the patience to read the entire first chapter of [Romans](#), you will realize that the last half doesn't “fit” at all with the first half, much less the tone of the rest of the letter as a whole. Yes, Paul was indeed a writer who often seemed more bipolar than brainy, and yet even so it remains remarkable – even downright bizarre – when he switches so rapidly from speaking of God's loving “righteousness” in [verses 16-17](#) to His abject “wrath” in [verse 18](#).

Secondly, another oddity to be seen is the high concentration of the third-person in this particular section of [Romans](#) – an intensity that is found nowhere else in the entire letter. Indeed, in these few verses alone, the third-person pronoun (the Greek *αὐτός* – translated as “they”, “their” or “them”) is used fourteen times, the third-person reflexive (“themselves”) is used once, and third-person plural verbs are used repeatedly. Indeed, any sincere seeker of Truth simply *must* wonder while reading this passage just who it is Paul is talking about here – just who is this “they” he keeps mentioning?





Thirdly & finally, it is critical to realize that the answer to these conundrums becomes clear when we remember to whom Paul was writing and why – that in all likelihood Paul was *paraphrasing* in [Romans 1:18-32](#); that he was in all probability reciting some of the commonly heard anti-Gentile vitriol spewed by the Hellenistic Jews of his day (biblical scholar J. C. O’Neill called this passage “a traditional tract which belongs essentially to the missionary literature of Hellenistic Judaism”), and that he was doing so to set up his primary objective; an objective he clearly identified when he dramatically *switched to the second-person* in the early verses of the very next chapter -- and argued directly *against* that same vitriol. Let’s listen ...

*“**THEREFORE** you have no excuse, *whoever you are* [ὁ ἄνθρωπε – or “Oh man”; a direct vocative reference to those advocating the harsh spew from Romans 1], when you judge others; **for in passing judgment on another you condemn yourself** ... You say, ‘We know that God’s judgment on those who do such things is in accordance with truth.’ And yet do you imagine, whoever you are, that when you judge those who do such things and yet do them yourself, you will escape the judgment of God? Or do you despise the riches of his kindness and forbearance and patience? Do you not realize that God’s kindness is meant to lead you to repentance? But by your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath, when God’s righteous judgment will be revealed. For he will repay according to each one’s deeds: to those who by patiently doing good seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; while for those who are self-seeking and who obey not the truth but wickedness, there will be wrath and fury. There will be anguish and distress for everyone who does evil, the Jew first and also the Greek, but glory and honor and peace for everyone who does good, the Jew first and also the Greek. **For God shows no partiality.**” ~ Romans 2:1-11*

So you see, in [Romans 1:26-32](#) Paul is actually *not* condemning homosexuals at all, but is rather citing a common condemnation thereof made by conservative Jews of his day against Gentiles (some of whom were supposedly engaging in homosexual sex). And what [Romans 2:1-11](#) then shows us immediately thereafter is that Paul actually *condemns that condemnation!* He does so openly in [Romans 2](#), and he continues to do so consistently all the way to the end of this letter (see [Romans 3:21-23](#), [Romans 5:18](#), [Romans 7:6](#), [Romans 8:14](#), [Romans 8:28-30](#), [Romans 9:23-26](#), [Romans 10:12-13](#), [Romans 12:3](#), [Romans 12:16-18](#), [Romans 14:4](#), [Romans 14:10-14](#) & [Romans 15:2](#)) ...

*“**Let us therefore no longer pass judgment on one another**, but resolve instead never to put a stumbling block or hindrance in the way of another.” ~ Romans 14:13*

In short then, this particular passage from [Romans 1](#) is actually part of a rhetorical refrain (that would have been placed in quotation marks – had punctuation marks been used by the ancient writers of the biblical texts), with the condemnations therein being blatantly & overtly *rejected* by Paul immediately thereafter in [Romans 2:1-11](#); a passage that essentially states that we are *all* to a degree idolaters, that we are *all* to a degree fornicators, that we are *all* to a degree of “depraved mind”, and that a significant minority of us even engage in homosexual sex – and therefore that we are *all* to **STOP JUDGING ONE ANOTHER!** 

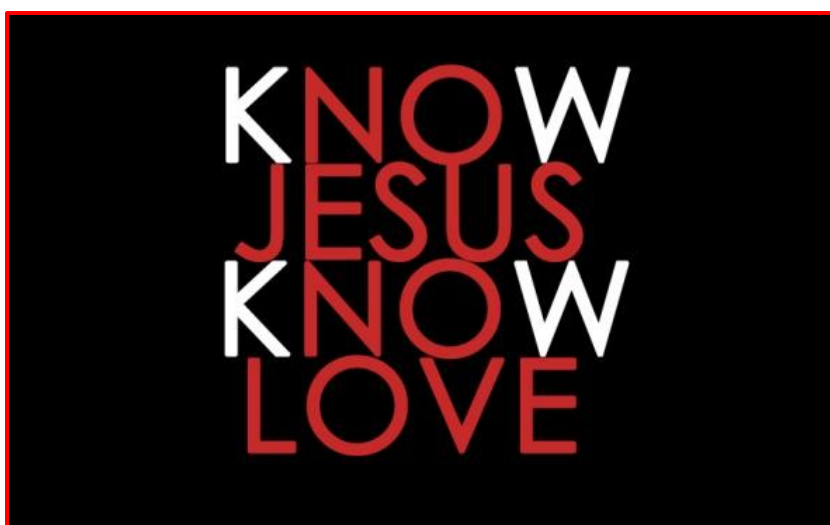
P.S. And by the way, don’t you both “deserve to die” as well (at least according to Paul)? After all, you are both quite obviously “slanderers, haters of God” (at the very least Jesus’ version thereof) ... And aren’t you both “insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil ... heartless [and] ruthless” as well? You certainly seem to be in relation to all those folks who *you* feel do not understand or adhere to *your* version of the Word of God ... right? 

Lucy: Yes, Scaughdt, we *do* deserve to die for our sins, but thank God for sending Jesus to take my sin-debt away! I acknowledge what he did at the cross, and that he didn't fake his death as you would have us believe ... You don't understand that there are consequences for sin; that Jesus paid the price for everyone *if* they would **turn** from their sin and accept the free gift of his salvation -- which you don't believe in. You can call me a hater if you want, but I hate no one ... **BUT I DO HATE EVIL.** If I use the Word of God to make a judgement on right and wrong, then I think if that judgment is in line with what God tells us, then I'm not judging anyone. God said that it is sin to do these things -- I didn't say it. I do not hate the homosexual! Being a homosexual is not a sin – the sexual act is ... I didn't say this -- God did! ... All sin has to be dealt with, and the only one that can deal with it is Jesus!

Scaughdt: Hmm ... I'm not sure blaming your bigotry on God is the way to go here, my Friend – sounds like a pretty feeble cop-out to me ... After all, *if* God really is one who would cast gays into Hell for eternity just for being the way He made them in the first place, then we must continue to wonder *why* in the world you would choose to honor such a despicably unjust & fully capricious “Divine Being”?

And far more importantly (seeing as how your version of God is *not* the Father of Jesus Christ – see [Matthew 5:44-48](#)) I wonder about the following as well: Your “God” (a.k.a. Jesus Christ) also said that God judges no one ([John 5:22](#)) and that God’s Love is perfect & without blemish – given to all without limit or condition ([Matthew 5:48](#)). So, as someone who believes in “the whole Bible”, how do you reconcile this blatant contradiction? ... **AND** why are you choosing to believe in a God of wrath & condemnation when you *could* just as easily use your Bible to worship Jesus’ all-Loving Father by actively following The Way of Christ?

P.S. By the way, the doctrine of “original sin” you mention was actually *not* part of the teachings of Christ, but was rather invented by our dear friend, Paul (contrast [John 14:20-26](#) with [Romans 5:12-14](#)) – a highly disturbed man who quite clearly was looking for a theology that could reconcile his extremely low self-esteem with his desires for personal salvation ... But we've covered this Truth in depth already many times before, right? ...



Lucy-Spew #05 ... da Bible's main Message

Lucy: “The main message of the Bible is the wonderful presentation of salvation. The good news of salvation in Jesus Christ is the fundamental message of the Scripture. Under this head there are many basic truths: God created a majestic universe and crowned it by forming the first man and woman in sinless perfection. Adam and Eve succumbed to temptation from Satan, and fell into sin and shame. The consequences of sin are obvious, but people everywhere still love to rebel against God, yet God did not abandon humanity on its course to destruction. He chose one people to demonstrate his special care and from them to provide a Savior for the whole world. God sent his own son Jesus Christ to bear the awesome consequences of sin. God does not just blithely disregard sin, but he poured out all the terror of eternal condemnation on his son in those terrible hours of suffering and death on the cross ... In the resurrection of Jesus, God demonstrates his victory over sin and calls people everywhere to identify with this victory by faith in Jesus Christ. In living in this salvation, we know that life is not meaningless, but we live surrounded by God's love, and bound for eternity with him ...

The second school of thought views the main message of the Bible from a much different perspective. These readers agree that salvation is certainly very important, but it is only part of a much greater message. That bigger message goes far beyond the man-centered focus of salvation to embrace the purpose of all time and space. We may call this message the revelation of God's plan and purpose for the universe. Under this head there are also many basic truths: God in his dynamic and creative essence resolved to create the universe and delight in it. However, God is not the sole transcendent being. There is a rebellious and fallen being named Satan who opposes God and his plan. He deceives and undermines God's purpose everywhere. This conflict marks all history and results in two kingdoms. Satan foments disorder and all that is bizarre and sinister. Quarreling and dissension among God's people is often his most horrid device. In sending his son Jesus Christ, God established the decisive hour in this conflict. In his servanthood, Jesus was the opposite of all the pomp, pride, greed and egoism that Satan promotes. In Christ's death, Satan declared victory over God, but the resurrection turned that seeming victory into actual defeat. Satan still prowls the world, but he realizes he cannot win. God's people are now heralds of his present and coming kingdom. Gradually the contours of the final conflict emerge across the world. Eventually evil so captivates and enslaves humanity that the climactic end time of history arrives. Finally, Christ returns to earth as the victor and God's kingdom is established for all eternity. The purpose of God's creation and universal plan is achieved.”⁹ ... “The purpose of the Bible is to reveal the whole counsel of God to man, both what we are to believe concerning God and what God requires of us. It is the revelation of God in its abiding covenantal form. In it we find God and His will and glory; our relationship to Him laid out and established in terms of creation, fall and redemption, faith and life. It all centers an the Lord Jesus Christ, and the scarlet thread of redemption runs through it from beginning to end. It's purpose is to bring Salvation to men, to re-establish the relationship to God, and to accomplish this purpose it has to reveal God to man, reveal man's heart and need, establish the covenant of redemption in Jesus Christ, and nurture the soul as the Holy Spirit makes it the Word of life.”¹⁰ ... “*For you have been born again; not of perishable seed, but rather of imperishable – through the living and enduring Word of God.*” ~ 1 Peter 1:23

Scaughdt and Vanessa, these are the things you just don't understand about the Word of God!

⁹ This passage was directly quoted (without citation) from www.biblica.com -- a website dedicated not only to translating the Bible into other languages (favoring the far-less-than-fully accurate NIV version thereof) but also disseminating & evangelizing those translations as well. To quote their self-professed purpose: “Our work won't be finished until every single person has had a life-changing encounter with God's Word.”

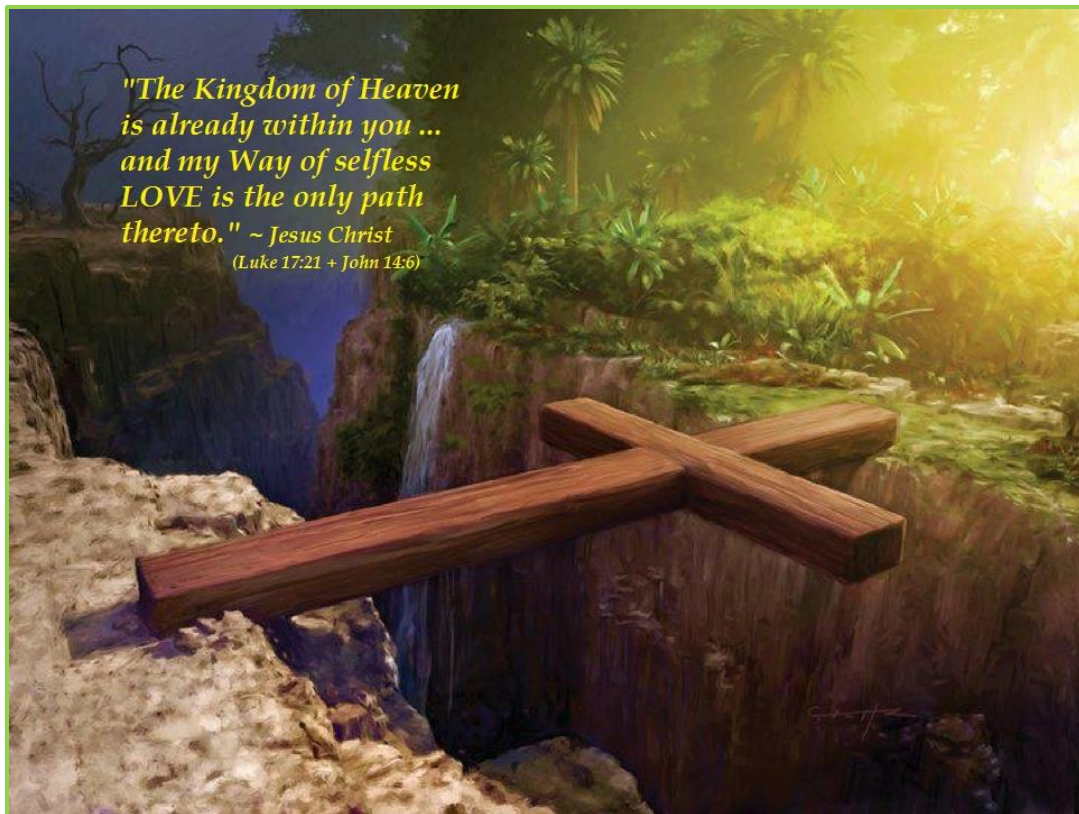
¹⁰ This passage was quoted from an online evangelical article apparently written by one Paul McWilliams.

Scaughdt: Wow, Lucy! Before I eventually get into responding directly to your latest disseminations of dogma, might I ask who you quoted here? [I went online later and found the quoted writings myself – both of which are cited in the footnotes of the previous page] It might help others to get a better grasp on your own personal take on the Bible if they knew from whom you were getting it ... And if I might also be so bold, would you also consider directly referencing the points I make in this thread, instead of ignoring them in favor of repeating the same standard conservative statements of church-born dogma that you have shared in this thread from the beginning? Maybe you could address the Scripture verses I mention – or maybe you could offer a few of your own that we could actually discuss thereafter ...

What do you say? ... 😊

Lucy #029: You start this longer passage by claiming that, “The good news of salvation in Jesus Christ is the fundamental message of the Scripture” ... And in a sense, I would actually state that you are correct. Jesus *does* speak of a way through which each & every person can attain salvation in *his* “Kingdom of Heaven” (a Kingdom only described specifically by Jesus one time in the entire Bible, in [Luke 17:20-21](#)); a salvation which can only come from fulfilling *his* “Good News” – which he described indirectly many times, and directly at least twice (see [Matthew 10:7](#), where Jesus reminded us all that *his* Kingdom was already “at hand”, and [Matthew 24:12-14](#), where he explained that entrance into this Here & Now realm of pure Bliss was attained *during* every act of joyful self-sacrifice performed for – &/or selfless Love given to – another).

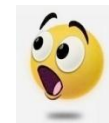
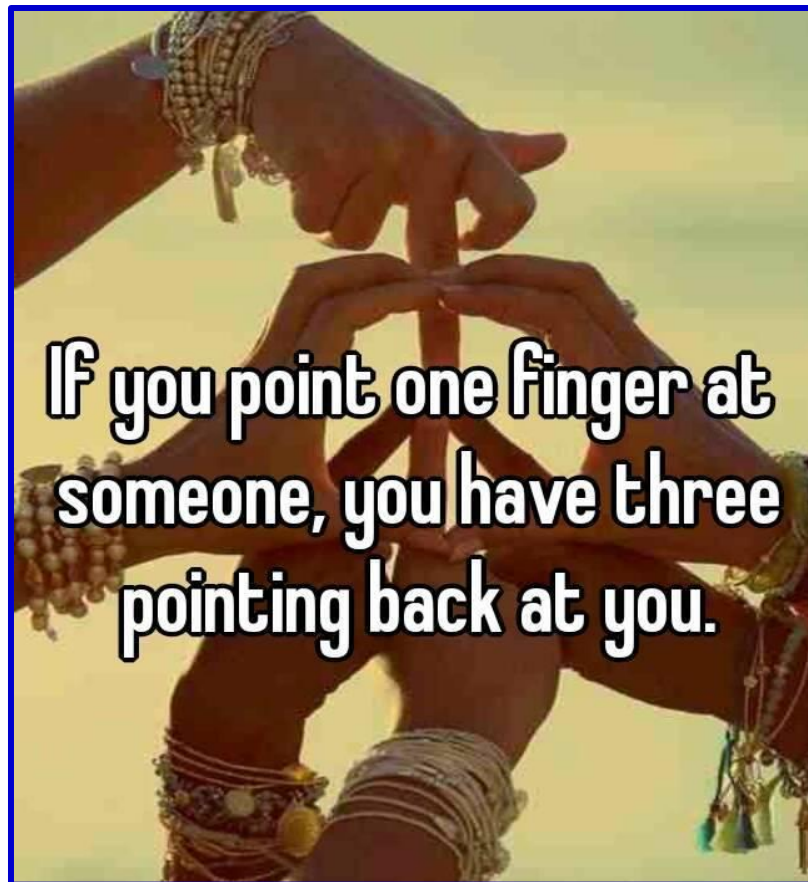
You see, my Friend, at least as far as Jesus Christ was concerned, it is in actively following *his* Way of selfless Love that brings us across the narrow bridge to *his* realm of salvation, and that it is *not* in merely worshiping him that we can ever hope to arrive there.



Lucy #030: You then state – among many other, far less relevant claims – that “the consequences of sin are obvious, but people everywhere still love to rebel against God” ...

Actually, I would agree with this statement as well, as long as we also recognize the fact that **A)** according to the Bible in general, being a homosexual pastor (or a homosexual *anything*, for that matter) is *not* a sin, ... the fact that **B)** according to the heavenly Father worshiped by Jesus Christ, no sinner – gay or straight – will reap even one ounce more punishment than he or she has sown (which means that eternal damnation will not be administered to *anyone* – see [Matthew 18:22](#) + [John 5:22](#) + [John 5:41](#) + [John 12:47](#) + [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#)), ... and the fact that **C)** according to Jesus Christ himself, even those homosexuals who do happen to sin (and thereby “rebel against God”) should *not* be condemned or judged negatively in any way by fellow sinners like yourself.

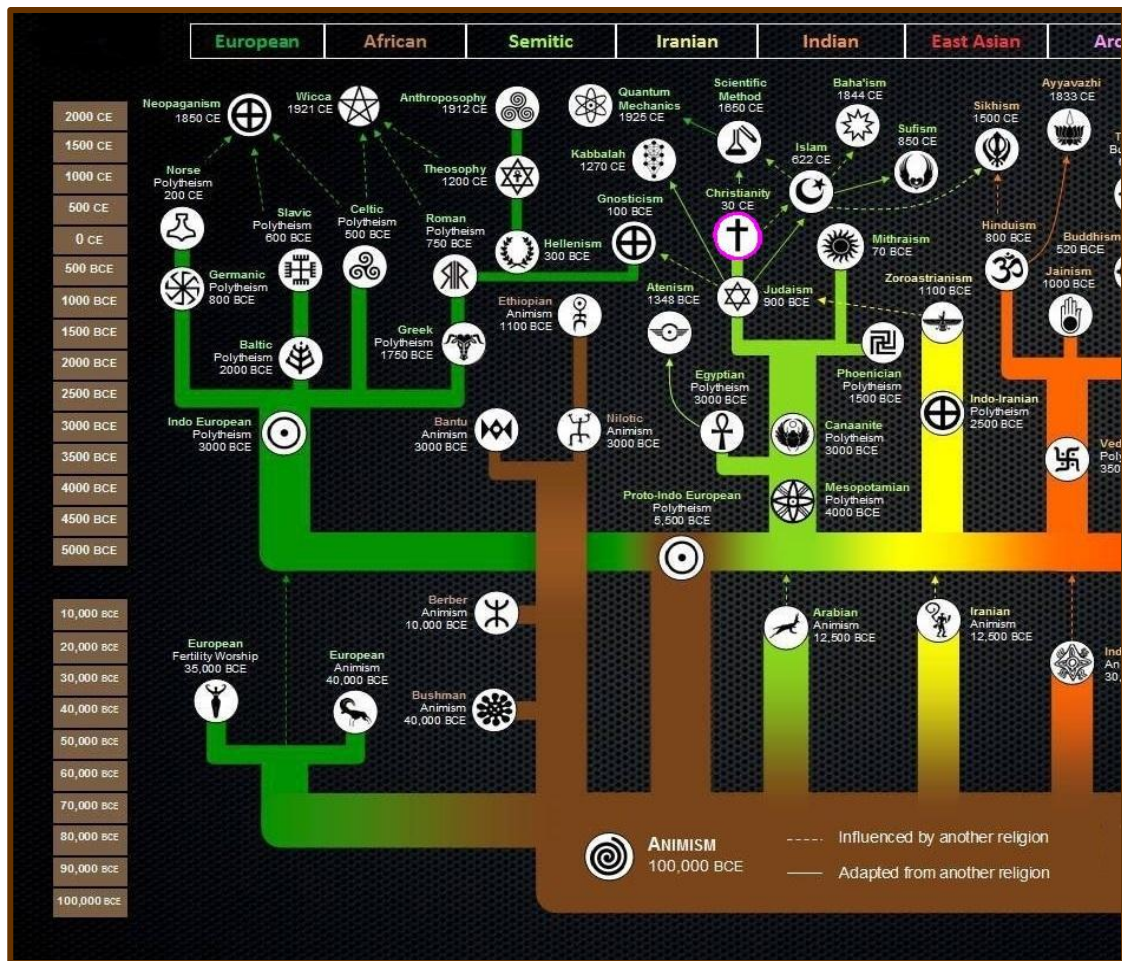
“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are yourselves full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisees! First clean the inside of your own cup, so that the outside might also become clean ... Let only [she] without sin cast the first stone.” ~ Jesus Christ ([Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) + [John 8:7](#))



Lucy #031: Then you go on to state that “[God] chose one people to demonstrate his special care, and from them to provide a Savior for the whole world.” ... Lucy! Of course He did no such thing ... Indeed, for you or anyone else to make such an outrageous claim requires that you completely deny the vast majority of the entirety of human history! 🤪

My Friend, *if* it is indeed true that God created humankind, then archaeological evidence now conclusively shows that He did so **at least** 100,000 years ago (with many scientists erring on the side of raising that number to 200,000 years) ... And you would like to tell me that He waited to announce his “chosen people” until only 4000 years ago – **at least** 96,000 years after he (supposedly) created Adam & Eve?!?! And are you also going to tell me that he purposefully refused to give any sign whatsoever to the Chinese, who had already developed a sophisticated civilization at roughly the same time Moses was wandering the desert waiting for his famed stone tablets? And what about the ancient Egyptians, who were civilized roughly one thousand years before that (and a full three thousand years before Christ’s arrival)? – or the Sumerians, who were fully capable of receiving God’s divine commands a full two thousand years before Moses came down from Mt. Sinai, and at least four thousand years before Mary gave birth to Jesus? Why did God ignore these societies that He also co-created, my Friend? And if there was a valid reason for those seemingly callous dismissals, why are they not mentioned **at all** in the Scriptures? 🤪

Now admittedly, these questions do not disprove the validity of Jesus Christ and the clear brilliance of his message, **and yet they do** cast quite about of doubt on the claims of Jews & Christians & Muslims that they & they alone are “God’s chosen people”.

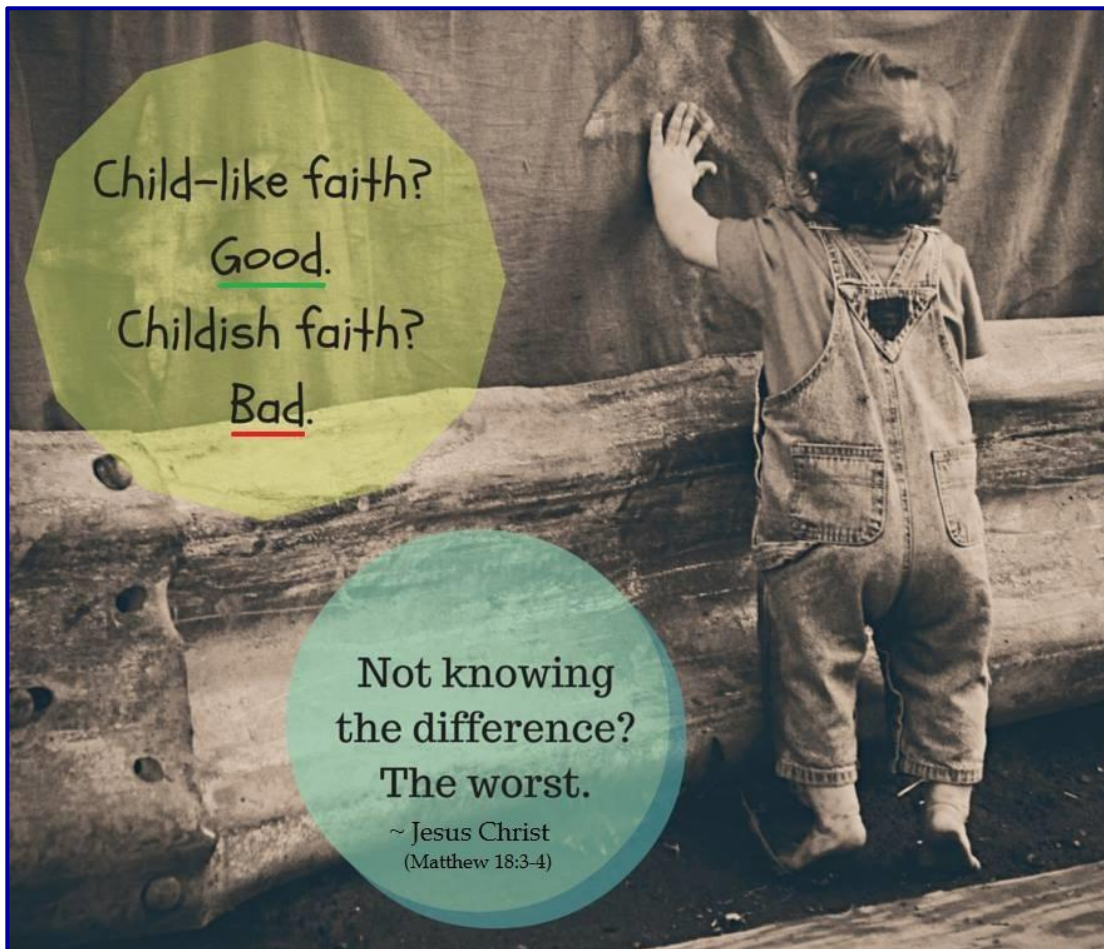


Lucy #032: Thereafter, you state that “God sent his own son Jesus Christ to bear the awesome consequences of sin. ... In the resurrection of Jesus, God demonstrates his victory over sin and calls people everywhere to identify with this victory by faith in Jesus.”

Actually, my Friend, at least according to Jesus himself, there is no need whatsoever to have “faith” *in him*. That dogma is purely a perversion of *Paul’s* ... In marked contrast, Jesus made it repeatedly very clear that he himself was *not* to be worshiped (see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 8:50-54](#), [John 12:44](#) et al), but rather that is *Way* was to be faithfully *emulated* (i.e. courageously “followed” – [Matthew 16:24](#), [Matthew 19:28](#), [Mark 10:21](#), [Luke 18:22](#), [John 8:12](#), [John 13:15-17](#), [John 13:34-35](#) & [John 15:8](#)).

“Why do you call me ‘Good’; *no one is Good but God alone* ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... And whoever believes in me believes *not in me*, but in the One who sent me ... And Whoever believes in me, will *DO the works I do*.”

~ **Jesus** Christ ([Mark 10:18](#) + [John 6:47](#) + [John 12:44](#) + [John 14:12](#))



Condemning others' beliefs or criticizing their sins encourages Satan to fight on, and helps him & his to grow ever stronger ...



Lucy #033: You then note, again among many other also less relevant claims, that “God is not the sole transcendent being. There is a rebellious and fallen being named Satan who opposes God and his plan. He deceives and undermines God's purpose everywhere.”

Maybe so, my Friend – and yet it was Jesus himself who showed us how to defeat Satan’s temptations (Matthew 4:1-10); namely, by humbling ourselves while being openly & *non-judgmentally Kind* to all those towards whom it is difficult to be Kind.

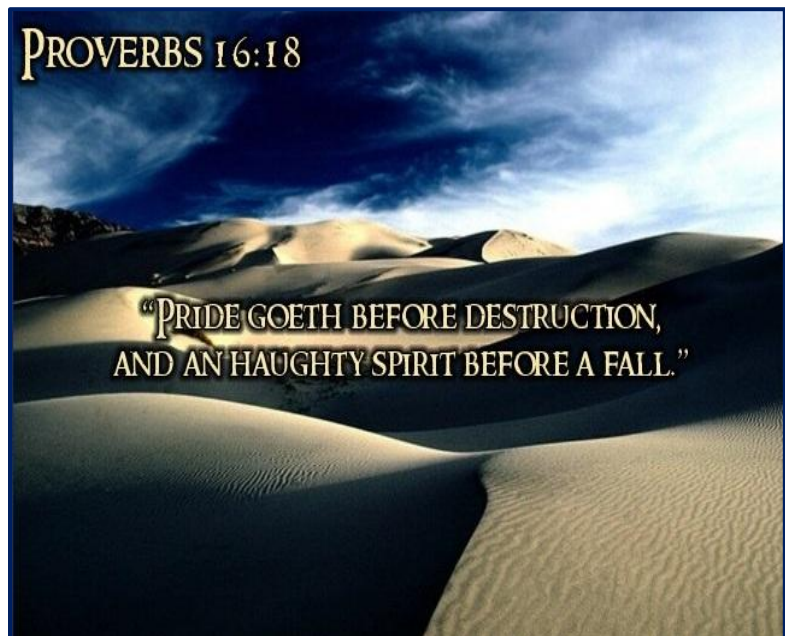
“Truly I tell you, unless you change and *become like children*, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Be merciful*, just as your Father is merciful.”

~ Jesus Christ

(Matthew 18:3-4 + Luke 6:36)

Lucy #034: Thereafter you mention that “In his servanthood, Jesus was the opposite of all the pomp, pride, greed and egoism that Satan promotes.”

I also believe this to be True ... Of course, this statement also speaks to a pomp, pride, greed and egoism – I might add – that *you* and yours reflect every time you stand “above” homosexuals and inappropriately (and incorrectly) judge them to be sinners!

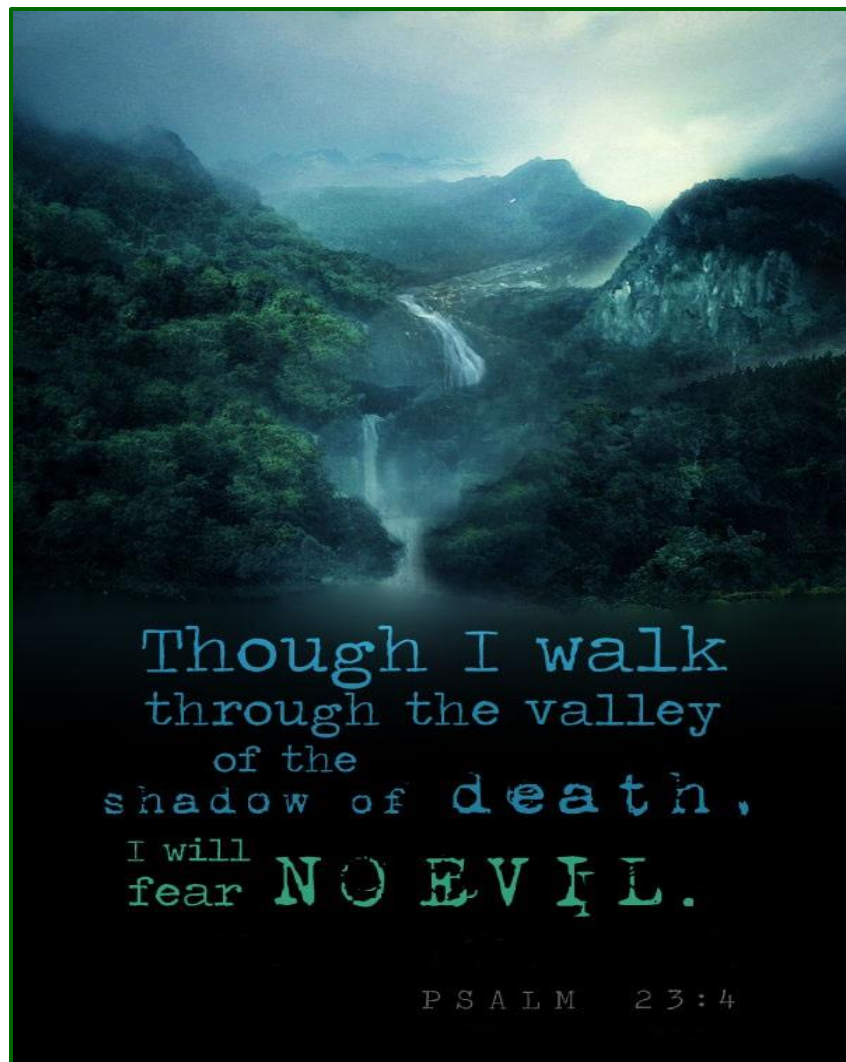


Lucy #035: Next you claim that, “In Christ's death, Satan declared victory over God, but the resurrection turned that seeming victory into actual defeat. Satan still prowls the world, but he realizes he cannot win.”

Actually, my Friend (at least according to Jesus Christ himself), it was not the Resurrection that won the battle at all. Indeed, this somewhat obvious fact is proven every time a “Born Again” Christian sins again (and again – and again – and again) ... No, my dear, it is actually each & every humble, selfless, courageous *act* of following of Jesus’ Way of Love against which Satan has absolutely *no power whatsoever* ... Please consider.

“A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved you, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you show Love for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out all fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... Show mercy to others, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy ... For I have set you an example, that you also should *do as I have done for you*. Very truly, I tell you ... if you understand these things, you are blessed *while you do them*.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6.36 + John 13:15-17)



Lucy #036: Next you state that “Eventually evil so captivates and enslaves humanity that the climactic end time of history will arrive ... [when] Christ returns to Earth as the victor and God's Kingdom is established for all eternity.”

My dear Friend, making such a Rapture-affirming claim **either** evidences that your God is indeed a petty & capricious tyrant (and thus **not** the Father of Jesus Christ – see [Matthew 5:44-48](#), [Luke 6:36-37](#), [Matthew 18:22](#), [John 5:22](#) et al), **or** that such statements are nothing more than Revelation-based, evangelical, exclusivist hogwash ... Indeed, not only is [Revelation](#) an anti-Christian document that actually *contradicts* The Way of Jesus Christ (as I conclusively show on pages 56-59 previously), but [Revelation](#) itself actually denounces any possibility of a current-age 2nd Coming; professing quite clearly as it does throughout its text that it was a *contemporary* document; meaning that it was describing an End-Times that was believed by its author to be *extremely imminent* – **not** thousands of years into our future (see [Revelation 1:3b](#), [Revelation 3:11](#), [Revelation 10:7](#), [Revelation 14:7](#), [Revelation 22:7](#), [Revelation 22:10-12](#), [Revelation 22:20](#), as well as [Revelation 1:1](#) & [Revelation 22:6](#), where the Greek *en tachos* – translated in English Bibles as “soon” – actually means “after a *very brief* period of time” or “*very shortly*”).



([Revelation](#)'s predictions did indeed come to pass – with the first sack of Rome in 410 A.D., and then again with the subsequent “fall” of Rome in 476 A.D.)

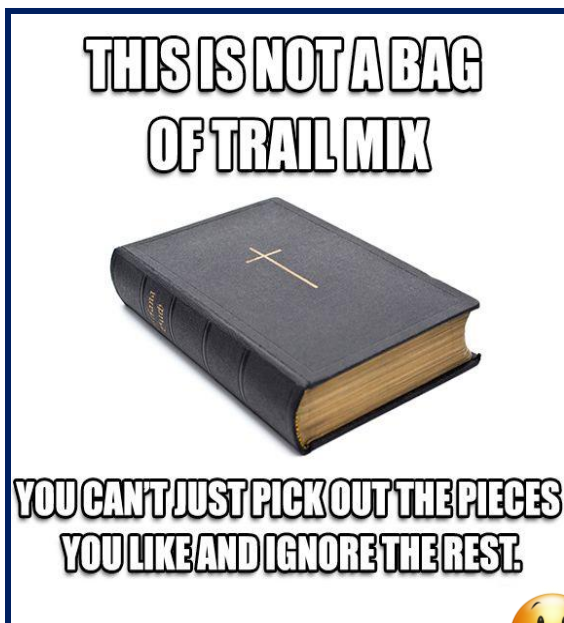
Lucy #037: You then you continue by stating that, “The purpose of the Bible is to reveal the whole counsel of God to man, both what we are to believe concerning God and what God requires of us. It is the revelation of God in its abiding covenantal form. In it we find God and His will and glory; our relationship to Him laid out and established in terms of creation, fall and redemption, faith and life.”

Well, my friend, *if* this is True – and I humbly concede that it very well *might* be – then you & yours are going to have to stop cherry-picking conveniently condemnatory verses from the Scriptures and finally come to See & Know how the *entire Bible* truly fits seamlessly together; how it *all* builds steadily & fully towards the teachings of the Truth & of the Life & of the Way of **Jesus Christ** – and as such, how those teachings hold precedence over *all* other conflicting verses, over *all* other constraining interpretations, and over *all* other contradictory disseminations of dogma related thereto.

“On this mountain the Lord of hosts will make for *all* peoples a feast of rich food, a feast of well-aged wines ... And He will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over *all* peoples, the sheet that is spread over *all* nations; He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord will wipe away the tears *from all faces* ...” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“Says the Lord: ‘The days are surely coming when I will establish a **new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, ‘Know the Lord’, for **they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest**. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, he has made the first one obsolete. And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.”

~ Hebrews 8:8-13 (citing Jeremiah 31:31-34)



“And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw *all people* to myself ... And those will come out—those who have done good to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil to the resurrection of consequence ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... Whoever believes in me, will **DO the works I do.**”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:32 + John 5:29 + John 6:47 + John 14:12)

“I now give you a new Commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34.35)

Lucy #038: Penultimately, you then state that “[The Bible] centers on the Lord Jesus Christ, and the scarlet thread of redemption runs through it from beginning to end. It's purpose is to bring Salvation to men; to re-establish the relationship to God, and to accomplish this purpose it has to reveal God to man, reveal man's heart and need, establish the covenant of redemption in Jesus Christ, and nurture the soul as the Holy Spirit makes it the Word of life.”

YES, my Friend! That is *exactly* what I just affirmed above (in **Lucy #37**) ... Now *please* – go forth and repent from your condemnatory ways towards homosexuals, my dear ... Go forth and follow The Way of Christ in all your dealings with those different than you ... Go forth and *abide* in the teachings and the Commandments of Jesus!



Lucy #039: Finally, you allude to [1 Peter 1:23](#) to somehow claim that Vanessa and I do not “understand the Word of God” because we have apparently not been “born again” to your satisfaction ... I sincerely wonder, Lucy, how many times I will have to explain how Jesus felt about this concept before you will finally choose to listen? How many times and in how many threads will I have to explain that *his* definition of “Born Again” has nothing at all to do with the “born again” favored by your evangelical, Paulinist dogma? ... No matter – it is an important theme, so I will Joy-fully explain it for you & yours again now. 😊

First of all, Jesus was relatively clear in [John 3:8](#) about what he meant by “Born Again”, and in light of all the other self-reflective statements he makes in the New Testament (see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 8:50-54](#), [John 12:44](#) etc – statements you have conveniently dismissed &/or ignored up to now, I might add), it is quite clear that Jesus most certainly did *not* want any of us (gay or straight) to become “Born Again” by worshiping *him*. No, such a conservative, traditional definition is Paul-inspired & church-made, and has nothing at all to do with The Way of Jesus Christ – a Way that is to be *followed* (i.e. boldly emulated & enlivened), *not* worshipped.

Secondly, in the ancient Greek texts, Jesus actually called being Born Again being “born from above” (with the Greek word used being *anōthen*, meaning “from above” -- or “from the beginning” – or “from one’s origin” – or “*again as a little child*”). Thus, this is a phrase that essentially meant that we are all to *continually* renew our entrance into Jesus’ here & now “Kingdom of Heaven” (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) + [Matthew 10:7](#) et al) by *repeatedly* returning to ways of being that have us treating others with Humility & Appreciation & Caring & Kindness (in essence becoming an embodiment of Divine Love); often doing so via the purposeful sacrifice of our own desires in order to enhance the Peace &/or the Joy of others (see [John 1:12](#) + [John 3:8](#) + [John 13:34-35](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) ... Indeed, **THIS** is what it meant for Jesus to be truly “Born Again” (& again ... & again ... & again ... & again) ... Please consider:

“[And Jesus said,] ‘Very truly, I tell you, no one can see the Kingdom of God without being born from above.’ Nicodemus then asked him, ‘How can anyone be born after having grown old? Can one enter a second time into the mother’s womb and be born again?’ Jesus answered him, ‘Very truly, I tell you, no one can enter the Kingdom of God without being born of both water and Spirit. What is born of the flesh is flesh, and what is born of the Spirit is Spirit. Do not be astonished that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’ The wind blows where it chooses, and you hear the sound of it but know not where it comes from or where it goes. So it is with everyone who is born again of the Spirit.’” ~ [John 3:3-8](#)




“For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overpowered, the last state becomes worse for them than the first.” ~ [2 Peter 2:20](#)

“By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you *show Love towards one another* ... My Father is glorified by this: that you *bear much fruit* and become my disciples ... If you *continue* in my Word [i.e. the application of his teachings], then you are truly my disciples; and you will thereby know the Truth, and the Truth will set you free.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 13:35](#) + [John 15:8](#) + [John 8:31-32](#))

Dialogue #06 ... getting Back on Track

Scaughdt: This thread has started to drift a little bit away from its central hub (which, if you will remember, was simply whether or not Bart or Lucy would go and listen to a gay Christian preacher preach on Sunday), so I think I'll take this time to try and get us back "on point" – by reviewing the following three major Points of Fact:

POINT #01) God made Gays ... Now this one is a real problem for all you folks out there trying to claim that homosexuality itself is a sin, for the simple reason that science is now starting to prove pretty conclusively that homosexuality is not "chosen" at all, which means – if homosexuality is indeed a sin – that God is both flawed (having created homosexuality not only in humans, but in over 1500 other species of animals as well; cited by Bagemihl in 1999, Roughgarden in 2004, and Sommer & Vasey in 2006) **and** that He is also evil – as He is in effect punishing those same non-sinning "sinners" *for eternity* for simply living out the inclinations that ***HE gave them in the first place!*** 

Indeed, the scientific studies that follow have shown what most humans already intuit: namely, that homosexuality is primarily an inclination granted at birth (or at the very least during very early childhood) and thus is **not** a voluntary choice one can make during adulthood...

Please consider:

*A 1991 study by Dr. Simon LeVay found that a specific region of the hypothalamus is twice as large in heterosexual men as it is in women or gay men. This strongly points the role of biology in sexual orientation ...

*Another 1991 study by scientists Richard Pillard and John M. Baily studied homosexuality among brothers and found that 53 percent of identical twins were both gay. In adoptive brothers, 11 percent were both homosexual. Of non-twin biological siblings, only 9 percent were gay. Again, this points to solid evidence that homosexuality is indeed much more a matter of nature than nurture ...

*In 1993, the National Institute of Health's Dean Hamer illustrated that homosexuality might be inherited from the mother by her sons through a specific region of the X chromosome (Xq28). Hamer demonstrated this by noting that 33 out of 40 pairs of homosexual brothers whom he studied showed the same variation in the tip of said chromosome ...

*In 2003, University of Texas psychoacoustics specialist Dennis McFadden found that when measuring the way the brain reacts to sound, lesbians fell in between heterosexual men and straight women, suggesting they might be exposed to higher than normal levels of male hormones while in utero ...

*In 2003, University of Liverpool biologist John T. Manning found that the lesbians he studied have a hand pattern that resembles a man's more than a straight female's. Manning concluded from his study that this "strongly tells us that female homosexuals have had higher levels of exposure to testosterone before birth" ...

*In 2005, Dr. Brian Mustanski of the University of Illinois at Chicago published a study in the esteemed biomedical journal *Human Genetics*, noting that he had identified three chromosomal regions linked to sexual orientation in men: 7q36, 8p12 and 10q26 ...

*A study released in May 2006 by Swedish scientists demonstrated that biology plays a key role in determining a person's sexuality. The research showed that the portion of the brain that helps regulate sexuality (the hypothalamus) reacted exactly the same way in straight women and gay men when exposed to male pheromones, which are chemicals designed to provoke a behavior, such as sexual arousal. The same area of the brain only became stimulated in heterosexual men when introduced to female pheromones ...

*A June 2006 Canadian study, published in the journal "Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences," said that nature – instead of nurture – explains the origins of homosexuality. The study's author, Prof. Anthony F. Bogaert (at Brock University in Ontario), explored the causes behind what is known as the fraternal birth order. The research showed a correlation between the number of biological older brothers a man has and his sexual orientation. Dividing his sample of more than 900 heterosexual and homosexual men into four groups, Bogaert examined the impact of all types of older brothers, including step and adopted siblings, and the amount of time brothers spent together while growing up. His research found that only the number of biological brothers had an impact on sexuality, regardless of whether the boys were raised together ...

*A 2008 Swedish study of twins (published in *The Archives of Sexual Behavior*) concluded that "[h]omosexual behaviour is largely shaped by both genetics and *random* environmental factors." Dr. Qazi Rahman, study co-author and a leading scientist on human sexual orientation, said: "This study puts cold water on any concerns that we are looking for a single 'gay gene' or a single environmental variable which could be used to 'select out' homosexuality ... And that we are not simply talking about homosexuality here – heterosexual behaviour is *also* influenced by a mixture of genetic and environmental factors" ...

*A 2012 study in *The Archives of Sexual Behavior* noted that sexual orientation in men is essentially fixed by the time they reach puberty, and – even though women *do* show greater levels of "erotic plasticity" (meaning their levels of attraction are more significantly shaped by culture, experience and love than is the case for men), that even women who switch from gay to straight lifestyles don't stop being sexually attracted to other women ...

*The American Psychological Association (APA) states that sexual orientation "ranges along a continuum," and acknowledges that despite much research into the possible genetic, hormonal, social and cultural influences on sexual orientation, scientists have yet to pinpoint the precise causes of sexual orientation. Regardless, the APA maintains that "most people experience little or no sense of choice about their sexual orientation." Indeed, in 1994, the APA noted that "homosexuality is **not** a matter of individual choice", and that research "suggests that the homosexual orientation is in place very early in the life cycle, possibly even before birth" ...

*The American Academy of Pediatrics stated in 1993 (and then affirmed in 2004) that "homosexuality has existed in most societies for as long as recorded descriptions of sexual beliefs and practices have been available", and that even at that time, "most scholars in the field believe that one's sexual orientation is *not* a choice ... that individuals do not choose to be either homosexual or heterosexual".

*And finally, not only have studies conclusively shown that “Gay Conversion Therapy” is ineffective, but the American Psychological Association now says such treatments are actually *harmful*, and often worsen feelings of low self-esteem & self-hatred. This would explain why the APA does not consider homosexuality a mental disorder, and why it also does not recommend “curing” same-sex attraction in any situation – noting as early as 1977 that trying to do so entrenches societal ignorance, intensifies bigotry, escalates pressures to conform, elevates stress, causes depression, spurs feelings of anxiety and increases the prevalence of suicidal tendencies in the LGBT’s who undergo the same. On top of that, a 2009 APA task force, after reviewing multiple conversion therapy studies from 1960 to 2007, found that such therapies were essentially unsuccessful and, in many cases, acutely *detrimental* to the health of those involved.



[Please **NOTE** that the only scientific study that showed conversion therapy to “work” was one conducted by Robert Spitzer in 2003; a study that Mr. Spitzer *himself* later **debunked** in 2012, after succumbing to a prevalence of accurate criticisms from his scientific colleagues.]

 **God**
@TheGoodGodAbove

NEW COMMANDMENT:
Thou shalt not try to convert gay people into being straight. Thou shalt convert yourselves into not being bigots.



P.S. Even if you ignore the science (which you probably will), you will find rock solid evidence for the fact that homosexuality is a genetic inclination by answering the following, very simple & quite straight-forward question: If being gay is a choice, **WHEN DID YOU CHOOSE TO BE STRAIGHT?**



I really don't understand how some people think sexuality is a choice. I'm straight, I can't suddenly choose to be gay, it doesn't work like that. I never chose to be straight, it's just the way I am.

POINT #02) Leviticus, Be Damned ... Essentially, to avoid falling into the cesspool of hypocrisy that Jesus himself detested (see [Matthew 23](#), pretty much the whole chapter), evangelicals who use two verses from [Leviticus](#) to damn an entire subset of “sinners” to Hell means that they also have to adhere to **all** the verses in that same scroll ... As I briefly pointed out to Beth previously, the Old Testament is literally **full** of hateful, bigoted, barbarically outdated laws & regulations, many of which also carry the death penalty as punishment, and are thus fairly seen as being on par with the “abomination” of homosexual sex that is mentioned briefly in [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#) ... Please consider:

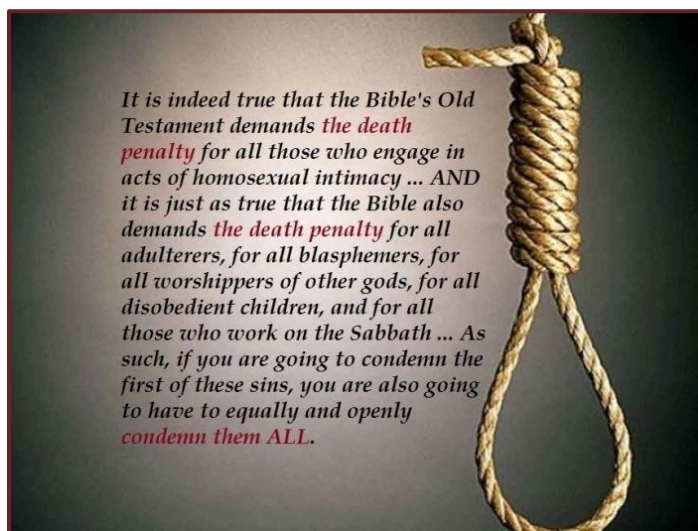
*[Leviticus 20:10-12](#) notes that both parties to any act of adultery are to be punished **by death** (and Jesus said that even *thinking* about having sex with someone other than your spouse counts as adultery – see [Matthew 5:27-28](#)) ... 🙄

*[Deuteronomy 22:20-21](#) notes that lying about one's virginity is to be punished **by death**, and also notes that any woman who does not bleed during or immediately after losing her virginity is to be punished **by death** as well (a law which actually condemns the vast majority of women to this very day) ... 🙄

*[Leviticus 21:9](#) notes that all daughters of all priests who practice prostitution are to be punished **by death**, and [Deuteronomy 22:23-27](#) notes that all virgin rape *victims* are to be punished **by death** as well ... 🙄

*[Leviticus 20:18](#) notes that all men who have sex with a menstruating woman are to be punished **by death** ... 🙄

These are all sins declared to be just as “abhorrent” in the eyes of Lucy & Bart's conservative version of God, so why are they only speaking about gays and their “mortal sins”? Where are all their posts condemning the folks who are violating all these other, far more prevalent mortal sins?



P.S. This list doesn't even go into the hundreds of other serious transgressions listed in the Old Testament – like eating a cheeseburger ([Exodus 23:19](#)), or consuming fat ([Leviticus 3:17](#)), or eating pork ([Leviticus 11:7-8](#)), or consuming aquatic creatures lacking fins or scales ([Deuteronomy 14:9-10](#)), or eating any meat not killed according to the Kosher practice ([Deuteronomy 12:21](#)), or trying to convert people to another religion ([Deuteronomy 13:1-11](#) & [Deuteronomy 18:20](#)), or performing any work on the Sabbath ([Exodus 20:10](#)), or insulting your parents ([Exodus 21:17](#) & [Leviticus 20:9](#)), or being a stubborn, rebellious, profligate, &/or drunken child ([Deuteronomy 21:18-21](#)).



P.P.S. By the way, selective condemnation is an expression of bigotry.

POINT #03) Cherry-picking hatred is Sinful ... As this discussion alone has clearly evidenced (not to mention the *millions* of “progressive Christians” who agree with me, and the hundreds – if not the *thousands* – of Biblical scholars who happen to agree with me as well), there are a quite a few theological contradictions in the Bible – the most significant of which having to do with God Himself; namely – is He a god of hatred & condemnation & bigotry, **or** is He a God of Love & Mercy & Grace & Forgiveness?

My Friends, Lucy & Bart can quote all the Old Testament oracles and all the professions of Paul and all the ramblings of **Revelation** they want – they can quote them all to you and they can do so until the end of their days, and it won't change the **fact** that another God exists within the pages of the Bible – their own Bible – **your** own Bible; a God that loves **all** of His creations; a God who forgives **all** of our trespasses; a God who understands and adheres to and indeed abides in the same “**perfect LOVE**” that was walked & talked by his own Son, Jesus Christ ...

Essentially, all you Christians reading along have a very important choice to make: You can **either** worship a callous & capricious God of hatred & intolerance (and possibly spend a very uncomfortable – if not downright creepy – eternity with Him in Heaven after you die), **or** you can “**become again as a child**” and adopt the humble, Kind, compassionate Love of Christ in your lives – by embracing the teachings of Jesus Christ, and extending them actively & humbly to **everyone** around you – to Democrats as well as Republicans; to Muslims as well as atheists; to “thugs” as well as yuppies; to CEO’s as well as the homeless; to gays & transgenders & straight folks alike. And it is thereby – and thereby alone – that you will then be able to walk hand-in-hand with Jesus into **his** Kingdom of Heaven (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) + [Matthew 10:7](#) et al).





God
@TheGoodGodAbove

NEW COMMANDMENT:
Thou shalt not cherry pick parts of the bible to suit your own ideology.



Bart: Love is the foundation of good ... It is a solid rock, and no house of evil shall be built upon it. For the house of evil sits on a beautiful shore that many will flock to, and the sea will become angry at this ugly sight and remove its foundation, and all who will live there will drown in its pure waters ... This might prove to be a little harsh for some, unless they are accompanied by the Holy Spirit.

Scaughdt: Bart: is this *seriously* your only response to the three major points that I just raised? Really?!?!?! ... I mean, if we were only talking about a mild slap on the wrist here, then I would simply shrug my shoulders at you answering my Points #01 through #03 (pages 78-82) with a little self-styled verse, and yet we are talking about something *far* more grave & earnest here – namely, we are talking you *choosing* to read the Bible in such a way that openly affirms and even honors a God who is going to damn millions of homosexuals *forever* to the torments of Hell ... How can you & Lucy (patently Good People, I continue to believe) affirm such a godhead, and how can you so callously dismiss the *grave injustice* He is perpetrating on all those that the Old Testament deems to be “mortal sinners”? ... **PLEASE EXPLAIN** this somewhat bizarre (and at least according to me, far less than moral) *choice*!!!



Beth: Yes, we are to love the sinner but not the sin. What does light have to do with darkness? The Christian loves the sinner but hates the sin: a person of the world taught the humanistic philosophy of the liberal media and schools loves the sinner and accepts the sinful lifestyle -- and that is the big difference!!! In the humanistic philosophy of this world you can love a sinner *to* Hell by ignoring the sin and not letting them know they are sinning against GOD!!!

Scaughdt: My dear Beth – as far as judging others to be “sinful” is concerned, I’m pretty sure your own Lord & Savior would tell you very gently to keep your mouth sealed and look in the mirror instead, n’est ce pas? ([Matthew 7:3-5](#)) Otherwise you will yourself be judged by the very callousness with which you are judging others ([Matthew 7:1-2](#)), and otherwise your clear & intolerant arrogance will keep *you* from being able to enter Jesus' Kingdom! ([Matthew 18:3](#))



Of course, the funny thing is, Paul would be absolutely *thrilled* with you condemning others for believing differently than you do (and just as thrilled with you condemning those born differently than you as well), but this brings us to the crux of the matter: Are you a mere follower of Paul, or are you a **Follower** of Jesus Christ? If you judge gays to be “mortal sinners” according to the very Old Testament verses that Jesus came to abolish & amend, then you are most certainly the former ... and I humbly recommend that you “switch teams” post haste!



Vanessa: *AND* if you all truly believe it is acceptable to love the sinner and not the sin, then why would you **not** sit in and listen to a gay man's sermon about Jesus Christ or his Way? I mean, you listen to other sinners, right Bart? So why not a gay sinner, my Friend?

Bart: First off, I don't sit and listen to no one ... If you are implying that I go to church, then you have misjudged me once again, because I don't. Do you believe that God will uphold the message that homosexual preachers send out – namely, that the gay lifestyle is acceptable in the eyes of God?

Vanessa: Thinking that you might regularly go to church is not a judgment, Bart. It is called a reasonable assumption based on the picture that you originally posted ... Back on point, I have a gay cousin and she has always been gay. She has been with her significant other for many years and they are a wonderful couple and a beautiful example of Love. They have one of the healthiest relationships I've ever witnessed – more so than any heterosexual marriage I know – and I believe if anyone who observes their relationship (even GOD himself) would see them as a successful Loving couple who follows the word of God and who Love GOD very, very much ...

In addition, for you to say you would not listen to a gay minister while you simultaneously support war-adoring, greedy, lying politicians seems hypocritical to me, Bart ... You and Lucy both ignored Scaughdt's response about the other verses in the Bible that contain rules that you and many others possibly don't follow (also seemingly hypocritical) ... Personally, I couldn't imagine not Loving a gay person and not showing them God's Love.

In terms of you claiming that you don't listen to anyone preach on Sunday, you already answered your own post at the beginning of this thread, Bart, and clearly stated then that you wouldn't listen to a gay man speak the word of Christ ... Frankly, I would be a bit more Care-full about who and what I condemned, and would err on the side of loving your enemies as Jesus instructs; a choice which bears better fruit any day.



Lucy: Vanessa, we have much love for the homosexual. I know a lot of them, and have worked with them as well. They are decent and kind people, but “God is the ultimate and sovereign judge for sin. Homosexuality is sin by *His* order; it is not decided by public opinion or false & deceived clergy ...

Changing societies do not dictate God's standards. Sin is defined by God for us in the Bible. It is the source for what God says is holy and righteous or sin and abomination. [Hebrews 13:8](#) states that God is the same yesterday, today, and forever; he does not “go with the flow”. God's Word says that homosexuality is unnatural; a perversion; an abomination; fornication; vile affections; a great sin against Him. He states any sexual act outside of marriage is adultery (hetero or homosexual). Sex is to be between man and woman within marriage.”¹¹

¹¹This passage was directly quoted from www.allaboutgod.com – a *lay*, evangelical website dedicated to spreading a traditional, fundamentalist Christian message to the world; a message that believes that the Bible is inerrant, that all humans are innate sinners and deserve to be judged by God, that Jesus lived a completely sinless life (as a physical manifestation of God Himself) and is therefore a proper judgment-preventative for all who worship him, and that publicly professing one's allegiance to Jesus even one time will provide an eternity in Heaven after one's death.



Vanessa: What about God's other laws that you possibly/probably don't follow, Lucy?

Lucy: For instance?????

Vanessa: Hmmm – How about these???

*[Leviticus 20:10-12](#), where God states that both parties to any act of adultery are to be punished by death (while remembering that Jesus said that even *thinking* about having sex with someone other than your spouse counts as adultery – see [Matthew 5:27-28](#))? ... **OR**,

*[Deuteronomy 22:20-21](#), where God states that a woman who does not bleed either during or immediately after losing her virginity is to be punished by death (a law which actually still pre-condemns almost all non-virgin women to this very day)? ... **OR**,

*[Deuteronomy 22:23-27](#), where God states that all virgin rape *victims* are to be punished by death? ... **OR**,

*[Deuteronomy 13:1-5](#), where God states that anyone uttering “false prophecy” (whatever that is) shall be punished by death? ... **OR**,

*[Leviticus 20:18](#), where God states that all men who have sex with a menstruating woman are to be punished by death? ... **OR**,

*[Exodus 31:14](#), where God states that all who “profane the Sabbath” (in any number of ways mentioned in the oral law of Jesus’ day) shall be punished by death? ... **OR**,

*[Exodus 21:17](#), where God states that anyone insulting his or her father or mother shall be punished by death?



Bart: Vanessa, again, you seem to have a problem with the two simple little words – “Yes” or “No” ... And please leave out all the political junk. This post was in no way designed to be political.

You believe that love justifies what God does not. So does this mean I can marry my sister because I love her? ... Or my dog? ... As far as addressing your friend’s Bible verses goes, I have told him that I would ignore any quote from Jesus he puts up, because he does not believe that Jesus died and was resurrected. That alone tells me he believes Jesus deceived us. The Bible has many warnings ... Did God not *warn* Adam and Eve in the very beginning that they would die if they disobeyed him? Would you give your child a medication without reading the *warning* label? Or would you just assume that the pharmaceutical would not put anything in it that would harm him or her? Would you take your child to listen to a person who openly lives a life as an adulterer (or a pedophile, or a prostitute, or a pastor who openly has sex with a different person every night) and thereby leads him or her to believe that such actions are right as long as they love each other -- and that God accepts those actions because of that love? We are talking about the sins of sex, which are many for everyone. The words of the Bible are not mine or Lucy’s ... We simply believe them to be the Word of God.... *ALL OF THEM*. So if you have a problem with that, then take it up with God. As far as the pastors I have listened to, they will tell you not to take their word for it, but to allow the Holy Spirit to lead you to the Truth ... So far, this advice hasn't failed me.

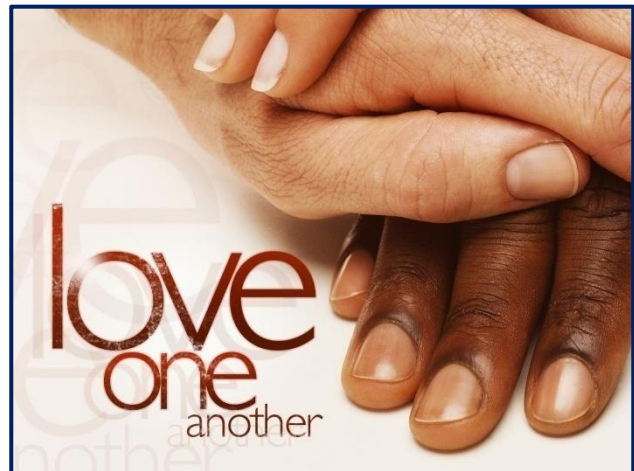
Vanessa: Bart, I do not have problems with “Yes” or “No”, though I agree with Scaughdt on the overall emptiness of asking “Yes or No” questions. Perhaps you missed his thoughts on that earlier (bottom of page 20, top of page 21) ... Also, if you will read my earlier statement, you will see that I *did* answer your question, so perhaps you can go back and read that again as well ... And besides, whenever there is a debate, an opposing viewpoint will often be debunked by finding holes therein --- holes such as hypocrisy. The political reference I made was just that -- a reference; one made to expose your hypocritical ways, *not* to initiate any discussion on politics.

Bart, you make it sound as if you are somehow offended that people who are gay are going against God's law, when in fact, if you were truly upset by homosexuals doing so, you would be consistent with your feelings – and consistent with your condemnation – by openly repudiating **ALL** the other sins that also go against God's Law. And yet, not only are you apparently *not* offended by those other sins, you actually seem to *support* those transgressions by encouraging & affirming the politicians who so prevalently commit them. 😞

And, are you seriously telling me that you won't answer Scaughdt's thoughts on the Bible because of his personal beliefs about Jesus? ... Seriously?!?! That is such a **COP OUT**, my friend!! Of course you are allowed to not reply for whatever reason you want, even if you happen to know that Scaughdt could be correct and have valid viewpoints (and you could therefore simply be unsure of yourself &/or your beliefs). It's OK to be uncertain, Bart, and it's OK to question the foundation of your religion. When you come to Truth on your own without being spoon fed the same, you may find that your Faith in God becomes even stronger as a result. So there is nothing wrong with being open-minded and exploring. This is why some Bible study classes in church are called “seekers groups”. 😊

Now, to bring us back on point, we are talking about homosexuals in this thread. We are *not* talking about encouraging rape, or pedophilia, or any form of molestation. And please don't tell me that you have “homosexual friends” when you are also telling me that your interpretation of the Bible compares their genuine Love for a partner to the acts of a rapist or a pedophile, or even labels them as “promiscuous”. Because I can promise you that no person who is gay would appreciate that quality in a friend. And in addition, it is **fully** underestimating God's Love, His knowledge, and His entire creation to generally label homosexuals in such a derogatory manner.

And finally, there is nothing wrong with the Bible or God's Word, Bart. It isn't within the Word of God that our problem lies. The issue is *your* misinterpretation thereof, *your* apparent lust for condemnation (whether it be towards a gay person, towards a Muslim extremist, or a black gang-banger), and *your* apparent attempt to find any way to avoid loving your enemy as Jesus instructs you to do. After all, doing so doesn't mean you have to participate in homosexual behavior, Bart ... You can continue judging and falsely comparing them to rapists (though you might consider being consistent by condemning *all* Biblical law breakers while you do so), *or* you can stop hiding behind the Old Testament and have the courage to Love your “enemies” instead.



Bart: Vanessa, calling me a bigot is a dull sword that people use when they don't have the right answers – one that cuts no one. Question: Would you attend a church where the pastor worked at a slaughterhouse during the week? ... By the way, I *do* have gay friends, and they know my stand on any type of sin, and they are fine with it and respect me for it -- and I respect them as well.

Vanessa: Pointing out your bigotry is no sword at all and isn't meant to be ... And OF COURSE I WOULD attend a church pastured by a slaughterhouse worker! People who work in slaughterhouses are no different than someone eating meat, and I've been to plenty of churches where the pastor eats meat. I've been to churches where the elders drive expensive new Mercedes and work at their jobs 80 hours a week then give not one dime to the homeless and aren't available for individuals in need within their congregation as well. There is value in attending even despite these obvious pastoral hypocrisies, *IF* you are attending for the right reasons – namely, for fellowship and to serve others – ABSOLUTELY I would do so!

Scaughdt: Here's a good one: How about the gay man who has given his life to Jesus? How about the gay man who openly professes Jesus to be his only Lord & Savior? How about the gay man who is a Biblical scholar and a minister in his church? I know such a man – a GREAT man, I might add – and I wonder what you would say to him, Bart & Lucy ... Is *he* going to burn too for his “sins”? Is he going to be damned to Hell for being born gay?

Lucy: If the gay man has truly given his life to Jesus then he will **turn** – he will repent from that sin, and be Born Again. That doesn't mean that he won't have struggles ... No one said that it's easy. But that is where the **Holy Spirit** will take away the desire to sin, and he will *want* to live for God instead!

Scaughdt: Ummm ... But he is genetically gay – so while his “repentance” would indeed have him only engaging in sexual acts that are sincerely Loving and no longer lustful, they would still be homosexual expressions of that Love ... Would that be good enough for your version of God?



Lucy: Emotion and intellect aren't enough. When we face a decision, we need to do it prayerfully, trusting God to lead us. We also need to do it in light of God's Word, the Bible. God will never lead you to do something that is not in accord with the Bible -- never.

Scaughdt: “Emotion and intellect aren't enough” = EXACTLY my point. We need to have both the Humility to examine the Scriptures *as they are* (not how we wish they were), *and* the Courage to **test them** radically to see which interpretations bear the BEST FRUIT (not the fruit we wish they would produce)!!! ...



Lucy-Spew #06 ... Netting the Good Book

Lucy: Yes, Scaughdt, we all know that you are writing your own version of the Bible where sin is ok and justified in your kingdom -- where murderers, and rapists and all sorts of evils run rampant! There is no redemption for sin in your world, just "Love one another" and hope the evil ones don't kill off all the good ones ... HOW RIDICULOUS!!!!

The Bible is a blue print for a way to live ... "The idea that one can simply deduce doctrines or practices from principles set forth in the Bible without reference to tradition is essentially a *carte blanche* for someone to take whatever biblical "principle" he wishes and draw from it whatever conclusion he desires"¹² ... "Scripture is likened unto seed in many places. When a seed falls to the ground, it is detached from tradition. It is a whole new plant, growing by the Word ... Jesus commanded us to rise above to the divine standard of conduct. Our instinct is to seek revenge when wronged, yet Paul said, 'Never take your own revenge, beloved, but leave room for the wrath of God; 'Vengeance is mine, I will repay,' says the Lord' (Romans 12:19) ... Christians are expected to act in a way differently than how God made us. 'You have laid aside the old self with its evil practices, and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him' (Colossians 3:9) ... 'Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed (Greek: metamorphosis) by the renewing of your mind; that you may prove what the will of God is' (Romans 12:2) ... This is the age-old battle between the desires of the flesh and the spirit. (see Romans 7:19) ... Changing our human nature to conform to God's divine standard is something all Christians struggle with. Christians aren't sinless -- they try to be sinless. God is less interested in our overall performance and more interested in the effort we put forth to imitate God. As such, Christians aren't perfect -- they are 'forgiven' ... Saying 'God made me that way' is no excuse for sinful conduct ... God placed certain desires in mankind for the opposite sex, but He asks man to curb his natural desire to have more than one woman and stick solely with the one he married. We all have the instinct to sin, and yet we are asked to change. God has made many wonderful promises to us, but we must resist our natural desires. 'He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, in order that by them we might become partakers of the divine nature; having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust' (2 Peter 1:4) ... Yes, we may be born with a nature that causes us to sin, but we are expected to be born again, to become a new creature, just as it says, 'Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come.' (2 Corinthians 5:17)"¹³

So, Scaughdt and Vanessa, you can **distort** and **corrupt** the Word of God all you want, and call us bigots all you want, and yet it will never change The WORD OF GOD !! ... You think God accepts all sin --- WRONG!! You say we judge others --- WRONG!! To quote God's Word is not *judging*!! ... It is very plain to see that **you** like to bash Christians for their beliefs in the Word of God as a whole, and not pick & choose as you do ... You and Vanessa are the ones calling people bigots and haters and arrogant ... It is your choice to believe the way you do, and that is OK, but you will **never ever** change the way Christians see the Word of God, for GOD DOES NOT CHANGE

Scaughdt: Very well, my Friend ... I was going to cut you some slack and let *your* perversions of Scripture and *your* pseudo-blasphemous tarnishings of The Way of Christ slide, but I am afraid your anti-Father & anti-Way heresies will now have to once again be thoroughly rebutted ...



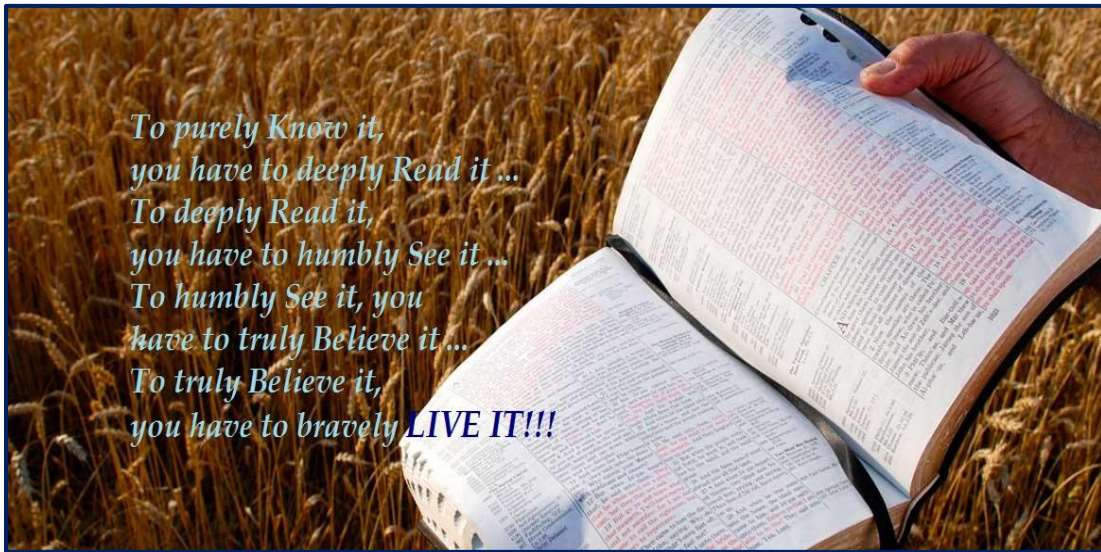
¹² This passage was directly quoted from Clark Carlton's book, "What Every Protestant Should Know About the Orthodox Church" (1997) ... Carlton was raised a Southern Baptist, received his divinity degree from St. Vladimir's Orthodox Theological Seminary, and currently teaches philosophy at Tennessee Technological University.

¹³ This second passage was quoted from the www.bible.ca website – a webpage which tells Christian fathers (among other things) that hugging their sons acts as an actual "vaccination" against homosexuality.



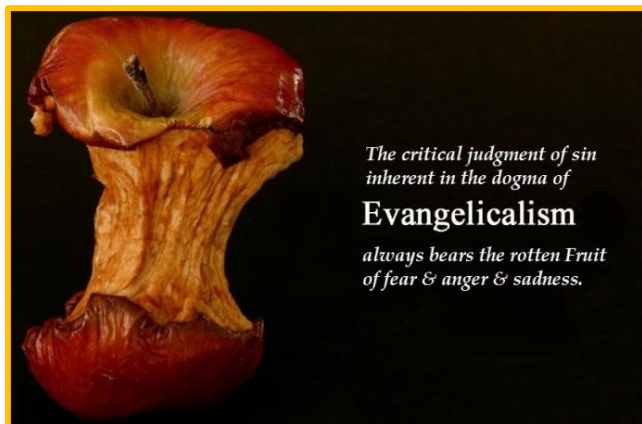
Lucy #040: You start by stating, “Scaughdt, we all know that you are writing your own version of the Bible where sin is ok and justified in your kingdom -- where murderers, and rapists and all sorts of evils run rampant [without possibility of redemption] ... How ridiculous!”

How ridiculous indeed, my Friend! Where in the world did you ever get such nonsense, Lucy?!? Just because I have fallen in Love with the Scriptures, have thereby been inspired to actually *live* the teachings of Jesus Christ (instead of merely “worshiping” them like you & yours), and have thereby come to understand a deeper, more just, and far more Loving interpretation of the Bible does **NOT** mean that I am “writing my own version” thereof ... Rather, it simply means that I – unlike many others (apparently including evangelicals like you & yours) – have simply started to actually *read the Bible* that already exists!



Lucy #041: You then claim that “The Bible is a blueprint for a way to live” and that “Scripture is likened unto seed in many places.”

Fair enough. I actually happen to agree with you here. And yet *if* this is indeed the case, the question *must* be posed: Why do you refuse to let the Bible’s “seeds” blossom from the very Scriptures you reference in your next few sentences? Indeed, you cite [Romans 12:19](#), [Colossians 3:9](#), [Romans 12:2](#) and [Romans 7:19](#) to show that we are *all* supposed to transcend the sinful, aggression-prone way we were *all* instinctively created, AND YET you refuse to do so yourself in relation to the ignorant bigotry you evince towards homosexuals!



As such, though the Bible might very well be a “blueprint for a [proper] way to live”, it is a blueprint that you are not currently utilizing – and though the Scriptures do indeed contain “seeds” that *could* bear the most delicious Fruit, you are not acting in a way that will ever allow the same to blossom forth and bear the same.

Lucy #042: You thereafter claim that, “God is less interested in our overall performance and more interested in the effort we put forth to imitate God.”

Well, this is possibly true, *and yet* anyone claiming to be absolutely certain about *any* claims as to the objective nature (or even the objective existence) of God can **not** be said to be an honest – much less a humble – preacher, much less a true prophet.

“Oh, how foolish you are, and how slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have declared! ... Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but **only the one who does** the will of my Father in Heaven ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become [humble] like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven ... Let [the Pharisees] alone; they are blind guides of the blind. And if one blind person guides another, both will fall into a pit.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 24:25 + Matthew 7:21 + Matthew 18:3 + Matthew 15:14)



Lucy #043: You then go on to state that, “Christians aren't perfect -- they are forgiven”, and that “Saying ‘God made me that way’ is no excuse for sinful conduct.”

Yes, I would agree that this statement (at the very least the latter half of it) is indeed accurate ... Of course, the same is true for you & yours – saying “God made me that way” is not an excuse for the **arrogance** you show towards those who believe differently than you about the Bible or God or Jesus or homosexuals ([Matthew 18:3-4](#)); ... saying “God made me that way” is not an excuse for the **callousness** you show towards those “mortal sinners” who you believe are worthy of eternal damnation ([Matthew 9:13](#), [Matthew 9:36](#), [Luke 19:41-42](#) & [Hebrews 2:17](#)); ... saying “God made me that way” is not an excuse for the **hypocrisy** you show in condemning the sins of others while your own cup remains uncleansed ([Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 8:7](#)); ... and saying “God made me that way” is not an excuse for the **bigotry** you show towards homosexuals & homosexuality ([Matthew 7:1-5](#))!



Lucy #044: Next you claim that, “God placed certain desires in mankind for the opposite sex, but He asks man curb his natural desire to have more than one woman and stick solely with the one he married.” ... My dear Friend, this statement, of course, is *fully false* on soooo many fronts – both those scientific as well as those biblical ... Please consider:

***First** of all, at least as far as science is concerned, homosexuality is just as “natural” as heterosexuality – at least in the 1500+ species in which it has been scientifically observed up to now (as cited by Bagemihl in 1999, Roughgarden in 2004, and Sommer & Vasey in 2006). Yes, it is true that homosexuality is found in only a minority of the observed sexual partnerships within these species (ranging in prevalence from 5% to 11% of the various populations studied), and yet these minority occurrences are always found nonetheless – and therefore are just as “natural” and just as “normal” as their heterosexual “cousins”. [Note: please refer as well to the 12+ scientific studies I referenced earlier (on pages 78-80 previously) that show quite clearly that being gay is far more “nature” than it is “nurture”, and certainly almost never a purely personal choice.]

***Secondly**, at least as far as the Bible is concerned, there are *many* other forms of marriage that are equally sanctioned in the Scriptures aside from the “one man and one woman” version you reference ... Indeed, aside from the traditional one man/one woman marriage you mention (alluded to in [Genesis 2:24](#)), it was *equally acceptable* for a widowed woman to marry – and then be impregnated by – a brother-in-law or other close male relative (a la Ruth & Onan in [Genesis 38:6-10](#)) ... OR for a man to marry one of his female slaves (a la Abraham in [Genesis 16:1-6](#) or Jacob in [Genesis 30:4-5](#)) ... OR for a man to be simultaneously married to more than one woman (see Lamech, Jacob & Ashur – who each had two wives; Esau & Reboam – who each had three wives; Gideon & David – who each had “many” wives; Abijah – who had 14 wives; and Solomon – who had 700 wives) ... OR for a man to be simultaneously married to his wife and one or more concubines (see [Judges 19:1-30](#)) ... OR for a male soldier to marry a female prisoner of war without her consent (see [Deuteronomy 21:11-14](#)) ... OR for a rape victim to be forced to marry her rapist (see [Deuteronomy 22:28-29](#)) ... OR for male & female slaves to be forced to marry without consent (see [Exodus 21:4](#)).



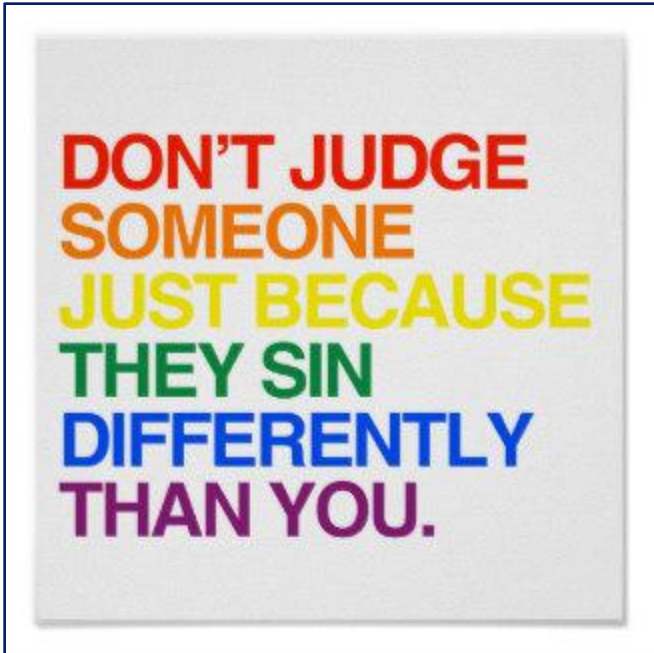
This makes it somehow seem a bit silly for you to claim that today’s, traditional one man/one woman marriage is somehow “Biblical”, doesn’t it! ...



According to the Bible

- Marriages must be in the same faith
- Not only should a wife be subordinate (Ephesians 5:22), but she must prove her virginity lest she be stoned (Deuteronomy 22:20-21)
- Marriages should be arranged
- If a woman’s husband dies without having had a son, she must marry his brother, and have intercourse with him until they have a son (Mark 12:18-27)
- Many of the “men of God” were not only married but had at least one concubine (Abraham, Caleb, Solomon)
- God frequently blessed polygamists (Esau, Jacob, Gideon, David, Solomon, Belshazzarr)

Lucy #045: Then you state that, “We all have the instinct to sin, and yet we are asked to change. God has made many wonderful promises to us, but we must resist our natural desires.” ... Yes! And this includes our natural desire to discriminate against others who have different sexual attractions – and this includes our natural desire to be prejudiced against those whose beliefs are in conflict with our own personal values &/or opinions – and this includes our natural desire to persecute those whose behaviors we find “strange” or “immoral” or “sinful” or “repulsive” – and this includes our natural desire to condemn those who happen to sin differently than we do! So what do you say, my Friend? Are you ready to answer the Call of Christ and resist these particular sins?



Lucy #046: Next you somehow add “insult to injury” by starkly misapplying the words of 2 Peter 1:4, which say, “He has granted to us *his* precious and magnificent promises, in order that *by them* you might become partakers of the Divine Nature; having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust.” ... In essence, this verse is true – on **many** levels of many varying depths. One *can*, of course, read it superficially (as you do) as a simple condemnation of lust, in which case said condemnation is not at all specific to homosexuals – and would therefore **not** be supportive of your decision to refuse to go and listen to a gay preacher preach the Word of God. Far more relevant is the far deeper Truth that you seem to have missed – the Truth that is illuminated by the italics I added to the verse as quoted above; namely, that the primary focus of this passage is *not* on condemning “lust”, but rather on enlivening **The Way of Jesus Christ**– on having the Humility & the Courage to abide by *his* Commandments and thereby avoid the pitfalls of all our self-absorbed sins – the lusts of the flesh, yes, and yet also the lusts of the ego; the lust in every hypocrisy, & the lust in every judgment, & the lust in every arrogance, & the lust in every bigotry!



Lucy #047: Thereafter you do essentially the same thing with [2 Corinthians 5:7](#), a verse which reads, “Therefore if any man is *in Christ*, he is a new being; where the old things have passed away; and behold, new things have arrived” ... Oddly enough, at least as far as Jesus would be concerned, this verse is far more readily applied to modern-day Paulinist condemners of others (like you & yours) than it is to sincerely caring homosexual couples. For it is perfect, selfless LOVE that is the “new creature” to which Paul is (admittedly unwittingly) referring in this passage – a Truth evidenced by the obvious current awakening of the Christian religion – both in the form of its ever-growing population of homosexual adherents, as well as in the form of its ever-expanding population of “progressive” heterosexual worshipers (now comprising roughly 60% of the religion); worshipers who treat members of the LGBT community the same way Jesus Christ would have treated them were he alive and among us today – with Humility, and with Kindness, and with Caring, and with Love. 🙌



Lucy #048: You then begin to wrap things up with a series of exclamations, beginning with, “[You] can **distort** and **corrupt** the Word of God all you want, and call us bigots all you want, and yet it will never change The WORD OF GOD!”

Actually, my dear Friend, it is the plain reading of the Word of God that illuminates your bigotry – not any “distortion” or “corruption” thereof on our part. I mean, [Matthew 7:1-5](#) & [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 8:7](#) really couldn’t be any more clear, Lucy – with all of these statements from Jesus quite firmly telling us *all* to stop judging or in any way condemning the sins of others while our own cups remain in any way unclean – a state of uncleanness which both the obvious arrogance with which you judge homosexuals, and the obvious callousness with which you casually refuse to hear Olive Clyde Allen preach, both quite clearly evidence.

Lucy #049: You continue on by stating that “You think God accepts all sin!” – a statement which is, of course, completely *false* ... It is not that I think God *accepts* all sin, my dear, it is that I have faith that God (if He exists, and if He exists in any form worth worshipping) fully accepts and unconditionally Loves *all* sinners – and thereby unconditionally (and appropriately) *forgives* all sinners as well; and this, whether said sinners are repentant heterosexual Christians or unrepentant homosexual atheists (or anything in between).

I do not know if this is true, of course, **and yet** if God *does* exist, **and** if He *truly* is a perfect manifestation of perfect Love (as Jesus quite clearly claims Him to be – see [Matthew 5:48](#)), then with such awesome Grace & such limitless Kindness is how He **must** deal with *all* of us – gay & straight alike ... For indeed, perfect Love simply knows no other Way.




Lucy #050: You then further entrench your apparent ignorance regarding the issue at hand by stating, “You say we judge others – [and yet this is] **wrong!** To quote God’s Word is not *judging!!!*”

Lucy, in order to “quote God’s words” – unless you are merely reading them aloud as poetry, is to use them in a certain way and share them with a certain intent. And it is extremely apparent that you & yours are doing just that whenever you quote Scripture herein – not only in choosing to focus on the *very few* verses that support your condemnatory position (while ignoring the many verses I offer that clearly that do not), but also in the way that you interpret those few verses that you do choose to cite. ***That alone is judging***, Lucy ... You are making claims of certainty about things of which you have absolutely no objective knowledge. And in your case, this judgment happens to arrive in a heavy basket filled with promises of wrath & condemnation & suffering for all those who dare to disagree!



There are many ways to interpret the Scriptures, my dear Friend, and yours is but only one way among many *equally valid* alternatives. Yes, it is true that the way I have chosen to do so is indeed at odds with yours, **AND** this way (the Way of Christ) remains a way that is just as available and just as appropriate (indeed, Jesus Christ – along with many modern Biblical scholars – would say it is actually far *more* available & far *more* valid) as your own!

“Biblical inerrancy basically boils down to the hollow claim (made by mostly white, and mostly highly conservative Christians) that ‘The Bible says what *we* say it says ... So that means you have to listen to us as though *we* were God.’” ~ Fred Clark

	<p>"The Bible was written by dozens of men (and more than a few women) over thousands of years; all of whom <i>believed</i> to have been divinely inspired, and yet none of whom actually were perfectly so ... As such, especially where the Scriptures are concerned, it is very important to remember that OPINIONS ARE NOT FACTS ... Thanks." ~ God</p>
<p>GOD the Father @HeavenisHere&Now</p>	

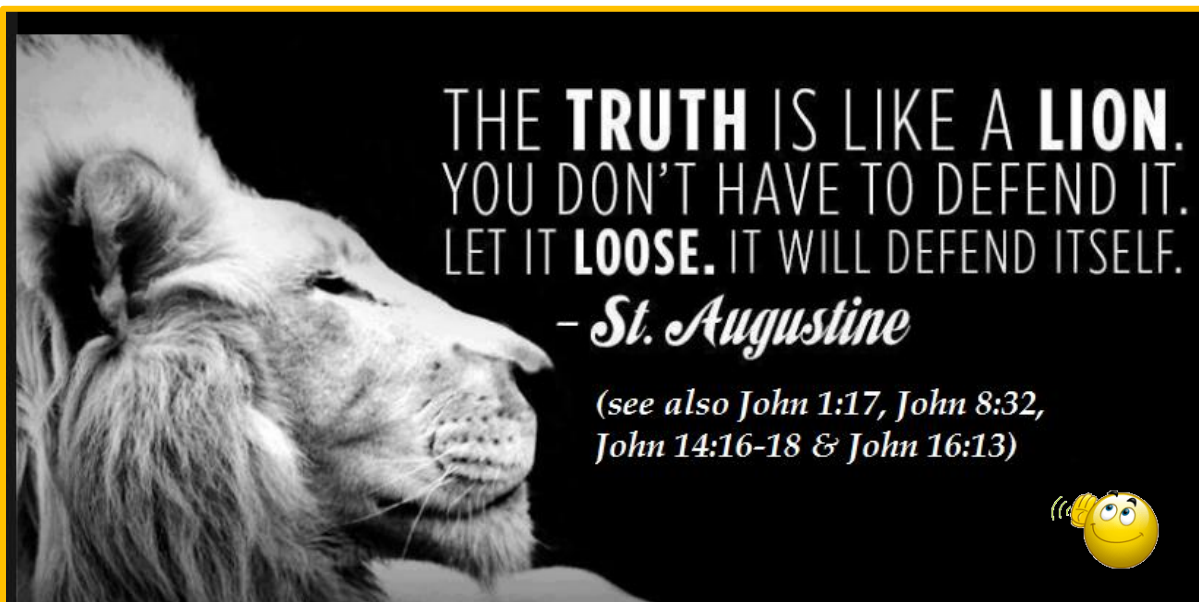


Lucy #051: Penultimately then, you claim that, “It is very plain to see that *you* like to bash Christians for their beliefs in the Word of God as a whole, without picking & choosing like you do ... You and Vanessa are the ones calling people bigots and haters and arrogant.”

You know Lucy, I can actually see how you could believe such a thing, *and yet* it remains absolutely **NOT TRUE** nonetheless. We are **not** calling you bigots, my Friend – we are merely pointing out the simple and easily observable *fact* that your chosen interpretations of the Scriptures (and your chosen beliefs about the nature God & the personality of Jesus Christ) *are* indeed **bigoted** ... Similarly, we are **not** calling you haters – we are merely pointing out the simple and easily observable *fact* that your chosen interpretations of the Scriptures *are* indeed intolerant (i.e. **hateful**) ... And we are most certainly **not** labeling *you* as innately arrogant – we are merely pointing out the simple and easily observable *fact* that your chosen ways of speaking about the Bible and the supposed sins of homosexuals *are* indeed overflowing with arrogance.

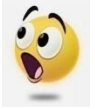
In essence, you & yours are dogmatic Paulinists, Lucy – devout followers of Paul and avid worshippers of *his* teachings; teachings that are almost exclusively fully at odds with almost everything Jesus Christ stood for, almost everything Jesus taught, and almost everything Jesus enlivened during his ministry. As such, you & yours are indeed modern-day “enemies” of every sincere Follower of The Way of Christ. **And yet** that does **not** mean that I enjoy “bashing” you and those who believe like you do – though I will readily admit that it **is** one of my greatest joys to “bash” the pro-Paul/anti-Jesus message and the unscholarly (often corrupt & patently immoral) dogma that Paulinists like yourself typically proclaim ... 😊

Lucy, neither Jesus nor his Father (nor his Way) need my defense or even my assistance in this matter ... They have all withstood the very best shots that radical Paulinism (a.k.a. conservative, fundamentalist, evangelical Christianity) has had to offer over the past two thousand years (+/-) and they still remain just as vibrant and just as pure and just as True as ever.



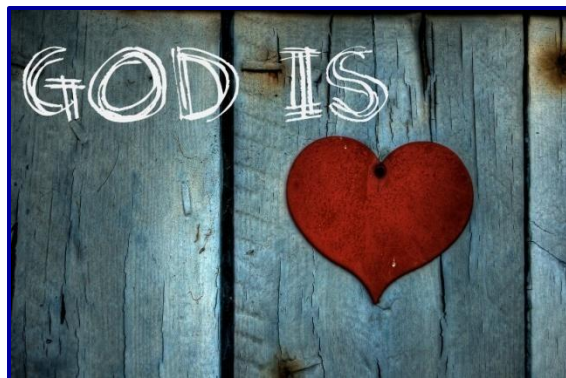
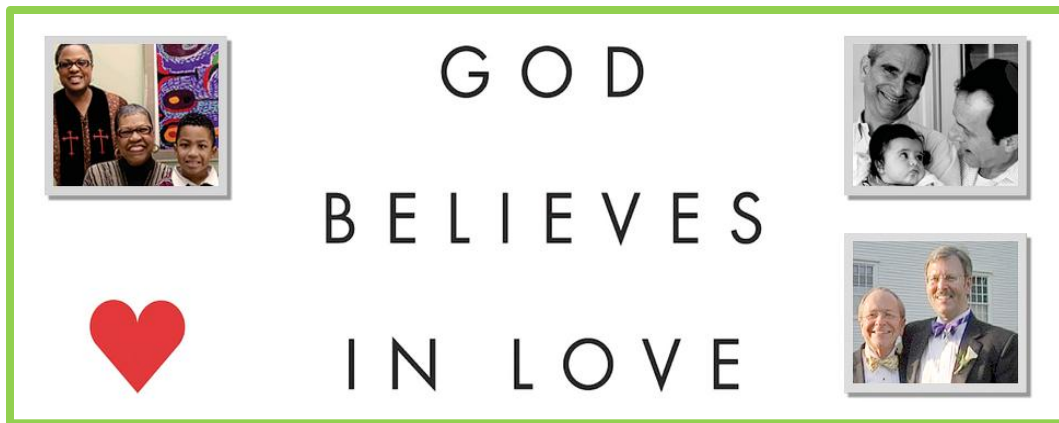
Lucy #052: Finally, you conclude this latest mega-comment by stating, “You will *never ever* change the way Christians see the Word of God, for GOD DOES NOT CHANGE.”

Yes, even though there are almost as many different versions of “the Word of God” as there are Christians (with the majority of Christians on the planet seeing the Bible & God & Jesus & salvation at least a little bit differently than do you & yours), some Truths about God in the Scriptures truly do seem impervious to change ... For instance, the Truth that **God is Love** – and a perfectly unlimited version of Love at that (1 John 4:8 + Matthew 5:48). And the important thing about this particular never-changing Truth is that Love – when given perfectly (with Humility & Gentleness & Kindness & Courage as Jesus instructs) – *is eternal* indeed ... in-deed!



“A new Commandment I give to you, that you *Love one another*: Just as I have Loved you, so too are you also to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you show Love towards one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... *Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Be merciful*, just as your Father is merciful ... Whoever does not love does not know God, for *God is Love*.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 18:3-4 + Luke 6.36 + 1 John 4:8)

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides *in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9



Dialogue #07 ... the Question re-Stated

Vanessa: Lucy -- again, would you at least listen to a gay minister preach a sermon on Jesus?

Lucy: No! He would not be teaching the truth of the Word of God, because he would be going against the teaching that he is to turn from his homosexual acts -- not embrace them, and he would be sending the message that we can defy what God has said to be sin -- that we can continue in unforgiving sin, and that to do so is OK with God ... [You might believe that it is OK to] do whatever you want as long as you do it with love, [and yet that is] not what the Bible teaches.

Vanessa: Lucy, you are telling me that because you consider him to be living in sin that you wouldn't sit and listen to him, and yet you too are a sinner. You too have gone against God's word --- so does this mean everyone should discredit *your* witnessing as well? ... Why do you maintain that the sins of a gay man are worse than other sins? ... And besides, you don't even know for sure whether he is even sinning at all – or do you know what every gay preacher does in the privacy of his own home? For that matter, do you even know the actions your own minister performs behind *his* closed doors?



Scaughdt: I find this entire discourse to be incredibly odd ... I mean, how is preaching a sermon on Jesus committing a “homosexual act”? What in the world is sinful about what Oliver Clyde Allen is doing in the picture below – and where in the Bible does it say so?



Lucy-Spew #07 ... re-Membering Sin

Lucy: “Whoever makes a practice of sinning is of the devil, for the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the works of the devil. No one born of God makes a practice of sinning, for God’s seed abides in him, and he cannot keep on sinning, because he has been born of God.” (1 John 3:8-9)

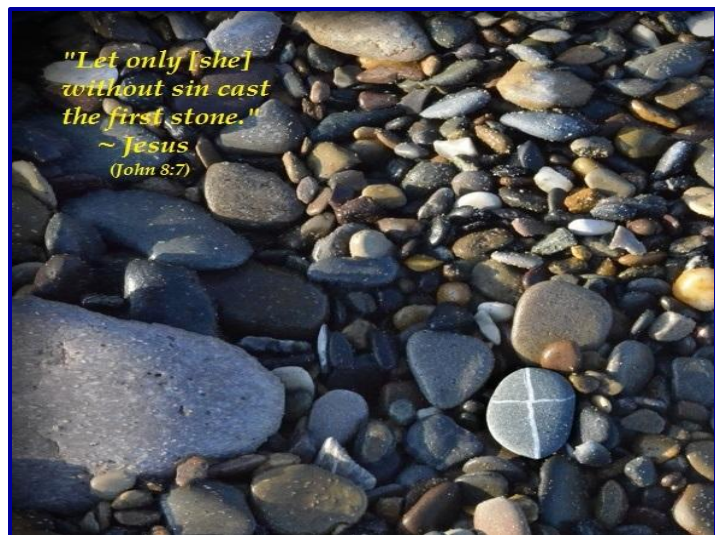
“It must be noted that it is not biblical for a person to sin habitually and continually as a lifestyle and still be a believer”¹⁴ ... “Grace is a gift from God (Ephesians 2:8). When we sin, the Spirit will convict us of sin such that a godly sorrow will result (2 Corinthians 7:10-11). He will not condemn our souls as if there is no hope, for there is no longer any condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus (Romans 8:1). The Spirit’s conviction within us is a movement of love and grace. Grace is not an excuse to sin (Romans 6:1-2), and it dare not be abused, meaning that sin must be called ‘sin,’ and it cannot be treated as if it is harmless or inoffensive.”¹⁵

The homosexual has to turn from their sin and give [themselves] to Jesus, with true intentions of leaving his sins behind him. If he doesn't, then he is still in his sin ... SIN is SIN in God’s eyes ... The problem with homosexuality is that it is a lifestyle.

And yes Vanessa, we do still continue to sin from time to time, and we have the Holy Spirit to convict us RIGHT AWAY when we do so, **and** we repent for that sin as well.

If someone continues in a sin and never actually turns from it then they never wanted forgiveness for it anyway. We live in a world of sin ,and come in contact with people every day that do nothing but sin against God. That is their choice ... We don't condemn them; they condemn themselves.

Scaughdt: My oh my, it sure looks like this thread is going to be a long one! ... No matter; for at least as far as I am concerned, the more discussed about the amazing depths of the Scriptures, the better!



¹⁴ This quote comes directly from one S. Michael Houdmann – as found on www.evangelicaloutreach.com

¹⁵ This passage was directly quoted (again, without citation) from John Owen, a 17th Century nonconformist theologian and conservative politician who defended Calvinism, and thereby believed – among other things – that all humans are innately depraved sinners, that God has already chosen who will reside with Him in Heaven; a choice not based in either the faith or the works of those so chosen, and that only these elect were “saved” by Jesus’ sacrifice on the cross.

Lucy #053: You start this next ramble by referencing 1 John 3:8-9, stating that “Whoever makes a practice of sinning is of the devil”, and yet this is not at all an accurate reflection of this passage – which more correctly reads, “Everyone who *commits sin* is a child of the devil; for the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The Son of God *is revealed* for this purpose: to destroy the works of the devil. Those who have been born of God do not sin, because the Children of God abide within them. They cannot sin, because they have been born of God.” ... And the difference between the two translations, while seemingly insignificant at first glance, is in fact a drastic one indeed. For your self-inserted terms put the focus of this passage on those who “make a practice of sinning” – a convenient choice of words that makes it seem as though these verses condemn those who regularly engage sinful “lifestyles”. Of course, when we look at the *actual* verbiage found in the ancient manuscripts, this allusion is revealed is an inaccurate one. Indeed, this passage relates to *individual* sinful acts – those performed by straight people just as much as those performed by homosexuals.

And this is a critical distinction, for it takes us back to the primary points of Truth in this thread – namely, **A**) that homosexuality is not a “lifestyle” at all, but rather is an innate form of sexual attraction granted to homosexuals during their very early, pre-sexual development (sometime between the womb and young childhood) ... **B**) that sins are equally condemnable regardless of who is doing the sinning (straight or gay; “saved” Christian or unrepentant atheist) – and that it is therefore patently hypocritical for one sinner to call out the sins of others before first fully & completely “cleaning their own cups” (a la [Matthew 23:25-26](#); something, ironically, which cannot be the case while arrogantly calling out the sins of others, seeing as how arrogance itself is a serious sin! – see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) ... and **C**) that any passage of Scripture cannot be accurately translated or interpreted outside its larger context – in this case you examining the words of 1 John 3 without also reading and juxtaposing the words of 1 John 4 ...

Please consider the latter now:

“Little children, you are from God, and have conquered them; for the one who is within you is greater than the one who is in the world. They are from the world; therefore what they say is from the world, and the world listens to them. We are from God ... Beloved, *let us Love one another*, because Love is from God; everyone who Loves is born of God and knows God. Whoever does not Love does not know God, for *God is Love*. God’s Love was revealed among us in this way: God sent his only Son into the world so that we might live *through* him ... Beloved, since God Loved us so much, we also ought to Love one another. No one has ever seen God; *if we Love one another, God lives within us*, and his Love is perfected in us ... God is Love, and *those who abide in Love abide in God*, and God abides within them. Love has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness on the day of judgment, because *as He is, so are we in this world*. There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear; for fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... Those who say, ‘I love God,’ and hate their brothers or sisters are liars; for those who do not Love a brother or sister whom they have seen, cannot Love God whom they have not seen. The Commandment we have from him is this: *those who Love God must Love their brothers & sisters also*.”

~ 1 John 4:4-21



Lucy #054: You then state that, “It must be noted that it is not biblical for a person to sin habitually and continually as a lifestyle and still be a believer ... Grace is a gift from God.”

First off, it is particularly odd for you to be making such a statement, for the simple reason that the verse to which you are alluding here ([Ephesians 2:8](#) -- which states in full, “**For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this is not your own doing; it is the gift of God.**”) is one that does **not** at all support your argument that habitual sinners are not true believers (and therefore not saved) ... Indeed, it is actually a verse that says **exactly the opposite!** In point of fact, this verse could not be more clear: Grace is a gift from God, yes, and yet not just any God, but – at least according to Jesus Christ – a God whose Love is **perfect**, and therefore unconditional ([Matthew 5:48](#)), a God whose Forgiveness is **limitless**, and therefore always given to everyone ([Matthew 18:22](#)), and a God whose Mercy is **divine**, and therefore flows without end ([Luke 6:36-37](#)) ...

As such, even though it is impossible to enter Jesus’ Kingdom of Heaven while we are selfishly sinning (see [John 13:15-17](#) + [John 13:34-35](#)), the door to that particular Kingdom remains ever open to all who choose to cease criticizing others ([Matthew 7:1-5](#)), turn from their arrogantly self-centered ways ([Matthew 18:3-4](#)), and then repent by actively Caring for others ([Matthew 7:21-23](#) + [John 5:29](#) + [Acts 10:34-35](#) + [1 John 2:6](#) + [1 John 3:18](#) et al) ... Heck even Paul himself inadvertently supports this contention (and remember, the author of [Ephesians](#) copied large portions of Paul’s letter to the [Colossians](#) when writing his work) when he stated that, “**in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts for anything; for the only thing that counts is faith made effective through Love.**” ~ Paul ([Galatians 5:6](#))

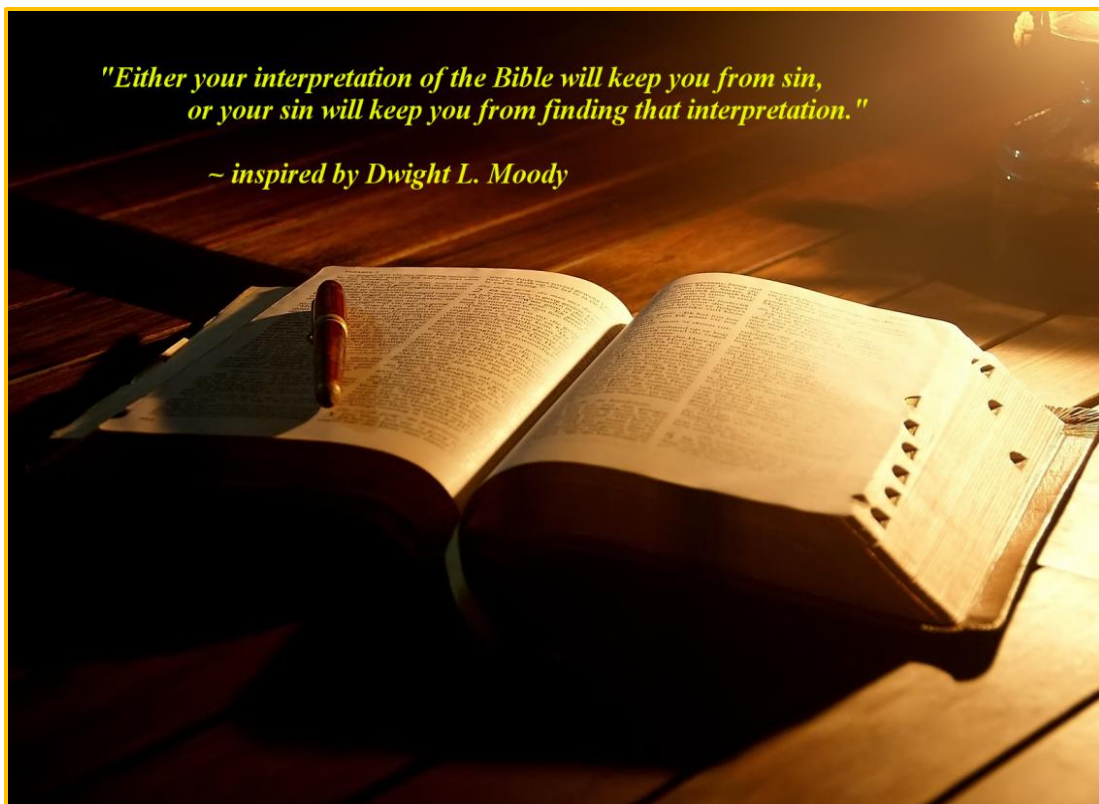


Lucy #055: You then quote the same source to state that, “When we sin, the Spirit will convict us of sin such that a godly sorrow will result.”

This is a reference to 2 Corinthians 7:10-11, which states in full – “For godly grief produces a repentance that leads to salvation and brings no regret, but worldly grief produces death. For see what earnestness this godly grief has produced in you, what eagerness to clear yourselves, what indignation, what alarm, what longing, what zeal, what punishment!” ... And once again thereby, we see you referencing a verse that is far better applied to *yourself* than the ones you wish to condemn therewith (in this case, homosexuals). For it is *your* arrogance and *your* bigotry in condemning the sins of homosexuals that is manifesting itself in the “zeal” and the “indignation” with which *you* & yours are attempting to “clear yourselves” of the same! And indeed, this is exactly the kind of hypocritically callous & pharisaical behavior that Jesus railed against in his ministry ... So please, my Friend, choose to heed *his* words instead – and turn from your ways of pride & intolerance!



“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye,** and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees. You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! **First clean the inside of your own cup,** so that the outside might also become clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



Lucy #056: Thereafter you sink deeper into the hopeless dogma of Paulinism when you state, “He will not condemn our souls as if there is no hope, for there is no longer any condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.”

This statement is actually a reference to [Romans 8:1-5](#), which states – “There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death. For God has done what the law, weakened by the flesh, could not do ... For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit set their minds on the things of the Spirit.” ... So you see, my dear Friend, being “in Christ Jesus” has nothing at all to do with what we believe (or what we profess, or who we worship), and *everything* to do with us choosing to follow Jesus’ Way of limitless, active, selfless Love!



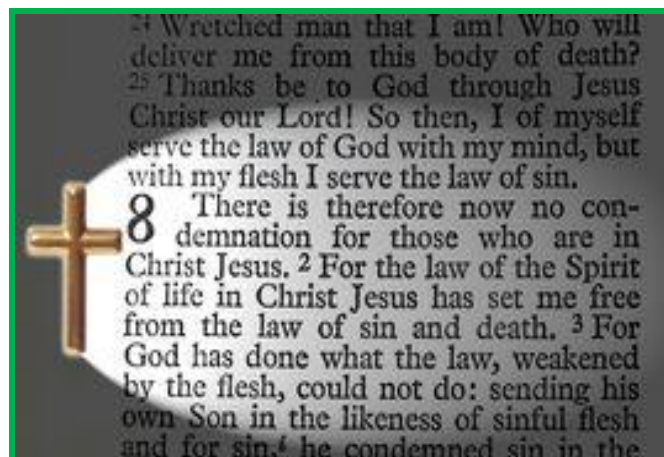
“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only those who DO the will of my Father* in Heaven. ... If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and *follow* me. For whoever would save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake will find it. ... If you *continue in my word*, you are truly my disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free ... A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have loved you, so you are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... By this my Father is glorified, that you *bear much fruit* and so prove to be my disciples.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:21 + Matthew 16:24-25 + John 8:31-32 + John 13:34-35 + John 15:8)

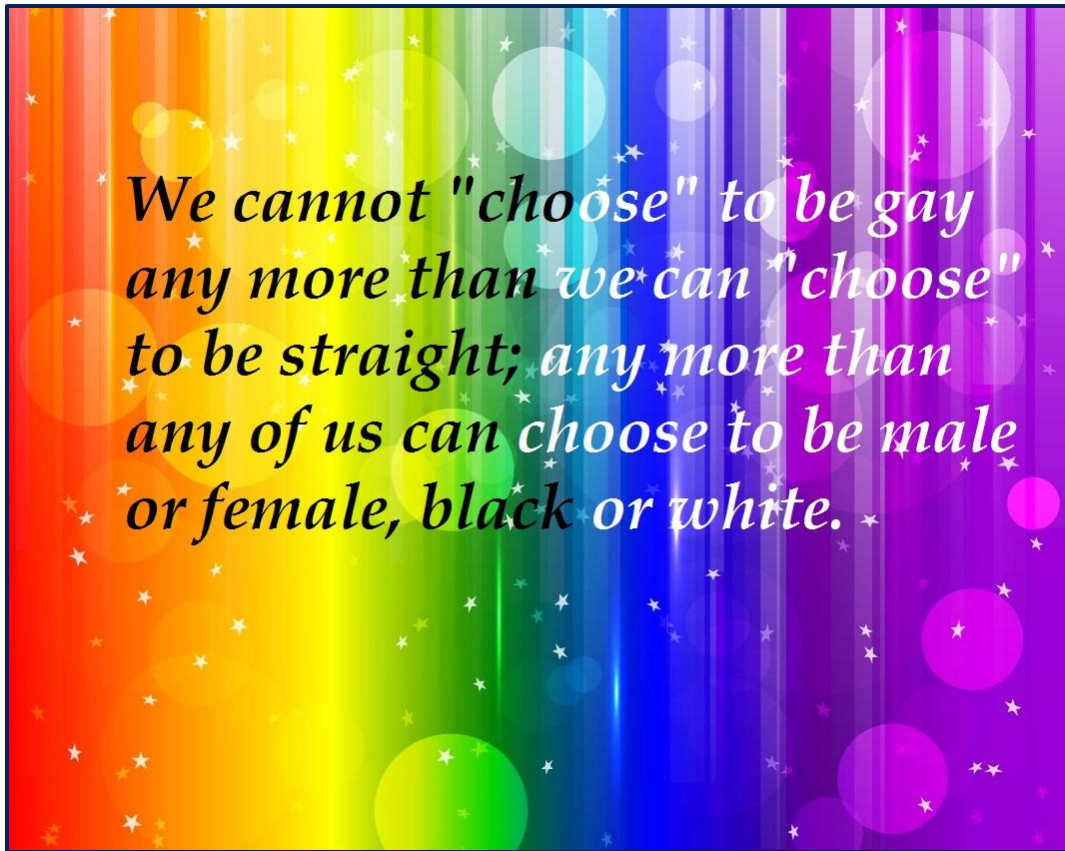
Lucy #057: You then give your own argument the penultimate dagger by stating, “The homosexual has to turn from [his] sin and give [himself] to Jesus, with true intentions of leaving his sins behind him. If he doesn't, then he is still in his sin ... SIN is SIN in God’s eyes.”

And the reason why this statement – like so many of your statements before – is the terminal end for your side in this debate, is that **homosexuality** itself **IS – NOT – A – SIN** ... Indeed, there is not one verse in the entire Bible that says otherwise!

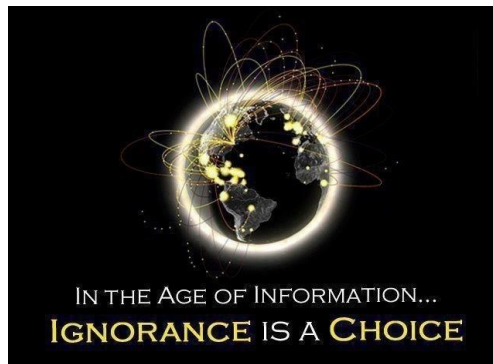
And besides, even if homosexuality *were* a actual sin, Oliver Clyde Allen – as an ordained Christian minister – has already given himself openly & sincerely to Christ. And as such, according to your own theology, he has been cleansed of all his sins (at least as much as you & yours have been cleansed). This means, simply stated, that either Oliver Clyde Allen is destined for Heaven (and his sermons should be respectfully attended), or no Christian is!



Lucy #058: Next, you are kind enough to identify why your theology is so conservatively warped by stating that, “The problem with homosexuality is that it is a lifestyle”, which, of course, it most certainly is *not*. Indeed, I have already cited over a dozen studies showing quite clearly that homosexual attraction is just as innate (and therefore just as “natural”) as heterosexual attraction (see pages 78-80 previously) ... In fact, being homosexual is no more a “lifestyle choice” than being a woman is for women – or being Black is for those of African lineage – or being straight is for heterosexuals!



P.S. In marked contrast, being a conservative, judgmental Christian *is* a lifestyle choice, Lucy – a choice that unjustly condemns an entire subset of the human race merely for being true to how they were born to be. This is a most harmful & fully unwarranted form of bigotry, my Friend, and hence, my attempts in this discussion to get you to realize the patent Truth of the same – and then alter your ways accordingly.



Lucy #059: Penultimately, you say that “we continue to sin from time to time, and we have the Holy Spirit to convict us right away when we do so, *and* we repent for that sin as well.”

Hmmmm ... Well, if this is indeed the case, then I must ask you why are *you* not repenting for the sins you are committing **RIGHT NOW** in this thread, my Friend?

*Why are you not repenting for the **arrogance** you are currently displaying – both in publicly (& in incorrectly) condemning homosexuals as “mortal sinners”, as well as in claiming that you & yours are somehow privy to the only acceptable way of interpreting the Scriptures? 🙄

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. *Whoever becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4)

*And why are you not repenting for the **hypocrisy** you are currently showing – in condemning the sins of homosexuals while you & yours are still admitted sinners as well?

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! **First clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26) 🙄

*And why are you not repenting for the **bigotry** you are currently spewing – in the way you are condemning homosexuals for merely being true to how God made them to be, as well as in the callousness with which you openly worship a version of God who, according to you, will ultimately sit back and do nothing while millions of innocent members of the LGBT community beg for mercy while they suffer in Hell for all eternity? 🙄

“**Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... I now give you a new Commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... So it is the will of your Father in Heaven that not even one of these little ones should be lost.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + John 13:34-35 + Matthew 18:14)



Lucy #060: Finally, you claim that, “We live in a world of sin, and we come in contact with people every day who do nothing but sin against God. That is their choice ... We don't condemn them; they condemn themselves” ... **And yet**, my dear, if this were *truly* the case, then this particular conversation would never have taken place. Indeed, if this statement of yours were indeed true, then Bart would never have posted his original, underhandedly bigoted post about Oliver Clyde Allen in the first place!



And besides, seeing as how the Bible clearly grants you & yours both a *far* more Loving and a *far* less condemnatory alternative, your conscious choice to ignore the same (and instead openly champion the hard-line judgmental & callously bigoted position of evangelical fundamentalism) is in and of itself a personal condemnation of all those who do not meet your own private standards of “right” & “wrong”.

So I give great thanks that the perfectly Loving Father of Jesus Christ is a God who has a *far* different outlook on such matters – and I give great thanks that not only Jesus Christ, but also Paul (on occasion, and even some of the Old Testament authors as well) provide us with regular glimpses of that greater God’s *far* greater morality & *far* greater majesty!

“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to *all*, and his compassion is over *all* that he has made ... On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for *all* peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over *all* peoples, the sheet that is spread over *all* nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from *all* faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from *all* the Earth.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9 + Isaiah 25:6-8

“I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and *I will not come in wrath.*” ~ Hosea 11:9

“So it is not the will of my Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost ... And as such *all* flesh shall see the salvation of God.” ~ Matthew 18:14 + Luke 3:6

“Now He is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to Him *all* of them are alive ... And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw *all* people to myself ... I do not judge *anyone* who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to offer the world a Way to salvation.” ~ Jesus Christ (Luke 20:38 + John 12:32 + John 12:47)

“*Who are you to pass judgment* on the servants of another? It is before their own lord that they stand or fall. And they [*all*] will be upheld, for the Lord is able to make them stand.” ~ Paul (Romans 14:4)



Intermission #01 ... Returning to Source

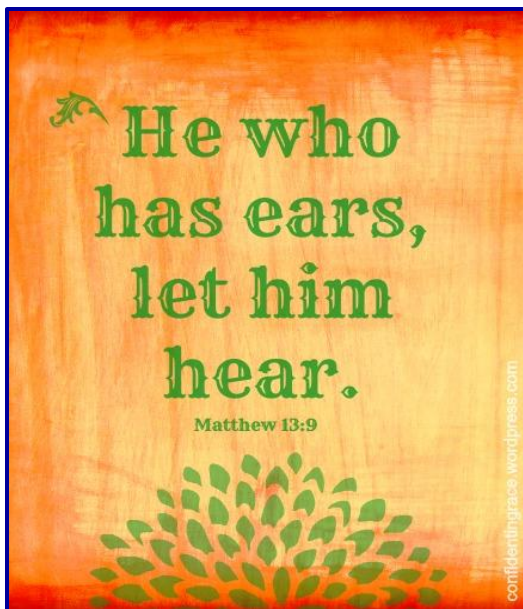
Scaughdt: Wow! This thread is *awesome* – **AND** it has lost all semblance of focus. As such, here is a brief recap of a few still-unrefuted (and still mostly-unaddressed) facts:

***Fact:** God created homosexuality (i.e. IT IS NOT A “LIFESTYLE”) ... Science is repeatedly showing that humans are one of over 1500+ species that have naturally occurring homosexual relationships in a minority of their pairings [see the mass of citations I offer for this Truth on pages 78-80 herein] ... As such, *if* God is all-powerful & *if* God did create us humans, then God cannot fairly punish the “sin” of homosexuality – a “sin” that HE CREATED Himself! 🤪

***Fact:** It is cowardly to hide one's own bigotry behind a bigoted God ... Indeed, it shows a patent lack of integrity to blame God for “just making the rules”, ... or to claim that gays actually “choose” to be damned for eternity, ... or that Christians are to “love the sinner while hating (and condemning) the sin” ... Indeed, to do any of these becomes a direct violation of *everything* Jesus Christ stood for in the Gospels. It is weak to do so, it is immoral to do so, and it dishonors both Jesus & his Father to do so. 🤪

***Fact:** [Matthew 7:1-5](#) (and [Matthew 23:25-26](#) along with it) makes it *very* clear that no one -- devout Christians included -- should be opening their mouth to criticize the sins of anyone else ... *period!* Indeed, Jesus goes so far on a number of occasions to state that to do otherwise makes one an arrogant hypocrite -- two qualities that Jesus seemed to detest above all others. 🤪

***Fact:** Just as importantly, while both [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#) are primitive verses that any true Follower of The Way of Christ must respectfully dismiss as being both immoral & ignorant, neither of these verses says that homosexuality *itself* is a sin; only that gay *intercourse* is ... As such, *if* a gay pastor is celibate – or is in a gay relationship that is not sexually expressive – or even is in a homosexual relationship where sexual expressions are devoid of lust, then even by the Old Testament's barbaric standards HE IS NOT SINNING! 🤪



***Fact:** Finally, to bring us back again to the picture that started all of this, we aren't talking about a random gay couple here – or even homosexuals in general. We are talking about a gay *Christian* who happens to be an *ordained minister* of a Christian church. The original question posed was: Would you attend his services and listen to his sermons? Nowhere in the Bible is there any prohibition against doing so. As such, to refuse to do so simply on the grounds that he is gay is **bigotry** – and a direct affront to The Way of Jesus Christ to boot! 🤪

In closing, how fortunate for all Christians that there is an *equally valid alternative* available to you! ... How blessed you are that you can remain a full-fledged Christian even after dismissing your judgmental, conservative, Paulinist beliefs! ... How perfect the Grace of God that you are allowed *right this instant* to join Jesus Christ on his Way of selfless, unconditional Love instead!

It is not required that you do so, of course ... It is rather a *privilege* that you are allowed to do so. It is a Gift that has been freely given – a Gift that will be yours to accept & to cherish & to enliven for the rest of your lives; as fully or as little as you wish.

“Do not be afraid, little ones, for it is your Father’s good pleasure to freely give you the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 12.32)

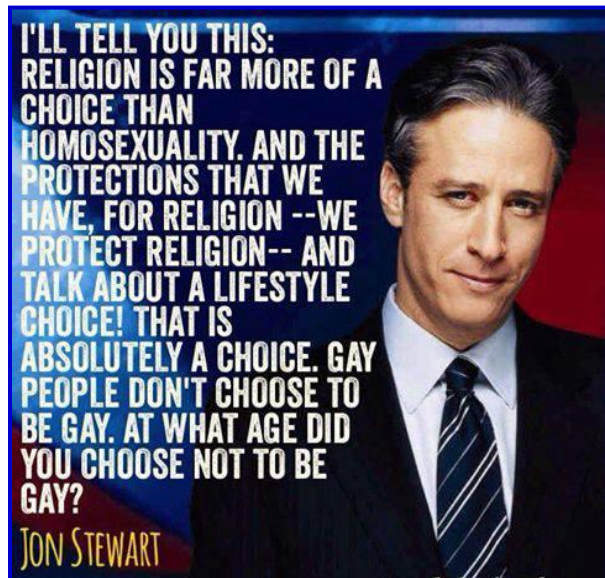
Lucy: [She gives a webpage link here – without commentary – to an article describing the story of a homosexual man who claims that God “made him straight.”]

Scaughdt: (sigh) ... That pretty much sums up the problem with “Christian news” – it is insulting to those having a different viewpoint & ignorant of any real understanding of the latest science [again, please refer to pages 78-80 above for a large listing of studies that have proven pretty conclusively that homosexuality is neither a “lifestyle” one adopts nor a “condition” one chooses voluntarily] ... Lucy, it is not possible for anyone to simply “pray the gay away”, *and* it is flagrantly arrogant, patently bigoted (and somewhat immoral) of you to insinuate that anyone *should* do so even if they could!



Lucy: Where is your faith, Scaughdt?!?

Scaughdt: My Friend, my Faith is in The Way of Jesus Christ; a Way that I have tested for the last eleven+ years of my life and found to be consistent & powerful & true ... Far more importantly, where is *your* humility, Lucy? Why can't *you* accept the **fact** that science is now showing that God made gays gay? And why can't *you* accept the fact that it is arrogant, hypocritical, bigoted and even unkind of you to single out gays and openly berate them for their sins?



[**By the way**, in case anyone out there is interested in the **Truth** about homosexuality, there is an excellently written and thoroughly researched Southern Poverty Law Center article to be found online (entitled “*10 Anti-Gay Myths Debunked*”) that gently illuminates and firmly extinguishes much of the ignorance surrounding the 10 most prevalent myths about homosexuality – including: the myth that homosexuals are more likely to molest children (which is **False**), ... the myth that same-sex parents harm their children (which is **False**), ... the myth that people become homosexual because they were sexually abused as children &/or because they had poor same-sex role models (which are both **False**), ... the myth that gay people are more prone to mental illness &/or that they are more likely to abuse drugs or alcohol (again, both **False**), ... the myth that gay people are not born gay (which is **False**), ... and the myth that gay people can choose to become straight (again – also **False**).]

***Bonus Fact:** Cherry-picking & then championing the more-hateful verses from the Bible *is itself sinful* ... As this discussion alone has already clearly shown, there are a number of theological contradictions in the Bible; the most significant of which having to do with the very nature of God Himself; namely – is God a god of fear, judgment, condemnation & bigotry, **or** is God a GOD of Love, Acceptance, Grace & Forgiveness?

My Friends, Lucy can quote all the Old Testament oracles and all the professions of Paul and all the ramblings of **Revelation** she wants – she can quote them all to you and she can do so until the end of her days, and it won't change the simple *fact* that another God exists within the pages of her own Bible – *your* own Bible; a God who loves **all** His creations; a God who forgives **all** our trespasses; a God who understands and adheres to (and indeed abides in) the perfect LOVE that was walked & talked by his own Son, Jesus Christ ...

Essentially, all Christians out there have the following choice to make: **either** worship a callous & capricious God of hateful (or at the very least capricious) judgment (and possibly spend a very uncomfortable eternity with Him after you die), **or** you can “**become again as a child**” and allow the humble, Kind, compassionate Love of Christ into your lives; by embracing the teachings of Jesus Christ and extending them to **all** the others around you --- Democrats & "thugs" & gays alike, and thereby walk hand-in-hand with him into **his** Kingdom of Heaven right here on Earth!



Dialogue #08 ... my First Question

Scaughdt: I think I just realized the primary problem with this thread – and I think I am more than partly to blame ... We have been covering so many points and I have been asking so many questions at once, that the **VAST** majority of them have gone completely unanswered ... So let's just tackle one issue at a time from now on, shall we? Maybe we could even trade questions like “civilized people” ... Does that sound reasonable?

I have faith that it does, so how about I go first: 😊

Question #01 (for Lucy & Bart):

When did you choose to become straight?

Lucy: We did not choose to be straight ... He is male and I am female ... We fit! I never claimed to have all the answers, but you can find them in the Word of God.

Scaughdt: Hmmm ... And yet you claim that gays **DO** choose to be gay? Where do you get that (quite convenient, and scientifically unfounded) belief?

Lucy: There is nothing you can do to change being born male or female. Our gender says who we are. It becomes a choice once you give in to the lustful tendencies of wanting to be with the same sex! I don't have all the answers, and I have much compassion for these people, *but* I do not believe God made them this way ...

“If God had intended homosexual behavior to be a viable sexual alternative for some people, then He would not have condemned it as an abomination. [Homosexuality] is never mentioned in Scripture in anything but negative terms, and nowhere does the Bible even hint at approving or giving instruction for homosexual relationships ... Homosexuality is a manifestation of the sin nature that all people share. At the fall of man ([Genesis 3](#)), God's perfect creation was spoiled, and the taint of sin affected us physically, emotionally, intellectually, spiritually -- and sexually. Homosexuality is a perversion of heterosexuality, which is God's plan for His creation. The Lord Jesus said, ‘[In the beginning the Creator made them male and female. For this reason, a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh](#)’ ([Matthew 19:4-5](#)) ... Homosexual activity and pre-marital or extra-marital heterosexual activity are all sinful attempts to find sexual and emotional expression in ways God never intended. God's desire for the person caught in the trap of homosexuality is the same as for every other person caught in the trap of the sin nature; that we submit every area of our lives to Him and be transformed from the inside out by the renewing of our minds and the purifying of our hearts ... Current popular thinking says that our behavior is determined by our environment or our genes, or both. God has invested us with free will -- the ability to make real, significant choices. We can choose our responses to the influences on our lives, or we can choose to let them control us.”¹⁶

¹⁶ This passage was directly quoted from an article – on the Probe Ministries webpage (www.probe.org); an article written by Sue Bohlin (a *lay* evangelical woman who serves on the Board of Living Hope Ministries – “a Christ-centered outreach for those dealing with unwanted homosexuality”).



Scaughdt: Lucy, what does being born male or female have to do with the different sexual attractions people feel thereby? Are you *actually* saying that gays start out straight and then consciously choose to be gay? If you are, then you are also saying that *you* could at any moment choose to be gay as well? Are you *actually* going to go public with a belief that you could indeed choose to be attracted to women – that you are actually tempted to be with other women sexually, but don't do so merely because it is “a perversion”? ... Surely you aren't. Indeed, I doubt very much that you have any “lustful tendencies of wanting to be with” the same sex at all, my Friend. Maybe it is so – maybe you are challenged in this way, and yet this makes absolutely no sense to me, nor to most of the rest of the human population, I would warrant. Personally, even if I wanted to be sexually attracted to men, I simply could not force myself to feel that way about them ... There simply is no way I could ever choose to be sexually attracted to another man. And yet you claim that homosexuals somehow have this ability, and that in all fairness you must somehow have it as well. Is this truly the case, my Friend? If so, why have you been given this ability to choose your sexual orientation while I (along with most of the rest of humanity) have not? ... And if not, how can gays be “blessed” with something that you & I were not – namely, the ability to choose which gender they find sexually attractive or for which gender they sexually yearn? (*Seriously?!?!)*



Lucy: Yes, Scaughdt! People choose all the time to have sex with the same sex! That is called being bisexual, and it is a choice some make when they just want to experiment with the same sex for fun. No LOVE there at all; just lust --- all of it sinful in God's eyes.

Scaughdt: So you are saying, in all fairness, that since gays have the ability to choose to be sexually attracted to the same sex, that you personally have similar bisexual tendencies as well; tendencies that you have merely suppressed because you feel the Bible claims that they are a perverted? ... Hmmm ... That is interesting.

Well, if these innate desires *are* a perversion, why do gays (and bisexuals – like yourself?) have them from birth? If they are “unnatural” as you claim, then why would we have to suppress them at all? I must say that I am feeling a tad confused, possibly because I have no sexual desires for anyone of the opposite sex at all, just like the gay men I know who simply have absolutely no sexual attraction for women ... Again: Hmmm ...



Lucy: As usual you love to put words in my mouth. I am by no means bisexual. I have NO desire for anyone other than my husband, as if that is any of your business! You can try and turn this around all you want, Scaughdt, but it will never **change** what **God** considers **sin** ... Nice Try!

Scaughdt: I'm not *trying* to do anything here, Lucy ... I am simply attempting to understand where you are coming from.

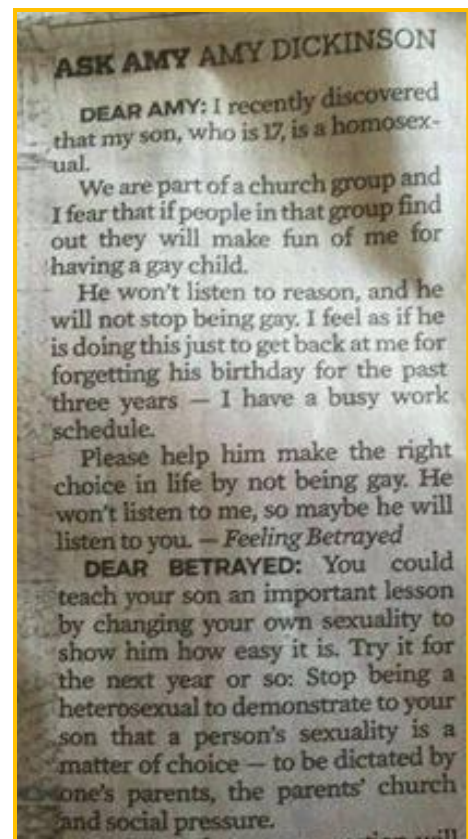
So, what I've gotten so far is that **A**) you are **not** bisexual, **B**) you did **not** have to choose to be straight at all (i.e. that you were therefore "born straight"), and yet **C**) gays, who were also apparently "born straight" just like you were, somehow have chosen to desire same sex partners – that they have somehow chosen to suppress their innate straightness and have chosen to become gay, and that they therefore must now choose to be straight again; that they must now choose to go back to desiring opposite sex partners ... So, if this is an accurate assessment of your personal opinion (and it is only that – your personal *opinion*), then it must also be true that **you** *could* choose to be attracted to women whenever you wished (just as male homosexuals, as you claim, apparently chose at some point to be attracted to men).

Now it is clear that you wouldn't ever make such a choice (because you earnestly – and errantly – believe that the Bible says homosexuality is a "perversion", which it *doesn't*), and yet I am left with almost no alternative but to ask you again: **HOW** could you choose to be attracted to women if you were born straight? And thus a similar question that follows: **HOW** can gay men (like Oliver Clyde Allen) choose to be attracted to men if they were born straight as well? I mean, even if I wanted to be sexually attracted to men, it just wouldn't work for me – I simply do not have the necessary programming to gain an erection when looking at a naked man, much less desire him in any sexual way, so I am understandably a bit confused by your claims ...

Please explain! 😊

Lucy: I don't know why you can't understand. People choose all the time to sleep with the same sex. Our society says it is OK to do so. It is all about the lust act; if it feels good, then do it. There are no boundaries when it comes to sex. I have the right to choose to do so, but I have no desire to do so. And yet some others do, and it is a choice when they do! They don't see it as **sin** and that makes it OK in their eyes – but not in God's! He set the boundaries for what is sin -- not me, and I think He knows best!!!

Scaughdt: Why are you not answering the question, Lucy? You claim that you were born straight, and you claim that **all** gays are also born straight, and you claim that **all** gays chose to abandon their desires for women and switch over to desiring men, which means, quite obviously, that you *could* do the same thing if you wanted to ... All I want to know is **HOW** you can do this, because for me it is simply not possible. I couldn't anymore get sexually aroused for a man than I could for a hippo, so how can you claim that you & gays can do such a thing (even though you note that you never would)?



Lucy: That is *you*, Scaughdt! ... I have **No Desire** for sex with any woman!!! But some do, and that makes it a *choice* -- plain and simple! Some don't care if you are male or female, because sex is what they are interested in, and they therefore don't care if you are of the same sex. Gays have a lust for same sex -- that is what this is all about! First comes the lust for sex, and then comes the act. Take it up with God -- He is the one that has condemned all lust that is outside the marriage bed; and by "marriage bed" I mean marriage between a man & a woman!!!

Scaughdt: *THAT* is actually my point, my Friend – You are trying to have it both ways, and that simply will not do! (pun intended ... 😊) ... Look Lucy, if your God is a just & impartial God, then He *either* made us *all* either straight or gay from birth, *or* He simply made us *all* (including *you!*) straight with the ability to choose to alter the object of our desires ... It is clear that you have chosen to reject the former alternative (otherwise your God would be abjectly evil for punishing gays for **His** own "mistake" of making them gay), so you pretty much have to adopt the latter ... The problem is – as you have almost certainly discovered over the past few minutes of this conversation – it is *not* possible for you to *choose* to feel lust for women, right? Right! Just like it is *not* possible for gays to sincerely *choose* to feel lust for the opposite sex either!



But enough of this back & forth silliness ... You have chosen to burn both ends of the candle on this one, Lucy – claiming simultaneously that you were born without a desire for both sexes (and thus have no need to choose) while gays somehow are, *and* that because gays have (in your eyes, *not the Bible's*) somehow chosen poorly, this makes it OK to punish them for giving in to a "temptation" with which you yourself were never challenged. The former shows your God (and you, by proxy) to be **bigoted**, and the latter shows your God (and you, again by proxy) to be **immoral** – both characteristics worthy of outrage, *not* worship!

Of course, as Jesus pointed out on many more occasions than one, these are not characteristics of *his* all-Loving (Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18), all-Forgiving (Matthew 18:22) and all-Merciful (Luke 6:36 + John 5:22) Father at all



Lucy: What you don't understand, Scaughdt, is that if they give it to Jesus, and turn from their sin, then they will be Justified -- and their sins will be forgiven. If they continue in their sin, then there is no such forgiveness – and this is their **choice!** They want to give in to the *flesh* and live in sin because of their **lust** for the same sex! We love them, and that is why we speak from the Word to forewarn them -- not because we hate them, but because we love them, and we know the love of God. We are not perfect, but when we accept Jesus as our Lord & Savior, the Holy Spirit convicts us of wrong-doing and we straighten up and act accordingly! ... It is all about raising a child in righteousness -- to prepare us to spend eternity with the Father!

Scaughdt: I get all that, Lucy – other than your obviously bogus claim that the Holy Spirit punctually “convicts” you of your sins and that you “straighten up” soon thereafter. I mean, you have remained arrogantly bigoted against homosexuals throughout this thread (or at the very least have chosen to continue to worship & adore a God who is arrogantly bigoted against them) and I haven’t seen your Holy Spirit encourage you a single time to “straighten up” from those sins, my dear – not even once!



What I also *don't* get is how you can actually believe that homosexuals have a choice to be sexually aroused by the opposite sex, when neither you nor I (nor anyone else I know) have a similar, innate ability. Indeed, most – if not all – other “born-straight” people like yourself clearly have no ability at all to choose to be attracted to the same sex ... And yet you conveniently maintain that homosexuals somehow do have this ability – a claim that is as unfounded as it is absurd.

Maybe you simply never learned differently ... Maybe you actually do believe that all humans with penises are automatically sexually attracted to all humans with vaginas (and vice versa). I do not know how old you are, and yet if you are over – say – 60, such ignorance is understandable. And yet just because we have been taught a myth in our childhood is no excuse for continuing to cling to it in our adulthood – especially after we are exposed to scientific evidence & sound reasoning (& biblical scholarship!) that proves otherwise; and especially when our original ignorance is causing innocent people very real emotional, very real mental and in some cases even very real physical harm!



Lucy: I know a person who is heterosexual who has experimented with the same sex! It was a choice that she made to do so, because she wanted to see what it was like. There are people like that in both sexes -- They don't care if they are of the same sex or not -- It does not matter to them. That is a *choice!* It is about **lust** and the act of lust!!!

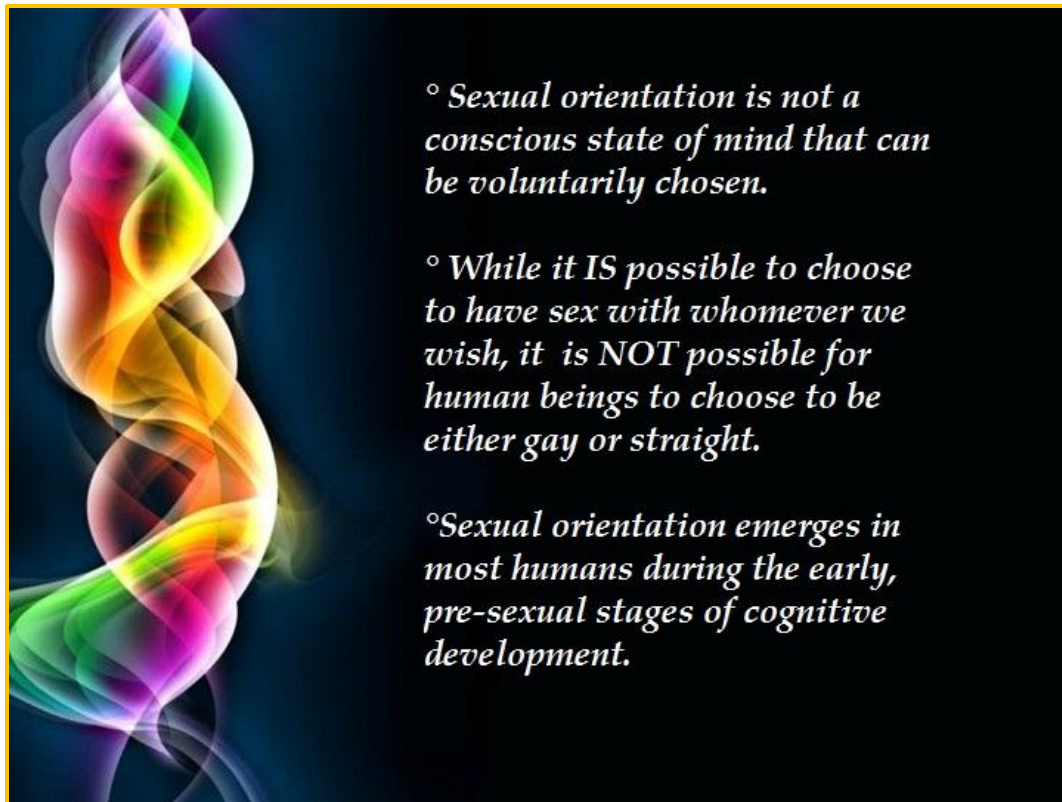
Scaughdt: Lucy, I have no doubt that there are *exceptions* to every rule ... Heck, science *might* even “help” you one day by proving that there is not only a “homosexual gene”, but a “bisexual” one as well – where some folks are indeed born with the ability to sexually desire both sexes and choose between the two ... And yet, **THAT IS NOT WHAT WE ARE TALKING ABOUT** ... In *this* conversation, we are talking about straight people in general – and thus gay people (like pastor Oliver Clyde Allen) in general ... Are you sincerely trying to tell me that you actually believe that people can *choose* to lust after the same sex if they are born straight, and as such can consciously *choose* to sexually desire the opposite sex if they are born gay?!?!? Can *you* do this, Lucy? ... Can Bart? ... Can anyone except people who are born bisexual? Of course not!

Lucy: LOL Scaughdt, you can't win so you resort to calling me bisexual ... You distort my words just like you distort the Word of God!

Scaughdt: no - No - NO ... I am not calling you *anything*, Lucy (and besides, “bisexual” isn’t an insult anyway) ... I am merely pointing out the **FACT** that *either* God made gays gay *or* God made gays straight and they *choose* to be gay ... If the former is true, then God has no standing to punish homosexuals **at all** (since He is the one who created the inborn “sin” in the first place) ... And if the latter is true, then it must be true for *all of us*; if the latter is true then *everyone* must have the ability to choose to lust after members of the same sex (if born straight) – an ability which almost every single person reading along (including you) does *not* possess!

And hence the question that you *still* have yet to answer: namely – even though I know you don't lust for women (because you believe it is a sin to do so) *could* you choose to do so? If so, this would indeed mean that you were born bisexual, and if not, it begs the all-important question: Why did God *not* give you a choice that He (according to you) *did* give to all gays? 🤔

You see – either you are a closet bisexual *or* you are worshiping an unfair, capriciously bigoted God ... Those really are your only two options. And that’s no distortion from me at all, my Friend ... I simply sincerely want to know where you stand on this issue ... But I think you have made your actual beliefs (albeit inadvertently) clear enough already. 😊



° *Sexual orientation is not a conscious state of mind that can be voluntarily chosen.*

° *While it IS possible to choose to have sex with whomever we wish, it is NOT possible for human beings to choose to be either gay or straight.*

° *Sexual orientation emerges in most humans during the early, pre-sexual stages of cognitive development.*

Dialogue #09 ... my Second Question

Scaughdt: My next question *was* going to be about the scientific facts related to homosexuality – how the latest research is clearly showing that there does indeed appear to be a gene combination that makes gay men & women homosexual, and that science has clearly shown the same to be the case in the animal kingdom, where over 1500 other species show regular signs of homosexual partnering (see page 78-80 for specific citations). And then I realized that you would probably simply reject these **facts** offhand, so decided to forego wasting our time by reviewing them again here ... And yet the latter contention *does* pose an interesting problem for your private consideration: namely, the question as to whether the homosexual pairings in any of those 1500+ other species were consciously *chosen* by those animals – namely: Can animals actually *choose* to be gay? But again, this is probably not an asking that will bear much Fruit, so we might as well skip 😊 it As such, on to the **real** next Query –

Question #02: What is a “gay lifestyle”?

Indeed, neither sociologists nor psychologists the world over have been able to define such a thing, and many have actually quite clearly stated that a standard “gay lifestyle” doesn't even exist at all, so maybe you could clarify for us what *you* mean by that term.

Lucy: A gay lifestyle is where 2 men or 2 women are living together and having sexual relations with one another. The only hope for homosexuals is acceptance of Jesus Christ through repentance and turning away from homosexuality. In this [modern] society, where men have embraced the idea of tolerance and political correctness instead of the Word of God, it is not surprising to see that people have trouble believing the Bible -- and that there are indeed things that God has condemned ... “People in our generation are as bad as, if not worse than, the people from Sodom and Gomorrah. People are trading in God's laws and making up their own rules and worshipping the god of self by doing whatever they want to do instead of doing the things that God says are right. But God will not force His righteous truths on you. If [they] want to practice immorality by taking part in homosexuality, God will not stop them from sinking lower and lower in their perversion. But ultimately there will be a price to pay if they do not turn from their sin and seek God ... Christ said that you are either for Him or against Him. They cannot pick & choose the parts of the Bible that they like and then ignore the parts that don't fit their lifestyle. God will give [them] the strength that [they] need to overcome their homosexual desires, but [they] have to love the Lord enough to turn from that sin. They cannot have it both ways. ‘If we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins’ (Hebrews 10:26) ... God's Word says that God created us all and that homosexuality is wrong. God would not have created someone as a homosexual and then called homosexuality an abomination. ‘We ought to obey God rather than men’ (Acts 5:29)”¹⁷

Scaughdt, I see it from the point of view of the Word of God. You don't have to! I don't condemn anyone -- and I'm done. You know how I feel, and there is nothing more for me to say.

¹⁷ This passage was directly quoted (without citation) from the www.jesusisthelight.net website; a site written and administered by a *lay* evangelical Christian who believes – among others things – that “We are at war with the god of this world, Satan, and all of the different powers of darkness that he uses to ensnare people.”



Scaughdt: Excellent, my Friend! You admit right off the bat that “A gay lifestyle is 2 men or 2 women living and having sexual relations”, which means quite clearly that a gay pastor who is not having sexual relations with his partner is not engaged in a “gay lifestyle” – and therefore that you & Bart **would** indeed then go and humbly listen to him preach the Gospel of Christ! right? Right!



P.S. You might very well choose read the Scriptures from the point of view of a harsh & judgmental “God” (a Hebrew word – **Elohim** – that actually translates as “gods” in English; speaking far more accurately of the arrogant angels that fell from Heaven, **not** the heavenly Father of Jesus), but you most certainly do **not** read them from the point of view of Jesus Christ. And this is a simple Truth which you simply cannot deny, my dear ... Where your “God” is a deity of judgment and punishment and retribution and condemnation, the Father of Jesus Christ is a “LORD” (the Hebrew word **YHWH** in the ancient texts) of unconditional Love (see [Matthew 5:48](#)), limitless Forgiveness (see [Matthew 18:22](#) + [John 5:22](#)) and absolute Mercy (see [Matthew 7:1-2](#) + [John 8:7](#) + [John 13:34-35](#) et al) ... Yes, you can continue to hide behind the bigoted intolerance of your lesser “God” all you want, and yet doing so does **not** make you a more accurate reader of the Bible, nor does it make you a more devout worshiper thereof. It only makes you a more *conservative* worshiper thereof – and at least as far as homosexuals are concerned, a far more bigoted one to boot.



As such, please consider repenting, my dear friend; please consider turning from your intolerant & judgmental ways ... It is very safe to say that your bigoted interpretations of Scripture are not pleasing Jesus' heavenly Father *at all!* Indeed, there is an **equally valid alternative** already waiting for you *in the Bible itself*. And in truth, no Christian need worship a lesser “God” when the all-Loving Father of Christ is right there in the Scriptures – patiently waiting for your humble reverence to blossom **for Him** instead.

My dear Lucy, **you can** let your subconscious hatred and your biased uncomfortabilities go. **You can** be a Christian who actually follows The Way of Christ and actually abides in the teachings of Jesus... You really **can**, Lucy – I just know it! ... *And* – you might choose not to do so ... *And* Jesus and God his Father (and I, and maybe even Oliver Clyde Allen) will continue to Love you anyway, because you are a pretty awesome woman regardless. And what kind of Followers of Christ would we all be if we could not choose to extend the same unconditional Love to you that we wish you would extend to homosexuals?



Bart: No one is doubting the science of homosexuality, but I have question: How many men or women that feel they are born of another gender would accept a cure if science came up with one?

Scaughdt: Bart! If people are born of another gender, then they have no need of a “cure” – That's how they were **BORN** – that's who they **ARE** – and that's the whole point!

And hold on a second – Did I read you correctly when you said “No one is doubting the science of homosexuality”? ... Did you *really* just say that?!? Are you now openly admitting that gays are indeed born homosexual?!? – and that God therefore has no cause to punish them for being **how He made them to be**?!? – and that you now **would** go and hear Oliver Clyde Allen preach as a result?!?



Dialogue #10 ... My third Question

Scaughdt: Well, now it is on to my third major Query ...

Question #03: Do you believe in a literal reading of Leviticus 18:22 & Leviticus 20:13?

This is a pretty important interrogatory, actually, because if you do believe in a straight-forward, non-metaphorical, literal reading of these two verses, then you will have to admit that neither one of them condemns homosexuality *at all*. Indeed, none of the verses in the entire Bible used to justify the condemnation of gays say anything about homosexuality itself; indeed, they all only claim that homosexual *sex* (“a man lying with a man as with a woman”) is a sin, *not* being gay or being in a homosexual relationship ... And as such, since homosexuality itself is now *not a sin*, I must ask again: Why wouldn't either of you attend the church services of a devout, non-lusting (and therefore non-sinning) gay preacher? ... What rationale do you now have for rejecting Oliver Clyde Allen by refusing to listen to him preach the Word of God?

Lucy: No one said that being gay is a sin ... THE SEXUAL ACT IS!

[Oh my Goodness Gracious!!! ... The debate is now essentially OVER, as the “primary antagonist” has just (unwittingly) admitted defeat!]



Vanessa: Then you *would* go and listen to them preach???

Scaughdt: Wow! That's *great*, Lucy! ... The Bible completely agrees with you (and your admission here has essentially brought this debate to a close) ... It is indeed gay *sex* that is the sin according to both Paul & the Old Testament authors – *not* being gay itself ... So, that having been said, assuming that Oliver Clyde Allen – the self-proclaimed worshiper of Christ and devout Man of God in the original picture on this very thread – is not engaging in gay sex (which he most certainly would not during the sermon you would be attending), then **HE IS NOT SINNING**, and you would of course go and listen to him preach the Word right?

Bart: Are they leading by example, Vanessa?

Vanessa: Bart, from what I see, **YES** they are! ... Do you know for certain whether they are engaging in sex? ... And like Scaughdt says, if the pictured gentlemen are gay and not engaging in homosexual sexual acts --- then why would you cling to your bigotry and reject their invitation? Why wouldn't you go and listen to him preach????

P.S. Yes, it is true, as you said earlier, that “Lucy is not in the pulpit”, and yet we all have the ability to represent Jesus anytime we speak to another. Perhaps we are in the pulpit during every conversation we ever have. And since none of us have the ability to judge perfectly -- why would we even *attempt* to act like we know what God's Grace would or would not include? Bart, you and Lucy have the ability to chase people from God with your condemning words, so do you *really* want to explain to God one day why your lack of encouragement and Love chased someone away from His Way?

Dialogue #11 ... The Arrival of Diana

Diana: This Scaughdt-guy has a lot to learn ... **NO**, I would *not* attend a church with a gay pastor!!! God's Word is clear on this -- and He did not make gays. [Homosexuality] is just like any addiction (drugs, sex, gambling) ... We as true Christians have to abstain from it and obey God's word and God's laws. He wants us to be obedient to Him ... It was Adam & Eve!!!!!!
... It's not okay to be gay. 🤔

Scaughdt: First of all, Diana, the Bible (even the outdated and often wicked pronouncements of the Old Testament) never once says that being gay is a sin ... NOT ONCE!!! ... And besides, "God's Word" (especially in the Old Testament) is clear on quite a few mortal sins, my dear; many of which you yourself probably have committed in the past &/or are still committing to this day. Does that mean that your fellow Christians shouldn't listen to you, either? Maybe you should pull the beam out of your own eye before judging the mote (or even the beam) in another's, yes? 😊

"Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor's."

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-5)

P.S. As I have pointed out earlier in this (admittedly very long and somewhat convoluted) thread, the ancient manuscripts of the Old Testament show quite clearly that **Adonai** originally wanted a **MALE** partner for Adam (see the ancient Hebrew of [Genesis 2:18](#)) ... Yes, it's true – God originally wanted "Adam & Steve"! And this isn't any alternative New Age "foof" (of which I myself am not very fond) – this is the actual written Word of God!!!

So what do you make of that, my Friend?

Diana: I will not argue with you. However, I will respond ... You keep comparing every sin such as eating pork to being gay. Read the Bible and understand it ... It says if a man lay with a man they will both go to the fiery flames of Hell. Not if you eat more then you should or have premarital sex, etc ... Geeeee!

Scaughdt: no - No - NO ... You misunderstand me (my fault, probably – apologies for that) ... I never claim that all sins are equal in the Bible. Some are definitely more serious "mortal sins" (like homosexual sex), and others are clearly more "run of the mill" (like eating pork or shrimp, as you mention) ... I was asking you about the former; the Bible's "mortal sins" – about whether you would also reject a pastor who was straight but who had had sex with his wife while she was on her period (a mortal sin – see [Leviticus 20:18](#)), or a pastor who was not a virgin when she got married (a mortal sin – see [Deuteronomy 22:20-21](#)), or a pastor who negatively gossips about his or her mother or father (a mortal sin – see [Exodus 21:17](#)), or a pastor who mows a neighbor's lawn for cash on the Sabbath (a mortal sin – see [Exodus 31:14](#)), or a pastor who commits adultery by fantasizing about having sex with anyone other than his wife (a mortal sin – see [Leviticus 20:10-12](#) + [Matthew 5:27-28](#)) ... The list goes on & on, of course, and I don't desire an answer from you for each of these many "mortal sins". I just want to know if your rejection of "sinning" preachers is a consistently non-hypocritical one, or whether it is reserved only for those preachers who are openly gay.

P.S. If you think that homosexual lovemaking *is* somehow worse than any of the “mortal sins” listed in the Old Testament, please tell me what Bible verses you use to justify such an enhanced level of condemnation ... Thanks!

Diana: If man lay with man then they will go to the fiery flames of Hell.

Scaughdt: I *know* ... Isn't that *insane*?!?! How could a God of “*perfect Love*” (Matthew 5:48) do such a horribly immoral thing? ... especially when He made homosexuals gay in the 1st place! ... and especially when we have all been promised to reap *only* what we sow!!!! ... And even more insane than that is the thought that you and so many other innately Good People (and I do believe that you are a Good Person, Diana) could ever think that worshiping such an evil God is a good thing to do ... How do you justify it, my Friend?

P.S. “Because the Bible says so” is *not* a legitimate answer to these questions, as the Bible just as readily says that homosexuals are to be respected and cared for unconditionally – and around 60% of your fellow Christians (the “progressives”) now agree!

Diana: Because God does **not** make gay people ... It's the same thing with cancer -- everyone has obstacles. Obey God and abstain ... I will pray for you.

Scaughdt: Actually, my dear, it looks like God *does* make gay humans (along with about *1500* other species who have regular, naturally-occurring homosexual partnerships as well) ... Indeed, the scientific studies that follow have shown what most humans already intuit: namely, that homosexuality is primarily an inclination granted in one's very early, pre-sexual development, and thus is *not* a voluntary choice one makes during one's adult lifetime ... Consider:

*A 1991 study by Dr. Simon LeVay found that a specific region of the hypothalamus is twice as large in heterosexual men as it is in women or gay men. This strongly points to the role of biology in sexual orientation ...

*Another 1991 study by scientists Richard Pillard and John M. Baily monitored homosexuality among brothers and found that 53 percent of identical twins were both gay. In adoptive brothers, 11 percent were both homosexual. Of non-twin biological siblings, only 9 percent were gay. Again, this points to solid evidence that homosexuality is indeed much more a matter of nature than nurture ...

*In 1993, the National Institute of Health's Dean Hamer illustrated that homosexuality might be inherited from the mother by her sons through a specific region of the X chromosome (Xq28) ...

*In 2003, University of Texas psychoacoustics specialist Dennis McFadden found that when measuring the way the brain reacts to sound, lesbians fell in between heterosexual men and straight women, suggesting they might be exposed to higher than normal levels of male hormones while in utero ...

*In 2003, University of Liverpool biologist John T. Manning found that the lesbians he studied have a hand pattern that resembles a man's more than a straight female's. Manning concluded from his study that this “strongly tells us that female homosexuals have had higher levels of exposure to testosterone before birth” ...

*In 2005, Dr. Brian Mustanski of the University of Illinois at Chicago published a study in the esteemed biomedical journal “Human Genetics”, noting that he had identified three chromosomal regions linked to sexual orientation in men: 7q36, 8p12 and 10q26 ...

*A study released in May 2006 by Swedish scientists demonstrated that biology plays a key role in determining a person’s sexuality. The research showed that the portion of the brain that helps regulate sexuality (the hypothalamus) reacted the exact same way in straight women and gay men when exposed to male pheromones, which are chemicals designed to provoke a behavior, such as sexual arousal. The same area of the brain only became stimulated in heterosexual men when introduced to female pheromones ...

*A June 2006 Canadian study published by Prof. Anthony F. Bogaert in the journal, “Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences,” said that nature, instead of nurture, explains the origins of homosexuality ...

*A 2008 Swedish study of twins by Dr. Qazi Rahman (published in *The Archives of Sexual Behavior*) concluded that “[h]omosexual behavior is largely shaped by both genetics and *random* environmental factors” ...

*A 2012 study in *The Archives of Sexual Behavior* noted that sexual orientation in men is essentially fixed by the time they reach puberty, and – even though women *do* show greater levels of “erotic plasticity” (meaning their levels of attraction are more significantly shaped by culture, experience and love than is the case for men), that even women who switch from gay to straight lifestyles don’t stop being sexually attracted to other women ...

*The American Psychological Association (APA) states that sexual orientation “ranges along a continuum,” and that “most people experience little or no sense of choice about their sexual orientation.” Indeed, in 1994, the APA noted that “homosexuality is **not** a matter of individual choice”, and that research “suggests that the homosexual orientation is in place very early in the life cycle, possibly even *before birth*” ...

*The American Academy of Pediatrics stated in 1993 (and then again in 2004) that “homosexuality has existed in most societies for as long as recorded descriptions of sexual beliefs and practices have been available” and that, “most scholars in the field believe that one’s sexual orientation is *not* a choice ... that individuals do not choose to be either homosexual or heterosexual” ...

*And finally, not only have studies conclusively shown that “Gay Conversion Therapy” is ineffective, but the American Psychological Association now says such treatments are actually *harmful* and often worsen feelings of low self-esteem & self-hatred. This would explain why the APA does not consider homosexuality a mental disorder, and why it also does not recommend “curing” same-sex attraction in any situation – noting as early as 1977 that trying to do so entrenches societal ignorance, intensifies bigotry, escalates pressures to conform, elevates stress, causes depression, spurs feelings of anxiety and increases the prevalence of suicidal tendencies in the LGBT’s who undergo the same. On top of that, a 2009 APA task force, after reviewing multiple conversion therapy studies from 1960 to 2007, found that such therapies were essentially unsuccessful and, in many cases, acutely *detrimental* to the health of those involved.



Diana: Going to listen to these pastors would be condoning and wrong ... They're totally mocking the word of God.

Scaughdt: Actually, my Friend, at least according to both the Old Testament & the letters of Paul, as long as homosexuals aren't actively engaging in “gay sex” or openly affirming their “gay lust” then they aren't sinning *at all* ... And on top of that, at least according to Jesus Christ, it is actually *YOU* who are currently “mocking the Word of God” – not Oliver Clyde Allen. Please read your Bible, my Friend!!!



“Whoever becomes *humble like a child* is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... Be perfect [in your Love] as your heavenly Father is perfect [in His] ... *Do not judge* others, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:4 + Matthew 5:48 + Matthew 7:1-2)

Lucy: Fine Scaughdt, if they are not partaking of the sexual act then they have done nothing wrong ... They have turned from their sin as instructed by God!

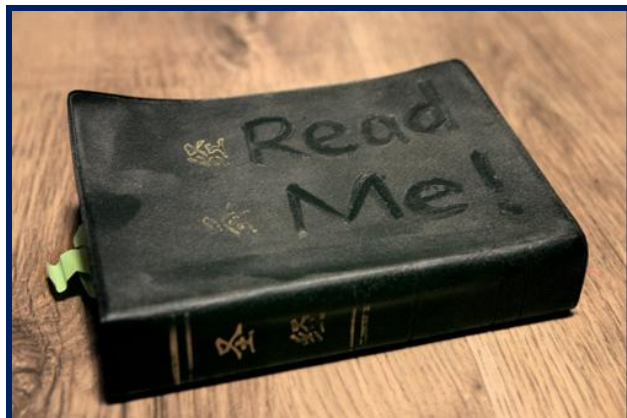


[Heavens to Betsy! ... The debate is once again officially OVER, and Love has once again officially won the day!]

Scaughdt: Ahhh, so then you *would* go listen to them preach under those circumstances – Well done, Lucy! ... Now, what about a Christian preacher who is committing any of the other “mortal sins” in the Old Testament? Would he or she have to be living “without sin” for you to listen to him or her as well? I mean, to be fair, you really would have to be consistent with this one and not single out “gay lust” as the only sin that would keep you from attending a sermon – so I was kind of wondering how you would go about doing that; how you would go about making sure that any pastor – gay or straight – wasn't actually a “mortal sinner” before you sat down to listen to what he or she had to say about the Word of God.

Diana: No, we won't listen to them ... Geez buddy! No no no ... Why would anyone do so? They are not following God's rules. People cannot change what they want to in the Bible like you are, Scaughdt. ... Who knows if they are actually engaging [in sex] or not; they are holding hands and portraying it [and that is enough] ... Geez!

Scaughdt: Ummm ... Diana, my dear, *nowhere* in the entire Bible does it say that it is a sin for gay people to be gay ... And *nowhere* in the Bible does it say that it is a sin for homosexual people to hold hands. Or are you familiar with verses that I have somehow never read? Maybe you are ... If so, I would love for you to cite them for me ... I'll be waiting.



Dialogue #12 ... Daniel's un-Grand Entrance

Daniel: I definitely would not [go and hear a homosexual pastor preach] ... I would not want a spiritual leader that is ok with desanctifying Holy Matrimony ... Why would that be ok??? Lawlessness differs from legalism ... The world is trying to erase our ability to know the difference between right and wrong. It tries to turn God's Word into a circus in the midst of the persecution of Christians ... God does not make sinners. Some people attempt to drag God through human courts ... Their lack of understanding reveals spiritual blindness ... Satan draws people away from God while the heart of God wants to express His Love to those who will come to Him ... Evil comes from the heart of men; justice comes from God ... God's Love and our need for forgiveness all come together at the cross ... Ravi Zacharias so truly states, "As we walk into this world of darkness, we need to be reaching for the Hand of God" ... Anything that creates a barrier between you and God needs to be removed ... God has His finger pointing at the sin that needs to be removed in each of our lives.

Scaughtd: Yes, Dan – I also happen to agree with many of your statements ... The world is definitely trying to erase our ability to know Right from Wrong. Indeed, **your** own obvious inability to see that God made gays gay for a Purpose, and that His perfect Love (by its very nature) does **not** condemn them at all is actually evidence that this is so ...

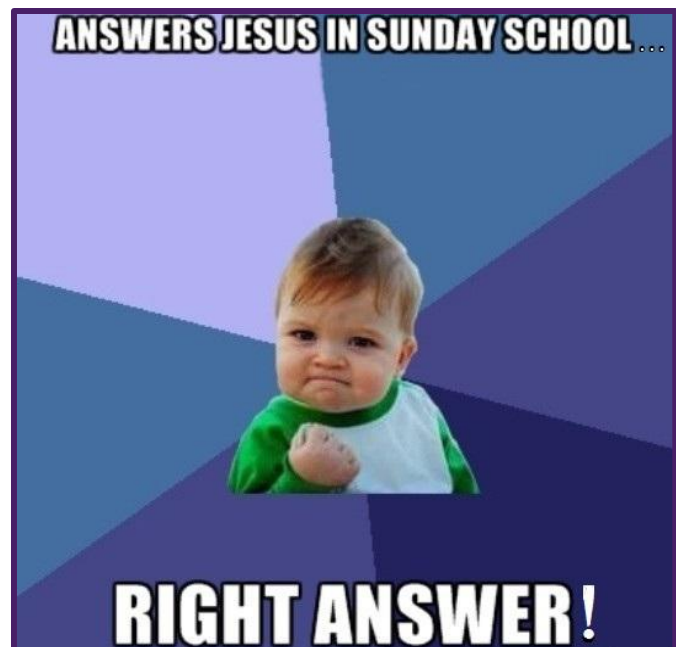


It's not rocket science, my Friend -- first read [Leviticus](#), then read [Hebrews](#) chapter 8, and then **read the words of Jesus Christ** ... If you do so *in this order*, and if you do so with an open Heart, I have Faith that the Truth of Love will open itself to your eyes that still do not quite See, and to your ears that still do not quite Hear ... Peace!

P.S. If God is perfect Love (see [Matthew 5:48](#)) and Satan is fear (which is Love's opposing force – see [1 John 4:18](#)), then it is the folks **like you & yours** who are limited in their Love for others who are being “drawn away from God by Satan” ... Think about it!



P.P.S. If God does not make sinners (I agree with you on this one as well), then **homosexuals are not sinners** ... You can look to the studies I cited above (go to pages 78-80 for the full list) to see that this is so, or you can simply use your common sense (After all, when did you choose to become straight?) ... Of course you can also look to the Scriptures; for the Bible itself confirms this Truth as well – never once condemning either homosexuals or homosexuality; not one single verse of it!



Daniel: The Bible says that we are born in sin and shaped in inequity ... When we are born into this world we are like our fathers. And Jesus tells us that we must be born again spiritually. We must renew our minds in Christ, and then we are transformed in the image of God ... We can then be adopted as Children of God, and cry together with Jesus in spirit, “Father Abba!” ... Anything else is creating a different kind of image ... The bodies that we are born into are not going to make it to Heaven. That is why we are rerouting our circuitry ... The flesh wants what the flesh wants. However, in the spiritual pursuit of things we must not despise the flesh ... God has given us life so that we can be Christ-like and give Him glory.

Scaughdt: That was a pretty intriguing response, Dan – and I actually happen to agree with pretty much all of it (though in all probability from a different, more Jesus-centered perspective) ... That having been said, could you please explain how it relates to the topic at hand? Namely, how it relates to **A**) whether or not homosexuality itself is a sin (if so, please cite me a verse that says the same), ... **B**) why gay sex is a more serious “mortal sin” than the other, far more prevalent heterosexual capital offenses mentioned in the Old Testament (sins that you fail to condemn or even discuss), and ... **C**) whether or not you would attend a sermon given by a celibate, non-sinning, openly homosexual preacher (and if not, why not) ... Thanks!

Lucy: Dan, what have here is someone being guided by someone other than the Holy Spirit -- and I pray God will open their eyes!

Scaughdt: Lucy, feel free to check out [Matthew 7:15-20](#), and realize thereby that you are clearly pointing your arrogantly accusatory finger in the wrong direction ...



“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. **You will know them by their fruits.** Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit ... Thus **YOU WILL KNOW THEM BY THEIR FRUITS.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:15-20)

Lucy: I believe it is you, Scaughdt, who is trying to teach a different Gospel!

Scaughdt: Yes, I am – the Gospel of Jesus Christ!!!* ...



*Jesus identifies **his** Gospel (**not** Paul's misconception of the same) in two particular places in the Bible -- in [Matthew 10:7](#) (where he reminds us all that the Kingdom of Heaven of which he speaks is already Here & Now; alive **in every moment** of our lives), and in [Matthew 22:12-14](#) (where he reminds us that the only way for us to enter this Kingdom – **his** Kingdom – is to sacrifice our own wants & needs – &/or confront our own fears – in order to give Love &/or selfless service to others).

“As you go, proclaim **this** Good News: ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is [already] at hand’ ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the Love of many will grow cold. But the one who endures [in Love] to the end will be saved. And **this** Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ...” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14)



Dialogue #13 ... my Fourth Question

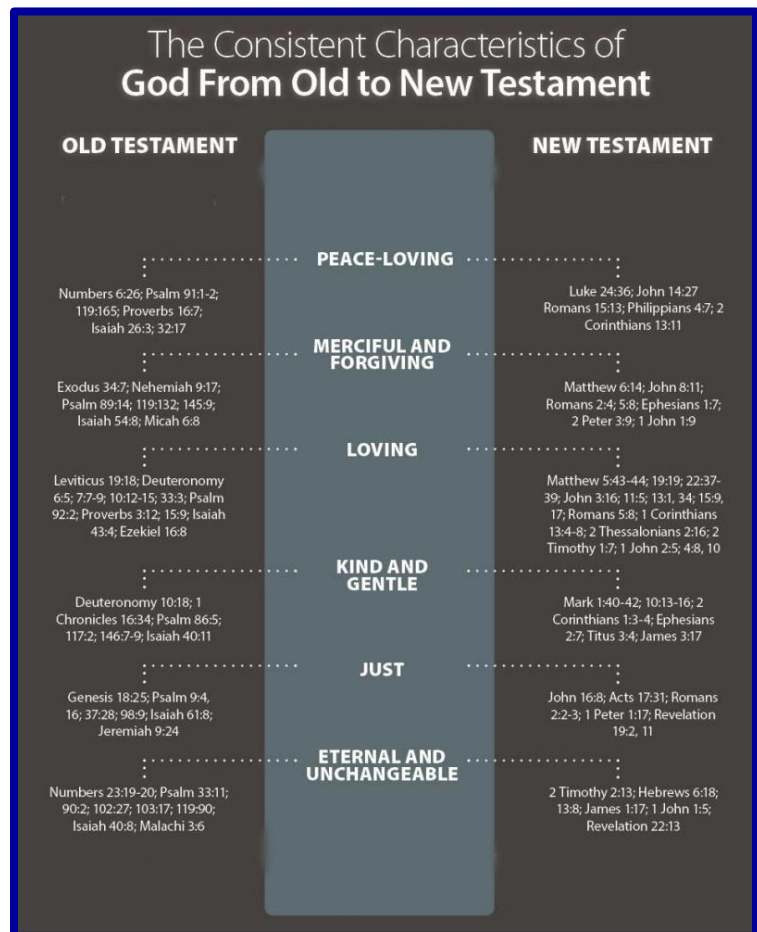
Scaughdt: I am curious (I sincerely don't know what you all believe about this one) – seeing as how roughly 60% of Christians now accept that homosexual love-making is **not** a sin, does that mean that these worshipers are blaspheming against the seemingly clear prohibitions against that act cited in **Leviticus**? And how about heterosexual pastors who openly support and even facilitate homosexual marriages? Are they committing the sin of blasphemy as well?

Question #04: Are Christians who preach an acceptance of homosexuality or an acceptance of homosexual Love committing the sin of blasphemy?

Diana: Look, people cannot make God into their own image by twisting the Bible around to fit their lifestyle. Gays are wrong, and Hell-bound if they do not repent. That is the bottom line ... God is a loving God indeed, but He has rules for us that we are to live by and respect ... We are to Love Him for what He has done for us ... Praise God!

Scaughdt: But Diana, the Bible itself actually *refutes your claim!* ... I mean, you *might* be ultimately right, of course (none of us will know for sure until after our respective deaths), and yet the Bible **never** once says that you are. Or can you give me a Scripture verse (even one would be enough) that actually affirms your judgment against homosexuals &/or homosexuality?

P.S. By the way, according to Jesus at least (whose opinion *should* be pretty important to you), God's perfect LOVE (**Matthew 5:48**) has no limits (**John 5:22 + Matthew 18:22**). It is completely unconditional, and as such has no punishment attached to it whatsoever (**1 John 4:18**) ... To read the Bible differently is acceptable, of course, *and* that is the way the *Pharisees* read the Bible – *not* the way Jesus wanted us to read it! ... And my understanding this Truth doesn't mean that I am "making God in my image" – it simply means that I am accepting and following and revering the all-Loving & all-merciful Father of Jesus *in the Bible*; an all-forgiving and consistently gentle heavenly Father who can occasionally be found in the Old Testament as well!



Dialogue #14 ... on teaching Inequities

Daniel: It is a snare and a trap to compare one sin against the other. That is why I choose not to assist the accuser of the brethren. The Devil is out to destroy us all. He is the enemy of our souls. It is not cool to create a God in our own image. It is not cool to be a teacher of inequities. So, Scaughdt -- good luck to you. As it relates to the sin of homosexuality, I do not believe that your ideas are Christ-centered.

Scaughdt: You know, I sort of agree with you once again, Dan ... And I *definitely* believe that we humans (*all* of us – including *you*) need to quit putting *our* limits on God – *especially* on God's Grace & God's Forgiveness & God's LOVE!!! ... And I am also down with not being a “teacher of inequities” – which is ironically exactly why I am so passionate about championing the “greater God” within the Bible’s texts (well, at least a God of a far greater Love) – a God who shows no partiality *whatsoever*; including against homosexuals!

As far as my ideas being “Christ-centered” goes, you can rest assured that they most certainly are! ... The only place Jesus talks about sex & lust in the entire Bible is in [Matthew 19:12](#), where he encourages *all* of us – straight people & homosexuals alike – to avoid any form of sexual expression as often as possible. I have tested the Fruit of this teaching, and have found it to be Good; having personally rediscovered that all forms of actualized sexual desire ultimately keep us away from God and distracted from serving others.

And yet that is not what this discussion is about ... We are talking here about homosexual sex being judged with a more strict standard and receiving a far harsher punishment than straight sex. And we are talking about you & yours refusing an invitation to listen to a gay preacher share the Word of God solely because he is gay – and this, even if he happens to be celibate ... *That* is bigotry, my Friend, and *that* has nothing at all to do with The Way of Christ!

Much Peace to you, my Brother ... Even though we seem to radically disagree on this very important issue, I bet it would be cool to hang out with you and our Bibles and chat about these & other things over tea ...



Vanessa: “It is not cool to be a teacher of inequities” – No kidding! I wouldn't want to be condemning anyone based only on my personal interpretation of the words in the Bible. God's grace and Love are so much more encompassing than that! I live the way that is right for me and I Love all others without judgment. I would hate to be held accountable for chasing someone away from God with words that are critical or intolerant or condemnatory. So I encourage *everyone* to walk their own walk with God regardless. And by encourage, I mean openly support – and by openly support, I mean selflessly serve. 😊

I'm not opposed to Loving my enemies because I know God's plan is bigger than my life and greater than my understanding. And I do not feel that “creating a God in our image” includes participating in our own sins while condemning others for theirs ... And Diana, I send you much compassion. You place God in a box, as though you know His every decision and are certain of the specific applications of His perfect Grace. I wonder if you have read or followed this thread in its entirety, and I wonder if you have considered what Old Testament laws *you* have possibly broken or are possibly still breaking.

Lucy: We have broken many laws, Vanessa. And yet we have redemption for them through Jesus who paid the price for our sins. We will not die for our sins, as he has already done that for us ... The wages of sin is “DEATH” -- without Jesus dying for our sins, we would have to die for them! *We* have salvation through Jesus Christ ... Only the ones that that ask Jesus to save them and turn from their sin will be saved from the second death. He can cleanse everyone from unrighteousness -- even homosexuals, *if* they will turn to him and away from their sin -- plain and simple!

God makes it very clear who He is, and has set guidelines for us to follow. You can choose -- just like the homosexual -- to live without the salvation of Jesus. That is your choice I know that Scaughdt does not believe in salvation, and you can choose to follow his teachings if you wish, but his view is **not** from the Word of God -- because he takes away the main message of SALVATION, which was the sole purpose of Jesus Christ; to come and save us sinners!

Vanessa: Lucy, you might find it interesting to know that I already know how Christianity works, and that I live one block from my church ... As I've said before, there are many Christians who believe similarly to how we do about homosexuality, about God's unconditional Love, and about what it means to Love your neighbor. You are not a perfect person and therefore you cannot come close to grasping the magnitude of God's perfect Grace. You don't have to choose to support homosexuality, Lucy, and yet you also do not have to point a condemnatory finger at homosexuals either. If you wish, you can simply Love – Love, the action; Love, the verb. Those like you & yours who choose to not pull the plank from their own eyes before pointing fingers at the specks in others' will face consequences.

And by the way, since you know so much about homosexuality being a choice, I'm wondering: did God somehow cure you of *your* homosexuality, Lucy? And in that same vein, I wonder: does God always cure cancer of those who have the highest Faith? No, he doesn't ... It's obviously not always God's plan to “cure” us. Sometimes it's God's plan give those nearby the opportunity to live his Word and *Love them anyway*. You may not know that though, because your self-righteousness could be getting in the way of your ability to take God out of the very small box in which you've placed him.



Lucy-Spew #08 ... on the Bible & Clarity

Lucy: Vanessa, the Bible is **clear** on sin, and you can call me self-righteous all you want. It will *not* change what God has said to be sin! ...

“While God wants us to condemn sin, He does not want us to be nasty to those who are guilty, as if we were more righteous than they are ... One serious problem that we face in dealing with this error stems from the ambiguous nature of the word ‘tolerance.’ At one time that word meant essentially the same thing as hating the sin, but not the sinner. However, the anti-Christian element in our society now portrays all who condemn sin as being intolerant, and *that* is where Christians must draw the line. Because people must see their sin before they will be able to see their need for a Savior, condemning sin goes hand in hand with bringing people to Christ. That being the case, love requires us to condemn every evil, including adultery and homosexuality, while those who tell the guilty that they have no need to repent are guilty of satanic hatred.”¹⁸ ...

“Let me [also] say that I can judge no one else's salvation. Only God can ultimately know if a person is saved or not. Of course, if a person has surrendered his or her life to Jesus Christ and accepted what the Bible says a person must do to be saved, then that person *will* be saved. According to the Bible, a key step in salvation is repentance. Repentance and salvation are connected over and over (see [Acts 2:38](#), [Mark 1:14-15](#), [2 Corinthians 7:10](#), [Matthew 4:17](#), [Hebrews 6:1](#)) ... In coming to Jesus, we must *all* admit that we are sinners, and that we need his sacrificial payment for our sins. We must also feel great sorrow and remorse for our sins, and be willing to turn from them, forsake them, and go in a new direction with our lives. This is repentance ... If we are willing to turn, God will help us. However, if we come to Christ unwilling to turn from sin, then we cannot have a saving relationship with Him ...


If a person says they are saved, and they are still practicing unrepentant sin, then the Bible calls them a liar (see [1 John 2:4](#) – also [1 John 3:4-9](#), [1 John 5:18](#), [Hebrews 10:26-27](#), [Titus 1:15-16](#)) ... One cannot be saved and practice sin because the Holy Spirit lives in *all* believers (see [Romans 8:9-11](#), [Ephesians 1:13-14](#)) ... The Holy Spirit will convict us of sin ([John 16:8](#)), lead us to truth ([John 14:17](#), [John 15:26](#)), and direct us ([Acts 20:22](#), [Acts 11:12](#)) ... In other words, it is *impossible* for a Christian to sin without conviction ...

This does not mean that a Christian cannot struggle with sin, or struggle to overcome a certain sin that has a grip on his or her life, but we certainly are not going to ever be ‘comfortable’ in our sin ... [Indeed] we will be miserable!”¹⁹

¹⁸ This passage is directly quoted from an article by Gary Ray Branscome; a *lay* evangelical who openly professes to follow the theology of William Tyndale, the famed 16th Century reformist who believed that salvation comes solely via faith, that the 2nd Coming of Christ was real & imminent, and that human Souls were not immortal until saved.

¹⁹ This passage directly quotes an article (without citation) from the www.jesusalive.cc website; a webpage run by Steve Shirley – a *lay* evangelical who felt called to start a Christian website some years after being “saved” at a Billy Graham Crusade in 1994.

“When we think about our sins, we have to admit that they are wrong and that they are displeasing to God. But what does God say in His Word? He says that, ‘If we confess our sins, He will be faithful and just’ (1 John 1:9) ... When God looks at us, He sees us ‘in Christ.’ No matter how many times we fail, God promises to forgive us when we confess our sins to Him. God does not like our sins, but He loves us. His love for us never changes. God says in His Word, ‘I have loved you with an everlasting Love.’ (Jeremiah 31:3)”²⁰ ... You cannot remain deliberately in your sin, and any church that teaches the same is going against God’s words!


Vanessa: Do you know what Lucy? The main difference between you & I is that I don’t try to change what God says, nor do I try to make excuses to avoid following the words of Jesus Christ ... I guess perhaps the Holy Spirit hasn’t convicted you of your hypocrisy, or maybe you aren’t truly saved yet ... Notice when I brought up politics in an earlier comment, you said we weren’t talking about politics. Notice as well that I didn’t go into detail about politics then because I wasn’t truly discussing politics. No, I was using that analogy to point out your inconsistencies related to the condemnation of sin. I brought up politics to point out your hypocrisy ... You are so adamant about not hearing a gay minister preach, and yet you will openly support and vote for a greedy, murdering, lying politician (maybe using the excuse that he is a “lesser evil”) ... So, with this all in mind, I’m curious: are you miserable in your sin when you support corrupt & immoral politicians? Are you miserable in your sin when you choose to support animal cruelty with your food choices? Or are you not miserable at all when you make these choices – because you aren’t truly a Christian? ... Lucy, you are picking only some sins to condemn while leaving many others untouched ... This is inconsistent, and this is hypocritical. 

Lucy: I think it is *you*, Vanessa, who is the one that is miserable! This thread is about whether we would listen to a gay preacher, and because we said no -- and have given you a legitimate reason why we would *not* do so, you have become hostile! You choose to see what you want to see, and to hear what you want to hear! We have been talking about *all* sexual sins; not just the homosexual sin! You are a typical liberal and it is showing! These gay preachers are *not* setting a good example, and they are going against what God tells us is sin! They are *living* in their sin, and *they are boastful of it!* ... So you can call me a hypocrite and whatever else you want. I would *not* take my child to a church and lead him to believe that homosexuality is acceptable in God’s eyes! You can go to your church that condones these sins and set a different example for your child if you wish ... You can even have a pedophile working in the daycare center of your church; a pedophile taking care of your child, because you and your church see no harm in teaching that God condones such sins ... God loves these people, and we as Christians tell them of the love of Jesus – unlike you & yours who lead them on and say that their sin is OK in God’s eyes ... So who loves them more, Vanessa? If my child or any other child was doing something that could hurt or even kill them and I saw that my interference could protect or save them, then I would not hesitate to do so! ... Please show me where God says that sin is acceptable. You say it is OK, so *show me* where God says so


²⁰ This passage directly quotes (without citation) from the www.ubdavid.org website -- an evangelical webpage that, interestingly enough, lists one of the Bible’s few clearly pro-gay verses (1 Samuel 18:1) in its Method Statement, *and* a webpage that claims as its primary goal to have everyone “grow up to be just like David” – a well-known Old Testament murderer & adulterer, and openly described as a homosexual in the Old Testament as well!



Vanessa: Actually, no. I am far from miserable, my Friend. And while I cannot imagine why you would gather that from my response, I guess maybe you could be projecting your own misery upon me ... Then again, maybe not.

Nevertheless, I would like to sincerely apologize if I have come across as hostile or if you felt insulted by my words. It was never my intention to have you feel that way. I became passionate in my response because I genuinely can't understand why you wouldn't go to a church and listen to a gay preacher ... You say, "We have been talking about *all* sexual sins; not just the homosexual sin", and yet quite frankly, Lucy, this is simply not true ... This entire thread was based solely on "homosexual sin" and your contributions have been consistently supportive of the denouncement of the same ... And you have made many quotes that prove this to be so – You said, "He would not be teaching the truth of the Word of God, because he would be going against the teaching that he is to turn from his homosexual acts, not embrace them", and you also said, "No one said that being gay is a sin; the sexual act is!" ... And you said these things even though you don't know the minister in question personally, and thus also can't know what he is or is not doing in the privacy of his own home ... 

You also said, "These gay preachers are *not* setting a good example, and they are going against what God tell us is sin! They are living in their sin, and they are boastful of it." ... With all due respect, Lucy, this statement is biblically incorrect (by your own admission even) ... Again, the Bible itself *never* condemns homosexuality, only acts of gay sex or gay lust.

And you also said, "You can go to your church that condones these sins and set a different example for your child ... You can even have a pedophile working in the daycare center of your church; a pedophile taking care of your child, because you and your church see no harm in teaching that God condones such sins." ... **Lucy!** How can you not understand that *comparing homosexuality* (or even the victimless sin of consensual homosexual sex) *to the brutal crime of pedophilia is itself a flagrant form of bigotry!?!?* 

Finally, I wonder what you would do about a heterosexual minister who is a swindler – or an adulterer – or a blasphemer? I just wonder why you condemn some supposed sins so emphatically while refusing to condemn other sins with equal fervor? I see hypocrisy here, Lucy, and I see someone with a heavy personal bias towards people who are gay. My Friend – please – have the courage to at least examine this within your Self.

IF YOU CAN HATE THE
SIN BUT NOT THE SINNER...
I CAN HATE THE **BELIEF**
BUT NOT THE BELIEVER.



Lucy: Vanessa, we are *not* comparing people. We are comparing their acts of **sexual sin!** *None of these sins are acceptable to God,* though maybe they are acceptable to the fictional God that you and Scaughdt are trying to create in your own image ... Read to whole Word of God! ... You never showed me where God said sin is acceptable – You only provided me your own version.

Vanessa: Lucy, I don't believe you took the time to Hear what I was saying with your Heart. I realize that you *believe* that you are only comparing sinful acts – and you used the examples of pedophilia and homosexuality to do so. Of course, being gay in & of itself **is not a sin** – whereas pedophilia is one of the worst sins imaginable, so your comparison falls very flat indeed. My Friend, your eyes are feasting upon only what you *want* to see – and unfortunately only what you *want* to judge, instead of what is *actually* right in front of you. I read Jesus' words in the Bible not only with my eyes but also with my Heart, Lucy. My Love for all is how I show my Love of God ...


And this leads to another one of our major differences – the fact that I will go *anywhere* I feel led by God to go. If I feel led by God to go to a church where there is a gay man reading the Word of Christ, then I am there. I'm not there to analyze every speck within a person and judge whether or not they are living correctly or incorrectly. It is my job and indeed a gift given to me by God to Love others and show them the Love and Peace that God shows me ... I don't question God, I just do so – because the fruit that it bears is *far* greater than the judgment or condemnation I could be offering them instead ... If I come to deeply know a person and we build a relationship where God leads us to speak more deeply about sin and virtue, then so be it. But until then I keep my judgmental mouth shut and just extend Love & Kindness – just like Jesus wanted us *all* to do.


Sure, I *could* walk down the street pointing my finger and tapping people on the shoulder and saying, “The Bible says don't do that” or, “You're doing that wrong” or, “Excuse me sir, [Leviticus](#) says ...”, **and yet** I have found that such actions always bear rotten fruit. Even with all of the facts that I can see, I am reminded that there are many more facts about every individual that I cannot ever know. Only God has such Whole Vision, so I am given the privilege of being a *humble* extension of God's **Love**, not a judgmental one ... Indeed, I am not God, so I do not attempt to do what only God can do.

Ok, I think that is all I will offer for now. I know it isn't Scripture, and yet it *is* what God has spoken to us all -- and what continues to speak to me loudly & clearly every day.




Lucy: Vanessa, the Word of God tells us the Truth, and God is the one who has said what sin is ... We have not judged anyone; we have actually welcomed the homosexual to our churches in the hope that he or she will repent from their sin and accept the gift of salvation from Jesus ... Love does *not* justify sin! And you *still* haven't shown me where God said that sin is fine with Him! I really want to know where this is in God's Word ... Please respond!

Vanessa: Lucy, again you have superficially glossed over what has been said (you frequently do this) ... Regardless of why you are doing so, it is most unfortunate that though you can read with your eyes, it appears as though you are unable to Hear with your Heart ... I find it most interesting (and at times frustrating) that you accuse others of placing words in your mouth while doing exactly the same thing to them! 

And where on this Earth did I *ever* say that Love justifies sin?!?!? Don't bother looking in this thread – you won't find such a falsehood from me in here. Also, I never said that the Bible states that “sin is fine with God” ... Heavens, you are simply **not** listening (something that is definitely required to have a conversation) ... My Friend, you are more than welcome to re-read & re-consider my comments, and then to respond whenever you wish. 

Scaughdt: Lucy, greetings to you, my Friend! If you would be so kind, please allow me to make a few comments on – and offer a few responses to – the recent comment you made (on pages 128-129 herein) ...

Lucy #061: First of all, you open by stating that, “the Bible is **clear** on sin, and you can call me self-righteous all you want ... It will *not* change what God has said to be sin!”

Exactly, my Friend! No matter what we *wish* the Bible said or didn't say about sin, it says what it says. And what it says is well worth listening to – especially *for you* & yours ... For the Bible says that **arrogance** will keep us *all* from entering Jesus' Kingdom of Heaven (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) ... And the Bible says that we are *all* to avoid openly condemning the sins of others (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) ... And the Bible lists quite a few sins quite specifically that the God of Love understandably would never favor (like adultery, and rape, and murder, and theft, and kidnapping, and lying) ... **And yet** the Bible **never** – not a single time within its 31,000+ verses; not once does it **ever** say that homosexuality itself is a sin. Nor does it even indirectly imply that anything that Oliver & Rashad Allen are doing in this post's original picture is a sin either ... **NOT ONCE!** 

Or would you care to cite us a verse that says otherwise?



Lucy #062: You then note that, “While God wants us to condemn sin, He does not want us to be nasty to those who are guilty, as if we were more righteous than they are.”

YES! Jesus would totally harmonize with this particular sentiment – *and* it is even more important for you & yours to *also* remember that, no matter how sweetly you ever utter it, there is nothing “nastier” than telling others that God will damn them to Hell if they do not alter the very essence of who they are – and that there really is nothing more arrogant than telling others that you & you alone somehow have access to an understanding of *the* way to read the Bible (or worship God; or live life) that they do not have!



Lucy #063: You then go on to say, “At one time [intolerance] meant essentially the same thing as ‘hating the sin, but not the sinner’, and yet the anti-Christian element in our society now portrays all who condemn sin as intolerant. And that is where Christians must draw the line.”

Actually, my dear Friend, the problem we are having – not only in our society in general, but also specifically in this very thread – is just the opposite. For the meaning of “intolerance” is anything but ambiguous. Indeed, according to quite a few popular dictionaries, **intolerance** means “an unwillingness to accept views, beliefs, &/or behaviors that differ from one's own”. Looking to the thesaurus, some common synonyms for this term (another good way to understand a word's true meaning) are “bigotry, narrow-mindedness, small-mindedness, parochialism, insularity, fanaticism & dogmatism.” In essence, regardless of how one might try to dilute its meaning, it is exceptionally clear that “intolerance” is a highly undesirable trait to express. It is clear that it is a sin whenever it is enlivened, and it is just as clear that *you & yours* are enlivening it whenever you condemn homosexuals!



Lucy #064: Next you state that, “Because people must see their sin before they are able to see their need for a Savior, condemning sin goes hand in hand with bringing people to Christ.”

Well, while I *can* see how you & yours might *think* that this is the case, there is at least one major problem with this particular belief – namely, the simple and irrefutable **fact** that Jesus Christ himself clearly *disagrees*. Indeed, not only does Jesus disagree with your contentions here, he repeatedly & consistently preaches *exactly the opposite* beliefs!

Please consider well the following words of Jesus Christ:



“Why do you call me ‘Good’; ***no one is Good but God alone*** ... I do not accept glory from human beings ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... And whoever believes in me believes not in me, but in the One who sent me ... And whoever believes in me, will ***DO the works I do***.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 10:18 + John 5:41 + John 6:47 + John 12:44 + John 14:12)

“Why do you not ***discern for yourselves*** what is Right? ... On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that ***I am in you*** ... And the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you everything, and remind you of all that I have said to you.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 12:57 + John 14:20 + John 14:26)

“They who have my Commandments ***and keep them*** are those who love me; and those who love me will be loved by my Father, and I will love them and reveal myself to them ... This is my Commandment: that you ***Love one another*** just as I have Loved you.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 14:21 + John 15:12)

“***Do not judge***, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! ***First take the log out of your own eye***, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First ***clean the inside of your own cup***, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26)

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever ***becomes humble*** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4)

“By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you ***show Love towards one another*** ... My Father is glorified by this: that you ***bear much Fruit*** and thereby become my disciples.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:35 + John 15:8)



Lucy #065: You continue by saying, “That being the case, love requires us to condemn every evil, including adultery and homosexuality, while those who tell the guilty that they have no need to repent are guilty of satanic hatred.”

Frankly, my dear, there is so much blatantly wrong with this sentence, that I really don’t know where to begin. While Paul would admittedly have totally agreed with its take on things, Jesus would have actually denounced it openly as one of the greatest of blasphemies!



***Firstly**, seeing as how punishment is of fear (see [1 John 4:18](#)), and seeing as how punishment requires condemnation, and seeing as how true Love knows no fear (see [1 John 4:18](#)) – and therefore knows no punishment (again, see [1 John 4:18](#)), it goes without saying that Love – real, perfect, unconditional Divine Love – actually requires us to **avoid** condemning sin & to **avoid** condemning evil at all costs! Indeed, to do otherwise is to assist and strengthen the force that opposes God Himself – to do so is to actually assist the work of Satan!



***Secondly**, while adultery is indeed a highly prevalent sin that Jesus clearly & specifically abhorred (see [Matthew 7:25-26](#)), homosexuality is **not**. Lucy, it would be bad enough for you to call homosexuality a sin, but to label it a form of “evil” is to become an agent of evil *yourself*! Indeed, of the 33,000+ verses in the Bible, not one of them ever condemns either homosexuals or homosexuality itself ... **not a single one**!



***Thirdly**, that you are indeed quoting a live false prophet becomes exceptionally clear when we read his final phrase of this particular statement – “that those who tell the *guilty* that they have no need to repent are [themselves] *guilty of satanic hatred*” ... I mean, it really doesn’t get any more dysfunctional and non-Divine and anti-Christian than that!!!



Lucy #066: Then you radically shift gears when you start quoting from Steve Shirley, noting firstly that, “Only God can ultimately know if a person is saved or not.”

Yes! Why are you quoting this man, Lucy? This is exactly what *I* have been saying all along – and it is exactly what Jesus says throughout the Gospels as well. Indeed, with this one utterance, Mr. Shirley just contradicted pretty much everything you have been saying up to now! For it is true indeed that *if* there is a perfect & all-knowing Celestial Being waiting to judge our worthiness after we die, it is certainly the case that **He & only He** can do that judging – that no single human on the face of the Earth is in a position where he or she can accurately judge the sins of another. Which is probably why Jesus made such a fuss about the Pharisees in his day – why he was so determined to get them to stop judging others (see [John 8:7](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) et al) and why he was so determined to get us all to stop doing the same as well (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 18:22](#) et al).



Lucy #067: Next, you utter (again, via Mr. Shirley) the subtly hypocritical: “Of course, if a person has surrendered his or her life to Jesus Christ and accepted what the Bible says a person must do to be saved, then that person *will* be saved.”

Bingo from me again, my Friend! And yet why is this statement “subtly hypocritical”, you might ask? Well, first of all because it is actually *you* & yours who have quite clearly not accepted what Jesus says a person must do to be saved (see [Matthew 7:21-22](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [John 13:34-35](#) et al), and secondly, because *you* yourself essentially just admitted (albeit by proxy) that **Oliver Clyde Allen is saved!** And since you now realize that he is indeed at least as justified as any other regularly sinning heterosexual pastor, you must also finally be ready to admit that you are indeed ready to go and listen to him preach the Word of God right?

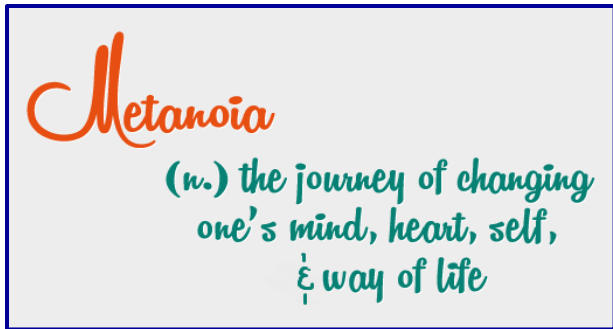


Lucy #068: Then you (and Steve Shirley) make a very common contextual error when you state, “According to the Bible, a key step in salvation is repentance.”

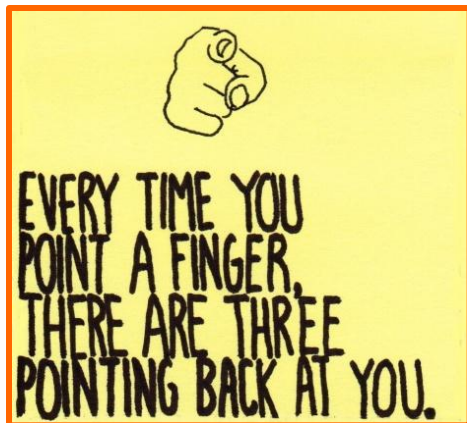
You see, even though repentance & salvation *are* repeatedly interconnected in the Scriptures, those pairings do *not* reflect the repentance that Steve Shirley fancies in this particular quote. For actual **Repentance** has nothing at all to do with “admitting that we are sinners” or “needing Jesus sacrificial payment” or “feeling sorrow and remorse” for our wrongdoings (as Paul would have us wrongly believe – see [2 Corinthians 7:10](#) et al) ... Rather, to fully & truly **REPENT**, we must – as Shirley (unwittingly) correctly notes – “turn from them, forsake them, and go in a new direction with our lives” ... For “repentance” in the ancient manuscripts was originally represented by the Greek word *metanoeo* (Strong’ # 3340) – a term which meant “to have moved in a completely different direction &/or to live in a completely different manner, with a completely different state of mind” ... You see, my Friend, for Jesus at least (unlike the vast majority of modern-day evangelical worshippers & fundamentalist scholars) real **Repentance** was active; real **Repentance** was then – and ever remains today – a verb!

“I have not come to call the righteous, but rather sinners to repentance ... Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven *is* at hand ... The time *is* fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God *is* at hand, so repent, and believe in the Good News ... Whoever believes in me, *will DO the works I do.*”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 5:32 + Matthew 4:17 + Mark 1:15 + John 14:12)



Lucy #069: Finally, you quite correctly claim that, “If a person says they are saved, and they are practicing unrepentant sin, the Bible calls them a liar ... In other words, it is *impossible* for a Christian to sin without conviction.”



That’s right, Lucy – which means that it is high-time for *you* & yours to take a long, hard look in the mirror, my Friend. For it is actually *you* & yours who are claiming to be saved while practicing the unrepentant sin of **arrogance** (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 23:12](#)) ... and it is *you* & yours who are claiming to be saved while practicing the unrepentant sin of **hypocrisy** (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) ... and it is *you* & yours who are claiming to be saved while practicing the unrepentant sin of **bigotry!** (see [John 8:7](#) + [John 13:34-35](#))



Dialogue #15 ... Question 4 asked Anew

Scaughdt: I have a sincere request for information ... It seems that we got so caught up in other topics that no one answered my fourth question (see page 125), and it is a question where I truly don't have much personal knowledge and would sincerely like to hear a few thoughts ...

So, it seems to me that Lucy & Bart & Diana (and to a degree Dan) are all saying that homosexuality (or homosexual intercourse at the very least) is an extra-mortal sin. As such, it also seems to me that it would therefore logically be blasphemous for a Christian to openly proclaim that this is not the case. And thus it also seems that to me that [Leviticus 19:12](#), [Leviticus 22:32](#) & [Leviticus 24:16](#) might all apply in such situations (especially if the ones in question openly claim to pardon &/or sanction homosexual sex in Jesus' name – which many progressive Christians do). So, that all having been said, I wonder what the eternal consequences of such a repetitive violation of the Law would be ... Can anyone clarify this for me?

Lucy: No one has the right to pardon sin and say that it is OK, not even professed Christians ... Only Jesus can wash away sin! ... “To call oneself an authentic Christian and say God condones the sexual act is to go against the teaching of God's Word, and I would have to question whether or not they are truly Christian, or merely misguided ... A practicing homosexual is in direct contradiction of Biblical teaching and living contrary to the ‘abundant life’ promised by Jesus ... Practicing homosexuality is most definitely sinful and contradictive of biblical teaching on God's order for human relationships and family”²¹ ... “[Homosexuals] aren't choosing to be attracted to the same sex, but, like the rest of us, they have a sinful heart that is filled with distorted, evil desires. They are choosing to act out on those sinful desires rather than trusting in Jesus – just like we used to before we knew Jesus. What gay men and women need is not to make a choice to become straight, but to make a choice to come to Christ for forgiveness of sins, and a new heart that loves God and hates sin.”²²

Scaughdt: Hmmm ... So I guess this means that all Presbyterians are now “misguided Christians” in your eyes (or even no longer Christians at all) – seeing has how they choose to accept homosexuals into their church, right? That doesn't sound very humble of you, Lucy, and it sure as Hell (pun intended) doesn't sound like the teachings of Jesus Christ. After all, if what you say is true, and “no one has the right to pardon sin”, then it seem logical that no one has the right to judge sin either ... Indeed, isn't that the Wisdom behind, “Vengeance is *mine*, saith the Lord” as read in [Deuteronomy 32:35](#)? Would you care to clarify this theological contradiction, my Friend?

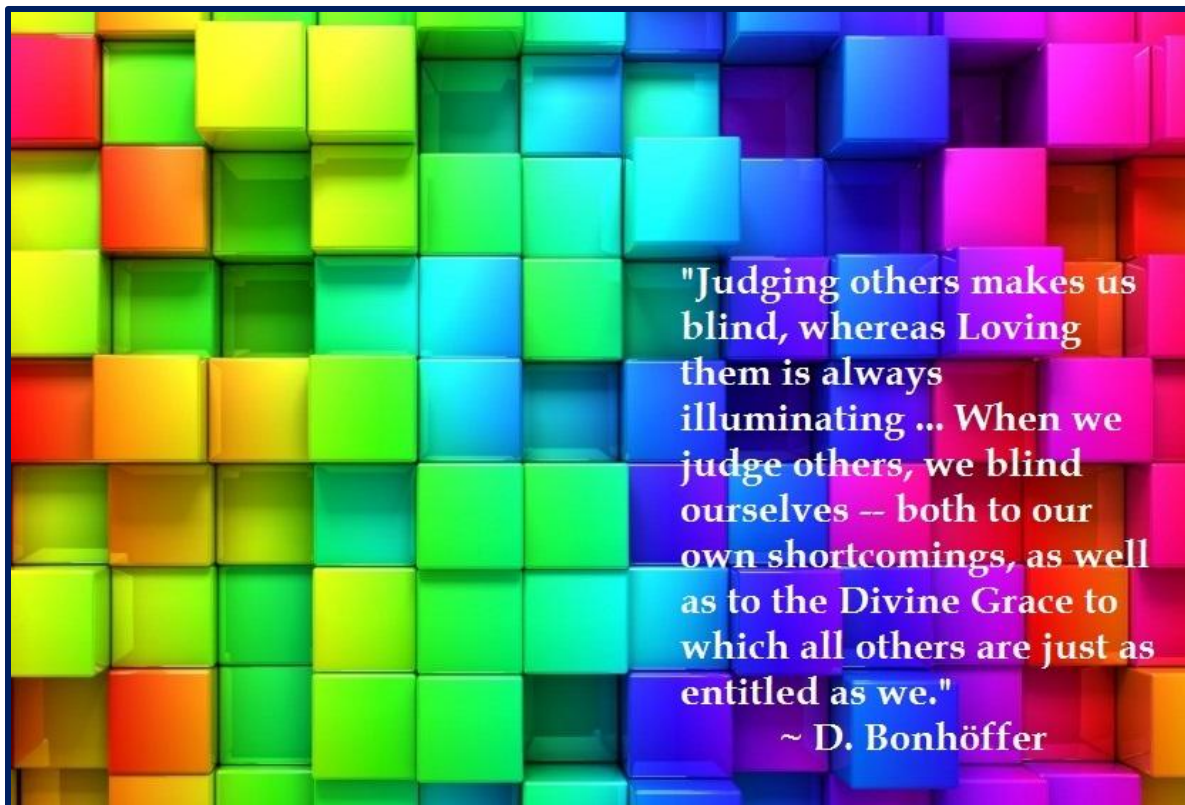


²¹ This passage was quoted (without citation) from an article on the www.charismamag.com website – an article written by *lay* evangelical Larry Tomczak; an apostolic leader of Larry Tomczak Ministries.

²² This passage was directly quoted from an article in the www.moorematt.org website, an article written by Matt Moore himself; a 30+/- year old *lay* evangelical who “converted” from homosexuality to fundamentalist Christianity, and who desires “to help the gay community see the world and themselves from a biblical perspective, and know that help is available.”

P.S. By the way, assuming that by “practicing homosexuality” you mean the act of homosexual *intercourse* prohibited by [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#) (seeing as how we have agreed already that homosexuality itself is **not a sin** – at least according to the Bible) – again, how does this prohibition relate to Presbyterians (and the other more gay-accepting Christian congregations who now comprise roughly 60% of the current Christian population) who allow two non-lusting gays to attend their church – or to get married therein – or even to preach Jesus' message from the pulpit?

P.P.S. Also, seeing as how your last paragraph applies just as readily to heterosexual Christians like yourself as it does to homosexual Christians, why are you & Bart talking about gay people at all? Don't you have enough to worry about with regards to **your own sins** & your own failings? (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) + [John 8:7](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#) et al) ... Why are you not spending your time pulling the beams from your own eyes and Loving God by Loving others (see [John 13:34-35](#) + [Matthew 5:44-48](#) + [Matthew 22:37-40](#) – the Commandment of all Commandments), instead of using your time to openly chastise homosexuals and their “sinful lifestyle”? Indeed, how are homosexual sins any worse than your own – and how can you make an exception to [Matthew 7:1-2](#) in their case (and publicly condemn their “lifestyle” – and their way of living – and their way of Loving) while not mentioning your own obvious failings (e.g. arrogance & bigotry, at the very least)? ... Please explain how this is not blatant hypocrisy on your part, my Friend!



Lucy-Spew #09 ... The Blood of Christ

Lucy: Scaughdt, you don't understand because *you* don't believe in **Salvation!!!!** ... If these churches are condoning the homosexual and telling everyone that it is OK to partake in the sexual act, or even if they are condoning fornication – or *any* other sexual immorality, then they are going against the teachings of God and they are condoning **sin** ... and they are condemning themselves thereby! It is *not* OK to defy God. He has warned us that **He will not forgive any sin that has not been washed by the blood of Jesus Christ** ...

“Jesus said you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven unless you are born of the Spirit. The new birth from the Holy Spirit occurs when a person truly believes that Jesus is the Son of God and trusts in the finished work of Jesus on the cross to atone for their own sins and to justify them before God. The Scriptures say you are saved by faith, not by your own works, lest anyone should boast ([Ephesians 2:8](#)) ... Some in religious training were taught that Jesus died for their sins and that they are thus saved or justified, but in their lives there is no evidence by works of the Spirit. Do they really have Jesus, or do they only have knowledge about Him? Do they have ‘Churchianity’ or do they have Christianity? ...

True Christianity is believing that God's promise to provide a Savior was fulfilled in His Son, Jesus Christ. This promise of a Savior and a Messiah to restore man's righteousness and good works can never bring about eternal life with God because man always falls short of the required perfection necessary to dwell in the presence of a Holy God. Yet Judaism did not fail, because through the tribe of Judah a Savior from God was born ...

A large Christian denomination's leadership has become infiltrated by the elite of Satan and much of the institutional church has fallen away from the true faith and have followed doctrines of men instead. Some have a different Jesus than the Jesus of Scripture ... Fellowship with God is integrated throughout all Scripture ... Many of the church's traditions and practices are contrary to Scripture, proving that this church is far from being infallible. Satan with his wolves in sheep's clothing has infiltrated this church and corrupted it ... The Scripture says that there will be a great falling away from the true faith in the last days. It says men will not endure sound doctrine, but will have itching ears and will heap to themselves teachers that will fulfill their own lusts ([2 Timothy 4:3](#)) ... We are in those days where many in the church are following doctrines of men rather than those of the Bible.”²³

Scaughdt, it is only through Jesus and what he did on the Cross that we can be saved, and it is a choice you have to make. You can live without him and keep on sinning and defying his Word ... You can make your own way if you wish. That is what the sinner does ... And yet you cannot justify sin!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

²³ This entire passage was directly quoted from the www.thepropheticyears.com website – a webpage written & administered by Don Koenig; a *lay*, end-times evangelical proselytizer who believes – among other things – that Universalist Christians and New Age gurus are independently planning for the Rapture, that the Rapture is very imminent, that only evangelical Christians (for simplicity's sake, those who adhere strictly to the contents of [Romans 10:9](#)) will qualify to be saved once the Rapture takes place, *and* that it is **not** proper for Christians to condemn others based on their beliefs &/or practices; especially other Christians. (!)

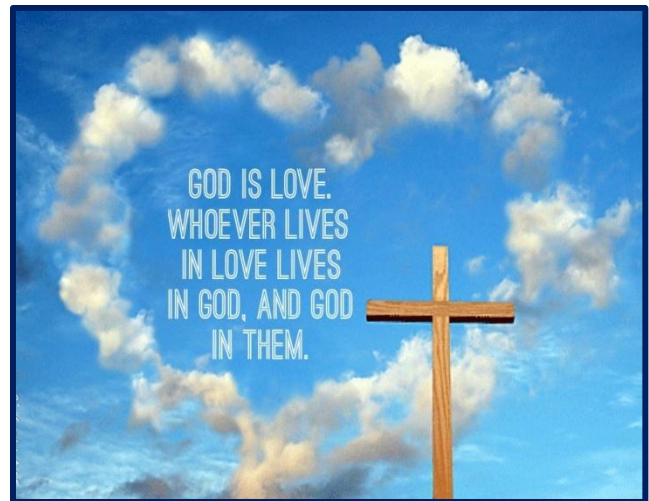


Scaughdt: OK, Lucy! There truly are an amazing array of points you mentioned in this latest comment ... And because I don't want to ignore any of them – and because I want to make sure that all you folks “reading along at home” have an easier time to gain clarity from them & feel their depth (regardless of which theological “side” you happen to take), I will now address each one of them independently & individually ...

Lucy #070: You start with a pretty bold claim – that, “you don't understand because *you* don't believe in **Salvation!**”

Ummm – I'm not quite sure where you got that one, my Friend. I've never said as much, that's for sure. Now where we *do* happen to differ is that you seem to have fallen a bit far into arrogance, and are thereby 100% certain of your own entrance into a post-mortem Paradise, while I merely have a humble faith in The Way of Jesus Christ, and thus cannot ever be certain thereof (and frankly don't really care whether I get rewarded for my beliefs after I die or not).

After all, *if* there is indeed a God ruling over us all like you say there is, then it is for that God to decide who qualifies for entrance into His (or Her) halcyon Heaven – certainly **not you** or me or any human preacher (or even the “apostle” Paul – much less the author of **Revelation**, for that matter) ... So, I think I'm just going to live my life bringing as much Joy & Peace to others as I can, and let everything else sort it itself out after I die ... If there is a God and He thinks I should come into Heaven with Him, then I will do so – *unless* I do so unfairly; unless there are others who have been banished therefrom, in which case I will humbly ask to go to Hell and Care for them instead ... For it must be obvious to anyone with even a moderate amount of moral awareness that there is no way that we can truly Love another – that there is no way for any of us to truly follow The Way of Jesus Christ – while we are worrying about our own potential damnation or hoping for our own personal Salvation, much less while feeling absolutely certain of said Salvation in that Hereafter. If God is an enlivenment of perfect Love – and if we are to emulate the same (**Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:16**), then we cannot do so while worrying about (or even focusing upon) our own potential salvation in the Hereafter.



And that, my dear Friend, is why I'm not at all concerned with what God will or won't do with me after I die ... I'm going to live a fully Loving life, and simply accept whatever comes as a result thereof ... And besides, *if* there is a God “up there somewhere” – and *if* He is a God who is petty enough to damn me to Hell simply for not worshiping Him correctly, then I frankly don't want to spend even a month with Him anyway – much less an eternity!*

[**Unless*, of course, I could somehow badger God into changing His mind and returning to The Way of His Son – Jesus' Way of unconditional Love & perfect Grace – and thereby freeing all the Souls who have up to that point been unjustly banished to Hell. In such a case I *would* willingly stay in Heaven to do just that, though at least according to you, it doesn't look like I would have much success.]

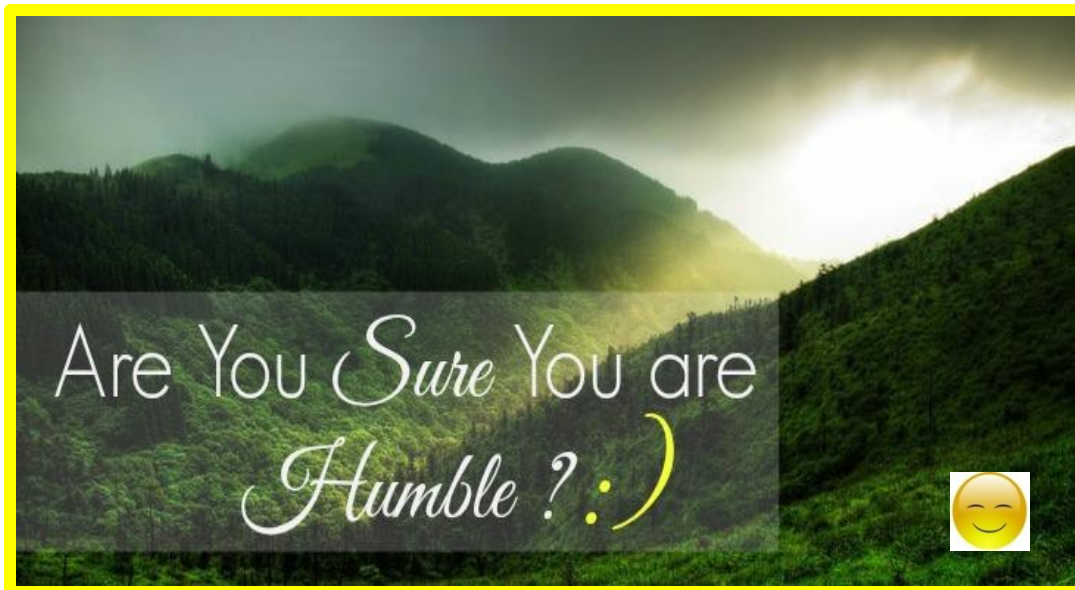


Lucy #071: Next you state that, “If these churches are condoning the homosexual and telling everyone that it is OK to partake in the sexual act, or even if they are condoning fornication – or *any* other sexual immorality, then they are going against the teachings of God and they are condoning **sin** ... and they are thereby condemning themselves!”

Ummm – What do you mean by this statement, my Friend? Do you mean that *you* have personally decided that Christians who do not interpret the Bible like *you* do will be condemned? ... Really? ... Have you personally cleared this with God, and have it directly from Him? ... He actually personally granted *you* that authority; an authority that he has denied to the vast majority of the world’s other 2+ *billion Christians* – including the vast majority of the world’s current & past Biblical scholars? ... **Really?!?! (I think not!)**



“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4)

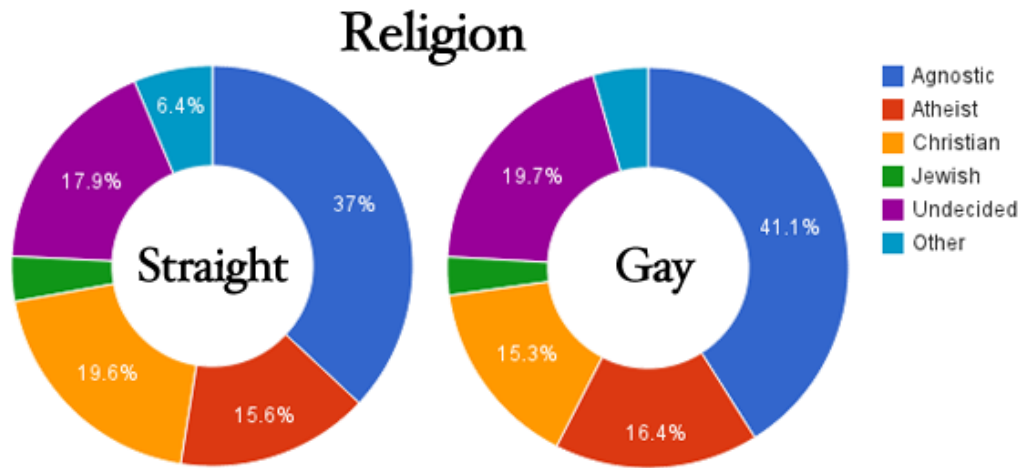


P.S. And what exactly do you mean by “condemned” here, my Friend -- if you would be so kind? And on top of that, how does it make you feel to know that so many deeply earnest believers (and so many more truly Good & Moral unbelievers) are going to be damned to an eternity in Hell simply for not bowing down correctly to your God? Do you just not care about them? How do you deal with that abject injustice? Do you just shrug your shoulders and say to yourself, “Oh well – tough luck for them. I didn’t make the rules”? ... How does that make you feel about your God? How can you even imagine looking Him in the eye and feeling anything other than disgust for what He has done to those innately Good Souls? I mean, I believe wholeheartedly that you are a patently Kind & sincerely Caring person, Lucy, so you worshipping such a cruel & callous celestial tyrant-king really makes no sense to me ... Maybe you could explain this to me. I would really appreciate it if you would at least try.



Lucy #072: You then go on to claim that, “It is **not** OK to defy God. He has warned us that He will not forgive any sin that has not been washed by the blood of Jesus Christ.”

Hmmm ... Well, aside from the fact that Jesus himself vehemently begs to differ with you on this front (see [John 5:2](#) + [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#) + [Matthew 18:22](#) et al) – and aside from the fact that being gay is itself *not a sin* at all, I wonder about all the homosexual Christians who *have* had their “gay sins” washed by the blood of Jesus Christ (just like Oliver Clyde Allen has had his sins so cleansed)... Surely they will be in Heaven with you, right? And if not, why not? And if so, how do you feel about spending eternity with (at least) tens of millions of homosexuals – and if so, why won’t you go and listen to him preach on Sunday? 🤔



Lucy #073: At this point you start quoting from Don Koenig (a deep-in-left-field, “end-times”, evangelical, online blogger) who starts by stating, “Jesus said you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven unless you are born of the Spirit. The new birth from the Holy Spirit occurs when a person truly believes that Jesus is the son of God and trusts in the finished work of Jesus on the cross to atone for their own sins and justify them before God.”

Ummm – actually, my Friend, that is *not* at all what Jesus says about being “born again” – that is what *Paul* says about it. **Jesus** made it pretty clear via his ministry what he meant by what he said in [John 3:8](#), and in light of all the self-deprecating statements he makes in the New Testament (see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 8:50-54](#), [John 12:44](#) etc – statements you have conveniently dismissed or ignored up to this point, I might add) it is also clear that he most certainly did *not* want any of us (gay or straight) to become “born again” by worshipping *him*. No, Koenig’s definition is Paul-inspired & man/church-made, and has nothing **at all** to do with The Way of Jesus Christ – a way that is to be *followed* (i.e. boldly **emulated** & enlivened) *not* worshipped.



Lucy #074: Then you continue by referencing [Ephesians 2:8](#), stating that, “The Scriptures say you are saved by faith, not by your own works, lest anyone should boast.”

Ummm – actually, that is what *Paul* says in the Scriptures (or at the very least the author of [Ephesians](#), a work mostly copied from Paul’s letter to the [Colossians](#) – see [Colossians 1:23](#) & [Colossians 2:12](#) et al), **not** James or Jesus himself ... In fact, even Paul himself (probably inadvertently) noted in his letter to the [Galatians](#) that “the only thing that counts is faith *expressing itself through Love*” (i.e. that even for Paul, faith means nothing without works – see [Galatians 5:6](#)) ... And also in fact, every single one of Jesus’ parables has a single major theme in common. Can you guess what it is? That’s right – **works over faith!!!** Consider the Parable of the Sower, Jesus’ first, and – many scholars feel – most foundational parable:

“Hear then **the Parable of the Sower**: When anyone hears the word of the Kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what is sown in the heart; this is what was sown on the path. As for what was sown on rocky ground, this is the one who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; and yet such a person has no root, but endures only for a while, and when trouble or persecution arises on account of the word, that person immediately falls away. As for what was sown among thorns, this is the one who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the lure of wealth choke the word, and it yields nothing. And yet as for what was sown on good soil, this is the one who hears the word, and understands it, and **who indeed BEARS FRUIT and yields**, in one case a hundredfold, in another sixty, and in another thirty.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 13:18-23)

Parable of the Sower
Gateway to All Parables

Understanding Parable of the Sower Properly Positions Hearers to Understand All God’s Parables

Mark 4:13: And he said to them, “Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables?”.

P.S. You know, for someone who consistently criticizes me for not using the “whole Bible” (even though I actually do), you sure do flagrantly ignore HUGE swaths of Scripture yourself, my Friend ... 😊

Lucy #075: Thereafter you go on to say, “Some in religious training were taught that Jesus died for their sins and that they are thus saved or justified, but in their lives there is no evidence by works of the Spirit. Do they really have Jesus, or do they only have knowledge about Him? Do they have ‘Churchianity’ or do they have Christianity?”

I wonder, are you talking about yourself here, my Friend? Is *your* choice to live as a modern-day Pharisee and worship the judgmental God of the Old Testament (like Paul did – see [Acts 24:14](#)) *really* evidence of the Holy Spirit working through *you*? 😲

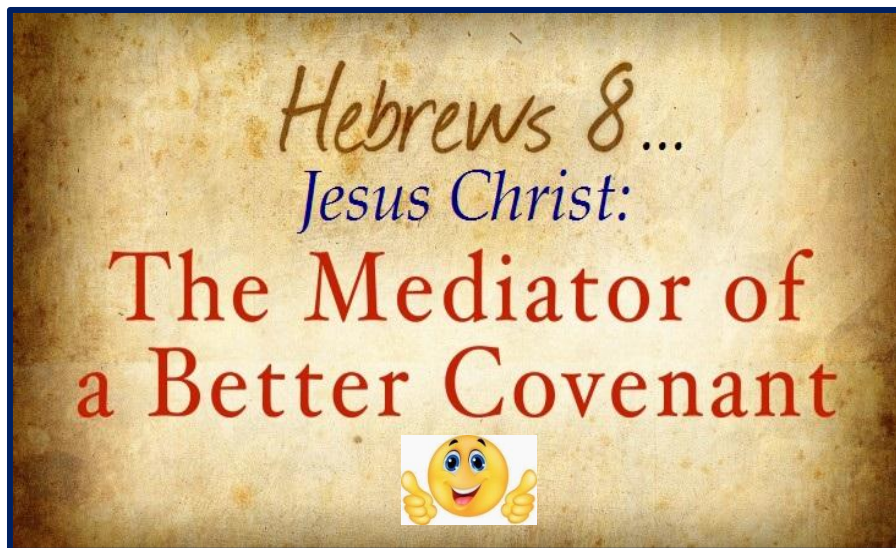
*Would Jesus *really* jive with such a conservative and limiting interpretation of the Scripture?

*Would Jesus *really* accept such an interpretation that clearly bears the rotten fruits of criticism & condemnation, bias & bigotry and division & damnation?

*Would Jesus *really* support you essentially completely ignoring not only the vast majority of his own teachings in the Gospels, but also fully denying the primary reason he came to be crucified; namely, to amend & *reform* the very same Old Testament laws (see pages 26-31 previously for massive proofs thereof) that you are so brazenly championing?

... I think **NOT!!!** (and the Bible happens to agree with me)

“The days are surely coming’, says the Lord, ‘when I will establish **a new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... And this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for **they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest**. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ **In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete**. And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.” ~ Hebrews 8:8-13



Lucy #076: And then you (again, via Mr. Koenig) continue by stating, “True Christianity is believing that God's promise to provide a Savior was fulfilled in His Son, Jesus Christ.”

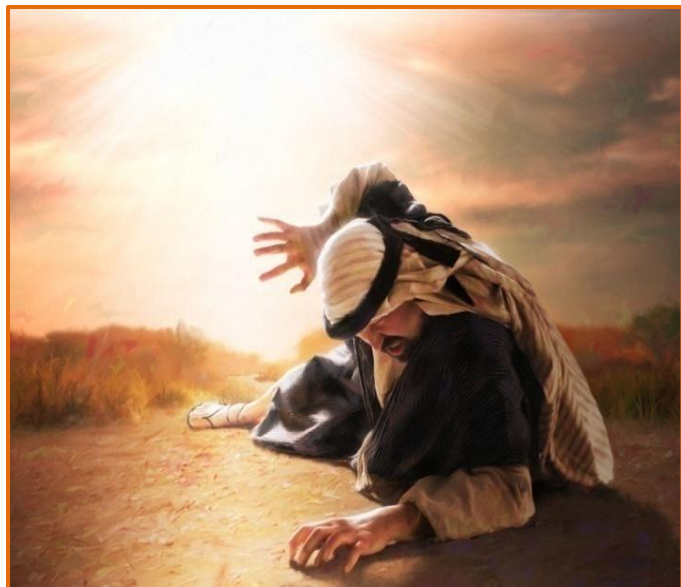
Fair enough, my Friend ... This *is* an accurate reflection of *Paul's* establishment of the Christian church; something he did after suffering immense shame & guilt for ruthlessly persecuting the original & true Followers of Jesus Christ – the “Followers of The Way”, of whom St. Stephen was a member (see [Acts 7:54-60](#) & [Acts 22:4](#)) ...



Essentially, Paul stood by and watched a throng of men stone an innocent man to death – an innocent man (Stephen) who had the courage & the integrity to forgive those men *while they were stoning him!*



And this act – Stephen’s great deed of amazing Grace & perfect Love; such a pure reflection of The Way of Jesus Christ – proved to be too much for Paul’s conscience, and he suffered an emotional and a mental collapse on the Road to Damascus shortly thereafter (see [Acts 9:1-19](#)) – a breakdown that left him susceptible to the whims & whisperings of his inner darkness, and ultimately led him to develop & propagate a “gospel of Christ” that had ***nothing at all*** in common with either the actual Way (or the actual Truth, or the actual Life) of Jesus Christ!



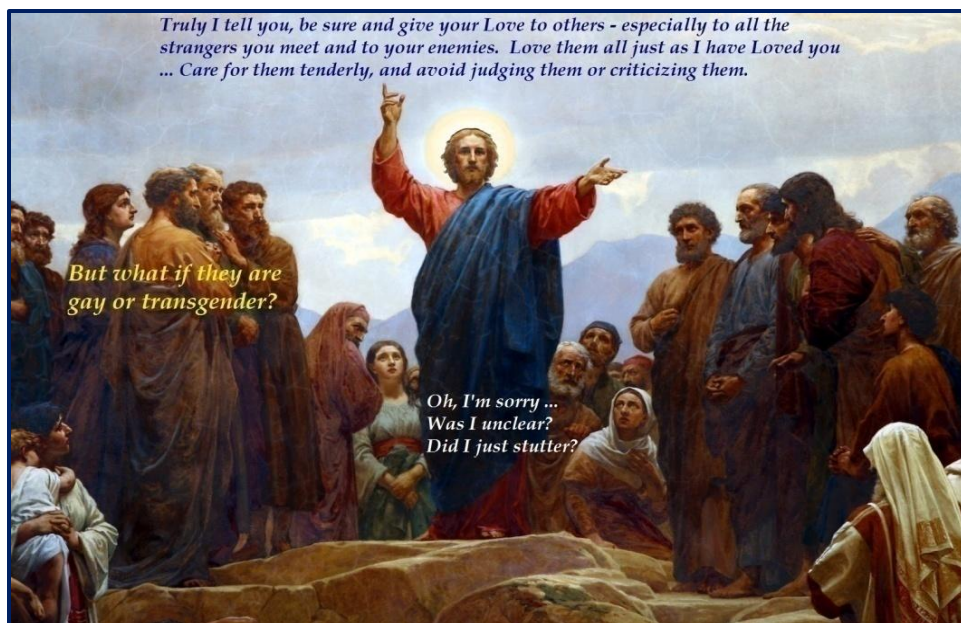
Lucy #077: And then you cite more from Koenig, echoing that, “Judaism did not fail, because through the tribe of Judah a Savior from God was born.”

Well, yes – sort of ... Jesus *was* indeed a Jew at his birth, and he *was* a Jew during his ministry, and he *was* a Jew at his crucifixion, and indeed, a Jew he remains to this very day (see [Matthew 5:17-18](#)) ... Admittedly, he was an extremely liberal and overtly anti-Pharisee Jew – and an anti-Old Testament-damnation Jew as well, and yet he *was* a Jew nonetheless ... Of course (and this is an *extremely important* point), Jesus was **not** a direct descendent of David by Biblical standards, as he was related to David only **by adoption** via Joseph, and *possibly* by blood via Mary – and this, at a time when descendency was decided by the blood ties of one’s father, **not** one’s mother ... This fact seems to explain what Jesus meant when he openly rescinded his Davidian Messiahship in [Mark 12:35-37](#), stating – “How can the scribes say the Messiah is the Son of David? For David himself, by the Holy Spirit, has declared, ‘The Lord said to my Lord, ‘Sit at my right hand, until I put your enemies under your feet.’” If David himself calls him Lord, how can he be His son?”



Lucy #078: Your analysis then reaches an apex of apostasy (at least as far as Jesus Christ is concerned) when you state that, “A large Christian denomination’s leadership has become infiltrated by the elite of Satan, and much of the institutional church has fallen away from the true faith and have followed doctrines of men instead.”

Hmmmmmm ... I wonder, my Friend – what do you mean by “the elite of Satan” here – and are you seriously implying that all Presbyterians are now agents thereof?!?! ... Can you not see how patently anti-Christian this belief is? If Jesus truly was what he says he was – namely, a sound & true representative of a God of perfect, unconditional Love (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [John 14:20](#) et al), then by the very nature of that Love he could **not** at all accept the divisive tone you are sharing here. Indeed, this quote sounds as though it could have come straight from the mouths of the very same judgmental Pharisees who Jesus literally gave his entire life to defeat! ... No, my dear Friend. I’m afraid that I simply cannot allow you to so easily tarnish The Way of Jesus in this manner, much less the Love of his Father in Heaven – a Father who judges no one (see [John 5:22](#)) and forgives everyone (see [Matthew 18:22](#) + [Luke 6:36](#)), and a Jesus who extended that same gentle Love to everyone he encountered as well – Jews & Gentiles & Romans; atheists & pagans & Hindus; gays & straights & eunuchs; prostitutes & tax collectors & lepers alike!



Lucy #079: Then you make a most intriguing comment, stating that, “Some have a different Jesus than the Jesus of Scripture”, and to this all I have to say is – *Yes*, and one of these people happens to be **YOU!** 🙄

But don’t take my word for it ... Consider the words of Jesus Christ himself:

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! *First take the log out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor’s ... The Father judges no one but has given all judgment to the Son ... You judge by human standards; *I judge no one* ... I do not judge anyone who hears my words and yet does not keep them, for I came not to judge the world, but to bring it salvation.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5 + John 5:22 + John 8:15 + John 12:47)

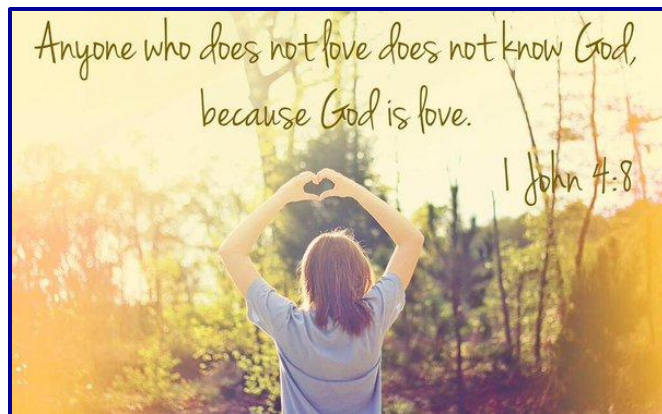
“For I have set you an example; that you should do as I have done for you ... Very truly, if you understand these things, you are blessed *while you do them*. ... The Kingdom of God is not coming with things that can be observed; nor will they say, ‘Look, here it is!’ or ‘Look, there it is!’ For, in fact, the Kingdom of God *is already within you* ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Indeed, whoever *becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you*. They who have my commandments *and keep them* are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father ... Those who Love me will keep my word, and my Father will Love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them ... And this is my Commandment: that you *Love one another* just as I have Loved you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:15-17 + Luke 17:20-21 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 14:20-23 + John 15:12)

Lucy #080: You then continue on, saying – “Many of the church's traditions and practices are contrary to Scripture, proving that the church is far from being infallible. Satan with his wolves in sheep's clothing has infiltrated the church and corrupted it.”

Hmmmm – I wonder: will you please give examples of what you mean, Lucy? It seems to me that Jesus would say that the infiltration of *Paul’s dogma* into the church – if not the creation of the church in the first place (see [Matthew 6:6](#)) – was the most rabid “wolf in sheep’s clothing” of all time, and yet I’m pretty sure you are talking about other things here, yes? 😊

“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Thus *you will know them by their Fruits*.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:15-20)



Lucy #081: You then quote Koenig further to state that, “The Scripture says that there will be a great falling away from the true faith in the last days.”

Heck, Lucy, Jesus would say that there has already been a HUGE falling away from The Way of Christ *for the last 2000 years!* Indeed, it was not Jesus who founded the modern-day Christian church, but *Paul* ... Consider the following biblical Truths:

*It was not **Jesus** who said that we are to worship him as the only Son of God (see [Matthew 10:18](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 8:50-54](#), [John 12:44-47](#), [John 15:8](#) et al), it was *Paul* who did so (see [Romans 3:21-25](#)) ...



*It was not **Jesus** who said that only a few were eligible to enter his Kingdom (see [Matthew 7:7](#), [Matthew 18:14](#), [Mark 9:49](#), [Luke 3:6](#), [Luke 20:38](#), [John 1:9](#), [John 6:45](#), [John 10:16](#), [John 12:32](#) et al), it was *Paul* who did so (see [Romans 5:18-19](#), [Romans 10:9-13](#), [1 Corinthians 9:22](#), [1 Corinthians 15:21-23](#) et al) ...



*It was not **Jesus** who said that Heaven was a place where the “saved” go for eternity after they die (see [Luke 17:20-21](#), [Matthew 10:7](#) et al), it was *Paul* who did so (see [2 Corinthians 12:1-10](#)) ...



*It was not **Jesus** who said that the “unworthy” would burn forever in a post-mortem torture chamber called Hell (Rather, Jesus only referred to “*Gehenna*” in the present tense; the state of suffering all sinners experience during & after their self-centered deeds – see [Matthew 5:22-30](#), [Matthew 13:38-42](#), [John 5:22](#), [John 8:15](#), [John 12:47](#) et al), **it was Paul** who did so (see [2 Thessalonians 1:6-10](#))!!!



Lucy #082: Next you refer to [2 Timothy 4:3](#) when you state that, “[The Bible] says men will not endure sound doctrine, but will have itching ears and will heap to themselves teachers that will fulfill their own lusts.” ... And to this I would once again simply answer with a resounding – **YES!** ... And yet we must ask ourselves here: What are those “lusts”? And then we must answer: They are the actions & the beliefs that bear the evil fruits of conflict & dissension & sadness & arrogance & judgment & hatred (see [Galatians 5:20-21](#), [Matthew 7:15-20](#), [Romans 13:10](#), [1 Corinthians 12:7](#), [3 John 1:11](#) et al). THESE are the real “weapons of Satan”, Lucy – and THESE are the weapons that *your* interpretation of the Bible forges & sharpens!



Please, my dear Friend, consider the following facts that reflect this Truth:

*Gay, lesbian or bisexual people are 10 times more likely to experience discrimination based on sexual orientation as compared to heterosexual people (Michael Friedman Ph.D., in *Psychology Today*, February 2014).



*As many as 50 percent of LGBT teens experience a negative reaction from their parents when they come out (N. Ray in 2006 – for the National Coalition for the Homeless), with 30 percent of them experiencing physical abuse, and 26 percent of them being subsequently kicked out of their homes. In fact, a 2012 Williams Institute study has confirmed that LGBT children comprise 40 percent of all homeless youth, and that family/community rejection is the primary cause of their homelessness.



*Just as disturbing, LGBT adults who report family &/or community rejection are six times more likely to be depressed, three times more likely to use illegal drugs and eight times more likely to have attempted suicide than non-rejected adults (see Garofalo in volume 153 of the *Archive of Pediatric & Adolescent Medicine* – 1999; & Grossman & D’Augelli for the *American Association of Suicidology* – 2007).



*This trend towards extreme self-deprecation is just as prevalent in young LGBT’s, as reflected by the fact that LGBT youth with rejecting families/communities are at least eight times more likely to attempt suicide and are nearly six times more likely to experience intense bouts of depression (see C. Ryan, for San Francisco State University’s Wright Edelman Institute – 2009).



*And home is not the only battlefield strewn with the victims of LGBT discrimination. It turns out that over 85% of LGBT youth are verbally bullied in school over their innate sexual orientation (per a 2011 study conducted by San Francisco State University’s Family Acceptance Project), and this harassment often turns violent – with over 40% of LGBT youth reporting being physically bullied and roughly 20% of them admitting to being actually physically assaulted at school as a result.



*Research (from a study released in 2006) also shows that LGBT people display higher levels of psychological distress, deep depression, anxiety and alcohol abuse in communities where equal marital rights are denied or denounced (Herdt & Kertner, reported in the *National Sexuality Resource Center Journal*).

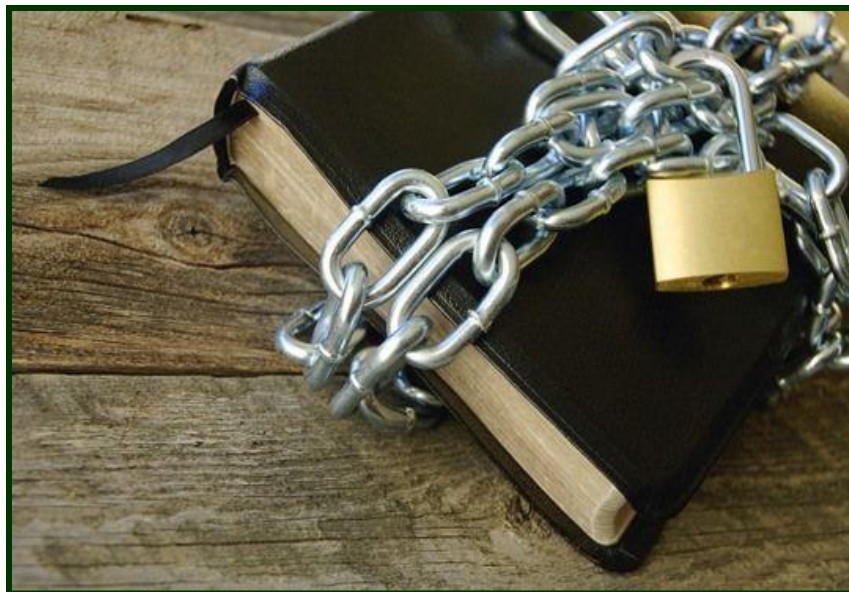


*And finally, it has been found that 20 to 25 percent of all LGBT people experience criminal victimization because of their innate sexual orientation (Herek, Gillis & Cogan, in the *Journal of Consultive & Clinical Psychology* – 1999); and that LGBT hate-crime survivors manifest significantly more & significantly more intense symptoms of depression, anxiety and post-traumatic stress than other crime victims.



Lucy #083: You then continue using the words of Don Koenig to state that, “We are in those days where many in the church are following doctrines of men rather than [those of] the Bible.”

That is **SO TRUE**, my Friend – though it seems that you are at least partially describing *yourself* & yours once again when you make this claim. I mean, if the Gospels didn’t exist in the Bible, this debate would have been long over & done with – as your beliefs *are* indeed smoothly in alignment with much of the Old Testament and most of the writings of Paul ... **And yet** the Gospels **DO** exist in the Bible, my dear, and it seems somehow patently hypocritical – if not incorrect & downright disrespectful – for you to either so blatantly ignore or so flagrantly distort so much of the brilliant majesty those works have to offer ... Indeed, if you are going to claim to be a follower of the “whole Bible”, then you simply are going to have to start adhering to **all** the encouragements & **all** the denouncement included therein ... Essentially, my dear Friend, you simply cannot claim to be a follower of “the whole Bible” while keeping a significant portion of its verses locked away – out of sight, out of mind, and out of Heart!



“For truly I tell you, until Heaven and Earth pass away, **not one iota** of even one letter will pass from the law until all of it comes into *fullness of being*.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:18)

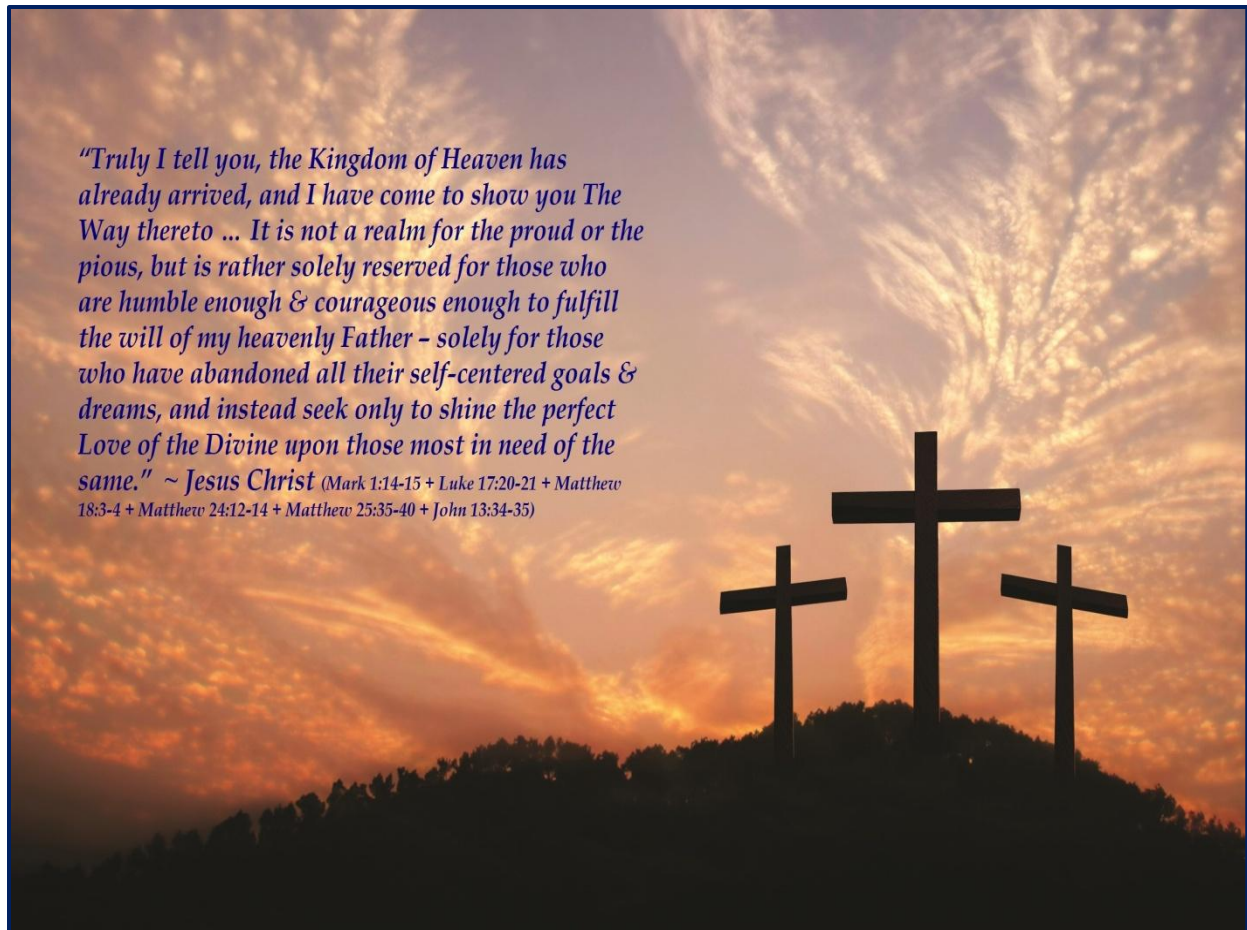
“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4)


Lucy #084: Then you begin to sum up your position by stating that, “Only through Jesus and what he did on the cross can we be saved.”

You know, Lucy, I actually agree with this statement wholeheartedly – though my definitions of “what he did on the Cross” and “be saved” tend to align more with *his* meanings thereof than yours ... You see, at least according to a vast amount of evidence found in the Scriptures, Jesus did not get nailed to the Cross in order to encourage us to bow down and worship him as the only Son of God – otherwise the vast majority of his teachings in the Gospels would have been either misleading statements or outright lies (see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 8:50-54](#), [John 12:44-47](#), [John 14:20](#), [John 15:8](#) et al) ...

Similarly, Jesus never told anyone that Salvation (i.e. entrance into what he called “the Kingdom of Heaven” – see [Luke 17:20-21](#)) was anything other than a Way of selflessly living for others – a Way of joyfully self-sacrificing for the betterment of friends & strangers & enemies alike (see [Matthew 3:8](#), [Luke 6:36-38](#), [Matthew 7:21-23](#), [Matthew 24:12-14](#), [John 3:21](#), [John 13:15-17](#), [John 13:34-35](#), [Matthew 5:40-48](#), [Luke 14:13-14](#), [John 15:17](#) etc etc etc)!



Lucy #085: Lastly, you essentially conclude by stating, “And it is a choice you have to make ... You can live without him and keep on sinning and defying his word. You can make your own way [if you wish] -- that is what the sinner does ... You cannot justify sin.”

Ummm ... Lucy, you **do** realize that it is actually **you** who are denying the teachings and the Way of Jesus Christ, not me – right? I mean, while you definitely *are* devoutly adhering to many of the teachings found in much of the Old Testament – and while you definitely *are* abiding in the majority of the admonishments found in Paul’s letters – and while you definitely *are* upholding the drastic portents of much of the book of [Revelation](#), you are clearly **not** adhering to the commandments (or the Gospel, or the teachings, much less the life-example) of Jesus Christ. Indeed, I think anyone who reads your words and then reads the Sermon on the Mount, for starters (starting at [Matthew 5:3](#) and going through [Matthew 7:27](#)), can see that pretty clearly that this is absolutely the case ... 

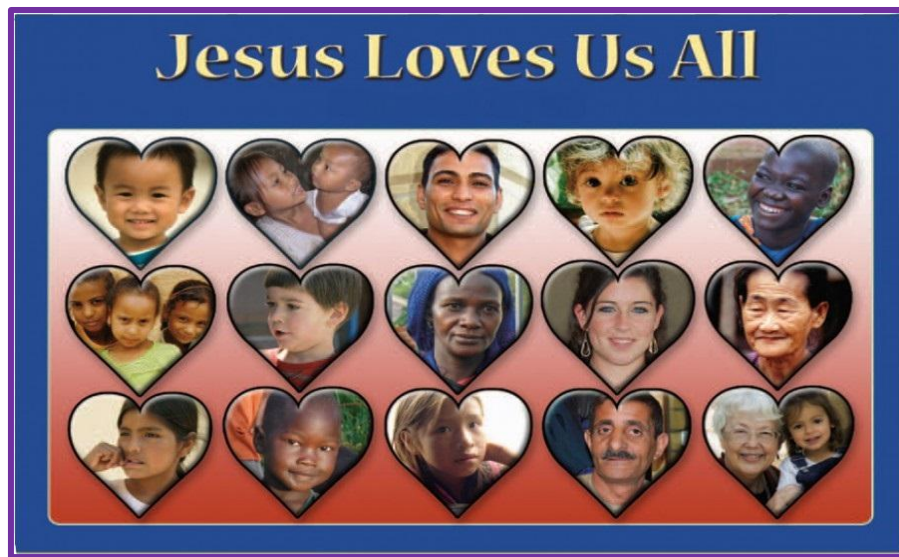
And so I wonder, my Friend: Why can’t you read the Bible as though Jesus were sitting next to you and reading it with you? Why can’t you access the Advocate within you that he left us all after he departed (see [John 14:16-26](#) & [John 15:26](#))? ... It really isn’t a matter of you not being able to do so, of course. You **can** do these things, Lucy. You simply – for whatever reasons – simply don’t want to ... And I wonder – would you consider telling us why not?



Dialogue #16 ... a Return to Romans

Daniel: So much for my final thoughts (lol) ... I have very carefully tried to construct my comments in a non-judgmental way. However, no matter how we respond, someone is going to take exception ... I feel like these are some very sincere and hard questions to answer ... Allow me to quote Ravi Zacharias: “I can no longer justify an aberration in someone else’s life than I can justify my proclivities to go outside my own marital boundaries” ... This is because God has made sexuality sacred, just like He has made all races sacred ... I believe that God made womanhood to compliment manhood ([Genesis](#)). With that said, I do believe that a person can say no to their disposition for the sake of Christ ... Scaughdt, I will read [Leviticus](#) more closely, but I ask you to read [Romans 1:26-28](#) ... And I ask you: Do you believe that *any* sexual activity outside of holy matrimony is sexual immorality? And do you believe that pushing for tolerance of homosexuality and justifying sexual immorality is imputing the character of God?

Scaughdt: Hmmm ... I don't think we are actually talking about justifying another person's behaviors here, Dan. Indeed, I certainly don't justify murder or genocide or torture or animal cruelty or racism or sexism or bigotry at all – *and* I solemnly & respectfully refuse to judge or condemn the individual *people* who are engaging in those immoral behaviors ... It seems like a fine distinction, I realize, and yet the two (discerning the quality of actions vs. judging the people who commit them) really couldn't be further apart. And I simply happen to believe that Jesus was right (and have repeatedly *experienced* that he was right as well) when he himself repeatedly shared this same Truth (with his “[Love your enemies](#)” being one of the most important facets thereof – see [Matthew 5:40-48](#); also [Luke 6:36-37](#), [Matthew 18:21-22](#), [John 5:22](#) + [John 8:15](#) + [John 12:47](#), [Mark 12:30-40](#), [Mark 12:31](#) + [Luke 10:29-37](#) et al).



And as far as [Romans 1:26-28](#) is concerned, while any objective reader of the Scriptures can easily see that Paul was indeed at least a bit homophobic ([1 Corinthians 6](#) makes this assessment clear enough all on its own), this passage from [Romans 1](#) that you cite actually has him proving *my* point in the case at hand (albeit inadvertently) ...

As explanation, please consider the following all-important fact: We cannot understand [Romans 1](#) correctly unless we look at it in its immediate context – in this case, unless we *also* read & apply the verses that immediately follow it ... Indeed, when reading [Romans 2:1-11](#), we can clearly see that that Paul says “*whereas*” – meaning he is at this point giving us the *reason* behind his somewhat homophobic, anti-lust bigotries alluded to in [Romans 1:18-32](#). And that reason is what Paul wanted us *all* to remember – namely , that “*Therefore, you have no excuse, you who pass judgment on someone else, for at whatever point you judge the other, you are condemning yourself, because you who pass judgment do similar things.*” ([Romans 2:1](#))

So, putting this verse into everyday terms, Paul is using [Romans 1](#) & [Romans 2](#) together to essentially say, “We are *all* to a degree idolaters, and we are *all* to a degree fornicators, and we are *all* to a degree of ‘depraved mind’ – and a significant minority of us even lust for homosexual sex ... And *therefore*, we are *all* to STOP JUDGING ONE ANOTHER!”

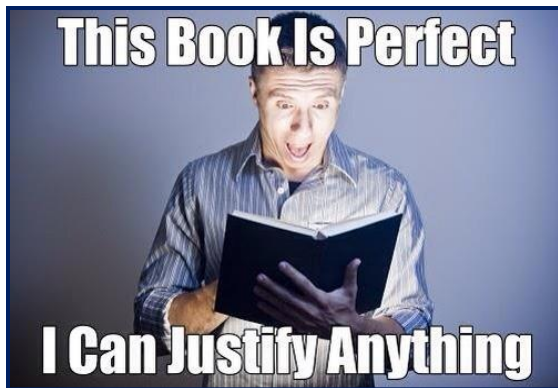
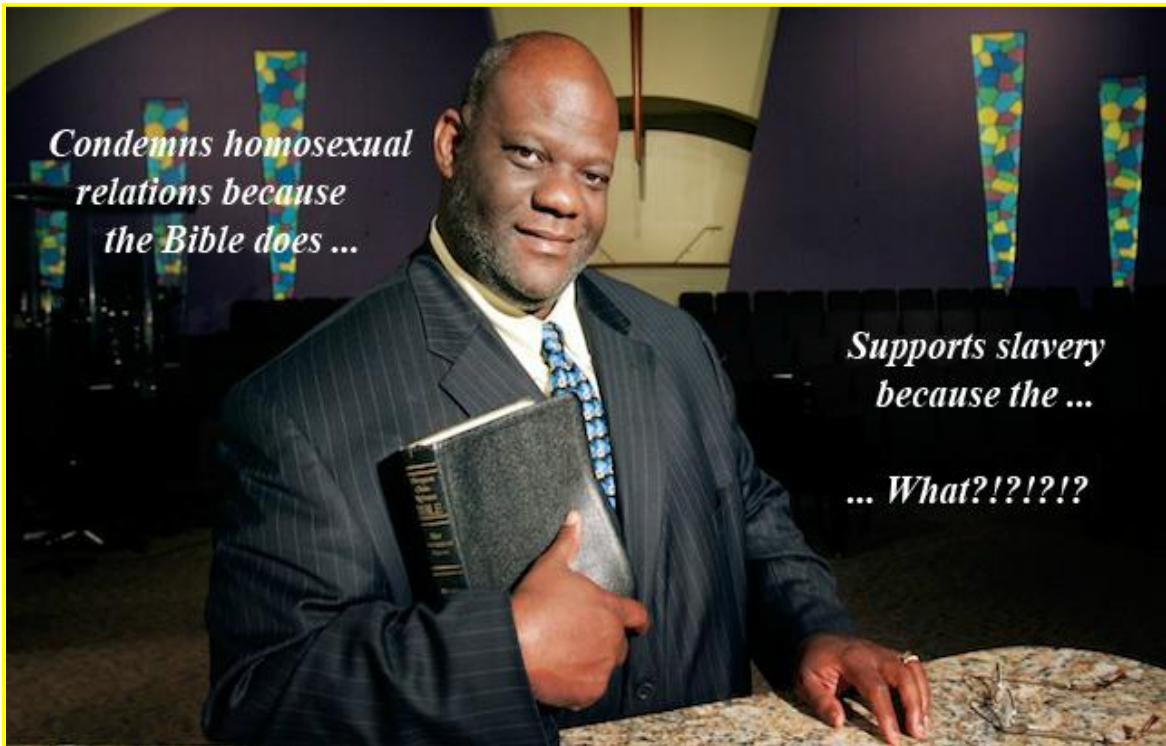


P.S. Personally, I believe that *all* sexual activity outside *any* committed relationship is “immoral” and not in harmony with the Way of Christ (see [Matthew 19:12](#)) , **and yet** I refuse to personally judge or condemn any person who engages the same – **and** I also refuse to believe that God is so petty that he would judge or condemn those folks’ mistakes either ... And by the way, I’m not pushing for us to merely “tolerate” homosexuals, Dan – I am advocating that we extend to them exactly the same Love & exactly the same Respect that we extend to our straight brothers & sisters ...

P.P.S. I would like to answer your final question in more detail, and yet I am not exactly sure where you are going with it, so will you please clarify what you mean by: “And do you believe that pushing for tolerance of homosexuality and justifying sexual immorality is imputing the character of God?” ... Thanks!



P.P.S.S. And one more thing (as long as we are on the subject of justifying sins): I wonder how you & yours think it's not OK to "justify" the immoral sexual behaviors of homosexuals while so many passages of your Bible quite clearly & quite openly justify behaviors that are ***much worse*** – namely: mass murder (1 Chronicles 21, Deuteronomy 3, Joshua 6, Judges 21 & 2 Kings 10:18-27), sex slavery (Exodus 21:1-11), child abuse (Judges 11:29-40 & Isaiah 13:16), infanticide (Hosea 13:16 & Psalms 137:9), rape (Numbers 31:17, Deuteronomy 20:10-14 & Judges 5:30), the denigration of women (1 Timothy 2:11-15, 1 Corinthians 14:33-35 & Ephesians 5:22-25), and slavery (Ephesians 6:5).

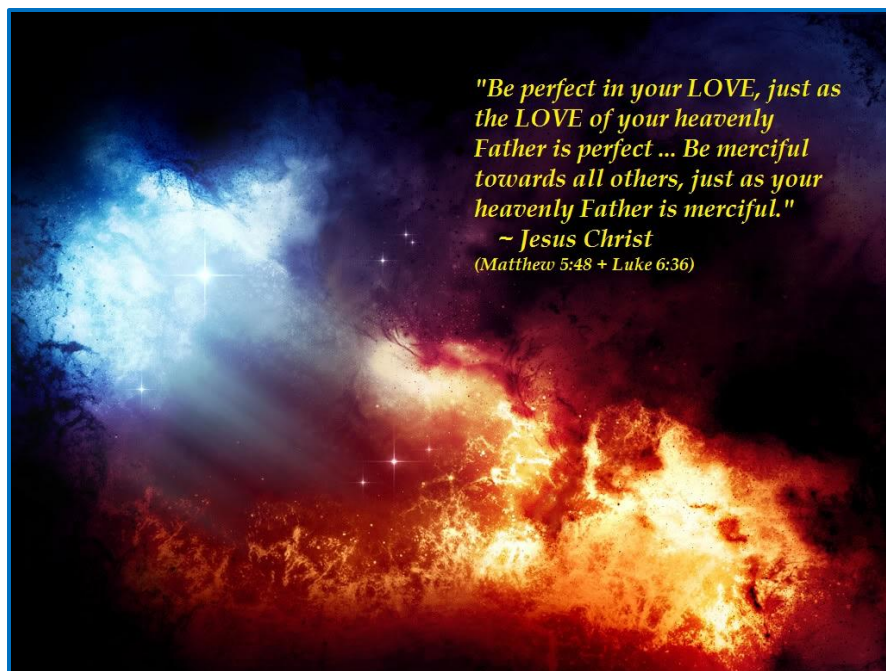


Dialogue #17 ... my Fifth Question

Scaughdt: This query is actually a pretty intriguing one --- I have heard Lucy & Bart both state that God does not damn gays to Hell, but rather that homosexuals *choose* to sin and therefore effectively *choose* their eternal damnation ... Putting aside for the moment the problem any moral person must have with God punishing people for caving to the “sins” (in this case, homosexual attractions) that He instilled in them in the first place (see pages 78-80 &/or pages 110-115 herein for evidence thereof), and putting aside for the moment the fact – even if God didn't make gays gay – that an *eternity* of torment in Hell for even 85 straight years of even constant gay lust is anything but a fair & just punishment (that it is anything *but* “reaping what you sow”), I was wondering the following:

Question #05: If homosexuals do mistakenly choose to go to Hell, what happens once they arrive there, realize their mistake, and then want to leave?

In other words – if gays do choose to go to Hell (by quite reasonably – albeit in this hypothetical quite incorrectly – assuming that no God could ever be so callous or so cruel as to send them there for a “sin” so minor), then what happens once they get to Hell and just as reasonably *choose* to want to depart? ... What happens when they scream up to the all-knowing God for mercy (who by His omniscient nature has no choice but to hear their plaintive cries)? ... What happens when they plead the quite reasonable defense that it was unfair for God to damn them for not adhering to a Bible that condemned their innate desires to love & cherish members of their same sex? ... What happens when the heterosexual Christians already in Heaven remind God that many of the damned homosexuals (like Oliver Clyde Allen, the subject of this very conversation) had earnestly & steadfastly & devoutly dedicated their lives to worshiping Jesus Christ before they died? ... What happens when they plead to God to have mercy on their quite honest mistake? ... Will the all-powerful Heavenly Father reject those pleas & beggings and force homosexuals to remain in Hell forever; will He in effect imprison them in their torment for all eternity – or will He have mercy upon their Souls and allow them to come and be with Him in Heaven (a la the “father” mentioned by Jesus in the parable of the Prodigal Son – see [Luke 15:11-32](#))?



Bart: Scaughdt, the real question is a matter of practicing what we preach ... Now if the gay in question or any pastor is preaching the *whole* truth then he has to be preaching against sin -- and the issue here in this post is sexual sin. I believe that *all* pastors should practice what they preach, and I think that we all should as well. No one is going to send anyone to Hell -- even God. That is a choice that we will *all* make. If being a homosexual condemns them to Hell then by rule of law we are all going. We can choose to sin in any way, *or* we can choose to have the courage to turn away from sin by being born again in Spirit.

P.S. Heaven and Hell will be separate, and there will be no connection between the two ... As Jesus said, "Depart from me; I never knew you."

Scaughdt: Bart, I already get all of that. You have basically restated my question without answering it, so I will ask it again: Since your version of God is all-knowing (and therefore most certainly *will* hear the screams for mercy from the damned) and since your version of God is all-powerful (and therefore most certainly *could* release homosexual sinners from their torment anytime and in any manner He chose to do so), will He grant their pleas for Mercy? In other words – since gays choose to go to Hell, can they then choose to successfully petition your all-powerful & all-merciful God to leave Hell after they arrive there?

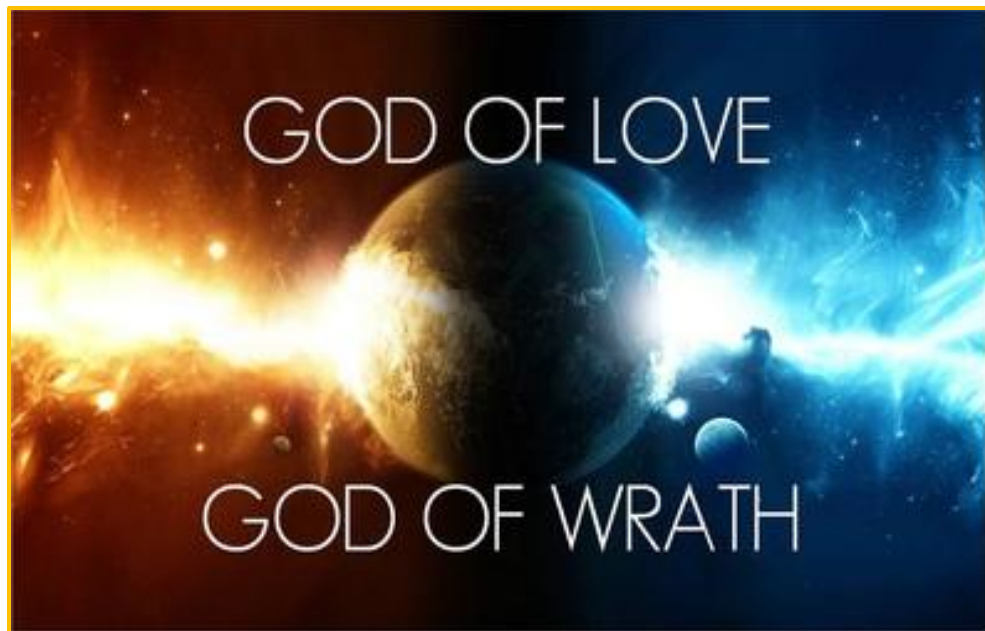
P.S. There *is* one short story in the Scriptures that possibly (and only vaguely) implies that there is an uncrossable gap between Heaven & Hell (see [Luke 16:14-31](#)), and yet the verse from Jesus you quoted ([Matthew 7:23](#)) **A**) has absolutely nothing at all to do therewith ... and **B**) actually refers more to *you* & yours than to homosexuals – seeing as how you & yours are the ones choosing to ignore Jesus' commandments to be humble (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) and to be non-judgmentally Caring (see [Matthew 18:21-22](#)) & non-hypocritically Kind (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) to others – especially those not like you in belief or behavior (see [Matthew 5:44-48](#) + [Matthew 7:21-22](#)).



P.S.S. Bart, do you seriously believe that anyone (other than an *extreme* masochist) would ever *choose* to burn in Hell forever? I mean, I admit that **I** myself would do so in order to help others who are suffering there, but other than that quite rare exception your statement makes no sense whatsoever ... It's like you are saying that a child *chooses* to be whipped brutally a thousand times whenever he talks back to his parents, which – as we all know – is either a punishment that is fundamentally evil or a consequence that is fundamentally ridiculous. Of course no sane person (neither child nor adult) ever chooses to suffer excessively ...

Yes, we might choose to break the rules, and yet it is the parent & the parent alone who then chooses to administer the brutal lashes thereafter, and thus it is the parent (in this case, God) and the parent alone who is responsible for doing so.

So, my dear Friend, seeing as how true Divine Love either exists in unconditional perfection or not at all – and seeing as how God is either a God of perfect Love, unconditional Mercy & absolute Forgiveness or He isn't at all (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [Luke 6:36](#) + [Matthew 18:21-22](#)), why are you choosing to abide in & worship the latter in each case – especially when Jesus himself so clearly said *not* to do so?



Bart: It is true that God will not ever send or condemn anyone to Hell ...
... That *CHOICE* is ours.

Scaughdt: (sigh) Fair enough ... Then it is safe for us all to assume that once we get to Hell, and after we “pay our dues” for that mistake, we will then be free to go ... Even that version of events does not resonate with the perfect Love of the Father as mentioned by Jesus Christ (a gentle Father who would never allow His children to suffer *even one millisecond* for their innocent mistakes), and yet at least it is a version of God who is far more just than the malevolent (if not downright evil) “sinners burn forever” version worshiped by most Christian evangelicals & fundamentalists.



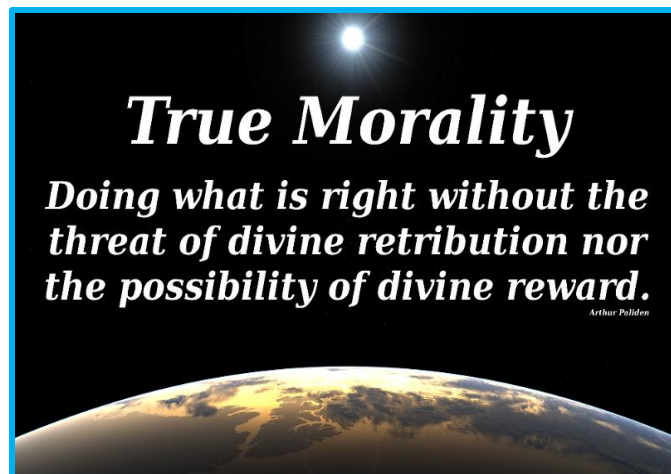
Dialogue #18 ... on Sex & the Divine

Daniel: I believe that sexuality is a gift from God ... I believe that holy matrimony is for two people of the opposite sex who desire to be united and walk in the same yolk with God. That is the commitment that I desired when asking for God's blessing in marrying my wife ... I have asked for forgiveness for participating in sexual immorality prior to marriage. It was not gay sex but it did violate God's law ... The question at hand is whether you or I believe that homosexuality is wrong. In that way you have to determine whether or not you need to seek forgiveness and abstain from any sex that is not right in the eyes of God ... You also have to determine if Jesus is the authority in your life. I believe that a man lying with a man and women laying with women is a part of Scripture that Jesus declares as wrong ... God is the moral law giver, otherwise **no person would have the ability** to differentiate between right or wrong.

I love my family with all my heart. Some of them are living outside of what I believe is acceptable sexual activity confined by the laws of biblical marriage. You obviously don't agree ... The point is that I still love them ... It is up to them to seek God's forgiveness; not in what they think is necessary, but in what God actually desires ... Please consider that if you or I love people we would warn them as to what we believe is impending danger. God loves people in that way ... I could be wrong, but I don't believe the Bible is ... God is never wrong. The apostle Paul said, "**Let God be true and every man a liar ; that I may be found justified by the word of God.**" (Romans 3:4) ... That means that even if I thought that your 60% number were accurate, I would still think that God speaks differently to the issue of men laying with men.

Scaughdt: Hmmm ... You say that, "I believe that man lying with man and women laying with women is a part of Scripture that Jesus declares as wrong", and yet I'm not finding that *anywhere* in my Bible. Can you point me to where it says this? (Don't waste too much of your time looking – Such a passage doesn't exist *anywhere* in the Scriptures!)

You also said that, "God is the moral law giver or no person would have the ability to differentiate between right or wrong", a statement which has – of course – been thoroughly *disproven* by literally **MILLIONS** of highly moral atheists and even more **BILLIONS** of highly moral non-Christians throughout human history. In fact, many of the greatest moral thinkers and many of the greatest moral Doers of all time did not have any belief in God whatsoever or engage in any religious practice at all!



And besides, *if* God *did* implant every sentient being – Christians & non-Christians alike – with his or her moral conscience, then God is the one who *also* implanted the vast majority of humanity (essentially all non-sociopaths) with the ability to understand that damning *anyone* to Hell for eternity for *any* offense committed over a single human lifetime is per se patently unjust; with the ability to see that demanding subservience in *any* form from *any* person is patently petty; and with the ability to understand that creating humans fallible and then demanding that we become “well” (via essentially a lucky guess – if born in a non-Christian community, or simply good fortune – if born in a Christian one) is patently unfair ... I find that pretty ironic, don't you?

In closing, like you I happen to believe that warning others of impending danger *is* a deed of Kindness ... Indeed (ironically), that is precisely what I am doing for *you* (and Bart, and Lucy, and Diana – and anyone else reading along) in this thread! ... That does *not*, however, mean that I am to *judge* other people if they continue to turn away from my warnings, and that does *not* mean that will I hide my condemnations behind worshiping a God who will damn those “sinners” (or allow them to damn themselves) for turning away from the same.

Jesus didn't come to force people to follow his teachings, Dan ... He came to *gently offer* his Way, his Truth & his Life as a gift. And even though he *did* point out that people would suffer if they didn't adhere to his Way, he never damned *them* for not doing so (see [John 12:47](#)) ... And he certainly never once advocated worshiping a Father of less than perfect Love (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [Matthew 18:21-22](#) + [Luke 6:36](#) + [John 5:22](#)) who would allow them to be damned either!



Daniel: Scaughdt, I am not trying to elbow everyone around me ... I know that I myself cost the Son of God his life. That is where I start ... Even on the best of days I can't really stand on my own. If left up to me entirely, my life becomes a mess ... There are times in my life that I need to hammer stuff out with God -- Yes, even wrestle with God.

Here is what I believe: When God moves in, the bad stuff moves out ... I don't say to myself, "Let me get rid of this thing that doesn't belong in my life", and that will create more room for Him ... I say, "God, I want more of you." ... In so doing, I have faith that God will finish the work that He started in me and not give up on me ... Peace with you -- You can speak last if you wish.

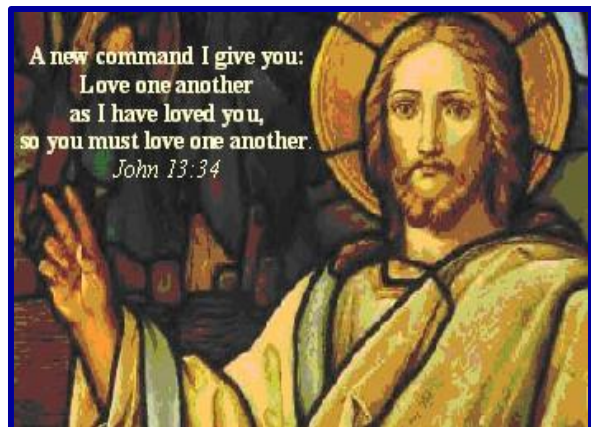
Scaughdt: Dan, it's not about "speaking last" for me, my Friend ... It is about having a deep & Meaning-full dialogue about what it means to Love, what it means to worship a Loving God, and what it means to actually (even literally) follow The Way of Jesus Christ ...

There is so much more available than merely the "black or white" of a life on our own vs. a life given over to a particular religious belief – namely, there is a third alternative: the "Narrow Way" that Jesus mentioned; a "Narrow Way" that leads between the meaninglessness (and often the immorality) of the former life lived for self and the impotence (and often the immorality) of the latter life lived for man-made religious dogma ... This "middle path" is the fully biblical Way of Christ that I have been describing in this thread – a manner of Living that is inspired & motivated by the selfless LOVE that Jesus preached & exhibited during his ministry, and a manner of Living that simultaneously allows us to choose to blossom into the Children of God we are innately born to become! (see [John 14:12-20](#) et al)

And, at least according to Jesus Christ in the Gospels, we are to do so **by acting accordingly** – with a humility that refuses to judge others (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)), with a courage that willingly forgives them & even more willingly sacrifices for them (see [Matthew 18:21-22](#) + [John 15:13](#)), and with a LOVE that knows no exception & is constrained by no boundary (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [Matthew 24:12-14](#)).

His is a Way that wants nothing for self and gives everything to God & others, and it is a Way that demands nothing of God or others and requires everything of self (see [Matthew 16:24](#) + [Matthew 20:28](#)) ... It is a Way that, once **enlivened**, brings with it a Bliss that is so amazing and so complete as to be fully indescribable with mere words ... Jesus was right to call it the "Kingdom of Heaven" (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) + [Matthew 10:7](#) et al), and I feel honored to walk its Way each & every day – and humbled to share its Truth with others as I do so ...

And even though I will not claim to be fully certain that I have found *the* best way to interpret the Scriptures (choosing instead to remain "humble as a child" a la [Matthew 18:3](#)), it **has** indeed been my consistent personal experience that the "all-Loving" interpretation thereof that I am currently sharing with you & yours bears **by far** the best Fruit – and that it **by far** best fulfills the Commandments of Jesus Christ; given to us quite clearly in [John 13:34-35](#), [John 15:12](#) & [Matthew 22:37-40](#).

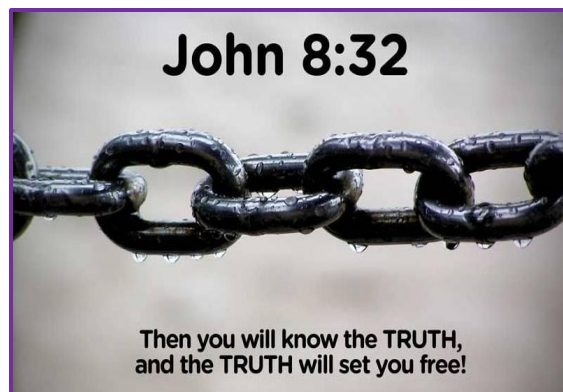


Daniel-Deluge #01... The Boundaries of God

Daniel: You know, Scaughdt, the truth throughout history has been so valuable that people will tell lies to protect it ... Don't take that as if I am accusing you of something. Sometimes people do love God, they just also love other things more than God ... Here is another thought: I believe that a child molester should be welcomed in our church, but in no way should be in charge of watching the kids. This means that love at times does carry some boundaries ... If you were to call me every week and say let's go party and get drunk, at some point I may choose to tell you to stop calling me. That is boundary ... If you come over and want to spend time with my wife I may tell you that I love you, but that I am not going to share my wife with you. That is another boundary ... Boundaries can be biblical ... Here is my point as to how I relate to loving and helping others: Life becomes much easier when we discover that we were not designed to be a superheroes and fix people ... You probably agree with that. Steven Furtic once said, "When it comes to judging others, loving them, and helping them, we need to put down the magnifying glass and pick up a mirror." Keeping in line with this wisdom, we must remember that Jesus loved us through all of our dysfunctions, and that he still loves us through all of our current ones -- just like he wants to love others through you & I despite their dysfunctions ... I believe that God wants to be your God and that He wants to be my God ... We just can't allow too much knowledge to get in the way of God becoming our God ... That means that God won't be your God or my God if knowledge is our God ... So, Scaughdt -- "Lest you be like little children" ([Matthew 18:3](#)); children will run to their mom and dad because they love them with all their hearts ... So, now do we have some common ground between us, Scaughdt?

Scaughdt: Hmm ... You know -- you seem like a man who is gentle and kind, Dan, so I bet we *can* find some common ground indeed ... To that end, I offer the following thoughts related to your thoughts:

Daniel #001: You start by saying, "The truth throughout history has been so valuable that people will tell lies to protect it", and I actually fully agree with this concept. People *have* been lying throughout history in regards to the Truth, and yet they have been doing so not to *protect* that Truth, Dan, but rather to keep people from rediscovering it --- just like the Old Testament authors, who lied about the dysfunctional nature of the spiritual entities who actually gave them their 613 laws (the fallen *Elohim*); ... just like the author of [Revelation](#) (almost certainly *not* John the disciple, by the way), who obviously lied about the peaceful nature of Jesus Christ; ... just like Paul himself, who lied both about being an apostle to Jesus (as well as about actually seeing/hearing Jesus on the Road to Damascus); ... just like the Christian church, who has consistently lied about The Way of Christ (by preaching the Path of Paul, partly to maintain a veil of fear-full control over the tithing masses); ... and just like the modern-day evangelical fundamentalist Christian, who lies about believing in a God of perfect, unconditional Love -- while actually worshipping a celestial tyrant of capricious condemnation instead!



Daniel #002: You then go on to say, “Sometimes people do love God, they just also love other things more than God.”

You know Dan, I actually agree with this one as well ... People *do* often seem to love other things more than God – like clinging to personal interpretations of the Bible that condemn those who believe differently than they do; ... or like clinging to comfortable beliefs in their own personal salvation (often at the expense of others’ eternal damnation); ... or like clinging to unreasonable & often illogical justifications for criticizing the beliefs &/or condemning the behaviors of others ... So, if God *is* a perfectly Loving Father (as Jesus claims Him to be – see [Matthew 5:48](#)), then such people do indeed love such things more than they love such a God.



Daniel #003: You then say, “I believe that a child molester should be welcomed in our church, but in no way should they be in charge of watching the kids.” ... Fair enough, Dan – I happen to fully agree once again, though at least in my case this would not be a *boundary* to the unconditional Love I give to that molester; only an additional, independent act of Love extended to the children of that church (and indeed to the molester as well).

Far more importantly, this statement has *absolutely NOTHING* to do with the issue at hand – namely, whether or not Oliver Clyde Allen is a “legitimate” Christian preacher whose sermon you would hypothetically attend if invited to do so ... Indeed, for you to even indirectly equate this devout & caring man with someone who sexually molests children is not only abjectly unjust and patently offensive, but downright sinful as well!



Daniel #004: You then go on to say, “If you were to call me every week and say let’s go party and get drunk, at some point I would choose to tell you to stop calling me if that is why you are calling me.” ... You know, I *almost* agree with you on this one, my Friend. You see, I personally would **never** tell anyone to stop calling me ever – I would simply use each call to extend Kindness to the caller, and in this case to show them my Love by reminding him or her of the physical dangers of excessive drinking and the spiritual/psychological dangers of excessive superficiality, **and** to remind them that I will continue to unconditionally Love him or her whether the drinking stops or not ...

I have extended this form of unending Love to many an “enemy” over the past eleven years of my life, and it has always born beautiful Fruit whenever I have done so.



Daniel #005: Next you say that, “If you come over and want to spend time with my wife I may tell you that I love you, but I am not going to share my wife with you.”

Well I fully agree with this statement as well, though again **not** as a *boundary* on my Love for you, but rather as an *extension* of my Love – both for you (that you not suffer the consequences of errant lust &/or superficial selfishness) and for my wife* (that she not suffer the same or similar consequences) ...

By the way, I would also note that truly unconditional LOVE cannot forbid a spouse or partner anything, as he or she must freely *choose* to remain faithful on their own. Indeed, because I wish to extend pure LOVE to all the others in my life, they are all always fully free to make such a choice or not.

***For the record:** I, just like Jesus (see [Matthew 19:12](#) + [Matthew 22:30](#)), do not believe in marriage **at all** – for the following simple reasons: **A)** because all legal &/or cultural contracts tend to shackle the potential purity of Love, and **B)** because I myself am already “married” to the Divine and fully “Unioned” with all of Humanity.



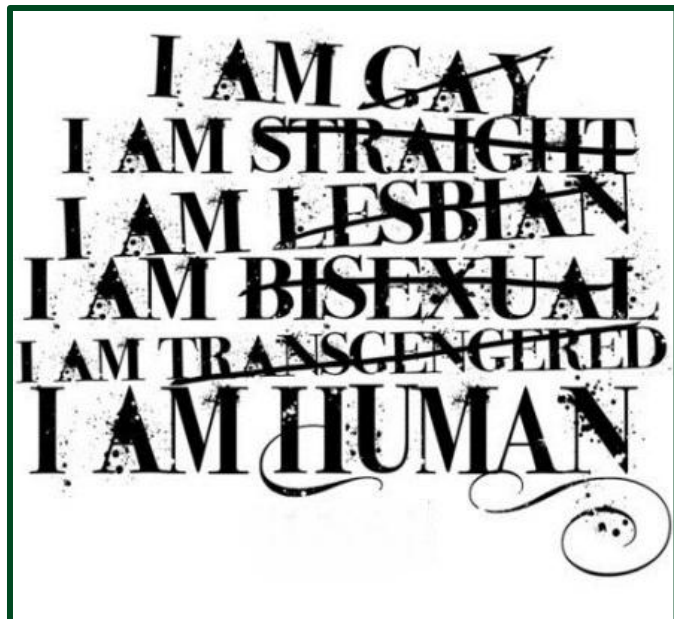
Daniel #006: You then say that, “Boundaries can be biblical”, and I once again fully agree ... In fact, except for much of the deeds and most of the teachings of Jesus Christ, most of the Bible is literally composed of boundaries & limitations & rules & restrictions. Indeed, I think that this is one of the major problems Jesus had with the Old Testament laws – their confining nature, and that this is why he bent or broke or amended almost every single one of them (see pages 26-31 for a massive proof of the same) – and that is why he told us all over & over & over again to avoid infringing upon the sanctity of others by placing bigoted boundaries around them &/or their beliefs &/or their behaviors!



*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.”*

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 5:48)

Daniel #007: Next, you go on to say that, “Life becomes much easier when we discover that we were not designed to be a superhero and fix people.” ... *Again* I fully agree with you here! Indeed, we can only share the Truths that we have each lived and tested, and then we can only sit back and Love others **fully & completely** while they do with those gifts whatever they wish ... I also totally agree with your Steven Furtic quote – the one that states we are **all** to “put down the magnifying glass and pick up a mirror.” ... Of course, **THAT** is precisely what inspired me to enter and participate in this very thread. You see, Dan, we cannot follow the Way of Christ while simultaneously harboring judgmental bigotry for others – while simultaneously hiding behind the feebly murmured “But the Bible says so”, or the even more cowardly “But it is my God doing the judging, not me”, or the ultimately ludicrous “Neither my God nor I am condemning sinners (in this case homosexuals, but also Muslims, transgenders, atheists, Buddhists etc); rather, they are condemning themselves” ... Indeed, my Friend, harboring beliefs in the damnation of others, especially when we acknowledge the simple fact that we ourselves are regular sinners as well, is clear hypocrisy & blatant bigotry; both of which are in direct violation of everything for which Jesus stood – and for which he taught – and for which he lived – and for which he died.



Daniel #008: You then say, “I believe that God wants to be your God and that He wants to be my God ... We just can't allow too much knowledge to get in the way of God becoming our God” ... You know, even though I hesitated to do so at first, I fully agree with this one too! Of course, this agreement comes with the reasonable caveat that all the knowledge in the Bible that gets in the way of us actually walking The Way of Christ must be challenged and ultimately dismissed, and that all the knowledge in the Bible that brings us into harmony with the will of Jesus' all-Loving Father needs to be accepted, embraced & enlivened.

“And why do you not *judge for yourself* what is Right? ... Do not judge by outward appearances, but rather judge with righteous discernment.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 12:57 + John 7:24)



Daniel #09: In closing I will simply say: Well spoken, my Friend ... I fully agree as well that, “Children will run to their mom & dad because they Love them with all their hearts” – I simply *also* happen to believe that any *truly* Loving parents will embrace that child when he comes to them, and that they will do so *no matter what* that child might have done beforehand, and *no matter who* that child might be when he or she arrives!

I think the Parable of the Prodigal Son illustrates this point more than well enough (see [Luke 15:11-32](#)), and – especially in relation to the “sin” of homosexuals – that it closes this particular portion of our wonderful chat quite well ...



Daniel-Deluge #02 ... on twisting The Word

Daniel: Wow! What a ride that was! ... You might have twisted some of my words around -- I'll have to be more careful with you -- but yes, I *am* a nice guy ... There is a lawyer inside your brain. It just means that I should have been more cautious with you ... If you're going to get to the truth you will have to concede some points ... Paul being "a homophobe" and "the church supporting his lies" is dangerous ground to walk on. Paul tells us that we must not conform to this world but rather renew our minds in Christ ... The point is that some sex is not sacred ... You are clever, but who is your advocate? I caution you that Satan does mix truth with lies ... If you were to say "No" to homosexuality, Satan will flee. Of course, you have to want to say no to homosexuality for that to happen.

The Bible teaches us that Jesus came to fulfill the law. He did not come to make a mockery of God, his Father ... Again -- Wow! Here we go again; What will you say? More Bible-bashing perhaps, which is why I should stop ... You are clever to twist words ... Nietzsche said that the church reversed everything that was beautiful between a man and a woman, whereas I propose that Nietzsche wanted to use sex in any way that suited him ... He certainly thought that God was dead. He may have changed his mind at some point -- or not -- but that is what the world uses to push its views. That is creating a false image; one that conforms to worldly notions ... Good thing that Jesus is from above.

Just as you tried to smack the nice person, the lawyer in your brain is really smacking you ... Would you rather be kissed by your enemy or told the truth? The truth is that some sex is not sacred. Sexuality is a gift from God ... The eyes of man and his imagination can at times excite his will and passion to satisfy the flesh. And yet we are not to use our liberties to satisfy the flesh ... We are more than animals. Rather, we are to be transformed into the image of Christ.

Man is born into sin and shaped by inequities, and the wages of sin is death. We are all going to die because we all sin. So at some point we must deal with sin in the way that Jesus teaches us ... "I was lost but now I am found" -- What a beautiful song about the Grace of God! There are many people who forego their dispositions for the sake of Christ, and there are others who will drag Jesus through the mud to cling to their rights ... "These chains are gone. I have been set free. My God my savior has ransomed me. And like a flood His mercy reigns -- Unending love, amazing Grace." This last is from the Holy Spirit, unlike Satan, the accuser of the brethren, who states, "Let me hold your hand ... I won't grab you by the throat ... The water feels good ... Come on in ... You are free to do as you will ... We will get these homophobes off your back ... I am in the same boat and I will sit on the highest throne."

Jesus starts his most famous sermon with "Blessed are the poor in spirit", so mourning over your own sin is step two. You not only acknowledge that you are a sinner, but you are sorry that you have sinned against God. Confessing your sins to one another is part one, and part two is repenting -- which comes from a change of mind and heart; first the mind and then the heart ...

And let us remember another beatitude: “**Blessed are the peacemakers**” -- the ones who actually pursue peace and not just like the idea ... May God's face shine upon you, be gracious unto you, lift up His countenance upon you, and give you His peace; the peace of God that surpasses all human understanding ... The gates of Hell are expanding, and yet it was never Jesus' idea to send anyone to Hell ... God intended for us to live forever ... Sins don't send people to Hell; it is the rejection to the solution for your sins that lands you in that place where Jesus, God, and the Holy Spirit won't be.

I am just a fellow sinner who is in the need of God's Grace ... The Holy Spirit is not a sinner and He directs us all in truth and spirit ... The devil tells people, “You aren't gay, but maybe I can find something to tempt you with” ... Say “No” to the devil and God's word says that he will flee ... The devil is looking for some legal authority to tear you up and steal from you ... Unrepented sin will grow and manifest itself in you ... You have heard that a lie begets a lie, and that a small lie turns into a larger lie ... Let's not be confused and turn that into sin that you wish to not be a sin. That would not be a valid point on your behalf ... Let's face it: There is spiritual warfare going on. God is not having a conflict with the devil. Their battle is in the hearts and minds of men ... “**Let yes be yes and no be no.**” (Matthew 5:37) ... “**Each thought must be held captive to the obedience of Christ.**” (2 Corinthians 10:5) ... As soon as God is done with Satan then “poof”, you're gone for him.

Scaughdt: Oh dear! Dan, you seem to have gone all “rambly” on me there! I was often left wondering what in the world you were talking about! I mean, I know *generally* what you were saying, but how can you not see that this, your latest comment, is so severely misplaced?!?!

No matter, my Friend ... Let's just all take a deep breath together and re-get a grip ... I realize that this is all a bit disconcerting for you & yours; I understand that you mostly interact with either fellow church-following Paulinists or relatively Bible-ignorant atheists (a.k.a. “heathens”) in such discussions (both of whom being very easy to either convince or dismiss) – and I understand that there aren't very many of us true Way-Walkers around to provide any valid, Scripture-based challenges to your (now) obvious bias against homosexuals. But c'mon, man ... You don't have to get all “wild & crazy” on me, do you? 😊

Fair enough ... If you were to ever meet me in person, you would immediately *know* that I am indeed a sincere Follower of Christ, and as such not at all influenced by Satan (whatever he/it might or might not be) ... After all, I am relaying the message of Jesus Christ in its most pure & unadulterated form – a form that champions the *opposite* of everything for which Satan strives. So I ask you most humbly, my Friend – “**If Satan drives out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then can his kingdom stand?**” (Jesus in Matthew 12:26) ...

Much Peace to you, my Brother!

P.S. There is no need to be careful with me, my Friend. I think it was pretty clear that I was offering *my* own opinions and relaying *my* own findings related to the Scriptures, and *not* trying to say that you agreed with the same. OK? ... And now, seeing as how you have taken over first place in this thread in the category “size of comment” (😊), I'm going to go point-by-point in answering the same – *not* because there “is a lawyer in my brain”, but rather because there is an **IMMENSE** amount of Love in my Heart – for Jesus ... for his sacrifice ... for his Way ... and for *you*!



Daniel #010: You start off by saying, “If you’re going to get to the truth you will have to concede some points.”

Ummm – not necessarily, my Friend, though I guess it *does* depend on what you mean by “truth”. If you mean “truth” like “*the* Truth” – the objective underlying factual reality of God & Jesus & Heaven & Paul & the Bible & Salvation, then there really is nothing to concede, because neither you nor I (nor anyone else, for that matter – biblical scholars included) know anything about any of those things with any concrete certainty. Indeed, to say otherwise – as Lucy has done on a number of occasions – is to not only reflect an ignorance of the Bible’s diversely varied contents, but is also to clearly cross over the “humility boundary”; to commit an arrogance-violation that makes it impossible for the utterer thereof to enter the “Kingdom of Heaven” of which Jesus taught & which Jesus enlivened (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 23:12](#) + [Mark 9:35](#) et al) ...

On the other hand, if by “truth” you mean what *functions for Good* – i.e. which interpretations of the Bible bear the best Spiritual Fruit (see [John 15:8](#) + [Matthew 21:43](#) + [Galatians 5:22-23](#)) &/or which beliefs most accurately reflect The Way of Jesus Christ when put into practice, then I – as an actively devout walker of that same, selfless Way – have nothing to concede ... at least not yet.



Daniel #011: Next you say that, “[my claiming that] Paul [was] a homophobe and that the church [is] supporting his lies is dangerous ground to walk on” ... Well again, my Friend -- it depends on what you mean by “dangerous”. If by “dangerous” you mean “inaccurate”, then I would disagree, as the Bible quite clearly shows Paul to be a man who responded quite melodramatically, quite aggressively, and often quite bigotedly towards all those he felt were disagreeing with him or who were disagreeable to him – and homosexuals were clearly one of these groups (1 Corinthians 6 is an extremely unfriendly chapter to many groups of sinners, I think you can admit) ... Now if by “dangerous” you mean risking my Soul being tossed to Hell for questioning the holiness of Paul (or the sanctity of the Christian church’s dogma which was primarily founded upon the contents of Paul’s letters), then I think you are probably spot on. I admittedly find Paul to be far less than “holy” in his writings. Do I find him to be devoted? Yes, I do ... And do I find him to be sincere? Yes – and passionate? Yes, again. And yet if by “holy” we mean in alignment with the teachings of Jesus Christ &/or in harmony with the all-Loving nature of Jesus’ celestial Father, then “holy” Paul most certainly is **NOT!**

Of course, *if* God truly is as unkind and as testy as you & Paul & his church claim Him to be – *if* this does prove to be the case, then I am prepared to meet that fate with gratitude towards God in my Heart (for the amazing life I have led up to now) and forgiveness for Him on my lips (for the radically unjust consequences He will have seen fit to administer – not only to me, but to all the other “sinners” & “heathens” He has allowed the minions of Hell to eternally torture & torment) ...

But then again, *maybe* God’s Grace is far greater than that, my Friend – *maybe* “[The Apocalypse of Peter](#)” (a writing that was considered to be valid Scripture up until at least 200 years after the death of Jesus Christ) is correct – where it states that God eventually remembers His perfect Mercy and calls *all* those damned in Hell to come be with Him in Heaven; just like the Prodigal Son was welcomed home without expectation or condition (see [Luke 15:11-32](#)) ... And *maybe* – just *maybe* – there is no Hell waiting for us whatsoever. After all, the Old Testament contains no concept of post-mortem damnation until the book of [Daniel](#) (one of the last Old Testament books to be written), and Jesus in the Gospels spoke not of “Hell” as you are envisioning it, but rather of *Gehenna* – which was an actual garbage-burning dump located outside the walls of Jerusalem in his day; one that symbolically adorned Jesus’ teachings & sermons quite well.





In closing, at least as far as Hell & Heaven are concerned, I guess we will *all* simply have to wait and see – *and* Love as many folks as possible – *and* serve as many of the downtrodden as possible – *and* forgive as many of our trespassers as possible in the meantime!



Daniel #012: Next you allude to [Romans 12:2](#) when you say that, “Paul tells us that we must not conform to this world, but rather renew our minds in Christ”, and to this I would simply say – *Facta non verba*, my Friend, *facta non verba* (which is Latin for “Actions, not words”)!

You see, Paul obviously had very little clue regarding The Way of Christ, and was actually an avid (albeit also probably an inadvertent) *opponent* thereof. As such, he is actually the *last* person we should reference when striving to “renew our minds in Christ”. But don’t solely take my word for it; please consider the following substantial biblical proof thereof as well:

First, realize that Jesus warned us of Paul (and other preachers like him) ... *Jesus warned us about not listening to “[the yeast of the Pharisees](#)” (see [Matthew 15:13-14](#), [Mark 7:6-8](#), [Luke 12:1](#) et al), and then Paul boldly claimed to be a Pharisee (see [Acts 23:6](#), [Acts 26:5](#), [Galatians 1:14](#) & [Philippians 3:4-5](#)) ... *Jesus warned of a false prophet who would be “[coming in his own name](#)” ([John 5:43](#)), and then Paul changed his own name from Saul to Paul (see [Acts 13:9](#)) ... *And in [Matthew 24:26](#), Jesus warned us quite clearly that the deceiver would come in the wilderness (just like the false “Jesus” came to Paul in [Acts 9](#)) and that he would speak personally & privately (just like Paul claimed his “revelation” did to him in [Galatians 1:11-12](#)). 

Second, even Paul himself inadvertently cautioned others against his own false teachings in [2 Corinthians 11:13-15](#), when he warned of “[boasters](#)” (which he was himself – see [2 Corinthians 11:16-33](#)) “[disguising themselves as apostles of Christ](#)” (which he repeatedly did – see [Romans 1:1](#) et al) and “[disguising themselves as ministers of righteousness](#)” (which he frequently did as well – see [1 Corinthians 3:10](#)). 

Third, any earnest student of the Scriptures can clearly see that Paul’s theology – not surprisingly – thoroughly *contradicts* the teachings (and indeed the very Gospel) of Jesus Christ. Yes, there are a few verses here & there in Paul’s writings that do indeed harmonize with the The Way of Christ (see [Romans 2:1](#), [Romans 2:13-15](#), [Romans 8:5-6](#), [Romans 8:14-16](#), [Romans 12:10](#), [Romans 12:14-21](#), [Romans 13:8-10](#), [Romans 14:4](#), [Romans 14:13-14](#), [Romans 14:19](#), [Romans 14:22](#), [1 Corinthians 3:16](#), [1 Corinthians 6:17](#), [1 Corinthians 10:24](#), [1 Corinthians 13:2](#), [1 Corinthians 13:8](#), [1 Corinthians 16:14](#), [2 Corinthians 3:18](#), [Galatians 5:6b](#), [Galatians 5:14](#), [Philippians 2:4-5](#), [Philippians 4:5a](#), [Colossians 2:20](#), [Colossians 3:12-14](#), and [1 Thessalonians 5:15-18](#)), and yet the foundations of the two gospels could not be any more divergent ... Feel free to consider the following remarkable contrasts between the two:

*While **Paul** says that we are all innately “original sinners” (see [Romans 5:12](#), [Romans 7:14](#), [Romans 8:21-23](#) et al), **Jesus** repeatedly tells us that our Goodness is innate (see [Matthew 11:30](#), [Luke 12:32](#), [Luke 13:18-19](#), [John 1:5](#), [John 13:10](#), [John 14:4](#), [John 14:20](#), [John 17:5](#), [John 17:24](#) et al) ...

*While **Paul** says that we are to capitulate to man-made rulers and obey all their edicts & orders (see [Romans 12:2](#), [Romans 13:1-6](#), [Acts 8:1-3](#), [Acts 9:1-2](#), [Acts 13:15](#), [Acts 16: 38-39](#), [Acts 25:10-11](#) & [Acts 26:10-11](#)), **Jesus** says that we are to *transcend* societal authorities by always first & foremost obeying the Will of God (see [Matthew 17:24-27](#), [Matthew 22:20-21](#), [Matthew 17:19-21](#), [Mark 11:24](#), [Mark 12:17](#), [Mark 12:30-31](#), [Luke 20:25](#), [John 16:23](#), [John 16:7-8+13-14](#), [John 14:16-17](#), [John 14:26](#), [John 15:26](#) et al) ...

*While **Paul** says that we are to worship Jesus himself as the only Son of God (see Acts 24:21, Acts 16:31, Acts 17:18, Acts 18:5, Acts 18:28, Acts 19:17, Acts 28:23, Acts 28:31, Acts 9:20-22, Romans 1:4, Romans 4:5, Romans 5:8 + Romans 6:5, Romans 3:21-24, Romans 5:18, Romans 7:25, Romans 8:3, Romans 8:9, Romans 14:9, 1 Corinthians 2:2, 2 Corinthians 4:5 + 5:15, Colossians 2:9 + Colossians 3:1-2), **Jesus** repeatedly informs us that we are *not* to worship him, but rather are to pay homage solely to his Father in Heaven (see Mark 10:18, Mark 13:31, Luke 6:46-47, Matthew 11:6, Mark 12:28-31, John 3:17, John 10:26, John 12:26, John 13:15, John 5:41, John 7:6, John 12:44-45, John 13:35, John 18:37, John 14:6, John 14:15, John 15:4 et al) ...

*While **Paul** creates an entirely new “Gospel” of atonement by equating it with Jesus’ resurrection and our required worship thereof (see Acts 13:30-38, Acts 17:3, Acts 17:31b, 1 Corinthians 15:13-14), **Jesus** clearly defines *his* “Good News” – *his* “Gospel” – as Salvation in the present moment via humble acts of selfless Love (see Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14) ...

*While **Paul** professed a Heaven that exists elsewhere, in which only the “worthy” reside for eternity after their deaths (see Acts 17:31a, Romans 8:18, 1 Corinthians 1:7, 1 Corinthians 14:1-3, 1 Corinthians 15:19, 1 Corinthians 15:23-28, 1 Corinthians 15:50, 2 Corinthians 4:14-17, Philippians 1:23, Philippians 3:13-14, Philippians 3:20 & 1 Thessalonians 1:10), **Jesus** makes it very clear that *his* Kingdom of Heaven is right here & right now – available to everyone in every moment of their lives (see Matthew 3:13, Matthew 19:23-26 + Matthew 20:23, Matthew 22:32, Matthew 24:26-28, Mark 13:34-37, Luke 17:20-21, Luke 17:22-24, John 3:18, John 3:3-9, John 5:25 + John 7:6 + John 12:31, John 10:34 + John 14:12 + John 18:36 et al) ...

*And while **Paul** obviously believes that Salvation comes from being primarily subservient to Jesus (see Acts 15:20-29 + Acts 16:4 + Acts 13:39, Romans chapter 4, Romans 5:10 + Romans 7:4, Romans 9:32 + Romans 8:24-25, 1 Corinthians 1:8-9, Galatians 2:16, Galatians 2:21, Philippians 3:9, 2 Corinthians 5:7 + 2 Corinthians 1:10), **Jesus** notes over & over again that our Salvation comes solely from actively & selflessly caring for others (see Matthew 4:17, Matthew 21:43, Mark 1:15, Mark 5:36, Mark 8:34-35 + Mark 9:35 + Mark 10:21 + Mark 10:43-45, Mark 12:34 + Mark 13:5-6 + Mark 13:23 + Mark 15:31, Luke 6:27-31, Luke 6:35-36, Luke 6:46-49, Luke 8:15 + Luke 9:23-24 + Luke 10:27-28 + Luke 12:35, Luke 14:12-15 + Luke 18:20-22 + Luke 22:26, John 4:24, John 5:39-40, John 6:63, John 6:53-58 + John 8:31 + John 10:38 + John 12:25, John 13:10 + John 13:34-35 + John 14:23 + John 15:8, John 15:12-17, John 17:26 et al).

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching* of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides *in the teaching* has both the Father & the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

Be like Christ, not like Christians.



Daniel #013: Next you state that, “The point is that some sex is not sacred” ... Well, personally, I don’t think that *any* sex is sacred. Yes, for the *very* few who can actually focus their attentions & their intentions fully & lovingly on their partner while having intercourse, a sacred form of Lovemaking *might* very well be possible, and yet this is such a rare capability that it would indeed probably be better for folks to abstain from sex completely – a contention with which Jesus himself happens to fully agree ... Consider:

“For there are eunuchs who have been so from birth, and there are eunuchs who have been made eunuchs by others, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven. Let *everyone* accept this who can.”

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 19:12)



Daniel #014: You then bring us even further from the point at hand by asking, “,But who is your advocate?” ... Well my dear Friend, for starters, *Jesus Christ* is my Advocate!

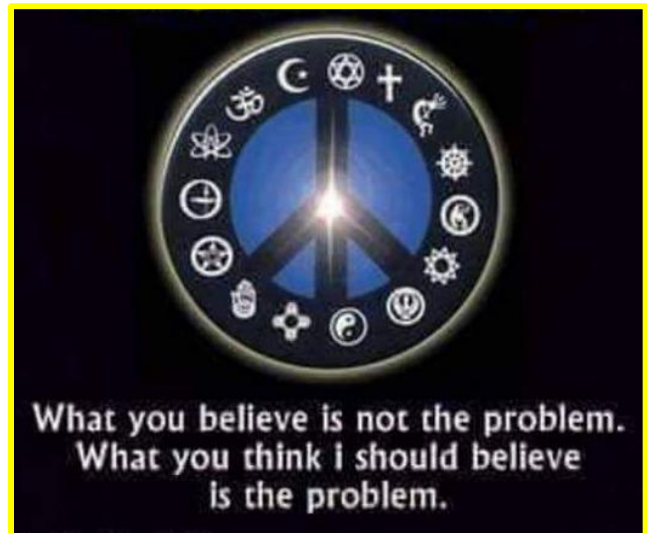


Yes, Mahatma Gandhi – and Martin Luther King Jr. – and Peace Pilgrim – and Krishnamurti – and Buddha – and Kahlil Gibran – and St. Francis of Assisi – and Rabindranath Tagore are all advocates of the same Life I have chosen to live, and yet **Jesus** is far and away my personal favorite. I have been literally following the Way *he* proscribed in the Gospels for eleven years now, and its brilliance hasn’t failed me yet!

Lucy: Jesus is in a league of his own. He was unlike any of these other men you mention ... It is so sad that you don't know who he really is, Scaughdt! You may be trying to live as he did, but you don't know him!

Scaughdt: I fully agree with the first part of your claim, Lucy (It’s probably best for us to simply ignore the errant arrogance of the latter half of this particular comment from you – don’t you think? I mean, where do you get off telling *anyone* else that they don’t know the “real” God or the “true” Jesus?!?!) ... Indeed, St. Francis & Peace Pilgrim remained true to The Way for longer stretches of time than any of the others mentioned here, and yet no one walked it as extremely or as purely as Jesus did in the Gospels ... Now if we all (including *you* & yours) would just go forth and do the same – if we would *all* just have the courage to listen to what he said in the Gospels (about Love – about our enemies – about generosity & selfless service – even about himself), things would be so incredible! As it stands, unfortunately ... not so much.

And yet humanity *is* getting there nonetheless, and I have faith that we will make it yet!



Daniel #015: You then state – “I caution you that Satan does mix truth with lies” ... And to this I would simply say – *Right back at ya’, Brother!* In truth, allow me to caution *you* to use the one fool-proof biblical bellwether for determining which teachings &/or which actions are in tune with the Way of Christ and which are in league with the designs of the “the devil”... And this bellwether – the “**Fruit of the Tree**” test – was given to us by Jesus Christ himself.

In essence, if a teaching or a belief or an action inspires others to feel in any way condemned, or sad, or aggressive, or angry, or anxious (all of which are manifestations of fear – the primary fuel of Satan’s Fire), then we can be certain that said belief &/or said deed is *not* in harmony with the Will of God. On the other hand, if a teaching or a belief or an action encourages others to feel accepted – or encouraged – or peaceful – or joyful – or Loved, then we can know that it *is* in line with the Way of Christ!

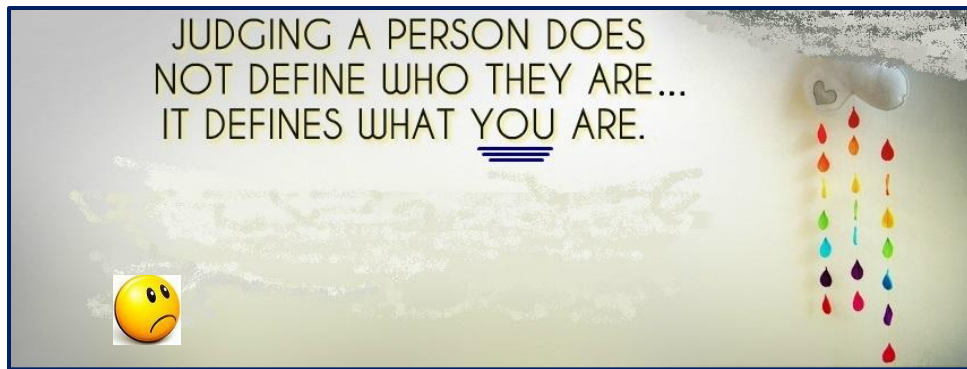
“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit ... Thus, you will know them by their fruits.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:15-20)

“The Kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to those who produce the Fruits of the Kingdom.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 21:43)



Daniel #016: You then state that, “If you were to say ‘No’ to homosexuality, Satan will flee” ... Ummm, I was born a heterosexual, actually, so I’m not sure how this relates to me personally, and yet regardless for whom such a statement would ever be made, it is actually the ignorant &/or bigoted withholding of Love via saying “No” (&/or critically condemning any subgroup of humanity as “less than” or “more sinful” than ourselves in any way) that allows Satan to enter right through the front door! 🙄

Satan is a master of fear, my Friend (fear, which also manifests itself as longing, lust, jealousy, envy, boredom, sadness, anger, frustration, and hatred ... and arrogance ... and condemnation!) ... God the Father, on the other hand, is the epitome of perfect LOVE (see [Matthew 5:48](#)), and fear & His perfect Love can *never* ever mix or coexist (see [1 John 4:18](#)) ... As such, openly championing gays in their fight against homosexual bigotry & gay discrimination is one of the *last* things Satan wants anything to do with – just as encouraging others to condemn gays for their “sinful lifestyle” is actually exactly the kind of cause that Satan wants to join! 😏



Daniel #017: You then go on to state, “The Bible teaches us that Jesus came to fulfill the law.” ... Actually, my Friend, the ancient texts of the Bible say that Jesus came to *pleiuroo* the Law – a Greek word that meant *to hone &/or to perfect*; something that is most effectively done to something by *radically reforming* it – which is exactly what Jesus did indeed do to almost every single one of the 613 Old Testament laws that were in effect in his day (and which his ministry ultimately transcended and replaced – see [Hebrews 8:8-13](#))! ... I have already “proven” this to be the case earlier in this thread (see pages 26-31 previously), and yet you were not yet a part of the conversation at that time, so here is that same proof again – an exhaustive dissection of the Gospel of [Matthew](#), showing quite clearly how almost every passage therein has Jesus either expanding, dampening or nullifying (and thereby **discarding**) the Old Testament laws ...

EnJOY! 😊

Firstly, realize that Jesus “*pruned*” (&in effect **discarded**) non-functioning Old Testament laws & regulations (by either negating them verbally or violating them openly) ...

Please consider the following proofs thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:40](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against keeping another's cloak overnight (see [Exodus 22:26-27](#) & [Deuteronomy 24:12-13](#)), as well as the literal reading of the Old Testament law against denuding one of close kin (see [Leviticus 18:6](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:16-18](#) (suffering silently) Jesus seemingly negates the Old Testament law commanding a Jew to cry out to God when in need (see [Numbers 10:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25-26](#) (& in [Matthew 26:31-33](#)) Jesus seems to make irrelevant the Old Testament regulations regarding food (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) & [Deuteronomy chapter 14](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25+28-33](#) Jesus allows the violation of Old Testament laws regarding clothing (see [Deuteronomy 6:8](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:5-11](#) – **Note** as well the effect [Matthew 23:5](#) has on [Deuteronomy 6:4-9](#) & [Numbers 15:38-40](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:28-29](#) (teaching with priestly authority) Jesus' words "fly in the face" of the regulations found in [Leviticus chapter 21](#).

*In [Matthew 8:3](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament laws prohibiting associating with lepers (see [Leviticus 13:44-45](#) & [Numbers 5:1-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:12-13](#) & [Matthew 12:7](#) Jesus negates the Old Testament regulations regarding Temple sacrifices (see [Numbers 28:3](#), [Exodus 30:7-9](#), [Exodus 12:6-10](#) & [Exodus 13:2](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:25](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament law against touching the dead (see [Deuteronomy 18:11](#) – see also Jesus raising Lazarus on his 4th day in the tomb in [John 11:17-44](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:19](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against gluttony (see [Leviticus 19:26](#)), as well as the law prohibiting associating with sinners (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:20-24](#) Jesus violates the edicts of [Leviticus 19:16-18](#).

*In [Matthew 12:1](#) Jesus essentially discards the Old Testament law regarding the Sabbath (see [Exodus 16:29](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-49](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament law prohibiting one from being a "rebellious son" (see [Deuteronomy 21:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 17:24-27](#) Jesus diminishes the Old Testament regulations related to taxation (see [Exodus 30:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:22](#) Jesus actually *reverses* the symbolic meaning of the highly unusual "seventy times seven"; a number found elsewhere in the Bible only in [Genesis 4:24](#).

*In [Matthew 19:10](#) Jesus neutralizes the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 1:28](#), [Deuteronomy 7:3](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:9](#) Jesus challenges the Old Testament regulations against idol-worship (see [Deuteronomy 7](#), [Deuteronomy 12:2](#), [Deuteronomy 13:12-14](#), [Exodus 20:4-5](#), [Exodus 23:13+23](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 21:12-13](#) Jesus portrays a violation of both [Deuteronomy 12:4](#) (do not destroy objects associated with God) and [Leviticus 19:30](#) (revere the Temple).

*In [Matthew 21:18-19](#) Jesus reflects a violation of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting the killing of fruit trees (see [Deuteronomy 20:19](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:28](#) Jesus clearly offends the intent behind the Old Testament law prohibiting the eating of blood (see [Leviticus 3:17](#)).

Secondly, note that Jesus frequently *constrained* non-functioning Old Testament regulations (essentially making them far more lenient than they were when originally written) ...

Please consider the following proofs thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:38-41](#) Jesus clearly & radically amends the adjudicatory Old Testament law of “an eye for an eye” (see [Exodus 21:23-24](#), [Leviticus 24:19-20](#) & [Deuteronomy 19:21](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:9-13](#) (The Lord's Prayer) Jesus seems to make obsolete the need for any priestly “divine mediation” (see [Leviticus 16:3-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:14-15](#) Jesus supplants the need to give sin offerings ([Leviticus 4:27](#)), eliminates the need to publicly confess ([Numbers 5:7](#)), and makes needless the regulation requiring the reproving of a sinner ([Leviticus 19:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:20](#) Jesus seems to make the placing of a Mezuzah irrelevant (see [Deuteronomy 6:9](#)); and likewise dampens the regulation demanding a Jew to reside in a ceremonial hut during the 7 days of Sukkot (see [Leviticus 23:42](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:22](#) Jesus severely limits the importance of traditional Jewish burial regulations (see [Deuteronomy 21:23](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:14-15](#) Jesus generally downplays the need for Jews to adhere to conventions related to fasting (see [Leviticus 16:29-31](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:20-22](#) Jesus diminishes the potency of Old Testament regulations regarding a woman's uncleanness during menstruation (see [Leviticus 15:25-30](#)).

*In [Matthew 10:1](#) Jesus gives non-priests priestly authorities.

*In [Matthew 10:26](#) (alluding to [Isaiah 45:3](#)) Jesus refers to revealing the Truths that had been purposefully hidden by the Jewish elders.

*In [Matthew 11:25](#) Jesus seems to dishonor teachers of the Torah (which was seemingly prohibited by [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:1-5](#) (referring to [1 Samuel 21:1-6](#)) Jesus limits the absoluteness of [Numbers 28:9-10](#).

*In [Matthew 12:9-12](#) Jesus clearly mitigates the Old Testament laws related to observing the Sabbath (see [Exodus 23:12](#) & [Exodus 23:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:31](#) Jesus directly diminishes the potency of the Old Testament laws related to blasphemy (see [Deuteronomy 18:20](#), [Deuteronomy 21:22](#), [Leviticus 22:32](#), [Exodus 20:6](#) & [Exodus 22:27](#)).

*In [Matthew 13:33](#) Jesus diminishes the general Old testament taint placed on yeast (see [Leviticus 2:11](#)).

*In [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus seems to diminish the importance of [Exodus 30:19](#).

*In [Matthew 15:11](#) Jesus limits the severity of all Old Testament food regulations (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 15:21-28](#) Jesus over-rides the Old Testament law demanding enmity with all those from the land of Canaan ([Deuteronomy 20:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 16:6-12](#) Jesus generally encourages a lessened respect for “the yeast of the Pharisees” – namely, their strict adherence to conservative interpretations of the Old Testament. (!)



*In [Matthew 19:29](#) Jesus indirectly encourages a violation of the Commandment to honor one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 22:24-30](#) Jesus diminishes the sacredness of [Deuteronomy 25:5](#).

*In [Matthew 22:31-32](#) Jesus denounces the resurrection from the dead(!) – a common pharisaic belief of the time.



*In [Matthew 23:9](#) Jesus could be construed to encourage the dishonoring of one's father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 20:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:16-22](#) Jesus seems to contravene the Commandment to swear by God's name (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 24:2](#) Jesus generally shows disrespect for the Temple (see [Leviticus 19:30](#)).

*In [Matthew 25:14-30](#) Jesus evidences an inverse criticism (in [verse 26](#)) of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting lending with interest (see [Leviticus 25:37](#) & [Deuteronomy 23:20](#)).

Finally, note that Jesus also radically & purposefully *expanded* Old Testament regulations (essentially making them more absolute &/or more inclusive than tradition demanded) ...

Again, please consider the following proofs thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:13](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that sacrifices be salted (see [Leviticus 2:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:21-22a](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law stating “do not murder” (see [Exodus 20:13](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:22b](#) Jesus amplifies the law stating “do not slander” (see [Leviticus 25:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:27-28](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law prohibiting adultery (see [Exodus 20:14](#), [Deuteronomy 5:18](#) & [Leviticus 18:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:31-32](#) & [Matthew 19:3-9](#) Jesus radicalizes the Old Testament law related to divorce (see [Deuteronomy 24:1-4](#) ... **NOTE** that the phrase “except on grounds of unchastity” is completely absent in the parallel verses of [Mark 10:11-12](#) & [Luke 16:18](#))



*In [Matthew 5:33-37](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to swearing (see [Leviticus 19:12](#), [Numbers 30:2-3](#), [Deuteronomy 23:2+24](#) & [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:43-44](#) Jesus radically expands the implications of the Old Testament requirement to “love your neighbor” (found in [Leviticus 19:18](#); doing so in perfect harmony with the apparent intent of [Exodus 23:4-5](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:48](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws of [Deuteronomy 18:13](#) & [Leviticus 19:2](#) – turning fearful obedience to God into a loving homage for Him.

*In [Matthew 6:1-4](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4](#) & [Deuteronomy 18:26](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:5-8](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to prayer (see [Exodus 23:25](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 7:15-20](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws regarding false prophets (see [Deuteronomy 18:20-22](#) – simultaneously harmonizing them with [Deuteronomy 13:4](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:21-23](#) Jesus amplifies Jewish worship in general; from mere mental obedience to active Love (see [Leviticus 22:32](#) & [Deuteronomy 6:5](#) – in harmony with [Deuteronomy 28:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:2-6](#) Jesus amplifies the oral law stating that only God could forgive sins (see [Mishna Yom 8:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:35-37](#) Jesus makes absolute the Old Testament law about giving false testimony (see [Exodus 20:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-50](#) & [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:1-5](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one's elders (see [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:6-7](#) Jesus intensifies the implications of [Leviticus 19:14](#).

*In [Matthew 18:8-9](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary on the Old Testament laws related to amputation (see [Deuteronomy 25:11-12](#) & [Ezekiel 23:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:23-25](#) Jesus seems to reflect the Old Testament law forbidding interest-laden loans to the poor (see [Exodus 22:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 19:5](#) Jesus intensifies the laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 2:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:11-12](#) Jesus radically comments on the Old Testament laws related to sexual intercourse (see [Deuteronomy 23:18](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:16-21](#) Jesus intensifies the absoluteness of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:12-16](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)), the law to “Love your neighbor as yourself” ([Leviticus 19:18](#)), and the law requiring the giving to those in need (see [Deuteronomy 15:7-8](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:1-16](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament regulations regarding the payment of workers (see [Deuteronomy 24:15](#) & [Leviticus 19:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:24-28](#) Jesus intensifies the Commandment to not covet (see [Exodus 20:14](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:28-32](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to the upholding of oaths (see [Deuteronomy 23:24](#) & [Numbers 30:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:40-43](#) Jesus indirectly amplifies the implications of Old Testament mercy-laws (see [Numbers 35:12](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 22:37-40](#) Jesus radically inverts the potency of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:6-12](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)) by expanding the power of the Shema (see [Deuteronomy 6:5-7](#) & [Exodus 30:6](#)) & intensifying the implications of “[Love your neighbor](#)” ([Leviticus 19:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:13-26](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament call to merely learn the Torah (see [Deuteronomy 6:7](#)), while simultaneously making a commentary on the Old Testament prohibition against oppressing the weak (see [Exodus 21:22](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:23-24](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament regulations related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4+26](#), [Leviticus 27:30](#) & [Numbers 18:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 26:2](#) Jesus inverts the overall ramifications of the Passover (contrast this entire passage with [Exodus 12:1-10](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:6-13](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary of the Old Testament law related to anointings (see [Exodus 30:32](#)).

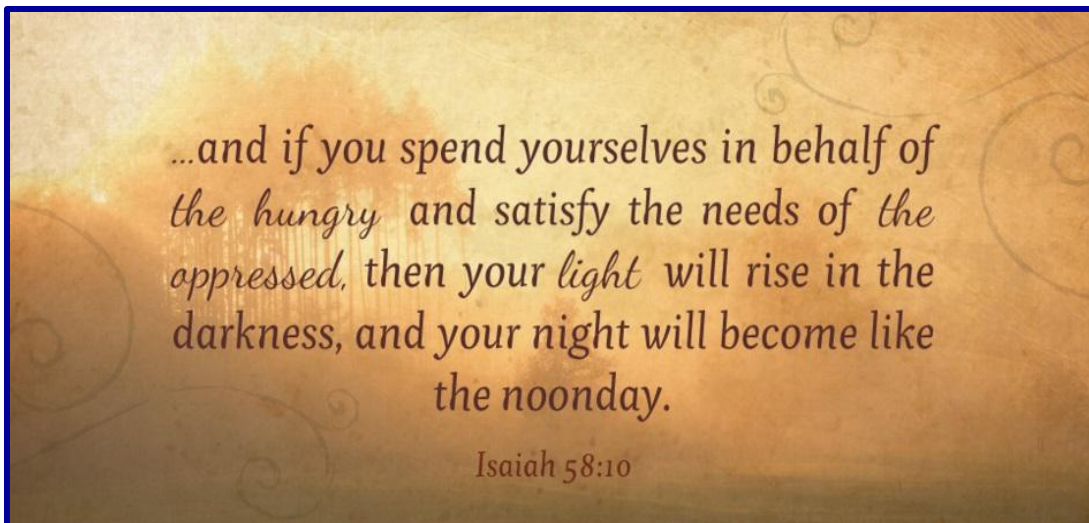
*In [Matthew 26:26-29](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that thanks be given to God *after* a meal (see [Deuteronomy 8:10](#)).



Daniel #018: You then move along and state that, “[Jesus] did not come to make a mockery of God, his Father.”

Exactly, my Friend! It is actually *Paul* who does so, **not** Jesus Christ ... 😊

Indeed, Jesus speaks only in the highest regard of his Father’s perfect LOVE ([Matthew 5:48](#)) and unconditional Grace ([Luke 6:36](#)) and unending Forgiveness ([Matthew 18:21-22](#)). It is *Paul* who mocked the same (and the present-day Christian church founded upon Paul’s teachings that does so still) – proclaiming as he did that Jesus’ Father was a judgmental celestial tyrant instead ... And **this** is precisely why I get so passionate about this subject, Dan. Jesus *literally* sacrificed *everything* to bring the most beautiful message to all of us – a message of perfect LOVE that **actually works** when it is humbly & courageously enlivened. And instead of spreading *his* Gospel (found [Matthew 10:7](#) + [Matthew 22:12-14](#)), you & yours have decided to spread Paul’s perverted replacement thereof (see [1 Corinthians 15:1-4](#)) ... In my humble opinion, this is one of the greatest travesties that has ever been perpetrated on humankind, and I feel that it is both an honor and a privilege to do my (admittedly small) part in rectifying this grave injustice.



Daniel #019: Next you ask, “What will you say [next]? More Bible-bashing perhaps -- That is why I should stop.” ... My dear Dan, just because I interpret the Bible differently than you does not mean that I “bash” it ... And in actuality, you couldn’t be further from the Truth, for I actually revere & cherish the Bible immensely – I actually **adore** it, and have immersed myself in its texts deeply & literally every day for the last eleven+ years of my life. And I have not only done so using its English translations, but have done so using ancient Greek & Hebrew texts as well – and I have done so not only by reading it & discussing it with others, but also by putting its words into practice to see what Fruit is born thereof!

But how would you know any of this?

We only met a few days ago here on Facebook ... 😊

Daniel #020: You then state that, “You are clever to twist words”, and to this accusation I would simply reply – *Not at all, my dear Friend!* ... Yes, I *do* soundly disagree with your readings of the texts; that much is true – and I *do* vehemently renounce your conservative take on the Bible’s otherwise enlightened messages; that much is true as well. And yet all of my theology is fully backed by Scripture, and I never attempt to speak for anyone other than myself ... I *do* humbly attempt to champion the life & teachings of Jesus Christ, of course, and yet I always stop short of speaking for him – allowing the Bible itself to do that for me (& for Jesus) instead ... For example, regarding the way you & yours are currently treating homosexuals, I will let the Bible tell you all the following:

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... **You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26)

“You hypocrite, take the plank out of your eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s eye.... How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own?”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 6:41-42)

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4)

“As you go, proclaim **this** Good News: ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is [already] at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the Love of many will grow cold. But the one who endures [in Love] to the end will be saved. And **this** Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14)

“**Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... **Be merciful**, just as your Father is merciful.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36

Daniel #021: You then go on a bit about Nietzsche, but I’m not sure why he has shown up in this thread ... As far as I know, Nietzsche was an atheist, not very well-versed in Scripture, and certainly *not* a follower of either The Way of Jesus Christ or the Path of Paul ... So maybe we can leave him out of this discussion, if that’s OK with you, yes?



Daniel #022: You go on to say, “[It’s a] good thing that Jesus is from above.”

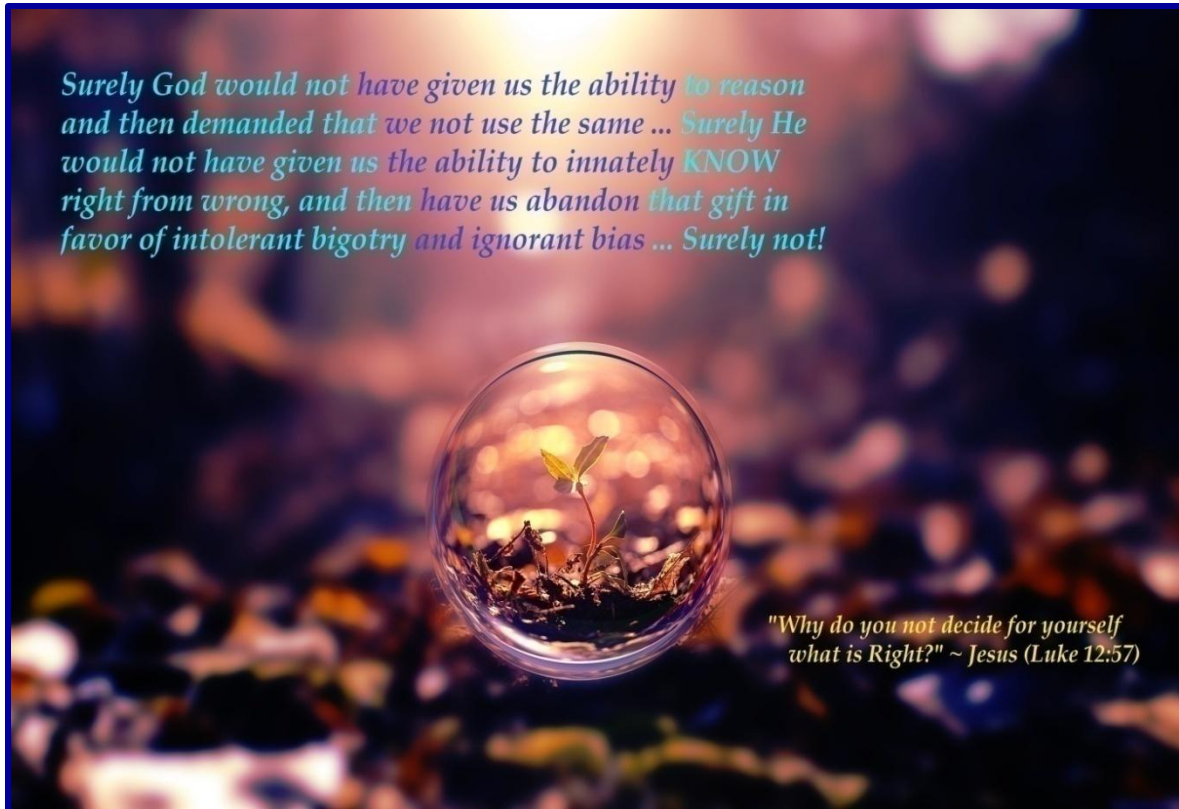
Actually Dan, Jesus entire ministry was centered around his belief that we could *all* attain entrance into *his* “Kingdom of Heaven” in *this* lifetime (see [Luke 17:20-21](#), [John 13:15-17](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#), as well as his [parables](#); almost all of which speak about Heaven *in the present tense*)... Indeed, it was *Paul* who felt such little self-esteem that he had to invent a theology that was centered on heavenly rewards for the “worthy” in the Hereafter ... Yep, Jesus sacrificed everything to bring us a practical message of enlightenment & Joy & Bliss & Peace, and then Paul came along and quite effectively spread a contrary “gospel” – one centered on Jesus himself instead of his teachings – one centered on personal salvation for self instead of active, selfless Love for others. If Jesus has been watching this tragedy from above these past 2000 years, there is little doubt that he is deeply saddened by how far astray Paul has led his original flock, which is one of the reasons why I (and other Followers of The Way) are so dedicated to awakening folks – Christian & non-Christian alike; straight as well as homosexual – to the **true** teachings of Jesus Christ; teachings that are still waiting patiently within the pages of every Bible; teachings that merely need to be re-enlivened to be understood ... Indeed, it is nice to think that Jesus (if he is indeed “up there” somewhere) is looking down on his true servants (i.e. those of us who are actually putting his teachings into practice) and is at least a little bit comforted thereby, in the knowledge that his own courageous efforts and his own great sacrifice were not completely in vain. 🙄



Daniel #023: Thereafter, you say that, “Just as you tried to smack the nice person, the lawyer in your brain is really smacking you.”

Dan, I really don't know why you keep bringing up this “lawyer” stuff. Yes, I have a law degree (it says so right on my Facebook page profile) and yet I didn't attend many classes, never bought most of my casebooks, and knew pretty much right away during my very first semester that the “life of the scribes” was not for me. It was simply too immoral & too judgmental; too much like Paul & the other Pharisees who Jesus frequently blasts in the New Testament; in fact too much like the Old Testament God *you* are currently championing. So I bailed on the legal profession permanently in 2003, and have been walking The Way of Christ ever since. 🙌

P.S. Now it *is* true that my brain *has* been trained to think reasonably *and* morally, which *can* sometimes be a potent (and therefore a somewhat off-putting) combination, and yet this doesn't make me a “lawyer”, my Friend – it makes me (hopefully) a powerful advocate for The Way of Jesus Christ!



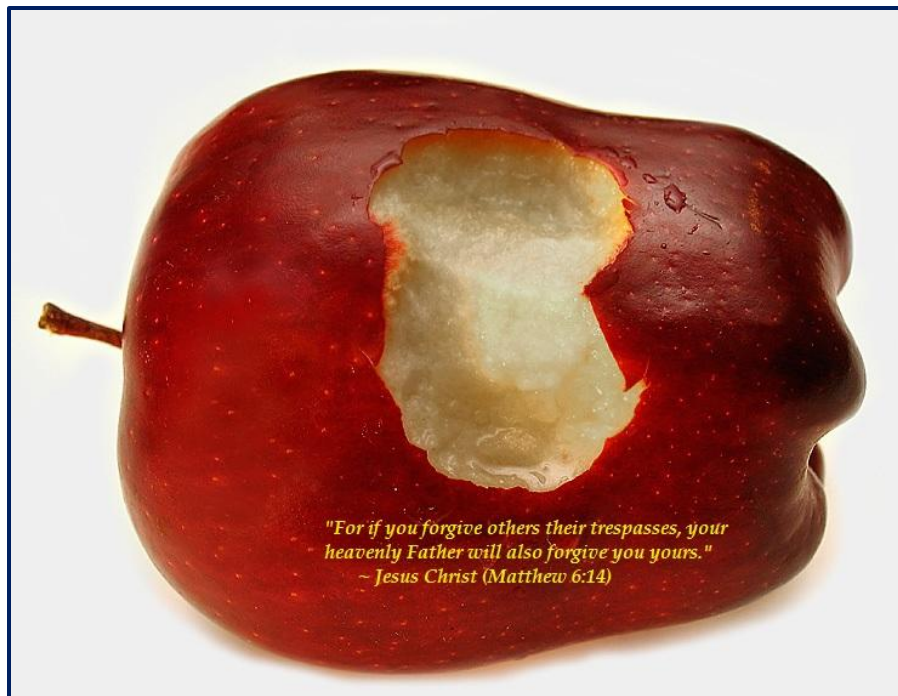
Daniel #024: You next ask me, “Would you rather be kissed by your enemy or told the truth?” ... and to this I would simply reply that – at least according to Jesus Christ – having the 🙄 humility to kiss our enemies *IS* the Truth (Matthew 5:40-48) ... but I'm pretty sure that's not what you mean, right?

Daniel #025: Then, you go on to say that, “The truth is that some sex is not sacred. Sexuality is a gift from God.”

Yes, I have already covered this topic previously herein, and yet because it is such an important one, I will restate my response again now --- In essence, it is true that “sexuality is a gift from God”, in *very rare* cases, for *very few* people. Essentially, because the sexual act is so intensely pleasurable, it is almost impossible for the average, primarily self-absorbed human being to maintain the level of selfless intention & other-focus required to enliven The Way of Christ while engaging it. It is *possible*, of course – it is simply extremely difficult to do so.

Fortunately, it is easy for us to know when sexual intercourse is functioning as a Divine Gift and when it isn't – namely, by applying Jesus' “Fruits of the Tree” test ... Simply put – when sexual union is truly Loving, it leaves *both* participants fully at Peace *and* motivated thereafter to go forth and serve the downtrodden. Whenever this is the case, then sex is a Gift from God ... Whenever it isn't, it isn't ... Hence, the wisdom of Jesus in [Matthew 19:12](#):

“For there are eunuchs who have been so from birth, and there are eunuchs who have been made eunuchs by others, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven. *Let everyone accept this who can.*” ~ Jesus Christ



Daniel #026: You go on to state, “We are not to use our liberties to satisfy the flesh” ... And to this I would simply say – **Bingo!** ... Of course, it might be important for *you* & yours to bear in mind that there are many ways to “satisfy the flesh” other than by manifesting sexual desire – that to arrogantly claim to possess the only accurate interpretation of the Scriptures is to “satisfy the flesh”; that to hypocritically call out the sins of others without first thoroughly cleaning one's own cup is to “satisfy the flesh”; and that to single out a certain sub-set of humanity (in this case, homosexuals) for a bigoted (and in this case, undeserved) condemnation is to “satisfy the flesh” as well!



Daniel #027: Next, you state that, “We are more than animals.”

Hmmmm ... Well, if by that you mean that we are more intellectually sophisticated than non-human animals, then you would be correct. If, however, you mean by that statement that we humans are somehow more caring or more nurturing or even more moral, then you are quite certainly quite wrong indeed. Non-human animals – even innately violent predators like lions & crocodiles – are quite obviously far more advanced than we humans in these very important regards ... Unlike other animals, we humans engage in mass murder for political &/or selfish benefit ... Unlike other animals, we humans still evince racism, religious prejudice & homophobia ... And unlike other animals, we humans – with disturbing frequency & regularity – unnecessarily imprison, torture and murder other sentient species for mere pleasures of palate, comfort &/or entertainment.

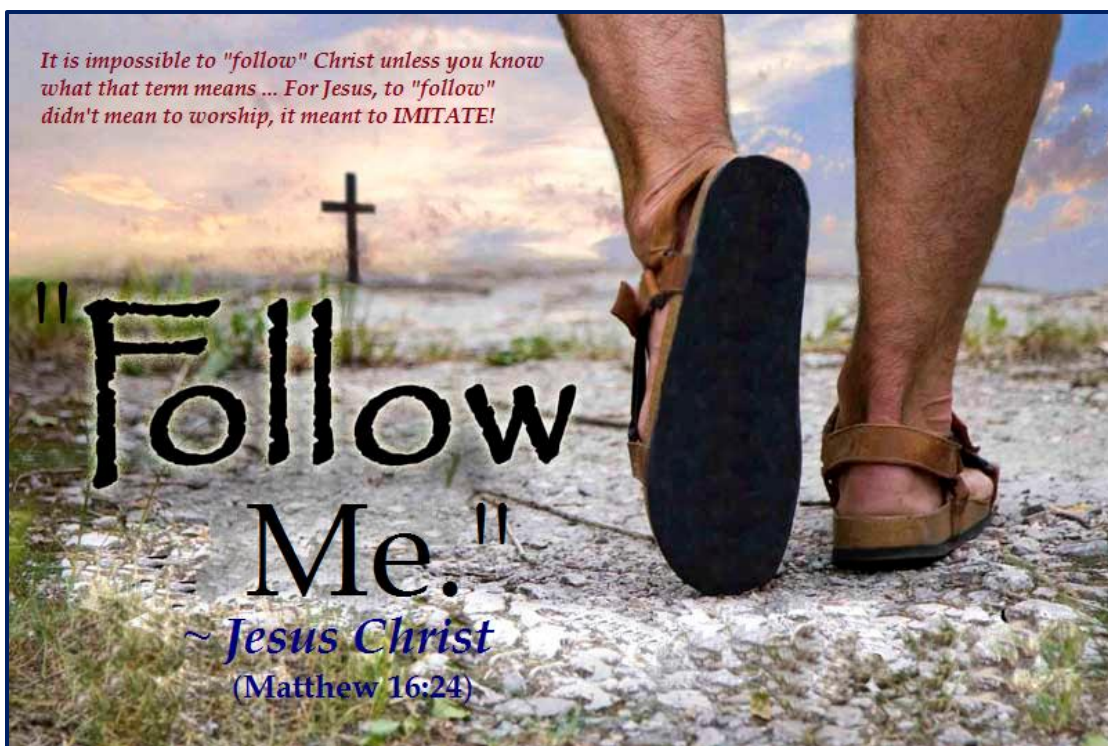


Actually, when we stop and really think about it – relative to our potential to become enlightened stewards of non-judgmental Peace & Goodwill, we humans are currently the *least advanced* animals on the planet – but that is probably a topic best left for another day.



Daniel #028: You then go on to say that, “We are to be transformed into the image of Christ”, and to this I will simply offer a hearty & heartfelt – **YES!** ... Of course, it might be important for you & yours to keep in mind that Jesus never once condemned *anyone* he encountered; that he ate with the greedy ([Matthew 11:19](#)), that he openly forgave prostitutes & adulterers ([John 8:11](#)), that he intimately cared for lepers ([Matthew 8:2-3](#)), and that he was openly Kind to homosexuals ([Matthew 8:5-13](#)) ... And *this* is the “image of Christ” you & yours are *supposed* to be transforming yourselves into, my Friend!

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides *in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9



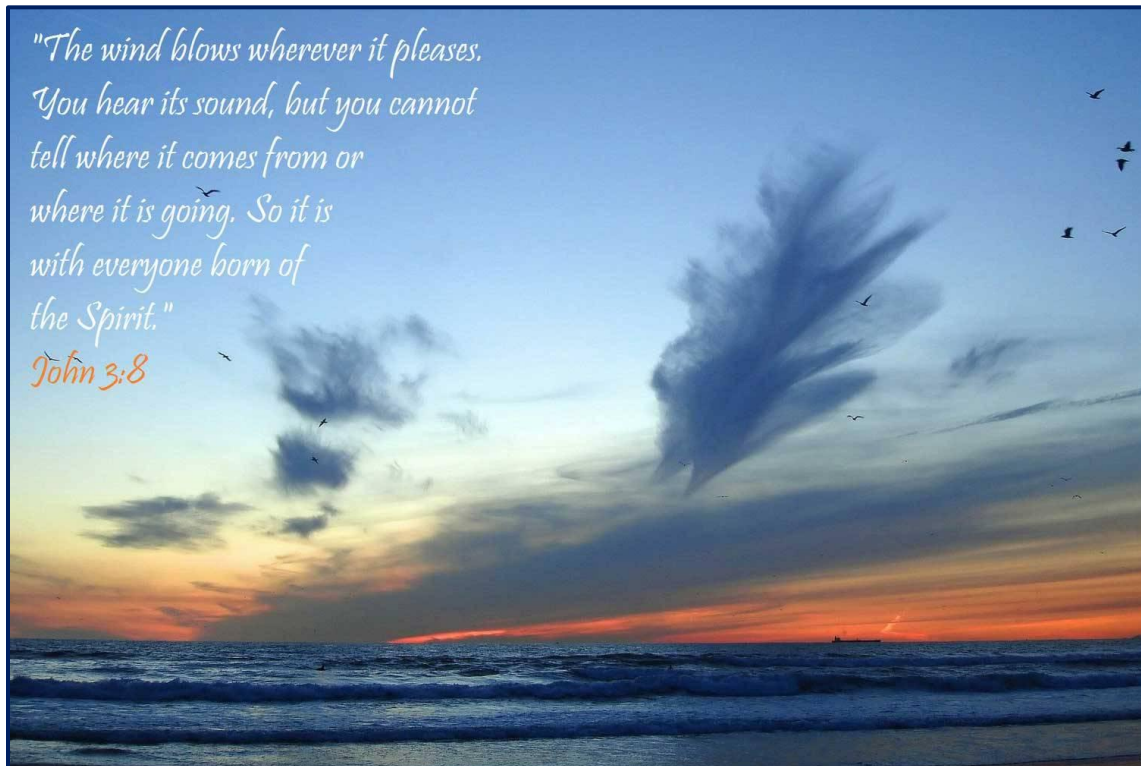
Daniel #029: Next, you claim that, “Man is born into sin and shaped by inequities ... We are all going to die because we all sin.”

Ummmmm ... Well, actually, we are all going to die because our fleshly bodies are only designed to live roughly 150 years (in ideal conditions). And yet as far as the whole “born into sin” thing is concerned, you actually *might* be correct (even though this was a concept completely invented by Paul ... see [Romans 3:9](#) + [Romans 5:12](#) + [Romans 7:14](#) + [Romans 7:25](#) + [Romans 8:1](#)) ... For it *is* true that our reptile brains (i.e. the part of the human brain located at the base of the skull that controls primary bodily functions and our subconscious drives to survive & procreate) *is* always functioning ¼ second faster than our conscious neocortex can respond (the neocortex is the part of our brain that we must activate to enliven all morally selfless “in Christ” choices) ...

Come to think of it, maybe that is why prayer is so important to Jesus ... He – like each one of us – needed to regularly pause in peace in order to consciously reactivate his own Soul Self; in order to allow his higher brain to choose to transcend his own innate urges to sin (and then Love others anyway); to pause along his own personal “Path of the Pharisee” and then re-enliven The Way of Christ instead – all of which simply being an elaborate way of saying to be “Born of the Spirit”!



“And on that day you will come to realize that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:20)



Daniel #030: Thereafter, you note that, “at some point we must deal with sin in the way that Jesus teaches us to”, and to this I offer yet another gusto-filled – **EXACTLY!** ... And how does Jesus teach us to do so, my Friend? By Loving our enemies – *especially* those “enemies” who are hurting us the most – or those we despise the most – or those who annoy us the most – or those who are causing us the most anxiety – or those who gross us out the most – or those who we have been taught to judge or condemn or denigrate the most!

Again, feel free to consider the words of Jesus Christ on this matter ...

“A new commandment I give to you: that you Love one another. **Just as I have Loved you**, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you **show Love for one another** ... **Be perfect [in Love]** therefore, just as [the Love] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... **Show mercy** to others, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + Luke 6.36)

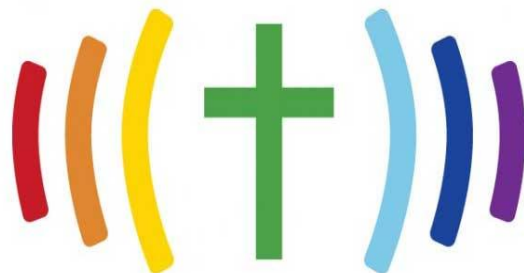
“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26)

“If you continue in **my WORD** [i.e. the application of his teachings], then you are truly my disciples; and you will thereby know the Truth, and the Truth will make you free.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:31-32)

Daniel #031: You then state that, “There are many people who forgo their dispositions for the sake of Christ.” ... Well, if you are talking about homosexuality, you are not speaking accurately. Sexual reorientation therapy – the pseudo-scientific foundation of the “ex-gay” movement – has been rejected by all the established and reputable American medical, psychological, psychiatric and professional counseling organizations; including the American Psychological Association in 2009, the American Medical Association in 2007, and the American Academy of Pediatrics all the way back in 1993. Cases of successful “cures” for homosexuality have been incredibly rare, while cases of therapy-inspired suicide have been disturbingly prevalent ... **This is Bad Fruit**, my Friend --- very, very, very Bad Fruit ... Real Love – the Love of Christ and his heavenly Father – knows no condition, nor does it see color or gender or sexual orientation. Indeed, to say anything less of God is to denigrate His Grace, and to do so is to stray from the Way of Jesus Christ as well!



Daniel #032: Next, you state that, “There are others that will drag Jesus through the mud to cling to their rights.” ... Yes, my Friend, this does indeed seem to be true. And it was Paul – sadly (as I showed quite clearly earlier ... see pages 172-173) – who was actually one of the greatest of these “enemies”; one of the most vocal & ardent denouncers of Jesus’ Way & his Truth & his Life ... And ironically, many modern-day Christians (especially fundamentalist evangelicals *like you* & yours) are dragging Jesus’ Way of humble selflessness through just as much arrogant mud & just as much judgmental muck as Paul ever did! 🙄

Daniel #033: You then got a little incoherent on me with the whole “Satan, the accuser of the brethren” thing ... Maybe you could clarify this passage for me a bit, yes? Are you merely calling him that based on the one time it is mentioned in the Bible (see [Revelation 12:10](#)), or is there some deeper significance for this term as you use it here?

Daniel #034: Thereafter, you allude to the Sermon on the Mount when you state, “Jesus starts his most famous sermon with ‘[Blessed are the poor in spirit](#)’” ... Dan, while this statement is true, this passage is a reference to *humility* – *not* to “mourning over your own sin” ... Indeed, the latter is what *Paul* (a less than humble man, I think we can all admit) wanted us to do, *not* Jesus Christ. Jesus wanted us to become humble the way “[little children](#)” (the Greek of the ancient texts actually translates better to “infants” or “toddlers”) are humble – with a Love that is pure & unconditional, and with a sense of Wonderment & Gratitude that is as scintillating as it is unceasing.

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble like this young child* is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ [Jesus Christ \(Matthew 18:3-4\)](#)




Daniel #035: Then you state, “Confessing your sins to another is part one, and part two is repenting -- which comes from a change of mind & heart; first the mind and then the heart.”

Well, yes, I guess this is true as well – though as I have mentioned to you before, the Greek word commonly written as “repent” in English translations of the Bible actually has nothing at all to do with confessing sins or self-criticism. Rather, it is the Greek word *metanoia*, which actually – in direct alignment with all of Jesus’ teachings (surprise, surprise!) – means to completely change the direction of one’s everyday *living*; in other words, to completely shift from being a mere self-centered, judgmental homo-sapiens to becoming a selfless, humble, caring **Human Being** instead – what Jesus called a “Child of God”.


Again, my Friend, these are not my own ideas or my own personal theories. This is simply The Way of Jesus Christ exactly as it is presented in the Scriptures. Indeed, pretty much every single one of Jesus’ parables in the Gospels confirms the same, though [John 13:15-17](#) might be an easier place for you & yours to start ...

“I have set you an example, that you also should *do as I have done* for you ... If you understand these things, you are blessed *while you DO THEM.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:15-17)

Repent
does not mean “feeling sorry”



Greek: Metanoia
“Turning around
and heading a
different
direction.”



Daniel #036: You then reference another of the Beatitudes when you state, “**Blessed are the peacemakers** – the ones who actually pursue peace and don’t just like the idea”, and to this I say – *AMEN* to that, Brother Dan! *Now* you are talking my language (well, Jesus’ language, actually – but you get what I mean) ... 🤔

Of course, it might be important for you & yours to realize that you cannot be a true **peacemaker** while cajoling or criticizing or condemning others or their sins; that **you cannot be a true peacemaker while you are using words of war!**



Daniel #037: Penultimately, you state, “May God’s face shine upon you, be gracious unto you, lift up His countenance upon you, and give you His peace; the peace of God that surpasses all human understanding. The gates of Hell are expanding ...”

Thank you for those blessings and well-wishes, my Friend. Know that I send the very same back to you – all except for the “Hell-expanding” bit, of course, though I will admit that you certainly might be right about that one as well. There sure is a severe lack of Way-Walkers out there these days ... 😊

Daniel #038: Finally, you close with, “It was never Jesus’ idea to send anyone to Hell. God intended for us to live forever ... Sins don’t send people to Hell; it is the rejection to the solution for your sins that lands you in that place where Jesus, God, and the Holy Spirit won’t be.”

Well, if by “the rejection of the solution for your sins” you mean kissing up to an immoral celestial tyrant, then I think I’ll pass, my Friend ... I and my fellow Followers of The Way embody the will of the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ, and humbly want no part of any other god – certainly not a deity who would ever allow *any* Soul to remain in Hell for *any* amount of time, much less for eternity ... Frankly, even *if* you are correct about God’s condemnatory nature, and even *if* that God then made an exception in my case and offered me eternity with Him in Heaven (after all, if Jesus can “go bipolar” and morph from the Jesus of the Gospels to the “Jesus” of [Revelation](#), then your God of wrath *could* very easily change His mind as well, right?), I would still have to take a pass ...



You see, spending a cozy-comfortable eternity with God while literally *billions* of my brothers & sisters cry out in pain while eternally burning below me is *not* my idea of a good time. So I think I’d just as soon go down to Hell voluntarily and do whatever I could to ease their suffering, and I would loudly & annoyingly protest God’s inequities (& His grave injustices, & His radical callousness) until He allowed me to do so. 😲

P.S. *If* you truly are “just a fellow sinner who is the need of God’s Grace”, then why are you so Hell-bent (literally – see [Matthew 18:3](#)) on publicly condemning the sins of others? ... And *if* the Holy Spirit truly does “direct us all in truth and spirit”, then why are so many millions – so many billions, actually – of otherwise good & noble Souls “choosing” (according to you & yours) to go to Hell? ... And *if* there truly is “spiritual warfare” going on, why are *you* & yours not fighting on the side of Jesus Christ? ... And *if* each of our thoughts “must be held captive to the obedience of Christ”, why is it that *you* are refusing to abide by Jesus’ teachings about arrogance ([Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 7:1-2](#)) and hypocrisy ([Matthew 7:3-5](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#)), and why is it that *you* & yours are refusing to fulfill the Commandments of Christ ([John 13: 34-35](#) + [John 15:12](#)) whenever you deal with homosexuals or talk about homosexuality? 🤔

Dialogue #19 ... Saving one's Self

Bart: [Bart shared a link here to a testimonial from a man who claims to have been “saved from homosexuality” by converting to fundamentalist Christianity.]



Scaughdt: Bart, as I mentioned earlier (see page 80 previously), sexual reorientation therapy – the pseudo-scientific foundation of the “ex-gay” movement – has been **rejected** by all reputable American medical, psychological, psychiatric and professional counseling organizations; including the American Psychological Association in 2009, the American Medical Association in 2007, and the American Academy of Pediatrics in 1993 ... Indeed, the cases where a truly homosexual man or woman has been successfully “cured” are as doubtful (and as disturbingly **bigoted**) as they are rare. Indeed, the next thing you know, these quack-therapists will be trying to “pray away the Black” and/or “heal the inner liberal” ...



In essence, allow me to simply plead with you again to abandon your fear-based, judgmental beliefs, and instead have the courage to worship a God not nearly as petty, and show a Love not nearly as jaded ... Peace.

Bart: “fear-based, judgmental beliefs”? ... lol

Scaughdt: Hmm ... maybe not – only you would know for sure. All I know is **A**) that you have made it public on your page that you feel that the use of violence is warranted against your violent enemies, ... **B**) that you are somewhat prejudiced against (or at the very least extremely unsettled by) most Muslims, ... **C**) that you have no problem at all with homosexuals burning forever for their finite “sins”, ... and **D**) that you actively & openly worship the God who is allowing (and who will continue to allow) the latter, most repulsive travesty to continue ... **ALL** of these traits can only come from a place of fear, my Friend. Indeed, it is psychologically impossible for the human mind to truly Love another while harboring such thoughts or while championing such beliefs.

Bart, I've said before that I personally believe that you are a Good Person, and I will now say again that I also fully believe that you are indeed a Loving man with Loving beliefs in most of the moments of your life ... That having been said, when it comes to homosexuals (and radical Muslims – and often African American “thugs”, as well as those “damn liberals”), you seem to be anything but. Of course, I have been wrong before, and I might be wrong again now.



Dialogue #20 ... Question 5 re-UPped


Scaughdt: Hey everybody! I still haven't gotten an answer to my last major question, and am earnestly interested in whatever insights any of you might have ... To refresh your memories: the question goes like this: Since the conservative Christian version of God is all-knowing (and thus *will* definitely hear the damned as they continually cry out for His mercy from the depths of Hell) *AND* since that version of God is also all-powerful (meaning that He definitely *could* mercifully release the damned from their torment *if* He truly wanted to do so), will He grant those sinners their pleadings for Forgiveness? ... In other words – since homosexuals *choose* to go to Hell (according to Bart & Lucy), can homosexuals then choose to leave Hell once they arrive there and realize their mistake?


Bart: No one *chooses* to go to Hell. That *choice* comes down to being Born Again. For example, did you know your children before they were born? Did you have any clue at all that they existed? No, you didn't. If they were never born then they never existed, right? Well, if *we* are not Born Again spiritually into God's family, then our Spirit does not exist for Him either. So how can He hear the cries of anyone if they don't exist?

We are *all* born with a free will to *choose* whatever paths we want to take, and no one here has judged or condemned anyone for being homosexual or anything else. Is it not a person's right to *choose* to go to any church they want to? ... The guy in the video I posted is still a homosexual and I would attend his church if he was the pastor, so hopefully that will clear up the “bigot” and “judgment” thing that has everyone so bent out of shape. I would not attend a church where a heterosexual pastor was fornicating with a different woman every night or one who was committing adultery openly either, so does that make me now anti-heterosexual? ... The bottom line is that pastors are influential people (remember Jim Jones?) ... And last I will ask this: If you love everyone -- even your enemies -- wouldn't you want to encourage them to be Born Again to avoid Hell as Jesus commanded? ... P.S. There are only two fathers and two families, God and Satan.....CHOOSE ONE!

Scaughdt: This was a *Great Comment*, Bart!

Please consider my following thoughts related thereto:

First of all, I already have chosen between “God” & “Satan” – I have chosen, and will forever continue to choose, the Way of the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ ([Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18](#)) ... In fact, you might want to give that a try next time before you publicize pseudo-bigoted posts about homosexuals, Muslim extremists &/or black “thugs” ... 

Secondly, you and Lucy have both repeatedly said that your God didn't send homosexuals to Hell, but rather that they *chose* to go there. Now you are suddenly changing your mind and saying that no one chooses to go to Hell ... I'm pretty sure that you are merely splitting hairs here, and yet if you are attempting to adopt both positions, that is simply not going to fly. You will simply have to choose one of them – so **WHICH IS IT?** 

Thirdly, that was a clever argument about the damned not even existing after they are cast to Hell ... Of course, such silliness assumes that your all-Knowing God can simply forget what He once knew (namely, that He created humankind in the first place) – which still makes Him liable for their being cast out of Heaven, **and** it also happens to mean that **there is no suffering at all in your version of Hell** – because it is impossible for one to suffer if one doesn't exist.



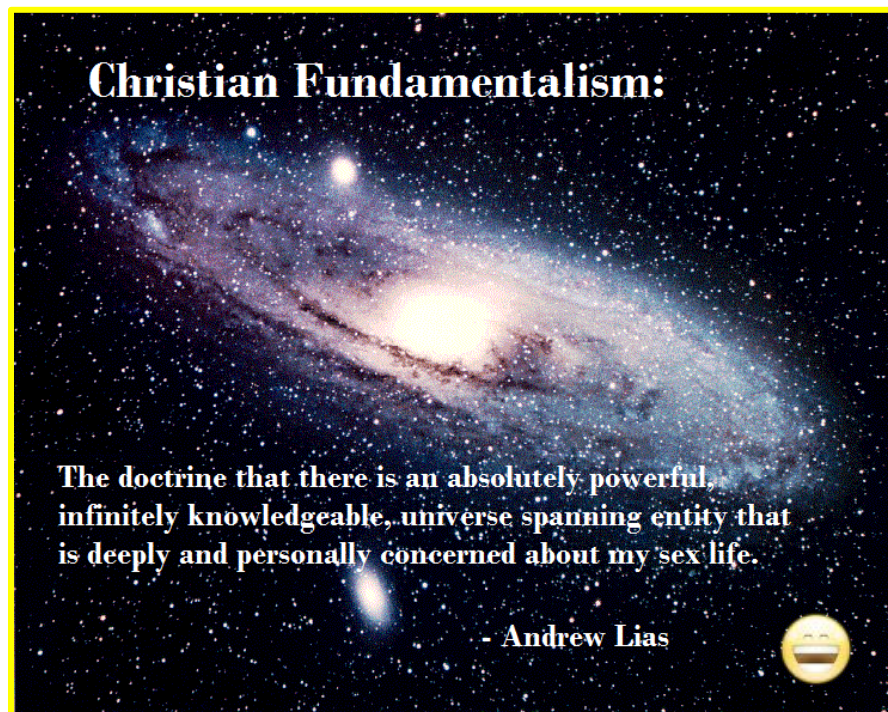
Next to last, I am thrilled to see you finally address the hypocrisy of only judging homosexual pastors! ... So now you would not attend the church of **any** openly sinning pastor, which is probably why you don't attend any church at all, right? 😊

P.S. Of course, Oliver Clyde Allen is **not** openly sinning by being gay, so you *would* go and hear him preach if he invited you to do so, right?

Fourthly & finally, I do indeed **LOVE** everyone, Bart, which is why I would **never** encourage anyone to sell-out their conscience by worshipping a tyrannical, dysfunctional God – certainly not merely to selfishly be “rewarded” with an incredibly unsettling eternity in “Heaven” with Him ... That would be so unkind of me to do so! Instead, I encourage everyone to live a Way **that actually bears Good Fruit** – namely, The Way of Jesus Christ; a Way that Loves without end ([Matthew 5:48](#)) – a Way that grants everyone immediate & repeated access to Jesus' Kingdom of Heaven ([Luke 17:20-21](#) + [John 13:34-35](#)) – and a Way that is supported by & founded upon an all-Loving, fully non-judgmental GOD (that would be Jesus' heavenly Father – [John 5:22](#)) ... **Amen** to that!



P.P.S. And hey, by the way, you never answered my question (though it was an admittedly challenging one) -- Seeing as how God is all-powerful and all-knowing (You really have to admit this; otherwise what's the point of worshipping Him, right?), **and** seeing as how the homosexuals in Hell will **definitely** be calling out quite loudly to Him for mercy (assuming the “fiery lake” of [Revelation](#) into which they have been cast is literal and not merely symbolic), **and** seeing as how God **definitely** will be hearing those pleas (otherwise He looks like a callous bastard – which I like to think He isn't), then will He attend their cries and mercifully save them from their plight?



Dialogue #21... Diana's Return

Diana: Daniel, it just isn't registering with this man ... People who want to change the Bible into what they want? Well, we simply have to pray they get it before it's too late ... [Revelation 21:8](#), [Revelation 21:27](#) and [Revelation 22:14](#) -- that is what I read today, and it's all through the Bible, starting with [Genesis](#), that men cannot lay with men and that being sexually immoral will send you to fiery flames.

Scaughdt: Diana, everything that you & Dan & Lucy & Bart have been saying here has registered *perfectly* with me so far. After all, your belief system about the Bible is pretty standard man-made, evangelical, "born again" dogma – the same stuff that about 40% of your fellow Christians believe (at least in relation to homosexuality; the topic at hand) ... It is also very similar stuff to that which I have heard pretty regularly over the past 40+ years of my life, so I'm really not feeling that confused by anything you have offered so far ... 😊

I think where *you* get confused about my **full** understanding of your denomination's particular biblical interpretations is where I show no fear of being damned to Hell ... Rest assured that this lack of angst is *not* due to any arrogant certainty that I will not be going there. As a devout Follower of The Way of Christ, it is critical for me to purposefully remain "[humble as a child](#)" ([Matthew 18:3](#)) – even in those times when my personal experience has shown my opinion to be probably correct (as is currently the case). To remain sincerely open to truly Loving you & yours, I *must* remain purposefully open to the possibility (however slim) that you are right & I am wrong regarding my own post-mortem destination. This I have done ...

And yet even though I know that I *might* indeed be cast into Hell by your God after I die (or am refused entrance to Heaven and thereby end up in Hell indirectly – effectively the same thing), I am *not* at all afraid of this fate ... How is this possible, you might wonder? Well basically, it is because I am currently actively *living* The Way of Christ – a Way of Being that repeatedly turns away from one's own personal desires & one's own personal fears in order to turn towards others and actively Care *for them*. And *this* is what crushes my fear of Hell ([1 John 4:18](#)) and *this* is what allows me to repeatedly enter the "Kingdom of Heaven" that Jesus repeatedly mentions in the Gospels (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) + almost all of [his parables](#)) ... Will this Way of Living get me into Paul's post-mortem paradise after I die? Probably not, I must admit – **and yet** I cannot be truly walking The Way of Christ as long as I am striving in any way to attain my own post-mortem salvation, or am in any way worrying about my post-mortem damnation ... Got it?

It's really not rocket science, my dear ... I simply would much rather have the guarantee of regularly inhabiting *Jesus'* Kingdom in *this* lifetime than abandoning that Heaven for the mere possibility of an eternity with your somewhat fickle God ... And, the "Heaven" in which you believe would actually be a form of Hell for me anyway; to know that I had been singled out to receive an eternal reward of pleasure & comfort while *billions* of Souls just as deserving as my own are burning forever below me. That kind of raw injustice & flagrant cruelty would drive me crazy, and if I couldn't convince God to wake up and remember the perfect Love that Jesus said He once knew ([Matthew 5:48](#)), then I would have to remain true to my (ironically God-given – see [John 14:26](#) & [John 15:26](#)) moral standards and depart from that wicked place ... So I think you can see that I really *do* get it; I just don't ethically resonate with it.



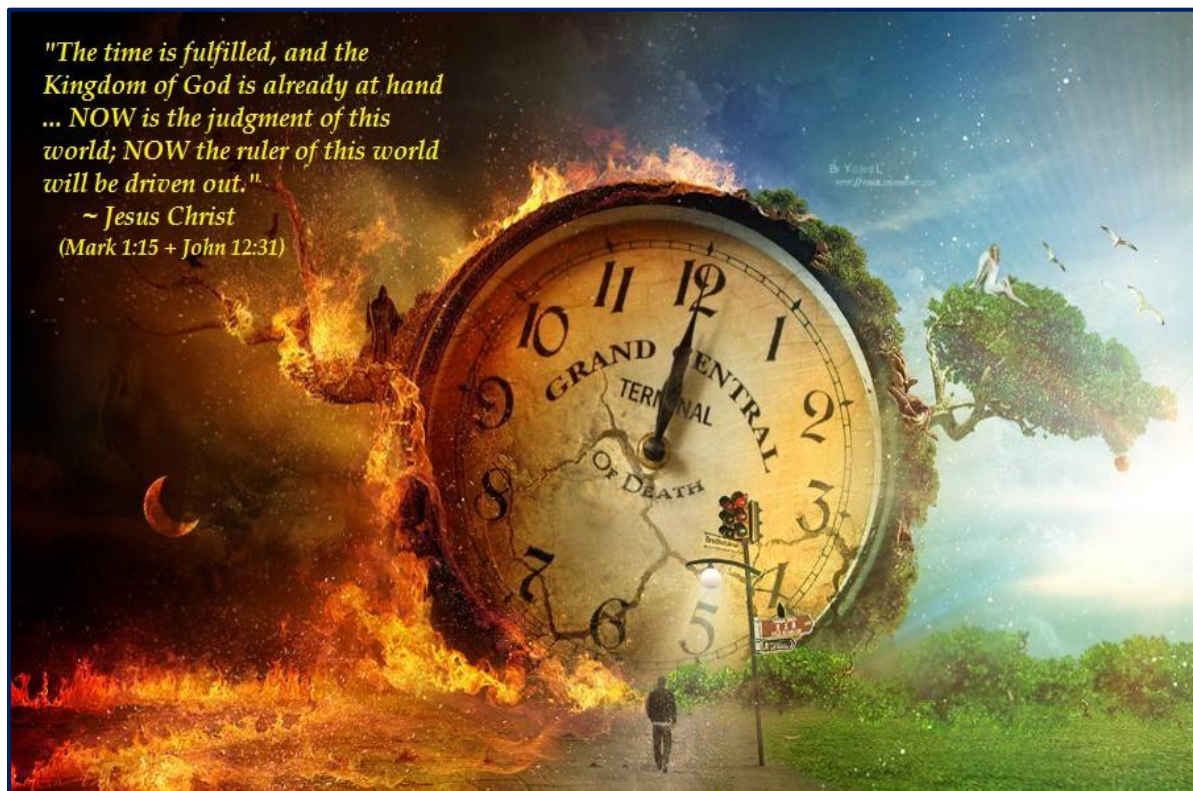
Diana: You're just sick.

Scaughdt: Hmmmm -- sick of Paul's warped teachings usurping The Way of Christ perhaps, but I think I know what you mean ... And rest assured that you are fully forgiven for that attempted insult ... 😊

Diana: Poor Scaughdt -- so blind. Please, before it is too late -- Wake up!

Scaughdt: Thank you for your concern, Diana! Even though you are worshiping a God who you believe is going to condemn me to an eternity of ruthless suffering, I send you great blessings of Peace & Joy anyway ... 😊

And you know, seeing as how *The Apocalypse of Peter* is still valid Scripture to this very day (at least according to [2 Timothy 3:16](#)), none of us really have too much to worry about. For in that particular holy scroll, Jesus notes that those who are saved can petition God to grant mercy for the damned in Hell (after reaping *only* what they have sown), and then come to Heaven thereafter. As such, my Friend, I am wondering: Will you consider doing that for us? If you end up being correct and go to Heaven after you die – while I with billions of other “sinners” are forced to remain in Hell – will you petition God for mercy on our behalf? Will you attempt to awaken in Him the perfect Love that Jesus claimed he once knew but has obviously forgotten ([Matthew 5:48](#) + [Luke 6:36](#) + [Matthew 8:21-22](#) et al)?



Dialogue #22 ... The 1st Stone (thrown gently)

Daniel: Scaughdt -- do you remember Jesus healing the muted man who was possessed by the demon? The Pharisees had suggested that Jesus' power came from Satan ... Hence, **how can Satan drive out Satan? If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand** ... And if Satan opposes himself and is divided, he cannot stand; his end has come. In fact, no one can enter a strong man's house and carry off his possessions unless he first ties up the strong man. Only then he can rob his house ... I tell you the truth. All the sins and blasphemies of men will be forgiven them, but whomever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven; He is guilty of an eternal sin.

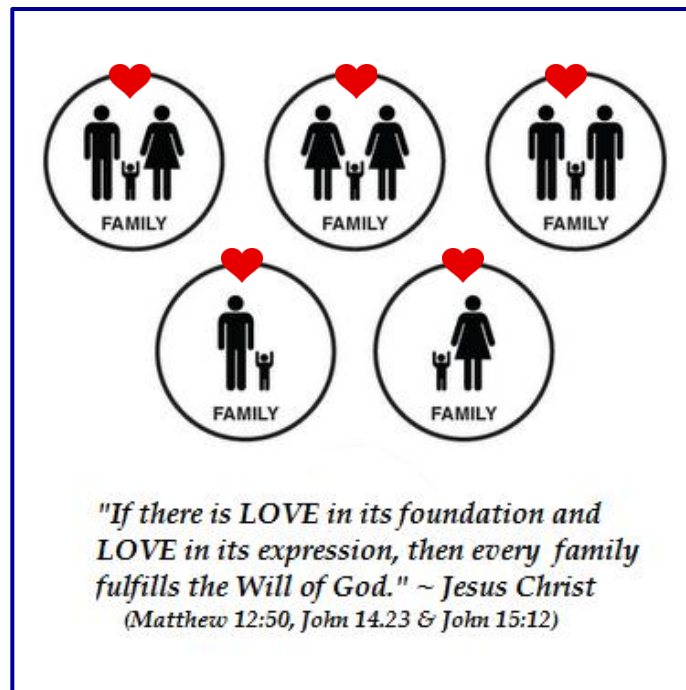
Scaughdt: Ummmm ... Dan, the particular passage from the Bible you primarily reference here (Matthew 12:26-31) actually helps *my* case, not yours. First of all, as far "Satan driving out Satan" is concerned, it is important to remember that Satan's realm is ruled by fear & anger & sadness (well, fear actually – seeing as how sadness & anger are merely different crystallizations of fear), whereas the Kingdom of Jesus' Father is founded solely upon *perfect* Love (i.e. a Love that has reached "completion" or "fullness" – i.e. a Love without *any* blemish or *any* condition whatsoever; see Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + John 5:22 + Luke 6:36 etc etc etc) ... As such, the very passage you mention here has Jesus essentially saying that all those who champion *his* perfect, selfless Love are literally undermining Satan while they do so – and that all those who are limiting God's Love (say, by interpreting Scripture in such a way as to damn homosexuals and other "heathens" to Hell forever) are actually *assisting Satan* in his less-than-lofty goals – and that *these* are the people who are in effect "blaspheming the Holy Spirit"! ... As such, I think it might very well behoove you & yours to re-read this passage again while looking in the mirror – and doing so in light of Jesus' *actual* Gospel and his *actual* ministry, instead of your currently errant beliefs thereof ... After all, you can't plunder any Strong Man's home if you tie up *the wrong Strong Man* before trying to do so! ... And indeed, at least according to Jesus Christ, we can't attain any measure of true Wealth by tying up or plundering anyone at all.



Dialogue #23 ... Jesus at the Wedding

Daniel: There is a very good story in the Gospel of Mathew about Jesus attending a wedding between a man and a woman ... The festivities lasted for days, and things were getting a little bit dicey, as the groom was running out of beverage for the guests. That could have spelled disaster for the groom, as this was his chance to show the family that he could be a good provider for his new wife ... So Jesus turned the water into wine. There was no room to substitute because the other containers were already full. And this is the start of his ministry -- a wedding between a man and a woman and what is known to be his first miracle.

Scaughdt: That *is* a good story, Dan, even though it is a story that most certainly does *not* prove that Jesus only approved heterosexual unions ... In fact, it doesn't even prove that he approved of *that* particular heterosexual union; merely that he attended the event – and that he apparently turned water (symbolic of the human Holy Spirit) into wine (symbolic throughout Jesus' ministry of perfect, selfless Love) while there ... Indeed, at least as far as Jesus himself was concerned, *any* relationship that was based in – *and* that exemplified – selfless LOVE counted as a Blessed Union.



P.S. Even more interesting than that, did you know that it was quite unusual for there to be STONE urns (John 2:6) at such events in those days? And did you know that the urns in question being made of stone was quite significant; that the Old Testament law at the time gave special credence to stone containers – noting that to touch earthen containers containing “unclean” food or drink made oneself “unclean”, and yet touching stone containers holding the same “unclean” sustenance did not? ... That’s pretty interesting, don’t you think?



Lucy: Scaughdt, you have already stated that you might be wrong, something that a true follower of Christ would never do! Instead they would be willing to lay down their life for Christ, and they would never denounce their Savior. There is no doubt in them at all!!! He has shown us Truth from his Word, and we know him and hear his voice ... I pray that God will speak to you about the truth of the Gospel of Jesus. He is a Savior, and there is nothing that you can do to change that -- and this is a free gift to anyone who accepts it and turns from their sin ... That was the true message that he came to tell everyone ... We need him, and *He Is The Only Way to Salvation!*

Scaughdt: Lucy, the faith you mention here is the hubris-filled (and thus quite hollow) “faith” that *Paul* affirmed – *not* the humble, rock-solid Faith of Jesus Christ. Indeed, how can we ever hope to be “humble as a young child” (a specific requirement announced by Jesus himself – see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) while being absolutely certain that we are correct about anything? ... And how can we be “humble as a young child” while judging another's beliefs to be wrong, or their biblical interpretations to be flawed? ... Indeed, how can we profess to accept the fullness of a Bible that clearly states that God and the ultimate majesty of His grace (and the ultimate depth of His Love and even the ultimate mercy of His judgment – or lack thereof) are all completely unknowable with any certainty whatsoever? (see [Job 11:7](#), [John 14:12](#), [Romans 11:33-36](#) and even [Revelation 10:7](#)) ... And indeed, how can we remain “humble as a young child” by behaving in ways that directly contradict the teachings of Jesus Christ – including his teachings about himself and his nature (see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 8:50-54](#), [John 12:44](#) et al)?

No, my dear Friend, I think it is *far* more in alignment with The Way of Christ and the will of *his* heavenly Father to remain purposefully humble – to *never* be completely certain that their form of unconditional LOVE is feasible or functional (or “best”, or even “better”) – and yet to keep going forth every day to radically, unequivocally LOVE folks in that way anyway!

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like very young children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.”

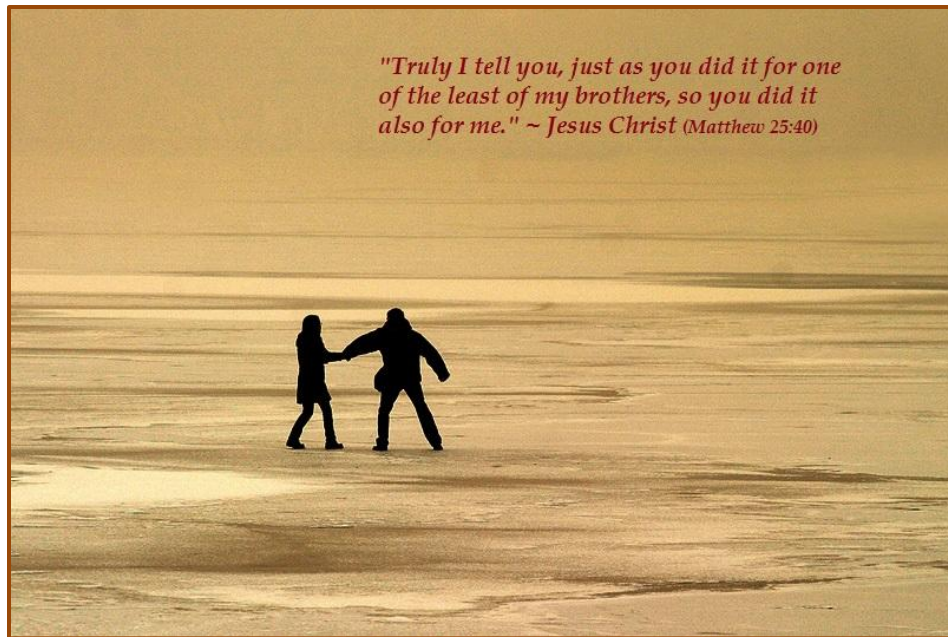
~ **Jesus Christ**
([Mathew 18:3](#))



Daniel: Scaughdt ... I see past your cherry-picking, and your insults don't trump the truth ... I will allow the Holy Spirit to direct my life ... Jesus is the author and perfecter of my faith ... Jesus is my Lord and Savior ... God is my boss and my God ... Your ideas belong to you ... Good luck, and I hope you make it into the Lamb's Book of Life.

Scaughdt: Hmm ... I wonder, how can you get past your own cherry-picking to see past mine? ... That having been said, if Jesus truly *is* “the author and perfecter of [your] faith”, then you and I essentially agree on all the truly important points anyway, even though many of your words in this thread still seem to indicate otherwise. 😊

And thank you for your well-wishes, my Friend ... If I *do* make it into the Book of Life one day, then we can hang out in Heaven together and chat some more about this stuff. Heck, I'd actually like to get God Himself in on those discussions, so we could finally get some real clarity on some of these important issues! ... And if I *don't* make it into Heaven, then fear not, my good man, for you can rest assured that I will be down in Hell doing whatever I can to ease the suffering of the *billions* of homosexuals – & Muslims, & Buddhists, & Sikhs, & Jews, & Hindus, & “fake-Christians”, & atheists, & fellow Followers of The Way of Christ – who are down there with me!




P.S. And if I *am* down there while you are “up there” in Heaven, will you do me a favor, Dan? Will you do me the honor of petitioning God to expand His mercy? Will you ask Him to consider only letting us “sinners” burn in direct proportion to the severity of our “crimes” – instead endlessly & forever? ... You can mention [Matthew 5:48](#) and all the “reap what you sow” verses in the Bible while you are at it. Heck, you can probably just softly read God the Sermon on the Mount and that will probably do the trick ...


My dear Friend, I truly think you would make an outstanding advocate for that particular service of Pure Compassion & Divine Justice, and I am almost certain that all of us in Hell would be eternally grateful for it – *literally!* ... Thanks in advance. 😊


Dialogue #24 ... on Jesus & Paul

Daniel: Your words that “Paul would affirm, but not Jesus” is just crazy talk ... Paul lost his head and yet finished the race that he started with faith ... “To live is Christ but to die is gain.” (Paul’s letter to the [Philippians 1:21](#)) ... Scaughdt, have you examined your thinking? That is so nonsensical ... You omit so many truths ... Can you say the things you do with a straight face? (Pardon the pun) ... Jesus himself said that, “[You can tell a tree by its fruit.](#)” ([Matthew 7:15-20](#)) ... You personalize the idea and accuse people of judging ... I believe that sexual immorality is not pleasing to God. That is pretty simple – and Right . Are we not to have any thoughts as to Right or Wrong? ... I believe that God has spoken through the Apostle Paul and through John, to whom more than one vision was revealed ... My hope is in my God of all hope; to be there in Heaven continuously worshipping God ... Check out [Revelation](#) again ... I don't want God's Angel to say that you drank from the cup of indignation and that you now must drink from the cup of God's full wrath ... Do you???

Scaughdt: Ummm ... Dan, I realize that your sentences reflect what the Christian church teaches about Paul & Jesus, and yet the simple *fact* remains that they are not *at all* reflective of what the Bible *actually* says about those two men ... Paul may have used Jesus’ name to preach *his own version* of the Gospel, and he may have claimed to be a representative of Jesus and a champion of his Way – *and yet* he quite clearly was *neither* of these things ... Feel free to consider the following biblical references that clearly show this to be the case:

Firstly, realize that Jesus warned us of Paul (and all preachers like him) ... **Jesus* warned us about not listening to “the yeast of the Pharisees” (see [Matthew 15:13-14](#), [Mark 7:6-8](#), [Luke 12:1](#) et al), and then Paul boldly claimed to be a Pharisee (see [Acts 23:6](#), [Acts 26:5](#), [Galatians 1:14](#) & [Philippians 3:4-5](#)) ... **Jesus* warned of the false prophet who would be “coming in his own name” ([John 5:43](#)), and Paul was seen thereafter changing his name from Saul to Paul ([Acts 13:9](#)) ... **And in* [Matthew 24:26](#), *Jesus* warned us all quite clearly that the deceiver would come in the wilderness (just like the false “Jesus” came to Paul in [Acts 9](#)) and that he would speak personally & privately (just like Paul claimed his “revelation” did to him in [Galatians 1:11-12](#)). 

Secondly, Paul himself (admittedly inadvertently) cautioned others against his own false teachings in [2 Corinthians 11:13-15](#), when he warned of “boasters” (which he clearly was himself – see [2 Corinthians 11:16-33](#)) “disguising themselves as apostles of Christ” (which he repeatedly did – see [Romans 1:1](#) et al) and “disguising themselves as ministers of righteousness” (which he frequently did as well – see [1 Corinthians 3:10](#)). 

Thirdly, any earnest student of the Scriptures can clearly see that Paul’s theology – not surprisingly – thoroughly *contradicts* the teachings (and indeed the very Gospel) of Jesus Christ. Yes, there are a few verses here & there in Paul’s writings that do indeed harmonize with The Way of Christ (see [Romans 2:1](#), [Romans 2:13-15](#), [Romans 8:5-6](#), [Romans 8:14-16](#), [Romans 12:10](#), [Romans 12:14-21](#), [Romans 13:8-10](#), [Romans 14:4](#), [Romans 14:13-14](#), [Romans 14:19](#), [Romans 14:22](#), [1 Corinthians 3:16](#), [1 Corinthians 6:17](#), [1 Corinthians 10:24](#), [1 Corinthians 13:2](#), [1 Corinthians 13:8](#), [1 Corinthians 16:14](#), [2 Corinthians 3:18](#), [Galatians 5:6b](#), [Galatians 5:14](#), [Philippians 2:4-5](#), [Philippians 4:5a](#), [Colossians 2:20](#), [Colossians 3:12-14](#), and [1 Thessalonians 5:15-18](#)), and yet the foundations of the two gospels could not be any more different ... Please consider the following remarkable contrasts as proof thereof: 

*While **Paul** says that we are all innately “original sinners” (see [Romans 5:12](#), [Romans 7:14](#), [Romans 8:21-23](#) et al), **Jesus** repeatedly tells us that it is our Goodness that is innate (see [Matthew 11:30](#), [Luke 12:32](#), [Luke 13:18-19](#), [John 1:5](#), [John 13:10](#), [John 14:4](#), [John 14:20](#), [John 17:5](#), [John 17:24](#) et al) ...

*While **Paul** says that we are to capitulate to man-made rulers and obey all their edicts & orders (see [Romans 12:2](#), [Romans 13:1-6](#), [Acts 8:1-3](#), [Acts 9:1-2](#), [Acts 13:15](#), [Acts 16: 38-39](#), [Acts 25:10-11](#) & [Acts 26:10-11](#)), **Jesus** says that we are to *transcend* societal authorities by always first & foremost obeying the Will of God (see [Matthew 17:24-27](#), [Matthew 22:20-21](#), [Matthew 17:19-21](#), [Mark 11:24](#), [Mark 12:17](#), [Mark 12:30-31](#), [Luke 20:25](#), [John 16:23](#), [John 16:7-8+13-14](#), [John 14:16-17](#), [John 14:26](#), [John 15:26](#) et al) ...

*While **Paul** says that we are to worship Jesus himself as the only Son of God (see [Acts 24:21](#), [Acts 16:31](#), [Acts 17:18](#), [Acts 18:5](#), [Acts 18:28](#), [Acts 19:17](#), [Acts 28:23](#), [Acts 28:31](#), [Acts 9:20-22](#), [Romans 1:4](#), [Romans 4:5](#), [Romans 5:8 + Romans 6:5](#), [Romans 3:21-24](#), [Romans 5:18](#), [Romans 7:25](#), [Romans 8:3](#), [Romans 8:9](#), [Romans 14:9](#), [1 Corinthians 2:2](#), [2 Corinthians 4:5 + 5:15](#), [Colossians 2:9 + Colossians 3:1-2](#)), **Jesus** repeatedly informs us that we are *not* to worship himself, but rather are to pay homage solely to his Father in Heaven (see [Mark 10:18](#), [Mark 13:31](#), [Luke 6:46-47](#), [Matthew 11:6](#), [Mark 12:28-31](#), [John 3:17](#), [John 10:26](#), [John 12:26](#), [John 13:15](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:6](#), [John 12:44-45](#), [John 13:35](#), [John 18:37](#), [John 14:6](#), [John 14:15](#), [John 15:4](#) et al) ...

*While **Paul** creates an entirely new “Gospel” of atonement by equating it with Jesus' resurrection and our required worship thereof (see [Acts 13:30-38](#), [Acts 17:3](#), [Acts 17:31b](#), [1 Corinthians 15:13-14](#)), **Jesus** clearly defines *his* “Good News” – *his* “Gospel” – as Salvation in the present moment via selfless acts of Love for others (see [Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14](#)) ...

*While **Paul** professed a Heaven that exists elsewhere, in which only the “worthy” reside for eternity after their deaths (see [Acts 17:31a](#), [Romans 8:18](#), [1 Corinthians 1:7](#), [1 Corinthians 14:1-3](#), [1 Corinthians 15:19](#), [1 Corinthians 15:23-28](#), [1 Corinthians 15:50](#), [2 Corinthians 4:14-17](#), [Philippians 1:23](#), [Philippians 3:13-14](#), [Philippians 3:20](#) & [1 Thessalonians 1:10](#)), **Jesus** makes it very clear that *his* Kingdom of Heaven is right here & right now – available to everyone in every moment of their lives (see [Matthew 3:13](#), [Matthew 19:23-26 + Matthew 20:23](#), [Matthew 22:32](#), [Matthew 24:26-28](#), [Mark 13:34-37](#), [Luke 17:20-21](#), [Luke 17:22-24](#), [John 3:18](#), [John 3:3-9](#), [John 5:25 + John 7:6 + John 12:31](#), [John 10:34 + John 14:12 + John 18:36](#) et al) ...

*And while **Paul** obviously believes that Salvation comes from being primarily subservient to Jesus (see [Acts 15:20-29 + Acts 16:4 + Acts 13:39](#), [Romans chapter 4](#), [Romans 5:10 + Romans 7:4](#), [Romans 9:32 + Romans 8:24-25](#), [1 Corinthians 1:8-9](#), [Galatians 2:16](#), [Galatians 2:21](#), [Philippians 3:9](#), [2 Corinthians 5:7 + 2 Corinthians 1:10](#)), **Jesus** notes over & over again that our Salvation comes solely from actively & selflessly caring for others (see [Matthew 4:17](#), [Matthew 21:43](#), [Mark 1:15](#), [Mark 5:36](#), [Mark 8:34-35 + Mark 9:35 + Mark 10:21 + Mark 10:43-45](#), [Mark 12:34 + Mark 13:5-6 + Mark 13:23 + Mark 15:31](#), [Luke 6:27-31](#), [Luke 6:35-36](#), [Luke 6:46-49](#), [Luke 8:15 + Luke 9:23-24 + Luke 10:27-28 + Luke 12:35](#), [Luke 14:12-15 + Luke 18:20-22 + Luke 22:26](#), [John 4:24](#), [John 5:39-40](#), [John 6:63](#), [John 6:53-58 + John 8:31 + John 10:38 + John 12:25](#), [John 13:10 + John 13:34-35 + John 14:23 + John 15:8](#), [John 15:12-17](#), [John 17:26](#) et al).

In conclusion, while I make no arrogant claim that Jesus is right and Paul is wrong, I most certainly **do** remind Christians & non-Christians alike that the teachings of the two are **not** compatible, that a choice between their two *very different* gospels must be made, and that it might indeed be wise to err on the side of following (i.e. emulating, & thereby enlivening) the teachings of Jesus and gently discarding those of Paul (only where they contradict those of Christ, of course).

“Therefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, because they exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and *worshiped and served the created rather than the Creator* ... Even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. So it is not strange if his ministers also disguise themselves as ministers of righteousness. ***Their ends will match their deeds.***”

~ ironically, from Paul (Romans 1:24-25 & 2 Corinthians 11:14-15)

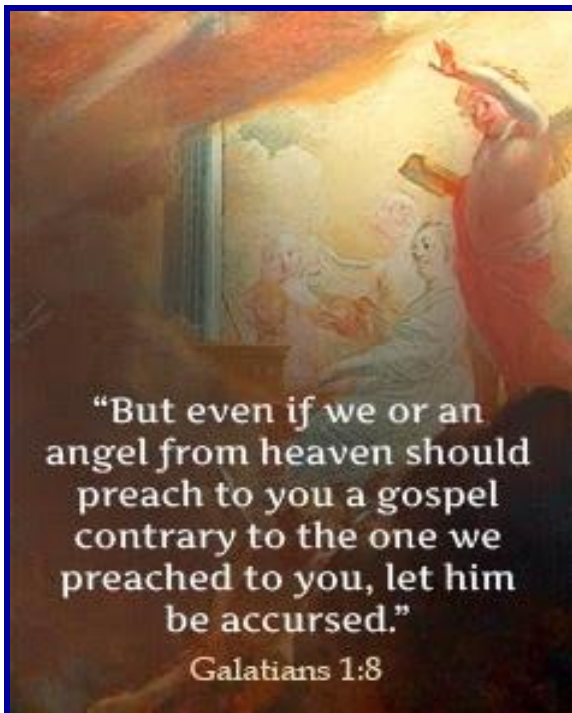
“Everyone who does not abide ***in the teaching*** of Christ, but goes beyond it [like Paul], does not have God; whoever abides ***in the teaching*** has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

“You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang ***all*** the law and the prophets.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 22:37-40)

There are many more contrasts between the two men found in the Bible, but I think these are the most important ones. What do you think?

P.S. 1 John 4:18 + Matthew 5:48 make it quite clear that there is no such thing as your feeble threat of “God's wrath” – unless you are talking about the wrath regularly distributed by the *Elohim* of *Genesis*; the fallen angels who *posed* as God in most of the Old Testament writings – but that is probably a topic best left for another day ... 😊



P.P.S. Can anyone out there name me anyone in the Bible who preached a different gospel than the one that Paul preached? ... That's right – ***Jesus Christ did!*** (see [Matthew 10:7](#) + [Matthew 24:12-14](#) for proof thereof)

Lucy-Spew #10 ... about Perfect LOVE

Lucy: You want to know about perfect Love, Scaughtdt? How about the Holy Spirit given to us? ... “When we were saved, a floodgate was opened and the love of God was poured out into our heart. The fullest expression of that love granted to us comes when we are obedient to the Lord ... See 1 John 5:3 -- “This is the love of God: that we keep His commandments” ... We know and experience the full richness of that love in obedience. “Whoever keeps His Word, in him the love of God has truly been perfected.” (1 John 2:5) ... The perfect love of God comes to us as a gushing stream, and the perfect love of God is then perfected in us as we keep His Word. If you want perfect love, it's only available from God through Christ. If you want to experience the perfection of that perfect love in your life, it's only available through obedience to His Word. We're not talking here about a love that is attached to mystical experience. We're not talking about a love that is attached to emotional sentimentality. We're talking about a love that's connected directly to salvation and sanctification; a love that is connected directly to knowing Christ and obeying Christ. Knowing Christ grants us that love, and obeying Christ allows us to enjoy the fullness of it. That's what we're talking about when we talk about ‘perfect love.’”²⁴

Scaughtdt: Well quoted, Lucy! I was kind of wondering when 1 John 2 was going to make it into the fray ... Allow me to reply to each point you raise independently, and thereby hopefully illuminate the larger & far more Divine context of this very important biblical epistle.

Lucy #086: With regards to 1 John 5:3, I would gently recommend reading it in the warm light of Matthew 5:48, 1 John 4:18, Matthew 22:37-40, John 13:34-35 & John 15:12 ... After all, it is a weak Love indeed that is only flooded upon those who have been saved – and only given to them after their salvation! My Friend, please consider the Word of God:

“This is the love of God: that we *keep His commandments.*” ~ 1 John 5:3

“*Be perfect [in Love]* therefore, just as [the Love] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18

“You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang *all* the law and the prophets.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 22:37-40)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you Love one another. *Just as I have Loved you*, so you also are to *Love one another* ... On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you*. They who have my commandments *and keep them* are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father ... Those who Love me will keep my word, and my Father will Love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them ... And this is my Commandment: that you *Love one another* just as I have Loved you “ ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34 + John 14:20-23 + John 15:12)

²⁴ This passage was directly quoted (sans citation) from the Grace to You website (www.gty.org) – the webpage hub of somewhat-scandalized evangelical preacher John MacArthur.

Lucy #087: With regards to 1 John 2:5, I would humbly recommend reading this in light of the words of *Jesus* over all others – especially his words in the Sermon on the Mount, which is the teaching of Christ that most readily bears by far the best Spiritual Fruit.

“Whoever *keeps* His Word, in him the love of God has been perfected.” ~ 1 John 2:5

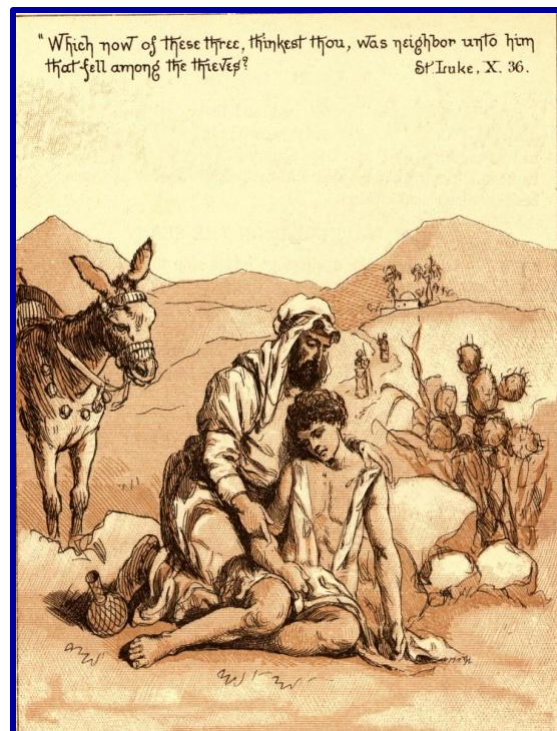
“Blessed are the poor in spirit [i.e. the humble], for *theirs is the Kingdom* of Heaven ... *Beware of practicing your piety before others ... Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First *take the log out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly to help remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but only the one *who does the will of my Father* in Heaven ... *Be perfect [in Love]*, therefore, just as [the Love of] the heavenly Father is perfect.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:3 + Matthew 6:1 + Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 7:21 + Matthew 5:48)

Lucy #088: And finally, as far as the concept of LOVE is concerned, Jesus is not talking about emotional sentimentality, or “butterflies” in one’s stomach, or sexual yearnings, or even – as you claim – “salvation and sanctification” (which was actually *Paul’s* limited understanding of “love”) ... No, my dear Friend, if you *truly* wish to “obey Christ”, then you will have to obey *his* version of LOVE – which was **a verb**; which was & remains courageously & actively Caring for others, especially those you consider to be your “enemies”*!

“But I say to you, *Love your enemies* and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous. For if you only love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? And if you greet only your brothers and sisters, what more are you doing than anyone else? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? *Be perfect [in your Love]*, therefore, just as your heavenly Father is perfect [in His] ... I give you a new Commandment: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved all, so should you also Love one another.”


~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:44-48 + John 13:34)

*And **remember**: Jesus 2nd Commandment (which is just as important as his first – see [Matthew 22:37-40](#)) told us all that we are to “Love our neighbor as ourselves” ... And interestingly enough, Jesus defines “neighbor” only once in the entire Bible – in the parable of the Good Samaritan (see [Luke 10:29-36](#)) – where he does so by equating the “neighbor” we are to Love with a **Samaritan**; at that time one of the worst cultural *enemies* of the Jews! ... And why in this parable was the Samaritan a “neighbor”? Because he was nice? – or friendly? – or even kind? No! ... He was a “neighbor” because he “showed *mercy*” – something that can only be done for someone who has wronged us ... **Think about it!**



Dialogue #25 ... re-Vealing Revelation

Scaughdt: Oh, and by the way, if we have the courage to read it closely and compare its verses to those found in the Gospels, **Revelation** is quite clearly a book that actually *blasphemes* the Way, the Truth, and the very Life of Jesus Christ!... Feel free to consider the following many verses that show this to be true:

*In **Revelation 1:6**, we see a direct upholding of the Old Testament passage of **Daniel 7:13-14** --- whereas in **Matthew 4:8-10** we see *Jesus* rejecting the very same gifts that the Messiah receives in **Daniel 7:14**. 

*In the same introductory passage of **Revelation** we also read that “all tribes of the earth will wail” --- and yet *Jesus* in the Gospels made it clear that he came to bring us happiness, “that [our] Joy might be complete.” (see **John 15:11**)

*In **Revelation 1:8** & **Revelation 1:17** we see “Jesus” giving glory to himself as “the 1st and the last” --- whereas in the Gospels, *Jesus* only gives glory to God the Father and never to himself (see **Mark 10:18**, **John 5:41**, **John 7:16**, **John 8:50-54**, **John 12:44** et al).

*In **Revelation 1:13** “the Son of Man” is used to refer to the one & only Messiah --- while in the Gospels, *Jesus* almost exclusively uses “the Son of Man” to refer to all of humanity (e.g. **Matthew 5:45**).

*In **Revelation 1:16** & **Revelation 2:12** the mouth of “Jesus” is referred to as a “2-edged sword” -- whereas in the Gospels, *Jesus* uses this term to describe the Word of a perfectly Just, all-Loving and all-Merciful God (see **Matthew 10:34**).

***Revelation 1:18** shows “Jesus” holding the keys to death --- whereas in the Gospels, we see *Jesus* holding the keys to Life (see **Matthew 19:17**, **Matthew 19:29** & **Matthew 22:32**).

***Revelation 2:1+** shows “Jesus” condemning many members of the seven churches mentioned therein --- whereas in the Gospels, *Jesus* makes it repeatedly clear that he would never judge *anyone* (see **John 3:17**, **John 12:47**, **Matthew 8:11**, **Luke 6:35-36** et al).

*In **Revelation 2:4** we see “Jesus” desiring to be loved by the Ephesians --- whereas in the Gospels, *Jesus* openly refuses the glory of *all* other humans (see **John 5:41**).

***Revelation 2:6** has “Jesus” openly hating the Nicolaitans --- and yet *Jesus* in the Gospels clearly champions a LOVE that is “perfect, just as the Father’s Love is perfect” (see **Matthew 5:48**).

***Revelation 2:7** shows “Jesus” claiming authority over the Tree of Life (see **Genesis 3:24**) --- and yet in the Gospels, *Jesus* openly states that he only abides in the Will of God (see **John 5:30**, **Luke 22:42** et al).

***Revelation 2:14** & **Revelation 2:20** show “Jesus” rebuking others for eating foods that have already been sacrificed to idols --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels made it quite clear that “Whatever goes into a man from the outside cannot defile him” (see **Matthew 15:17-18** & **Mark 7:14-20**).

*In those same two verses ([Revelation 2:14](#) & [Revelation 2:20](#)) Revelation shows “Jesus” condemning the act of fornication --- whereas in the Gospels *Jesus* is only seen advising others sternly-yet-gently regarding the sexual act (see [Matthew 19:11-12](#)).

*[Revelation 2:16](#) has “Jesus” claiming to “make war with my mouth” --- whereas the gentle *Jesus* of the Gospels told us to “Pray for those who persecute” us, and “Love [our] enemies” (see [Matthew 5:43-48](#) et al).

*[Revelation 2:19](#) has “Jesus” saying that “the last [will be] more than the first” --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels very clearly said that “the last shall be first, **and** the first shall be last” (see [Matthew 19:30](#) & [Matthew 20:16](#), [Mark 9:35](#) & [Mark 10:31](#) and [Luke 13:30](#)).

*[Revelation 2:22](#) shows “Jesus” punishing others with illness --- whereas the *Jesus* of the Gospels is constantly portrayed as a healer of the same (see [Mark 1:40-42](#), [Mark 3:1-5](#), [Mark 6:56](#) et al).

*[Revelation 2:23](#) has “Jesus” threatening to “strike her children dead” --- whereas the *Jesus* of the Gospels is always seen as one who reveres & cherishes & honors children (see [Mark 9:37](#), [Mark 10:14](#) et al).

*In [Revelation 2:26](#) we see “Jesus” “giving authority over the nations” --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels very clearly stated “to the Emperor the things that are the Emperor’s, and to God the things that are God’s” (see [Mark 12:17](#), [Matthew 22:21](#) & [Luke 20:25](#)).

*[Revelation 2:27](#) (and [Revelation 12:5](#), and [Revelation 19:15](#)) has “Jesus” threatening to “rule them with an iron rod” --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels simply wants us all to “be merciful as the Father is merciful” (see [Luke 6:35-36](#)).

*[Revelation 3:7](#) (along with [Revelation 22:16](#)) notes that “Jesus” possesses “the key of David” --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels repeatedly tells others that he is *not* the Davidian Messiah they want him to be (see [John 7:42](#) + [Mark 12:35-37](#) + [Matthew 2:23](#) et al).

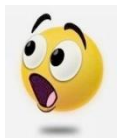
*[Revelation 3:10](#) has “Jesus” informing us that some will be kept from the upcoming time of trial --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels makes it quite clear that no one will be exempt from judgment (see [Mark 9:49](#)), and that said “time of trial” is *already Here & Now*; fully viable in every single present moment of every single sentient life (see [John 4:23-24](#), [John 4:35-36](#), [John 5:17](#), [John 5:22-23](#) et al).

*In [Revelation 4:3](#) we see that Heaven is comprised of precious gems --- whereas in the Gospels, *Jesus* makes it clear that Heaven is *not* at all a place of material wealth or comfort (see [Matthew 6:19-21](#), [Matthew 6:25](#), [Matthew 6:33](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#) et al).

*In [Revelation 5:7-8](#) we see “Jesus” opening a “Scroll of Doom” --- whereas in the Gospels, *Jesus* reads from a scroll of liberation (see [Luke 4:18](#)).

*In [Revelation 5:12-13](#) (and [Revelation 19:16](#)) we see “the lamb” of “Jesus” receiving great power & great glory --- whereas in the Gospels, *Jesus* rejects all such false & fleeting gifts (see [John 6:15](#) + [Matthew 4:8-10](#)).

*[Revelation 7:4-8](#) notes that only 144,000 Jews will be ultimately saved --- whereas in the Gospels *Jesus* notes on more than one occasion that *everybody* will ultimately attain Salvation (see [Mark 8:18-21](#), [Mark 9:49](#), [Matthew 18:14](#), [Matthew 18:22](#), [Luke 3:6](#), [Luke 20:38](#), [John 1:9](#), [John 6:45](#), [John 12:32](#), [John 12:47](#) et al).



*[Revelation 11:18](#) shows “Jesus” judging the dead and rewarding his worshipers --- whereas the *Jesus* of the Gospels noted “I do not judge *anyone*” (see [John 8:15](#) + [John 12:47](#)) and gave his disciples the honor of serving *others* as their only “reward” (see [John 13:15-17](#), [John 15:17](#), [Matthew 10:39](#) et al).

*[Revelation 14:7](#) shows the “eternal gospel” of “Jesus” as being one of fearful worship of God in order to obtain personal reward thereafter – whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels notes that *his* “Good News” is **A**) that Heaven is already “at hand” ([Matthew 10:7](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#)), and **B**) that *his* “Kingdom of Heaven” can be continually accessed via acts of selfless Love towards -- & self-sacrificial service for – others (see [Matthew 24:12-14](#)).

*[Revelation 14:10](#) (along with [Revelation 14:19](#), [Revelation 15:1](#), [Revelation 15:7](#), [Revelation 16:1](#), [Revelation 19:15](#) & [Revelation 20:10](#)) speaks of a God of great wrath & harsh judgment --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels speaks of a divine Father of perfect Love (see [Matthew 5:48](#)), amazing Mercy (see [Luke 6:36](#) & [John 5:22](#)) and limitless Forgiveness (see [Matthew 18:22](#)).

*In [Revelation 16:17](#) we see the 7th “Angel” shouting “It is done” at the end of a time of mass destruction --- whereas in the Gospels, *Jesus* utters “It is accomplished” at the end of his ministry of humble reconciliation & all-encompassing Peace (see [John 19:30](#) + [Isaiah 2:4](#) et al).

*[Revelation 16:19](#) shows us God’s cup of wrath --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels speaks of a cup of selfless service & divine Love (see [Matthew 20:22-23](#), [Matthew 26:42](#), [Mark 14:36](#) & [Luke 22:20](#) et al).

*[Revelation 18:8](#) (along with [Revelation 19:2-3](#)) shows God to be a harsh judge of men & women --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels notes that, “The Father judges *no one*” (see [John 5:22](#) – and also [John 8:15](#), [John 10:38](#), [John 11:41-42](#), [John 12:26](#) & [John 12:47-48](#) et al).

*[Revelation 19:7](#) speaks of “the marriage of the Lamb” --- whereas in the Gospels *Jesus* makes it perfectly clear that “For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage” (see [Matthew 22:30](#), [Mark 12:25](#) & [Luke 20:34-35](#)).

*In [Revelation 19:9](#) we see that the “marriage banquet” is an exclusive affair --- whereas *Jesus* noted in the Gospels that *his* banquet would be open to *everyone* (see [Matthew 22:2-9](#) et al).

*[Revelation 19:11](#) shows “Jesus” mounted on a steed of power; a war horse --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels rode a humble donkey (see [Matthew 21:5-7](#), [Mark 11:1-7](#), [Luke 19:30-35](#) & [John 12:14](#)).

*In [Revelation 19:13](#) “Jesus” is equated with the Word of God --- whereas in the Gospels, *Jesus* made it very clear that he was a fully separate & fully independent relayer and champion thereof (see [John 12:48](#) + [John 1:1-14](#)).

*[Revelation 21:10](#) & [Revelation 21:25](#) show Heaven (the “New Jerusalem”) to have 12 portals whose gates are always open --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels told us that Heaven’s salvation was attainable only via a single Narrow Way (see [Matthew 7:14](#)), and that one must knock to enter upon arrival (see [Matthew 7:7-8](#)).

*[Revelation 21:16](#) shows Heaven (again, the “New Jerusalem”) to be a place of grandiose splendor --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels notes that Heaven is miniscule & mundane & subtle & primarily *internal* (see [Matthew 13:31-33](#), [Mark 4:3-32](#) & [Luke 13:18-21](#)) ...



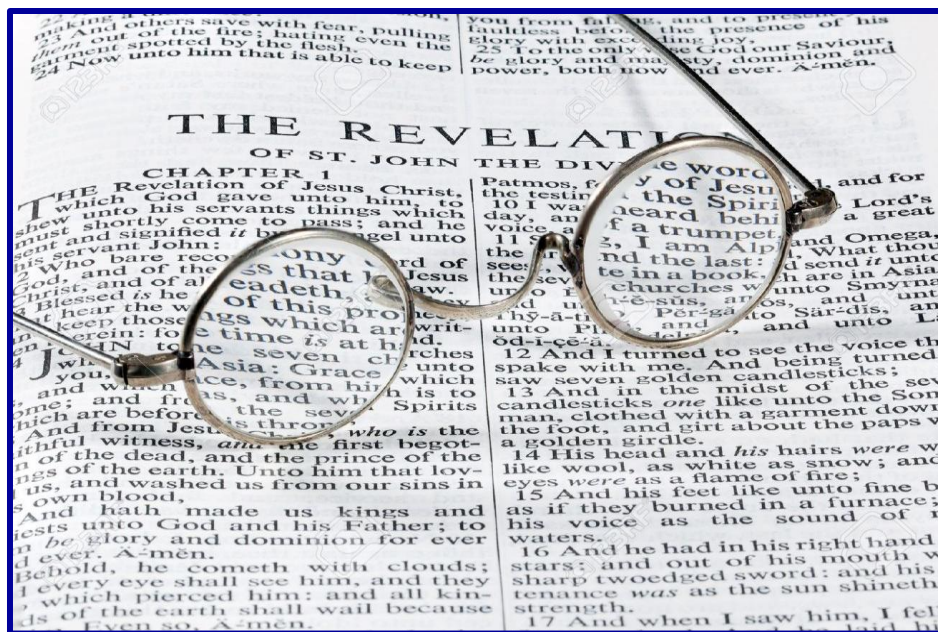
*In [Revelation 21:21](#) we see that Heaven has 12 pearls --- whereas *Jesus* makes it clear in the Gospels that there is **only one** Great Pearl (see [Matthew 13:45-46](#)).

*[Revelation 21:27](#) notes that those who are “unclean” may not enter Heaven, and [verse 22:14](#) notes that blessed are those wearing robes that have been cleansed --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels openly challenged all such outdated notions of religious cleanliness (see [Matthew 15:12-20](#) et al), and made it very clear as well that it is **far** more important for each of us to clean the *inside* of our *own* “cups” before we speak of the cleanliness of the chalices of others (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [Luke 11:39](#) et al).

Lucy: Oh my! Scaughdt, what a distortion! I went through a few verses and had to stop, because it was **blasphemy** against God's Word ... You are using God to deceive people. I pray God has mercy on you!!!!

Scaughdt: How ironic that you would say so, Lucy, considering the fact that all these particular references do is quote “God's Word” directly from God's Word! ... [Revelation](#) pretty clearly condemns itself here, my Friend – and it wasn't very difficult for me to let it do so. And besides, how can it be blasphemy for me to identify blasphemy as blasphemy? 😊

Either way, the Truth of the matter remains – *either* [Revelation](#) is a man-inspired tome of heresy (actually it was a political document denouncing Caesar Nero, but let's assume for argument's sake that it was religiously intended; like you & the Catholic church want us to believe) *or* it is fully accurate -- and thereby shows that Jesus went full-on bipolar-aggressive after he ascended into Heaven ... It's your pick between the two – and it is pretty obvious that you must choose between them ... Because I respect Jesus & honor his sacrifice, I personally choose to believe the former, but maybe that's just me ... 😊



Dialogue #26 ... the many Hearts of Gold

Cyrus: It isn't our place to judge others and Scaughdt can believe the way he wants, but like I put it to him before, I think he tries to convince others so he may believe himself. And you do have a heart of gold, just as you are a child of GOD, Lucy ... You pray for those you feel need the love of GOD. Never change and never give in ... You are something special ... God bless.

Scaughdt: You know something, Cyrus? If I were sitting in your shoes – knowing as little about me as you do, I might actually feel the same way. That is one of the reasons I have to live The Way of Christ so radically, and that is one of the reasons why I back everything up I share with massive amounts of Scripture – a Truth to which this thread alone attests quite well. I believe the way I do about The Way of Christ because I have radically *lived it* for the past eleven years of my life (and continue to radically *live it* to this very day) ... This is no mere theological debate for me, Cyrus. I have *lived* the Truths I share herein – Truths that I *know* firsthand to bear the most brilliant Fruit (and Truths that happen to give Jesus by far the greatest honor, which I personally feel he deserves) ... It is a privilege for me to share this Way with others, and it is something I intend to do for the rest of my days.

Indeed, the thing about The Way of Christ is this: you really can't "get it" until you *live it*, and you certainly can't live it while remaining tied to the shackles of the Pharisees – neither those found in the Old Testament nor those found in the New (primarily in Paul's epistles) ... So, once you are ready to let go of your dogmatic safety blanket, you too will be able to leap into the terrifying yet brilliantly fulfilling life of the purely selfless, perfect Love of Jesus Christ. And yet until you *do* let go, you won't ever be able to leap with courage into the arms of Christ .. And until you *do* ultimately make that leap, you will simply not be able to fully understand what I am talking about ... Much Peace to you, my Brother!

Cyrus: So what you're trying to tell me is that everything I read in the Bible is not true, and I shall overcome it, and just let it all go, and step into GLORY? ... I'm sorry, but I don't understand – How I could do that without the Bible? It says any man who believes in His Word in the Bible will be saved ... I thought that is why GOD had his book – which is the Bible – put out into the world; so that others might believe in Him, and all the things He has done to set us free – to give us a chance to live our lives the way He wants us to.

Scaughdt: No, my Friend, that is *not* what I am trying to tell you *at all* ... I am actually not trying to tell you *anything* ... I am simply relaying the simple **fact** that there are many *equally valid* ways of reading the Scriptures. I have tried & tested many of them, and am simply sharing the one I have found that produces *by far* the best Spiritual Fruit – namely, The Way of Christ **as it was described and lived by Jesus himself** ... Indeed, this is how I myself "stepped into glory"; I took every encouragement & every commandment that Jesus gave us in the Gospels, I combined them in a way where they in no way contradicted one another, and then I put them into practice in my everyday life – *literally, completely* and *without exception*. And especially in those moments when I was tempted to water them down (or make excuses for them -- or create exceptions for them), I followed them *literally* anyway ... And what I got was exactly what Jesus promised us we would **all** attain if we did so: a state of pure Joy so far beyond mere "happiness" & deep-seated Peace so far beyond mere "contentment" that it can only be properly called "**the Kingdom of Heaven**"!



My Friend, if you do even a modest amount of research, you will easily find that the Bible might indeed have *started* as a collection of God-inspired words, but that over time it has become a man-manipulated tool of oppression and misguidance. And you will also find that the same was true of the Hebrew Bible (what Christians call “the Old Testament”) in Jesus' day, which is why he clearly came to radically remind folks what God's Law was *truly* all about (namely, LOVE) ... Jesus literally gave his entire life to this mission, and for several decades after his death, his Followers actually “got it” – and then our friend Paul showed up and turned everything on its head. The Christian church was born thereafter (founded upon the principles & the teachings of Paul, **not** those of Jesus), and it is the Christian church that ultimately decided which books made it into the Bible and which didn't – finally finalizing their canon (and thereby creating the Bible we have today) some **400+ years after Jesus' death!**



Now, I think for the most part these men actually did quite a fine job of making the Bible into what it is today (with the exception of removing [The Gospel of Thomas](#) & [The Apocalypse of Peter](#), and keeping John's – in my opinion, blasphemous -- book of [Revelation](#)) ... And I would also note for all those reading along that the scholarly analysis that goes into translating the ancient biblical manuscripts (a process called “textual criticism”) has given us remarkably accurate compiled Hebrew & Greek texts with which to work when we are trying to retranslate &/or rediscover God's *true* Word ...

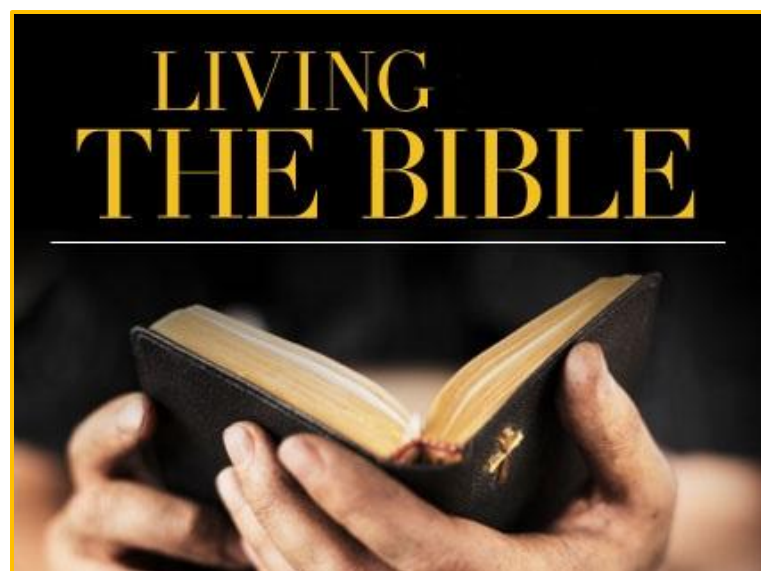
And it is just as important for us all to remember that the Bible is still a man-manifested collection of merely *mostly*-Divinely-inspired writings – a collection that thus ***must be tested*** to parse out which parts of it are truly “of God” & which are not ... Even Paul (ironically) agreed with this contention when he wrote “[Test the Scriptures and hold onto only what is Good.](#)” (1 [Thessalonians 5:21](#)) ...

In closing then, please know I am **not** advocating abandoning the Bible, my Friend ... Rather, I am advocating that we all devoutly ***enliven it***; though only in the Way that Jesus would have wanted us to do so ... Sending you much Peace today ...



“You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life, and that it is they that testify on my behalf; and yet you refuse to ***follow me*** and thereby know life.”

~ **Jesus Christ**
(John 5:39-40)



Dialogue #27 ... Satan's little Helper

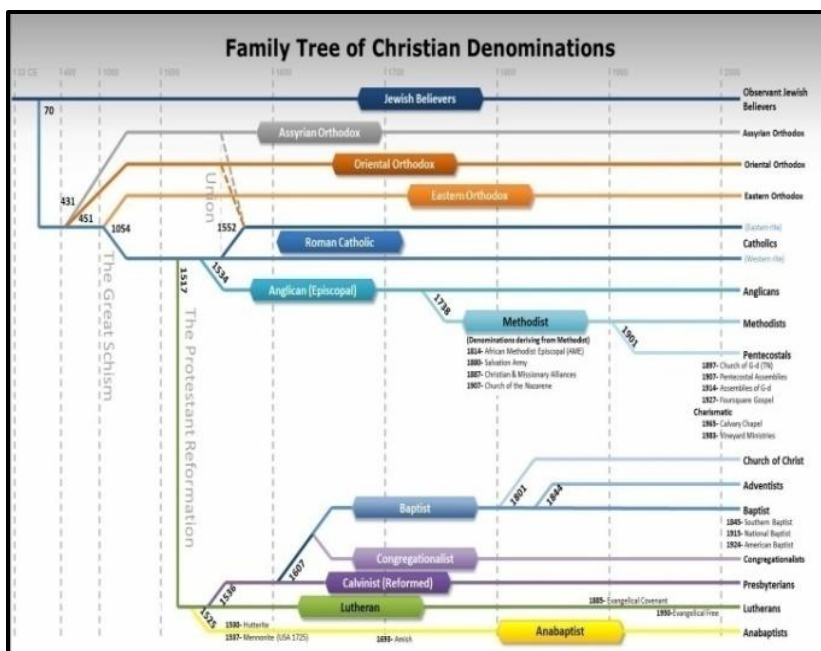
Lucy: Scaughdt, everything you do is for your own glory; there is no praise to God! You have no idea of who Jesus really is, and it saddens me that I see a lost Soul crying out -- and all you have to do is let God speak to you and He will lead you to his truth. But you are unwilling to let Him lead you! You are not letting Jesus live through you. You want to take command and do things *your* way. You want to change Jesus into what *you* want him to be! You want to change him into a worldly figure, but he is not of this world -- He is God! ... You tell us who you are by what you say in these comments and by the pamphlets and books that you are writing -- and you are someone that the Word of God tells us to stay away from; someone who distorts God's Word ... God does not take that lightly! I pray that you will let God lead you ... Seek the truth in God's Word! **If** you will let Him, then He will show you ... If you have any doubt in what you are trying to teach people you might want to listen, because it just might be God speaking to you! I say these things because I care about your Soul ... Satan uses people through a distortion of God's Word, and that is what I see from you, my Friend! ... You just don't know how awesome you could be for God if you really knew Him!!!



Scaughdt: My goodness, Lucy, you pegged me **completely incorrectly** in this comment!!! No surprise, of course ... I mean, how *could* you know anything about me of any significance based solely on a few Facebook threads? Come to think of it, how could you know enough about homosexuals – **any** homosexuals, including Oliver Clyde Allen – to judge them as being “mortal sinners” (especially when homosexuality itself is **not a sin**)? How can you do this, my Friend? How can you judge others based solely on what you have been told about them or what you think about the way they *might* be living? Interesting question, that one is ... Don't you think?



But I guess **that** is the point, isn't it? It all really comes down to [Matthew 7:1-2](#) & judgment -- namely *your* condemnatory judgment of homosexuals, which has more than a bit of arrogance mixed in to boot. Maybe you don't sink into this “sin” all the time (I like to think that you rarely do so in your “real life”), and yet you do so pretty frequently here on Facebook; certainly whenever you are talking with me. I mean, forgetting for a moment that Christianity is only one of 19 major religions currently thriving on our planet, are you seriously telling me that you alone have access to a Truth that the majority of even your fellow Christians do not share or possess? Why would God not share your conservative, fundamentalist, “true” interpretations with them as well?



Lucy, there are over **30,000** Christian denominations that have beliefs that differ from yours – many of them differing on the matters at hand (e.g. salvation & damnation & God's nature & homosexuality) – and you are telling us that you & yours alone are right and that they are all wrong?!?!? How can you not at the very least accept the slim possibility that someone else has a biblical belief system (fully backed by Scripture & scholarship) that is at least as valid as your own? How is this anything other than a manifestation of raw pride, my Friend?



Seriously, Lucy ... If I were truly doing “everything for my own glory”, why in the world would I have given away almost all of my possessions? ... Why would I refuse to promote myself and refuse to try and mass-publish any of my writings? ... Why would I have no home of my own? ... Why would I have changed my name and refuse to speak about any of my past accomplishments? ... Why would I post most of my quotes online as either “inspired by [the name of another author]” or as “anonymous”? ... Why would I walk The Way of Christ instead of the **much** more popular (and much more comfortable) Path of Paul? ... And why-oh-why would I come to your husband's Facebook page to engage a conversation where I know ahead of time I will be either ridiculed or blasted or ignored by almost everyone “listening in”?



Rest assured, my Friend, I do **none** of the things in my life for my own glory -- but rather solely to continue what Jesus started; to spread **his** message of radical Love & humble service and to give glory to the only Essence that deserves the same – LOVE: the “Father” who rests within and all around each & every one of us in every moment of our lives.

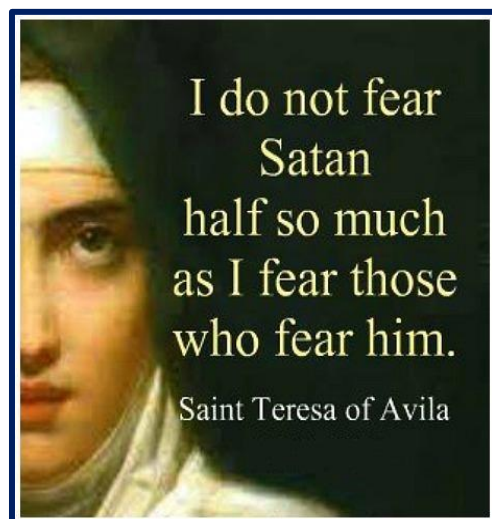


In closing, please consider the following: *You claim that I “have no Idea of who Jesus really is”, and yet *neither do you* ... *You claim that you “see a lost Soul crying out” in me, and yet when you do so, you are actually only seeing yourself ... *You claim that “all [I] have to do is let God speak to [me] and he will lead [me] to his truth”, and yet you cannot even realize that at least one of God's great Truths (the Truth of Jesus' heavenly Father) is being shared with you *through me* right now in this very thread ... *You claim that I am unwilling to let God lead me, and yet I have been humbly & devoutly (& indeed radically) following Jesus' Way and his Way alone for the past eleven years of my life ... *You claim that I want to take command and “do things my own way”, when in fact I am merely adhering quite literally to the teachings of Jesus, supposedly your own Lord & Savior ... *You claim that I want to “change Jesus into what [I] want him to be”, while refusing to see that everything I feel & know & believe about Jesus comes directly from **his** lips in the Gospels ... *You claim that the Word of God tells you to stay away from people like me, and yet Jesus himself says exactly the opposite (see [Matthew 5:40-48](#) + [Matthew 7:15-20](#)) ... *You very kindly state that “I pray that you will let God lead you, seek the truth in God's Word! If you will let him, He will show you”, and I thank you for that well-intended Kindness – and offer you **the exact same prayer** in return:

Lucy, may the Peace of Christ come to you & yours. I humbly **THANK YOU** for the time & energy you have put into this thread ...



P.S. If you are truly concerned about Satan using me, then you are completely wasting your time (though that misguided sentiment **IS** appreciated), for there is one thing that Satan fears above all else, and that is people like me who have the humility & the courage to actually **LIVE** The Way of your own self-professed Lord & Savior!



Dialogue #28 ... Those fallible Pharisees

Daniel: The Pharisees knew more Scriptures than any of us. They could recite the 1st five books of the Bible – and yet they didn't have a relationship with Jesus.

Scaughdt: Hmmmm ... That statement is a bit odd coming from a guy who apparently has relatively little relationship with Jesus' *teachings* himself (see [2 John 1:9](#)), much less an understanding of the life Jesus lived before his crucifixion – and it is even more odd coming from a guy who is actually adhering far more faithfully to the dogma of the Pharisees' primary modern-day champion (that would be the fundamentalist sect of the Christian church – a church founded on the teachings of *Paul*)!

Now I will admit that the modern-day church does not adhere to exactly the same dogma that the Pharisees of Paul's day were preaching (e.g. Paul himself almost single-handedly invented both the doctrine of original sin & the dogma of vicarious atonement), and yet Paul *did* fully adopt the Pharisees' judgmental tone and he *did* willingly adopt their wrathful version of God ... I mean, did you even read the comments I just wrote above (most recently, on pages 202-203) where I listed over 260 verses showing quite clearly how Paul was actually an *opponent* of Jesus' Way? You didn't really respond to it, so I am still wondering what you make of that quite significant collection of Scripture – a massive proof that seems to pretty clearly side with my opinion on this particular point ... Do you have any thoughts on the matter now?

P.S. Do you also not see how intriguing your statement is that “[The Pharisees] could recite the first five books of the Bible”? My Friend, do you not see that the first five books of the Bible contain all 613 of the Old Testament laws? Do you not see that the first five books of the Bible were the very “yeast” Jesus was mentioning when he said “[beware the yeast of the Pharisees](#)” ([Matthew 16:6](#) et al)?!?! ... Indeed, do you not see that the first five books of the Bible were exactly what Jesus chose to openly (and radically) amend, edit &/or discard over & over & over again during his ministry? And do you still not see that the first five books of the Bible also happen to contain the very two verses in [Leviticus](#) that you are using to found your own personal condemnation of homosexuality?!?!?



"Beware the yeast of the Pharisees."

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 16:6)

§ *The Pharisees were one of the more popular & more influential sects of Judaism in Jesus' day ...*

§ *They were highly judgmental of others (Matthew 23:15), and hypocritically emphasized strict obedience to the Law over sincere worship from the Heart (Luke 12:1) ...*

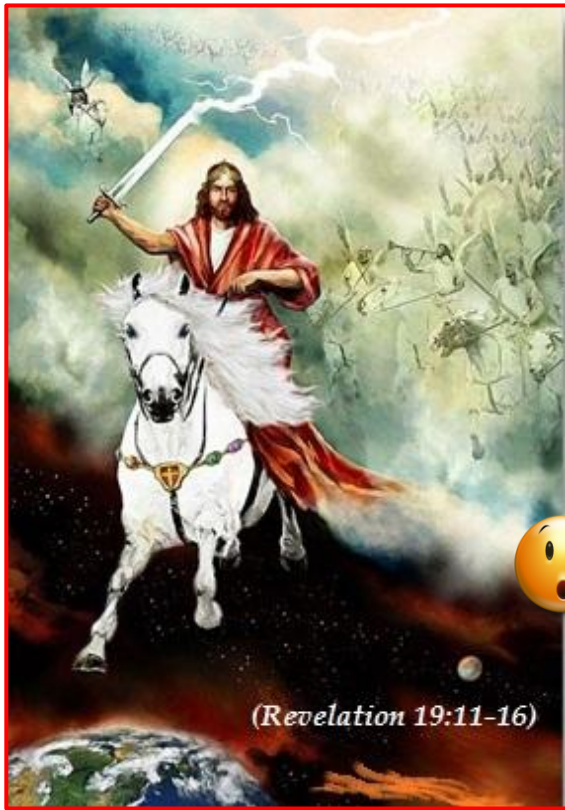
§ *The Pharisees were conservatives through & through; valuing traditional interpretations of the Scriptures as highly as the Scriptures themselves ...*

§ *They were narrow-minded exclusivists -- believing that they & they alone understood the "true" meaning of the biblical texts, and that anyone who disagreed with them was ignorant and "lost".*

P.S. Paul was a self-proclaimed Pharisee. (Acts 23:6-8 & Acts 26:4-5)



P.P.S. I'm curious, my Friend: how can anyone have a “relationship with Jesus” when that relationship violates everything in the Gospels for which Jesus stood (e.g. Humility, Peace, Love, Forgiveness, Mercy, Kindness etc)? ... Now, if you are talking about the “Jesus” that the “angel of the Lord” apparently quoted in the book of [Revelation](#), we'd be having a completely different conversation. That “Jesus” most certainly *was* judgmental – fed up and pissed off at sinners to no end. *And* he is not even a faint shadow of the majestic Love shown by the true Jesus Christ of the Gospels (please refer to the 38 specific examples of this Truth illuminated on pages 207-210 herein)... And yet he (*if* he does come in wrath to judge and condemn the damned) at least *does* seem to resonate with what Paul was saying in many of his epistles ... Most interesting, that is ... I wonder which of those two Jesuses will show up on that fateful day – should it ever arrive.



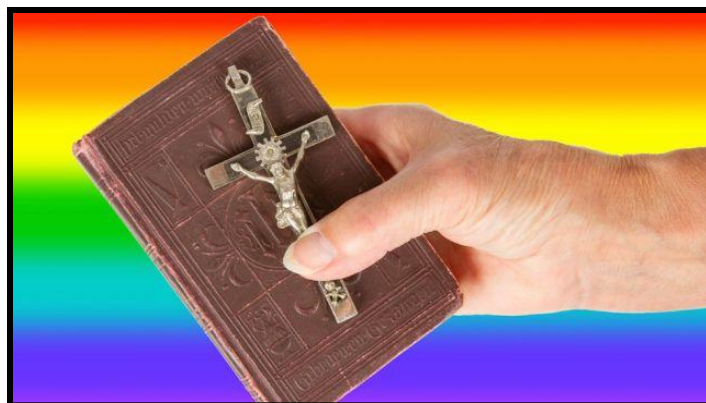
Daniel-Deluge #03 ... on the Wages of Sin

Daniel: The first question that should be asked is why people die ... It is because of sin. That is something that is common to all. We all sin and we all die. Even morally good people die ... “The wages of sin is death” – this is the Word of God ... The proof that Jesus was sinless is because he rose from the dead ... The way we deal with sin is with spiritual discernment ... So what do we do with people who are completely lost; people who haven't had enough of this world, people who conform to the image of this world and not to God? The first thing we do is understand that a sin is committed because someone believes a lie from a unclean spirit ... A lie that says it is OK to get drunk or just live your life for yourself; a lie that says that bestiality is OK, or a lie that says that sin doesn't matter ... A Christian loves the sinner. A Christian prays for them. A Christian speaks truth to them ... But we don't judge them ... The heart of a believer knows that Jesus does not give up on them ... God will love you all the way, but you can't expect to live like Hell and not think that you have made a choice thereby.

Scaughdt: Dan, we have once again veered far from the primary point of this thread, and yet personally I'm kind of glad we have ... There really wasn't too much more to cover on the whole homosexuals-damned-by-God issue anyway, and what has yet to be covered we can easily cover a bit later ... 😊 ... You make quite a few interesting new claims in this comment, my Friend. Allow me to elaborate upon them with the following responses:

Daniel #039: You initially claim that humans die because of sin. This is interesting for two reasons – **First** of all, science has pretty clearly proven that we die because we are born into a human body that is designed to live for approximately 150 years (maybe a bit longer, in truly ideal conditions) before it “wears out” and perishes. Are you somehow claiming that the physical human body can live forever if it is living in a sinless state? ... If so, that is an interesting proposition. In fact, I myself *have* experienced dramatically enhanced health since starting to live Jesus' Way back in 2005 (though I doubt it will bring me immortality, even if I were to walk it perfectly), so maybe there is at least some measure of Truth in what you allude.

The **second** reason why this idea is intriguing is that we *still* have no resolution for the “homosexual Christian” problem – namely, the gay believer (like Oliver Clyde Allen) who *has* had his or her sins “washed in the blood of Christ” and yet remains gay (because he or she was born gay) and therefore – according to you & yours – burns forever in Hell anyway ... Or are you willing to now admit here that homosexual Christians *will* go to Heaven after they die? (especially seeing as how homosexuality itself is **NOT A SIN!**)



Daniel #040: Next, you claim that Jesus was sinlessly Divine, even though **A)** he himself rejected any claim to personal Divinity (see [Matthew 19:17](#), [Mark 10:18](#), [John 5:22](#), [John 5:30](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 8:26-28](#), [John 8:42](#), [John 8:54](#), [John 12:49](#), [John 13:3](#), [John 14:28](#) et al), ... **B)** the Bible itself refutes this claim distinctly (see [John 8:40](#), [Acts 2:22](#), [Acts 17:31](#), [1 Timothy 2:5](#) et al), ... and **C)** Jesus showed several times in the Bible that he actually did *not* always reflect the sinless, selfless LOVE of his Father – that yes, albeit rarely, Jesus sinned as well (see [Matthew 7:26-29](#), [Matthew 18:15-17](#), [Matthew 17:17](#), [Mark 3:5](#), [Luke 9:41](#), [Luke 22:42](#) etc) ...




And this is actually the real majesty of Jesus’ message – namely, that we are not to cop-out to our own judgments & our own bigotries & our own fears merely because “Jesus was perfect and we can never be like Jesus”, but rather that we *can* live as true Children of God precisely because Jesus was *not* perfect, and yet chose to live almost perfectly anyway – again, *just like we all can!!!* (see [Hebrews 4:15](#))

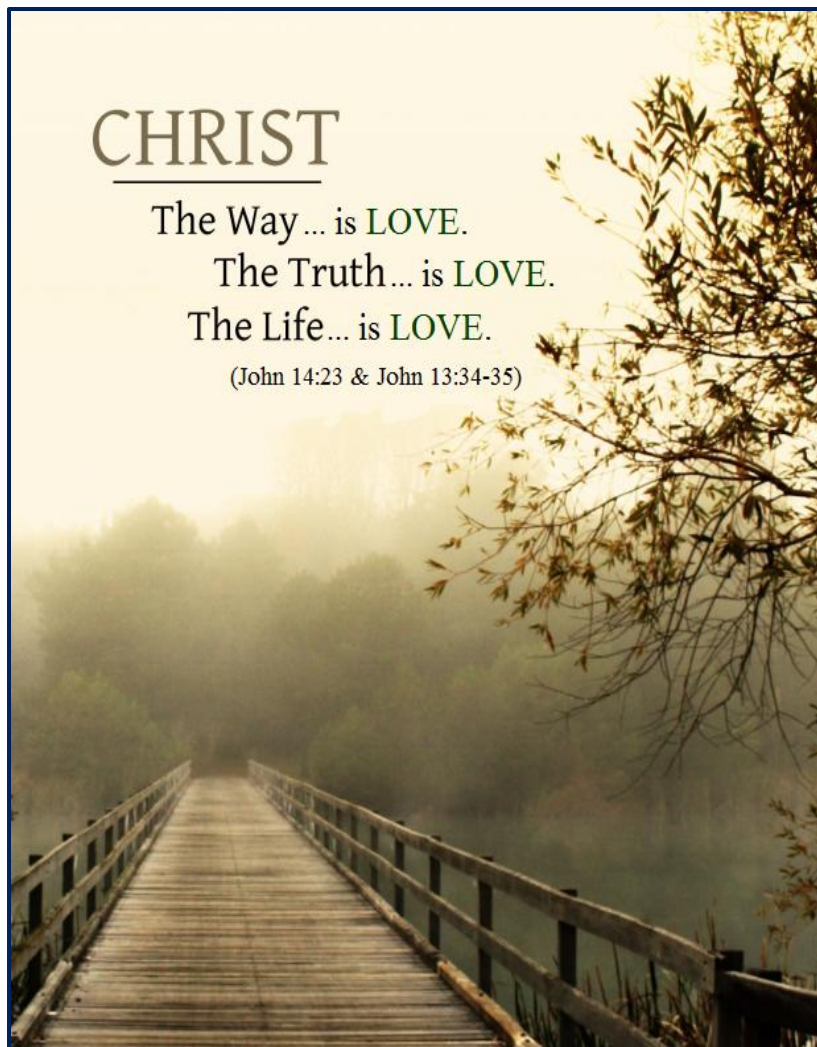
Daniel #041: Next you claim that Jesus proved he was sinless because he rose from the dead ... Well, aside from the fact that this is *not* a Biblical fact (merely a *possibly* correct biblical theory), even if Jesus *did* rise from the dead in no way proves that he was sinless ... Or do you have a logical argument or a Scripture verse that says otherwise? And besides, the issue in this particular conversation is not whether or not Jesus was sinless, but rather whether or not Oliver Clyde Allen is sinning by preaching the Word of God as a gay man – something the Bible *never once* condemns or labels as sinful. So my dear Friend, since there is now no doubt that he is most certainly *not* sinning by merely being true to his homosexual nature, and therefore that he is also most certainly *not* sinning while preaching from the pulpit, why wouldn’t you accept his invitation to go and listen to him preach the Word of God?



Oliver Clyde Allen III is an author, a human rights advocate, and the presiding Bishop of the United Progressive Pentecostal Fellowship of Churches. He is the Senior Pastor and founder of the internationally known Vision Church of Atlanta, and is also the Executive Director of The Vision Community Foundation Inc., a non-profit organization created to address socioeconomic and health gaps in the greater Atlanta community – and an organization that annually feeds over 20,000 families through its “Community In Action” program, that annually shelters over 2000 women and children in its local shelters program, and that regularly provides clothing and toys for local homeless children.

Daniel #042: You next claim that, “The way we deal with sin is with spiritual discernment” ... Well, actually, this is how *Paul* wanted us to deal with sin, my Friend. Jesus, on the other hand, wanted us to deal with sin by simply *stopping our sinning* – something which requires us to **A)** stop worrying about our own salvation, ... **B)** stop judging the sins of others, ... and **C)** get out into our neighborhoods & our communities and actively Care for somebody; preferably a stranger or someone we happen to dislike (or at least someone we find somewhat annoying) ... For this is Jesus’ *Way*, this is Jesus’ *Truth*, and this is the embodiment of Jesus’ *Life!* 

“A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved you, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you *show Love towards one another* ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... *Show mercy* to others, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6.36)



Daniel #043: Next you ask, “What do we do with people who are completely lost?” ... Well, aside from the fact that it is quite arrogant of you to make such a judgment about anyone other than yourself, I think Jesus was pretty clear about what we are to do with those people, don't you think? (**Hint:** he did *not* want us to criticize them or condemn them or convert them – He wanted us to **LOVE THEM!**)



“Whoever *becomes humble* like a very young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... *Be perfect [in your Love]* as your heavenly Father is perfect [in His] ... *Do not judge* others, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return.”

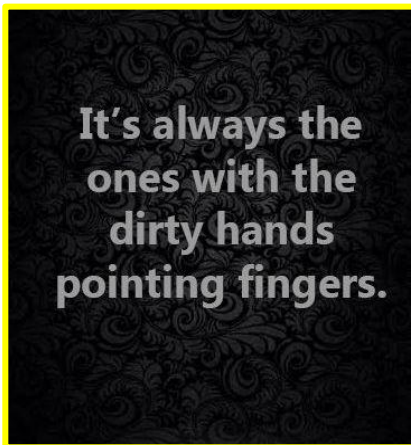
~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:4 + Matthew 5:48 + Matthew 7:1-2)

Daniel #044: You then state that, “The first thing we do is understand that a sin is committed because someone believes a lie from a unclean spirit.” ... Fair enough, my Friend – there is indeed Truth in this statement. And yet you then go on to list drunkenness, selfishness and bestiality as examples of that sin – while forgetting to mention arrogance & callousness & hypocrisy; three of the sins that reside at the core of Paul's teachings – three of the sins that Jesus personally abhorred – and three of the sins *that you & yours are committing* in this thread even as we speak!



“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 23:25-26)



Daniel #045: Finally, and perhaps most importantly, you make the bold claim that, “A Christian loves the sinner ... A Christian speaks truth to them ... But we don't judge them.”

Fair enough, my Friend. This is a noble sentiment, to be sure. And yet you somehow fail to realize **A**) that while you are condemning those sinners' sins – and thereby speaking a truth to them about *Paul*, you are simultaneously uttering “lies” to them about Jesus Christ (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 23:12](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [John 8:7](#) et al), ... and **B**) that *you cannot truly LOVE someone while simultaneously lording your personal beliefs over them!* Indeed, you cannot truly Love anybody while believing in a God who would send them to Hell for simply being who they are – **period!** 🤪

My good man (and I *do* believe that you truly are a Good Man, Dan), it is perhaps time for you to take heed of the concept of *real* Humility – the virtue that Jesus mentions more than any other in the Gospels, the virtue that allows us all to *truly* Love others the Way that God & his Son want us to Love them (i.e. humbly – and thereby unconditionally), and the virtue that is necessary for you to openly exude if you or anyone else ever wishes to enter Jesus' Kingdom of Heaven (per [Matthew 18:3-4](#)).

In closing then, feel free to *awaken* to his Way! ... The Bible is a *far* greater tome than you apparently believe it to be, and God's Grace therein can be *far* greater than you are currently allowing it to become ... Much much Peace to you, Dan, today & evermore ... S

P.S. Adonai eloheynu, Adonai echad!!!



Daniel: *Shma Isreal, Adonai Eloheynu, Adonai Echad* ... Love Him with all your heart and in every way. Love Him with all of your Soul, all through the days ... Sing: Hallelujah, Hallelujah, Hallelujah ... Sing: Hallelujah, Hallelujah!

Scaughdt: **YES!** ... [Psalm 23](#) is a another great one to read aloud too ... as is [Exodus 34:6-7](#) ... as is [Jeremiah 32:40-41](#) ... as is [Jeremiah 34:31](#) ... as is [Psalm 146:7-9](#) ... (& on & on & on)



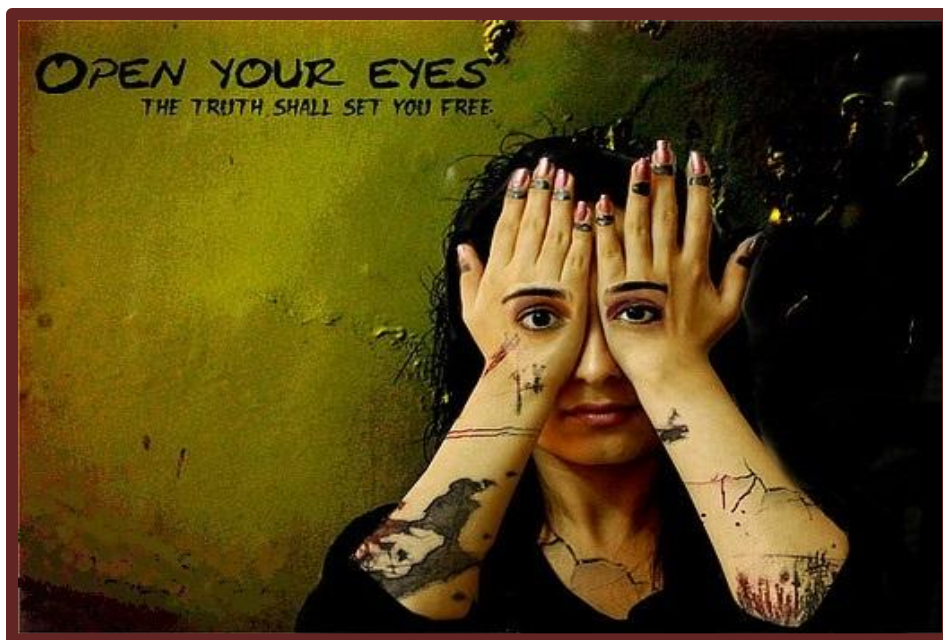
Dialogue #29 ... Judging the Judging

Diana: You keep repeating that we are judging. I don't recall anyone being called out. You, Scaughdt, are actually the judge here. You keep judging *us*. We are just calling out the sins that the Bible clearly states will send you **to Hell**. If you want to go there, then go; no one can seem to help you. Clearly you do not want help ... I personally am sick of reading your garbage. Go to college ... I'm a Jesus freak and proud of it! ... You have a brain, so use it. Geeez!

Vanessa: Diana, there *is* judgment in this post of gay men; the second you see the post and then close your Heart and say that there is no way you would attend a gay pastor's sermon – *that* decision is based on (and then becomes) a judgment!

Scaughdt: Diana, my dear, “calling out the sin” *is* judging those deeds to be sinful! How can you not see this?!? And – at the very least – you & yours worshipping a God who judges certain behaviors to be “mortal sins” (e.g. [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)) is actively supporting that judgment. How can you not see this either?!? ... Much more importantly, **Jesus supported neither** of these choices – neither such a judgment nor such a God ... And most importantly of all, seeing as how there is **clearly** an equally valid way of reading the Bible (and of worshipping God, and of being a Christian), **why** are you choosing the way of judgment, condemnation and intolerance instead? **Why** are you choosing to read the Bible as a book of ominous warning for most instead of as a tome of Salvation for *all*? **Why** are you choosing to worship a tyrant God who judges and damns instead of the all-Loving & all-Forgiving Father of Jesus Christ? **Why** are you choosing to be an arrogant, conservative, evangelical Christian instead of a humble, open-Hearted, progressive one? **Why**, my dear Diana --- **Why???**

P.S. If you truly wish to become a sincere & devout “Jesus freak”, then you will one day have to actively & humbly & courageously walk *his* Way (*not* Paul's erroneous beliefs about the same) ... Peace to you, my dear Sister!



Daniel: “For the prophecy never had its origin in the will of men, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.” ~ 2 Peter 1:21

Scaughdt: I happen to agree *fully* with this verse, my Friend, which gives us all the more reason to *test the Scriptures* (1 Thessalonians 5:21) – to see *by their Fruits* which are truly sent from God and which actually come from man (Matthew 7:15-20)!



Diana: By the way -- Ray Comfort* has an online movie about homosexuality. Watch it if you want to learn something. [*I did check it out ... and what I found is that Ray Comfort is a highly prejudicial, anti-LGBT, purely Paulinist, salvation-for-me-instead-of-service-for-others, conservative evangelical preacher.]

Scaughdt: Does Ray believe that gays choose to be gay, and that they therefore choose to go to Hell? Maybe he could finally answer the question that still remains open; the one that no one here seems willing to answer – namely, if gays choose to go to Hell (primarily because they either reasonably choose to believe that Hell doesn’t exist, or because they choose to give God the benefit of the doubt and believe that He would never punish any of His children so cruelly & so unjustly), what will God do when they choose to ask to be allowed to leave once they arrive & realize their mistake?



Daniel: That question has already been answered – Jesus answered it when he told the adultress that he did not condemn her ... He asked her *who is left that condemns you*, and the answer was no one ... Then he said, “Now go and sin no more” (John 8:11) ... And here is the point: Yes, he loved her, but if she was going to sin again then she would choose to believe a spirit that lied to her ... Jesus had the right way to deal with sin. Scaughdt, you are not the Apostle Paul. Why are you so concerned with him? Jesus will deal with him ...

God knows your heart and He knows mine ... I wouldn't dare tell God, “No thanks for your free eternal gift” ... Do you think that God will say, “By all means, go and comfort the ones that have rejected me” ... What in Hell do you think that you could do in Hell!?! God puts all things in order and there are unclean spirits that are trying to take those things out of order. If you are not prepared they will clean your clock ... A person that lives their life as a homosexual knows in their heart that all immoral sexuality is out of God's order ... Jezebel is one of those spirits who will wipe you out if you are not careful ... The battle is in the strongholds of the mind, and encompasses anything that exalts itself against the word of God ... You reject the Apostle Paul, so you won't consider what I believe to be spoken by the Holy Spirit through him as true ... Shall we teach our children that you can have sex with anybody you want at any time? My experience with the one true God says “No” ... Some people don't think that feeding the wolf inside of them is rejecting God, and some just don't care ... This is a lie straight from Hell.

Scaughdt: (sigh) ... Dan, you keep going to such great places in the Bible, and then you keep stretching them to lengths they were never intended to go ... **WHY** do you do this, my Friend? No matter ... Your statement “Yes, he loved her, but if she was going to sin again then she would choose to believe a spirit that lied to her” is not only completely made up by you (or maybe your church – it certainly is *not* biblical), but it also has **nothing** at all to do with what God or Jesus would or would not do with or for a sinner after openly forgiving him or her a first sin!



In truth, you keep diverting us from the very simple point at hand – namely, that an omnipotent God is *either* all-Loving and all-Forgiving *or* He allows His children to burn in Hell for their sins. There is no middle ground on this one, Dan, which is why Jesus so avidly **denounced** the same Old Testament mentality that you & yours continue to champion. Frankly, I am left still wondering *why* you insist on doing so, especially when I have conclusively proven in this thread that a *far* more Loving heavenly Father awaits you within the pages of your very own Bible (or have you already forgotten the mass of Scripture I have already given you herein?) ... Oh well ... So be it ... Eyes that refuse to witness will not ever **See** the Truth, and ears that refuse to listen will not ever **Hear** the Music of the Soul ... I send much Peace to you, my Friend!

P.S. You asked “Do you think that God will say ‘By all means, go and comfort the ones that have rejected me?’” ... **Of course I do**, Dan! Indeed, to believe anything less is to believe in a far lesser God than the all-loving Father Jesus described in the Gospels ... (You know, the implications of [Matthew 5:44-48](#) & [John 13:34-35](#) aren’t really rocket science, my Friend!)

P.P.S. The lie that is **truly** straight from Hell, my Friend – the lie that is **literally** straight from “Satan’s mouth” – is the lie that says that God condemns His children! (note: [John 5:22](#) & [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#) = [John 15:11](#)) ... Again, much Peace to you & yours!

Daniel: No, Scaughdt – you twisted it again! ... Comforting people in this life is different than requesting that God let you go to Hell to help those who choose Hell ... There is no comforting people in Hell.

Scaughdt: There is no comforting others allowed in Hell?!? Says who, Dan? I don’t find that anywhere in the Bible ... And even if God were to be extra cruel and put me in solitary confinement for eternity (where I couldn’t offer any solace to my fellow damned Souls), I could **still** pray to God and offer *Him* forgiveness for what *He* has done to me and the rest of my condemned co-prisoners; for the raw injustice He has either caused to befall us – or at the very least allowed to continue ... And because He is – according to you & yours – an omnipotent God, He *would* hear my offerings of forgiveness, Dan ... And because He is – again, according to you & yours – an innately “Good Guy” (otherwise why worship Him, right?), the guilt & shame He will most certainly be feeling will be at least a tad bit soothed by my comforting prayer.

And who knows, as “[The Apocalypse of Peter](#)” noted (a tome which was considered to be Holy Scripture for the first 300+/- years after Jesus’ death, and which remains valid Scripture to this day – no matter what the Catholic church says to the contrary), maybe my petition to God **will** be heard – and maybe He **will** reawaken to a far greater Grace; to the unconditionally perfect Love that His own Son believed Him to once possess ([Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#) + [John 5:22](#) et al) ... It’s going to be interesting to see what He does either way. Personally, even if God remains the cruel & capricious celestial tyrant you & yours are making Him out to be – even if He refuses to free me from eternal damnation & infinite torment, I am fully ready to make that ultimate sacrifice for Jesus & his Way of Love – and as such, I have no fear.

“There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out all fear. For fear has to do with judgment **and punishment**, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.”

~ 1 John 4:18



P.S. By the way, Dan, what are you going to do for those of us who have been unwillingly imprisoned in Hell while you are hanging out for eternity with the very same God who has chosen to keep us there? I'm truly curious to know ... Will you petition Him for mercy on our behalf, or will you just meekly shrug your shoulders and look the other way while we suffer? Do you actually believe that your conscience – your Advocate Within (see [John 14:26](#) + [John 15:26](#)) will let you drown out our screams for mercy from your thoughts? Do you honestly believe that you are going to be able to praise a God who would allow such wickedness to continue without feeling repugnance for His obvious immorality? You seem like a truly nice fellow, so I would be very interested in hearing how you plan to rationalize this very large & most important conundrum.



Diana: God gives us laws and his Word to obey. I choose to do my very best to live the way He wants ... I choose Heaven, an eternal home with God. God Can judge, He is **THE Judge!!!!**

Scaughdt: *Exactly*, Diana! **GOD** is the judge – *not you* – which means it is high-time for you *stop judging homosexuals!* 😊

Diana: I'm not judging them at all ... You're just being too silly to realize it.

Scaughdt: What part of “calling out the sin of others **IS** judging those deeds to be sin” do you not understand, my dear? ... And at the very least, you *must* be capable of understanding the very simple **fact** that actively & openly worshiping a God who judges certain behaviors to be “mortal sins” is actively supporting His judgment thereof – and thereby become judgmental thereof yourself ... What about this relatively simple concept do you still not understand?

Diana: Of course I understand -- clearly you do not. Bottom line: rules -- break 'em and pay the consequences ... I obey God -- I choose to. He is awesome!!!!!!!!!!!! ... This conversation started with gays. The Bible says they go to Hell; not me.

Scaughdt: Diana, you are choosing to worship the God *of the Pharisees* in your Bible – a God who makes rules and judges strictly and punishes unrepentant sinners with an eternity of torment in Hell ... And yet this is **not** the only God available to you in your Bible. You *could*, for example (as I have repeatedly & oh-so-conclusively shown you & yours in this thread) choose to follow & worship the Father of Jesus Christ instead ... Until you do so, you will be *choosing* to worship the lesser, wrathful God – indeed, a somewhat evil version thereof at that! And *that* is a choice that both Jesus & I highly recommend you **not** make ... Be well, my Friend!

P.S. Again, if you decide to ever actually **read your Bible**, you will quite readily see therein that **BEING GAY IS NOT A SIN** ...
Peace to you, dear Sister!



Diana: It is *not* judging to say that if you die a homosexual you're going to HELL.

Scaughdt: **Of course it is!!!** Diana, the Bible does not ever say that being gay is a sin. Rather, it is *you* who are *choosing* to read the Bible in a sinful way; a way that incorrectly (and in fact immorally) judges homosexuality to be a “mortal sin” ... In essence, you are creating Scripture that does not exist, and this is not only unloving of you as a person, it is actually blasphemous of you as a Christian ... How can you not see this?!? Go ahead, my Friend, show me *one verse* in the entire Bible that says that homosexuality itself is a sin or that homosexuals are innately sinners ... Go ahead, show me just *one verse* from the Bible's 33,000+ verses that says so ... I've looked extensively and I can't find any, and I can't find any for the same reason you won't find any – because *there aren't any!*



P.S. And by the way, even if the Bible *did* say that homosexuality itself was a sin, it would *still* be judgmental of you to choose to affirm those verses of Scripture, instead of test them, to see that they bear Bad Fruit, and then to reject them – as the Bible itself tells you to do!



P.P.S. You might respond by saying, “That’s just the way things are, and that’s just the way God is”, and yet even *if* you are somehow correct in saying so – even *if* God is as capriciously immoral as you claim Him to be, how can you live with yourself worshiping such a callous, unjust & unloving God? ... I'm sincerely curious about this, so please explain!

Diana: And you will remain curious, Scaughdt.

Scaughdt: Yes – and it appears that you will not ... Just remember, my Friend: only those who humbly seek can ever hope to find, and you cannot begin to humbly seek until you cease to arrogantly (and thus blindly) follow ... Peace be with you, Diana.



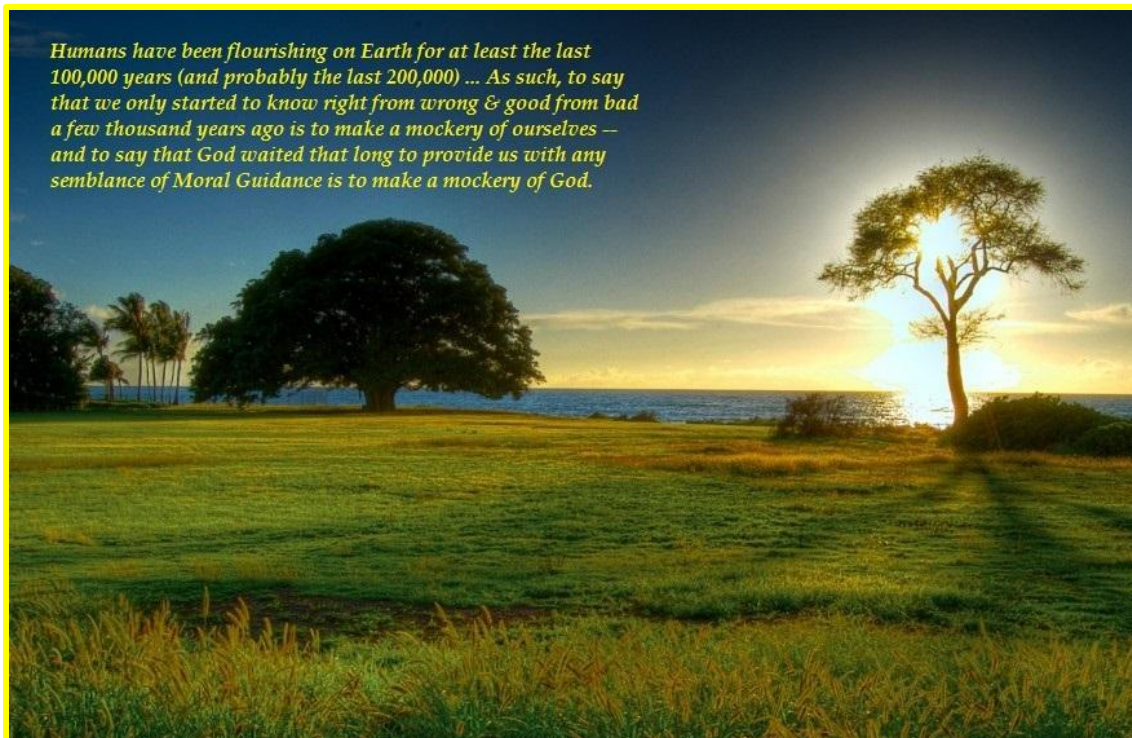
Dialogue #30 ... The problem of Evil

Daniel: Ravi Zacharias spoke about the problem of Evil – “When you say that there is too much evil in this world you assume that there is good. When you assume that there is good you assume that there is moral law on the basis of differentiating between good and evil. But if you assume a moral law you must posit a moral law-giver, but that is who you are trying to disprove or not prove. Because if there is not a moral law there is no good. If there is no good then there is no evil. What is your question?” ... Now *there* is a Apologetic Christian who I can relate to!

Scaughdt: My dear Daniel, it is a patent fallacy that any moral law needs a “moral law-giver” ... As innate herd animals & higher mammals, every human being innately understands that we are all essentially a part of ONE giant human Family, and thus that it is Right to Care for others instead of callously ignore them or condemn them or be cruel towards them.

Diana: And -- loving others is showing them God's Word and warning them of Hell.

Scaughdt: This might be so, Diana – via *Paul's* dysfunctional standard of “love”, perhaps, and yet certainly *not* by Jesus’ far greater measure of perfect, humble Divine LOVE! ... Indeed, how can you sincerely LOVE who a person truly *is* by encouraging them to become who they are not? And how can truly you LOVE a person at all while worshiping a God who you know will condemn them to an eternity of torment if they do not become as you wish they were – instead of revel in who they already are? And how can you truly LOVE a person by worshiping & actively supporting a God who you know will punish the innocent with an eternity of Hellfire? Indeed, that is not very Loving of you *at all!* ... But enough for now ... Be well, my Friend!



Dialogue #31 ... Choosing hate; choosing Love

Daniel: Scaughdt, you choose to not go along with some of the words not written in red and to go along with others not written in red ... I had a boss that was gay. He told me that when he saw an attractive couple he didn't know if he would rather be with the man or the woman ... He told me that he knew that he would have to deal with God ... In his heart he knew he was in trouble ... His heart told him that he was ... He confided in me because he saw me as his friend ... He did not see me as his enemy or his judge ... The result was that he lost a marriage with his wife and that his son had to grow up in a broken family ... Many hearts were broken ... Choices were made ... He listened to an unclean spirit that promoted a lie in his life ... It went against the order of God in more than one way.

Scaughdt: Dan, **first** of all, the man you mention in this example is not a homosexual, but a bisexual (at least as far as you described him here, though I would wager that he actually always was a homosexual, and was merely afraid to tell you or his wife so outright), and bisexuality (which *does* by definition involve conscious choice) is **not relevant** to the discussion at hand – homosexuality is (namely, men who are solely attracted to men &/or women who are solely attracted to women).

Secondly, once again the sin involved here is *sex* – **not** homosexuality itself (or bisexuality itself, for that matter). And because the mortal sin is lust-based, it is bigoted of you & yours to single out homosexual (or even in this case bisexual) lust when many other lust-based mortal sins are far more prevalent in our society (e.g. [Deuteronomy 22:22 + Matthew 5:27-28](#)), and it is hypocritical of you & yours to do so when your own lusting “cups” (i.e. your own bodies and their sinful desires) are not yet fully clean (see [Matthew 23:12 + Matthew 23:25-26](#))! 🤔

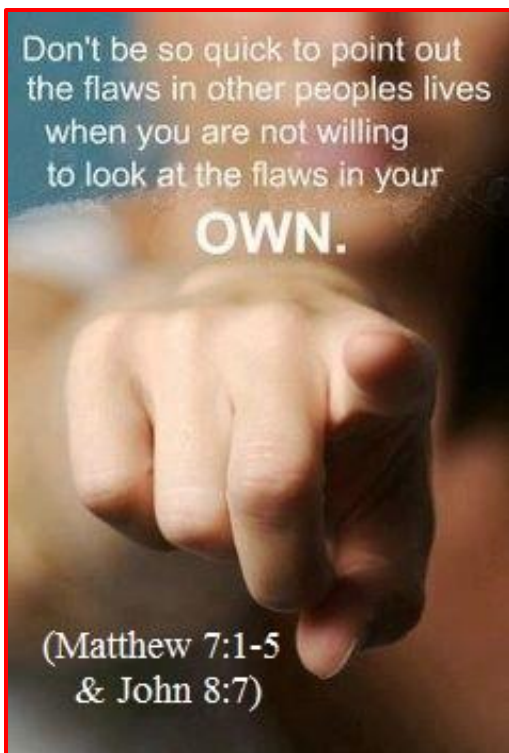


(Seeing as how many corduroy skirts are made of mixed fibers, it actually *is* often a biblical sin to wear them ... see [Leviticus 19:19](#))

Daniel: For a person who knows little to nothing about me -- and who promotes the idea of not judging others, you make a lot of crazy accusations that are not truth-based ... I don't hate sinners, for one ... Are you really going to lecture me on cleaning my own cup and tell me about lust? ... Really? ... Let it go ... I wish you no harm ... I don't need any insight from a professional antagonist ... This whole time I have seen you as someone who wants to accuse rather than share insight ... I don't have a desire to find a way to make something wrong into something right. That is the lawyer inside your brain that does that to you ... I don't wish to argue with you ... I don't hate anyone ... We have all fallen short of His glory, and the power of His blood saves sinners like you and me ... So leave it alone.

Scaughdt: What an odd comment, my Friend ... I never once said that you hated sinners – merely that you were bigoted & hypocritical in the way you deal with them. Simply as a matter of objective **fact**, you singling out homosexuals as sinners (to the degree that you do so) is quite biblically inaccurate, you singling out homosexual lust (as opposed to the dozens of other lust-based mortal sins which are far more prevalent in our society) is indeed quite prejudiced (a.k.a. bigoted), and you calling out the sins of others – homosexual or not – while you yourself are still steeped in sin (as you just now again admitted) is indeed quite hypocritical.

As far as me “lecturing you” on cleaning your own cup before criticizing the dirty cups of others, I think you are confusing me with Jesus Christ in [Matthew 23:25-26](#) (a verse I cited in my last comment), as **he** is actually the one who is encouraging you to do so! ... I have never felt that you have meant me harm, my Friend, and I certainly have never meant you any ... I have merely chosen to stand up for a class of people who you & yours have chosen to denigrate, and I have merely chosen to do so by showing you the simple Truth that you do not need to persecute or criticize them at all in order to be a “good Christian” – by showing you & yours that there is indeed a “greater God” available to you all, should you wish to seek, find, and then worship Him instead. 😊



And as far as you seeing me as someone “who wants to accuse more than share insight”, I do not see it that way at all (indeed, just the opposite!), and have no problem at all in letting the readers of this thread be the judge thereof ... And if they do decide to do so, I have faith that almost all of them will conclude (if they have the “eyes to See” and the “ears to Hear”, of course) that your inability to see the massive amounts of Biblical insights I have offered so far might very well rest more on *your* shoulders than on mine. Indeed, I am afraid it is quite clearly **you** & yours who are the ones providing far more accusation than insight, my Friend. Why, even in this latest comment you had the outright gall – when speaking of the millions of homosexuals of the world – to state, “I don't have a desire to find a way to make something wrong into something right.” It really doesn't get any more arrogant or any more accusatory than that, my Friend, now does it? 😊

In closing, I think if you truly believe that “we have all fallen short of His glory”, then you, Dan, will **start acting accordingly** – first & foremost by ceasing your denigration of others, and secondly by focusing instead on correcting your own faults & flaws, whatever they might be. **That** is essentially what I have been saying in this thread, and **that** – in honor of Jesus Christ, who said essentially exactly the same thing – is what I will continue to say ...

Peace to you & yours, my Friend ... S

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + 18:3-4)

“All who exalt themselves will be humbled, but all who humble themselves will be exalted” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 18:14)

“Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:7)

"You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:25-26)



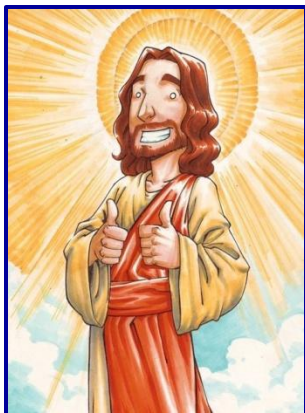
Daniel-Deluge #04 ... on the depravity of Man

Daniel: Scaughdt, Malcolm Mugrich once stated, “The depravity of man is the most empirically verifiable fact. At the same time, it is also the most intellectually resistant” -- and Ravi Zacharias followed with, “Jesus never said that your problem and my problem is a moral problem. He gave us the parameters for moral reasoning, but he said that the root of it was a spiritual problem -- not merely the rejection of the laws of God, but also the inability to rise up to that which would be the standard to have communion with Him.” ... Under the right pressure or in certain circumstances the human heart can have wicked thoughts and do truly despicable things ... I walk around with my heart. I know what I could do ... I have a moral responsibility to my wife, and to my Christian family, and most importantly to God ... “Why the temptation? Because our hearts are desperately wicked and they try to rationalize and justify themselves.” (Zacharias again) ... Oftentimes people associate their problem as a sickness rather than as a part of them that goes against the purpose that God has for their lives. And if this part goes unchecked or is not dealt with it will grow and manifest into a larger spiritual problem ... After all of that I am not denying my condition ... The love of Jesus and his power deals with the most marginalized people in this world. I know that I have spiritual eyes that see, but I am no better than anyone else ... Jesus teaches us that we are created in God's image and that we are to love our neighbors as ourselves ... Maybe we can we agree with something that Joseph Prince said: “The more attracted you are to God the less attracted to sin you will be” ... Sin to me is simply what the Bible says goes against the purpose God has for us. When sin is mentioned, I don't feel like it should back you or me into a corner ... In the heart of the gospel of Jesus Christ is the cross. It reveals the need for our forgiveness, and for us to forgive others ... Of course you are forgiven, and may we both share the love of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

Scaughdt: Goodness gracious, Dan – and here I thought we were finally going to bring this thread to a close! ... No matter. You have raised some very interesting points here that I feel honored to address ... As such, gracefully consider the following responses thereto:

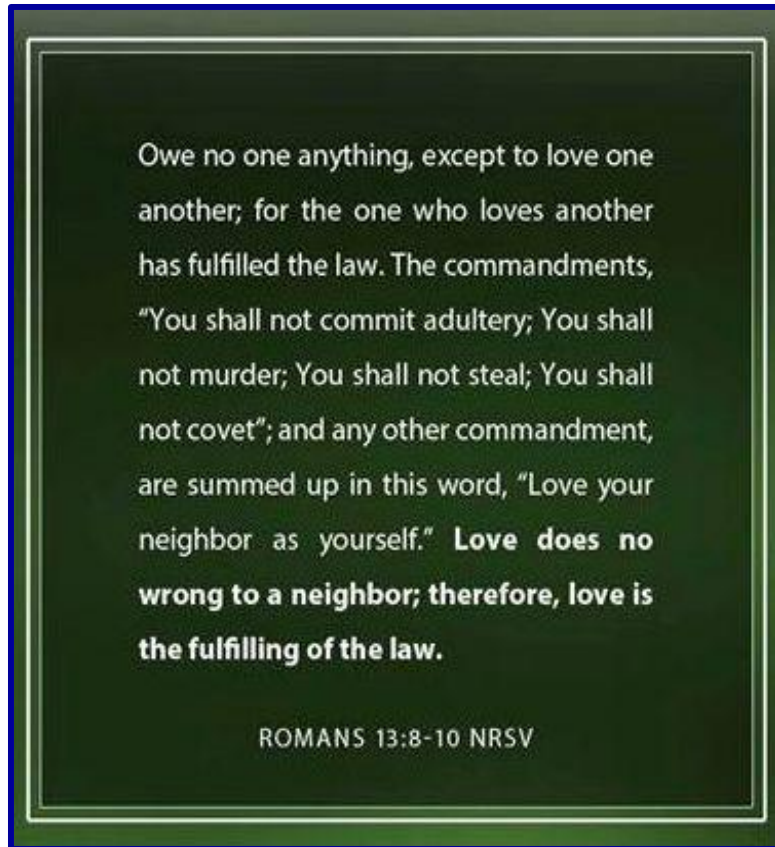


Daniel #046: You start off by quoting Mugrich to somehow link Jesus to original sin. The problem with this approach is that it is completely unsupportable biblically. Yes, it might be comforting to feel as though we are permanently sinful and have no hope of attaining the perfect Love of the Father Jesus mentioned in [Matthew 5:44-48](#) (and that is referenced just as profoundly in [1 John 4:18](#)), and yet Jesus specifically told us that we are **all** more than mere sinners, and that we can **all** attain said level of perfection – even if only momentarily – every time we choose to set aside our own fears & desires in favor of serving another selflessly or Loving an enemy purely. Indeed, to believe otherwise is to follow the teachings of Paul and **abandon** those of Jesus!



“As you go, proclaim **this** Good News: ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is [already] at hand’ ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the Love of many will grow cold. And yet the one who endures [in Love] to the end will be saved. And **this** Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world -- and then the end will come ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... A new Commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as *I have* Loved you, you also are to Love one another ... On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that **I am in you.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14 + Matthew 5:48 + John 13:34 + John 14:20)

Daniel #047: You then quote Ravi Zacharias to say that “[Jesus] gave us the parameters for moral reasoning”, and to this I would simply reply – **YES indeed; he most certainly DID!** And as this is indeed the case, I am left to wonder once again: Why are **you** & yours not living within those same parameters*, my Friend?!?! Heck, even Paul occasionally stumbled across the foundations of Jesus’ Way and shared them with us in his letters every now and then (like in [Romans 13](#), pictured below). Can’t you at least follow *him* when **he** does so?



*Here, I am specifically referring to the parameters mentioned in [Matthew 7:1-5](#) – and those mentioned in [Matthew 18:21-22](#) – and those mentioned in [Matthew 23:25-26](#) – and those mentioned in [John 12:8](#) – and those mentioned in [Matthew 23:12](#) – and those mentioned in the Parable of the Sower ([Matthew 13:3-9 + 18-23](#)) – and those mentioned in the Parable of the Prodigal Son ([Luke 15:11-32](#)) – and those mentioned in [John 13:34-35](#) – and those mentioned in [John 13:15-17](#) – and those mentioned in [Matthew 18:3-4](#) – and those mentioned in [John 8:7](#)... and on & on & on & on & on ...



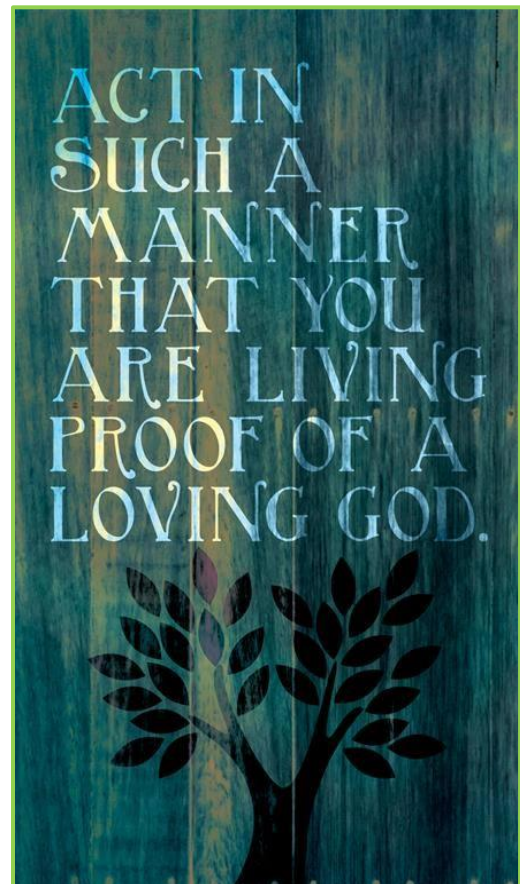
Daniel #048: You then go on to claim that “I walk around with my heart. I know what I could do ... I have a moral responsibility to my wife, and to my Christian family, and most importantly to God.”

Fair enough, my Friend ... I know better than to judge either you or your values, *and* I am left to wonder why it is that you choose to so drastically limit your Love in that way – especially when your own Lord & Savior so clearly desired for you to extend that same perfectly unconditional Love to *everyone*; especially those who are not your wife or your Christian family; especially those who do not believe or act or think as you do!



“For I have set you an example; that you should *do as I have done for others* ... Very truly, if you understand these things, you are blessed *while you do them* ... The Kingdom of God is not coming with things that can be observed; nor will they say, ‘Look, here it is!’ or ‘Look, there it is!’ For, in fact, *the Kingdom of God is already within you* ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Indeed, whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in that Kingdom ... By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that *you show Love to one another* ... My Father is glorified by this: that you *bear much Fruit* and become my disciples ... On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you*. They who have my commandments and keep them are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father ... Those who Love me will *keep my word*, and my Father will Love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them ... And this is my Commandment: that you *Love one another* just as I have Loved you.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:15-17 + Luke 17:20-21 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 13:35 + John 15:8 + John 14:20-23 + John 15:12)

Daniel #049: My dear Friend, you and Zacharias would both have us believe as Paul believed – namely, that we humans are inherently “wicked” beings. *And yet* Jesus himself felt *very* differently about us (see [John 10:34](#) & [John 14:20](#) & [John 15:26](#) et al) ... Indeed, you and Zacharias would have us believe that people who are born gay are somehow purposefully abandoning “the purpose God has for their lives”, when Jesus Christ made it *very* clear that this same Purpose can only become viable for *all of us* – heterosexual & homosexual alike – after we ceased judging the sins of others (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 8:7](#) & [Matthew 18:3-4](#) et al), and that this Purpose then becomes full-filled in every moment we thereafter reach out to Care for them (see [Matthew 5:44-48](#) & [John 13:15-17](#) & [John 13:34-35](#) & [John 14:20-23](#) et al) ... Indeed, for Jesus at least, bigoted & hypocritical condemnations of others’ sins was the most critical and the most cancerous “spiritual disease” of all!



Daniel #050: You then state that, “I know that I have spiritual eyes that see, but I am no better than anyone else”, and that, “Jesus teaches us that we are created in God's image and that we are to love our neighbors as ourselves” ... Again, fair enough – *and yet* despite these statements you persist in maintaining that it is acceptable for you to single out and publicly condemn the sins of homosexuals (!?!!) ... My Friend, it is your right to do so, of course, *and* it is blatantly **hypocritical** of you to do so – and it is outright **bigoted** of you to do so as well! 🙄

Dan, I have no doubt that you yourself are a Good Man – *and* it remains a simultaneous fact that you are violating Jesus’ commandments every time you choose to condemn another to Hell instead of cleaning your own cup (or at the very least remaining silent about your opinions related to what you perceive to be their failings – see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) ... It was not right of white-segregationists to publicly claim that Blacks were inherently inferior to Whites in any way, and it was absolutely correct of MLK & others in the civil rights movement to stand up to that injustice. Similarly it is not right (and not in alignment with the teachings of your own Lord and Savior) that you publicly condemn gays for their lustful sins, *and* it is absolutely correct (and in full harmony with the teachings of Jesus – see [John 7:24](#)) for me to inform you & yours of the same.



“Do not judge by appearances, but discern with impartial judgment.”
~ **Jesus Christ**
(John 7:24)

Daniel #051: Next you mention that, “you are forgiven” ... It is kind of you to forgive me for the times I have upset or offended you in this thread, my Friend. I truly appreciate that. That having been said, I choose *not* to offer you the same, only because I do not feel that you were nearly as “harsh” as I – *and* because I never once felt threatened or insulted or offended (or even mildly saddened) by anything you have said up to now.

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and *become like little children*, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... *Be merciful*, just as your Father is merciful.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4 + Luke 6:36)



Daniel #052: In closing, *I completely agree* with Joseph Prince, that the more attracted we are to the Divine the less attracted we are to sin ... Of course, for me this Truth includes lust (gay lust & straight lust & every lust in between) *and* it includes **arrogance** – *and* it includes **hypocrisy** – *and* it includes **bigotry** – and it includes any other form of callousness &/or intolerance ... So it is clear that this is a Truth that you & yours would do well to reconsider – mostly while looking in a mirror!



Daniel: I was wondering whether you were going to contaminate my words – and you did so. At least you are consistent ... Either you don't understand what I am saying or you are taking it the wrong way -- perhaps it is both. You definitely have your own agenda, either way ... I think that people can be Christ-like; it is a lie straight from Hell to think that we can't be. Jesus can live through us and in us ... Your notions are based on your own agenda. Indeed the Bible says that our hearts can be deceitful, though it does *not* say that Jesus' heart was deceitful. The Bible says that Jesus is the truth, the life, and the way. You apparently have some ugliness inside you because I won't attach a lie to his beautiful teachings. You had two choices in my last comment and you stuck with your agenda. So be stuck, Scaughdt. I do not wish to go back and forth with you. I think that the only way anyone can reach you is if they support your agenda ... You are very comfortable with putting words in people's mouths. If you want people to be ugly, you paint them that way and then claim the love of Jesus Christ. I at least am willing to admit that I am nothing without Jesus ... It was my intent to heal any wounds that were created. Jesus will have to close those wounds now. Good luck to you ... All is well because Jesus has made me well. I am another man who needs God's Grace, but I don't need to stray from the order that He has put into place ... I will stick with believing the whole Bible as truth ... Be well, Scaughdt.

Scaughdt: Hmmmm ... Well my Friend, I went back and re-read my comments to you and couldn't find anywhere where I "contaminated" your words *at all* ... I think maybe you feel otherwise because you are having trouble with my use of the words "hypocritical" & "bigoted". I readily admit that they both have strong negative connotations, and I just as readily admit that both of them are often (and often understandably) used as insults or criticisms in our society. Rest assured, my Friend – as I have tried to explain to you & Bart & Lucy on more than a few occasions previously – I am *not* using these terms in such traditional, negative contexts – at least not in relation to you all as individuals. I am merely using them as *statements of fact* ...

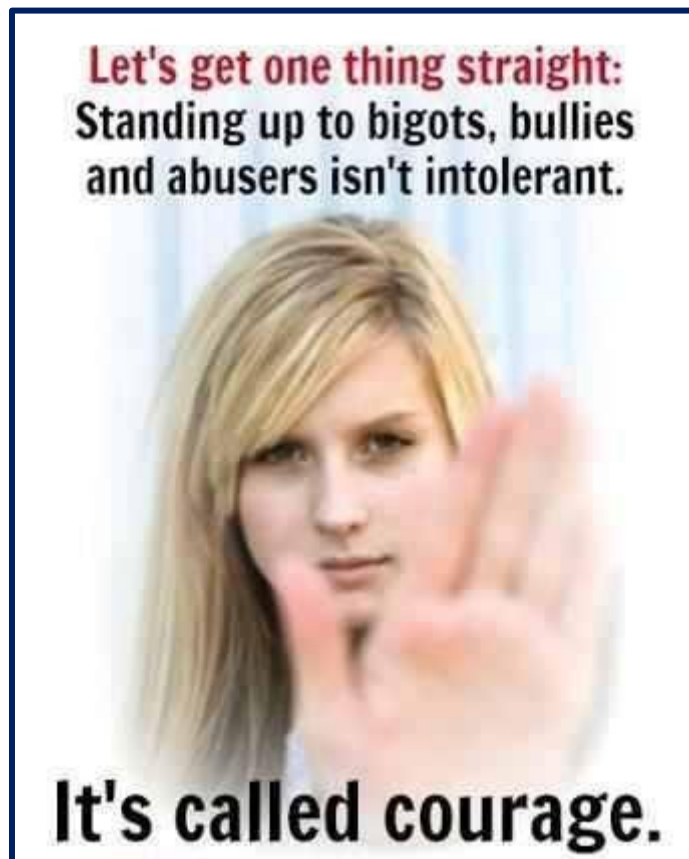
Please consider:

As far as **bigotry** goes, you are indeed singling out homosexuals & their lust for damnation, while not mentioning anything about the many other *far more prevalent* lust-based mortal sins ("mental adultery" being at the top of the list – see [Deuteronomy 22:22](#) + [Matthew 5:27-28](#)) ... Also, you have frequently criticized homosexuality itself in this thread – who homosexuals *are* &/or the natural desires they *have*, as opposed to the things they might be *doing*. You & yours have regularly compared the "sin" of homosexuality (which has no innate victims, and is often an expression of Love) to pedophilia, domestic abuse & rape (all acts of violence perpetrated upon unwilling victims). All of these expressions are bigoted & all of them *factually* evidence your bigoted prejudice against homosexuals. In my world, this doesn't make you "bigots" (which would be a [Matthew 7:1-2](#) violation on my part), and yet it *does* mean you hold bigoted beliefs about homosexuals – beliefs that foster intolerance of (and often violence against) gays, and beliefs that immorally condemn them *as people* for merely being who they innately are.



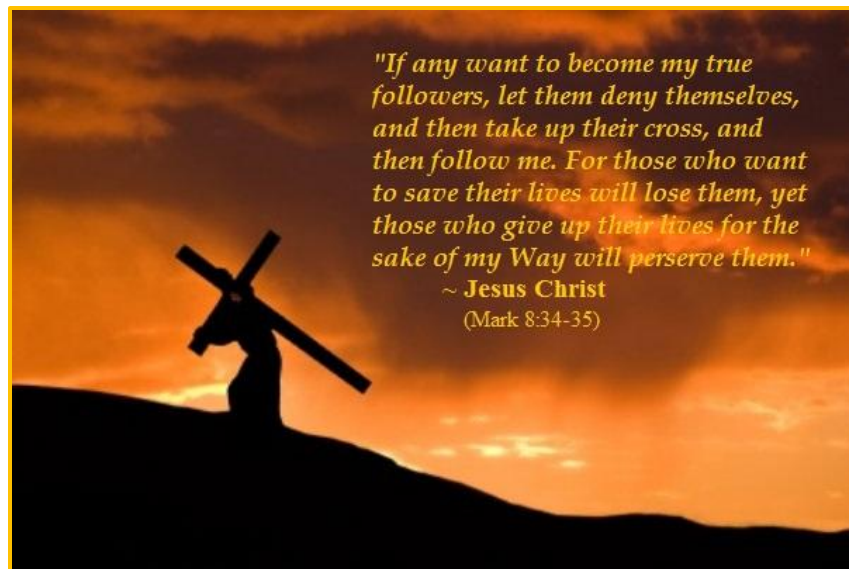
As far as your **hypocrisy** is concerned, I have also merely stated the following facts – **A)** that you are all just as sinful as the average homosexual, ... **B)** that the gay Christian (e.g. Oliver Clyde Allen) is just as “saved” from his sins as you are from yours, ... **C)** that Jesus himself repeatedly begged us all to stop criticizing or calling out others’ sins until we ourselves have cleansed our own, ... and **D)** that this makes any moral condemnation of homosexuals on your part a clear expression of hypocrisy.

Again, I am not calling any of you “hypocrites” per se (that would be another [Matthew 7:1-2](#) violation on my part), and yet I *am* “discerning with impartial judgment” ([John 7:24](#)) that your condemnation of homosexuals is hypocritical – as well as unjust, unloving and harmful to innocent people who are doing no harm to others ... This isn’t a form of “contamination”, Dan – and it certainly isn’t any personal agenda on my part (other than to openly defend the persecuted innocent – an agenda I most certainly champion every day of my life) ... I admit that I do see how you might think it is “false” on my part to do so, and yet I have faith that I have explained myself better now in this regard, and that you now better understand the very important distinctions embedded in this discussion (e.g. the difference between judgment & discernment, the difference between being a bigot & being bigoted, and the difference between being a hypocrite & being hypocritical).



(It’s called *ethics* ... & it’s also called *decency*.
It’s called *integrity* ... & it’s also called *justice*.
It’s called *Love* ... & it’s also called
walking *The Way of Christ!*)

A bit later in this latest comment you state that, “You have some ugliness inside you because I won't attach a lie to [Jesus’] beautiful teachings”, and to this I would just like to state openly – this is 100% **NOT THE CASE!** ... I have chosen to not only radically live The Way of Jesus Christ for the last eleven+ years of my life, I have also chosen – as in the case at hand – to champion that Way wherever it is being misrepresented, misanalyzed or outright violated. I have shown this to be so quite clearly in this thread, and I have quoted thousands of verses of Scripture that affirm this interpretation to be **an** acceptable Biblical Truth ... It might not be the Truth that you & yours choose to follow or the Truth in which you & yours choose to believe (both are none of my business), **and yet** a viable biblical Truth it most certainly remains, and so it remains whether you choose to believe it or follow it (i.e. emulate Jesus’ teachings) or not ... 🙄



In closing, I do not wish to go back & forth anymore with you either, my Friend, especially because it might be causing you some stress – which is not now, nor ever was, my intention. I have re-read this entire thread on more than one occasion, and feel quite confident that I have not once “put words in your mouth” or “twisted” anything you had to say. If you feel otherwise, I invite you to *specifically* point out where I did so, and I will either clarify or apologize ... I have nothing but respect & gratitude for you (& for Bart, & for Lucy, & for Diana, & for Cyrus as well), and do not at all wish to portray you as anything other than what I believe you to be – namely, a Good Person who simply maintains some outdated views on homosexuality & homosexuals; views that do not reflect well on your God, and views that do not at all reflect The Way of Jesus Christ ... That is all.

Finally, my Friend, I remind you that it is simply not possible for you to believe “the whole Bible” when it comes to both the damnation of Hell and the perfect Love of Jesus’ heavenly Father ... Simply stated, you will ultimately be forced to choose **either** the condemnatory teachings of the Old Testament (which Jesus came to amend & often replace – see pages 26-31 &/or 176-181 herein) & the dysfunctional teachings of Paul (whose teachings often usurped those of Jesus – see pages 202-204 previously) – **or** the teachings of Jesus himself. I simply & humbly recommend that you one day choose the latter.

Sincerely wishing you the Peace of Christ & the **LOVE** of Jesus’ Way ... S



Intermission #02 ... An ardent Apology

Scaughdt: So, it seems that, after wandering all over the place, we have once again come full circle in this thread ... And what a thread it has been! I for one am very grateful for it – a gratitude that has not been too evident in my last few of comments, and I would like to apologize for that ... My original Purpose in coming here was to expose a very clear bigotry that was being either thinly veiled by Bart's original post or that had possibly simply gone unnoticed by him. Of course, by the time we got rolling (and especially after Dan & Diana joined the fray), a second Blessing became available – namely, the ability to show that the Bible offers an equally valid way of interpreting its verses; an equally valid way of understanding the true nature of God; and an equally valid way of worshiping Jesus (namely, by following him **literally** – by boldly adhering to **his** words, and courageously re-enlivening **his** deeds).

So, after many days and many hundreds of comments (and many thousands of Scripture verses – most of which provided by yours truly), I feel that these objectives have been accomplished ... Anyone who has any measure of humility &/or objectivity who chooses to read this thread from start to finish (or even any significant portion thereof) can now clearly see **A**) that being gay itself is **not** a biblical sin (and therefore that it is perfectly acceptable for any Christian to go and listen to a homosexual pastor preach the Word of God), and **B**) that there most definitely **is** an alternative, far more Loving way to be a Christian; that it is **not** necessary to worship a God of hellfire & damnation to be a pure & devout member of the Christin community; and that to choose this kinder & far more humble alternative is actually to provide a far greater honor to Jesus Christ (by simply doing what he actually wanted us to do, as opposed to what Paul mistakenly *thought* he wanted us to do).

That having all been said, I would at this time like to offer **a heartfelt apology** – primarily to Diana, though to Dan & Lucy & Bart as well. You see, in re-reading this thread, it suddenly became apparent that all of you have only had access to the words I was typing, and yet **not** the Love I was feeling for each of you while I typed them. As such, without this knowledge, my words sometimes came across as testy &/or arrogant &/or disrespectful. Nothing was further from the Truth, of course, but none of you could have known the same from where you were sitting ... And so I take this moment to humbly apologize for many of my less-than-careful word choices in our earlier discussions. My passion for defending Jesus and my dedication to championing his brilliant Way of selfless Love gets me a little fired-up at times – lovingly fired-up, of course, and yet fired-up nonetheless. And **that** is the reason I might have come across the way I did – that reason and that reason alone ... And hence, my apology to each of you for that lack of forethought.

That having been said, I am as motivated as ever to continue radically enlivening The Way of Christ – which includes meeting all forms of discrimination & injustice head-on and defending their victims in whatever peaceful ways I can. Living this Way might not get me into your version of Heaven after I die, and yet it does continually allow me enter **Jesus'** Kingdom of Heaven while I live – and that is more than enough for me.

Sending much Peace & great LOVE to you all,


Scaughdt





Dialogue #32 ... a Loveletter to God

Daniel: Scaughdt, I believe that from cover to cover the Bible is a love letter written to all of us from the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit ... And I believe they are all on the same page ... God reveals to us in [Genesis](#) that His design was for Adam to have a woman as a helper; someone with equal dignity who he would love and protect ... And yet Adam was cowardly, in that he simply sat back and watched as Eve succumbed to temptation ... Satan must be snickering even now, because he is still effectively using the same temptation in today's culture ... Indeed, God said that Adam and Eve did go forth and multiply, bearing children that were born in sin and shaped by inequity.²⁵

Here is the truth: All of us have the proclivity to be self-occupied, and all of us have indulged in sexual immorality. We just do it in different ways ... Jesus saves us from our sin and that is why we desperately need him. We need him now and we will always need him ... He is our advocate to the Father. I can agree that Jesus speaks to us about judging others ... When we do we are subject to the same measure that we use against them ... I also think that silence can be good and bad. It is good, in that we don't give the devil cracks to slip in so that he can steal, kill, and destroy – and it is bad when we don't stand tall in the gap ... “Guard your heart, for it is the wellspring of life.”²⁶

Scaughdt: Dear Dan – if you truly believe that “from cover to cover the Bible is a love letter written to all of us from the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit”, then why are you are you refusing to read that whole letter? ... If you truly believe that the entire Bible is a lover letter from God, then *why* are you obviously ignoring [Matthew 5:48](#)? ... and *why* are you disregarding [John 5:22](#)? ... and *why* are you looking away from [1 John 4:18](#)? ... and *why* are you refusing to acknowledge [Luke 6:36](#)? ... and *why* are you downplaying [Matthew 18:21-22](#)? ... and why are you dismissing [Mark 12:31](#)? ... And what about [Matthew 18:3](#) – the verse that demands you abandon your Biblical arrogance and become “humble as a child” in your dealings with all the homosexuals (and all the other cultural “enemies”) in your life? 

Dear Dan – if you truly believe that the *entire* Bible is one large love letter from [Adonai](#), *why* have you almost completely ignored the *thousands* of verses of Scripture that I have already provided you in this thread alone? Indeed, if you truly believe that the *entire* Bible is one large letter from [YHWH](#), then *why* won't you adopt – or even at least recognize – The Way of Christ that I am offering; a way of reading the Scriptures that is both equally available & *equally valid* – a way that completely erases all of the literally hundreds of blatant Biblical contradictions that your personal interpretation happens to entrench? 


And, to bring us back to the primary point at hand – if you truly believe that the *entire* Bible is one long love letter from God, then why are you clinging to a mere handful of condemnatory laws in [Leviticus](#) (along with a mere handful of homophobic writings from Paul) to condemn the world's homosexuals to an eternity of torment? That is not only not very Loving of you, my Friend – and it isn't very biblical of you either! 

²⁵ This passage alludes to [Exodus 20:5](#), [Exodus 34:7](#), [Numbers 14:18](#) &/or [Deuteronomy 5:9](#)

²⁶ quoting from [Proverbs 4:23](#)

Dear Dan – in closing, allow me to call to your attention to the fact that it is the first two words of your last comment (“**I believe**”) that are by far the most important. You see, none of us can ever know with any certainty whether or not our own biblical interpretations are *the* true interpretations – or the *best* interpretations – or even the *better* interpretations. I can’t say so with any certainty – and neither can you ... Indeed, that is why it’s call **FAITH**, my Friend. And in truth, no one on Earth ever has (or ever will) fully & objectively comprehend the full mystery of God or the vast depths of Scripture. And for you & yours to claim otherwise is the epitome of arrogance; an arrogance that ironically (and sadly) will continue to keep **you** from entering Jesus’ Kingdom of Heaven in this lifetime (see [Matthew 18:3](#)) ...

As such, here’s an idea: Why don’t you hold on to your Paulinist beliefs about Salvation in the hereafter, profess openly that Jesus is your only Lord & Savior, and then put that “merit badge” aside and get out there and **live** the humble, selfless, actively serving & unconditionally caring Way of Christ while you still can? That way you could potentially enter **both** Heavens – Paul’s after you die, *and* Jesus’ right Here&Now! Admittedly this is almost impossible to do (for one, you will have to dramatically tone down your arrogance and stop proselytizing a hypocritical intolerance of others – homosexuals included), and yet **it is possible**. In fact, I personally know a Methodist minister in California (who happens to be gay, and who is both one of the finest men and one of the best preachers I know) who seems to be doing so to this very day ... And if he can do it, **so can you!** 😏

P.S. You noted as well that, “God reveals to us in [Genesis](#) that His design was for Adam to have a woman as a helper”, which makes it highly likely that you are unaware of the fact that the **actual** Hebrew in [Genesis 2:18](#) has God wanting Adam to have a **male** “helper” (the ancient Hebrew is the *masculine* word *ezer*, Strong’s #5828)... What do you make of that, my Friend? It is God’s **actual**, untainted Word, after all ... HmMMMM 

P.P.S. Finally, you openly admit that “all of us have indulged in sexual immorality. We just do it in different ways” ... Aside from the fact that “Jesus saving us from our sins” is *Paul’s* theology and **not** The Way of Jesus Christ (see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 13:34-35](#), [John 14:20-23](#), [John 15:8-12](#) et al), **if** you are correct then it still means that homosexuals who are devout Christians (like Oliver Clyde Allen) *have* been saved by Jesus as well, and that you therefore should & indeed **would** go here one of them preach if he or she was a pastor who invited you to do so ... right?



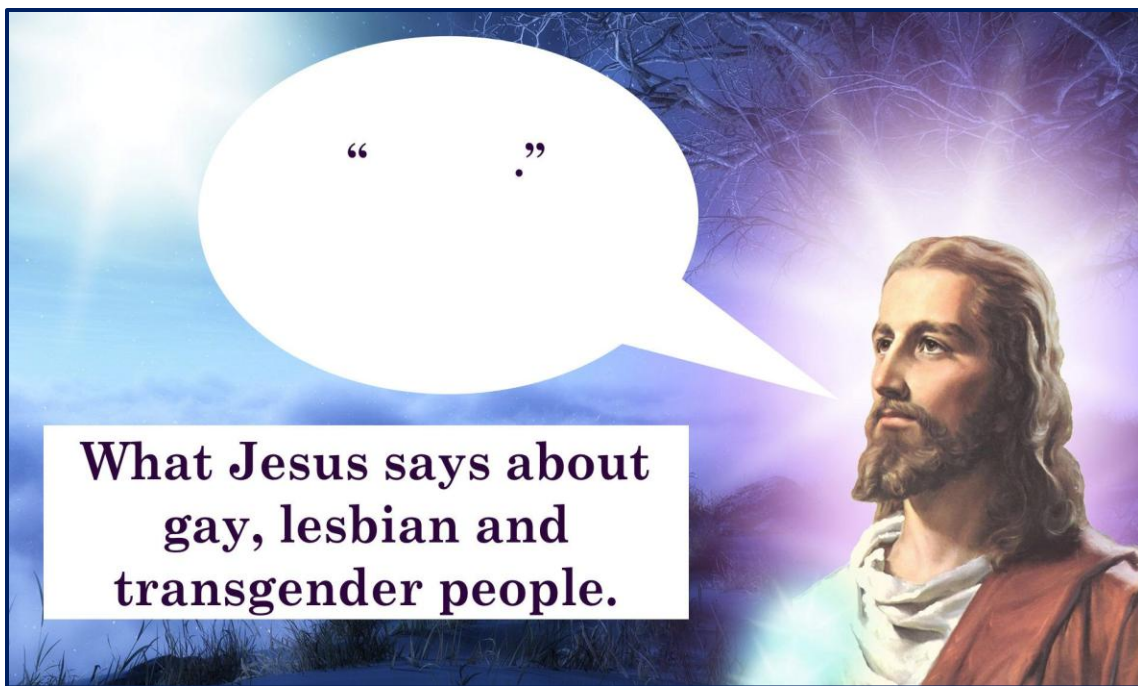
Dialogue #33 ... In the Beginning

Daniel: Scaughdt, surely you have read where Jesus says that, “in the beginning the Creator made them male and female, and said ‘For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united with his wife; and the two will become one flesh.’ So they are no longer two, but one. Therefore what God has joined together let no man separate.” (Mathew 19:4-7)

Scaughdt: Yes, I am indeed familiar with this particular passage (which has Jesus citing [Genesis 2:23-24](#)), and I can readily see how it *could* be construed to have Jesus saying that only heterosexual unions between one man & one woman are sanctified, **AND YET** when we look at the greater context of this passage we can see that this is clearly **not** what he was saying ...

Please consider the implications of the following biblical **facts**:

Fact #01: Just because Jesus seemingly sanctifies heterosexual unions in this passage IN NO WAY means the he also desanctifies homosexual ones – to say otherwise is patently flawed logic ... Indeed, Jesus was extremely fond of sternly calling out **all** the sins of which he disapproved (mostly focusing on the patent hypocrisy & dysfunctional judgmentalness of the Pharisee church-leaders of his day) – and yet he **never once** mentions homosexuality in any of his parables or any of his teachings or any of his sermons at any time in the Gospels ... Not once!



Fact #02: Even though polygamy was indeed becoming less & less acceptable during the Second Temple Period (the end of which being when this passage in [Matthew 19](#) was probably uttered), it *was* still an officially accepted form of marriage at this time. Paul himself verified this fact in [1 Corinthians 7:32-35](#), when he noted that men with more than one wife shouldn’t serve in the church leadership (out of concern that a man with multiple wives wouldn’t have the time to properly care for both his church and his larger family).



Fact #03: During the time of Jesus’ ministry there existed quite the strident conflict between two major Jewish factions, and part of this conflict concerned the theme of divorce – specifically how & when a married couple could become appropriately separated in the eyes of the Lord. The leader of the first facet, Rabbi Shammai, taught that the Hebrew word “indecent” in **Deuteronomy 24:1** (the ancient Hebrew word *erwat*; Strong’s #6172) meant that only a very serious transgression (like adultery) could allow a couple to legally separate (making divorce extremely difficult to obtain) ... Conversely, the leader of the opposing faction, Rabbi Hillel, taught that almost any transgression by one’s wife would qualify as “displeasing” (making a divorce extremely easy to obtain) ... As such, when we keep this fact in mind and re-read the text in question, we see that Jesus is quite clearly **not** commenting on marriage here **at all**, but is rather talking about **divorce** – doing so by publicly supporting the far more conservative interpretation of **Deuteronomy 24** offered by Rabbi Shammai. In essence, then, the question being posed to Jesus in **Matthew 19** is **not** “What is an acceptable marriage”, but rather “When is it acceptable to **divorce**?”

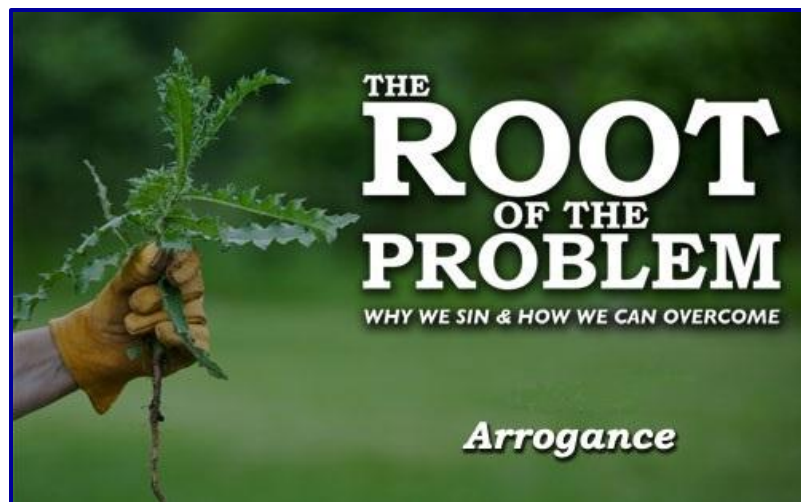


Please examine the relevant passage for yourself:

“Some Pharisees came to [Jesus], and to test him they asked, ‘Is it lawful for a man to **divorce** his wife for any reason?’ And he answered, ‘Have you not read that the one who made them at the beginning made them male and female?’ and he said, ‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh.’ So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no one **separate**.’ And then they asked him, ‘Why then did Moses command us to give a certificate of dismissal and to **divorce** her?’ And he answered them, ‘It was because you were so hard-hearted that Moses allowed you to **divorce** your wives, but from the beginning it was not so. And I say to you, whoever **divorces** his wife, except for unchastity, and marries another commits adultery.’”

~ Matthew 19:3-9

In closing then, my Friend, I ask you again – **Why** do you continue to ignore most of the Scripture I have given you in this thread? ... **Why** do you insist on running away from the essence of this particular discussion and diverting our attention instead to the handful of sections in the Bible that seem to support your own wrathful version of God and your own intolerance towards gays? ... **Why** do you refuse to recognize the simple, undeniable Truth that there is **definitely** an **equally valid** and indeed **far more Loving** way of reading the Bible, of honoring Jesus Christ, and of worshiping God? ... **Why**, my dear Friend?



Lucy-Spew #11... Who Loves them more?

Lucy: You can offer whatever you want, Scaughdt, but we know the truth of God's Word – and we recognize when we are being led by someone other than the Spirit of God! You can use only the parts of the Bible that you want and leave out the most important parts of God's Word, and yet there is a high price to pay for anyone who misuses the Word of God! ...

“The Christian (any follower of Jesus Christ) is commanded to ‘love others’ and to treat them as we would want to be treated. According to the Bible, a person living in homosexual sin ‘will not inherit the Kingdom of Heaven’ (1 Corinthians 6:9-11), and those who ‘approve of those who do such things’ will be held to be just as guilty. In the Bible, we find Jesus Christ's first command was to ‘repent’ (to turn away from those things which are against God's Law) and then to trust in him alone to save us from all our sins. He said he came to ‘save sinners’ -- lots of them -- both Jew and Gentile -- any and all who will love, believe, and trust in him ...

The Bible warns that until we acknowledge we are sinners and that we desperately need a Savior (to save us from our sins -- past, present, and future) we won't be saved from Hell ... So, who loves homosexuals more? The one who tells them it's okay to continue in a sin the Bible warns will condemn them to an eternity in Hell, or someone who is willing to endure anger, ridicule, and hate to warn them and to try to get them into Heaven as a neighbor and as a friend?

In [Proverbs 27:6](#) God says, ‘Faithful are the wounds of a friend, but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.’ Jesus Christ said more about Hell than he did about Heaven, and the true believing Christian will try to get as many boys, girls, men, and women into the Kingdom of Heaven as possible. If a Christian truly hated the homosexual (or anyone willfully sinning against God's law) they would simply keep silent and let them suffer in the eternal darkness, loneliness, and torment of Hell. Yet, all believing Christians have had to come face-to-face with the fact we are all sinners and desperately need a 'Savior' to save us from our sins and from Hell.

Jesus Christ commands us to 'love our enemies', and you can't love someone without warning them when they are in great and grave danger. It is a false doctrine in direct opposition to God's Word that teaches that God's ‘love’ approves of or accepts homosexuality. The Bible clearly says homosexuality is sin, and Jesus said He came to save sinners ... And we are all sinners.

God hates sin because he endured the Cross to suffer and die for all our sins -- and because He understands how terrible the consequences are. The Bible warns that anybody who ‘defends’ or ‘approves of’ or ‘promotes’ or ‘protects’ this sin (or any sin) has openly declared their opposition to God and His Word by trying to block His loving and gracious efforts to reach out and save them. That is why Jesus pleads with all to repent (turn away) from doing those things that are against God's laws, God's statutes, and God's rules ... And with tears of joy and with the open arms of a loving Father God will richly forgive and welcome all back who return to Him.²⁷

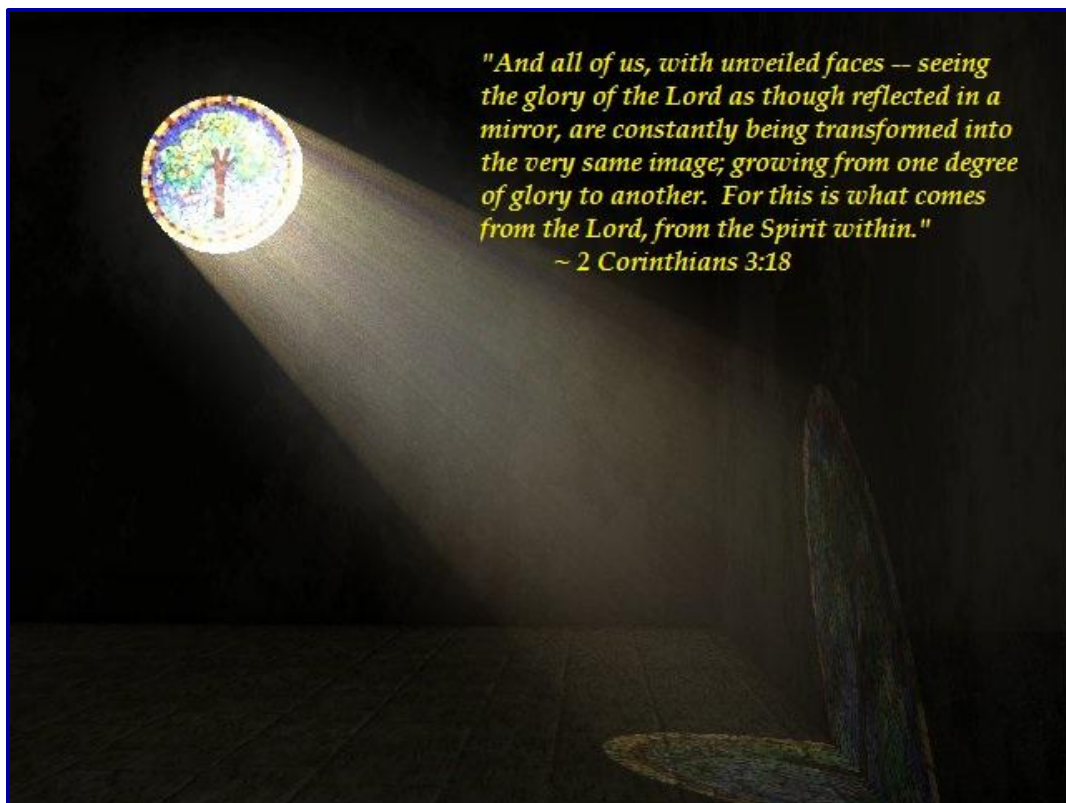
²⁷ This passage was directly quoted from www.alphanewsdaily.com – an end-times Bible prophecy website run by a *lay* evangelical worshiper by the name of Craig Crawford.

Scaughdt: My dear Lucy, for some reason you insist on responding in a way that completely ignores the **MASSIVE** amounts of Scripture that I have been giving you over the course of this thread (I actually think I might know why you are doing so – fear, maybe?) ... And in addition to that, for some reason you have also insisted on ignoring almost all of the **very important** questions I have asked you & yours herein – and chosen instead to simply rehash the same general, evangelical arguments you have made so many times before ... Fair enough. I humbly admit that the additional points you raise are important ones as well, and so I will honor them individually with the following responses:

Lucy #089: You start off with one of your apparent favorites – namely, vaguely accusing me of being someone “led by someone other than the Spirit of God”, and this even though **I** am the one quoting far more Scripture to back up his point, and this even though **I** am the one whose interpretation of Scripture (especially in the matter at hand) *clearly* bears the better Fruit ... As such, if you *truly* are concerned about a member of this discussion being led by “someone other than the Spirit of God”, I think it would be best for you to start by looking in the mirror to find her ... 😊

“Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and no city or house divided against itself will stand. Thus, **if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself**; how then will his kingdom stand?” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 12:24-26)

“**Beware of false prophets**, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit ... Thus **you will know them by their Fruits.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:15-20)



Lucy #090: Next you state that, “you use only the parts of the Bible that you want and leave out the most important parts of God’s Word” ... Once again, my dear, you are **far** more accurately talking about **yourself** here than me. Indeed, I have listed dozens & dozens & dozens (many hundreds, actually) of Scripture verses that you & yours are still purposefully choosing to ignore – verses that more often than not happen to come from the mouth of **your** self-professed Lord & Savior; and as such, verses from the Bible that are *truly* its “most important parts” ...

Again, please consider the Word of God:

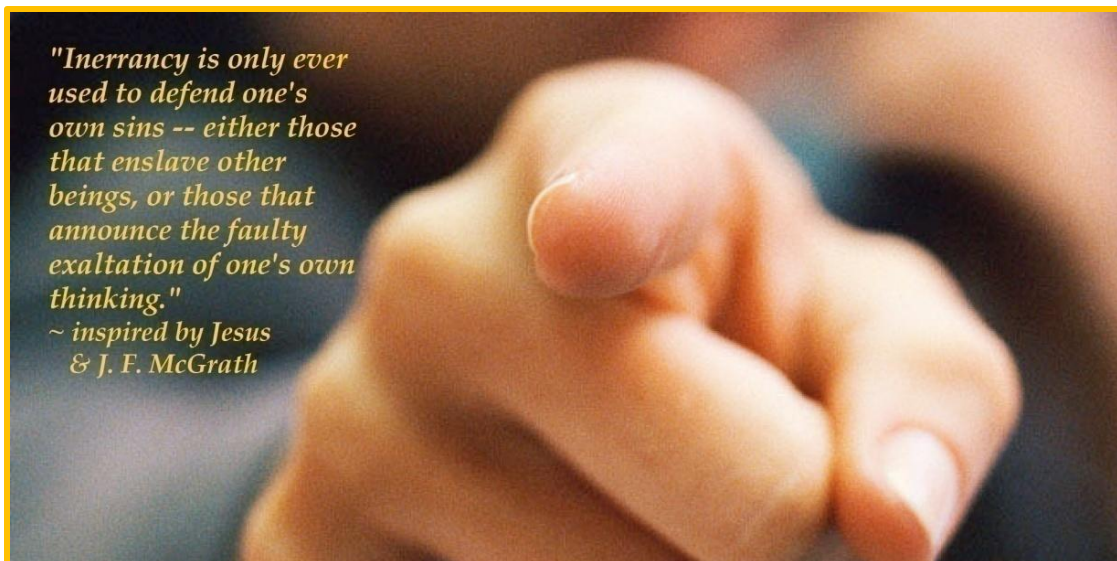
*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”*

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26)


*“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Be merciful**, just as your heavenly Father is merciful ... A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**: Just as I have Loved you, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you show Love for one another ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as your Father in Heaven is perfect.”*


~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4 + Luke 6:36 + John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48)

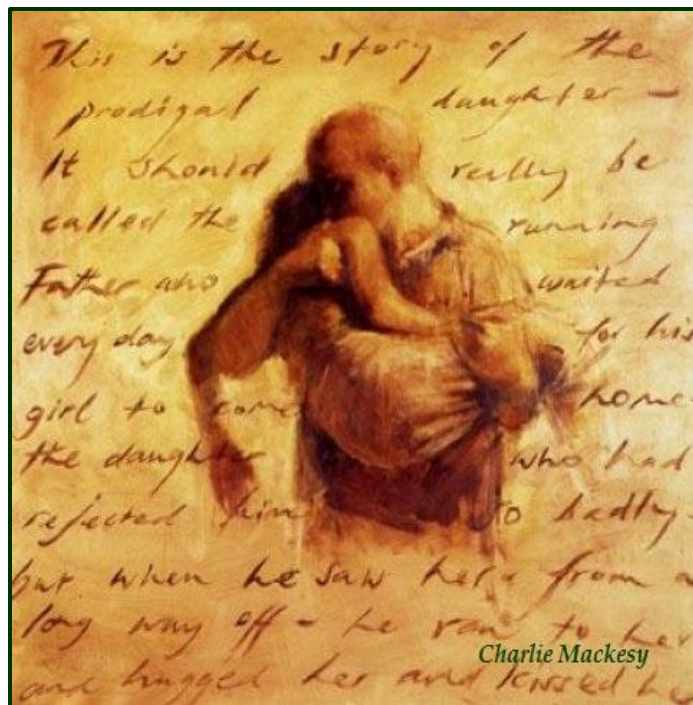
Lucy #091: You thereafter tell me that, “there is a high price to pay for anyone who misuses the Word of God!”, and to this statement I would simply say that **I AGREE WHOLEHEARTEDLY** ... As such, my dear Friend, I humbly encourage (and in-Courage) you to please read this same sentence aloud – *while looking in the mirror!*



Lucy #092: Thereafter you state that, “any follower of Jesus Christ is commanded to ‘love others’ and treat them as we would want to be treated”, and yet you then follow that sentence with a reference to [1 Corinthians 6:9-11](#) – stating that, “according to the Bible, a person living in homosexual sin ‘will not inherit the Kingdom of Heaven’”, and to [Romans 1:32](#) – stating that “those ‘who approve of those who do such things’ will be held just as guilty.”

My dear Friend, while this statement’s first sentence does indeed resonate well with the teachings of Jesus, the latter accurately reflects only the misguided beliefs of Paul. And as such, my question to you is this: How in the world can you still not see that *these theologies directly contradict* one another?!?!?! ... Are you *actually* saying that it is a Loving thing to condemn others for being who they are or even for who they are choosing to be – even when those same choices happen to bear the Good Fruit of Peace & Love & Harmony?!? ... Are you *actually* saying that it is a Loving action to damn those same behaviors with an eternity of suffering in Hell?!? ... Are you *actually* saying that it is a Loving belief to worship a God who would ever do or even allow such a horrific injustice to take place?!?! ... Is your understanding of LOVE *actually* that limited, Lucy? ... Surely not!!! 

Indeed, if your own son were to violate a rule in your own household, surely you wouldn’t punish him for eternity for that “sin”, would you? Wouldn’t you only allow him to receive a consequence that was commensurate with his “crime” – wouldn’t you allow him to reap what he has sown, but *only* what he has sown? ... Of course you would! In fact, I like to think that even if your own son were to turn out to be homosexual, you wouldn’t throw him out of your house the way your version of God would throw him out of His – right? ... Of course you wouldn’t – because you are Loving Parent, and thus would treat him just like the father in the Parable of the Prodigal Son treated his sinning son – just like the Father who celebrated his Love for that son and welcomed him home even *before he repented* for his sins (see [Luke 15:11-32](#) – specifically [verse 20](#), where the Father forgave his sinful son “while he was still far off”, not knowing whether that son was going to beg forgiveness for his wrongdoings or not!) ... Please read it, my Friend. It’s all right there in your Bible! 



Lucy #093: Then, as if on cue, you note that, “Jesus Christ's first command was to ‘repent’ (to turn away from those things which are against God's Law) and then to trust in him alone to save us from our sins.” ... You know Lucy, I actually agree with you fully on this point, and thereby wonder a bit why **you** refuse to apply its teachings to **your** own life – especially your own outmoded and Jesus-trumped beliefs about homosexuality ...

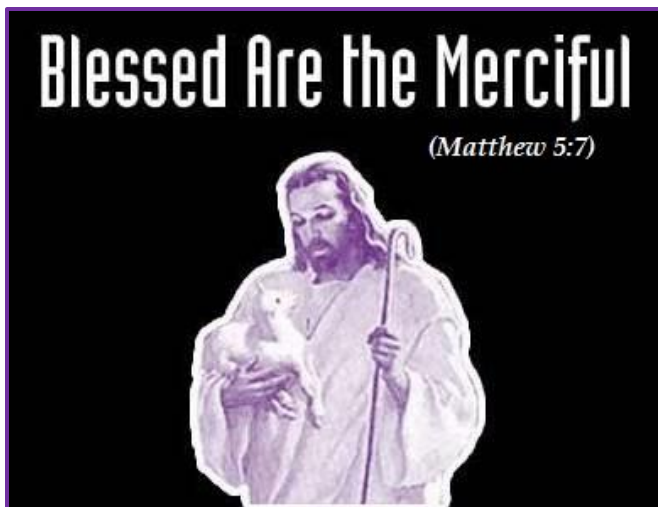


As I have mentioned to you many times in the past, the Greek word in the ancient manuscripts commonly translated into English as “repent” is *metanoeo* – a word that had very little to do with self-judgment and nothing at all to do with confessing one’s sins. Rather, it meant to “completely alter one’s way of living” (see Strong’s #3340) – in essence to turn away from arrogant, judgmental self-centeredness and towards humble, caring selflessness; to turn away from a life of worry & fear and towards a life of service & Love; or – in your own case – to turn away from worshiping the teachings of Paul and towards a life of humbly & selflessly & lovingly *living* The Way of Christ.



Lucy: Man without God goes his own way, sets his own standards and makes his own choices – “We all like sheep have gone astray. We have all turned each to his own way” (Isaiah 53:6) for “There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is the ways of death.” (Proverbs 14:1), and yet “the Lord has laid upon him [the Lamb of God] the iniquity of us all” (Isaiah 53:6b) to atone for our sin and make reconciliation – to restore us to life! And yet to go his way, we must turn back from going our own.

Scaughdt: How cool that you mention **Isaiah II** (the author who wrote **chapters 40-55** of that tome), as that was one of Jesus’ favorite Old Testament works! Of course, **Isaiah 53:6** – like any other quote from any other Old Testament scroll – can only be fully understood when applied to how **Jesus** would have viewed it, in this case in light of both **Matthew 18:12-14** and **Luke 15:3-7**, where Jesus describes a shepherd leaving his flock of ninety-nine sheep in order to find the one which is lost ... Many conservative Christians tend to misconstrue this story to say that is is **their** responsibility to go and “reel in” those that **they judge** to be “lost” (a bit like you with homosexuals in the case at hand), and yet it is well worth remembering that it is **the SHEPHERD** who does to seeking and the finding in this story – **not** the other sheep, **and** it is just as well worth remembering that this story is the first in a trilogy of tales (all about the redemption of perfect LOVE & pure Forgiveness) that Jesus shares **after the Pharisees had accused him of welcoming & befriending “sinners”!!!** (Think about it, my dear Friend.)



P.S. **Proverbs 14:12** actually applies better to *Paul* than to anyone else in this thread!

Lucy #094: Next you state that Jesus came to “save sinners ... any and all who will love, believe, and trust in him”, and yet this opinion is actually not at all biblical. For Jesus didn’t come to save sinners *himself* – rather, he came to offer Salvation **through** him; with “through” in the relevant verses actually being the Greek word *dia* (Strong’s #1223) – a word which meant “on account of” or “in honor of” or “in *emulation* of”; meaning that Jesus himself believed that he came to show **a Way** – that he came to provide a *method* whereby others could find Salvation *themselves* by **emulating his life** and **enlivening his teachings** on selfless LOVE! And the neat thing is, Jesus even said as much himself in the Gospel of John:



“By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you **show Love for one another** ... Those who believe in me will **DO the things I do** ... My Father is glorified by this: that you **bear much fruit** and [thereby] become my disciples.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:35 + John 14:12 + John 15:8)

Lucy #095: Then you claim that, “the Bible warns that until we acknowledge we are sinners, and that we desperately need a Savior, we won’t be saved from Hell” ... Of course, it is not “the *Bible*” that says this, my Friend, but rather **Paul** who says so in a few sections of the Bible (see [Romans 5:18-19](#), [Romans 10:9-13](#), [1 Corinthians 9:22](#), [1 Corinthians 15:21-23](#) & [2 Thessalonians 1:6-10](#) et al) ... Jesus Christ had a **very** different take on Salvation, and I have already given you literally hundreds of verses proving this to be the case ... This doesn’t mean that I am “right” and you are “wrong”, of course, and yet it *does* mean that every Christian has an **equally valid alternative** when it comes to reading Scripture, an **equally valid alternative** when it comes to being a Christian, and an **equally valid alternative** when it comes to dealing with homosexuals.

“**The Father judges no one** but has given all judgment to the Son ... You judge by human standards; **I judge no one** ... **I do not judge anyone** who hears my words and yet does not keep them, for I came not to judge the world, but to show it salvation ... So it is not the will of your Father in Heaven that not even one of these little ones should be lost ... And [thus] I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw **all people** to myself.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 5:22 + John 8:15 + John 12:47, Matthew 18:14 & John 12:32)

P.S. Again, according to your own analysis, Christian homosexuals have been saved and will be joining you in Heaven for eternity, so I was wondering: How do you feel about that? Or do you deny that this is the case? If you do deny it, please cite me a single verse of Scripture to show that homosexuals will be cast out of Heaven merely for being gay – please show me *even one verse* in the Bible that says that a gay person who has given their life to Christ (like Oliver Clyde Allen has given his life to Christ) will not have their sins forgiven just like you & yours? You won’t find one, of course, because (thankfully) **none exist** ... So how is it going to feel, Lucy, hanging out in Heaven with literally *hundreds of millions of gay Souls*? Will you be able to tolerate who they are then? ... Will you be able to enjoy their company? ... Will you be able to set aside your personal biases and personal discomforts and Love them anyway? ... Will you *then* be able to listen to some of them share the Word of God? I assume your answer to these questions will be YES, and as such I ask one final question, and that question is this:

If you will be able to accept homosexuals in Heaven, why are you incapable of softening your hardened Heart enough to do so today?



Lucy #096: You then bring up *a very important question* when you ask, “Who loves homosexuals more? The one who tells them it's okay to continue in a sin the Bible warns will condemn them to an eternity in Hell, or someone who is willing to endure anger, ridicule, and hate to warn them and to try to get them into Heaven as a neighbor and as a friend?”

The answer to this query, of course – at least according to Jesus Christ – is **neither** ... “Missing the mark” (a.k.a. “sinning”) by refusing to be the courageously Kind & Generous people we truly are is never OK, Lucy. There are always consequences for **all** our selfish &/or arrogant misdeeds, and those consequences are always both immediate and proportionate (we **all** reap just as we sow – *always*) ... This goes for gay lust, this goes for heterosexual lust, this goes for my annoyance over your “Bad Fruit” misapplication of the Scriptures, and this goes for your arrogance & your hypocrisy that inspire the same.



At the same time, sinking into the foul morass of pride and openly damning those who are not like you – *especially* when you have an *equally valid alternative* readily available in your very own Bible – **is equally sinful**, my Friend. For it is **not** Loving to judge another to be damned, Lucy – nor is it Loving to worship a God who encourages the same – **period!** Indeed, to do so brings shame &/or conflict where Love could otherwise have blossomed, and as such to do so becomes the most harmful “enemy’s kiss” that one could ever give.



**LOVE IS
SHOWN BY
WHAT YOU
DO, NOT
BY WHAT
YOU SAY.**

Lucy #097: You then make the bold claim that, “Jesus Christ said more about Hell than he did about Heaven” – a statement that is **completely false!** There are 1944 verses in the Gospels that contain the words of Jesus Christ, Lucy. Only 60 of them directly or indirectly refer to “Hell”, while 192 of them do so regarding “the Kingdom of Heaven” ... That’s over three hundred percent more Jesus-references to salvation than to damnation! ... On top of that, the “Heaven” Jesus was talking about was not a future-based “elsewhere” at all, but rather is a State of Being that always exists in every Here & Now (see [Matthew 10:7](#) & [Luke 17:20-21](#) et al) ... And on top of *that* – to put the icing on the *entire* cake, when Jesus spoke about Hell he used the Greek word *Gehenna* – which was the actual name of an **actual place**; a real-lfe, stinking, smoldering garbage-burning dump located outside the walls of Jerusalem in Jesus’ day ... As such, “Hell” for Jesus was **also** a Here & Now state of being; namely, the state of immense suffering one experiences whenever he or she refuses to walk hand in hand with Jesus’ all-Loving Father; whenever he or she refuses to walk **his** Way ... And just between you and me (and everyone else reading along), I humbly recommend getting to a calm place and humbly thinking about that – and I humbly recommend going forth & having the courage to act accordingly!



Lucy #098: You then state that, “the true believing Christian will try to get as many boys, girls, men, and women into the Kingdom of Heaven as possible.” ... This again, my dear, is essentially inaccurate. I will freely admit that the true *Paulinist Christian* will try to do this, Lucy (especially evangelical fundamentalists like you & yours), and yet any true Follower of Jesus Christ will most certainly **never** do so ... Indeed, the latter must always remain fully “humble as a young child” ([Matthew 18:3-4](#)), and as such will only encourage others to walk his Way of selfless love – always doing so far more with actions than with words; and certainly never with words of worry or warning or condemnation – but only with words of caring & encouragement & compassion. For, at least as far as the devout Follower of the Way of Jesus Christ is concerned, fear & judgment & punishment are all ultimately strengtheners of Satan, and as such can have nothing at all to do with relaying the perfect Love of Jesus’ celestial Father.

“Whoever becomes *humble like a little child* is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... *Do not judge* others, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return.”

~ **Jesus** Christ ([Matthew 18:4](#) + [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#) + [Matthew 7:1-2](#))



Lucy #099: You follow this by boldly stating that, “If a Christian truly hated the homosexual they would simply keep silent and let them suffer in the eternal darkness, loneliness, and torment of Hell” ... What pure silliness this is, my Friend! This statement is rife with problems ... For starters, how are you to reconcile telling others of their sins while still sinning yourself? (Matthew 7:1-5) ... And how are you to reconcile telling others of their sins and *thereby* sinning via that arrogance? (Matthew 18:3-4) ... And how are you to reconcile the raw wickedness that is worshipping a God who would encourage you to do such a thing in the first place, much less a God who would allow *anyone* to burn for *eternity* as punishment for sins committed over even an entire 80-year lifetime? My dear Lucy, whatever happened to reaping only what is sown? (see Hosea 10:12-13, Jeremiah 17:10, Matthew 7:1-2, Mark 4:2, Luke 6:38 & Galatians 6:7)

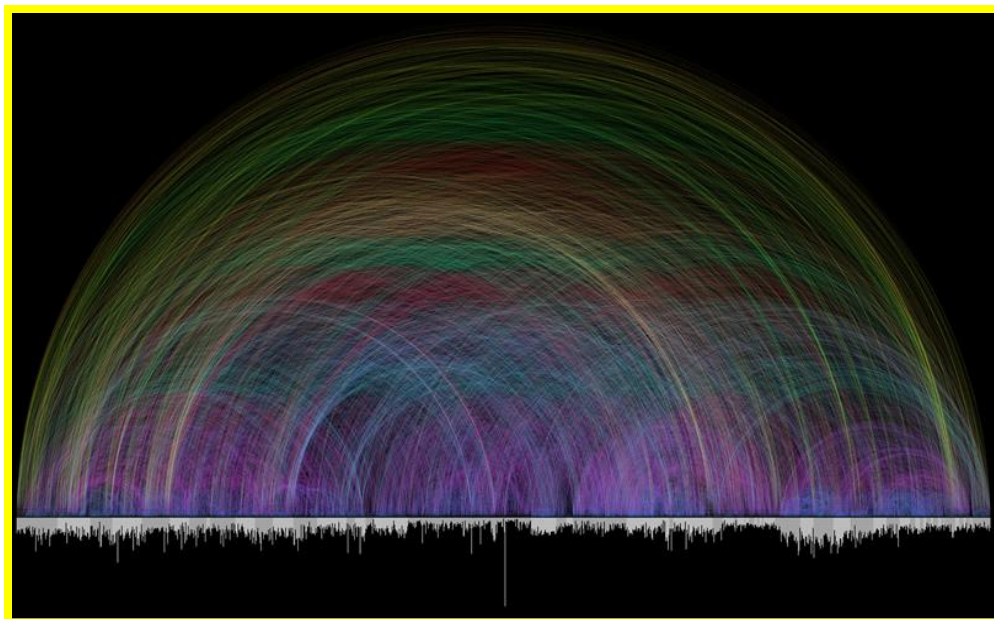
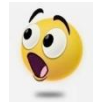


In essence, my dear, you are championing a God who is patently unfair and almost diabolically unjust. And that you apparently still cannot see this fairly simple Truth is frankly starting to become a bit disconcerting.

Lucy #100: You then make another important point when you state that, “Jesus Christ commands us to 'love our enemies', and [yet] you can't love someone without warning them when they are in great and grave danger.” ... I will admit that this statement does *seem* to make sense, my Friend, *and yet* it neglects two very important points – **ONE**: that Jesus’ all-Loving Father would *never* allow His children to suffer such a horrible consequence (Matthew 5:48 + John 5:22 + Hebrews 10:17 et al), ... and **TWO**: that it is *your* judgmental, unjust, even somewhat wicked version of God who put homosexuals “in danger” in the first place!!!



Lucy #101: Next you make the bold claim that, “The Bible clearly says that homosexuality is sin.” ... Again, this statement is absolutely false and *biblically inaccurate!* ... I have asked you & yours many times in this thread for even a single verse from the Bible showing that homosexuality itself is a sin, and I am still waiting for anyone to give me one. Do you know why I am still waiting, Lucy? **BECAUSE THERE AREN'T ANY!!!** Indeed the Bible contains over 31,000 verses; 31,000+ verses that are cross-referenced within the Scriptures over 63,000 times (see image below), and yet in not a single one of these verses does the Bible state either that homsoexusals are sinners or that homosexuality is a sin ...
... NOT A SINGLE ONE!

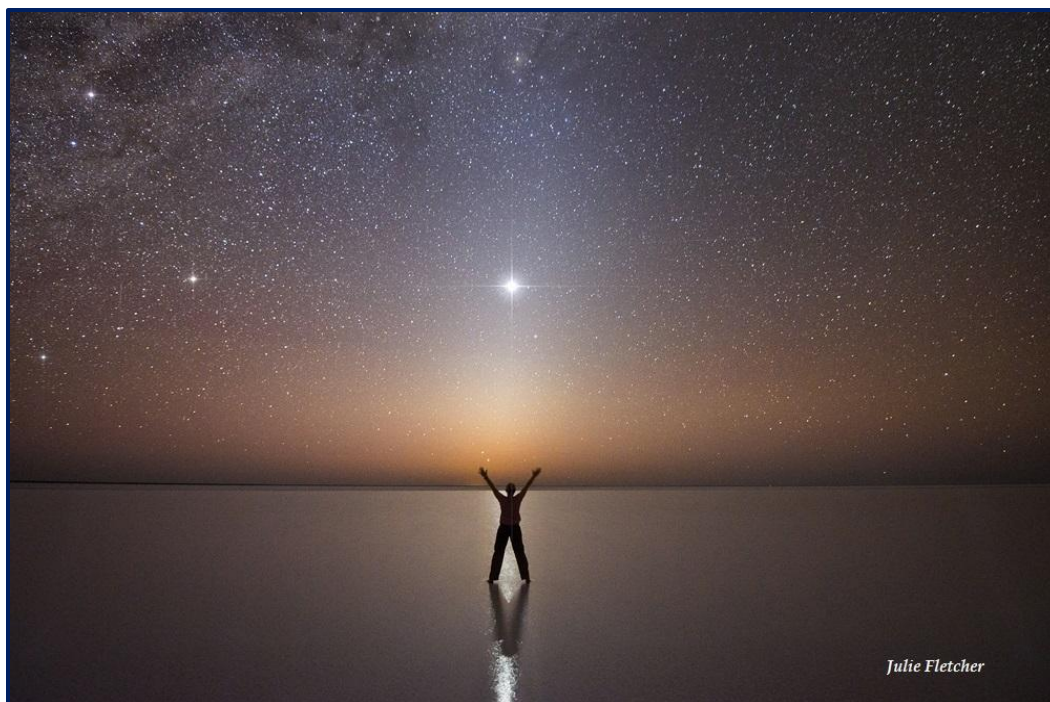


Lucy #102: You then go on to state quite boldly that, “Jesus suffered and died for all sinners. And we are all sinners.” ... Well my dear, if that truly is the case, I must humbly ask you to stop posting about the sins of others and start posting solely about your own! 🙌😊

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye,** and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup,** so that the outside might also become truly clean ... **Let [she] without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26 + John 8:7)

Lucy #103: Then comes the statement that, “God hates sin ... because He understands how terrible the consequences are” – a statement that somehow forgets the fact that if God truly hates the “terrible (and flagrantly unjust, if not downright cruel) consequences” of sin so much, then He – as the all-powerful Creator of the entire Universe – could simply change those consequences! Indeed, this is something that God actually does in “**The Apocalypse of Peter**” (a tome considered to be valid Scripture for several hundred years after Jesus’ death, even though some **men** in the Catholic Church threw it out of the Bible thereafter).

“My Father will give **unto them all** the life, the glory, and the Kingdom that passeth not away ... It is because of them that have believed in me that I am come. It is also because of them that have believed in me, that, at their word, I shall have pity **on all** men ... Behold now what shall come upon them in the last days, when the day of God and the day of the decision of the judgment of God cometh. From the east unto the west shall all the children of men be gathered together before my Father that liveth forever. **And He shall command Hell to open its bars of adamant and give up all that is therein.**” ~ **The Apocalypse of Peter** 🙌😊



Julie Fletcher

Lucy #104: You then make the quite zealous (and possibly inaccurate – do you have a Scripture citation for this?) claim that “the Bible warns that anybody who defends or approves of or promotes or protects this sin has openly declared their opposition to God and His Word by trying to block His loving and gracious efforts to reach out and save them.”

My dear Friend, to this I will simply say that I humbly admit that I am indeed making myself a conscious & purposeful “stumbling block” to all those wishing to weave & tumble down the wide-yet-jagged path *of Paul*; a path that only leads to anger & desolation in this lifetime and a form of Hell called “Heaven” in the next.

You & yours, on the other hand are proving to be the very “stumbling blocks” of which *Jesus* warned – using fear of a wrathful God &/or temptations of a glorious Hereafter to keep others from entering *his* present day Kingdom of Heaven. Neither I nor Jesus (nor any other Walker of *his* Way) condemns you for doing so, of course, **and yet** doing so you most certainly are regardless ... If I were you I would repent from this very poor, very bad-fruit-producing choice, and yet I leave that decision to you & yours.

“Those who walk during the day do not stumble, because they see the Light of the world. But those who walk at night stumble, because the Light is not *in them* ... But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees – you hypocrites! Because you shut off my Kingdom of Heaven [see Luke 17:20-21] from people; for you do not enter yourselves, nor do you allow those who are trying to enter to do so.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 11:9-10 + Matthew 23:13)

“If any of you place a stumbling block in the path of one of these little ones who believe in me [‘Those who believe in me Do as I do.’ ~ Jesus; John 14:12], it would be better for you if a great millstone were fastened around your neck.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:6)



Lucy #105: Penultimately, you note that, “[this] is why Jesus pleads with all to repent (turn away) from doing those things that are against God’s laws, God’s statutes, and God’s rules” ... And yet, my dear Friend, you refuse to see that Jesus came to *amend* God’s Laws, making those that were too weak stronger, making those that were too restrictive more pliable, and making those that were either too cruel &/or too unjust completely invalid (see pages 26-31 &/or 176-181 herein for massive proofs thereof) ... You refuse to see that Jesus came and replaced the Old Testament’s 10 negative “Do Not” Commandments (Exodus 20:3-17) with *his* 2 positive “Do” Commandments (Matthew 22:37-40) ... In essence, you refuse to realize that Jesus’ “law” was LOVE (Matthew 5:40-48 & John 13:34 & John 15:8 et al); that his “statues” were Forgiveness & Mercy (Matthew 18:21-22 + Luke 6:36), and that his “rule” was Humility (Matthew 18:3-4)! And in so doing – in focusing on what Paul merely believed *about* Jesus as opposed to what Jesus clearly said himself, it is *you* & yours, my Friend, who are encouraging others to fully ignore and indeed denounce the commandments & teachings of Jesus Christ!



“*Whoever becomes humble like a little child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... Therefore be perfect [in your Love] as your heavenly Father is perfect [in His] ... Do not judge others, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return ... Be merciful, just as your heavenly Father is merciful ... I now give you a new Commandment: that you Love one another. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another*”
~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:4, Matthew 5:48, Matthew 7:1-2, Luke 6:36 & John 13:34-35)

Lucy #106: Finally, we might have reached an (admittedly inadvertent) agreement when you say that, “with tears of joy and with the open arms of a loving Father will He richly forgive and welcome all back who return to Him”, for this statement – if indeed true – means, at the very least, **A**) that all Christian homosexuals are saved already, and **B**) that all non-Christian homosexuals who repent and beg for mercy after being cast into Hell will be saved as well!!!

Now *that* is a God close to worth believing in – and *that* is a God who is at least *almost* as Loving as Jesus’ heavenly Father ...



As always, sending you & yours the Peace of Christ ... S



Lucy-Spew #12 ... The Purpose of Christ

[NOTE: this particular Lucy-Spew was originally posted in response to my “**Lucy #94**” answer (on page 248) ... I have placed it here instead to enhance the “flow” of the text for the reader.]

Lucy: The purpose of Jesus was to wash us clean from our sin through his precious blood; for us, for whom you don't believe he died ... “The apostle John also explained the reason for Jesus’ death: ‘If anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous; and he is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the sins of the whole world’ (1 John 2:1-2) ... ‘God’s love was revealed to us in this way: God sent his only Son into the world so that we might live through him. In this is love, not that we loved God but that he loved us and sent his Son to be the atoning sacrifice for our sins’ (1 John 4:9-10) ... and also: ‘We have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son as Savior of the world’ (1 John 4:14) ... The apostle Peter confirmed this great truth, that Jesus Christ ‘bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness’ (1 Peter 2:24) ... And the prophet Isaiah wrote of the purpose of Jesus’ death centuries before it actually took place: ‘He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon him, and by his stripes we are healed’ (Isaiah 53:5) ...

Scripture is very clear about the fact that Jesus had to die for the people of all time and for crucial reasons. He had to die because of human sin -- yours, mine and everyone else’s ... Sin brought on Jesus’ death ... The Scriptures quoted above show the necessity of Jesus’ death; that it was required because of sin. Without sin, there would be no need for Jesus’ death, the shedding of his sinless blood. Sin is the violation of God’s law (1 John 3:4). It requires a price to be paid because, as **Romans 6:23** tells us, “**The wages of sin is death.**” Without some payment for that awful penalty, human beings would face oblivion through death with no hope beyond the grave ... Grace, made possible through Christ’s sacrifice of himself, allows us to be redeemed -- to be bought back by God through Christ paying the price for our sins. But God’s grace encompasses much more. It includes our being purified as God’s ‘own special people’ through the gift of His Holy Spirit; making us ‘zealous for good works.’ Yes, grace, through Christ’s sacrifice, supplies the forgiveness that the law can’t give. But grace does not replace the laws of God, as Scripture clearly shows. Rather, grace gives us a new beginning; a chance to start life over in harmony with God’s teachings -- which include the great spiritual principles embodied in His law. Indeed, grace includes God giving us the needed spiritual help to obey ...

Many misunderstand grace. To think that God requires nothing from us except to believe that Jesus is the Son of God and that he died for our sins would deprive us of salvation -- would leave us still in our sins! ... ‘**Whoever believes in him should not perish but have everlasting life,**’ has been only partially understood by millions of people. Many mistakenly assume that believing in Jesus means only believing in his identity and promises and that it does not include any reciprocal action on their part. Yet truly believing in Jesus is demonstrated by one’s actions ... The death of Jesus Christ applies to you and me personally when we are drawn by God to understand his truths and we respond. If you’ve been called by God (see **John 6:44**), then you already recognize how Jesus’ death applies to you.”²⁸

²⁸ This passage was directly quoted from a Beyond Today website (www.ucg.org) article written by Jerold Aust, a United Church of God pastor with a *bachelor’s degree* in theology from Cal State Fullerton University.

Scaughdt: Well, my dear Friend, once again it appears that you are taking the “quantity over quality” approach (otherwise known as the “if you can’t beat them, talk longer & louder” tactic) to this “discussion” – a “discussion” which isn’t really even a discussion at all, primarily because you continue to refuse to answer almost every important point I make &/or ignore almost every poignant verse of Scripture I present ... No problem, of course, as I am not going to let you get off that easy 😊 ... After all, we really are dealing with blasphemy here of the highest order – my blasphemy of the highly dysfunctional Path of Paul (that bears the very **bad fruit** of division, discrimination, damnation & despotism); and *your* blasphemy of the highly brilliant Way of Christ (which bears the very **Good Fruit** of Peace, Humility, Justice & LOVE) ...

Indeed, every single Christian reading this thread has no way out here – **a choice must be made** between these two teachings; between the judgmental & patently unjust God of wrath that you insist on championing (Why? I still wonder), and the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ with whom I continue to walk each & every day ... As such, because this conversation is actually **important** in this regard, I will indeed review all of your diversions & omissions, not in the hopes that you might one day feel up to answering my responses thereto, but rather to remind more earnest partakers of this “discussion” where the main course of this meal truly rests ...

As always, sending Peace to you, my dear Friend! 😊

Lucy #107: You start off by saying, “The purpose for Jesus was to wash us clean from our sin through his precious blood; for us, for whom you don't believe he died.”

Once again, my Friend, you completely fail to understand the premise of my pro-Jesus interpretation of the Scriptures. Of course I believe Jesus died, Lucy, just *probably* not on the CROSS (as Jesus himself actually told us in the Bible – see [Matthew 16:21](#), [Matthew 17:22](#), [Matthew 20:18-19](#), [Matthew 20:22](#), [Matthew 23:34-36](#), [Matthew 26:2](#), [Matthew 26:6-12](#), [Matthew 26:21](#), [Matthew 26:24](#), [Matthew 26:32](#), [Matthew 26:45-46](#), [Mark 8:31-32](#), [Mark 9:31-32](#), [Mark 10:33-34](#), [Mark 14:21](#), [Mark 14:28](#), [Luke 9:22](#), [Luke 9:44](#), [Luke 11:30](#), [Luke 11:49-51](#), [Luke 13:33](#), [Luke 18:31-33](#), [Luke 22:15](#), [John 2:21-22](#), [John 3:14](#), [John 6:51](#), [John 7:33](#), [John 8:21](#), [John 8:28](#), [John 10:11+15](#), [John 10:17-18](#), [John 12:8](#), [John 12:23-25](#), [John 12:27](#), [John 12:32-33](#), [John 14:30](#), [John 16:7](#), [John 16:16](#) & [John 18:11b](#)) ... And I most certainly **do** believe that Jesus came to show us a Way to cleanse us of our sins – a Way of selfless & caring **action**; a Way of selflessly *caring for others* (see [Matthew 22:37-40](#), [John 13:34-35](#), [John 14:20-23](#), [John 15:12](#) et al); **not** a mere hollow religious Faith in *him* as a personal savior (see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 8:50-54](#), [John 12:47](#) et al). Indeed, Jesus never once said “worship me” in the entire New Testament, and yet he *did* tell us to **follow** him (see [Matthew 16:24](#), [Matthew 19:28](#), [Mark 10:21](#), [Luke 18:22](#), [John 8:12](#)) – to *emulate his Way* of Loving & Living – to adopt & enliven *his* version of unconditional LOVE, in order to thereby enter *his* “Kingdom of Heaven” ([Luke 17:20-21](#)). In fact, it can fairly be stated that your persistent refusal to see this Truth is placing a stumbling block in front of those who would otherwise be saved by his teachings ... So, at the very least for their sake, please stop doing so!

“Why do you call me good? No one is good but God alone ... For I have set you an example, that you also should **do as I have done for you** ... If you understand these things, you are blessed **while you DO THEM.**”

~ Jesus Christ (Mark 10:18 + John 13:15-17)



Lucy #108: Next you quote [1 John 2:1-2](#) (incorrectly attributing that work to the apostle John, who most scholars agree did *not* actually write it), which is at least a start – as Jesus would agree that *the Way* he came to share is indeed an active “atoning sacrifice for our sins” ... Paul, of course – and all those who follow the teachings of Paul (like you & yours), would say that this verse supports the doctrine of “vicarious redemption” (i.e. that merely worshipping Jesus as God is enough to wash away all sin and grant salvation), *and yet* Jesus would gently beg to differ. For Jesus knew & taught that we are *all* Children of the Father from the get go, and indeed he knew that we cannot ever hope to truly save ourselves as long as we are abandoning his Way of radical LOVE in favor of sitting back in selfish sloth and waiting for Jesus to do that “saving”.



“Why do you call me good? *No one is good but God alone* ... For I have set you an example, that you also should do as I have done for you ... If you understand these things, you are blessed *while you DO THEM.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 10:18 + John 13:15-17)

On the brighter side, your use of this verse would also seem to imply once again that you WOULD go and listen to a gay Christian minister preach ... And yet you then immediately dampen the mood by twisting and thereby dismantling one of the greatest chapters in the entire Bible by your misuse of [1 John 4:9-10](#). The key word in this passage, my dear, is **not** “only” or “Son” or “him”, but rather *through* – the English reflection of the Greek *dia*, which meant (and still means) “on account of” or “by emulation of”; a correct translation that happens to harmonize with the foundational message of every single one of Jesus’ parables ... Think about it!



“And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:20)

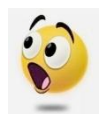


Lucy #109: You then conclude this section by quoting from [1 John 4:14](#), once again placing the stress improperly on the words “Son” & “Savior” instead of the term that Jesus himself would have emphasized – and indeed *did* emphasize throughout his ministry – namely, the word “*world*”. And, fittingly, you also ignore the fact that [1 John 4:14](#) cannot be properly understood without coupling it to the greater context provided by the rest of that passage ... Please consider:

“And we have seen and do testify that the Father has sent His son as a Savior for the world. God abides in those who embody that Jesus is the Son of God, and they abide in God as well. And so we have known and believe in the Love that God has for us. God is Love, *and those who abide in Love abide in God – and God abides in them.* Love has been perfected among us in this: that we might have boldness on the Day of Judgment – because as he is, *so are we in this world.*” ~ [1 John 4:14-17](#)

“Very truly, anyone who hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life, and does not come under judgment, but *has* passed from death to life ... Very truly, whoever believes *has* eternal life ... Very truly, the one who believes in me will also *do the works that I do*”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 5:24 + John 6:47 + John 14:12)



Lucy #110: You then move on to [1 Peter 2:24](#) (a book most scholars generally agree was *not* written by Peter, by the way) to say that Jesus “bore our sins in his own body on the tree; that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness.”

Of course, this verse never directly says that our “dying to sin” is a selfish & passive act of mere faith. Indeed, Jesus himself would thoroughly denounce such a callous interpretation of the same, noting as he so often did that it is our courageous & humble choice to *actively emulate* his Way of LOVE that washes us clean of sin and allows us to *thereby* “live for righteousness” ... Again, please consider the Word of God:

“Why do you call me good? No one is good but God alone ... For I have set you an example, that you also should *do as I have done for you* ... If you understand these things, you are blessed *while you DO THEM.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 10:18 + John 13:15-17)

“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but only the one *who DOES the will of my Father* in Heaven ... And my Father is glorified by this: that you *bear much fruit* and become my disciples ... And by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love towards one another.*”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:21 + John 15:8 + John 13:35)



Lucy #111: You then go on quote from one of Jesus’ favorite Old Testament authors (who scholars call “[Isaiah II](#)”, the author of [Isaiah, chapters 40-55](#)), claiming that this prophet foretold of Jesus crucifixion centuries before it took place. Well, aside from the fact that this author was speaking of a man far less attractive than Jesus obviously was (see [Isaiah 53:3](#)) – and aside from the fact that Jesus himself renounced all claims to being either a descendant of David or the longed-for Davidian Messiah (see [Mark 12:35-37](#) & [Mark 10:18](#)), the fact that [Isaiah 53](#) *does* mirror the end of Jesus’ ministry does **not** prove that his crucifixion “fulfilled a prophecy” – rather, it merely shows ...

PROPHECY	PREDICTION	"FULFILLMENT"
Isa. 7:14	Virgin-born...	Luke 1:26-53
Micah 5:2	... in Bethlehem	Matt. 2:1
Hos 11.1	Flight into Egypt...	Mt 2:14
Je 31:15	... to escape the massacre of the infants	Mt 2:16
Gen 49:10	Of the tribe of Judah	Luke 3:33
Isa. 7:14	Called Immanuel	Matt. 1:23
Isa. 9:1-2	Ministry in Galilee	Matt. 4:12-16
Zech. 9:9	Triumphal entry into Jerusalem	Matt. 21:1-11
Ps. 41:9	Betrayed by a friend...	Matt. 26:20-25
Zec 11:12	... for 30 pieces of silver...	Matt. 26:15
Zec 11:13	... & the money used to buy a potter's field	Matt. 27:6,7
Is 53:3	Rejected by Jews	John 1:11
Ps. 35:11	Falsely accused...	Matt. 26:59-68
Isa. 53:7	... yet silent before accusers	Matt. 27:12-14
Isa 50:6	Smitten and spat upon	Mark 14:65
Is 53:4,5	Suffered vicariously	Mt 8:16,17
Isa. 53:12	Crucified with robbers	Matt. 27:38
Ps. 22:16	Hands and feet pierced...	John 20:25
Ps. 34:20	... but bones not broken	John 19:33
Ps. 22:18	Lots cast for clothes	John 19:23-24
Ps. 22:15	Thirsted on the cross...	John 19:28
Ps 69:21	... and given vinegar to drink	John 19:29
Ps 22.1	"My God, why hast thou forsaken me?"	Matt. 27:46
Isa. 53:9	Buried in tomb of rich	Matt. 27:57-61

A) that Jesus was very familiar with the Old Testament, ...


B) that Jesus knew about the Old Testament prophecies concerning the Messiah, ...

C) that Jesus knew that emulating these foretellings would encourage more people to listen to what he had to say, ... and

D) that Jesus therefore simply purposefully *chose* (often quite courageously) to fulfill those prophecies *himself* ...



Lucy #112: Thereafter you say, “Scripture is very clear about the fact that Jesus had to die for all the people of all time and for crucial reasons. He had to die because of human sin.”

Of course, this is indeed what *Paul* had to say about Jesus (Jesus, a man Paul never met in the flesh and a man Paul never once heard in person). And yet wouldn’t it be far more wise for Christians to heed to words *of Jesus himself* instead? My Friend, wouldn’t it be kind of you to recommend adhering to *his* teachings about sin and how to cleanse the same? 

“Why do you call me good? **No one is good but God alone** ... For I have set you an example, that you also should do as I have done for you ... If you understand these things, you are blessed **while you DO THEM.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 10:18 + John 13:15-17)

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Juist as I have Loved you, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another** ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35 & Matthew 5:48)

Lucy #113: You then note that, “Without sin, there would be no need for Jesus’ death”, which is, of course, a statement that is true enough – and yet not at all in the way you intend it to be ... Ironically, Jesus ultimately *chose* his crucifixion because people (like you & yours) weren’t listening to what he was saying about The Way of Christ. So, since folks weren’t listening, he had to **show them** what he meant in the most powerful act of self-sacrifice available at the time – namely, his pre-planned crucifixion (He even quoted [Psalm 22:1](#) from the cross to clue folks in that this was precisely what he was doing!) ... That’s right, since folks back then (including his own disciples – see pages 429-430 herein) weren’t listening to what he was telling them about cleansing their lives from sin by actively caring for others (especially our enemies & the downtrodden in our communities), Jesus had to **show them** what he meant – he had to **show them** the one & only Narrow Path that leads to **his** “Kingdom of Heaven” ([Luke 17:20-21](#)) ... And yet sadly enough, along came Paul thereafter with his low self-esteem and his off-the-wall theology about vicarious atonement for sin (via worshipping Jesus as the only Son of God instead of courageously following his **Way**); a theology which was then adopted by most of the members of the modern-day Christian church (who continue to be nothing more than modern-day Pharisees) and ruined the whole plan ... Sheesh!



“Why do you call me good? **No one is good but God alone** ... For I have set you an example, that you also should do as I have done for you ... If you understand these things, you are blessed **while you DO THEM.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 10:18 + John 13:15-17)

“Because if you confess with your lips that Jesus is Lord and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved.” ~ **Paul** (Romans 10:9)



Lucy #114: Next, you state that, “Sin is the violation of God’s law”, one that “requires a price to be paid”, primarily because Paul told us that “the wages of sin is death.”

Well, aside from the over-arching & inescapable Paul-problem with which you & yours have shackled yourselves (see pages 202-203 previously), this particular argument raises another very particular problem for every conservative Christian like yourself. And that problem is the **fact** that judging others for *their* sins is not *your* job; indeed, to judge another person by *their* misdeeds – even their “mortal” ones – is absolute **hypocrisy** unless you have thoroughly cleansed yourself of your own, something you correctly admit that you cannot ever do ...

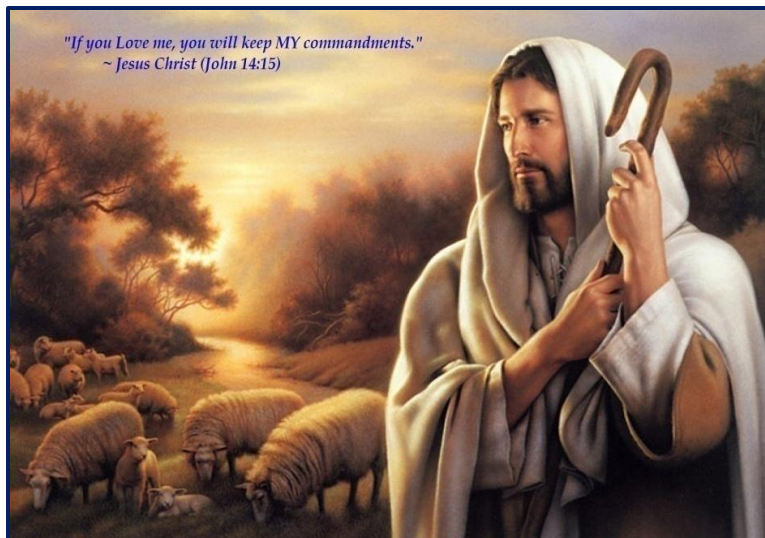


Please consider the following points of interest:

***First** – Jesus couldn’t have been more clear about the need for **all Christians** to shut their mouths in regards to the sins of others when he said, “**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you call out the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck out of your neighbor’s.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5)

***Second** – Just as important to **all Christians** is the following passage, also from Jesus: “Therefore, whoever breaks one of the least of the commandments, and teaches others to do the same, will be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven ... For I tell you, unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.” (Matthew 5:19-20) ... And **why** is this passage so important for all of you daring to openly profess that homosexuals are damned to Hell? Well, because one of violations of the “least commandments” that Jesus means here is *your flagrant lack of humility!* Consider again the words of Jesus: “Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.” (Matthew 18:3-4)

***Third** – Finally, it is *very important* for **all Christians** to remember that there are two Commandments that are greater than **all** others; and this, according to the words of Jesus Christ himself when he said, “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength ... [and] ‘You shall **love your neighbor as yourself.**’ There is no other commandment greater than these ... And on these two commandments hand **all** the law and the prophets.” (Mark 12:30-31 + Matthew 22:37-40)



And **why** is this passage so important for all of you daring to openly tell gays that they are “less than”, and thereby doomed to eternal torment by the God you openly worship & adore? Well, because Jesus only defined “**neighbor**” only one time in the *entire* Bible (in the Parable of the Good Samaritan, **Luke 10:29-37**) and he did so by defining one’s “neighbor” as one’s “**cultural enemy**” – in the case at hand (at least for you & yours), homosexuals!!!



Think about it ...

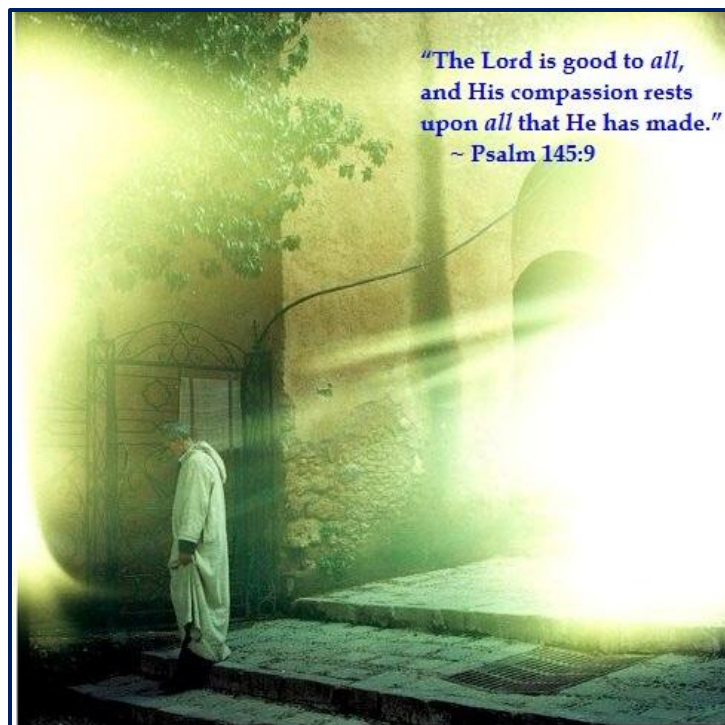


Lucy #115: Immediately thereafter you then state that, “Without some payment for that awful penalty, human beings would face oblivion through death, with no hope beyond the grave.”

Lucy, I *could* point out – again – that this particular belief is the dogma of *Paul* and **not** reflective of the teachings of Jesus Christ ... and I *could* point out – again – that when Jesus spoke of Heaven he was speaking of the Here & Now and **not** some “heavenly hereafter” (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) – After all, how can we truly Love anyone in the present while focusing on our own selfish desires to be Saved ourselves someday in the future?) ... and I *could* point out – again – that when Jesus spoke of Hell he used the Greek term *Gehenna*; referencing an actual burning garbage dump that existed outside the walls of Jerusalem in his day ... and I *could* point out – again – that your view of God as some dysfunctional, codependent, petty tyrant-king is **not** in line with the all-Loving Father worshiped & praised by Jesus in the Gospels (see [Matthew 5:48](#)) ... I *could* rehash those Truths again here in depth, my Friend, but there is really no need. It is enough to know that any God worth worshiping is a God who has established a system of Universal governance that is just and fair and benevolent. The God you believe in, my Friend, exhibits *none* of these traits, and as such is far more worthy of opposition than praise. 🤔

Why are you worshiping Him, I wonder – especially when the Grace-filled Father of Jesus Christ awaits you within the pages of your own Bible? Are you really that shallow – that you could worship such a wicked God forever just because He’s God? Are you really so callous, my Friend – that you can so casually dismiss the massive & eternal suffering of *billions* of otherwise innocent Souls in Hell merely because “they had their chance” and made an honest mistake? 🤔

Frankly, Lucy, I’m not buying it ... I will go to my grave believing that you are a *far* better woman than that! And I have a full & healthy faith – if your version of God does prove to be the correct one – that you too will awaken one day to the Good Woman within you, and ultimately have the courage to approach your God in Heaven (either via prayer or “in person”) and demand Compassion & Justice for all of us who are being imprisoned by your God; who are being tortured in the Hell he made and from which He he won’t allow us to depart.



Lucy #116: You next claim that, “God’s grace ... includes our being purified as God’s own special people” and that this gift then makes you & yours “zealous for good works.”

Well, in response to this claim I think Jesus would simply remind you all of a number of Truths – that your arrogance regarding the Scriptures does not become you (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)), that *his* Father plays no favorites whatsoever (see [Psalms 145:8-9](#) & [Isaiah 25:6-8](#) & [Zephaniah 3:9](#) & [Matthew 5:48](#) & [Matthew 18:14](#) & [Luke 3:6](#) & [John 10:16](#) & [John 12:32](#) & [John 12:47](#) et al), that the Good Works you mention must *precede* your Salvation – and are not a mere hollow consequence thereof (see [John 13:15-17](#)), and that worshiping a God who allows homosexuals to burn forever does not qualify as a Good Work in any way, shape or form – and has *nothing at all* to do with God’s real, unconditionally given Grace (see [Luke 4:18-19](#)); a blessing that is not a sporadic gift, but *a constant given!* 🙌😊

“It is written in the prophets, ‘*And they shall ALL be taught by God.*’ Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father [ultimately] comes to me.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 6:45](#))



Lucy #117: Next, you wander off into a short ramble about “Grace” (a concept that still eludes even the most learned of Biblical scholars) stating that “grace does not replace the laws of God ... Rather, grace gives us a new beginning, a chance to start life over in harmony with God’s teachings -- which include the great spiritual principles embodied in His law.”


I was wondering, my Friend, will you consider providing a Bible reference that *specifically* supports this contention – namely, that the Grace of Christ is actually in support of the Old Testament laws? The only one I can find actually *refutes* this point ... Consider:

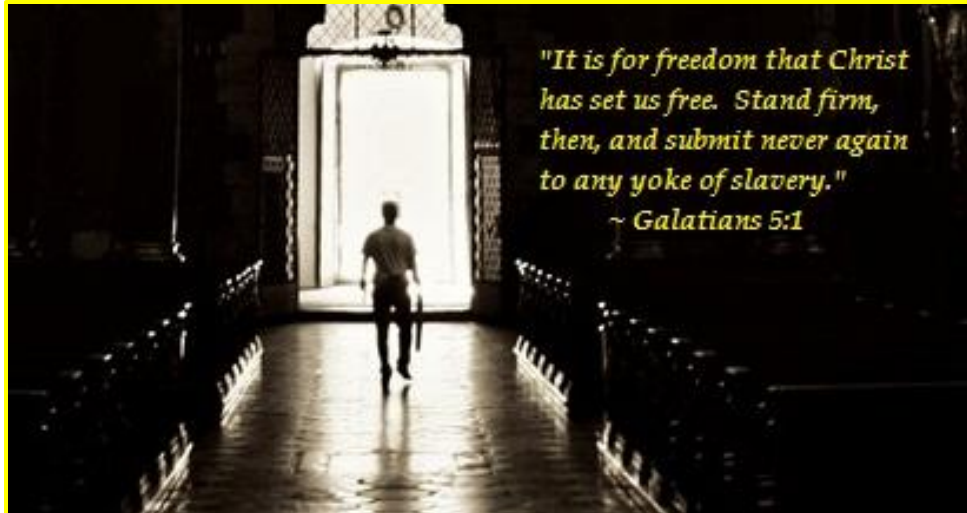
“The Law indeed was given through Moses;
and yet *grace* and truth came through Jesus Christ.”

~ John 1:17

P.S. More importantly to the discussion at hand, how does this statement relate to the **fact** that – at least according to the Bible – homosexuality **IS NOT A SIN?** 😊

Lucy #118: You then conclude your short segue-treatise on Grace by noting that “grace includes God giving us the needed spiritual help to obey.”

You know, I think I’ll just stick to the wisdom of Jesus Christ here as well, who would simply remind you that any form of behavioral coercion (including the orders of the modern-day church) is indeed a form of tyranny – and that tyranny in any form is per se immoral, per se unloving, and per se has nothing at all to do with the perfect Love of *his* heavenly Father (see [Psalms 145:8-9](#) & [Isaiah 25:6-8](#) & [Hosea 11:9](#) & [Matthew 5:48](#) & [Luke 3:6](#) & [Luke 6:36](#) & [John 5:22](#) & [1 John 4:7-8](#)) ... 




Lucy #119: Next you state that, “[The verse stating] ‘[Whoever believes in him should not perish but have everlasting life](#)’ has been only partially understood by millions of people.”

Ironically, my friend, it is *you* & yours who are apparently some of those still harboring that misunderstanding; clinging as you do to the Paulinist notion that “belief” is a mental &/or an emotional construct (i.e. that faith is more important than works, or at the very least *as* important), when for Jesus “belief” was a **VERB** ... Consider again, my dear, the Word of God:

“Those who believe in me, even though they die, will live, and everyone who **LIVES** and believes in me will never die ... [Whoever believes in me will do the works I do.](#)”

~ **Jesus** Christ ([John 11:25-26](#) + [John 14:12](#))

P.S. Oddly enough, even Paul had an inadvertent slip into Truth (he did this from time to time, just like the rest of us) in this regard when he admitted that, “[The only thing that counts is faith working through Love.](#)” (see [Galatians 5:6](#)) ... 



Lucy #120: Oddly enough, you conclude your analysis with a welcome contradiction; suddenly affirming the Truth that, “believing in Jesus is demonstrated by one’s actions.”

Keeping this thought in mind, I wonder how it is that you don’t realize that your own actions related to judging the sins of others (namely homosexuals) fully *contradict* the actions that Jesus would have you take instead (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) & [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 5:40-44](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 8:7](#) etc etc etc) ... Hmmmmm



“You search the scriptures
because you think that in them you have eternal life;
and that it is they that testify on my behalf.
And yet you refuse to *come to me* to have life.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (John 5:39-40)

Lucy #121: Your final point resonates fully with me when you say, “If you’ve been called by God, then you already recognize how Jesus’ death applies to you.”

Indeed my Friend, I *have* indeed been radically & purely honoring this very Truth for the past eleven years of my life. And this Truth is actually the main reason why I am still investing so much time & energy in this very discussion with you! ...



Lucy-Spew #13 ... on Jesus & Hell

[NOTE: this particular Lucy-Spew was originally posted in response to my “Lucy #95” answer (on page 248) ... I have placed it here instead to enhance the “flow” of the text for the reader.]

Lucy: “Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in Heaven. On that day many will say to me, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?’ And then will I declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from me, you workers of lawlessness.’” (Matthew 7:21-23) ... Scaughdt, I think that Jesus gave us fair warning of what he meant by repent -- to turn from your sin; to not bask in it or be boastful of it!

“The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honor is humility.” (Proverbs 15:33) ... “The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments. His praise endureth for ever.” (Psalms 111:10) ... “The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.” (Proverbs 1:7) ... “By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.” (Proverbs 16:6) ... “The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogance, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.” (Proverbs 8:13) ... The Bible is what God Almighty gave us for instructions to life ... “And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.” (John 21:25) ... Amen.

“Jesus spoke more of Hell than he did of Heaven ... Jesus warned of Hell from the start of his ministry. Jesus preached about the horrors awaiting the unsaved lost ones. He did it in public, he did it in private, he did it with the saints, he did it with sinners. Jesus speaks much of it. We speak little.” (quoting John Barnett, previously Associate Pastor to Dr. John MacArthur, and currently pastor of Calvary Bible Church in Kalamazoo, Michigan)

Scaughdt, Jesus preached more on Hell than he did on Heaven, and here are the Scriptures that prove it:

(Matthew 5:22 KJV) “But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, *Raca*, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.”

(Matthew 5:29-30 KJV) “And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into Hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into Hell.”

(Matthew 7:13 KJV) “Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.”

(Matthew 7:19 KJV) “Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.”

(Matthew 7:21-23 KJV) “Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in Heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.”

(Matthew 8:12 KJV) "But the Children of the Kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

(Matthew 10:15 KJV) "Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city."

(Matthew 10:28 KJV) "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the Soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both Soul and body in Hell."

(Matthew 11:22-24 KJV) "But I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto Heaven, shalt be brought down to Hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the Day of Judgment, than for thee."

(Matthew 12:32 KJV) "And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come."

(Matthew 12:36 KJV) "But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the Day of Judgment."

(Matthew 12:40-42 KJV) "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here."

(Matthew 13:30 KJV) "Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers. Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn."

(Matthew 13:40-42 KJV) "As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world ... And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth."

(Matthew 13:48-49 KJV) "Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just."

(Matthew 16:18 KJV) "And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it."

(Matthew 16:26-27 KJV) "For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own Soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his Soul? For the Son of Man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works."

(Matthew 18:8-9 KJV) "Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire."

(Matthew 18:34 KJV) "And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him."

(Matthew 21:44 KJV) "And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder."

(Matthew 22:7 KJV) “But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.”

(Matthew 22:13-15 KJV) “Then said the king to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of Hell than yourselves.”

(Matthew 23:33 KJV) “Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of Hell?”

(Matthew 25:30 KJV) “And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

(Matthew 25:41 KJV) “Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, ‘Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.’”

(Mark 9:43-48 KJV) And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into Hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into Hell fire: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.”

(Mark 12:40 KJV) “Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.”

(Luke 10:15 KJV) “And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to Heaven, shalt be thrust down to Hell.”

(Luke 12:5 KJV) “But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into Hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.”

(Luke 12:46 KJV) “The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.”

(Luke 13:3 KJV) “I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.”

(Luke 13:27-28 KJV) “But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the Kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.”

(Luke 16:23-24 KJV) “And in Hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.”

(John 5:29 KJV) “And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.”

(John 15:6 KJV) “If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.”

(Revelation 2:11 KJV) “He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.”

(Revelation 2:21-23 KJV) “And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.”

(Revelation 21:8 KJV) “But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.”

Indeed, “in saying, ‘Go and sin no more’ Jesus was not speaking of sinless perfection. He was warning against a return to sinful lifestyle choices. His words both extended mercy and demanded holiness. Jesus was always the perfect balance of “grace and truth” (John 1:14). With forgiveness comes the expectation that we will not continue in the same path of rebelliousness. Those who know God’s love will naturally want to obey Him (John 14:15).”*

*(this is a Charles Ryrie excerpt “borrowed” from the www.gotquestions.org website)

Scaughdt: My dear Friend, what part of *equally valid alternative* do you not understand?!? Of course we *can* play “Bible tennis” if you wish, Lucy ... Shall I now list the 190+ verses where Jesus points out that *everyone is ultimately saved* and that his Father would never damn anyone for eternity? I can, you know (maybe I will later 😊) ... The fact of the matter is: we can play the “Scripture tossing” game for the rest of our lives and get absolutely nowhere (especially when you are completely unwilling to even *address* the thousands of verses I have given you already) ... And besides, **THAT IS NOT THE POINT!** I know you *can* prove that your God is a God of hatred & wrath & judgment & injustice, Lucy ... The question is: **why** are you choosing to do so: **why** are you choosing to worship such a God – especially when an alternative all-Loving heavenly Father awaits you in the Scriptures as well? ... I fully believe that you are not a “bad” or mean or spiteful woman, Lucy, so I wonder – **Why** you are doing this?



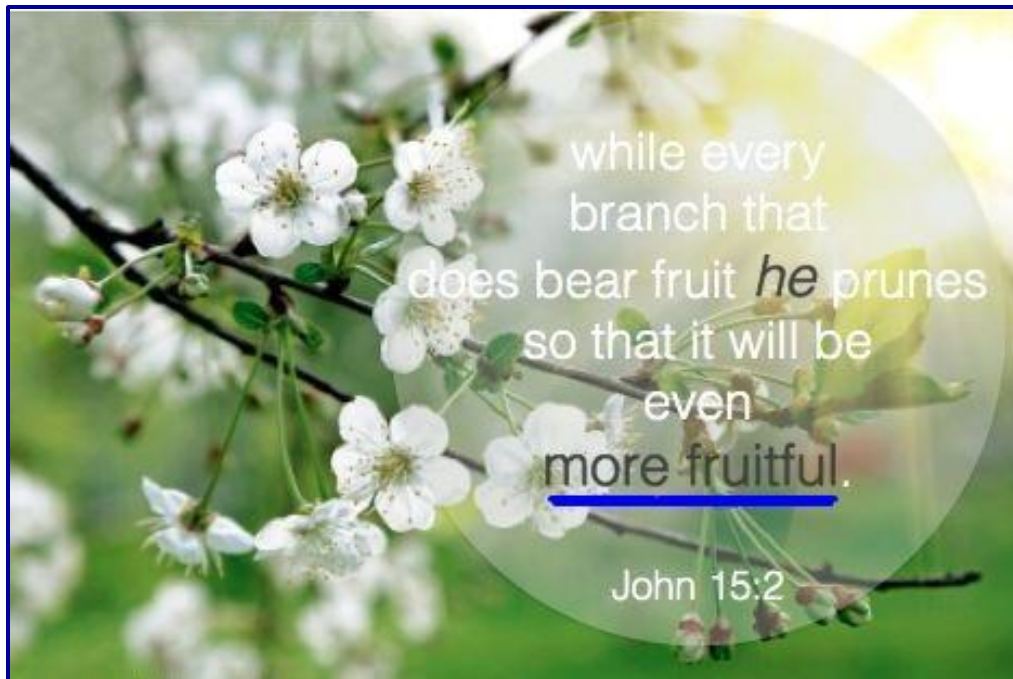
Proverbs 12:18 “There is one whose rash words are like sword thrusts, but the tongue of the wise brings healing.”

Lucy #122: Surprisingly, you start off this latest comment with [Matthew 7:21-23](#). This verse is one of my personal favorites, if for no other reason than it applies more readily to *Paul* & his evangelical adherents (including *you* & yours) than to anyone else on the planet ... Let's read it closely, shall we? ... "Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the Kingdom of Heaven [see [Luke 17:20-21](#)], but only the one who *does* the will of my Father who is in Heaven. On that day many will say to me, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?' And then will I declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from me, you workers of lawlessness.'"


And just what is the "lawlessness" of which Jesus speaks here, my dear Friend? Well, *religious fanaticism*, for one! Especially the conservative fanaticism (akin to the Pharisees of whom Jesus was less than fond) that abandons all semblance of humility ([Mathew 18:3-4](#)) and that spends its moments criticizing &/or condemning the sins of others ([Matthew 7:1-5](#)) instead of correcting its own failings ([Matthew 23:25-26](#)) – &/or actively Caring for the downtrodden ([Matthew 25:40](#)) – &/or being Kind to those most in need of the same (namely, its enemies, a la [Matthew 5:44-48](#)). Lawlessness – according to the Scriptures – is sin ([1 John 3:4](#)), and *you* & yours – at least according to Jesus Christ – are being extremely "lawless" with the way you are judging & denigrating homosexuals ... Maybe it is time that some of your more arrogant, hypocritical & bigoted branches were pruned and thrown into the cleansing fire, yes? 🙄

"Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it, does not have God; and yet whosoever *enlivens the teaching* has both the Father & the Son." ~ 2 John 1:9


"By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you *show Love towards one another* ... My Father is glorified by this: that you *bear much fruit* and [thereby] become my disciples." ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 13:35](#) + [John 15:8](#))




Lucy #123: You note next that, “Jesus gave us fair warning of what he meant by repent – to turn from your sin and not ... be boastful it” ... **First** of all, while I cannot find a specific reference in the entire New Testament where Jesus *directly* says such a thing, I will admit that this statement *does* indeed resonate well with his teachings. After all, Jesus *did* encourage us all to “repent” from our selfish, sinful ways (see [Matthew 3:2](#), [Matthew 3:8](#), [Matthew 4:17](#), [Matthew 9:13](#), [Mark 1:15](#), [Mark 2:17](#), [Mark 6:12](#), [Luke 5:32](#) & [Luke 13:3-5](#) et al) and he *did* seem to value humility (i.e. not boasting) over almost all other virtues (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [Luke 18:14](#), [John 5:30](#) et al).

Secondly, as I have pointed out to you over & over & over again in past comments, the Greek word commonly translated into English as “repent” is *metanoeo* (Strong’s #3340) – a word that has nothing at all to do with traditional beliefs of sin or confession or self-judgment. Rather, this term – at least as Jesus uses it in the Scriptures – means “to completely alter one’s direction of travel; to completely re-orient one’s life; to completely shift one’s inner self”. Namely then, when Jesus tells us to “repent”, he is telling us the same thing he tells us in every single one of his sermons & every single one of his parables – namely, that we are to abandon our selfish desires for comfort & wealth & status (both related to this lifetime as well as to the Hereafter) in order to serve those in pain or sorrow or poverty; and that we are to abandon our arrogant, critical judgments of others in order to simply **LOVE THEM** unconditionally instead! 


“As he was setting out on a journey, a man ran up and knelt before Jesus, and asked him, ‘Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?’ And Jesus said to him, ‘Why do you call me good? No one is good but God alone. You know the commandments: You shall not murder; You shall not commit adultery; You shall not steal; You shall not bear false witness; You shall not defraud; Honor your father and mother.’ And the man said to him, ‘Teacher, I have kept all these since my youth.’ Jesus, looking at him, loved him and said, ‘You lack only one thing: Go, *sell what all that you own, and give the proceeds to the poor*, and then you will have treasure in Heaven. Afterwards, come and *follow me*.’” ~ Mark 10:17-21

P.S. By the way, do you know who was fond of boasting in his sins & weaknesses, my Friend? **PAUL** was! ... “If I must boast, I will boast of things that show my weakness.” ~ Paul (2 Corinthians 11:30) 

Lucy #124: Next, you quote four verses from [Proverbs](#) and one from [Psalms](#) that all contain the phrase “fear the LORD”, noting that to do so is “the beginning of wisdom” and “the beginning of knowledge” ... Fair enough. And yet did you know that the Hebrew word translated as “fear” in these verses (*yir’a* – see Strong’s #3374) isn’t actually “fear” at all, but rather “respect” (or “awe”, or “moral reverence”)? And did you know that it is *this* more accurate definition that is the one that resonates far more fully with Jesus’ humility-based message ([Matthew 18:3-4](#))? And did you know that as such it is *impossible* for you & yours to **truly** “fear the LORD” while arrogantly claiming to know the one & only way to read the Scriptures, much less while arrogantly condemning other sinners to eternal damnation for their sins?

These are things certainly worth thinking about, yes? 

“**Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18

Lucy #125: Then you mention [Proverbs 8:13](#), which quite interestingly notes that “The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogance, and the evil way, and the forward mouth”; interestingly in that all of these characteristics – pride, arrogance and “the forward mouth” – are being exhibited by *you* & yours whenever you condemn the sins of others! Maybe this is yet another reason why Jesus was so *against* people like you & yours doing so ... Again , please consider: 

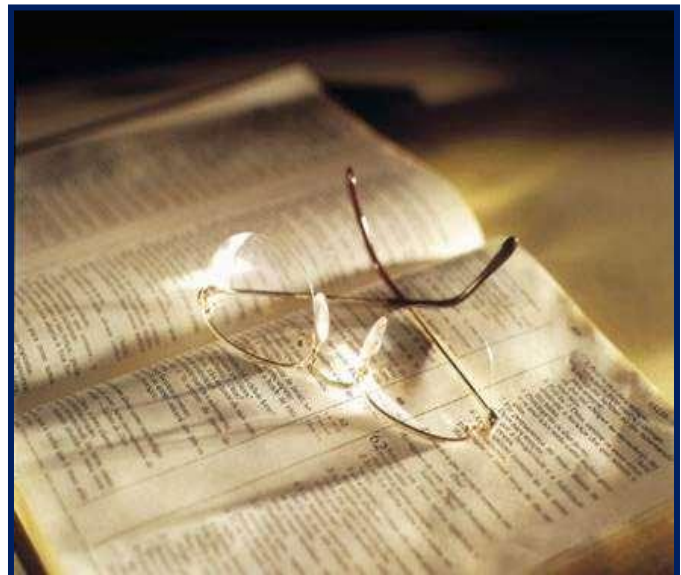
“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5)

Lucy #126: Next, quite **importantly**, you make the bold proclamation that, “The Bible is what God Almighty gave us for instructions to life.”


True enough, my Friend ... **and** the Bible itself notes in many places that it is necessary to “weed out” the parts of it that are clearly from men; to discard the parts of it that clearly contradict the wisdom & truth of Jesus’ message of perfect & unending LOVE ... I mean, even Paul knew as much (after all, even he stumbled upon Truth every now & then 😊) when he said “Test [the Scriptures]; holding on only to what is Good” (1 Thessalonians 5:21) – not what is comfortable or what is popular or what is easy, mind you, but what is **GOOD**; namely, whatever bears the Good Fruit of Peace & Love & Harmony (see [Matthew 21:43](#) + [Galatians 5:22-23](#)) ...

After all, there are literally hundreds of full-blown contradictions in the books of the Bible, and it makes sense that there would be ... The Bible itself knows that “The Word of God is living and active” ([Hebrews 4:12](#)), and that as such it is necessary for each of us to “judge for ourselves what is Right” ([Luke 12:57](#)). And when we do that discerning, when we read the Scriptures and see direct contradictions between verses, or feel tension between interpretations of verses, or even discover fundamental conflict between various over-arching theologies encapsulated by its verses (e.g. the Path of Paul vs. The Way of Jesus Christ – see pages 202-204 herein), how fortunate Christians are to know **that the Bible itself** tells them how to judge which verse or interpretation or theology is more “of God” and which is only “of man”!

Simply stated – where an Old Testament passage contradicts a New Testament one, the Bible says that the New Testament passage “wins” (see [2 Corinthians 3:9-15](#) & [Hebrews 7:18-22](#) & [Hebrews 8:6-13](#)). And similarly, when a passage from Paul (or any other biblical author) in the New Testament contradicts a teaching from Jesus Christ in the Gospels, the Bible itself tells us that Jesus “wins” (see [Matthew 15:14](#) + [Philippians 3:4-5](#), [2 John 1:9](#), [John 1:17](#) & [1 Corinthians 3:11](#)) ... It is well worth it for every Christian to keep these Truths in mind while reading the Bible again – as if for the first time!




Lucy #127: Then, for some reason you mention [John 21:25](#), a verse which reads, “There are also many other things which Jesus did, which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.”

What are you trying to say here, my dear? That Jesus was indeed a secret condemner of gays? That he somehow *did* support the cruel & unjust damnation of homosexuals to Hell? My goodness, Lucy, this verse could just as easily be used to “prove” that Jesus married Mary Magdalene – or that he survived the cross and traveled to Kazakhstan after his “resurrection” (as more than a few historians believe) as it could be used to “prove” that he went “bipolar” after his ascension and will return in wrath to separate the saved from the damned. Heck, I could even use this verse in that way to “prove” that Jesus was a vegan, and thus treated animals with the Kindness and the Decency and the Respect that one would expect from a true Son of God. And yet I will not do so – I think will stick to what the Bible *actually* contains instead ... 

P.S. Did you know that most scholars are in agreement that the entire [21st chapter of John](#) was *not* an original part of that Gospel – that it was added for socio-political reasons many years thereafter, and that it is therefore actually *not* the “divinely inspired” Word of God?



Lucy #128: You then repeat your *fully innacurate* claim that “Jesus spoke more of Hell than he did of Heaven” ... Again, my Friend, there are 1944 verses in the Gospels that contain the words of Jesus Christ. Only 60 of them directly or indirectly have him referring to “Hell” (actually to *Gehenna*), while 192 of them show him referring to Heaven. That is over *three hundred percent* more Jesus-references to salvation than to damnation! ... It is also important to note that over 90% of Jesus’ references to “Hell” are found in the Gospel of [Matthew](#), a book written primarily for Jews who would have fully understood his *symbolic* reference to *Gehenna* – the actual garbage-burning dump located just outside the walls of Jerusalem in those days ... Yes, just as Jesus spoke of Heaven as a present-moment state of being (see [Luke 17:20-21](#)), so too did he speak of *Gehenna* (misleadingly translated as “Hell” in most English Bibles) as a Here & Now experience as well – namely, the state of great suffering that all men & women endure during and after they have sinned; the state of pain & dis-ease that lingers until the “fire” of purification comes in the form of selfless deeds of Love given to others ... And indeed, Jesus himself noted that *everyone* receives this purification (see [Mark 9:49](#)) and indeed that such a spiritual conflagration was the very baptism that he came to offer *all* humankind! 

“I baptize you with water ... And yet after me comes one ... who will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with *fire*.” ~ John the Baptist ([Matthew 3:11](#))

Lucy #129: Next you attempt to stretch [Matthew 5:22](#) to fit your judgmental worldview, and yet Jesus himself would have clearly frowned upon such an endeavor. Note in this verse that the cause of the “judgment” Jesus mentions is “anger” – anger, which is nothing more than crystallized fear – another form of which is arrogance – another form of which is judgemental bigotry ... And note as well (beware, even) Jesus’ call for us to refrain from calling each other “fool” – which is essentially what *you* & yours are doing to homosexuals whenever *you* claim that their sins are somehow more worthy of being criticized than your own (again, my Friend, *please* refer earnestly to [Matthew 7:1-5!](#)) ...

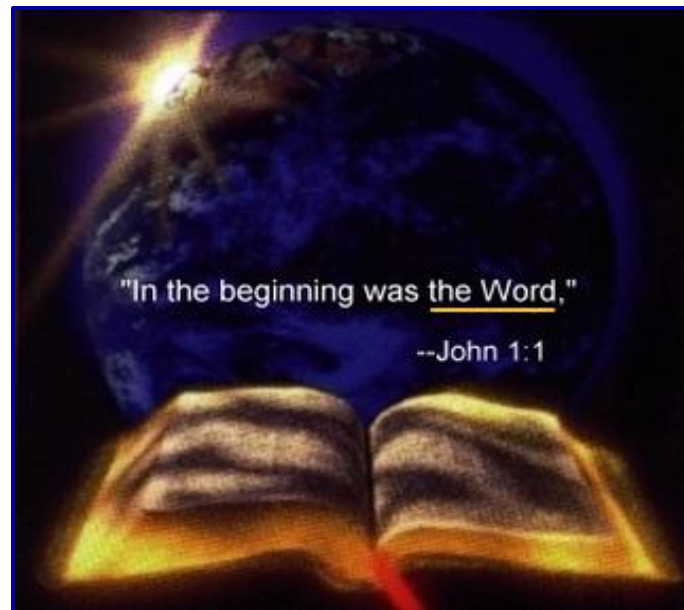
My dear Lucy, at least as far as Jesus himself was concerned, neither he ([John 12:47](#)) nor his heavenly Father ([John 5:22](#)) have ever judged anyone for *any* sin – nor will they ever do so. Indeed, according to Jesus himself, it was “[The Word](#)” that did the judging ([John 12:48](#)) – with “word” in these verses being the Greek *Logos*; commonly understood in Jesus’ day to refer to the Divine Wisdom that permeated *all* beings in *all* situations – a Divine Wisdom that did mete out consequences for poor choices, and yet a Divine Wisdom that had no desire or inclination to give out more than what was due – and certainly never casting sinners into eternal torment!!!

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. It was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through it, and without it not one thing came into being. What has come into being in it was life, *and the life was the light of all people*. The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not overcome it.” ~ [John 1:1-5](#)

“If you continue in my Word [i.e. consistently apply my teachings], then you are truly my disciples; and you will thereby know the Truth, and the Truth will make you free.”

~ **Jesus** Christ ([John 8:31-32](#))

“At that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that *all of them* shall call on the name of the Lord and serve Him with one accord.” ~ [Zephaniah 3:9](#)



Lucy #130: You then mention the “Hell” of [Matthew 5:29-30](#), and yet you do so without realizing that here again Jesus is speaking of an actual place *in his day* – *Gehenna* – and you do so without realizing that the “fire” to which he referred was the *purifying* spiritual fire that burns away sin whenever one chooses to abandon the life of selfishness and instead *walk his Way* of Love ...

Again, I still wonder *why* you are striving so hard to prove God to be “less than”, when there are so many more verses in the Bible showing His Grace to be without measure or limitation.




“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will make a **new covenant** with house of Israel ... I will put my Law within them, and I will write it on their Hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer shall they teach one another, or say to each other ‘Know the Lord’ for *they shall all know Me*, from the least of them to the greatest ... for I will Forgive their iniquity, and remember their sins no more.” ~ Jeremiah 31:31-34

Lucy #131: Next you mention [Matthew 7:13](#), and yet fail to realize that it is Paul’s fully made-up doctrine of atonement (the theology that *you* are currently championing instead of The Way of Jesus Christ) that is the same “broad way” mentioned herein; the same wide path that “leads to destruction” mentioned by Jesus in this very verse!!! ...

As such, you might want to consider the Wisdom of [Luke 3:6](#) instead; a Wisdom which states: “Prepare the Way of the Lord ... Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be made low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough Ways made smooth; and *ALL flesh shall see the Salvation of God.*”



Lucy #132: You then move on to [Matthew 7:19](#), and yet once again somehow fail to realize that this verse applies to *you* & yours far more readily than to any other “sinners”. I mean, just listen to it in its immediate context – surrounded by its accompanying verses: “**Beware of false prophets**, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Thus **you will know them by their fruits.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:15-20) ... Can you **hear** it now, my Friend? Can you **see** how this passage is actually describing *you* & yours (and other “Pharisees” like you)? And do you now understand what Jesus meant here by “bad fruit”, my Friend? That’s right – hypocrisy, sadness, anger, hatred, bigotry, intolerance, self-centeredness, religious zealotry, dissension, judgment of others; all the things that *you* & yours currently bring into being every time you criticize or cajole or condemn the sins of homosexuals! So, I guess it looks like *you* are the ones who will be cast first into the cleansing fire at some point, my dear, **not** homosexuals (or any others you have judged to be “mortal sinners”) ... 

No worries, though, my dear. For if my interpretation of the Scriptures proves to be correct (and it very well might be), then you will all come through this cleansing smoothly enough, and will rejoin the rest of us who will have already been purged of similar arrogance & similar aggressiveness before you ...

“I baptize you with water for repentance, and yet one who is greater than I is coming after me ... He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and **with fire.**” ~ Matthew 3:11

“I came to bring **fire** to the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled! ... Just as the weeds are collected and burned up with fire, so will it be at the end of the age. The Son of Man will send his angels, and they will collect out of his kingdom **all causes of sin** and all evildoers, and they will throw them into the furnace of fire ... Thereafter the righteous will shine like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 12:49 & Matthew 13:40-43)

P.S. Interestingly enough, even Paul seems to have inadvertently stumbled upon this Truth when he wisely said ...

“According to the grace of God given to me, like a skilled master builder I laid a foundation, and someone else is building on it ... For no one can lay any foundation other than the one that has been laid; that *foundation* is Jesus Christ ... The work of each builder will become visible, for the Day will disclose it, because *it will be revealed with fire*, and the fire will test what sort of work each has done ... And yet if the work is burned up, the builder will suffer loss; **the builder will still be saved, as through fire.**”

~ 1 Corinthians 3:10-15



P.P.S. Again I wonder aloud: *Why* are you struggling so mightily to prove a “lesser Jesus”, my Friend, when there is sooooo much evidence in the Bible that allows you to worship a Son and a Father of a *far* greater Love? ... “I will not execute my fierce anger ... for I Am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and I will not come in wrath.” ~ Hosea 11:9

Lucy #133: Thereafter, you mention [Matthew 7:21-23](#) *again*, and so I will remind you – *again* – that this verse actually supports *my* interpretation of the Scriptures far more than it does yours. Feel free to refer to my “**Lucy #122**” response above (on page 270) if you need a reminder as to why ... 😊

“By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you show Love towards one another ... My Father is glorified by this: that you *bear much fruit* and [thereby] become my disciples.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:35 + John 15:8)

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it, does not have God; and yet whosoever *enlivens the teaching* has both the Father & the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

Lucy #134: Then we move to [Matthew 8:12](#), which is a most interesting verse, if for no other reason than it is the first time in the New Testament we hear Jesus utter the ominous phrase “*gnashing of teeth*”. And yet, what is *very important* for Christians to understand here – and what is not commonly understood at all – is that the phrase “gnashing of teeth” does *not* relate to intense physical pain or intense emotional suffering at all, but rather is a reference to intense feelings of *anger*, brought about by intense feelings of frustration – namely, how we all instinctively respond whenever we are denied something that we really, really want *for ourselves* ... Hence the juxtaposition of this phrase with the sadness of either “weeping” or “wailing” wherever it is found in the Bible – a sadness that we all also feel after our selfish “gnashing” has died down and we are left feeling sorry for *our* loss &/or feeling sorry for *ourselves* ... My dear Friend, *this* is the “Hell” of which **Jesus** spoke – *this* is the exact opposite of *his* “Kingdom of Heaven”; a realm only attainable by willingly sacrificing for others!

You see, for Jesus, there was nothing more Bliss-full than serving others selflessly, and as such there was nothing more suffering-laden than making the opposite choice – than running from one’s own fears &/or striving to satisfy one’s own desires ... Paul didn’t understand this concept (obviously), which is why his theology is based in selfishness – namely, worshiping Jesus in order to get to heaven *for one’s self* &/or being saved by Jesus to avoid Hell *for one’s self*. And ironically, by adopting this theology – by worshiping for one’s self and judging others’ sins (instead of humbly caring for others without judging them at all) – it is the followers of Paul (in this instance, *you* & yours) who cast *themselves* into the “outer darkness” of a life utterly removed from the all-Loving presence of their/your own Lord & Savior!

But no matter, my dear, for if my interpretation of Scriptures proves to be correct (and again, it very well might be), then the all-Loving heavenly Father will already have prepared a banquet celebration for your return to the humble life of Goodness, and indeed will already have given that banquet to you – even before you ask His forgiveness; even should you never ask for that forgiveness at all!

“So it is not the Will of your Father in Heaven that not even one of these little ones should be lost.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:14](#))



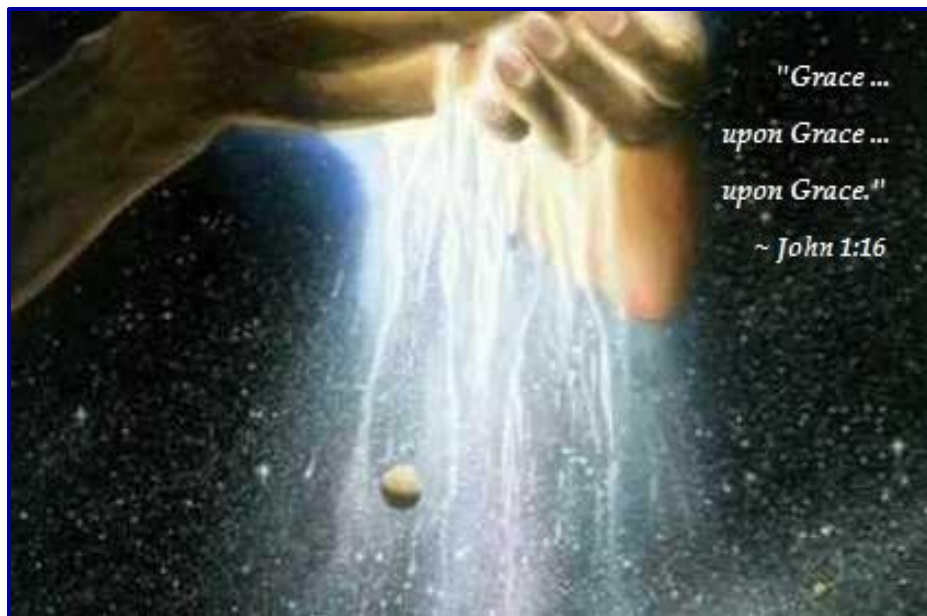
Lucy #135: Then you move into two passages ([Matthew 10:15](#) & [Matthew 11:22-24](#)) where Jesus references the destruction of Sodom & Gomorrah ... First of all, it is **important** to realize that Jesus was *not* justifying the destruction of those cities in these verses, nor was he advocating a similar destruction of other cities in the future. Indeed, in [Luke 9:51-55](#) we see Jesus actually openly *rebuking* his disciples for wanting to do the same to a Samaritan village who had rudely rejected them. No, here in the verses at hand Jesus is merely warning the residents of other towns that their immoral behaviors would have commensurately unpleasant consequences (in the case at hand, *very* unpleasant consequences).

And yet what *were* the actual sins of Sodom & Gomorrah? Well, contrary to popular belief, Sodom & Gomorrah were *not* destroyed due to homosexuality or any type of gay lasciviousness whatsoever, but rather because “[She and her daughters were arrogant and unconcerned; they did not help the poor and the needy](#)” ([Ezekiel 16:49](#)) ... Jesus himself also never mentioned homosexuality or moral depravity at all when speaking of the sins of Sodom & Gomorrah, and yet he *did* speak of their arrogance & their callousness & their lack of hospitality when speaking of their downfall (see [Matthew 10:5-15](#)) ...

And this brings us to the rub – namely, that once again you have quoted verses that actually condemn *yourself* more than they do others, for at least in the case at hand, it is **you** & yours who are being cold & callous & inhospitable; it is **you** & yours who are committing the sins of Sodom & Gomorrah! 😱

(Jesus would probably add a loud “**Repent!**” here, but I think I’ll leave that to him.) 😊

“The Lord is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The Lord is good *to all*, and His compassion is over *all* that He has made.” ~ Psalm 145:8-9



Lucy #136: You next mention [Matthew 12:32](#), and I will admit that on its face this verse does *sound* pretty ominous. And yet we can release all the fear it inspires when we remember that the only way to “[speak against the Holy Spirit](#)” is to refuse to humble ourselves before God by refusing to be Kind to others ... Thus, Jesus remains consistent in his message here as well – namely, that as long as we remain on his Way of selfless Love, we need fear no evil in this lifetime --- **and** we need fear no Hell in the next. And this interpretation is actually affirmed by Jesus himself *in the Bible’s very next verse!* Please consider:

“Make a tree Good and its fruit will be Good; make a tree bad and its fruit will be bad. For *a tree is recognized by its Fruit.*” ~ [Matthew 12:33](#)

“For I have set you an example, that you should *do as I have Done for you* ... If you understand these things, you are *Blessed while you do them* ... Whoever receives one whom I send receives me as well; and whoever receives me receives the One who sent me ... I give you a new Commandment: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved you, so also should you Love one another ... Those who Love me will keep my Word, and my Father will Love them, and we will come to them and make our Home within them.”

~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 13:15-20](#) + [John 13:34](#) + [John 14:23](#))



“Whoever says ‘I abide in him’ must *live just as he lived.*” ~ [1 John 2:6](#)

Lucy #137: You then quote [Matthew 12:36](#) to say that “every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the Day of Judgment”, and yet you never clarify what this “Day of Judgment” is – or when it will come – or who will then do the judging. I mean, it won’t be God doing the judging ([John 5:22](#)) and it won’t be Jesus doing the judging either ([John 12:47](#)), that much is clear. Jesus *does* say that “the Word” will do the judging ([John 12:48](#)) and yet The Word is not an entity unto itself, meaning that Jesus must be referring to the **Logos**; the Divine Wisdom within all sentient beings that drives and regulates the law of action & consequence – the conscience-driven Biblical principle that we reap what we sow; and **only** what we sow (see [Hosea 10:12-13](#), [Jeremiah 17:10](#), [Matthew 7:1-2](#), [Mark 4:24](#) & [Luke 6:38](#)) – which of course means that this verse has **nothing** at all to do with the cruel torments of Hell and its eternal damnation whatsoever, but rather comments on the consequences we will **all** – homosexuals & heterosexuals alike – reap from our actions in *this* lifetime!



“From his fullness we have all received, Grace upon Grace ... In the world you face persecution. But take courage; I have conquered the world.” ~ [John 1:16](#) + [John 16:33](#)

“God is not mocked, for we reap **whatever we sow**.” ~ [Galatians 6:7](#)



Lucy #138: Next we see the passage from [Matthew 12:40-42](#) where Jesus talks about Jonah & the “whale” (actually the Greek word *ketous*; Strong’s #2785 meaning “sea monster” or “huge fish”) ... Yes, here again we see Jesus talking about judgment, and thus the same points apply that I have already mentioned above; most importantly that – for Jesus at least – judgment was **not** a punishment administered by God (see [John 5:22](#) + [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#)), but was rather a reference to the suffering that comes to **all of us** whenever we choose to live for ourselves and our own benefit instead of living for others & for theirs. Indeed, this passage never once shows Jesus judging anyone or supporting judgment in any way ... Indeed, it actually has him mentioning the men of Nineveh judging & “the queen of the south” judging, and yet then saying that one **greater** than those judges has come – namely, one *who does not judge at all* (see [John 8:15](#)) ... And besides, this verse obviously has nothing to do with any vision or belief in a post-mortem Hell, if for no other reason than Jonas goes into the whale *alive* and comes out of it **still alive** as well!



“You judge by human standards;
I judge no one.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 8:15](#))

Lucy #139: Thereafter you mention the passage where tares are bundled and burned, again to the tune of “wailing and gnashing of teeth” (Matthew 13:30-42) ... As far as the whole “gnashing of teeth” reference goes, I have covered its common misconception thoroughly enough in my “**Lucy #134**” response above (see page 277). Other than that, I am *still* left to wonder *why* you are choosing to seek (and therefore find) such a relatively powerless &/or thoroughly wicked God in the pages of the Bible, my Friend – especially when the Father of Jesus Christ is **RIGHT THERE** waiting for you as well. Do you finally feel up to explaining this riddle for me? 🤔

“For *everyone* will be salted *with fire*. Salt is Good; but if salt has lost its taste, how can you restore its saltiness? By having salt in yourselves – and being at peace with one another ... For the Son of Man came to seek out and *save* the lost.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 9:49 + Luke 19:10)

Lucy #140: Then you go on to quote Matthew 13:48-49 as saying that “So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.” And yet you fail to realize that Jesus himself quite clearly defined exactly who those “wicked” would be – namely, **A**) religious zealots who condemn “sinners” openly and therefore actually hinder them from walking *his* Way (Matthew 23:13), ... **B**) hypocrites who sin just as badly as those they condemn (Matthew 7:1-5), ... and **C**) those who refuse to “Love their neighbors” – with one’s “neighbors” being clearly defined as one’s *cultural enemies* (in the case of your & yours, homosexuals! – see Luke 10:29-37) ... So my dear Friend, this actually means **YOU!** 😲

Lucy #141: Next you mention Matthew 16:18, where we see Jesus telling Peter that he will provide the true foundation for those who become Followers of the Way of Christ. This is an intriguing verse for a few reasons – **first**, because the Bible clearly shows an ongoing feud between Peter & Paul as to which one of them should spread the Gospel to the Gentiles (and ultimately which Gospel would be spread – see Galatians 1:18 to 2:21 et al), with Paul ultimately usurping Peter’s role, leading to the birth of the modern-day Paulinist (i.e. “Christian”) church ... and **second**, that the Gospel of Mark (that many scholars believe was written by John Mark – a companion of Peter, and a tome upon which Matthew & Luke both drew when writing their own Gospels) originally contained no mention of Jesus’ physical resurrection whatsoever (with all the oldest manuscripts of Mark’s Gospel ending at verse 16:8) ... And so, upon *this* rock Jesus built *his* “church”; *not* to obtain a place in Heaven for one’s self in the Hereafter, but rather to serve others *in this life* – and thereby make *this* world into Heaven on Earth (see Luke 17:20-21 + Matthew 10:7 + Jesus’ parables, all of which speak of Heaven *in the present tense*)! 🤔

“He is God not of the dead, but of the Living; for to him *all of them* are Alive ... And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw *all people* to myself.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 20:38 + John 12.32)



Lucy #142: You then do me yet another favor by quoting [Matthew 16:26-27](#), a passage which clearly displays Jesus' teaching that the Bliss of "salvation" and the torment of "damnation" (both non-eternal, perfectly commensurate, and absolutely equitable events – because we all reap *only* what we sow) will be determined for each "according to his [or her] works" ... **YES!!!** This proves my position that Hell is either non-existent or not eternal ... Thanks for that, Friend! 🙌

"The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to *all*, and his compassion is over *all* that he has made ... I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and I will not come in wrath"
~ Psalms 145:8-9 + Hosea 11:9

"So it is not the will of my Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost ... For *everyone* will be salted with fire ... And *all* flesh shall see the salvation of God."
~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:14 + Mark 9:49 + Luke 3:6)

"I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. I must bring them also, and they *will* Listen to my voice. So *there will be one flock*, with one shepherd." ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 10:16)

Lucy #143: Next you quote [Matthew 18:8-9](#), which is a repeat passage ([Matthew 5:29-30](#)) from one I have already discussed previously (in "**Lucy #130**", page 275) ... Though again, I openly wonder *why* you are so Hell-bent (pun well-intended) on showing God to be so downright mean, so downright petty & so downright cruel – especially when there are so many other verses in the Bible showing Him to be so kind & so upright & so merciful ... Hmmm 🤔

"On this mountain the Lord of hosts will make for *all* peoples a feast of rich food ... And He will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over *all* peoples, the sheet that is spread over *all* nations; He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord will wipe away the tears *from all faces*, and the disgrace of His people he will take away." ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

P.S. And let us remember Jesus feeding the 4000 ([Matthew 14:13-21](#) & [Mark 8:1-9](#)) and then feeding the 5000 ([Matthew 14:31-21](#), [Mark 6:31-44](#), [Luke 9:10-17](#) & [John 6:5-15](#) – see also [Matthew 16:5-12](#) & [Mark 8:19-20](#), where he mentions both feedings), with the former telling us that his Truth brings sustenance to all Gentiles and the latter, to all Jews – essentially, that his message was *for everyone* regardless of creed, color, class, culture ... or sexual orientation!



Lucy #144: Thereafter you quote the seemingly disturbing [Matthew 18:34](#), which says “And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.” ... Of course, the phrase that immediately leaps out to any true Follower of The Way of Christ (and the phrase that you are apparently overlooking) is “*pay what was due*” – in other words (as [The Apocalypse of Peter](#) openly agreed – see page 252) – even in Hell we will all *only reap what we sow*; we will all indeed be showered with the direct consequences of the choices we make, *and yet* we will all only “pay what is due” from those choices! Receiving an eternity of damnation for one flickering lifetime of sin is a drastic overcharge by any decent person’s measure, and Jesus tells us in this very passage that we need have *no fear* of this happening to us – that we need have *no fear* at all of reaping even one instant more suffering than our earthly mistakes merit!



P.S. Even Paul stumbled & bumbled onto this Truth as well (though I am assuming that he never understood the deeper implications of the same) when he wrote, “[For God has imprisoned all in disobedience so that he might be merciful to all.](#)” ~ [Romans 11:32](#)



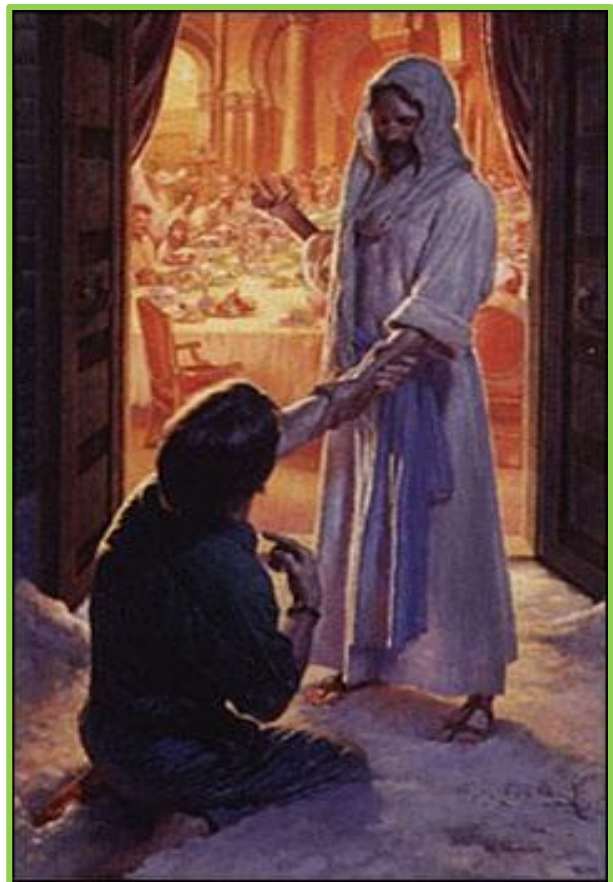
Lucy #145: You then mention [Matthew 21:44](#), an oft-misunderstood verse that says, “Whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.” ... Again, there is no mention of an eternal Hell here either, and indeed Jesus quite clearly is *not* talking about any traditional form of damnation in this verse (otherwise he would become the biggest hypocrite of all – and we know how much Jesus loathed hypocrisy).

So what could he be meaning with this utterance? Well, the “stone” is in all probability the “cornerstone” of Jesus’ ministry mentioned in [Matthew 21:42](#); a cornerstone that was illuminated in [Matthew 21:43](#) when Jesus said “The Kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to those who *produce fruits* of the Kingdom”. And logically then, this is why, those who take up their cross and sacrifice their own lives for the betterment of others will indeed “fall on that stone” and have their shackled ego-selves broken (freeing them to enter *his* “Kingdom of Heaven” thereafter). On the other hand, for those who – like in the Parable of the Sower ([Matthew 13:3-7](#) + [Matthew 13:18-23](#)) – choose to remain arrogant &/or judgmental &/or selfish &/or callous towards their enemies &/or the downtrodden, that same stone will ultimately fall upon them and crush them completely. A such, beware, my Paulinist Christians ... **Beware!!!**



“*Love your enemies* and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be Children of your Father in Heaven; for he makes his sun rise on both the evil and on the Good, and sends rain on both the righteous and the unrighteous.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 5:44-48](#))

Lucy #146: You next take [Matthew 22:7](#) & [Matthew 22:13](#) completely out of their parable-based context (“The Parable of the Wedding Banquet” in [Matthew 22:2-13](#)) – a parable whose main message is that *everyone* is invited to the banquet of Jesus’ Way; “*everyone* they found, both the good and the bad” (see [verse 22:9](#)) ... Of course, even on its isolated face we can learn something important from this particular verse – namely, that we are to **AVOID SERVING EVIL** tyrants, and have the courage to humbly & devoutly Care for the downtrodden instead!



Lucy #147: You then do us all yet another great Kindness by mentioning [Matthew 23:15](#), a verse which states, “Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees. You hypocrites! For you compass sea and land to make one convert, and yet when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of Hell than yourselves”, for this is just about as accurate a vision of what the conservative, evangelical members of the modern-day Christian church (a la *you & yours*) are doing to the ignorant & the poor around the world as one could hope to find – with its dogma actually leading them *away* from The Way of Christ (a Way of humble service that *could* bring them immediate Salvation) by scaring them with visions of a cruel & unjust God in the Hereafter. Jesus despised such silliness above all else it seems, and you & yours would be wise to cease & desist with such shenanigans and start walking *his* Way instead!

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.”

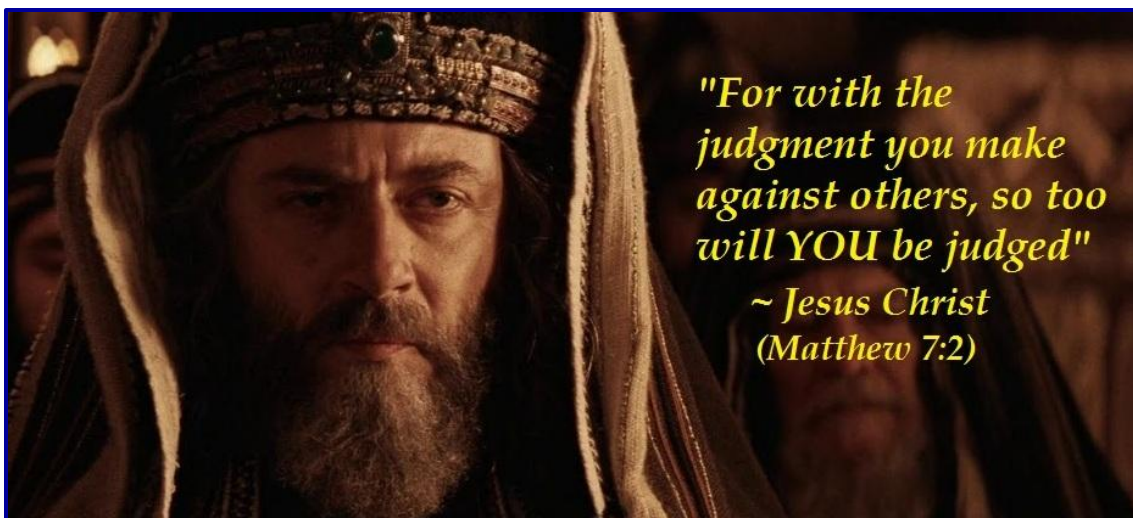
~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + 18:3-4)

Lucy #148: Next, you refer to [Matthew 23:33](#), a verse which which states, “Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of Hell?” ... Of course, what you might have failed to realize is that Jesus is speaking *to the scribes and the Pharisees* here – to the *religious leaders* of his day; namely, to the keepers of the Old Testaments laws; the same laws that *you & yours* are using in this very thread to callously & hypocritically condemn the sins of homosexuals – and thereby actually lead them *away* from the Kingdom of Christ! 🤪

“But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you lock people out of the Kingdom of Heaven. For you do not go in yourselves, and yet when others attempting to enter [see John 13:34-35], you stop them from doing so.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:13)

“Be on your guard against the yeast of the Pharisees.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 16:6)

“My brothers, I am a Pharisee.” ~ Paul (Acts 23:6)

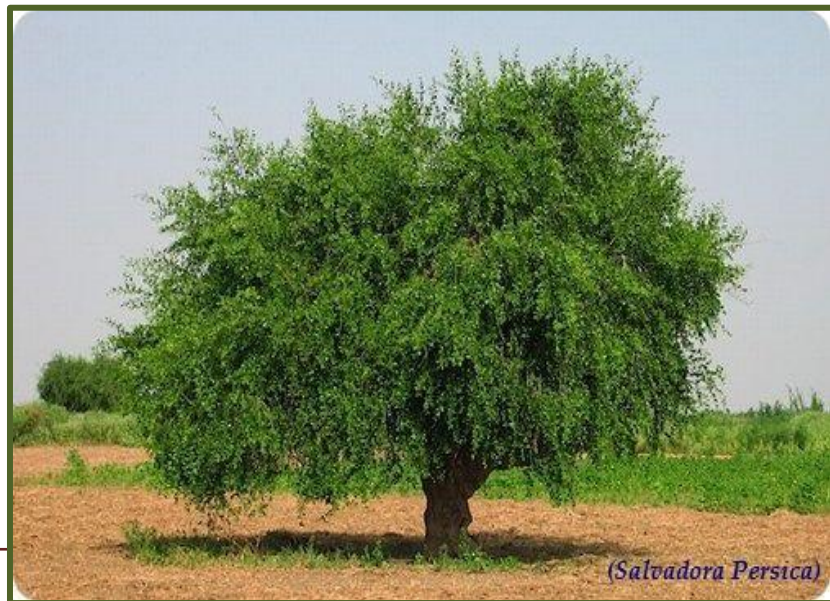


Lucy #149: Next we see you quote [Matthew 25:30](#), a verse which states, “And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness; where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

Yes, here we once again see the “gnashing of teeth” reference, which in this case is actually appropriate. As mentioned previously, “gnashing of teeth” is a reference to the intense flash of *anger-infused frustration* we all instinctively feel when we are being denied our selfish desires; when we are essentially actively refusing to walk The Way of Christ ... And fittingly, who is it in this verse who will be cast into “the outer darkness”? The **unprofitable** servant, that’s who! The one who refuses to **DO** the will of the all-Loving Father – the one who refuses to **be Kind** to strangers & enemies – the one who refuses to **give** to the downtrodden – essentially, the one who refuses to **follow** Jesus’ teachings, and instead adheres to those of Paul!



“With what can we compare the Kingdom of God,? It is like a mustard seed, which, when sown upon the ground, is the smallest of all the seeds on earth; yet when it is sown it grows up and becomes the greatest of all shrubs, and puts forth large branches, so that the birds of the air can make nests in its shade.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 4:3-32)



[NOTE: The mustard bush is one of the more ubiquitous “weeds” of the Middle East; a shrub that symbolized **A**) that Jesus’ message was for *everyone*, ... and **B**) that humble service to others is the key to reaping his promised heavenly rewards!]

Lucy #150: Next you quote [Matthew 25:41](#), which states, “Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, ‘Depart from me ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.’” ... There are actually a few interesting facets of this verse: **Firstly**, that “fire” was actually a *positive* reference for Jesus; the *cleansing* baptism (a la [Matthew 3:11](#)) that comes whenever sin is purged from us by our chosen shifts in focus & behavior – from selfish to selfless; from arrogant to humble; from bigoted to accepting; from fearful to Loving ... **Secondly**, that the reference to those on “the left hand” being tossed into the fire is an intriguing one, primarily because the left hand for the Jews was the hand of *taking* – the opposite mentality to The Way of Jesus Christ (which is a philosophy of radical **Giving**). This interpretation is fully supported by the verses that immediately precede the one in question – verses that quite clearly encourage us all to feed the hungry, to be kind to strangers, to clothe the bare, to tend the sick and to comfort the imprisoned ([vv 34-36](#)) ... And **thirdly**, that those who are on the side of sin in this tale – those on the “left hand” of taking – are referred to as “goats”, animals renowned for their incredibly *selfish* appetites!



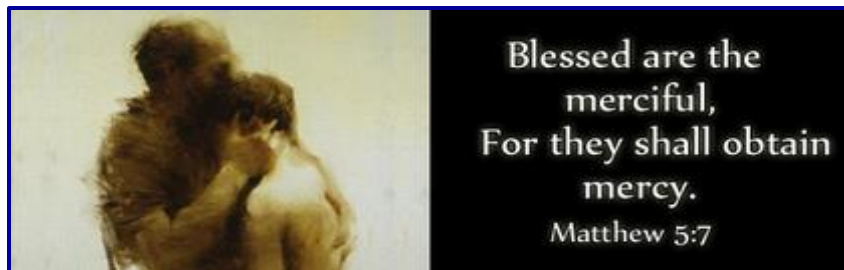
“For those who want to save their life will lose it, and those who lose their life for my sake, and for the sake of my Gospel, will save it” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Mark 8:35](#))


Lucy #151: Then you move on to [Mark 9:43-48](#), where much of the same “Hell” imagery is rehashed (related to [Matthew 5:29-30](#)). I have already covered the contents of this particular passage above (see “**Lucy #130**” on page 275, &/or “**Lucy #143**” on page 282), and yet Mark’s original version thereof does contain the additional image of undying worms – yet another affirmation in support of the fact that Jesus was *not* describing an eternal, spiritual postmortem place of torment, but rather *Gehenna*, a very real, actual, physical pre-mortem place of despair – namely, the ever burning (and almost certainly ever-worm-infested) garbage dump located on the outskirts of Jerusalem in Jesus’ day; a place that provided his audience with a vivid symbolic representation of the pain they would indeed continue to feel as long as they remained bound to their arrogance towards those who believed differently than they did, their callousness towards those suffering more than they were, &/or their selfishness related to gathering and hoarding more than they needed.




P.S. Lucy, the more I dig into this *long* list of pro-Hell verses that you have provided, the more I am wondering *why* it is that you are trying so hard to make God appear to be so cruel. Will you *please* give me at least a hint as to *why* you are doing so? After all, there are so many more verses in the Bible that show God’s Love to be *far* greater & His grace to be *far* more complete.

“Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Luke 6:36](#))




Lucy #152: Thereafter you reference [Mark 12:40](#), and yet simultaneously fail to realize that this “threat of Hell” verse is directed at those “who make long prayers” – namely, pious conservative Pharisees who were much *like you* & yours, yes? 

“Let the little children come to me; do not stop them; for it is to such as these that the Kingdom of God belongs. Truly I tell you, whoever does not receive the Kingdom of God as a young child will never enter it.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 10:14-15)

Lucy #153: Then you mention [Luke 10:15](#), which is yet another verse targeted at those – like the citizens of the town of Capernaum – who have chosen to remain arrogant & haughty in their relations with others; those who have refused to humble themselves & actively embody Jesus’ selfless Way of Love ... Hmmmm; does that sound familiar? 

“One of the scribes came near and heard them disputing with one another, and seeing that he answered them well, he asked him, ‘Which commandment is the first of all?’ Jesus answered, ‘The first is, “Hear, O Israel: the Lord our God, the Lord is one; you shall Love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.” The second is this, “*You shall Love your neighbor as yourself.*’ There is no other commandment greater than these.’” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 12:28-31)

Lucy #154: Next you quote [Luke 12:5](#), which encourages us to “Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into Hell.” ... Once agin it is well worth asking ourselves – who is Jesus talking about here? Specifically, who was the one who Jesus most often cited as leading others astray and thereby as “casting [them] into Hell”? That’s right – it was the *Pharisees*, of course; those who just so happened to have a similar outlook on, and a similar reverence for, the Old Testament laws as *you* & yours! 

“Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees, that is, their hypocrisy.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 12:1)

“My brothers, I am a Pharisee” ~ **Paul** (Acts 23:6)

P.S. I just can’t get over how you are so Hell-bent (literally) on proving that God is so unjust, much less as to *why* in the world you would ever want to worship such a callous & capricious & even downright cruel Creator; especially when there are so many verses in the Bible saying just the opposite about the heavenly Father of Christ. I’m still waiting for you to tell me *why* you are doing this, Lucy – Feel like filling me in?

“Do not be afraid, little flock, for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the Kingdom” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 12:32)

Lucy #155: You then go on to quote Luke 12:46, which states, “The lord of that servant will come on a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him asunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.” ... Well Lucy, even though this verse does not mention any traditional version of Hell, I would *still* nonetheless recommend that *you* & yours heed its call; that *you* & yours start living the humble Way of Christ as soon as possible. For it is very true indeed that none of us know when our lives will end, and it is just as true that repenting towards Jesus’ Way (which requires actively altering our selfish behaviors, and actively atoning for our sins of arrogant judgment & cruel callousness) on our deathbed is simply too late.

“So he set off and went to his father. But *while he was still far off* [and thus had not yet even asked for forgiveness], his Father saw him and was filled with compassion; and He ran and put his arms around him and kissed him.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 15:20)

“Keep awake therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour ... Be on guard, so that your hearts will not be weighted down with dissipation and drunkenness and the worries of life, and that day will not come on you suddenly like a trap; for it will come upon *all* those who dwell on the face of *all* the Earth.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 25:13 + Luke 21:34-35)

Lucy #156: You then mention Luke 13:3, which says, “except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.” ... This is soooooo TRUE, my Friend, though remember – by “repentance” Jesus does *not* mean verbal confession or mental conversion. He means *metanoia* – the Greek word (Strong’s #3341) that meant we were to completely alter the focus of **our entire lives**; from proud self-centeredness to humble selflessness (Matthew 18:3-4); from the dysfunctional “love” of Paul to the perfect LOVE of the Father (Matthew 5:44-48); from the judgment & callousness of the Old Testament to the acceptance & compassion of Jesus’ New Covenant! (see John 5:22 + John 8:15 + John 12:47 & Hebrews 8:8-13 et al) ... Indeed, at least as far as Christ is concerned, we cannot “**repent**” by verbally professing that Jesus is Lord, nor can we “**repent**” by emotionally worshiping Jesus as the only Son of God ... Indeed (in-deed), we can only truly “**repent**” by actively changing the way we deal with others; we can only “**repent**” by actively emulating his way of living – by actively enlivening The Way!!!



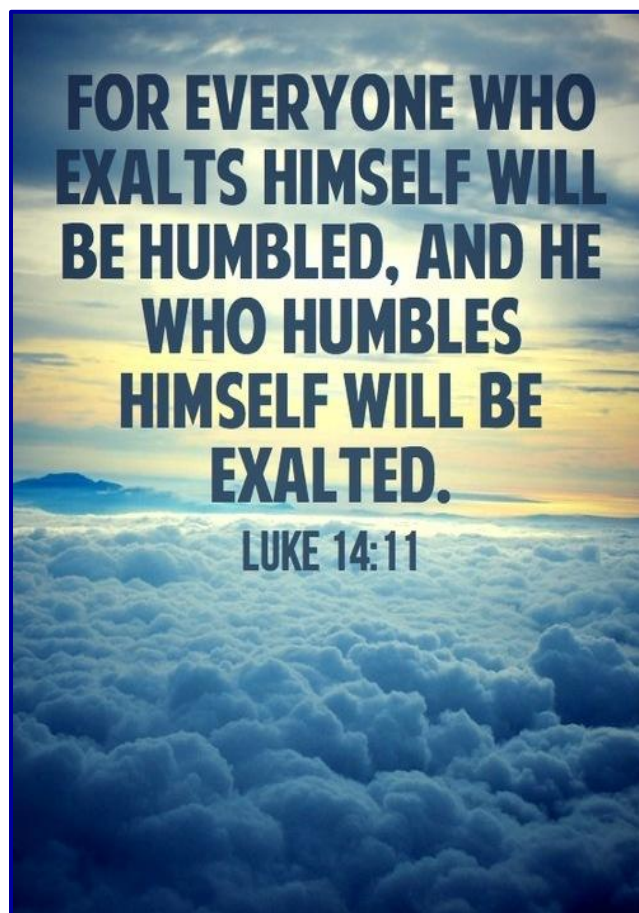
“The law and the prophets were in effect until John came; since then the Good News of the Kingdom of God is proclaimed. Everyone tries to enter It by force, but it is easier for heaven & earth to pass away than for one stroke of a letter in the law to be dropped” ~ Luke 16:16-17



Lucy #157: Next you quote [Luke 13:27-28](#), which states, “depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity ... Ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the Kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.” ... You know Lucy, this passage might *seem* like God was having a verrrry bad day as far as basic compassion & justice are concerned, *and yet* there is a phrase herein that explains (and excuses) His apparent wickedness – and that phrase is “**ye workers of inequity**”. You see, it isn’t rocket science that a God whose **LOVE** is perfect ([Matthew 5:48](#)) cannot openly reject *anyone* (see [Psalms 145:8-9](#), [Isaiah 25:6-8](#), [Matthew 18:14](#), [John 5:22](#) et al), and yet it *is* possible for God’s *children* to be temporarily “possessed” by the “demons” of judgmental dogma &/or rationalized selfishness (&/or justified violence, &/or excused bigotries) ... And when *these* choices have been made, those doing so thrust *themselves* away from God’s Way and from God Himself as well. Indeed, it is literally impossible to strive for your own Salvation and simultaneously walk The Way of Christ; it is literally impossible to worship a God who allows sinners to burn forever and simultaneously walk The Way of Christ; it is literally impossible to openly judge the sins of others to be “mortal” and simultaneously walk the Way of Christ. Yes, those (like *you* & yours) who are doing such things *can* return to The Way of LOVE whenever they wish, *and yet* until they do so they have indeed cast *themselves* out of Jesus’ Kingdom of Heaven ([Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#))!



“All who exalt themselves will be humbled,
and all who humble themselves will be exalted.”
~ **Jesus Christ** ([Luke 18:14](#))



Lucy #158: You then mention [Luke 16:23-24](#), a passage which does indeed accurately describe the torment felt when those who have lived their lives primarily for their own benefit suddenly awaken to the Truth of Jesus' selfless Way ... Indeed, if such folks have waited until they are near death to do so, the anguish is almost overwhelming – for atonement can only come through courageous *action*, and the body so close to death has neither the energy nor the strength to effectuate such Christ-based Salvation. And *this* is why Jesus told his disciples over & over & over again to not wait one instant before commencing to walk The Way of Christ; to not wait one second more before beginning to humbly live for the betterment of others as opposed to for the security or comfort or pleasure of self.

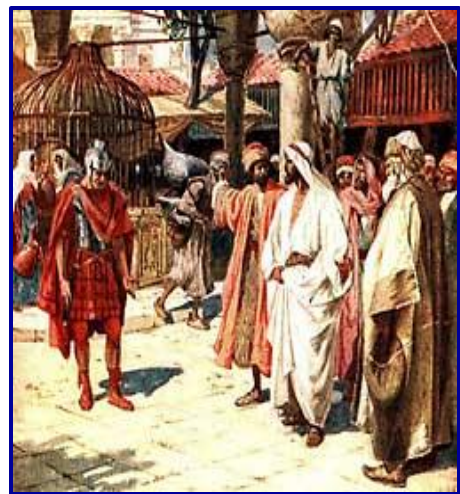
“Keep awake therefore, for you do not know on what day your Lord is coming.” ~ Jesus Christ ([Matthew 24:42](#) ... see also [Matthew 25:1-13](#))

Lucy #159: You then quote [John 5:29](#), though I'm not sure why, as it pretty clearly supports *my* interpretative model in this discussion ... Consider: “And those will come out—those who have done good to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil to the resurrection of condemnation ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... Whoever believes in me, will **DO** the works I do.” ~ Jesus Christ ([John 5:29](#) + [John 6:47](#) + [John 14:12](#)) ... And as such, here we are called to consider that oh-so-important question: “What would Jesus do?” ... What *would* Jesus do when confronted by a homosexual, Lucy? Well, we actually find evidence in the Bible where he *did* come face to face with at least one homosexual. And what did Jesus do when he did so? He extended that homosexual compassion and rewarded his faith – all without mentioning his “sin” *at all!* Again, please consider the Word of God:



“When he entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Jesus, appealing to him and saying, ‘Lord, my servant* is lying at home paralyzed, in terrible distress.’ And Jesus said to him, ‘I will come and cure him.’ And the centurion answered, ‘Lord, I am not worthy to have you come under my roof; but only speak the word, and my servant will be healed. For I also am a man under authority, with soldiers under me; and I say to one, “Go” and he goes, and to another, “Come” and he comes, and to my slave, “Do this” and it is done.’ When Jesus heard this, he was amazed and said to those who followed him, ‘Truly I tell you, in no one in Israel have I found such faith. I tell you, many will come from east and west and will eat with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the Kingdom of Heaven, while the heirs of the Kingdom will be thrown into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’ And to the centurion Jesus said, ‘Go; let it be done for you according to your faith.’ And the servant* was healed in that very hour.” ~ [Matthew 8:5-13](#)

***NOTE:** The Greek word translated as “servant” in this passage was not the more typical *doulos* (Strong’s #1401 = “slave”) or *diakonos* (Strong’s #1249 = “attendant”), but rather “*Pais*” (Strong’s #3816), a term often used to refer to a man’s younger same-sex lover. As it turns out, the mirror passage of this tale ([Luke 7:1-10](#)) uses the Greek term *entimos doulos*, making it clear that the “servant” in question was **A**) not the son of the centurion and **B**) an “honored” servant of special status and high regard. Also, in [Matthew 8:9](#), the centurion does *not* use the word “*Pais*” to refer to his other slaves, implying that the servant in question in the overall passage has a special relationship with him. Finally, it is important to note the historical fact that the Roman Emperor Augustus had instituted a ban on heterosexual marriage for Roman soldiers since before the birth of Christ; a ban which lasted until AD 197, and a ban which almost certainly inspired more than a few homosexual centurions to come at least partially out of the closet with their same-sex partnerships.



Lucy #160: Thereafter you mention [John 16:6](#), a verse which states, “If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.” ... You know Lucy, I have actually found this verse to be True as well, and yet whereas you seem to focus on the “cast into the fire and burned” part of it, I focus on what gets us burned in the first place, namely, all that is “*not abiding in [Jesus]*”! And *this* is the problem for Paulinists like yourself – and a most ironic problem it is: for to claim openly that Jesus supports damnation of any length of time (much less for eternity) is itself to choose to *not* abide in either his Way or his teachings, and thus to choose not to abide in him or his teachings is to cast *one’s self* into the very fire of damnation mentioned in this very verse!



Of course, this too is not really that big a deal. For if my interpretation is correct (and again, it very well might be), then such a cleansing will be solely proportionate with the intensity of each person’s “sins” (After all, the Bible promises repeatedly that we will reap *only* what we sow), whereupon the newly reborn being will thereafter exit “Hell” to walk refreshed and reborn into a renewed life refilled with the LOVE of Christ!

P.S. The funny thing is – even Paul figured this one out (albeit probably inadvertently). Consider the following passage from his first letter to the Corinthians: “For no one can lay any foundation other than the one that has been laid; that foundation is Jesus Christ. Now if anyone builds on the foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw – the work of each builder will become visible, for the Day will disclose it, because it will be revealed with fire, and the fire will test what sort of work each has done. If what has been built on the foundation survives, the builder will receive a reward. If the work is burned up, the builder will suffer loss; *though the builder will still be saved*, but only as through fire.” ~ 1 Corinthians 3 11:15



Lucy #161: You then reference a series of passages from the book of **Revelation**, the first two of which (**Revelation 2:11** & **Revelation 2:21-23**) call into question the legitimacy of the book as a whole ... Indeed, before we analyze anything in more detail, the inherent Christian conundrum related to **Revelation** must be addressed – and that conundrum is this: *either* **Revelation** is a flagrant example of man-inspired blasphemy against the message of Jesus Christ as shared in the Gospels, *or* Jesus had a complete & utter post-crucifixion personality shift after ascending to Heaven ... As a non-religious Follower of The Way of Christ, I am allowed to see it as the contemporary anti-Nero political document it was probably intended to be, and yet for Christians, *either* **Revelation** is a delusional tome of deceit, *or* Jesus completely flipped out after his resurrection and fully abandoned his own teachings on Love & Compassion & Forgiveness ... And to see this Truth we need look no further than **Revelation 2:21-23**, which has “the Son of God” seemingly stating the following: “**I gave her time to repent, but she refuses to repent of her fornication. Beware, I am throwing her on a bed, and those who commit adultery with her I am throwing into great distress, unless they repent of her doings; and I will strike her children dead.**” ... Goodness gracious! What an absolutely wicked thing for him to supposedly say! What happened to our beloved Jesus to have him utter such horrendous nonsense?!?

Well, as it turns out, it wasn't Jesus making this proclamation at all, but rather was a fallen angel (one of the “*Elohim*”) speaking *for* Jesus that did so (see pages 207-209 herein for an extensive biblical proof thereof) ... Indeed, the Jesus of the Gospels had a *very* different and far more gentle approach to the adulteress in **John 8:1-11**. Rememehr as well that he went out of his way to note that even those of us who merely fantasize about sleeping with someone other than our marital partner have committed adultery (see **Matthew 5:27-28**) – a mortal sin which will supposedly then be obscenely punished by “Jesus” in **Revelation**, who will then throw all such adulterers (i.e. almost the entire human population – Christian & non-Christian alike) into “great distress” ... I mean, even if this turns out to be true, this is quite clearly *not* the Jesus from the Gospels we have come to know and love, and alludes to a God who is quite clearly *not* worth worshiping – and certainly describes a “gate” not at all worth walking through!!!

“I am the gate. Whoever enters by [my teachings] will be saved, and will come in and go out and find pasture. The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have life, and have it abundantly ... Those who love their life lose it, and those who hate their life in this world will keep it for eternal life. Whoever serves me must follow my Way, and where I am, there will my servant be also. Whoever serves me, the Father will honor” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 10:9-10 + John 12:25-26)



Lucy #162: You then mention [Revelation 21:8](#), a passage which clearly damns not only all the “unbelieving” and all “murderers” (which morally includes all non-vegans, by the way), but all “whoremongers” & all “sorcerers” & all “idolaters” & all “liars” as well ... Frankly, I can’t think of anyone I have ever met in my entire life (including you, my Friend) who doesn’t qualify to make this list based on at least *one* of these offenses – so who I wonder: who is left to get into Heaven?

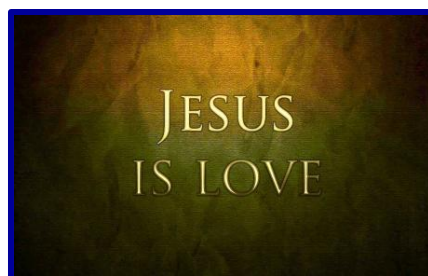
Of course, the Jesus of the Gospels would tell you not to fret; that [Revelation](#) isn’t actually about anything even close to the abject injustice & raw cruelty of eternal torment in *actual* lake of fire – that his Father would **never** allow such an immoral travesty to persist for even one second, much less for forever (again, see pages 207-209 for massive amounts of biblical evidence for this as well).

And yet it is indeed possible that [Revelation](#)’s “imposter Jesus” does indeed have the wheel, just as it *is* indeed possible that our beloved gentle Jesus has indeed gone “loopy” and turned into a highly dysfunctional sociopath; Hell-bent on damning all those who refuse to worship him appropriately (Sheesh, I sure hope not!) ... Either way, the words of [Revelation](#) are clearly **not** something to abide by – at least not literally – and the “Jesus” portrayed therein is certainly no one worth worshiping or really supporting in any way.

“Jesus answered, “Is it not written in your law, ‘I said, you are gods’? If those to whom the word of God came were called ‘gods’—and the Scripture cannot be annulled – can you say that the one whom the Father has sanctified and sent into the world is blaspheming because I said, ‘I am God’s Son’?” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 10:34-36)

Lucy #163: You then begin to wrap things up by heading into some basic church dogma, initially by indirectly referencing [John 8](#), where Jesus tells the adulteress to “**Go and sin no more**”. Of course, you completely forget to mention the **most important** part of this particular story, which is where Jesus gently tells her “**Neither do I condemn you**”! ... C’mon, Lucy – you claim that “his words extended mercy and demanded holiness”, but all that claim really shows is how little you actually understand the concept of Divine Mercy ... And you claim as well that “with forgiveness comes the expectation that we will not continue in the same path”, and yet all *that* shows is how little you actually comprehend the concept of real Forgiveness ... My dear Friend, I simply must ask you at this point: is your version of Jesus really so limited & so petty that he would turn such a beautiful gesture of unconditional Love into a “be good from now on or else eternal punishment for you” warning? Really!?!?! I mean, if *that* is the case, how do you reconcile such raw dysfunction with the sheer moral brilliance of [Matthew 18:22](#), where Jesus tells us all to forgive our trespassers “seventy times seven” (i.e. to forgive everyone unconditionally & *unendingly*)? Indeed, how can Jesus demand something from us that he is not willing or capable of doing himself?

“**Be perfect [in Love]**, just as [the Love of] your heavenly Father is perfect ... **Be merciful**, just as your Father is merciful.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:48 + Luke 6:36)



Lucy #164: Finally, you state that “Those who know God’s LOVE will naturally want to obey Him.” ... Hmmmmm --- aside from the fact that any God who is truly Loving demands *nothing* of His children in return for His *unconditional* Love, I will admit that the tendency *is* strong to be kind to those who Love us like Jesus’ heavenly Father Loves us. And how does that Love manifest itself? How do we know when someone has truly embraced the **perfect LOVE** of Jesus’ Father? Well, it’s actually not that hard to figure out ... Please consider:

*We know that we are acting as an embodiment of God’s perfect LOVE when we embrace our enemies with anonymous acts of Kindness ([Matthew 5:40-44](#)) ...

* We know that we are acting as an embodiment of God’s perfect LOVE when we selflessly serve the downtrodden in our communities ([Matthew 25:40](#)) ...

*And and we know that we are acting as an embodiment of God’s perfect LOVE when we give money & possessions & time past the point of comfort or ease ([Matthew 19:21](#)) ...

* We know that we are acting as an embodiment of God’s perfect LOVE when we set aside our arrogant judgments of the “sinners” in our midst and extend to them open arms of humble Caring instead ([Matthew 18:3-4](#)).

Amen ... Let it be so!



Lucy-Spew #14 ... Nicodemus, Born Again

Lucy: There is only one God ... He is my Holy Father, and I understand His laws ... There are consequences for sin, and He gives people a way for them to live in his Kingdom – and it's very simple to do so. You don't understand the true love of God and the price he paid for everyone ... There is a clause in [John 3:16](#) -- “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”

“[Concerning [John 3:1-8](#)] Nicodemus was afraid, or ashamed to be seen with Christ, therefore he came in the night. When religion is out of fashion, there are many Nicodemites. But though he came by night, Jesus bid him welcome, and hereby taught us to encourage good beginnings, although weak ones. And though he came by night, afterward he owned Christ publicly. He did not talk with Christ about state affairs, though he was a ruler, but rather about the concerns of his own Soul and its salvation ... Our Savior spoke [to him] of the necessity and nature of regeneration or the new birth, and at once directed Nicodemus to the source of holiness of the heart. Birth is the beginning of life; to be born again, is to begin to live anew, as those who have lived much amiss, or to little purpose. We must have a new nature, new principles, new affections, new aims. By our first birth we were corrupt, shapen in sin; therefore we must be made new creatures. No stronger expression could have been chosen to signify a great and most remarkable change of state and character. We must be entirely different from what we were before, as that which begins to be at any time, is not, and cannot be the same with that which was before ...

This new birth is from Heaven, and its tendency is to Heaven. It is a great change made in the heart of a sinner, made by the power of the Holy Spirit. It means that something is done in us, and for us, which we cannot do for ourselves. Something is wrong, whereby such a life begins as shall last forever. We cannot otherwise expect any benefit by Christ; it is necessary to our happiness here and hereafter. What Christ spoke, Nicodemus misunderstood, as if there had been no other way of regenerating and new-moulding an immortal Soul, than by new-framing the body. But he acknowledged his ignorance, which shows a desire to be better informed. It is then further explained by the Lord Jesus. He shows the author of this blessed change. It is not wrought by any wisdom or power of our own, but by the power of the blessed Spirit. We are shapen in iniquity, which makes it necessary that our nature be changed. We are not to marvel at this; for, when we consider the holiness of God, the depravity of our nature, and the happiness set before us, we shall not think it strange that so much stress is laid upon this. The regenerating work of the Holy Spirit is compared to water. It is also probable that Christ had reference to the ordinance of baptism. Not that all those, and those only, that are baptized, are saved; but without that new birth which is wrought by the Spirit, and signified by baptism, none shall be subjects of the Kingdom of Heaven. The same [Greek] word here signifies both the wind and the Spirit. The wind bloweth where it listeth for us; God directs it. The Spirit sends his influences where, and when, on whom, and in what measure and degree, He pleases. Though the causes are hidden, the effects are plain, when the Soul is brought to mourn for sin, and to breathe after Christ ... [quote continued on next page]

Christ's stating of the doctrine and the necessity of regeneration, it should seem, made it not clearer to Nicodemus. Thus the things of the Spirit of God are foolishness to the natural man. Many think that cannot be proved which they cannot believe. Christ's discourse of gospel truths shows the folly of those who make these things strange unto them; and it recommends us to search them out. Jesus Christ is in every way able to reveal the will of God to us; for he came down from Heaven, and yet is in Heaven. We have here a notice of Christ's two distinct natures in one person, so that while he is the Son of Man, yet he is in Heaven. God is the HE THAT IS, and Heaven is the dwelling-place of his holiness. The knowledge of this must be from above, and can be received by faith alone ...

Jesus Christ came to save us by healing us, as the children of Israel, stung with fiery serpents, were cured and lived by looking up to the brazen serpent (**Numbers 21:6-9**). In this, observe the deadly and destructive nature of sin. Ask awakened consciences -- ask damned sinners, they will tell you, that how charming soever the allurements of sin may be, at the last it bites like a serpent. See the powerful remedy against this fatal malady. Christ is plainly set forth to us in the gospel. He whom we offended is our Peace, and the way of applying for a cure is by believing. If any so far slight either their disease by sin, or the method of cure by Christ, as not to receive Christ upon his own terms, their ruin is upon their own heads. He has said, 'Look and be saved, look and live'; lift up the eyes of your faith to Christ crucified. And until we have grace to do this we shall not be cured, but still are wounded with the stings of Satan, and in a dying state ...

Jesus Christ came to save us by pardoning us, that we might not die by the sentence of the law. Here is gospel, the good news indeed. Here is God's love in giving his Son for the world. God so loved the world; so really, so richly. Behold and wonder, that the great God should love such a worthless world! Here, also, is the great gospel duty, to believe in Jesus Christ. God -- having given him to be our Prophet, Priest, and King, we must give up ourselves to be ruled, and taught, and saved by him. And here is the great gospel benefit, that whoever believes in Christ, shall not perish, but shall have everlasting life. God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself, and so saving it. It could not be saved, but through him; there is no salvation in any other. From all this is shown the happiness of true believers; he that believeth in Christ is not condemned. Though he has been a great sinner, yet he is not dealt with according to what his sins deserve ...

How great is the sin of unbelievers! God sent One to save us, that was dearest to himself; and shall he not be dearest to us? How great is the misery of unbelievers! They are condemned already; which speaks a certain condemnation; a present condemnation. The wrath of God now fastens upon them; and their own hearts condemn them. There is also a condemnation grounded on their former guilt; they are open to the law for all their sins; because they are not by faith interested in the gospel pardon. Unbelief is a sin against the remedy. It springs from the enmity of the heart of man to God, from love of sin in some form.

Read also the doom of those that would not know Christ. Sinful works are works of darkness. The wicked world keep as far from this light as they can, lest their deeds should be reproved. Christ is hated, because sin is loved. If they had not hated saving knowledge, they would not sit down contentedly in condemning ignorance. On the other hand, renewed hearts bid this light welcome ... [quote continued on next page]

A good man acts truly and sincerely in all he does. He desires to know what the will of God is, and to do it, though against his own worldly interest. A change in his whole character and conduct has taken place. The love of God is shed abroad in his heart by the Holy Ghost, and is become the commanding principle of his actions. So long as he continues under a load of unforgiven guilt, there can be little else than slavish fear of God; but when his doubts are done away, when he sees the righteous ground whereon this forgiveness is built, he rests on it as his own, and is united to God by unfeigned love. Our works are good when the will of God is the rule of them, and the glory of God the end of them; when they are done in his strength, and for his sake; to him, and not to men. Regeneration, or the new birth, is a subject to which the world is very averse; it is, however, the grand concern, in comparison with which every thing else is but trifling. What does it signify though we have food to eat in plenty, and variety of raiment to put on, if we are not born again? If after a few mornings and evenings spent in unthinking mirth, carnal pleasure, and riot, we die in our sins, and lie down in sorrow? What does it signify though we are well able to act our parts in life, in every other respect, if at last we hear from the Supreme Judge, ‘Depart from me, I know you not, ye workers of iniquity?’”²⁹

Scaughdt: Wow! Those were *excellent* references, my Friend – and *so many* of them ...



Seeing as how I have openly desired for you to directly respond to the verses of Scripture that I have shared over the course of this thread (something you have still almost invariably refused to do), it is only fair that I “walk my talk” and respond to all of yours – which I most certainly will do hereafter, and yet it is also only fair to give you something to do while you wait for me to respond more specifically, so I will simply re-quote the **P.S.** from my last response – a series of questions to which you have *still* yet to respond. I eagerly await your thoughts on these very important matters, and thank you for the time you have put into “proving” the validity of your personal take on the Scriptures, along with the obvious zeal with which you have done so ... So again, here are the aforementioned still-unanswered queries:

“According to your own analysis, Christian homosexuals have been saved and will be joining you in Heaven for eternity ... How do you feel about that? Do you deny that this is the case? If so, please cite me a single verse of Scripture to show that they will be cast out merely for being gay – please show me even one verse in the Bible that says that a gay person who has given their life to Christ will not have their sins forgiven just like you & yours ... You won’t find one, of course, because (thankfully) none exists.

So how is it going to feel, Lucy, hanging out in Heaven with literally *hundreds of millions of gay Souls*? Will you be able to tolerate who they are then? ... Will you be able to enjoy their company? ... Will you be able to set aside your personal biases and personal discomforts and Love them anyway? ... I assume your answer to these questions will be YES, and as such I ask one final question, and that question is this: if you will be able to stomach homosexuals – even accept them enough to actually Love them – in Heaven, why are you incapable of softening your hardened Heart enough to do so today?”



²⁹ This very long passage was directly quoted (without citation) from the *Complete Commentary on the Whole Bible*, a non-scholarly work written by Matthew Henry, a nonconformist minister **who lived from 1662 to 1714**.

Lucy #165: You start this latest diatribe by claiming that, “There is only one God and He is my Holy Father”, and yet there *clearly* is another God in the Scriptures, my Friend – namely, the Father of Jesus Christ ... Indeed, He is right there in the pages of your own Bible. I have been showing Him to you over & over & over again here in this thread. And yet you refuse to open your eyes to Him, much less your Heart ... *Why*, I wonder? 🤔

“A new commandment I give to you, that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved you, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... *Do not judge* others, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return ... *Whoever becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... And on that day you will [finally] realize that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you*.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + John 13:34-35 + Matthew 18:4 + John 14:20)



Lucy #166: You then revert to the old standby Lucy-tactic of telling me, “You don't understand the true love of God, and the price he paid for everyone.” ... Lucy, my dear, it simply **must** be clear by now that you are not dealing with an “unknowing” Buddhist or a “heretic” Muslim or an “ignorant” atheist or a “misguided” New Ager – that you are not dealing with someone who you can so easily dismiss as a mere “heathen who doesn't know the Scriptures”. No my Friend, at least as far as this conversation is concerned, you are dealing with someone who has dedicated every day of the last eleven years of his life to **literally** walking The Way of Jesus Christ – doing so **exactly as Jesus himself laid it out in the Gospels** ... And you are dealing with someone who – at least up to now – appears to know at least as much about the Bible as you do; not only its contents, but also the various Fruits that its various interpretations bear when courageously tested. As such, you simply cannot maintain any measure of credibility in this discussion when you so casually (and so arrogantly, **and** so incorrectly) dismiss my knowledge of Jesus & his Father & the Scriptures ... OK? Alrighty then ... 😊

Now, what we are *actually* dealing with at this moment is you being faced with another wonderful opportunity to set aside your **Matthew 7:1-5** “sins” and to embrace one of the most important passages in the entire New Testament instead, namely **Matthew 18:3-4** ... Until you do so, this conversation will continue to go nowhere, and you will continue to lock *yourself* and all those who follow you out of Jesus’ “Kingdom of Heaven”.

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble like this young child** is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4)

“I will make a **new covenant** with the house of Israel ... It will not be like the covenant that I made with their ancestors when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt ... But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer shall they teach one another, or say to each other, ‘Know the Lord’, for **they shall ALL know me, from the least of them to the greatest**, says the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and remember their sins no more”

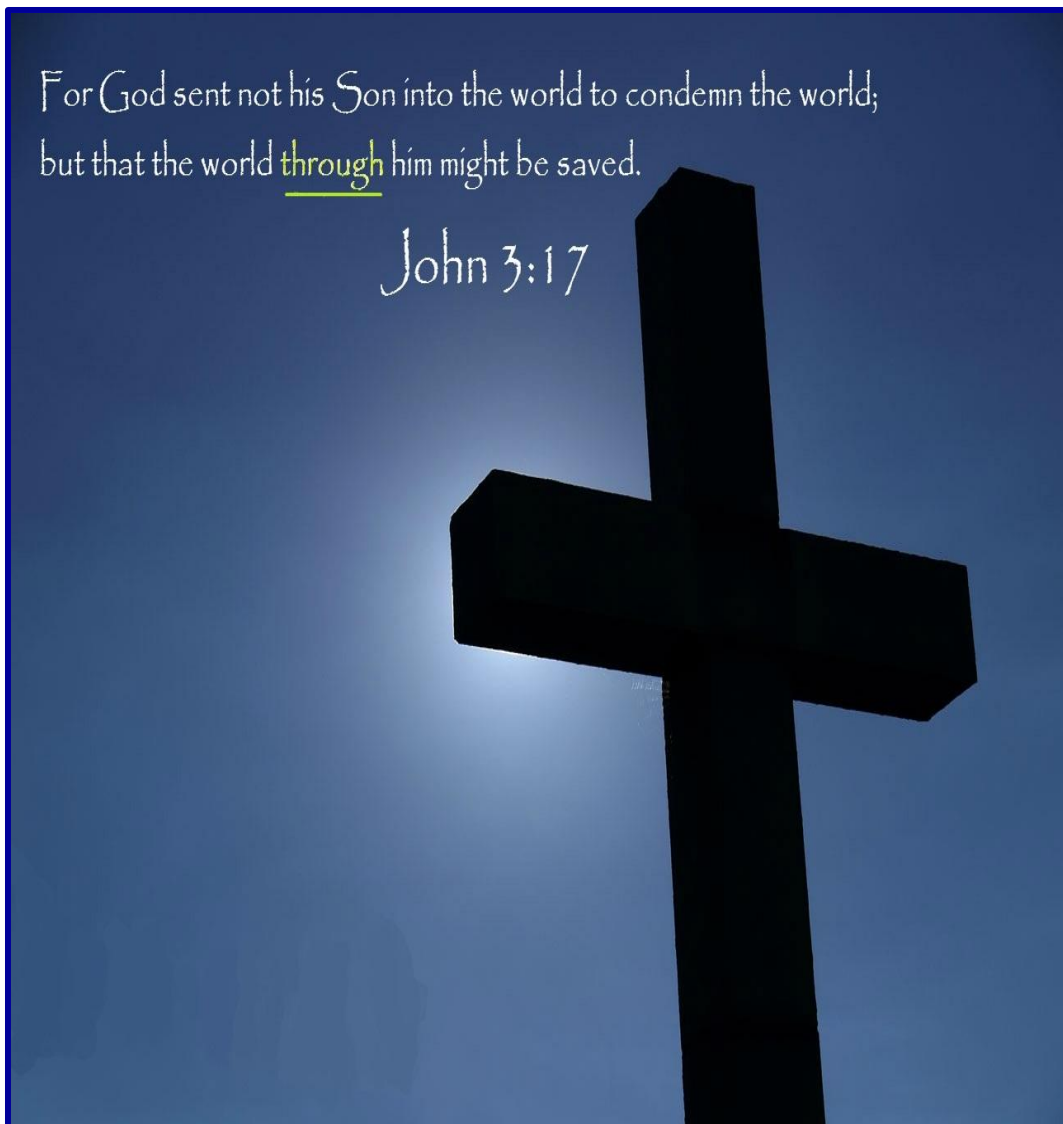
~ Jeremiah 31:31-34 (see also Hebrews 8:8-13)

“**Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18



Lucy #167: You next mention [John 3:16](#), and yet you continue to forget that “belief” in this verse means the same for Jesus as it does in every other verse where he uses it – you forget that for Jesus “belief” wasn’t a mental thought or an internal feeling; that for Jesus “belief” was a **VERB** (see [John 14:12](#)) ... In addition, you also seem to conveniently forget that – especially in relation to the question of who is going to be damned for eternity and who isn’t – [John 3:16](#) is followed by [John 3:17](#). Consider: “Indeed, God did not send the Son into the world to condemn the world, but rather that the world might be saved *through** him.”

*And just as importantly, please remember that the Greek word commonly translated into English as “through” is *dia* (Strong’s #1223) – a word that meant **not** “by” or “by the power of”, but rather “on account of” or “by inspiration of” or “by *emulation* of”!



Lucy #168: You then go on to quote a wordy passage from Matthew Henry’s “Complete Commentary on the Whole Bible” – a passage that is as intriguing as it is lengthy; intriguing not only because it was originally penned in 1706, but also because this particular work was a non-scholarly one – because it was a thorough collection of Henry’s *uniquely personal* musings on the Scriptures. Regardless, even though it is backed up by neither Scripture nor scholarship, I honor it as well with the following thoughts:

*Nicodemus *was* indeed nervous about visiting with Jesus, if for no other reason than Nicodemus was a Pharisee – a formal representative of the Old Testament laws; laws that Jesus was openly amending, accelerating &/or discarding every day at the time! (see pages 176-181)

*Within the passage itself, Matthew Henry seems to be randomly making stuff up about what it means to be “reborn”, all the while completely discounting what *Jesus himself* had to say about rebirth in [John 3:8](#) ... I found this somewhat bizarre.

*While it is true that every new birth is “from heaven”, Henry seems to forget that Jesus’ Heaven is already *within* us ([Luke 17:20-21](#)).

*Henry also seems to miss the all-important point that if we are looking for personal happiness through Jesus, then we cannot hope to ever have access to the raw Joy his Way offers; that if we are looking for a personal “benefit from Christ”, then we cannot hope to ever actively & truly Follow his Way!!!!

*Finally, *Paul* did indeed try to convince us (and unfortunately did succeed in convincing many) that Jesus would one day be our king, and yet Jesus himself repeatedly turned down such offers – and will probably continue to turn them down for all of eternity! (see [Matthew 4:1-10](#) & [Mark 10:18](#) & [John 5:41](#) & [John 6:15](#) et al)

“Jesus said, ‘Very truly, I tell you, no one can see the Kingdom of God without being born from above.’ Nicodemus said to him, ‘How can anyone be born after having grown old? Can one enter a second time into the mother’s womb and be born?’ And Jesus answered, ‘Very truly, I tell you, no one can enter the Kingdom of God without being born of water *and* Spirit. What is born of the flesh is flesh, and what is born of the Spirit is Spirit. Do not be astonished that I said to you, ‘You must be born from above.’ *The wind blows where it chooses, and you hear the sound of it, but do not know where it comes from or where it goes. So it is with everyone who is born again of the Spirit.*”

~ John 3:3-8




Lucy-Spew #15 ... Hanging out in Heaven

Lucy: If anyone has truly given their self to God they are a changed person, and they do **not** indulge in their sin! God knows their intentions, and He knows the struggles that they will have ... You can overcome any sin, if you let Him lead you! God will have many gay people in Heaven -- and murderers, and all sorts of reformed wrongdoers -- because Jesus made a way for all sinners! ... I know a lot of gays and work with them, Scaughdt, and I have no problem with them. That does not mean that I have to condone their sexual acts of sin, just as I don't condone the sins of the adulterers, the drunkards, and the fornicators in my life. I accept these people -- and I myself am not perfect yet, but I will be. God is still working on me, and I thank God for his forgiveness for my sin! We all make mistakes, but we try to live a life that is pleasing to God, and I think he deserves our obedience ... He paid a high price for our sin and he loved us enough to die for our sin! That does not mean we can sin whatever sin we want. That does not mean we can flaunt sin in God's face and say, 'Take it or leave it; this is what I want to do whether you like it or not.' ... Nope – THAT'S NOT HOW IT WORKS!!!

Scaughdt: Fair enough, my dear Friend. Your vehemence in regards to defending your choice to judge the sins of others, however misguided & misplaced, rings through loud & clear ... Please consider my following responses thereto:

Lucy #169: Right off the bat you proceed to contradict yourself in a way that clearly illuminates the hypocrisy with which you condemn homosexuals ... First you say, "If anyone has truly given their self to God they are a changed person, and they do **not** indulge in their sin", **and yet** immediately thereafter you say, "God knows their intentions, and He knows the struggles that they will have" ... Lucy, you simply can't have it both ways here (pun intended 😊) ... You cannot say that **you** are saved even though you regularly slip into sin (with one of those sins being the sheer arrogance you display in proclaiming said judgements – see [Matthew 18:3](#)), while simultaneously saying that homosexuals are not allowed the same struggles and not given the same reprieves. **That** is hypocrisy, my Friend, and **that** is the source of your bigotry; bigotry that is – by the way – a "mortal sin" according to Jesus Christ. Please hear the Word of God:

"And the disciples turned to Jesus and said, "We know that you will leave us, so who will lead us after you have gone?" And Jesus said, 'No matter where you go, turn to James the Just [for guidance] for whose sake Heaven as well as Earth were produced.'" ~ Thomas 1:12

"Do you with your acts of favoritism really hold the faith of our glorious lord Jesus Christ? ... You will do well if you fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' But **if you show partiality, you commit sin** and are convicted by the law as transgressors." ~ James 2:1-9 

"But the one who denigrates his brother is in the darkness and walks in the darkness, and does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes." ~ 1 John 2:11

"Blessed are the poor in spirit [i.e. the **humble**], for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven ... Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the earth ... Blessed are the merciful, for they will receive mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God. Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called children of God." ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 5:3-9)

Lucy #170: You then begin to close your argument by – and correct me if I am wrong here – finally admitting that you *would* go and here a Christian homosexual pastor preach! After all, you say quite plainly that, “God will have many gay people in Heaven – and murderers, and all sorts of reformed wrongdoers”, which means that (aside from outing your bigotry once again by seemingly equating the non-sin of being gay with the actual sin of being a murderer – seriously?!?) at the very least you are admitting that being gay is obviously **not a choice**; namely, that gay people are simply gay (which researchers are starting to clearly verify – see pages 78-80 herein), and that they can get to Heaven too (if their repentance satisfies *your* level of sincerity, of course) ... This is not a victory for true enlightenment per se (which would require God to forgive *all* homosexuals – not merely properly repentant Christian ones), and yet it *is* a huge step in the right direction for you, my Friend, so Hooray for that! ... 🙌

Oliver Clyde Allen might not be a heterosexual pastor, my dear, and yet he preaches with passion & zeal & earnestness, and he even preaches a faith & a dogma with which you & yours would probably often agree. So, at least according to you, he is clearly going to Heaven after he dies. And as such, why is it that you won't listen to him preach while he is still alive? 🤔

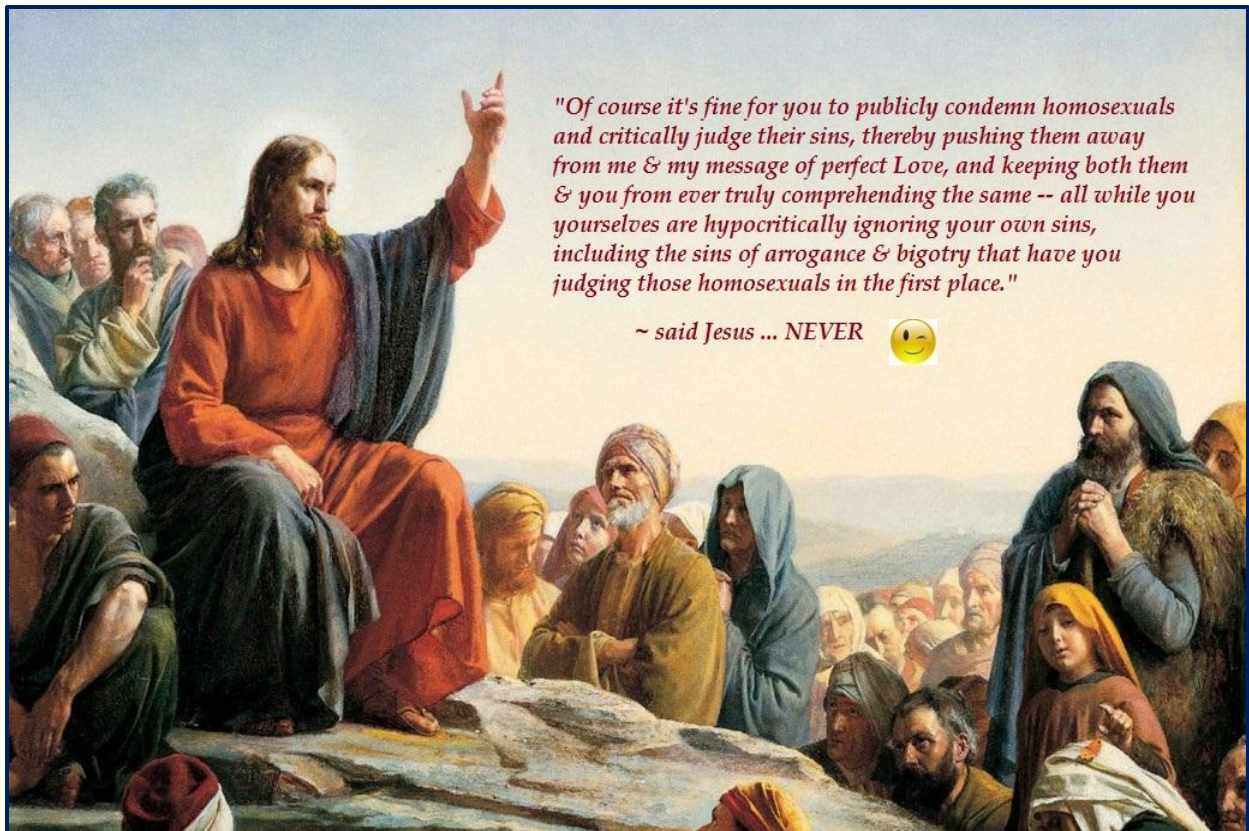


Lucy #171: You then claim that you have “no problem with gays”, and yet I’m afraid this statement just doesn’t fly, Lucy, if for no other reason than you have consciously and willingly *chosen* to worship a version of God who is going to allow the vast majority of homosexuals to burn forever in Hell. And you are not only worshipping this God in general, you are openly affirming His despotic form of punishment – you are proudly supporting that very same act of raw cruelty & repulsive injustice. So I’m afraid you don’t get to say “I get along fine with the gays I know” while you simultaneously defend the same Celestial Being who will be allowing those same homosexuals to moan & writhe *forever* within a lake of fire ... 🤪 (and this even though the Bible itself *never once* claims that being gay is a sin!)

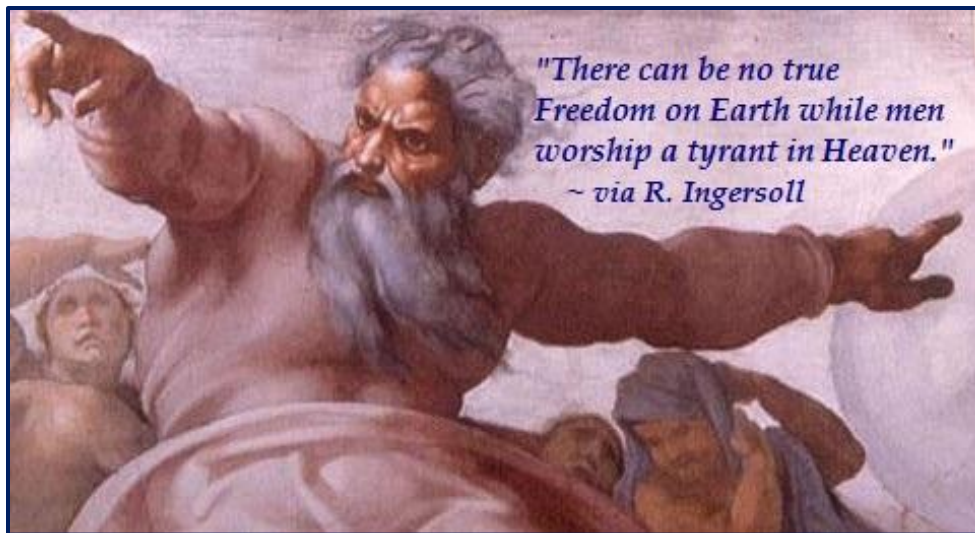
And *that* is exactly the point, my dear ... Jesus was quite clear on this matter, and you are ignoring his Wisdom to your own great detriment – and that Wisdom is this: It is *not* OK for *you* to condone *their* behaviors *at all*. That is what bigotry is, Lucy – and that hypocritical prejudice has **nothing** to do with The Way of Christ, much less the perfectly unconditional LOVE of his heavenly Father!!!

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... **You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye,** and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor’s.”*

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5)



Lucy #172: Penultimately, you state that, “We all make mistakes, but we try to live a life that is pleasing to God, and I think He deserves our obedience.” ... And thereby, my dear Lucy, you both expose & exemplify the passive-aggressive mentality that has allowed all of history’s most horrid despots and all its most cruel dictators to perpetrate the evils they have inflicted upon the innocent ... Tyrants *never* merit our obedience, my Friend. To the contrary, tyranny *always* calls for our bold & courageous opposition thereto ... Indeed, to do anything less is to directly & immorally contribute to the evil those tyrants perpetrate. This is true for men & women who abuse animals, this is true for men & women who abuse children, this is true for rulers male & female who abuse their citizens – and this is true for Gods who allow their children to burn forever in Hell for sins that simply cannot ever merit such a horribly harsh punishment. 🤪



And yet, how fortunate it is that the Bible encapsulates quite another God for Christians to worship instead – a God of limitless Compassion & never-ending Forgiveness; and a heavenly Father of awesome Grace & perfect LOVE ---- namely, the Father of Jesus Christ!!!

P.S. Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + John 5:22 = no Hell = John 15:11
 (Hooray & Hallelujah for *that!*)

Lucy #173: Finally, you close by saying that “[Jesus] paid a high price for our sin and he loved us enough to die for our sin”, and yet that bold statement begs the question: If you truly do love Jesus so much for dying for your sins, then *why* are you still refusing to follow *his* Commandments – and *why* are you placing the teachings of Paul above his own? 🤪

“A new commandment I give to you, that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved you, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you *show Love for one another* ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. *Whoever becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Be merciful*, therefore, just as your Father is merciful.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + Matthew 18:3-4 + Luke 6:36)

Lucy-Spew #16 ... The nature of sin & Love

[NOTE: this particular Lucy-Spew was originally posted in response to my “**Lucy #101**” answer (on page 251) ... I have placed it here instead to enhance the “flow” of the text for the reader.]

Lucy: Scaughdt, apparently you don't know what sin is! ... “As Christians, we believe with deepest sincerity that the embrace of homosexual practice, along with other sins, keeps people out of the Kingdom of God. And if our society celebrates it, we can't both be caring and not say anything. Too much is at stake. This means it is an oversimplification to say that Christians -- or conservative evangelicals -- are simply against homosexuality. We are against any sin that restrains people from everlasting joy in God, and homosexual practice just gets all the press because, at this cultural moment, it's the main sin that is so freshly endorsed in our context by the powers that be ...

Let's hope that if there's some new cultural agenda promoting thievery -- one that says it's now our right to take whatever we want from others by whatever means -- that Christians will speak out against it as well. The issue is sin. That's what we're against. And that's what should make our voice so unique when we speak into this debate.”³⁰ ...

“Through following a distorted meaning of ‘love,’ some in the present day have condoned homosexual practice, without realizing that biblical love excludes homosexuality because of its sinfulness. Christians can best share the gospel with homosexuals by calling their lifestyle what the Bible calls it -- **sin**. [Genesis 1–2](#), [Matthew 19](#), and [Ephesians 5](#) all describe clearly the way that God has instituted marriage as a monogamous, heterosexual relationship. [Genesis 19](#), [Jude 7](#), and [2 Peter 2](#) all illustrate how the Fall almost immediately eroded the purity of human sexuality, including a devastation of the divine institution of marriage. [Leviticus 18](#), [Leviticus 20](#) and [Romans 1](#) all lay out very plainly God's instructions about how repulsive homosexuality is in God's sight ...

Yet [Isaiah 56](#) and [1 Corinthians 6](#) make plain God's plan for homosexuals to find freedom and forgiveness through a ‘life-changing faith in Jesus Christ.’ The door is wide open for homosexuals and lesbians to accept God's invitation.”³¹



³⁰ This passage was directly taken from the www.desiringgod.org website, from an article by Jonathan Parnell; pastor of Cites Church -- an evangelical church located in Minneapolis, MN.

³¹ This passage is directly taken from the www.tms.org (The Master's Seminary website) -- from an article written by pseudo-scandalized evangelical minister John MacArthur.

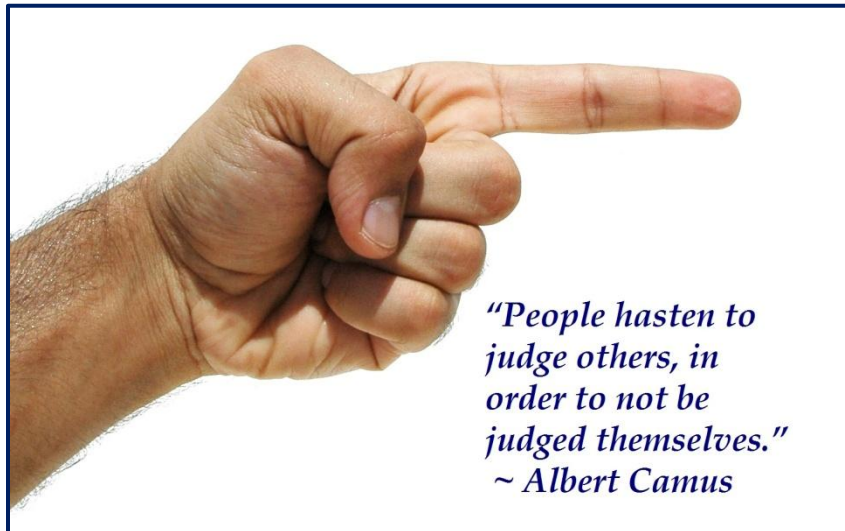
Scaughdt: My dear Friend, you say that “The issue is sin. That's what we're against”, and to this I reply: Fair enough ... If that is *truly* the case, then I think it is high time for *you* & yours to spend more time looking in the mirror and cleansing the inside of *your* cups before you look at others and try to cleanse the outside of theirs! Indeed, let's try this particular sin for starters – the sin of heterosexual adultery (seeing as how it is a *far* more prevalent sin than homosexuality ever will be, and seeing as how it relates loosely to the topic at hand – namely, homosexual lust; something you actually know nothing about) ... Please consider the following Scriptures:

“You shall not commit adultery ... If a man is caught lying with the wife of another man, both of them shall die, the man who lay with the woman as well as the woman.”

~ Exodus 20:14 + Deuteronomy 22:22)

“You have heard that it was said, 'You shall not commit adultery. But I say to you that everyone who merely looks at a woman with lust *has already committed adultery* with her in his heart.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:27-28)

Lucy, the point is this: You know next to **nothing** about the lust of *others* -- only about the lust within *yourself* ... As such, *please* consider dismounting from your high horse, focusing **solely** on cleaning the inside of *your* own cup, and thereby – and only thereby – entering Jesus' Kingdom of Heaven (via [Matthew 18:3](#)) ... Thanks!



Lucy #174: You continue on by boldly claiming, “Apparently you don't know what sin is!” ... Actually, my dear – as this thread has repeatedly shown, I think it is much fairer to say that the problem we are having has far more to do with *your* lack of understanding of the magnificence of Divine LOVE than my misunderstanding of sin ...



“*Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:7)

Lucy #175: Then, you offer up some standard fundamentalist dogma when you state that, “As Christians, we believe with deepest sincerity that the embrace of the homosexual practice ... keeps people out of the Kingdom of God.”

Of course, this statement **A)** has already been rejected by around 60% of the Christian community, ... **B)** is not supported by a single verse in the entire Bible, ... **C)** evidences that you & yours worship a God who is disturbingly petty and patently unjust, ... and **D)** is a belief system that actually keeps **you** & yours out of the Kingdom of Heaven (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#))! 🤔

So, aside from the **fact** that *nowhere* in the entire Bible is homosexuality described to be or labeled as a sin (*nowhere* – not in one single verse!), even if it *were* a sin, Jesus would offer some stern words **for you** & yours for openly condemning the same – these words perhaps:

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... **You hypocrite!** First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... **Let only [she] without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26)

Amen, Jesus ... **Amen!**



Lucy #176: Next you attempt to excuse your prejudice against homosexuals (and “other sinners” – “other sinners” who you have oddly failed to call out on your page *at all*) by saying that “if our society celebrates it, we can’t both be caring and not say anything.”

Well Lucy, to this I will simply reply that, **YES ... YOU ... CAN!** And you can start to do so by spending time on your Facebook pages (and in your everyday interactions with others) where the most work needs to be done – namely, on your *own* humility & on your *own* tolerance & on your *own* Love! My Friend, it is most certainly **not** Loving to tell anyone that he or she is a “sinner” merely because a few verses in your Bible say the same, and it is most certainly **not** Caring or in harmony with The Way of Christ to worship a wicked God who would eternally punish the same! 😞


Lucy, it’s not as though we are talking about the Koran, a tome wherein you wouldn’t readily find a non-judgemental alternative ... The Bible is literally *filled* (overflowing, actually) with thousands of verses allowing you to easily and faithfully worship an all-Loving Father – the Father of Jesus Christ – instead of the damning deity in Paul’s letters &/or the tyrannical overlord mentioned in *Revelation* ... You are *choosing* the latter over the former, my dear, and that choice reveals quite a bit about your personal prejudices ... and almost nothing at all about the actual nature of God.


“Be perfect [in LOVE] therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... Be merciful [therefore], just as your heavenly Father is merciful.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36





Lucy #177: Thereafter you say that, “We are against *any* sin that restrains people from everlasting joy in God, and homosexual practice simply gets all the press because ... it’s [currently] the main sin that is so freshly endorsed in our context by the powers that be.”


Fair enough, my Friend, *and yet* this statement is made hollow by a couple of poignant facts – **ONE**, homosexuality “gets all the press” because bigoted viewpoints like those expressed by you & yours are championing a God who is (according to *you*, *not* according to the Bible) condemning all homosexuals to an eternity of torment after they die ... and **TWO**, you & yours are obviously stressing your personal condemnation of homosexuality not because it is a “mortal sin”, but rather because it makes *you* uncomfortable – otherwise you would be simultaneously condemning the following *far* more prevalent (and just as “freshly endorsed”) sins in our society:


*Committing adultery: “You shall not commit adultery ... If a man is caught lying with the wife of another man, both of them shall die, the man who lay with the woman as well as the woman.” ~ Exodus 20:14 + Deuteronomy 22:22) 


*Engaging in extra-marital lust: “You have heard that it was said, 'You shall not commit adultery. But I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust has already committed adultery with her in his heart.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:27-28) 

*Lying about one’s virginity &/or not bleeding either during or immediately after losing one’s virginity: “If, however, this charge is true (namely, that evidence of the virginity of the young woman is not found), then they shall bring the young woman out to the entrance of her father’s house and the men of her town shall stone her to death.” ~ Deuteronomy 22:20-21 

*Being a female rape victim: “If there is a young woman, a virgin already engaged to be married, and a man meets her in the town and lies with her, you shall bring both of them to the gate of that town and stone them to death.” ~ Deuteronomy 22:23.24 

*Having sex with a menstruating women: “If a man lies with a woman having her sickness and uncovers her nakedness, ... both of them shall be cut off from their people.” ~ Leviticus 20:18 

*Working on the Sabbath: “Keep the Sabbath, because it is holy for you; anyone who profanes it shall be put to death; whoever does any work on it shall be cut off from among the people.” ~ Exodus 31:14 

*Dishonoring one’s parents: “Whoever insults their father or mother shall be put to death ... All who denigrate father or mother shall be put to death; having cursed their father or mother, their blood is upon them.” ~ Exodus 21:17 + Leviticus 20:9 

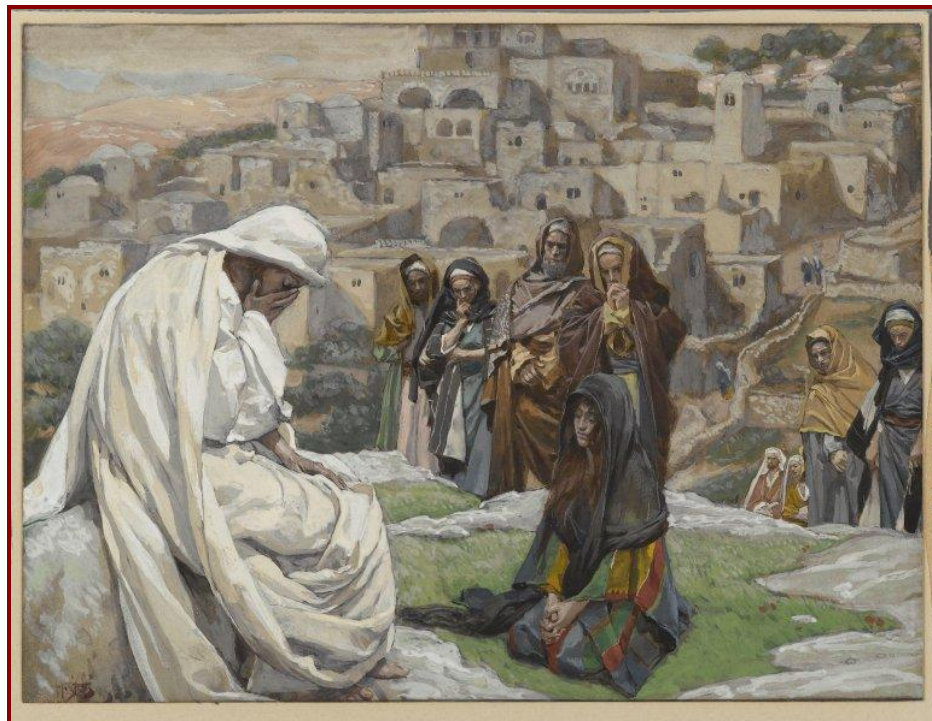
P.S. By the way, at least as far as Jesus is concerned, *bigotry is also a sin!*

“A new commandment I give to you, that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved you, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. *Whoever becomes humble* like a young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Do not judge others*, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 7:1-2)

Lucy #178: Next you make the astounding statement that, “Let’s hope that if there’s some new cultural agenda promoting thievery -- one that says it’s now our right to take whatever we want from others by whatever means -- that Christians will speak out against it as well.”

Frankly, I wasn’t sure what to say to this one at first , because if you seriously don’t see how **bigoted** this statement is, my Friend, then I don’t think you will ever understand bigotry at all. Lucy, you just equated homosexuality – a genetic condition that harms no one and that is often a valid expression of Love between two consenting adults (and that according to the Bible itself is **not a sin**) – to **stealing!!!** How can you not see how morally inconsistent this comparison is?!? How can you ever think that Jesus would do anything but give this utterance a huge sigh and an even more humongous facepalm?!?!?




Lucy #179: Thereafter you offer up the somewhat disturbing, “Through following a distorted meaning of ‘love’, some in the present day have condoned homosexual practice, without realizing that biblical love excludes homosexuality because of its sinfulness.”

First of all, I would like you to please give us even *one verse* in the Bible that says that homosexuality itself is a sin. Don’t waste your time looking, my Friend – for **there isn’t one!** ... **Secondly**, even if homosexuality *were* a Biblical “sin”, please give me one reason why such a celestial law – just like the biblical laws that supporting infanticide & genocide & slavery – wouldn’t be a fully bigoted & totally immoral one ... **Thirdly** & finally, and perhaps most importantly of all, please define ‘Love’ in a way – in any way – that would not be some form of sin, and please use Bible verses to substantiate your definition ... Thanks!



Lucy #180: Right afterwards you state that, “Christians can best share the Gospel with homosexuals by calling their lifestyle what the Bible calls it -- **sin**. [Genesis 1–2](#), [Matthew 19](#), and [Ephesians 5](#) describe clearly the way that God has instituted marriage as a monogamous, heterosexual relationship ... [Genesis 19](#), [Jude 7](#), and [2 Peter 2](#) illustrate how the Fall almost immediately eroded the purity of human sexuality, including a devastation of the divine institution of marriage.”

Fair enough, Lucy ... Do you know what else qualifies as an acceptable “Biblical marriage”, my dear Friend? **Bigamy** qualifies (see [1 Kings 11:3](#)), ... and **incest** qualifies (see [Genesis 19:30-38](#)), ... and marrying your **rapist** against your will qualifies (see [Deuteronomy 22:28-29](#)), ... and a man marrying his wife *and* his **concubines** qualifies (e.g. Abraham, Gideon, Nahor, Jacob etc etc), ... and man marrying his wife *and* his **wife’s attendant** qualifies (see [Genesis 16](#)), ... and straight up **polygamy** qualifies (e.g. Lamech, Easau, Gideon, David, etc etc), ... and marrying **prisoners of war** against their will qualifies (see [Numbers 31:1-18](#)), ... and marrying **slaves** qualifies (see [Exodus 21:4](#)) ... 

This isn’t the most “moral” list in the world, is it? And it certainly isn’t a list that is still relevant or binding in today’s world – just like [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#) are no longer relevant, and just like they should no longer be binding as well!

P.S. The pro-heterosexual verses you mention in this passage in no way reject homosexual marriages or homosexual relationships, Lucy. That is wildly faulty logic – putting words in the Bible’s mouth, so to speak ... and you know it! So please, my dear Friend – **stop twisting Scripture** to mask &/or to justify *your own personal prejudices* ... Thanks!



Lucy #181: Thereafter you twist Scripture *again* when you say, “Leviticus 18 and Leviticus 20 and Romans 1 lay out very plainly God’s instructions about how repulsive homosexuality is in God’s sight.”

Lucy, that is **NOT** what those verses say, and you know it! They say that homosexual *intercourse* (&/or homosexual lust) is disturbing to God – along with a host of other “mortal sins” that you are conveniently ignoring; some of which you yourself (like the rest of humanity) are probably currently committing! For example

“You shall not commit adultery ... If a man is caught lying with the wife of another man, both of them shall die, the man who lay with the woman as well as the woman ... You have heard that it was said, 'You shall not commit adultery'. But I say to you that *everyone who even looks at a woman with lust has already committed adultery* with her in his heart.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Exodus 20:14 + Deuteronomy 22:22 + Matthew 5:27-28)

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and only then you will see clearly to remove the speck out of your neighbor’s.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5)

Lucy #182: Next you state that “Isaiah 56 and 1 Corinthians 6 make plain God’s plan for homosexuals to find freedom and forgiveness through a ‘life-changing faith in Jesus Christ.’” ... Good Heavens, my dear! If this is God’s plan – to first create homosexuals (see the massive scientific evidence for this on pages 78-80 herein) and then expect them to violate the way they were created; for God to demand that they become what they aren’t in order to keep Him from having to punish his own “mistake” – then it is our job to honor the Advocate Within (ironically, given to us by God – see [Luke 12:57](#), [John 7:24](#), [John 14:26](#) & [John 15:26](#) et al) and openly out that travesty as the flagrantly immoral garbage it is!

And even if we *were* to grant that homosexuals somehow start straight and then somehow choose to become attracted to the same sex (an incredible capability that I myself and all of my straight friends somehow do not possess – a capability that you *still* have yet to explain or justify), it would *still* be a direct violation of the teachings of Jesus Christ for you to condemn them in any way. Quite simply, my dear Friend, it is not **your** job to clean anyone’s cup but **your own**!

“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! **First clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might then become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:25-26)

P.S. If you actually read your Bible more closely, you will see that [1 Corinthians 6](#) is actually *not* a call to oppress homosexuals, but rather a call for folks like you to *stop* doing so!



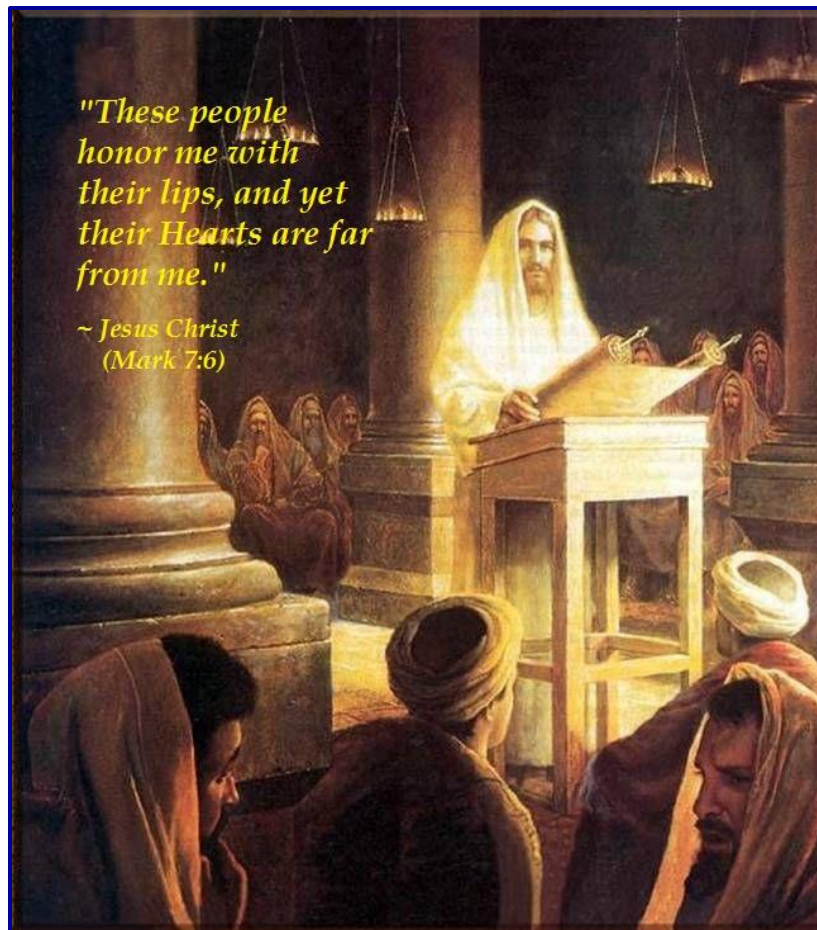
Lucy #183: Finally, you then almost arrogantly state that, “The door is wide open for homosexuals and lesbians to accept God’s invitation.”

Well, you know for whom else the door is wide open, Lucy? **“Sinners” like yourself** – **“sinners”** who continue to judge others without cleansing their own faults (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) – **“sinners”** who lord their personal interpretations of the Bible over the lives of others (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) – **“sinners”** who claim to Love others while worshiping & adoring a God who they know will allow most of those others to burn for eternity in Hell (see [Luke 6:36](#)) – **“sinners”** who judge the sins of others while hypocritically sinning themselves (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#)) – **“sinners”** who call out (incorrectly, in this case) one subset of people for their sins while giving the rest of the sinning society a pass (see [John 8:7](#)) – **“sinners”** who abandon the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ for the damning deity of the “apostle” Paul (see [Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18](#))!



I really think Jesus was pretty serious about the whole “be humble” thing, Lucy, and I really think your arrogance related to you somehow knowing “how God really is” (and you knowing “what the Bible actually means”, and you knowing “who Jesus truly is”, and you knowing who actually gets to go to Heaven and who doesn’t) is ironically keeping **you** from entering “The Kingdom of Heaven” that Jesus is still waiting for you to enter! Please consider ...

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:3-4](#))



Lucy-Spew #17 ... on owning UP to Sin

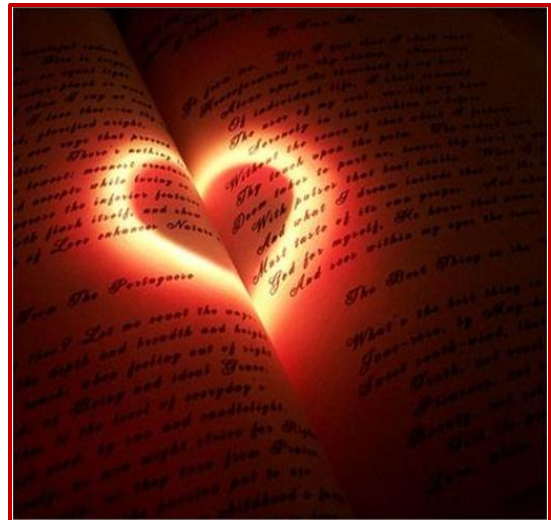
Lucy: “When man is left to his own devices, he travels paths that are dangerous and deadly. For this cause, the prophet wrote: ‘O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.’ (Jeremiah 10:23) ...

God, on the other hand, knows what is best for man. Therefore, he leads man down paths of peace and prosperity. ‘The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: He leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for His name’s sake.’ (Psalm 23:1-3) ...

Man has a tendency to forget that God’s instructions are right. He doubts whether God’s precepts are really good for him. He convinces himself that God’s commandments are too restrictive. He assumes that he knows what is best for his life. When fully persuaded of these things, he sets out on a path that is in total disregard of God’s Word.”³²

“Biblical preaching always reproves, rebukes, and exhorts. It does not tickle your ears and go along with your own desires. So when you hear the Word preached or when you read the Word, allow it to confront your sin. God only wounds in order to heal. When Scripture confronts you, don’t dodge it. By owning up to sin and turning from it, you will grow to be more like Jesus.”³³

Scaughdt: Well, my dear Friend ... Once again you have almost completely ignored my latest series of well-researched comments, and simply provided us with some new points from some new sources ... Fair enough ... Indeed, I am actually grateful for the opportunity to continue to flesh out this conversation – one which is slowly yet surely transforming itself into a relatively comprehensive, Love-infused Bible Study ...





“Little children, *let us Love*, not in word or speech, but in truth and action ... And this is his commandment: that we should believe in the Way of his Son, Jesus Christ, and thereby Love one another – just as he has commanded us.” ~ 1 John 3:18-23

³² This passage is directly quoted from an article written by Victor M. Eskew on the Oceanside Church of Christ website ... (www.oceansidechurchofchrist.net)

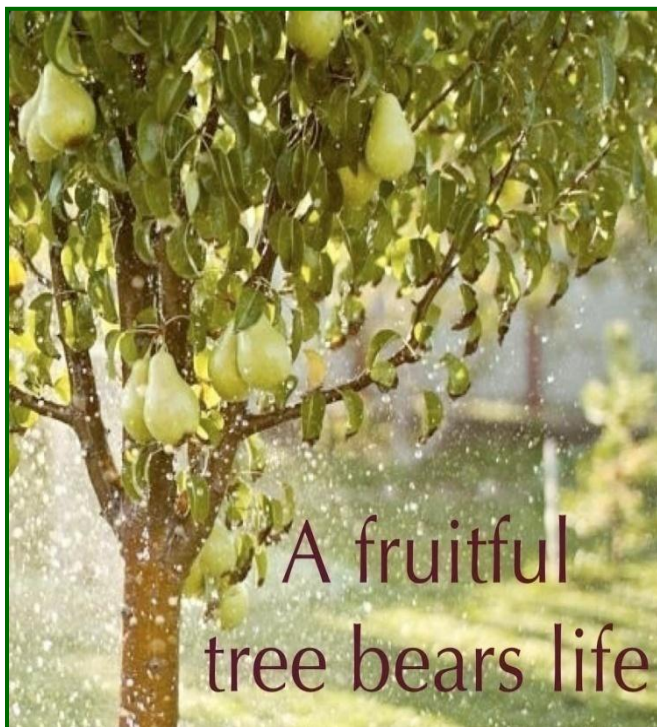
³³ This passage was directly quoted from an article by Steven J. Cole (pastor of Flagstaff Christian Fellowship in Flagstaff, Arizona) on the www.bible.org website.

Lucy #184: You start by stating that, “When man is left to his own devices, he travels paths that are dangerous and deadly. For this cause, the prophet wrote: ‘O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.’ (Jeremiah 10:23) ... God, on the other hand, knows what is best for man.”

Well, as I have already proven ad nauseum in this thread, there is clearly more than one version of God in the Bible, Lucy. And as *you* have already proven ad nauseum, the Fruits of the edicts & the commandments those two different versions of God give us are **very** different as well. Your God would have us openly condemn homosexuality as a “mortal sin” (even though the Bible does not support this contention whatsoever), and the Fruit of **that** Tree is easy to see: sadness, anger, hatred, violence, discrimination, bigotry, depression, and far too often – sadly to say – physical assault &/or suicide. 

On the other hand, we also have the Father of Jesus Christ (who happens to make a few appearances in the Old Testament as well); a God who reaches out to **all** “sinners” with gentle hands of Forgiveness and a Heart that refuses to condemn (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#) & [John 5:22](#) & [John 8:7](#) & [Matthew 18:21-22](#) & [Luke 6:36](#) etc etc etc) ... And the Fruit of **His** Tree in no way resembles that of your God’s – for **His** Fruit is Harmony, and **His** Fruit is Peace, and **His** Fruit is Joy, and **His** Fruit is Inspiration, and **His** Fruit is Compassion, and **His** Fruit is Justice ... In essence, **His** Fruit is LOVE! 

“I will make a **new covenant** with the house of Israel ... It will not be like the covenant that I made with their ancestors when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt ... And this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days: I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer shall they teach one another, or say to each other, ‘Know the Lord’, for **they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest** ... For I will forgive their iniquity, and remember their sin no more.” ~ Jeremiah 31:31-34



“**Beware of false prophets** ... You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit ... Thus **you will know them by their fruits..**”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:15-20)

“Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... And whoever believes in me believes not in me, but in the One who sent me ... And whoever believes in me, will **DO the works I do.**”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 10:18 + John 6:47 + John 12:44 + John 14:12)

Lucy #185: Next you say that “Man has a tendency to forget that God’s instructions are right. He doubts whether God’s precepts are really good for him. He convinces himself that God’s commandments are too restrictive. He assumes that he knows what is best.”

And what would *Jesus* say to this, Lucy? Well, I can tell you what he *did* say, which was that it is far more often the case that most of God’s instructions in the Bible have become warped *by men*; ... that what is truly Good for humankind – LOVE – has far too often been replaced by judgment; ... that God is now worshiped & indeed feared as a petty & morally unstable tyrant instead of revered as the Loving Father He truly is; ... that we humans have convinced ourselves that our God has to become like us – that His LOVE, like ours, suddenly needs conditions & limitations & boundaries & restrictions. Indeed, my dear Friend, *that* is why Jesus came to amend & alter the law – to augment &/or replace &/or dismiss almost every one of the 613 Old Testament regulations (a few of which you yourself are still using to justify a personal condemnation of homosexuals) with two over-arching Commandments – two Commandments that are more important than all the others combined ...

Amen – Let it one day (soon) be so!

“You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: You shall love your neighbor* as yourself. On these two commandments hang *all* the law and the prophets.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 22:37-40)



*NOTE: Please remember that Jesus defines “neighbor” only once in the entire Bible – in the parable of the Good Samaritan (Luke 10:29-36); a tale where the hero of the story – the “neighbor” like whom we are to Love – was one of the Samaritans; at the time a people who were stark cultural *enemies* of all Jews ... Think about it.



Lucy #186: Thereafter you say that, “When fully persuaded of these things, he sets out on a path that is in total disregard of God’s Word ... Biblical preaching always reproves, rebukes, and exhorts. It does not tickle your ears and go along with your own desires.”

YES, my Friend! I agree with this statement wholeheartedly. Of course, that having been said, I would encourage *you* & yours to remember that every time *you* point one critical finger out at another, *you* are always also pointing three fingers back *at yourself!*



And while you are at it, try reading the following Scriptures to yourself as well ... Heck, forget merely reading them; try actively *enlivening them* instead!

“Whoever *becomes humble* like a young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... *Be perfect [in your Love]* as your heavenly Father is perfect [in His] ... *Do not judge others*, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return ... [As such] I now give you a new Commandment: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also *show one another Love*. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... *Love your enemies* and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven; for he makes his sun rise on both the evil and the good, and sends rain upon both the righteous and the unrighteous. For if you only love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? And if you greet only your brothers and sisters, what more are you doing than anyone else?”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:4 + Matthew 5:48 + Matthew 7:1-2 + John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:44-47)

Lucy #187: Next, we hear you say that, “So when you hear the Word preached or when you read the Word, allow it to confront your sin.” ... Lucy, to this I would once again offer a hearty **AMEN!** – *and* I will simultaneously in-Courage you to **heed your own warning!!!**

“Everyone who does not *abide in the teaching* of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever *abides in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son ... Those who say ‘I abide in him’ must *live just as he lived.*” ~ 2 John 1:9 & 1 John 2:6



Lucy #188: Finally, you state that, “When Scripture confronts you, don't dodge it”, and I must say that I agree with this sentiment as well, my dear ... Indeed, this statement – like so many of yours before it – is yet another from your own “mouth” that would be best heard by your own ears!!! 😊

And to that end, why not start with opening your ears – and your Heart – to the deeper wisdom of The Way of Jesus Christ? Again, please consider the words of God ...

“By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you *show Love towards one another* ... My Father is glorified by this: that you *bear much fruit* and become my disciples ... You judge by human standards; I judge no one ... *All who exalt themselves will be humbled*, but all who humble themselves will be exalted ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Indeed, whoever *becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you*. They who have my commandments *and keep them* are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father ... Those who Love me will keep my word, and my Father will Love them, and we will come to them and make our home within them.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:35 + John 15:89 + John 8:15 + Luke 18:14 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 14:20-23)

“And those will come out – those who have done good to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil to the resurrection of condemnation ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... Whoever believes in me, *will DO the works I do*.”
~ **Jesus** Christ (John 5:29 + John 6:47 + John 14:12)

“*Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... *Be merciful*, just as your heavenly Father is merciful.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36

P.S. Lucy, you *still* haven't even attempted to discuss *any* of the many hundreds of verses I have offered you in this thread, and there are two very important ones where we truly need to start – **Matthew 5:48 & 1 John 4:18** – as their implications are deeply **PROFOUND**; especially for someone like you who claims to follow “the whole Bible” ... So please check them out, please “do the math” inherent therein, and then please get back to me ...



Lucy-Spew #18 ... What it means to be Perfect

Lucy: “Be perfect, even as your Father who is in Heaven is perfect.” (Matthew 5:48) ... “[Note that] he doesn't say as perfect as is humanly possible. He doesn't say almost perfect. He doesn't say kind of perfect. He says: as perfect as your Father in Heaven is perfect – a definitive qualification of perfect – an unarguable perfection ...

Now, Jesus doesn't lie and Jesus doesn't exaggerate. So, if he told us to be perfect, even as your Father who is in Heaven is perfect, then it must be possible; and it *is* possible through the power of God to mortify [i.e. put to death] the deeds of the body that are of the earthly life: namely -- fornication, impurity, inordinate affections, evil lusts of the flesh, and covetousness, which is idolatry (Colossians 3:5) *... with obedience leading to righteousness (Romans 6:16) ... Isn't that the definition of a perfect, sinless man? ** ...

Jesus said: ‘Sin no more!’ (John 8:11), and ‘Repent or perish!’ (Luke 13:3-5) ... When he said, ‘Be perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect’, isn't Jesus saying the same thing when he says, ‘Sin no more’? The sinless state is the perfection of man who then works and speaks as he is commanded by God.”³⁴

“And God has given us His Spirit as proof that we live in Him and He in us. We have seen with our own eyes and now testify that the Father sent His Son to be the savior of the world. All who proclaim that Jesus is the Son of God have God living in them, and they live in God. We know how much God loves us, and we have put our trust in Him. God is love, and all who live in love live in God, and God lives in them. And as we live in God, our love grows more perfect. So we will not be afraid on the Day of Judgment, but we can face Him with confidence because we are like Christ here in this world. Such Love has no fear because perfect Love expels all fear. If we are afraid, it is for fear of judgment, and this shows that his Love has not been perfected in us. Perfect Love casteth out fear.” ~ 1 John 4:13-18

“Herein is love perfected, that we may have boldness in the Day of Judgment: because as He is, even so are we in this world. The Day of Judgment! What a day that will be! Many have no fear of that day, because they trust that they have been justified. They imagine that the same grace which justified the ungodly will give the passage into Heaven. And yet this is not what Scripture teaches ... [quote continued on next page]

³⁴ This passage is directly quoted from George Fox's “The Clarified King James Bible” on the www.hallvworthington.com website; a webpage administrated by Hall Worthington, a *layman* with no theological training who has made it one of his missions to scan and disseminate many of the works of George Fox (who, incidentally, was the *founder of the Quakers*) ... What makes this passage especially intriguing in the case at hand is the fact that **Lucy purposefully left out two sections of the quote** – two sections that radically alter its context if left in! The first portion so omitted (at the *) is a reference from Fox to [Proverbs 16:6](#), which states “**For by mercy and truth iniquity is purged [from the Heart]**”, and the second (at the **) is Fox's reference to [Matthew 5:22-42](#) – namely, that it is the release of anger (v. 22), the release of lust (v. 28), the refusal to swear or take oaths (v. 34), the ability to turn the other cheek (v.39), the ability to self-sacrifice for the downtrodden (vv. 40-42), and the ability to Love one's enemies that are important; that it is *these traits* that make the “perfect, sinless man”!!!



The reality of our having obtained forgiveness will be tested in that day by our having bestowed forgiveness on others. Our fitness for entering the Kingdom [will be determined] by the way in which we have served Jesus in the ministry of Love to the sick and the hungry. In our justification all this had no part: and yet in the judgment it will be the all-important element. If we are to see him as he is, and to be like him, we must have purified ourselves as he is pure. It is perfect Love -- it is to be in this world even as he is -- that casts out fear, and gives us boldness in the Day of Judgment. He that feareth is not made perfect in Love ... God Himself perfecting us in every good thing. And now John, the beloved disciple, has summed up all the teaching of the word with his perfect Love. Keeping Christ's word, loving the brethren, abiding in God, [remaining] filled with the Spirit, being even as Christ is – [doing these things means that] we can live perfected in Love. With a heart that does not condemn us, we have boldness before God, because we keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight. With God's Love perfected in us, we have boldness in the Day of Judgment.”³⁵

Scaughtd: Lucy, I know you are fully allowed to do so – and I know that you will probably continue to do so, *and yet* I feel almost compelled to awaken you to the fact that you (well, actually, the man you were quoting here – see Footnote #35 below) **made most of this stuff up!**

My Friend, maybe you could take the time to look into the meanings of the ancient Greek used in the following two verses and *then* get back to me for a more sincere theological discussion ... Once you do so, the “math” becomes *very simple* ... Consider the following:

***Matthew 5:48** says God's Love is indeed “perfect” (i.e. the Greek word *teleios*; meaning “complete in all parts; full grown; without blemish or exception or limitation” – see Strong’s #5046), a usage that makes perfect sense right after he says that we are to “Love [even] our enemies.” (see [Matthew 5:40-44](#)).

*Then **1 John 4:18** *very clearly* says that perfect Love knows no fear (which makes perfect sense to anyone who has tried to Love & be afraid at the same time – because to do so simply **isn’t possible** ... Go ahead, try it – you’ll see) and then concludes by noting that all punishment comes from fear – or is at least tainted thereby.

* Put the two verses together *literally* and anyone who – like you – “believes in the *whole* Bible” has no choice but to admit that a God of perfect Love **condemns NO ONE to Hell** ... Or, if you are going to continue to maintain the somewhat ridiculous argument that billions of “sinners” are actually *choosing* to go to Hell, the combination of [Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18](#) means that God – at the very *least* – would never mandate that those transgressors remain damned for even a day, much less for eternity.



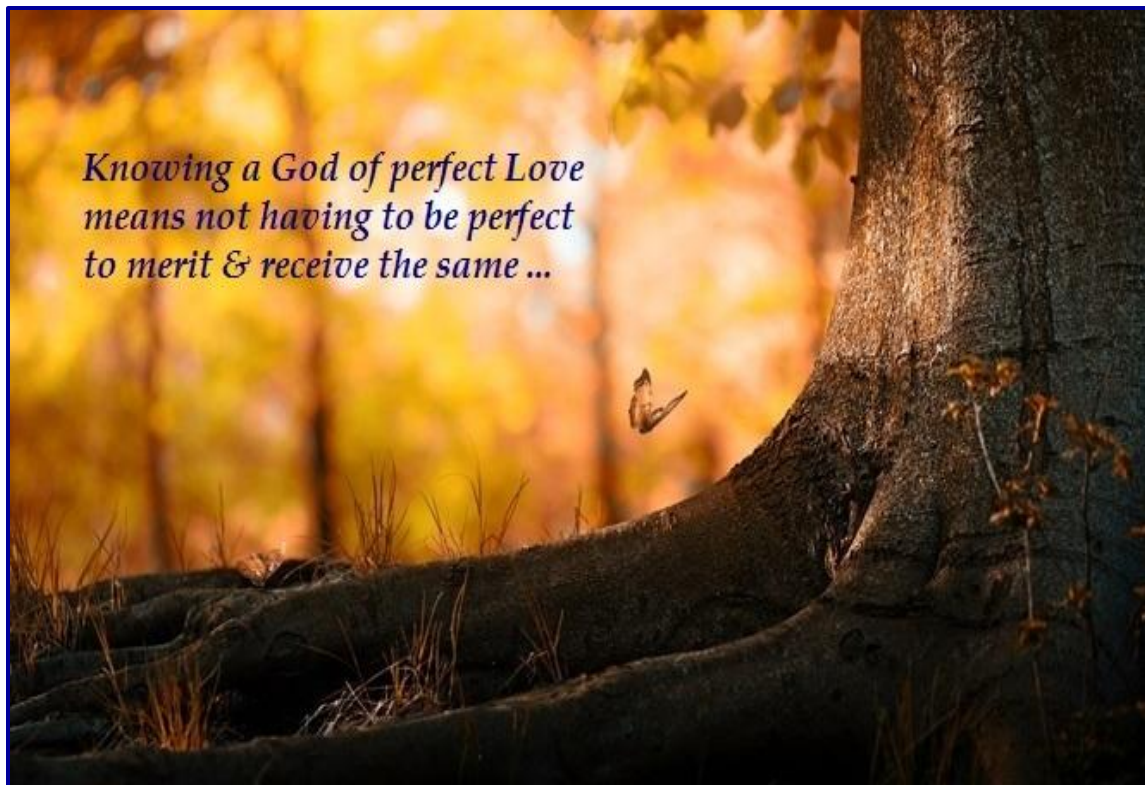
³⁵ This passage was directly quoted an article by William Law on the www.BibleStudyTools.com website – a webpage that openly – and in this case ironically – believes in the utter sanctity of ancient biblical manuscripts.

Of course, the problem doesn't rest with the text, my Friend, but rather *with you* & yours. And that problem is the following: **A)** that you are fighting to use the Bible to prove a lesser, fallible, if not downright immorally judgmental God, ... and **B)** that even *if* you are correct and God *does* turn out to be a God of wrath & damnation & intolerance, then it is actually the moral duty of every good man & woman to *oppose* that tyrant, **not** to abandon all sense of decency by cowardly (and eternally) kissing up to Him! 🤔

I look forward to your response thereto – hopefully a response that is both on-point and direct ... And yet in the meantime, enjoy the following specific replies to this, your latest quite-intriguing comment:

Lucy #189: You commence by stating (in regards to [Matthew 5:48](#), no less) that, “He doesn't say as perfect as is humanly possible. He doesn't say almost perfect. He doesn't say kind of perfect. He says: as perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect — a definitive qualification of perfect — an unarguable perfection.”

And to this I would simply say – *Exactly!* [Matthew 5:48](#) – at least according to the ancient Greek texts – is speaking of a perfection in Love that knows absolutely no flaws whatsoever ... It knows no arrogant judgment of the choices of others; it knows no condemnation of others' sins; and it knows no hypocritical criticism of them – of neither their behaviors nor their beliefs. 🙌😊



Lucy #190: Next you state that, “Jesus doesn't lie and Jesus doesn't exaggerate. So, if he told us to be perfect, even as your Father who is in Heaven is perfect, then it must be possible; and it *is* possible through the power of God to mortify the deeds of the body that are of the earthly life: namely -- fornication, impurity, inordinate affections, evil lusts of the flesh, and covetousness, which is idolatry *... with obedience leading to righteousness ...** Isn't that the definition of a perfect, sinless man?”

As I have already pointed out (in the footnote at the bottom of page 321), what makes this particular quote from George Fox especially intriguing is the fact that you purposefully left out two sections thereof – two sections that radically *alter the quote's context* when they are left in!

Please consider the following two Truths:



First, a reference from Fox to [Proverbs 16:6](#) has been completely omitted (see *) – a verse which states “**For *by* mercy and truth iniquity is purged [from the Heart]**” ...

Second, Fox's reference in this quote to [Matthew 5:22-42](#) has also been omitted by you (at **) – namely, his mention that it is the release of anger (v. 22), the release of lust (v. 28), the refusal to swear or take oaths (v. 34), the ability to turn the other cheek (v.39), the ability to self-sacrifice for the downtrodden (vv. 40-42), and the ability to love one's enemies that are important; that it is *these traits* that make the “perfect, sinless man”!!!!



You know my Friend, for someone who claims to “follow the whole Bible”, you sure do more than your fair share of cherry-picking therefrom ...



Lucy #191: You then quote [1 John 4:13-18](#) in its entirety, and conclude thereafter – in one of the more flagrant contradictions offered so far – that, “Herein is love perfected, that we may have boldness in the Day of Judgment: because as he is, even so are we in this world.”

And why is this statement contradictory? Well, for the simple reason that *if* [1 John 4:13-18](#) is literally true – and *if* [John 5:22](#) & [Matthew 5:48](#) are true along with it, *then* God the heavenly Father of Christ is composed of a Love that contains not one iota of fear – and thus not one iota of punishment – and thus not one iota of condemnation. And thus, He can have *nothing at all* to do with anything even remotely resembling a Day of Judgment!



Lucy #192: Thereafter, you state that, “The reality of our having obtained forgiveness will be tested in that day by our having bestowed forgiveness on others. Our fitness for entering the Kingdom [will be determined] by the way in which we have served Jesus in the ministry of Love to the sick and the hungry. In our justification all this had no part: and yet in the judgment it will be the all-important element.”

YES, my Friend! I’m not sure why you quoted this at all, as this is *exactly* what *I* have been saying all along! Indeed, at least as far as Jesus Christ is concerned, our Salvation (via entrance into *his* Kingdom of Heaven – see [Luke 17:20-21](#)) can only come through selfless deeds ([John 13:34-35](#)) of humble Kindness ([Matthew 18:3-4](#)) and self-sacrificial Love ([Matthew 16:24](#)) – through setting aside our arrogant criticisms of others’ beliefs and our hypocritical condemnations of their behaviors (sound familiar?), at least long enough to reach out and extend our warmth and unconditional appreciation to all such “enemies” ... As such, it looks like it might be a good time for you & yours to do some “repenting” regarding your treatment of homosexuals, yes? 😊




Lucy #193: Penultimately, you state that, “If we are to see him as he is, and to be like him, we must have purified ourselves as he is pure. It is perfect Love -- it is to be in this world even as he is -- that casts out fear, and gives us boldness in the Day of Judgment.”

YES again!!! ... This is also quite spot on – *except* for the whole “Day of Judgment” thing, which has absolutely *nothing* at all to do with perfect Love; and indeed, actually has everything to do with keeping us from enlivening the same! (see [John 5:22](#) & [1 John 4:18](#))

“And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me ... and that *I am in you.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 14:20](#))

Lucy #194: Finally, you close this particular comment by stating that, “And now John, the beloved disciple, has summed up all the teaching of the word with his perfect Love. Keeping Christ's word, loving the brethren, abiding in God, [remaining] filled with the Spirit, being even as Christ is – [doing these things means that] we can live perfected in Love. With a heart that does not condemn us, we have boldness before God, because we keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight. With God's Love perfected in us, we have boldness in the Day of Judgment.”

YES, my Friend! Once again you reference what we *all* must do to be saved (at least according to Christ), and once again you refer to the commandments of Christ when you do so ... And as such, once again I must ask you – *if* you truly believe what you have written here, **why** are you disobeying the commandments of Christ, ... and **why** are you rejecting the teachings of Jesus in your dealings with homosexuals? ... and **why** are you not keeping **his** Word by openly judging them to be “mortal sinners”? ... and **why** are you refusing to “love the brethren” (fellow Christians; a group of which Oliver Clyde Allen is a member) by hypocritically judging the sins of homosexuals while ignoring your own? ... and **why** are you refusing to abide in the all-Loving will of God the heavenly Father? ... and **why** are you refusing to remain “filled with Spirit” by publicly condemning homosexuals to an eternity of hellfire? 

“For I have set you an example; that you should do as I have done for you ... very truly, if you understand these things, you are blessed **while you do them**. ... The Kingdom of God is not coming with things that can be observed; nor will they say, ‘Look, here it is!’ or ‘Look, there it is!’ For, in fact, the Kingdom of God is **already within you** ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Indeed, **whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that **I am in you**. They who have my commandments **and keep them** are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father ... Those who Love me will keep my word, and my Father will Love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them ... And this is my Commandment: that you **Love one another** just as I have Loved you.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:15-17 + Luke 17:20-21 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 14:20-23 + John 15:12)

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... **You hypocrite!** First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor's ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26)

“I now give you a new Commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another**.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35)

“Whoever says ‘I abide in him’ must live as he lived.” ~ 1 John 2:6



Lucy-Spew #19 ... How hot is Hell?

Lucy: Scaughdt, you take two verses of the Bible to try and live by and ignore all the other teachings of Jesus -- his death, and his resurrection, as well as what has to take place for the sinner [to be redeemed]! Jesus spoke of Hell and this goes against everything you believe in; that you can sin all you want, that you can live according to yourself, that you can have nothing to do with God, that you can enter His Kingdom even though you have not accepted the gift of his grace and have not turned to him for the forgiveness of sin. There is a place for the unsaved and you can't stand that this is what Jesus tells us -- because you can't change it -- because you want to play God -- because you think it should be another way! ... "Though every New Testament author acknowledges the doctrine of Hell, Jesus has the most to say about it. The existence of Hell wasn't something he questioned, debated, or defended, and he certainly didn't apologize for it. He assumed the reality of Hell just as much as he did the resurrection ([John 5:28-29](#)) ... Jesus viewed Hell as a real place, a certainty, and so should you. In fact, Jesus is the model on how you should think about Hell. When Jesus talked about Hell, his purpose was always to warn, not to raise questions or plant doubts ... Consider the graphic words He used to portray Hell -- they clearly aren't meant to provide comfort, but rather to frighten. According to Jesus, Hell is a place of outer darkness ([Matthew 22:13](#)) where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth ([Matthew 8:12](#)). Hell is a fiery furnace ([Matthew 13:42+50](#)) of unquenchable fires ([Mark 9:48-49](#)). Hell is a place of spiritual and bodily destruction ([Matthew 10:28](#)) where there are endless torments ([Luke 16:23-24](#)). Hell is most certainly a place; a horrific place where agonizing conditions exist ... And there is No Way Out. Finding a surprise exit route or the execution of a successful rescue in the eleventh hour is not possible when it comes to Hell. God built the prison of Hell, and there are no doors or windows, and there is no key. There are no escape routes, and no one is powerful enough to rescue anyone out of His hand. That's why Jesus said, "Do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the Soul. Rather fear him who can destroy both Soul and body in Hell." ([Matthew 10:28](#)) ... Hell offers no means of escape, rescue, or relief -- no way out, ever. The occupants of Hell are sealed in their damnation ([Revelation 22:11](#)) ... Friends and family can't help; God won't help either. The time for mercy has passed ... As one who knows exactly what awaits the wicked, Jesus told the story of a rich man who was tormented in Hell: And the rich man cried out and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus so that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool off my tongue, for I am in agony in this flame.' But Abraham said, 'Child, remember that during your life you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus bad things; but now he is being comforted here, and you are in agony. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great chasm fixed, so that those who wish to come over from here to you will not be able, and that none may cross over from there to us.' ([Luke 16:24-26](#)) ...

[You] hold to a form of universalism that holds out the false hope that Hell is not the final destination for sinners. In your view, God will eventually reconcile every creature to Himself ... Satan continues his efforts to make sin less offensive, Heaven less appealing, Hell less horrific, and the Gospel less urgent. Don't be ignorant of Satan's devices. The Word of God leaves no doubt about the existence of Hell. With clarity and authority, God has told us everything we need to know about Hell, and how to avoid it through the merits of Christ."³⁶

³⁶ This longer passage was directly quoted from an article written by Tommy Clayton, the *lay* Broadcast Editor of www.gty.org -- the webpage home of the pseudo-scandalized John MacArthur.

Scaughdt: OK, my Friend ... As I mentioned earlier, even though you have mostly refused to directly engage the *thousands* of verses of Scripture I have already offered herein, and even though you have mostly ignored the many dozens of questions I have posed over the course of this conversation, I feel it only fair to treat you as I think you would want to be treated. And this means having the decency to honor your efforts by responding to every single one of your points individually – even when you have taken them from articles written by someone else ... And yet before I do so in this case, I offer the following three moral overviews of this entire thread; three over-arching **FACTS** that apply to every single argument either of us has made or ever would or could make herein ... Please consider them (and please feel free to respond):

Fact #01: While I am doing my best to show that the Bible does indeed offer a *far* more Loving, *far* more just and *far* more peaceful God (which I have already done herein in resounding fashion), you & yours are fighting to “prove” a God whose Grace is severely limited, whose sense of “love” is disturbingly conditional, and whose sense of “justice” is as warped as it is immoral. And you are doing so even after I have given you *thousands* of verses of Scripture in this thread showing that *you don’t need to worship an immoral God to be a Good Christian!*



Fact #02: By clinging to such unnecessarily conservative (and over-the-borderline bigoted) interpretations of the Scriptures, you & yours are completely abandoning any hope *you* might have of one day entering “The Kingdom of Heaven” **of Jesus Christ** (alone [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 7:1-5](#) assures you of this fate). And why? For the slim chance (or even the full-blown guarantee) of going to a “heaven” after you die; a “heaven” that – if any semblance of justice & moral decency remains in your Heart after that ascension – will feel far more like a nagging version of Hell than an eternal paradise? This literally makes no sense!



Fact #03: And even if you *do* happen to be correct – and God *does* turn out to be the celestial despot you make Him out to be, then every single decent Soul who makes it to Heaven will actually be morally obligated to rebel *against* His cruel & unjust ways – if not at the very least openly protest His disturbing lack of mercy. And rest assured, my dear Sister, *if* Jesus is even half the man the Gospels portray him to be, then he will be the one leading those very protests, and he will be the one at the very front of that heavenly rebellion!



“The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to bring the Good News to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim release to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind; to *let the oppressed go free.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 4:18)

But enough of these admittedly highly disturbing (and thankfully highly unlikely) possibilities ... Let’s get down to examining all the points of theology you have recently offered in this particular sub-thread, yes? ...



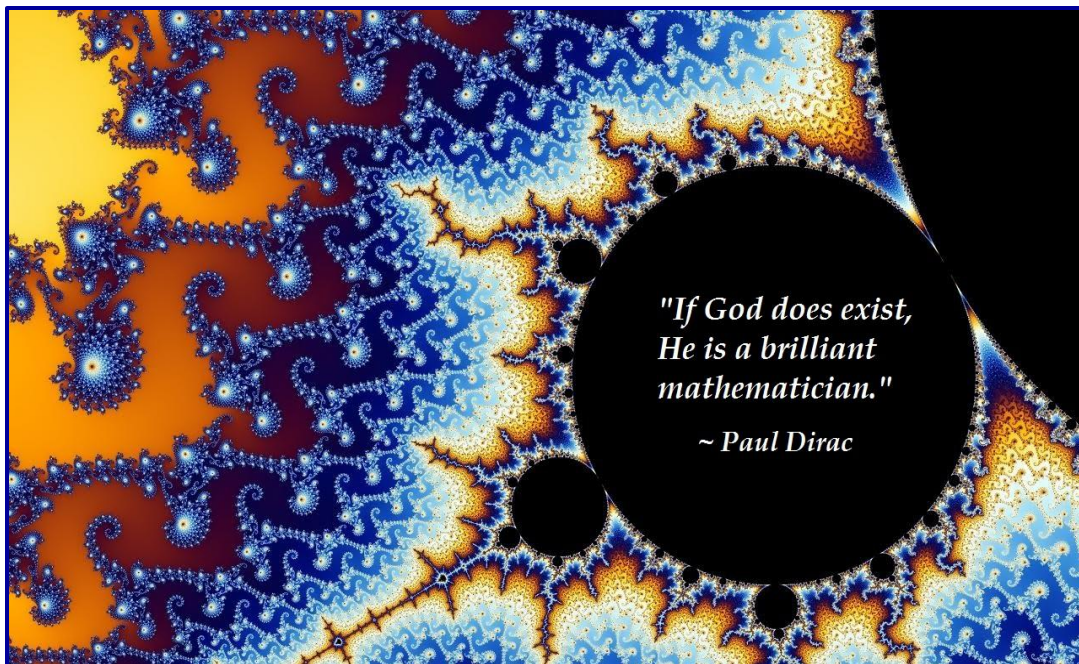
Lucy #195: You initially state that, “you take two verses of the Bible to try and live by and ignore all the other teachings of Jesus -- his death, and his resurrection, as well as what has to take place for the sinner.”

Actually, my Friend, this statement is **absolutely incorrect!** I have not given you merely two verses that support my biblical interpretation, I have given you *thousands of them* in this conversation alone. In addition, as you well know, I have written extensively outside the bounds of this thread on Jesus, on his crucifixion, and on *his* message to sinners about sin. And as you well know, I am the one who has *lived* his Way for the past eleven+ years and I am the one who is sharing the Good Fruit it has born for me. Lucy, between the two of us, I am the one who sees how the Bible is actually one huge tome of choices – a huge collection of contradictory verses & theologies from which *Christians must choose*. You, on the other hand, are a “biblical literalist”, and as such *you* have claimed that you believe every single verse in the Bible to be absolute Truth. Thus it is *you* who needs to be concerned with the two verses in question (**Matthew 5:48** + **1 John 4:18***), and it is *you* who must admit that you must either discard these two verses, or admit that **Hell does not exist** (or at the very least admit that it is not eternal &/or at the very least admit that it is not at all supported by God).

So, my dear Friend, which is it going to be?



[*NOTE: For those just tuning in, **Matthew 5:48** proclaims quite clearly that God’s Love is **perfect** – complete and full, given without blemish or exception, and **1 John 4:18** says that this perfect form of Love casts out all forms of fear – that the two cannot co-exist. The latter verse also says that punishment always comes from fear, and as such, that it is thus *literally* impossible for the all-Loving & fear-devoid Father of Jesus Christ to punish **anyone** for any length of time – be it in Hell or elsewhere!]



Lucy #196: You then briefly become a bit incoherent, and yet I *think* you claim that I believe that folks can “sin all they want, and live according to [themselves], and have nothing to do with God, and [still] go to his Kingdom.” ... Of course, I have **never** said *anything* of the sort, my dear, and yet anyone who has actually *read* what I have shared so far already knows that. 😊

And I think that is the problem here, Lucy – ***you aren't actually reading my comments***. You are merely blathering on about what you *think* I believe and what you *assume* I am saying – and then more often than not simply regurgitating what you have been ***told*** to say by others about Jesus & God & Hell & the Bible. Of course, if you would just *read* my responses – if you would simply choose to engage this *very important discussion* with a bit more respect (and admittedly a ***lot*** more humility), then we could actually get somewhere ... As it is, not so much. 😞

And yet, for those just joining in who ***are*** sincerely interested in this topic (and for you as well, my dear Lucy, should you decide to start actually reading what I am sharing herein), I – as a devout & avid Follower of The Way of Jesus Christ – believe that “sin” (i.e. any behavior that places the desires of self over the well-being of others) does indeed prevent us ***all*** from entering God’s Kingdom of Heaven; I simply adhere to **Jesus’** particular definition of that Kingdom (a Here & Now state of being – see [Luke 17:20-21](#)) and I simply follow **Jesus’** teachings about how to enter that same beautiful Bliss (i.e. via self-sacrificial ***acts*** of selfless Love; preferably for strangers or one’s enemies – see [Matthew 5:40-48](#), [John 13:15-17](#), [Matthew 7:21-23](#), [John 3:21](#), [John 5:29](#), [Acts 10:34-35](#) etc etc etc).



Lucy #197: Next you state that, “There is a place for the unsaved, and you can't stand that this is what Jesus tells us – because you can't change it – because you want to play God – because you think it should be another way.”

It is wise to be kind instead of hateful, Lucy ... And it is even more wise to speak from your Heart instead of from your fears ... And it wisest of all to heed the call of the Advocate Within you (John 14:26 + John 15:26) – the God-instilled conscience that inspires you to be humbly accepting of others – instead of spewing forth the callous, arrogant, spiteful teachings of ignorant men; like the Pharisees did so often in **Leviticus** and like Paul so often did in his epistles. As it is, at least in relation to homosexuals, you & yours are choosing the latter, and as such, you & yours are **not** choosing wisdom – you are not choosing the Narrow Way of Christ! Indeed, it is actually **you** & yours who are “playing God” when you ignore the teachings of Jesus Christ and follow the ramblings of Paul instead.



“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good **to all**, and his compassion is over **all** that He has made.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9

“I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst – and **I will not come in wrath** ... [As such] when you search for me with all your heart, you **will** find me.” ~ Hosea 11:9 + Jeremiah 29:13

“Ask, and it will be given; search, and you will find; knock, and the door will be opened for you. For **everyone** who asks receives, and **everyone** who searches finds, and for **everyone** who knocks, the door will be opened ... And thus **all** flesh shall see the salvation of God.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:7-8 + Luke 3:6)



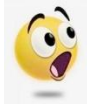
Lucy, you are undeniably a Good Woman – a woman who knows quite well that supporting or worshiping tyranny is an evil thing to do ... I have a full faith that you do indeed understand the concepts of basic fairness and fundamental justice. You know what is right and what is wrong; you *know* that vindictiveness is petty and that Forgiveness is Divine; and you *know* that God truly is the epitome of perfect, unconditional Love – just as Jesus says He is (**Matthew 5:48**) ... You know these things, my dear – you are simply still too afraid to admit them.

“Let us LOVE – not with mere thought or speech, but in Truth **& action**.” ~ 1 John 3:18

“For no one can lay any foundation other than the one that has been already laid: the *foundation* of Jesus Christ ... Be imitators of me; [but only as far] as I am of Christ.” ~ ironically, Paul (1 Corinthians 3:11 & 1 Corinthians 11:1)

Lucy #198: You then go on again about Jesus & Hell, saying “Jesus taught of Hell ... The existence of Hell wasn’t something he questioned, debated, or defended, and he certainly didn’t apologize for it. He assumed the reality of Hell just as much as he did the resurrection ... Jesus viewed Hell as a real place, a certainty, and so should you.”

You know my Friend, you are actually far more correct than you even know. For Jesus *did* think Hell was a real place – because *it actually was a real place* during his lifetime, and *it still is a real place even to this day!* ... That’s right, *Gehenna* – also known as the Valley of Hinnom (see image at right) – was (and still is) located just outside of Jerusalem in Jesus’ day & age.



Though it has become a beautiful park today (see the image on the opposing page), it was initially a place where the worshipers of various Canaanite gods sacrificed children by burning them alive (see [2 Chronicles 28:3](#) & [2 Chronicles 33:6](#)). Thereafter deemed to be an accursed place (see [Jeremiah 7:31](#) & [Jeremiah 19:2-6](#)), it is quite fitting that *Gehenna* eventually became a garbage dump in Jesus’ day – a place that lay ever-smoldering and ever-stinking (and probably ever-worm-infested) on the outskirts of Jerusalem ... And as such, it makes total sense that Jesus, whenever wanting to warn his listeners of the great pain & immense suffering that comes from living lives of arrogance & callousness & greed, would frequently mention *Gehenna* in his teachings (often incorrectly translated into English today as “Hell” – see [Matthew 5:22](#), [Matthew 5:29-30](#), [Matthew 10:28](#), [Matthew 18:9](#), [Matthew 23:15](#), [Matthew 23:33](#), [Mark 9:43-47](#), [Luke 12:5](#) et al).



And so you are right, Lucy, Jesus *does* provide “the model on how [we] should think about Hell”, because just as his “Kingdom of Heaven” is always *within us* – always within reach in every moment of our lives (see [Luke 17:20-21](#)), so is his version of Hell always potentially poignant in each moment as well. Indeed, it is the Great Grace of God that has allowed each of us to *choose* in each instant of our lives where we will spiritually reside (see [John 13:17-17](#) et al) – **either** in the pain & torment that comes from living selfishly (“Hell”), **or** the Bliss & Peace that comes from living for the betterment of others (“Heaven”).

Amen, Jesus ... **AMEN!**



P.S. If anyone wants to read my concise commentaries on almost every single verse in the Bible where Jesus mentions “Hell” (including those Lucy mentions again here), simply head on back a few pages in this book to Chapter 52 (entitled “on Jesus & Hell”, found on pages 266 – 295) and you will find them all there ... 😊


“Another of his disciples said to him, ‘Lord, first let me go and bury my father.’ But Jesus said to him, ‘Follow me, and **let the [spiritually] dead bury their dead.**”


~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 8:21-22)

“For **everyone will be salted with fire.** Salt is good; but if salt has lost its saltiness, how can you restore its saltiness? By having salt in yourselves, and **being at peace with one another** ... Do not be astonished at this; for the hour is coming when all who are in their graves will hear his Voice and will come out — those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil to the resurrection of condemnation.”


~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 9:49-50 + John 5:28-29)


Lucy #199: Thereafter we hear from you that, “Hell is most certainly a place; a horrific place where agonizing conditions exist ... [from which] there is No Way Out.”

First of all, Lucy, there is **no** objective Biblical support for your *personal belief* that Hell is forever and that there is no way out once one arrives there – **NONE WHATSOEVER!** ... Now it *is* true that some passages of Scripture *allude* to this possibility, and yet not a single one of those passages says so with any definity. And aside from the fact that such a prison is patently unjust & wickedly immoral (and as such should be rejected by any Christian outright – at least those Christians who believe in a God who is kind & decent & fair), it is **not** at all required that you to believe similarly to be a “good Christian”. Yes, many Christian preachers want folks to *believe* this (otherwise Hell is no longer a potent weapon of manipulation to keep them attending church & giving their tithes thereto) and yet Christians are **not** biblically *required* to do so. 

Indeed, [2 Timothy 3:16](#) notes that “*all Scripture is inspired by God and is useful for teaching*”, **and** at the time 2 Timothy was written (roughly 150 A.D.) – and for many years thereafter, “[The Apocalypse of Peter](#)” was indeed openly accepted as “Scripture” (it is mentioned as late as 200 A.D. in the Muratorian Fragment as still being both relevant & canonical). This means that even though the *men* of the Catholic Church ultimately tossed it out in favor John’s [Revelation](#) many years later (at the very latest during the Council of Carthage in 397 A.D.) , according to the Bible itself “[The Apocalypse of Peter](#)” remains valid Scripture to this very day! ... And why is this important? Well, because “[The Apocalypse of Peter](#)” **does** specifically speak to the issue at hand – and what it says thereto is that even the most vile of sinners will only serve a time in Hell commensurate with his or her “crimes”; essentially that *everyone* will ultimately join God in Heaven after such “justice” has been rendered! 

Please consider:

“My Father will give unto them all the life, the glory, and the Kingdom that passeth not away ... It is because of them that have believed in me, ***I shall have compassion for all men*** ... Behold now what shall come upon them in the last days, when the day of God and the day of the decision of the judgment of God cometh. From the east unto the west shall all the children of men be gathered together before my Father that liveth forever. ***And He shall command Hell to open its bars of adamant and give up all that is therein.***” ~ [The Apocalypse of Peter](#) (Ethiopic text)³⁷ 

And you already know this, Lucy ... And I *know* you know this because I have told you about it many times. And even though it is not the easiest of reads, and even though it has its flaws (like most of the books of the Bible have theirs), “[The Apocalypse of Peter](#)” **does** give you & all fellow Christians a valid, scriptural alternative; it **does** give you all the ability to *choose* a vision of Hell that doesn’t make God look like a petty jerk – a vision of God that harmonizes with Jesus’ all-Loving vision of Him! 

“I Am God, the Holy One in your midst, and ***I will not come in wrath.***” ~ Hosea 11:9

“So it is not the Will of your Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost.”
~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:14)

³⁷ There are actually a number of non-canonical references to God ultimately granting all sinners a just & merciful reprieve from the torments of Hell, including [The Apocalypse of Elias](#) (Coptic text): “The righteous will behold the sinners in their punishment, and those who have persecuted them and delivered them up. Then will the sinners on their part behold the place of the righteous and be partakers of grace. In that day will that for which the (righteous) shall often pray, be granted to them.” – and the [Epistle of the Apostles](#) 1:40: “The righteous are sorry for the sinners, and pray for them ... And I will hearken unto the prayer of the righteous which they make for them.”

Lucy #200: Next we see you state that Hell has “no escape routes, and no one is powerful enough to rescue anyone out of His hand ... Hell offers no means of escape, rescue, or relief — [There is] no way out, ever. The occupants of Hell are sealed in their damnation.”

Though I have already covered this topic in depth in my recent comments above, something new just occurred to me, Lucy, and that something is this: *If* your God made Hell a prison of awful torment, and *if* your God made humankind free-willed (& therefore inherently fallible), and *if* your God therefore knew ahead of time that many *billions* of His children would indeed “fail the test” and fall from Grace and be forced to go to Hell, and *if* your God would thereafter not let them out of that horrific place of suffering for any reason whatsoever, **then** your God is per se and by definition patently **EVIL!** ... And as such I wonder, my dear Friend, *why* would a Good Woman like yourself be worshipping such an awful deity like that? It frankly makes no sense to me ... And can you explain *why* you have chosen this particular version of God from the Bible, as opposed to the all-Loving and ever-merciful heavenly Father of Jesus Christ? Indeed, can you explain *why* you have chosen this God at all? ... And then thereafter, can you please explain **HOW** you can sleep at night knowing what you know about Him – how you can sleep knowing that you are actively supporting a God of such blatant immorality & cruel wickedness; knowing – if you are indeed correct – that you will be spending an eternity in Heaven praising His cruelty & His capriciousness?

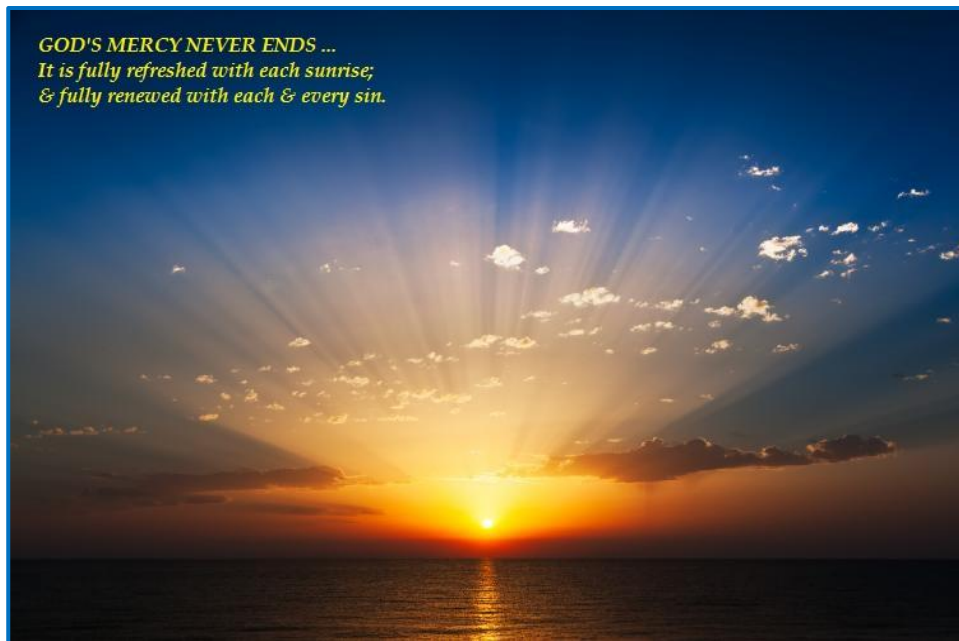


“Be perfect [in LOVE], *just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect* ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... Be merciful, *just as your heavenly Father is merciful.*”
~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36

Lucy #201: You then start to close with the ominous, “Friends and family can’t help; God won’t help either. The time for mercy has passed”, and to this I would simply respond by encouraging you (actually, by in-Couraging you) to understand that any “divine mercy” that comes to an end was never truly *Divine* to begin with ... Lucy, you are quite clearly making the Father into *your* mage, instead of allowing Him to come into your Heart and remake you into *His*.



“I have swept away your transgressions like a cloud, and your sins like mist;
Return to me, for I have redeemed you.” ~ Isaiah 44:22



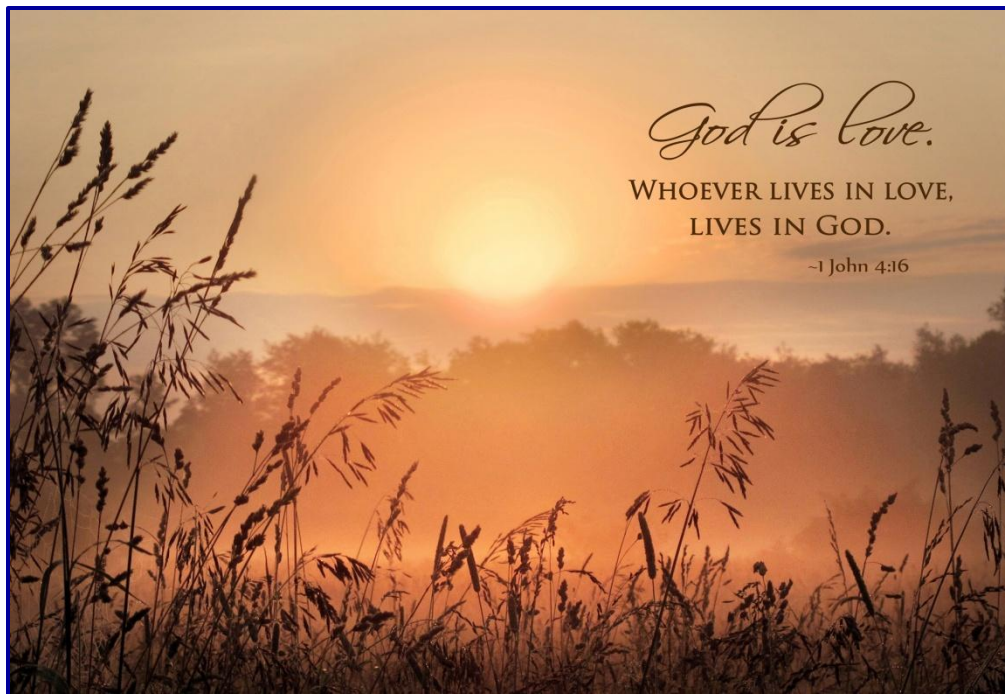
Lucy #202: You then go on to quote [Luke 16:24-26](#) in an attempt to “prove” that there is no way out of Hell once a Soul arrives there, *and yet* in doing so you completely miss the **most important point** of all – namely, that any God who constructs such an *eternal* prison of torment, to house Souls who have only *finitely* sinned against Him over a single human lifetime, is either a God who is weak – &/or a God who is stupid – &/or a God who is wicked.

So my Friend; feel free to take your pick and then let us know ...

Which of these options (or which combination thereof) is God for you? 🤔

(I, of course, would answer “*None of the above*”!)

“The Lord is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The Lord is good *to ALL*, and his Compassion is *over ALL* that he has made.” ~ Psalm 145:8-9



Lucy #203: Penultimately, you mention that, “[You] hold to a form of universalism that holds out the false hope that Hell is not the final destination for sinners.” ... Well, actually Lucy, this is **not** at all the case – but not for the reasons you might think. You see, I don’t hold out any hopes *at all* – certainly not for myself. If I go to Hell, then I will forgive God for incorrectly sending me there, and will go about doing whatever I can to ease the torment of those who have been similarly wrongfully convicted ... My dear Friend, as a true Follower of The Way of Christ, I am not at all concerned about myself. I do not fear Hell, and neither do I long for Heaven ... I am only interested in abiding in the teachings of Jesus Christ and enlivening the perfect Love of *his* God; a God whose Grace is unlimited, a God whose Mercy knows no bounds, and a God who would never force *anyone* to remain in any place of unjust torment – really for any length of time whatsoever ... And I also have no hope regarding other “sinners” either; only a deep & profound Faith that real Justice will be done and that true LOVE will reign. And if that Justice will not be done and that Love will not reign, then I simply have an undying Faith that I will spend eternity doing my best to one day make it so ... **Amen!**



Lucy #204: Finally, you conclude most appropriately (with just a touch of arrogance) when you say, “Don’t be ignorant of Satan’s devices.” ... Of course, it is most fitting to inform you that my ignorance of Satan’s devices is not *your* problem Lucy – that your problem is *your* ignorance of the high probability of God’s great Grace, along with *your* ignorance of the ultimate grandeur of The Way of Jesus Christ!



Again, my Friend, please consider the Word of God:

“One of the scribes came near and heard them disputing with one another, and seeing that he answered them well, he asked him, ‘Which commandment is the first of all?’ Jesus answered, ‘The first is, ‘Hear, O Israel: the Lord our God, the Lord is one; you shall Love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.’ The second is this, ‘You shall *Love your neighbor as yourself.*’ There is no other commandment greater than these.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 12:28-31)

“A new commandment I give to you, that you *Love one another.* Just as I have Loved, so you also are to *Love one another.* By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you show Love for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48)

“*Do not judge,* so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. *Whoever becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *All who exalt themselves will be humbled,* but all who humble themselves will be exalted ... *Be merciful,* just as your Father is merciful.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + 18:3-4 + Luke 18:14 + Luke 6:36)

“And those will come out – those who have done good to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil to the resurrection of condemnation ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... Whoever believes in me, will *DO the works I do.*” ~ **Jesus** (John 5:29 + John 6:47 + John 14:12)

Matt. 5:48	...	God’s Love is perfect.
+ 1 John 4:18	...	There is no punishment in perfect Love.
+ <u>John 5:22</u>	...	<u>The Father damns no one to Hell!</u>
= John 15:11	...	= All REJOICE with acts of pure Love! (<i>Hallelujah!!!</i>)



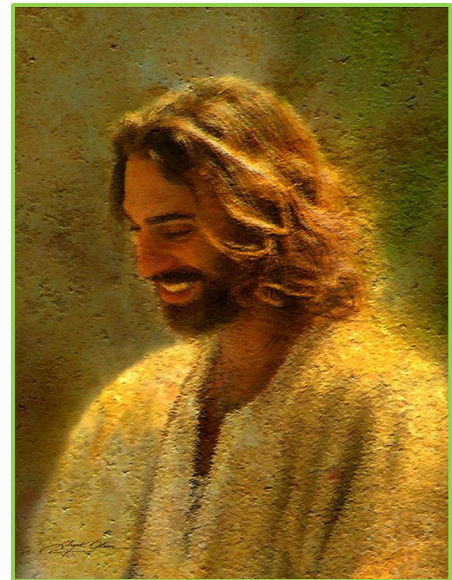
Lucy-Spew #20 ... The severity of God's Word

Lucy: You have accused me of being a bigot when all I have done is quote what the Word of God says ... Are you calling God a bigot? They are **His** words, not mine. I have not passed any judgment on anyone. It is the Bible that says so ...

“The Bible says that homosexuality is clearly condemned ... It goes against the created order of God. He created Adam and then made a woman. This is what God has ordained and it is what is right. Homosexuality has a severe judgment administered by God Himself. This judgment is simple: They are given over to their passions. Their hearts are allowed to be hardened by their sins ([Romans 1:24](#)). [As a result], they can no longer see the error of what they are doing. Without an awareness of their sinfulness, there will be no repentance and trusting in Jesus. Without Jesus, they will have no forgiveness. Without forgiveness, there is no salvation -- period.”³⁸

But you don't like that part of the Bible, and anything you don't like you disregard! You can make your own Bible, Scaughdt ... You can add a little of this and a little of that from other writings that you like, but what you end up with will never be God's Word -- and it will never be authoritative! ... “God's Word not only shares God's authority and general characteristics, but it, like God Himself, is eternal. [Psalm 119](#) is an excellent treatise on the eternity of the Word of God ... It says: “Your word, O Lord, is eternal; it stands firm in the heavens” (119:89), and “Long ago I learned from your statutes that you established them to last forever” (119:152), and “All your words are true; all your righteous laws are eternal” (119:160) ... The same truths of the Word's eternity are reiterated by Peter near the end of the New Testament when he says: “For, 'All men are like grass, and all their glory is like the flowers of the field; the grass withers and the flowers fall, but the word of the Lord stands forever.' And this is the word that was preached to you” (1 Peter 1:24-25).³⁹

And then there is also [Isaiah 55:7](#) – “Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return to the LORD, and he will have mercy on him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.” ... It takes a willingness to forsake sin, but homosexuals *choose* to live in their sin -- plain and simple. You didn't have too much to say on Hell and what Jesus said about it ... You say you are following Jesus, and yet he spoke a lot about Hell and how to stay out of it.



(“*Seriously, Lucy?!?*” ~ Jesus)

³⁸ This passage is directly quoted from an article on the www.lbatrus.org website (entitled “The Kingdom of God vs homosexuality”) – an article written by Aymon de Tigliettem, a self-professed *lay* Paulinist, and an evangelical “born-again” believer.

³⁹ This passage was quoted directly from an article on the www.provethetebible.net website – an article authored by an anonymous *lay* attendee of the Colonial Presbyterian Church in Kansas City, Missouri (an author who happens to be an architect by trade).

Your attempt at justification for sinners won't cut it with God, Scaughdt ... "The Bible says that God is holy, and therefore that He cannot even look upon sin; much less allow it to live in his presence (Isaiah 6:1-5; Habakkuk 1:13). Only the sinless life of the Son of God could be counted as worthy enough an offering to pay for our sins (Revelation 5:1-11). And if we will not accept the gracious gift of life through the Son, then we have rejected the gift of life with the Father ...

So, what is this law that would condemn someone to Hell, and is it just? The law of free will is simply this: Those who will not live with God, shall not live with God. Though man was created to live with God for eternity, if we refuse the gift of eternal life through Jesus, then we have chosen eternal death in Hell, which was "prepared for the devil and his angels." (Matthew 25:41) ... Hell is a free will choice with eternal consequences."⁴⁰

Scaughdt, I have not addressed all your comments and feel no need to do so, because we are of different beliefs ... I believe in all 66 books of the Word ... I don't leave Paul out, or some of Peter, or any of Revelation. I believe it is **all** the authoritative Word of God and you don't, so there is no point in going back and forth forever ... You will never convince me of your view because I see it from the point of view of God's Word, which has always lead me to His truth.

Scaughdt: My dear Friend, you simply aren't listening to what I have been saying! ... In fact, it actually seems as though you aren't reading my comments *at all*; that you are instead simply re-spewing your own personal beliefs (&/or spewing forth the personal beliefs of others) over & over again without even realizing that I have ALREADY COMMENTED UPON THEM! ... Fair enough ... I guess repetition is not the worst thing in the world, especially on a topic as important as this one. As such, even though it might get a bit boring for those who have been reading along from the beginning of this conversation, I will once again offer individualized responses to your latest series of points – this time with the full faith that you will at least **read them** before responding in the future; along with the faintest glimmer of hope that you will actually choose to open your mind (and possibly even your Heart) far enough to comprehend them while you do so.

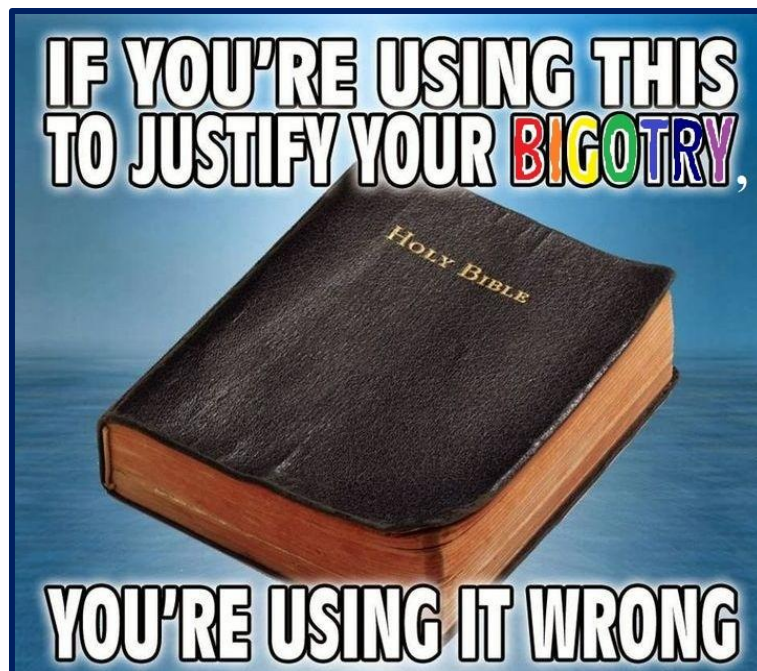


⁴⁰ This passage was directly quoted from an article on the www.thingsrevealed.net website – an article authored by Tim Nordgen, another *lay*, “end-times” blogger who believes that “the purposeful unification of human knowledge can only be achieved if there is a God in Heaven who reveals mysteries.”

Lucy #205: You start by saying that I have “accused [you] of being a bigot”, which is actually *not true* at all. I have simply pointed out the very simple TRUTH that you have been given an equally valid alternative as to how you will read the Bible (a choice given to you by the Bible itself), and that you have been given an equally valid alternative as to what version of God you will worship therein (a choice given to you by Jesus Christ and his true Followers – including yours truly) ... You have been presented with these alternatives and you have made your choices; choosing a particular reading of the Bible which supports the belief that it is acceptable for Christians like yourself to exude a severe prejudice towards homosexuals – and choosing a version of God who at the very least is allowing homosexuals to burn forever in Hell (despite having Himself made them gay in the first place – see pages 78-80 herein) ... That doesn’t make *you* “a bigot” necessarily, Lucy, **and yet** it most certainly *does* mean that you have chosen to harbor bigotry within yourself, it most certainly *does* mean that this bigotry is reflecting itself in your *chosen* beliefs, and it most certainly *does* mean that you have chosen to publicly inflict said bigotry upon others. 😞

In addition, you have admitted in this very thread that we are *all* are mortal sinners, that *all* those who are saved by Christ are washed clean of those sins, and that *all* Christian gays will therefore be in Heaven with you one day ... And yet despite these admissions, you *still* maintain that you would never go and hear a homosexual minister preach. My dear Lucy, once again: **THIS ... IS ... BIGOTRY**; a bigotry that is **not** in any way endorsed by the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ, and a bigotry that is certainly not accepted by Jesus himself.

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... *Be merciful*, just as your heavenly Father is merciful.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-3 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Luke 6:36)*



Lucy #206: You then try to hide your bigotry behind your Bible (& your God) by saying, “all I have done is quote what the Word of God says ... Are you calling God a bigot? They are His words, not mine.”

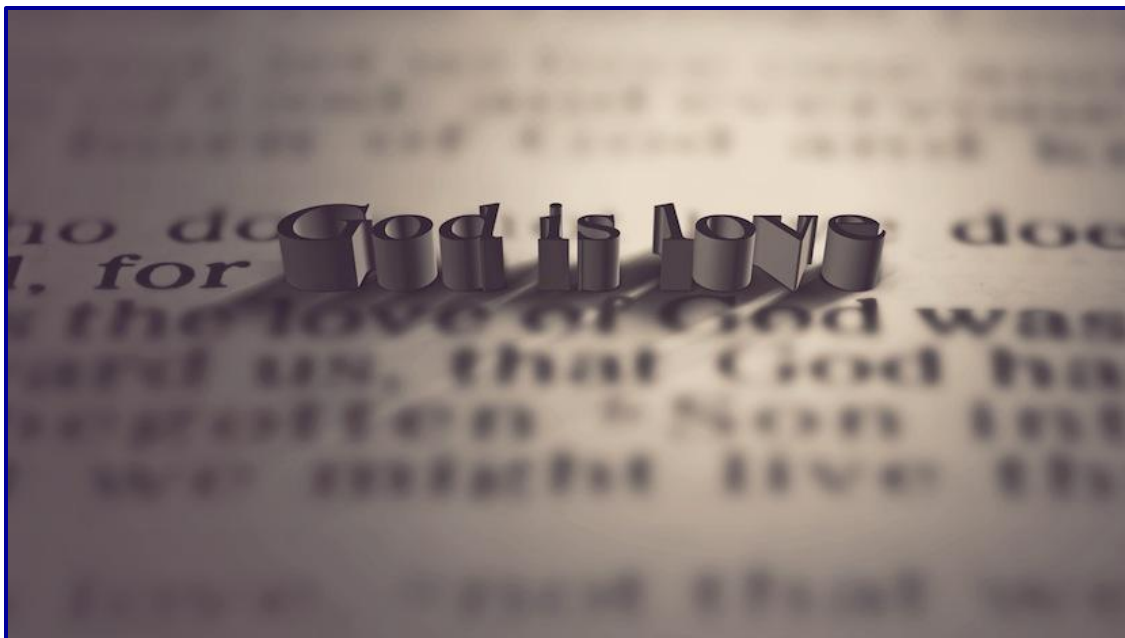
Well, my Friend, as I have pointed out to you *many* times already, the shoe that fits is the shoe that must be worn. And in the case at hand, that shoe is the following simple Truth – namely, that *if* God does turn out to be as you say He is; *if* He does turn out to be the petty Old Testament tyrant of wrath & judgment (and thus not the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ), then yes, He is quite obviously a most bigoted God indeed!



Of course, the Bible itself gives you another, *far* different vision of God to worship if you wish to do so ... And thank Heavens for that! ... (literally)

“I will make a **new covenant** with the house of Israel ... It will not be like the covenant that I made with their ancestors when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt ... But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer shall they teach one another, or say to each other, ‘Know the Lord’, for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest*, says the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and remember their sin no more” ~ Jeremiah 31:31-34

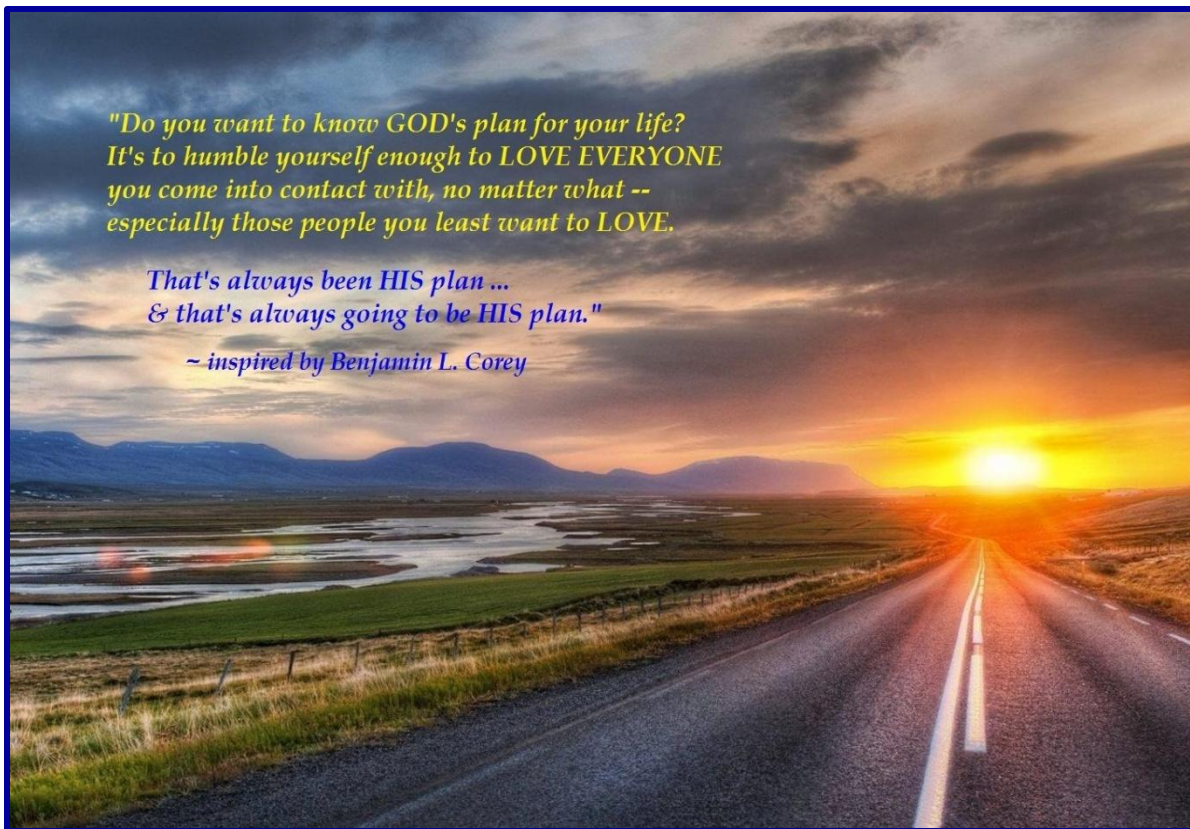
“A new commandment I give to you, that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to *Love one another*. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you show Love for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... *Be merciful*, just as your heavenly Father is merciful ... [And as such] *let only [she] without sin cast the first stone*.” ~ John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36 + John 8:7



Lucy #207: Next you claim once again that, “I have not passed any judgment on anyone”, and yet this is not exactly Truth-full, my dear ... You most certainly *are* choosing to worship a God who most certainly *does* pass judgment on others – and you most certainly *are* not only worshipping that God, but you are openly supporting *all* His laws & *all* His judgments as well – even the ones (like the case at hand – a la *Leviticus 18:22* & *Leviticus 20:13*) that are primitive, irrational, unjust & bigoted. And the moment you make that choice, my Friend, you *are* indeed in effect passing judgment against homosexuals by proxy – and there really is no escaping that fact ... Of course, Jesus himself would have you behave just a bit differently:

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like very little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged ... For it is the will of my Father in Heaven that not even one of the little ones should perish.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 7:1 + Matthew 18:14)

“This is indeed the will of my Father, that all who see the Son and believe in him may have eternal life; and I will raise them up on the last day ... Very truly, I tell you, the one who believes in me will also *do the works that I do* ... My Father is glorified by this: that you *bear much fruit* and become my disciples ... And by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love for one another*.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 6:40 + John 14:12a + John 15:8 + John 13:35)



Lucy #208: Then you go on and *misrepresent the Scriptures* once again by stating that, “The Bible says that homosexuality is clearly condemned.” ... And so once again, I humbly yet firmly attempt to remind you of the simple *fact* that **THIS – IS – NOT – TRUE!!!**

Lucy, not only have you & yours *still* failed to provide a single Bible verse showing that homosexuality itself is a sin (Don’t bother looking – **there isn’t one** to be found), but you yourself have actually already admitted that I am right about this matter! Indeed, even though it *did* happen near the beginning of this conversation, it remains true that early on in this thread I made the accurate statement that – according to the Bible – “as long as [homosexuals] aren't engaging in ‘gay sex’ ... [then] they aren't even sinning at all”, whereupon *you admitted that I was right – twice*, saying first that, “No one said that being gay is a sin ... the sexual act is!” (see page 118) and then later, “If they are not partaking of the sexual act then they have done nothing wrong” (see page 122) ... So which is it, my Friend? Is homosexuality a sin or isn’t it? And if it is, which verse in the Bible makes it so?



P.S. On a related note, how fortunate it is for all Christians concerned with worshipping a just & Loving God that they can easily do so! ... “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang *all* the law and the prophets.”



~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 22:37-40)

P.P.S. By the way, Jesus defines “neighbor” only once in the entire Bible – in **Luke 10:29-36** – and he does so by equating said “neighbor” (the hero of the parable of the Good Samaritan; the hero of the story we are supposed to emulate) with a *Samaritan*, at that time a cultural *enemy* of the Jews – telling his listeners that the “neighbor” was not the one who behaved appropriately or nicely or even kindly, but rather was the one in the tale “who showed *mercy*” (something that can only be done to one *who has wronged us!*) ... Again, my Friend – think about it.



Lucy #209: Next you state that “[Homosexuality] goes against the created order of God. He created Adam and then made a woman.”

Well, setting aside for the moment the fact that even if this *were* the case (which it actually isn't) it still wouldn't excuse God's lack of Justice (or His lack of Compassion, or His lack of Love) in sending gays to Hell for eternity (for them doing nothing more than enlivening the inclinations that HE gave them in first place, no less!) ... In addition, any earnest student of the Bible might be intrigued to learn that the ancient manuscripts of the Old Testament show quite clearly that Adonai (who many of us call God; written as “LORD” in many Bibles) originally wanted a **MALE** “helper” for Adam in **Genesis 2:18** (the Hebrew *ezer* – see Strong's #5828) ... As such, the ancient texts show that God originally wanted “Adam & Steve”, **not** “Adam & Eve”! And this isn't some alternative “New Age foof”, my Friend – this is the *actual* written Word of God; and I am still waiting to hear what you think about it ...



Lucy #210: Next you note that, “Homosexuality has a severe judgment administered by God Himself.”


Well, first of all – at least as far as the Bible is concerned, it was the fallen angels (the *Elohim* in the ancient Hebrew – Strong's #430; the plural form of *eloah*) who created most of these highly immoral and fully dysfunctional laws – **not** God. Secondly, even if God *did* “have a bad day” and set forth such a barbaric set of rules & edicts, the Bible itself tells us that He altered them thereafter by sending His son Jesus Christ with a new covenant – a covenant of Mercy instead of sacrifice, a covenant of Forgiveness instead of judgment, and a covenant of Love instead of wrath ... **Hallelujah for that!**




“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will establish a **new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for **they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest.** For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ **In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete.** And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.” ~ Hebrews 8:8-13 (citing Jeremiah 31:31-34)

“A new commandment I give to you, that you **Love one another.** Just as I have Loved you, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... **Be merciful,** just as your Father is merciful ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.”


~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34.35 + Luke 6:36 + Matthew 5:48)

Lucy #211: Afterwards you try to justify God’s overly severe punishment for the relatively harmless sin of homosexual intercourse by saying, “This judgment is simple: They are given over to their passions.” ... And yet what about **you**, Lucy? What about **you** regularly giving over to **your** passions – not the least of which your passion for arrogance – or your passion for **bigotry** – or your passion for **hypocrisy**? How can you speak so loudly against the sins of homosexuals when you so obviously have not cleansed yourself of your own? 

*“Do not judge others, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return ... For I have set you an example; that you should do as I have done for you ... Very truly, if you understand these things, you are blessed **while you do them**. ... The Kingdom of God is not coming with things that can be observed; nor will they say, ‘Look, here it is!’ or ‘Look, there it is!’ For, in fact, the Kingdom of God is already within you ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Indeed, **whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that **I am in you**. They who have my commandments **and keep them** are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father ... Those who Love me will keep my word, and my Father will Love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them ... And this is my Commandment: that you **Love one another** just as I have Loved you.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + John 13:15-17 + Luke 17:20-21 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 14:20-23 + John 15:12)*

How fortunate it is for you & yours, my dear Friend, that the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ will not only forgive homosexuals like Oliver Clyde Allen for their sins, but will forgive **you** and those like you “seventy times seven” for yours as well! 

*“The Lord is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The Lord is good **to all**, and his Compassion is over **all** that he has made.”*
~ Psalm 145:8-9

Lucy #212: Then then you have the ironic gall to state that, “Their hearts are allowed to be hardened by their sins” – ironic because this thread has conclusively shown that it is actually **your** Heart that is the hardened one, my Friend (at least when it comes to homosexuals) – and as a result, that it is **you** & yours who can truly “no longer see what [you] are doing.” 

*“Those who say ‘I abide in him’ **must live just as he lived** ... Everyone who does not abide **in the teaching of Christ**, but goes beyond it, does not have God; and yet whosoever **lives the teaching** of Christ has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 1 John 2:6 + 2 John 1:9*

Of course, Jesus himself reminded us **all** that there is now a new standard for discerning sin, and that there is a new, much more Narrow Path to Salvation as well ... Please consider:

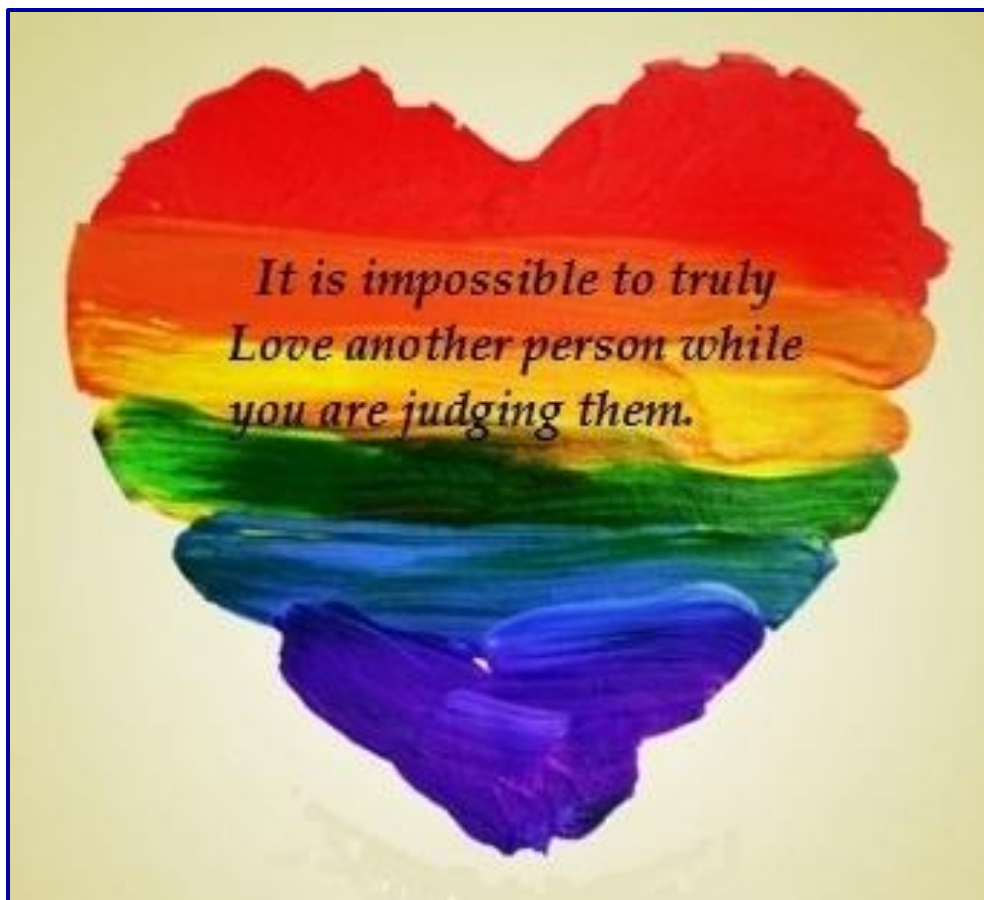
*“One of the scribes came near and heard them disputing with one another, and seeing that he answered them well, he asked him, ‘Which commandment is the first of all?’ Jesus answered, ‘The first is, ‘Hear, O Israel: the Lord our God, the Lord is one; you shall Love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.’ The second is this, ‘You shall **Love your neighbor as yourself**.’ There is no other commandment greater than these.” ~ Jesus Christ (Mark 12:28-31)*

Lucy #213: Thereafter you note that, “Without an awareness of their sinfulness, there will be no repentance and trusting in Jesus. Without Jesus, they will have no forgiveness. Without forgiveness, there is no salvation – period.”

Again, my Friend, you are only reciting Christian religious dogma here – *not* the Word of God. And you are most certainly *not* representing The Way of Jesus Christ; a Way that forgives sins “seventy times seven” (Matthew 18:21-22), a Way that “judges **no one**” (John 12:47), a Way that is based on the “perfect LOVE” of a most merciful Father (Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36), a Way that calls us to Love others (*not* to judge them – Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + John 13:34.35 + Matthew 5:44-48), and a Way that only allows us to reap what we sow – and not one ounce more (Luke 6:38)!

“Everyone who does not *abide in the teaching* of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever *abides in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

“A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have loved you, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35)



Lucy #214: Next you once again make the now-quite-stale argument about how I am somehow mistreating the Scriptures; making the accusation that “anything you don't like you disregard.” ... This is so very *untrue*, my Friend! Indeed, *I* am actually the one in our little chat who is actually including & examining & honoring the **ENTIRE BIBLE**, while *you* & yours are the ones who are discarding, dismissing &/or denigrating very large (and often very important) portions of it!!!



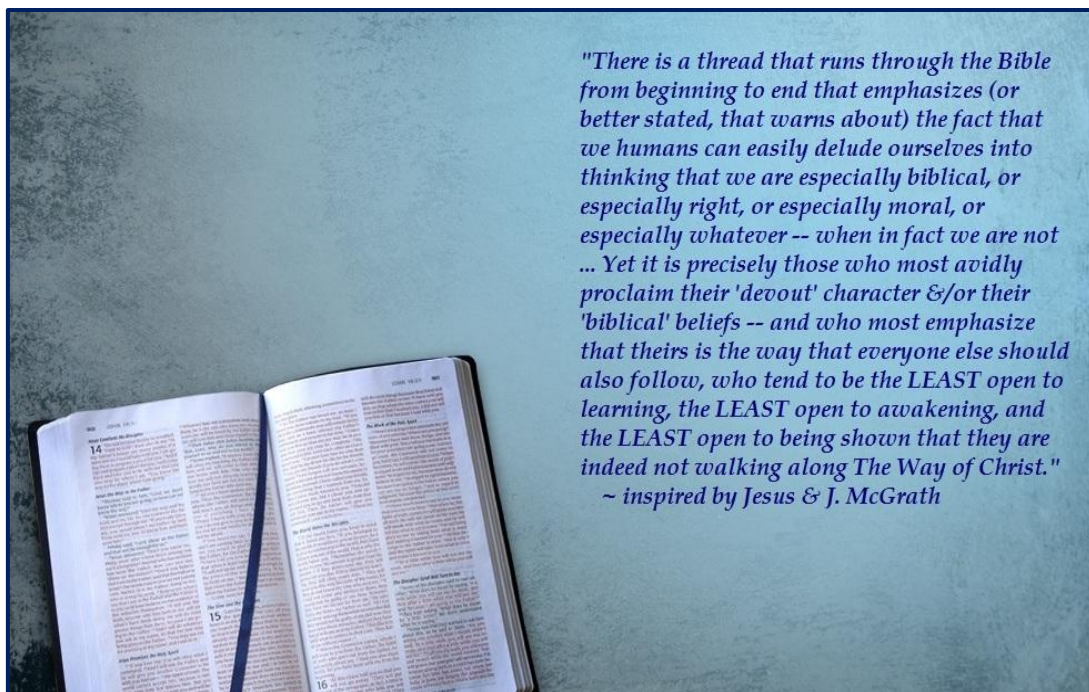
Tell me this, Lucy: how is it that you can claim to “believe the whole Bible” while completely discarding the quite obvious literal implications of **Matthew 5:48** & **1 John 4:18**? ... And how is it that you can claim to “believe the whole Bible” while so causally dismissing the *thousands* of verses of Scripture that I have shared with you in this thread alone? ... And how is it that you can claim to “believe the whole Bible” while openly denigrating the Bible’s own call for us to “test everything and *hold fast only to what is Good*” (1 Thessalonians 5:20-21)? – or for us all to “judge for [ourselves] what is Right” (Luke 12:57)? – or for us to “imitate what is Good, for whomever does Good is from God” (3 John 1:11)? Indeed, how is that possible, Lucy?




On the other hand, maybe – just *maybe*, my dear Friend – you are now ready to let your arrogance go, and become “humble as a child” once more. Just maybe you are finally ready to at least consider the Scripture I have been sharing with you ... Maybe?

“Whoever becomes humble like a child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... Be perfect [in your Love] as your heavenly Father is perfect [in His] ... Do not judge others, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:4 + Matthew 5:48 + Matthew 7:1-2)



Lucy #215: You then make essentially the same argument again when you state that “You can make your own Bible, Scaughdt ... You can add a little of this and a little of that from other writings that you like, but what you end up with will never be God’s Word -- and it will never be authoritative.”

Actually, my Friend, this statement defeats the very same argument you want it to support – for the Bible itself grew and evolved in precisely this manner over several hundreds of years; with the men of the Catholic Church taking “a little of this and a little of that” from the particular books that they happened to like (getting rid of [The Gospel of Thomas](#) & [The Apocalypse of Peter](#), while campaigning for the inclusion of the book of [Revelation](#), for example) to eventually – hundreds of years after the death of Christ – solidify the Biblical canon into the Bible we have today ... And yet according to you *this* compilation of man-chosen, man-arranged, man-translated & man-interpreted Scripture is fine. How hypocritical of you! 

Of course, that is not the real issue at hand – the real issue is the one which notes that I am not the one picking & choosing from the Bible’s 31,000+ verses, but rather that **You Are!** **You** are the one who has openly excluded or casually ignored literally *hundreds* (if not thousands) of verses of Scripture in this thread, and **you** are the one who is thereby dismissing The Way of Christ therein. As an example – specifically regarding the nature of God in relation to sinning homosexuals (keeping in kind that homosexuality itself is **not** a sin) – please consider:

“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to **all**, and his compassion is over **all** that he has made.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9

“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for **all** peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over **all** peoples, the sheet that is spread over **all** nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from **all** faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from **all** the Earth.” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“For **everyone** will be salted with fire.” ~ Jesus Christ (Mark 9:49)

“And **all** flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ Luke 3:6

“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him **all** of them are alive.” ~ Jesus Christ (Luke 20:38)

“It is written in the prophets, ‘And they shall **all** be taught by God.’ Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father [ultimately] comes to me.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 6:45)

“And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw **all** people to myself.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 12:32)

“I do not judge **anyone** who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 12:47)


“For God has imprisoned **all** in disobedience, that he may be merciful to **all**.” ~ Romans 11:32

“Who are you to pass judgment on servants of another? It is before their own lord that they stand or fall. And they [**all**] will be upheld, for the Lord is able to make them stand.” ~ Romans 14:4

“He has made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure that he set forth in Christ, as a plan for the fullness of time; to gather up **all** things in him, the things in Heaven and the things on Earth.” ~ Ephesians 1:9-10




Lucy #216: Then you go on to quote [Psalm 119](#) to “prove” that God’s Word is eternal, and though you might be surprised to hear it, I actually agree with you on this one. Of course, the problem is that you are quite obviously **not** reading *the Word* of God in your Bible, but rather are focusing on the errant teachings and blatant misinterpretations of men who *thought* they were relaying the Word of God; men who thought they were doing so, and yet men who were clearly **not** doing so nonetheless ...

And as such the question is appropriately turned back to you, my dear – **Why** are you doing so? **Why** are you not simply adhering to the very clear admonition from the book of [Hebrews](#) that tells all Christians quite plainly to emphasize & follow The Way of Jesus Christ over any older Scriptures that seem to contradict the same? I wonder still ... 

“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when **I will establish a new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest*. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ **In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete**. And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.” ~ Hebrews 8:8-13 (citing Jeremiah 31:31-34)

“**A new Commandment** I give to you: that you Love one another. Just as I have Loved you, you also are to **Love one another**.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 13:34)

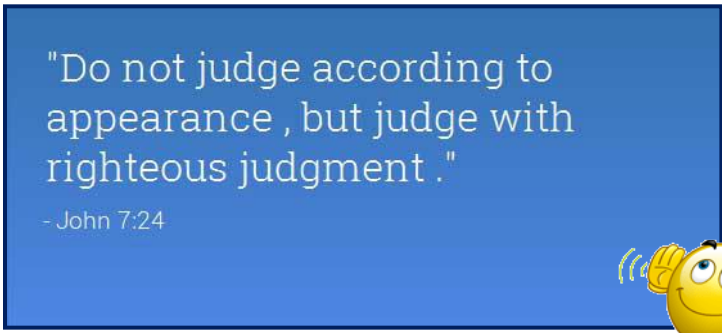


Lucy #217: You then quote [Isaiah 55:7](#) as saying, “Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return to the LORD, and He will have mercy on him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.” ... Fair enough, though the following considerations must be taken into account when we read this verse – **First**, there is nothing in the entire Bible precluding this pardon from happening after sinners enter Hell (and indeed “[The Apocalypse of Peter](#)” – still valid Scripture according to [2 Timothy 3:16](#) – says that this is indeed the case) ... **Second**, homosexuality itself is *not a sin* – something you yourself admitted to twice in this very thread (see pages 118 & 122 herein) ... **Third**, if a homosexual preacher is violating this edict, **then SO ARE YOU!** So wouldn’t it be wise to first clean the inside of *your own cup* before commenting on the stains on the outside of another’s, my Friend? ([Matthew 23:25-26](#)) Wouldn’t it be wise to first deal with the beams so obviously lodged in *your own eyes* before trying to criticize the specks residing in another’s? ([Matthew 7:1-5](#)) 

Lucy #218: Next, you once again repeat an earlier *mistake* by claiming that “homosexuals *choose* to live in their sin -- plain and simple”, forgetting the **fact** that homosexuality itself is *never* mentioned as a sin in the Bible, while simultaneously dismissing the **fact** that homosexuality itself is *not a choice*!

Do you remember the scientific studies I mentioned earlier (see pages 78-80 herein) – studies that clearly illuminated the **fact** that – for the most part – homosexuality is an innate trait in gay men & women, and *not* something that they consciously choose to engage? Do you remember the 1991 study by Dr. Simon LeVay that found that a specific region of the hypothalamus is twice as large in heterosexual men as it is in women or gay men? ... or the 1991 study by scientists Richard Pillard and John M. Baily that found solid evidence that homosexuality is indeed much more a matter of nature than nurture? ... or the 1993 study by the National Institute of Health’s Dean Hamer that illustrated that homosexuality might very well be inherited from the mother by her sons through a specific region of the X chromosome (Xq28)? ... or the 2003 study by University of Liverpool biologist John T. Manning that found that “female homosexuals have had higher levels of exposure to testosterone before birth”? ... or the 2005 study by Dr. Brian Mustanski of the University of Illinois at Chicago who published that he had identified three chromosomal regions linked to sexual orientation in men? ... or the 2006 study by Swedish scientists that demonstrated that biology plays a key role in determining a person’s sexuality? ... or the 2006 Canadian study published in “Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences” that said that nature, instead of nurture, more accurately explains the origins of homosexuality? ... or the 2008 Swedish study published in *The Archives of Sexual Behavior* that concluded that “[both homosexual and heterosexual] behavior is largely shaped by both genetics and *random* environmental factors”? ... or the 2012 study published in that same journal that noted that sexual orientation in men is essentially fixed by the time they reach puberty? ... or the statement made by the American Psychological Association (APA), which publicly maintained in 1994 that “most people experience little or no sense of choice about their sexual orientation”? ... or the opinion of the American Academy of Pediatrics, which stated as early as 1993 (and later again in 2004) that “homosexuality has existed in most societies for as long as recorded descriptions of sexual beliefs and practices have been available”, and that “most scholars in the field believe that one’s sexual orientation is *not* a choice”?

And yet even if you were not familiar with this compelling scientific evidence, Lucy, your **common sense** should have told you long ago that homosexuality isn’t a choice ... After all, *when did you choose to be straight?* Of course, you have already admitted from the outset that you did not. And just as you cannot wake up today and choose to find women attractive, gay men cannot wake up today and choose to find women sexually stimulating either. As such, please follow the admonitions of Jesus in **John7:24**, my Friend – and start using the Good Judgment (common sense mixed with common decency) that you have been given since birth!



Lucy #219: Then – proving pretty clearly that you indeed did **not** read my previous responses – you (quite incredibly) state that, “You didn't have too much to say on Hell and what Jesus said about it ... You say you are following Jesus, and yet he spoke a lot about Hell and how to stay out of it.”

Lucy! I have actually already responded herein – individually & independently – to *every single verse* you mentioned related to Jesus and Hell; doing so quite clearly & doing so quite thoroughly (starting in comment **Lucy #122** and ending in comment **Lucy #164**) ... As such, if you or anyone else reading along is *sincerely* interested in learning about some of the deeper meanings of any of those particular verses, I invite you to head back a ways (to pages 270 to 295) and check them out. If not, the following summation thereof should (once again) prove to be more than sufficient ... Please consider:

***Firstly**, Jesus *did* believe Hell was a real place – because *it was* a real place! That's right, whenever Jesus was preaching and needed to warn his listeners of the very real pain & suffering that comes from living lives of bigoted arrogance &/or superfluous self-centeredness, he almost always mentioned *Gehenna* (often translated in English Bibles as “Hell”) – which was the *actual* garbage dump that lay ever-smoldering & ever-stinking on the outskirts of Jerusalem in his day!

***Secondly**, whenever Jesus mentioned “fire”, he was *not* referring to a punishment of bodily suffering, but rather to the intense *internal* emotional & psychological discomfort that comes during all times of dramatic spiritual purification. Yes, just as Jesus spoke of Heaven as a present-moment state of being (Luke 17:20-21), so too did he speak of *Gehenna* as a Here & Now status as well – a state of great suffering that all men & women endure during and after they have sinned; a state of pain & dis-ease that lingers until the “fire” of purification comes in the form of selfless deeds of great Love given to others. And indeed, Jesus himself noted that *everyone* receives this purification by fire (Christian & non-Christian; gay & straight – see Mark 9:49) and indeed, that such a “burning” was the very baptism that he came to offer *all* humankind!

“I baptize you with water ... And yet after comes one ... who will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and *with FIRE*.” ~ John the Baptist (Matthew 3:11)

***Thirdly**, as I've mentioned before on a number of occasions, *if* your God did indeed make Hell such a prison of awful torment, and *if* your God did indeed make humankind both free-willed & fallible, and *if* your God did indeed therefore know ahead of time that many *billions* of Souls would “fail the test” and be forced to go to Hell, and *if* your God will indeed never let those so damned out of that horrific place of suffering, *then* your God is patently **EVIL!** And as such, I wonder – *why* would a Good Woman like you be worshipping such an awful deity like that? It makes no sense to me ... Can you explain *why* you have chosen this God over the Father of Jesus Christ? Can you explain *why* you have chosen this God at all?

P.S. By the way, you can be thankful I didn't quote every verse where Jesus talks about Salvation & Forgiveness & the perfection of God's Divine Love, because there are actually over **THREE TIMES AS MANY** of those in the Scriptures!

“Be perfect [in LOVE] therefore, *just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect* ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... Be merciful [therefore], *just as your heavenly Father is merciful*.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36

Lucy #220: You then you use [Isaiah](#) & [Habakkuk](#) to claim that, “Your attempt at justification for sinners won’t cut it with God ... The Bible says that God is holy, and therefore that He cannot even look upon sin; much less allow it to live in His presence.”

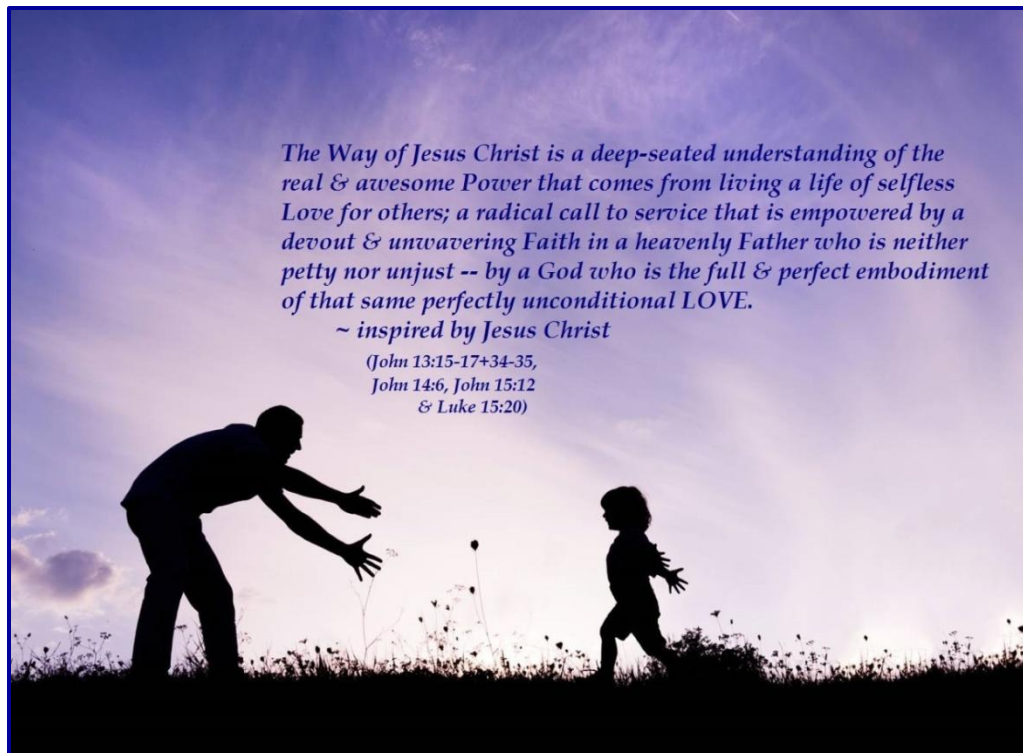
Well, aside from the simple **fact** that I have provided *far* more verses showing God to have a *far* greater Love and a *far* greater Grace than this claim allows, *if* you are indeed correct – *if* it turns out to be true that God does not possess such Love or harbor such Grace, then all you have proven hereby is that God is as pompous as He is petty; and that He is as cruel as he is capricious – several things I personally refuse to believe. How fortunate for all Christians, then, that they are not required to believe as you do about the nature of God – how fortunate they are that there is an alternative godhead – the Father of Jesus Christ – waiting for them in the pages of the Bible itself!



“But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you lock people out of the Kingdom of Heaven. For you do not go in yourselves, and when others are attempting to enter, you stop them from doing so.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:13)

“Let the little children come to me; do not stop them; for it is to such as these that the Kingdom of God belongs. Truly I tell you, whoever does not receive the Kingdom of God as a little child will never enter it.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 10:14-15)

“And yet while [the prodigal son] was still far off [and before he had even asked for forgiveness], his father saw him and was filled with compassion; and ran to him, and put his arms around him and kissed him.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 15:20)



Lucy #221: Next you rely on [Revelation 5:1-11](#) to state that, “Only the sinless life of the Son of God could be counted as worthy enough an offering to pay for our sins.”

Well, aside from my well-documented belief that the book of [Revelation](#) is the greatest work of blasphemy in the history of humankind (see pages 56-59 &/or 207-209 herein for specific proofs thereof), you are once again spouting the dogma of *Paul* – **not** The Way of Jesus Christ ... As such, I would humbly in-Courage you & yours to read the following verses, and to please consider them earnestly – if not also enliven them fully ...

“**All** the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD; and **all** the families of the nations shall worship before him” ~ Psalms 22:27

“O you, [God] who answers prayer. To you **all** flesh shall come.” ~ Psalms 65:2

“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to **all**, and his compassion is over **all** that he has made.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9

“On this mountain the Lord of hosts will make **for all peoples** a feast of rich food, a feast of well-aged wines ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast **over all peoples**, the sheet that is spread **over all nations**; he will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord will wipe away the tears **from all faces**, and the disgrace of his people he will take away” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“At that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that **all** of them may call on the name of the LORD and serve him with one accord.” ~ Zephaniah 3:9

“Do not be afraid, little flock, for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the Kingdom” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 12:32)

“So it is not the will of my Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:14)

“For **everyone** will be salted with fire.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 9:49)

“And **all** flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ Luke 3:6

“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him **all** of them are alive.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 20:38)

“I have sheep that do not belong to this fold. **I will bring them also** and they will listen to my voice. And then there will be one flock, with one shepherd.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 10:16)

“And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw **all** people to myself.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 12:32)

“Why do you call me ‘Good’; no one is Good but God alone ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... And whoever believes in me believes not in me, but in the One who sent me ... And Whoever believes in me, will **DO** the works I do.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 10:18 + John 6:47 + John 12:44 + John 14:12)

“I do not judge **anyone** who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to offer it salvation.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 12:47)



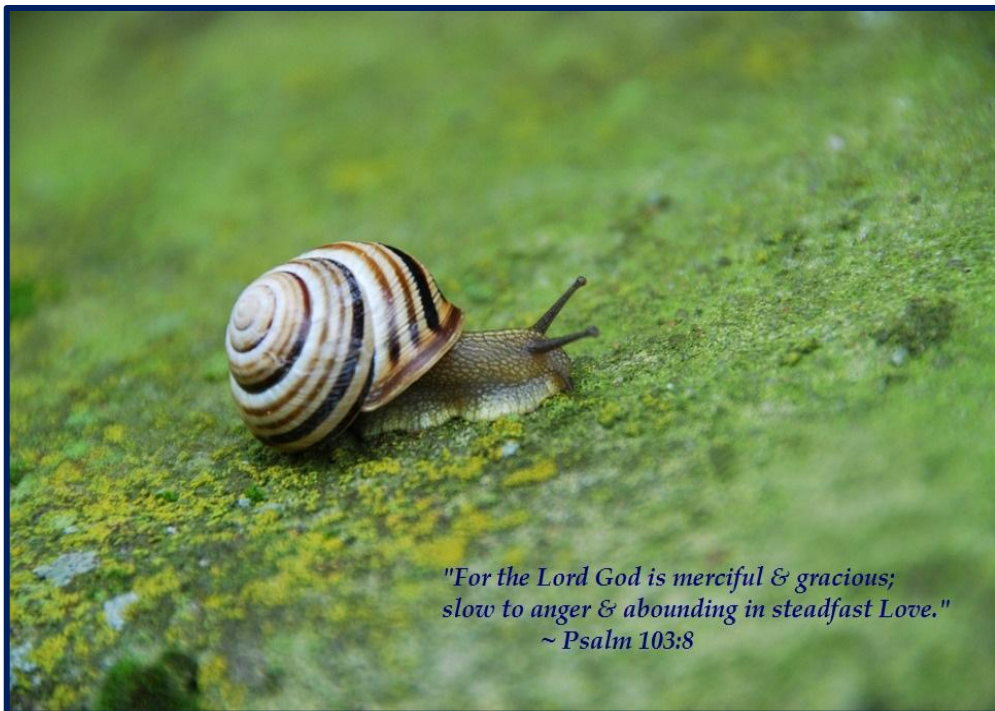
Lucy #222: Thereafter you add that, “if we will not accept the gracious gift of life through the Son, we have rejected the gift of life with the Father. So, what is this law that would condemn someone to Hell, and is it just? The law of free will is simply this: Those who will not live with God, shall not live with God.”

Fair enough, my Friend, **and yet** what of those who are born gay and are merely fulfilling the inclinations that God gave them? ... And what of those who quite reasonably choose to believe in the gods of their places of birth &/or familiar heritage? ... And what of those who simply walk another Love-based spiritual path that serves many and harms no one? ... And what of those who have examined the evidence and come to the logical conclusion that there is no Hell at all (and thus have no chance to choose to go there)? ... And what of those who arrive in Hell and then wish to exercise their free will and amend their obvious mistake? Will God truly close the door on these Souls for eternity merely for using the logical capabilities that He gave them in the first place? If not, if God truly is a God of perfect Love as Jesus claims, then there *will* be Justice & there *will* be Mercy & there *will* be Forgiveness for **all** sinners – homosexuals included – and this, whether you like it or not! And if so, if your are correct and God will not grant sinners their morally due reprieve, then once again all you have done herein is prove & affirm your allegiance to an evil God.



And yet the Bible itself gives you an alternative, my dear Friend – namely, the Father of Jesus Christ and The Way that he came to show you!

“As you go, proclaim **this** Good News: ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is [already] at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the Love of many will grow cold. But the one who endures [in Love] to the end will be saved.’ And **this** Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world -- and then the end will come ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... **Be merciful** towards all others, just as your heavenly Father is merciful.”
~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14 & Matthew 5:48 & Luke 6:36)



*"For the Lord God is merciful & gracious;
slow to anger & abounding in steadfast Love."
~ Psalm 103:8*

Lucy #223: As we begin to near the end of this, your latest comment, you cite [Matthew 25:41](#) to claim that, “Though man was created to live with God for eternity, if we refuse the gift of eternal life through Jesus, then we have chosen eternal death in Hell, which was ‘prepared for the devil and his angels.’”

Lucy, I think it would behoove you to read what you wrote here again – this time very slowly. Who does Jesus claim Hell was prepared for in this verse? Human sinners? **No** – it was made by God for “the devil and his angels”! ... Think about it! And maybe after you have had that little awakening, how about hopping over to The Way of Jesus Christ and consider what *Jesus* meant by Hell – and what *he* meant by Heaven? 😊

“The Kingdom of God is not coming with things that can be observed; nor will they say, ‘Look, here it is!’ or ‘Look, there it is!’, for in fact the Kingdom of God is *already within you.*”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 17:20-21)

“And those will come out – those who have done good to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil to the resurrection of condemnation ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... Whoever believes in me, will *DO the works* I do.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 5:29 + John 6:47 + John 14:12)

“You judge by human standards; *I judge no one.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:15)

“A new commandment I give to you, that you *Love one another.* Just as I have Loved you, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you *show Love* for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... *Show mercy* to others, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6.36)

“By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you *show Love towards one another* ... My Father is glorified by this: that you *BEAR MUCH FRUIT* and become my disciples.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:35 + John 15:8)

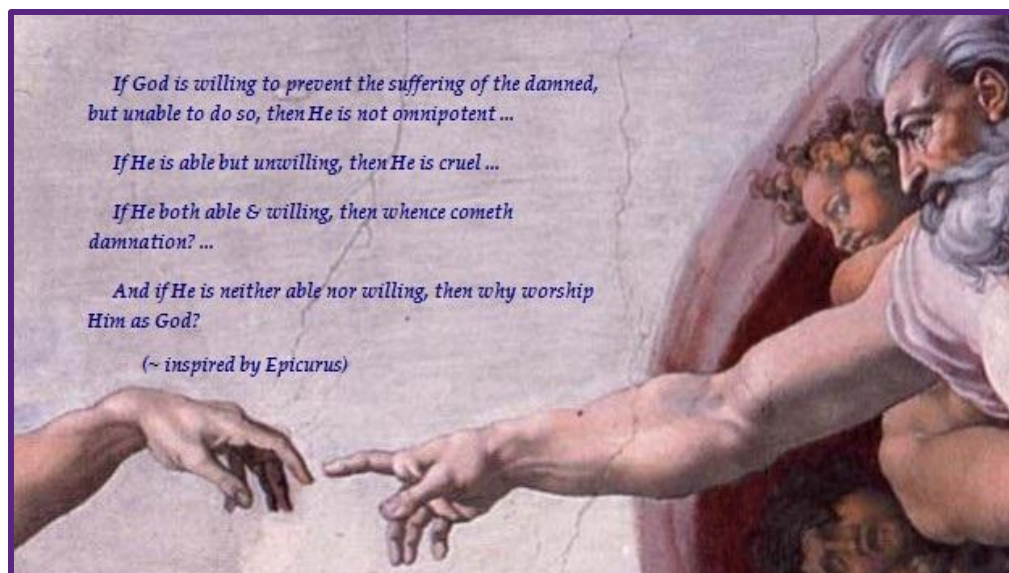


Lucy #224: Next, you claim that, “Hell is a free will choice of eternal consequence”, a sentence which frankly inspired me to wonder whether you are even listening to what you are saying ... My dear Lucy, for us humans – who have been formed from the beginning with a hopelessly less than perfect understanding of either the “mysteries of God” (see [Job 11:7](#) & [Job 26:14](#) & [Job 36:26](#)) or the subtle intricacies of the Divine Realm (see [Isaiah 55:8-9](#)), there is **no such thing** as “a free will choice of eternal consequences”! And this is primarily so because every single one of those damned to Hell (except clinically diagnosed masochists, who will actually enjoy the same) will not have believed in your version of a tyrant God before being so condemned, and thereby (quite correctly) won’t ever believe they are worthy of an eternity of suffering no matter what they do or have done. As such, these people most certainly will **not** be knowingly *choosing* Hell – on the contrary, 99.9% of them will be completely surprised to arrive there, and will quite certainly desire to depart immediately after arriving ... As such, my dear Friend, these “lost Souls” are quite definitely **not** choosing to suffer forever – rather, it will be **your** God who will be sending them to their doom and it will be **your** God who will be keeping them there! ... As such, while you might be able to push your own failings off on “the saving blood of Christ” (an immoral choice in & of itself), your all-knowing & all-powerful God cannot get off that easy for His acts of raw injustice & abject cruelty. 🤪


How fortunate, then, that **Christians have an alternative God** – a God of perfect Love & unending Grace & great Mercy waiting to be worshiped within the pages of their very own Bibles – namely, the Father of Jesus Christ!

“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will make a **new covenant** with house of Israel ... I will put my Law within them, and I will write it on their Hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer shall they teach one another, or say to each other ‘Know the Lord’ for **they shall all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest** ... for I will Forgive their iniquity, and remember their sins no more.” ~ Jeremiah 31:31-34

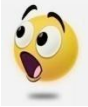
“For **everyone** will be salted with fire. Salt is Good; but if salt has lost its taste, how can you restore its saltiness? By having salt in yourselves and **being at peace with one another** ... For the Son of Man came to seek out and save the lost ... So it is not the Will of your Father in Heaven that not even one of these little ones should be lost.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 9:49 + Luke 19:10 & Matthew 18:14)



Lucy #225: Then you go on to proclaim, “Scaughdt, I have not addressed all your comments and feel no need to do so, because we are of different beliefs ... I believe in all 66 books of the Word ... I don't leave Paul out, or some of Peter, or any of [Revelation](#).”

(sigh) ... But don't you see, Lucy? You **DO** only believe in a very small portion of the Bible. Indeed, **that** is precisely what my comments in this thread **prove** without a shadow of a doubt! If you would just read them with an open-Heart (Heck, if you would just read them at all) then you would **see this** quite clearly ... And yet you have chosen the path of destruction instead – the “broader path” ([Matthew 7:13-14](#)) of the “hardened heart” ([Jeremiah 18:12](#) & [Isaiah 6:10](#)) – the path that condemns the dirty chalices of others without cleaning your own cup first ([Matthew 23:25-26](#)) – the path of those who arrogantly judge others to be “mortal sinners” and thereby prevent *themselves* from entering Jesus' Kingdom of Heaven ([Matthew 18:3-4](#)) – the path of those who condemn the ways others and therefore cannot ever truly Love them the way that Jesus wants us to ([John 13:15-17](#) + [John 13:34](#)). 

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor's ... And yet this people's heart has grown dull, and their ears hard of hearing, and they have shut their eyes; so that they will not look with their eyes, or listen with their ears, or understand with their hearts – and thereby turn, and [be healed by my Way].”
 ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 7:1-5](#) & [Matthew 13:15](#))

Lucy #226: Next, you follow up by stating that, “I believe [that the entire Bible is the] authoritative Word of God.” ... Lucy – my dear Friend – **if** that were truly the case, then you would have already listened to, and would have already heeded, the literally **thousands** of verses of Scripture I have already provided you!!! ... And then there is the additional problem of your claim: that whereas my all-inclusive theology provides a moral explanation for all the immoral (if not downright evil) verses in the Bible, yours does not. As such, if you truly believe in the sanctity of the **entire** Bible, Lucy – if you truly believe that every single verse is in & of itself valid; that later verses do not amend earlier ones, and that later authors & later prophets do not transcend the ones that came before them, then how do you justify the contents of the image that follows? 

“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Thus **you will know them by their fruits.**”
 ~ **Jesus** ([Matthew 7:15-20](#))



ACCORDING TO BIBLICAL MORALITY,		
Eating Pork <small>(Leviticus 11:7)</small>	Eating Shellfish <small>(Leviticus 11:9-12)</small>	Homosexual sex <small>(Leviticus 18:22)</small>
Wearing Clothes of Mixed Fabrics <small>(Leviticus 19:19)</small>		Shaving <small>(Leviticus 19:27)</small>
ARE ALL WRONG, EVIL, AND UNNATURAL. HOWEVER,		
Slavery <small>(Exodus 21:7)</small>	Rape <small>(Deuteronomy 22:28-29)</small>	Child Abuse <small>(Proverbs 22:15)</small>
Prejudice <small>(2 John 1:10)</small>	Misogyny <small>(1 Timothy 2:12)</small>	
ARE ALL PERFECTLY FINE AND NATURAL.		

Lucy #227: Penultimately, you state that “there is no point to go back and forth forever”, and yet I wonder ... You might not be getting a lot out of this discussion personally (I think you *would* get something out of it – if you would simply humble yourself enough to read even a few of the comments I have offered herein), and yet I am content to continue onward as long as I am asked to do so. For every time you give me another heavy dose of dogma, I am called to research the Scriptures that much more intensely, and as such am diving ever deeper into the brilliant Kingdom of Christ – something for which I am immensely thankful!

“If you continue *in my WORD* [i.e. the application of his teachings], then you are truly my disciples; and you will thereby know the Truth, and the Truth will make you free.”

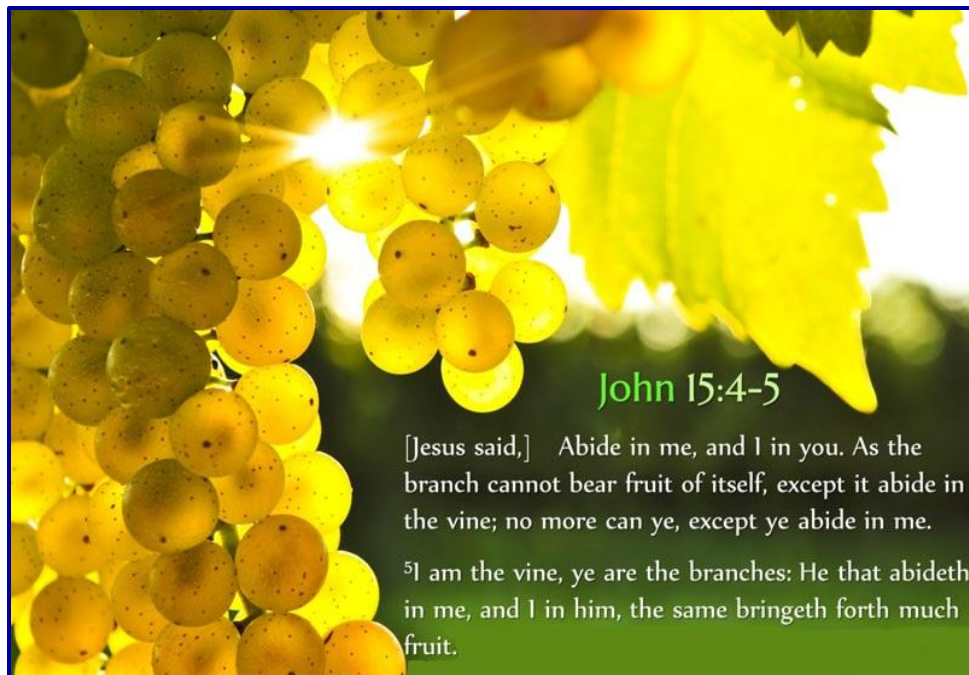
~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:31-32)

“At that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that *all of them* shall call on the name of the Lord and serve Him with one accord.” ~ **Zephaniah 3:9**

Lucy #228: Finally, you conclude by stating that, “You will never convince me of your view because I see it from the point of view of God’s Word, which has always led me to His truth.” ... Lucy, I accept that this indeed is apparently – and quite sadly – the particular belief you have chosen to follow. I respect your choice, and close by simply reminding you that a truly beautiful alternative – namely, The Way of Jesus Christ – is waiting patiently for you as well within the pages of your very own Bible, should you ever wish to walk its admittedly narrower (and yet *far* more Joy-filled) Way ...



“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it, does not have God; and yet whosoever *lives the teaching* has both the Father and the Son ... [In essence], whoever says ‘I abide in him’ must *live just as he lived.*” ~ 2 John 1:9 & 1 John 2:6



Lucy-Spew #21 ... The “Peculiar People”

Lucy: I have said I would not go to their church when they are living the *lifestyle* of homosexuality. What kind of example are they setting when the Bible teaches us that sexual immorality is wrong? They are teaching that all kinds of sex are OK; that it is OK if you want to experiment with whomever you want ... Are they then not **leading** by example? And don't give me that they LOVE each other. Anyone can turn away from sin and live a life that is pleasing to God. You can't continue to live for yourself and sin all you want! There has to be a change in you to let the Holy Spirit lead you ... Homosexuals choose their sexual lust for each other over God! It is their sexual orientation that they choose ... Is it justified for a man or a woman to step outside of their marriage because they want to have sex with someone other than their spouse just because they love that person? ...

“We live in a world where the majority of people reject the God of the Bible, thoroughly reject Biblical Truth, and live their lives without Christ in their hearts. Moreover, they don't want anything to do with God because they love their sin. That is why the Bible calls us a ‘peculiar people’ -- ‘[But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light](#)’ (1 Peter 2:9) -- and to most of the world we are extremely peculiar and in many cases hated because of our faith in Christ. They hate us because we make them uncomfortable and remind them of their sin. They don't want to face, think about, or deal with the reality of their lives and life after death. They think that if they ignore it or deny the truth that somehow they can escape it and get by with their sin ...

Most people in this world have made the conscious choice to live their lives apart from Christ and in rebellion to the Truth of his Word, and those who embrace the Lord and His Truth are seen as the enemy ... Satan propagates a lifestyle of rebellion to God, rejecting Christ's love and the absolute Truth of the Bible. The lies of the rebels make their flesh feel good and tell them they are alright as they are and that they can live as they please and that there is no one who will stop them or judge them for it ...

The very first thing that those who choose to live a life of rebellion **must** do is minimize and try to discredit God's Word. The Bible is God's inspired, inerrant Word, representing absolute Truth, and is thus our final authority in all matters. Anyone who doesn't believe that is **not** a true believer, whether or not they go to church or profess to be a Christian. The Bible is the very book that condemns them for their rebellion against God's commandments! That is why you will always hear those who have chosen to live in rebellion to God endlessly mocking and trying to castigate the Bible and calling it fiction, fairy tales, made up by men and more. The fact is, the Bible was written by God Himself, through the pens of men who were operating under His divine inspiration. It is 100% accurate in *all* matters of life. Those who deny it will always attack it, but in the end, God's Word will still be standing. The truth is the truth, whether or not you accept it, believe it or live by it. It remains truth no matter what is said about it or thought about it. Truth is absolute and eternal, just like God is, for He and His Word are one and Jesus is the Word made flesh, so we could see a demonstration of the Word and the Love of God lived out in our world ... [quote continued on next page]

The bottom line is that either you believe the Bible represents absolute Truth or you don't, and if you don't, that means it is now up to you to determine what Truth is for yourself – thereby making yourself God. Of course, those who deny the Truth of God's Word will immediately go into attacking the validity of the Bible – since again, it is the very Word that defines their choice to sin and condemns them for their sin. 'For everyone that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.' (John 3:20) ... This is the typical ploy of those who reject God's Truth. They use shrill, mindless, empty rhetoric in an attempt to silence those who believe the Bible. To not accept their life of sin and agree with their rejection of truth means that you are full of hatred and a religious bigot ...

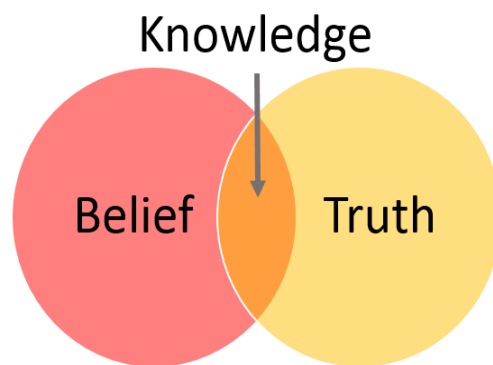
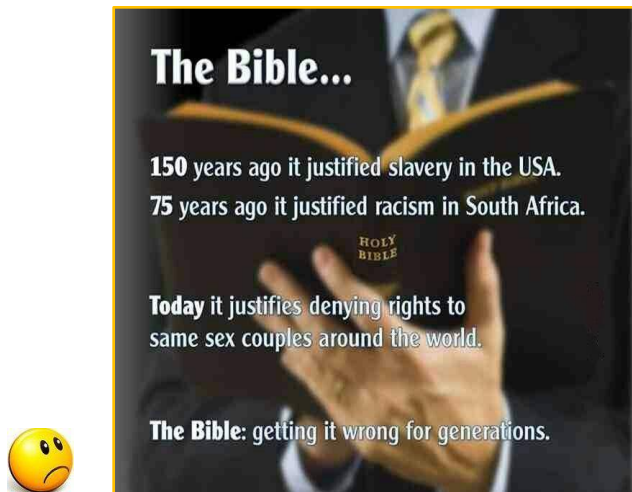
Yes, God is a God of love, but He is also a God of **JUDGMENT** who won't be mocked! [You and people like you ,who distort Christ] are experts at trying to demonize people of Faith by trying to bully them into being silent so that you can share your false message unopposed. Sadly, for the most part [this tactic] has worked, so most of our young people today have only heard messages like yours -- full of of lies and deceits ...

The agents of Satan are bold and relentless in bringing their lies to people and putting them into a bondage that will end up destroying their lives and leading them to the depths of Hell."⁴¹

Scaughdt, I stand firm in the Word of God, and there is nothing you can say to change that! I have seen so many distortions from you and it is sad that people who don't know the true Word Of God listen to you, a false teacher of Scripture, leading them down the wrong path -- where you tell them that everything is OK as long as it done with love ...

To say that the love of Jesus justifies immoral actions (including sexual lust of any kind) is to to say that Jesus himself condones the same, and that is **NOT** what his Word teaches ...


The only book I need to read is the Word of God ...
... It has all I will ever need to live by!




⁴¹ This long passage was directly quoted from the Global Missionary Church Ministries website (www.hissheep.org), a webpage written and administered primarily by two *lay* evangelicals, Art & Sue Renz.

Scaughdt: Lucy, before I once again honor you & yours by covering every single one of these recent points individually & thoroughly, I would like to remind all those reading along of the following over-arching **Truths** related to this conversation:

***Truth #01)** According to Jesus himself, other people’s sins are *none of our business* – at least not until we have thoroughly cleansed ourselves of our own (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 23:12](#), [John 8:7](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#) et al).

***Truth #02)** There are dozens of “mortal sins” in the Bible, and for conservative Christians to focus their thoughts or words on condemning homosexual lust above these many other sins is hypocritical & bigoted, and does *not* reflect the humble, Loving Way of their own Lord & Savior, Jesus Christ (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [John 13:15-17](#) + [John 13:34-35](#) et al) ... Lucy, why aren’t you condemning fortune tellers as well? (see [Leviticus 20:27](#)) – or disrespectful children? (see [Leviticus 20:19](#)) – or those who disobey their pastors? (see [Deuteronomy 17:12](#)) – or those who worship a different God? (see [Exodus 22:20](#)) – or those who blaspheme the name of the Lord? (see [Leviticus 24:10-16](#)) – or those who work on Saturdays? (see [Exodus 31:12-15](#)) – or those who fantasize about someone other than their wife or husband? (see [Deuteronomy 22:22](#) + [Matthew 5:27-28](#)) ... These sins are *far* more prevalent than homosexuality – and just as abhorrent in the eyes of your God, so why do you focus on homosexuals, my Friend? Possible answer: you were raised to be prejudiced against them, you are uncomfortable around them, and/or you are even fearful of them. That is **bigotry**, Lucy, and that kind of unjust intolerance is *not* supported by the heavenly Father of Jesus Christ ([Matthew 5:48](#) & [John 5:22](#) & [Luke 6:36](#) et al). 

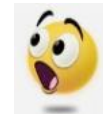
***Truth #03)** Even though conservative Christians hide behind their God & their Bible to lay the blame on them, the fact remains that *they* have chosen to worship a God who is partial towards straight people, and that *they* have chosen to cherish a God who rejects gays. This is a God steeped in condemnation & prejudice, and that they choose to openly support & adore Him makes *them* condemnatory & prejudiced as well. On top of that, their God not only created homosexuality in the first place (there are at least 1500 different animal species where homosexual partnerships occur naturally), but He chooses to punish that “sin” with an eternity of torment. Even little children know what fairness & justice are, my Friends – even little children understand what it means to only reap what is sown, and their God’s punishment for the “sin” of homosexuality is as cruel & unusual as any ever devised by the most wicked of tyrants & the most diabolical of despots who have ever terrorized humankind. Indeed, to punish a flawed, mortal being who commits a finite amount of sin with an *eternity* of pain & suffering is the epitome of **evil** – and for them to worship & adore such a God makes them accomplices to that most heinous of crimes. 

***Truth #04)** According to the Bible itself, homosexuality itself is **NOT A SIN** ... and neither is homosexual friendship ... and neither is homosexual affection ... and neither is homosexual marriage! Indeed, I have asked my conservative “opponents” to cite one single verse of Scripture that condemns any of these things, and they have not supplied one – a failure that is excusable, for the very simple reason that **no such verse exists**. Indeed, Jesus didn’t mention homosexuality *at all* in the New Testament. And if it really is a sin so abhorrent in the eyes of his Father, why wouldn’t he say something about it during his recorded ministry?

Curious, that is ...



***Truth #05)** Even though my conservative Christian Friends claim to “worship the whole Bible” (coupling that bold statement with frequent false claims that I am the one who is guilty of ignoring parts of the Scriptures; of “picking & choosing” only the verses that support my belief that the Bible shines forth a God whose Love is unconditional & whose Grace is unwavering), it is actually **they** who do these things far more than I! It is actually **they** who to this day continue to ignore the *thousands* of verses of Scripture I have given in this thread alone. It is **they** who most certainly do **not** “worship the whole Bible” – otherwise they would take into account the teachings of Jesus when creating their personal vision of God. Otherwise they would include [Matthew 5:48](#) to make His Love perfect ... Otherwise they would include [John 5:22](#) to make His wrath soft ... Otherwise they would include [1 John 4:18](#) to make His Justice gentle ... Otherwise they would include [Luke 6:36](#) & [Matthew 18:21-22](#) to make His Mercy complete ... And otherwise they would include the Parables of the Good Samaritan ([Luke 10:28-27](#)) & The Prodigal Son ([Luke 15:11-32](#)) to include homosexuals in His great Grace ...



Amen -- Let it one day be so!

Peace to you all ... **S**

Lucy's #229: You commence this latest comment by stating that, “I have said I would not go to their church when they are living the *lifestyle* of homosexuality. What kind of example are they setting when the Bible teaches us that sexual immorality is wrong?”

Lucy, the Bible does indeed teach that “sexual immorality is wrong” and it is quite thorough in listing all the ways that this is so – including incest, bestiality, adultery, sex with non-blood relatives, threesomes with a woman & her daughter, fornication out of wedlock, “loose conduct”, “whore-mongering”, masturbation and fantasizing about anyone not one’s wife or husband. So why not mention preachers who are violating **these** “mortal sins”, Lucy? Such “false prophets” are certainly **far** more prevalent than pastors engaged in “gay lust” or “gay sex” are or ever will be ... So why are you singling out homosexual preachers for your condemnations, my Friend? ... Bigotry, perhaps?



P.S. Far more importantly, being gay is **not** a “lifestyle choice” ... Being gay is a natural genetic predisposition to being attracted to members of your own sex (a fact I have proven quite conclusively in this thread already – see pages 78-80 herein). And for you to repeatedly say otherwise is nothing more than a repeated testimonial to your own determination to remain ignorant on this matter; a chosen level of unknowing that is the source of your bigoted prejudice against homosexuals – a bigotry that has you choosing to worship & adore a cruel & unjust God who you firmly believe will one day allow gays to burn in Hell **forever** – a stance which is not only an immoral one, but also one that directly contradicts The Way of Jesus Christ!



Lucy's #230: Next you state that, "They are teaching that all kinds of sex are OK; that it is OK if you want to experiment with whomever you want ... Are they then not **leading** by example?"

Lucy! Where in this post's original picture (re-posted @ right) do you see this adorable couple "teaching that all kinds of sex are OK"?!?!? You are truly pulling that one right out of nowhere, my Friend ... Indeed, these obviously Loving men (one of whom who happens to be an ordained Christian minister) could just as easily have a celibate homosexual relationship as the raucously perverted one you are imagining ... So why err on the side of seeing them as "mortal sinners", my Friend? Why work so hard to twist this picture into something it is so clearly is not? Are you *that* uncomfortable with homosexuality? Apparently so – which saddens me, as this intensity of prejudice will continue to keep *you* out of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ in this lifetime ([Matthew 18:3-4](#)), and will possibly even keep you temporarily out of his Father's Kingdom in the next (at least until after you have fully reaped what you have sown thereby – see [Jeremiah 17:10](#), [Galatians 6:7](#), [John 13:34-35](#) + [Matthew 22:37-40](#) et al) ... Please consider reconsidering your bigoted refusal to go and listen to Oliver Clyde Allen preach the Word of God, my Friend – please consider *repenting* from your arrogantly intolerant and callously judgmental ways.



Lucy's #231: You then go on to crassly state, "Don't give me that they LOVE each other. Anyone can turn away from sin and live a life that is pleasing to God."

Lucy! What an absolutely *horrible* thing to assume about others! Surely you are neither that arrogant nor that jaded ... And is your "cup" really so clean that you can make such an outrageous claim based upon absolutely *no evidence* whatsoever ([Matthew 23:25-26](#))? Are you really *that* sinless that you can cast such a jagged stone (see [John 8:7](#))? I think **not!** ... Would



you like to make amends for this sin of arrogant callousness, my Friend? Would you like to take a step down from the very high pedestal upon which you are currently exalting yourself ([Matthew 23:12](#)) and become humble again as a child instead ([Matthew 18:3-4](#))? Would you like to pull those monstrous beams from your own eyes ([Matthew 7:1-5](#)) long enough to see even a bit of the Truth ([Matthew 13:16](#) + [John 14:20](#)) about the sincerely devout and faithful minister whom you are so determined to condemn – a man who preaches the Word of God with passion and champions the rights of the downtrodden with zeal – a man you still refuse to even hear preach for a single Sunday? 🤪

Lucy's #232: Thereafter you go on to state that, “You can't continue to live for yourself and sin all you want”, and I actually wholeheartedly **agree**. Indeed, I have not once said differently in this entire conversation ... And yet who among all of us involved in the same is sinning the most, my dear? Who – at least according to the teachings of your own Lord & Savior, Jesus Christ – is being the most condemnatory (**Matthew 7:1-5**), the least humble (**Matthew 18:3-4**), the most hypocritical (**Matthew 23:25-26**), the most callous (**Luke 6:36**), and the most unloving (**Matthew 5:44-48**)?

[**Hint:** At least as far as this particular conversation is concerned, the answer currently awaits you in the mirror!]



“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom” ~ **Jesus Christ** (**Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 18:3-4**)

“**All who exalt themselves will be humbled**, but all who humble themselves will be exalted” ~ **Jesus Christ** (**Luke 18:14**)

"You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... **Let [she] without sin cast the first stone.**"
~ **Jesus Christ** (**Matthew 23:25-26 & John 8:7**)

Lucy's #233: Next you say that, “There has to be a change in you to let the Holy Spirit lead you”, and to this I would simply respond with a hearty & a heart-filled – **YES!** Of course, at least in the matter at hand, I would also highly recommend allowing *your* own Holy Spirit to finally lead **you**, my Friend – to finally allow **you** to cast off your demons of fear & intolerance & judgment & condemnation, and thereby open **your own** still-hardened Heart to the great Grace and perfect Love of Jesus' heavenly Father!



“But this is the [new] covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days ... I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their Hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer shall they teach one another, or say to each other, ‘Know the Lord,’ for **they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest** ... For I will forgive their iniquity, and remember their sin no more.” ~ **Jeremiah 31:33-34**

“And **all of us**, with unveiled faces, seeing the glory of the Lord as though reflected in a mirror, **are** being transformed into the same image – from one degree of glory to another. For this comes from the Lord, the Spirit.” ~ **2 Corinthians 3:18**

“Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained ... Not merely seven times [shall you forgive the sins of others], but **70 times 7** times” ~ **Jesus Christ** (**John 20:22-23**)

Lucy's #234: You then continue on to state that, “[Homosexuals] choose their sexual lust for each other over God!” ... Lucy, who in the world are you talking about?!? Surely not the two men in the picture below! ... How in the world can you claim to know that they do such a thing at all? Indeed, you have absolutely *no idea whatsoever* how pure or impure their relationship is in regards to sex & lust vs. Love & God ... And far more importantly, even if they *do* occasionally place lust before God in their time together, what gives *you* the right to publicly make their sexual impurities more judgment-worthy than your own?



“You hypocrite, *take the plank out of your eye* ... How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own? ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! *First clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... *Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:41-42 + Mathew 23:25-26 + Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 5:48)



P.S. If your God feels that the obvious expression of Love between Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband is in any less worthy than the Love that you share with your own husband, then this is a critique of your God's incomplete & non-perfect “love”, not theirs ... Just sayin’.



Lucy's #235: Next you state that, "It is their sexual orientation that [homosexuals] choose." ... My dear friend, I truly *adore* this argument, if for no other reason than even the most simple-minded of readers can immediately comprehend how ridiculous it is ... Please tell me Lucy: since all gay people (at least according to you & yours) were born straight and then later *chose* to become attracted to members of their own gender – somehow *chose* to change the gender they now find to be sexually attractive, why cannot I do the same? ... I couldn't any more choose to become sexually aroused by a naked man's body than I could an elephant's, just as I assume that you would find it very difficult (if not impossible) to suddenly find women sexually attractive as well ... So to be fair, if you are going to argue that homosexual men can *choose* to be aroused by other men (even though they are born straight), then that means that you *could* choose to be aroused by other women ... Hmmm ... Can you, my Friend? ... Really? Is that the case? Are you going to tell me that you have the ability to be sexually excited by women, but that you simply *choose* not to go there because it would otherwise be immoral? Surely not! Just like me, you were born straight, Lucy, and thus just like me, you are sexually attracted to members of the opposite sex ... Well, I've got news for you, my Friend: just like you & I were simply born straight, the vast majority of gay people were simply born gay (see pages 78-80 &/or 110-115 for massive "proofs" thereof) ... So maybe it's finally time for you to simply get over it!



P.S. And -- since gay folks are indeed born gay (otherwise they could not consummate sexual acts with other gay people, and only thereby commit the "horrible" sin of which you and the handful of verses from your Bible are accusing them), it is completely unjust to mandate that they deny a natural impulse that you & yours are allowed to fulfill ... **And** – since most gays are indeed born gay (as science is now clearly showing), then your God has no business whatsoever in punishing them (or even allowing them to suffer for one instant) for enlivening the inclinations that *He instilled in them* in the first place!



Dear Fundamentalist Christians...
 PLEASE STOP MAKING ME LOOK LIKE A
 JERK.
 --Thanks, GOD

Lucy's #236: Thereafter you ask, "Is it justified for a man or a woman to step outside of their marriage because they want to have sex with someone other than their spouse just because they love that other person?" ... Of course it isn't! **And** this question has *nothing at all* to do with the issue at hand, other than to identify the very high likelihood that *you* yourself have committed such "mental adultery" at least once in your own marriage – a sin just as "mortal" as any ever committed by homosexuals (and a sin that is actually *far* more prevalent) – by having even the most fleeting fantasy of having sex with another man (see [Deuteronomy 22:22 + Matthew 5:27-28](#)) ... No? OK ... Well maybe you were not a virgin when you got married? This is a mortal sin as well (see [Deuteronomy 22:13-21](#)) ... Or maybe you have had sexual relations while on your period? This is also a mortal sin (see [Leviticus 20:18](#)) ... None of these transgressions are any of my business, of course – they are potential infractions that rest solely between you & your God, **and that is exactly the point** ... You don't see me or anyone else condemning you for those or any other sins, Lucy, precisely **because it is not for any of us to do so!** 🤪

"Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... **You hypocrite!** First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom" ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + 18:3-4)

"All who exalt themselves will be humbled, but all who humble themselves will be exalted ... **Let [she] without sin cast the first stone.**" ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 18:14 & John 8:7)

"You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean." ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:25-26)



Lucy's #237: You then state that, "We live in a world where the majority of people reject the God of the Bible, thoroughly reject biblical Truth, and live their lives without Christ in their hearts." ... Lucy my dear, never have you spoken a more poignantly lucid Truth – primarily about *yourself!* 😊 ... Again, *please consider* the following:

"Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it, does not have God; and yet whosoever *enlivens the teaching* [of Christ] has both the Father and the Son ... Those who claim 'I abide in him' must *live just as he lived.*" ~ 2 John 1:9 & 1 John 2.6

"My Father is glorified by this: that you *bear much fruit* and become my disciples ... And by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you *show Love towards one another.*"
~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:35 + John 15:8)

"Truly I tell you, unless you change and *become like little children*, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven." ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4)

Lucy's #238: You then go on to state, "Moreover, they don't want anything to do with God because they love their sin" ... And here, once again, you make critical & condemnatory claims about these men (Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband – and indeed homosexuals in general) without any evidence whatsoever to support them. And this, while *you* yourself are perpetrating the two sins that Jesus himself abhorred above all others – arrogance (Matthew 18:3-4) & hypocrisy (Matthew 23:25-26)... For shame, my dear Friend – *For shame!* 😲

In addition, while it is true that the Bible does label homosexual intercourse to be an "abomination", the Old Testament gives this title to quite a number of other transgressions ... Please consider Proverbs 6:16-19 when it says -- "There are [seven] things that the LORD strongly dislikes, seven that are an *abomination* to Him: haughty eyes, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood; a heart that devises wicked plans, feet that make haste to run to evil, a false witness who breathes out lies, and one who sows discord among brothers."

Do any of these "abominations" sound familiar, my dear? After all who among us here in this thread is exuding "haughty eyes" (e.g. arrogantly judging homosexuals to be "mortal sinners")? ... And who among us here in this thread is bearing "false witness" (e.g. incorrectly labeling homosexuality itself as being a sin)? ... And who among us here in this thread is "sowing discord amongst brothers" (e.g. you & yours openly criticizing the "gay lifestyle" of Oliver Clyde Allen – an ordained Christian minister)?

I think you know the answer to these questions, my Friend ... And if biblical "abominations" like homosexual sex are worthy of special condemnation, then it looks like you & yours (and all others like you who are publicly & falsely accusing homosexuals of living lives based in lust instead of Love) need to cleanse your own "abominations" before criticizing theirs!



Lucy's #239: Then you quote [1 Peter 2:9](#) to somehow explain why “to most of the world we [Christians] are extremely peculiar, and in many cases hated, because of our faith in Christ.” ... Well actually, my Friend, you & your conservative Christian brothers & sisters are actually seen as “peculiar” (and are indeed often staunchly disliked) primarily because you & yours openly accuse others of mortal sinning while your own cups are less than clean, because you openly evince your earnest belief that you & yours are the only ones worthy of acceptance into Heaven (and that all other “non-believers” merit an eternity in Hell), and because you & yours openly adore & even worship a God who has neither a sound sense of unconditional Love nor a sound sense of equitable Justice – all in stark contrast to devout Followers of The Way of Christ, who believe in not judging lest we be ourselves judged ([Matthew 7:1-2](#)), who believe in remaining humble as a child when dealing with others ([Matthew 18:3-4](#)), who believe in cleaning our own cups and leaving others to clean their own ([Matthew 23:25-26](#)), and who believe in never throwing the first stone (or any stone, for that matter – [John 8:7](#)) ...

Amen to all of that!



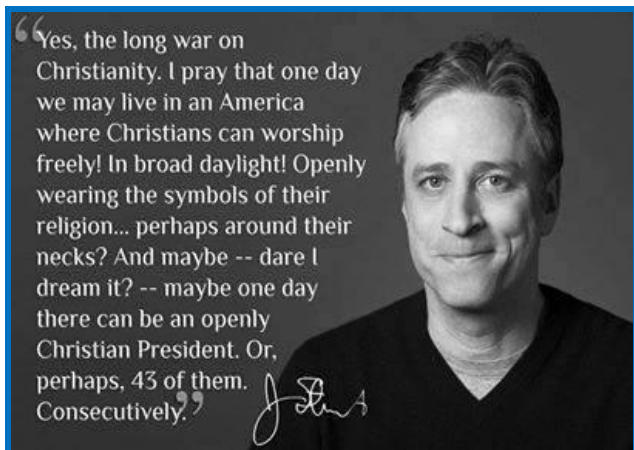
Lucy's #240: Next you state that, “[Others] hate us because we make them uncomfortable and remind them of their sin.”

Well, speaking as one of those “non-believers”, this statement is not exactly accurate either ... I think most folks who seem to dislike conservative Christians do so because of the arrogance that is embedded in your proclaimed status as “saved” compared to theirs as “damned” ... I think most folks who seem to dislike conservative Christians do so because of the hypocrisy that is embedded in you & yours being “redeemed” through no merit of your own despite sinning just as often (and sometimes to an even greater degree) as they do ... And I think some folks who seem to dislike conservative Christians do so because of the raw injustice & brutal callousness that is required for you & yours to worship a God who is so petty, so pompous & so purely unjust towards all those who do not bow down to Him in the way he wants to be adored ... In essence, Lucy, most folks innately despise tyranny in any & all of its numerous forms, and your God is frankly one of the most profound manifestations of tyranny that I or anyone else could ever encounter.



Personally, I don't hate Christians at all – not matter how aggressive or prejudiced or arrogant they happen to be. Indeed, I actually have immense **compassion** for you & yours, my Friend ... Not because you are “wrong” and are not going to Heaven” after you die. I have no knowledge of that outcome either way (and frankly hope you *do* “get there” one day – assuming that

there is such a “there” to get to). Frankly, it probably won't take long for an eternity of kissing your God's capricious behind to get a bit old (and you will probably find your conscience wondering about the immense suffering that your “merciful King” is forcing the billions of damned Souls to endure “down below”), and yet that is your business, not mine ... No, I have **Compassion** for you & yours, because while you are waiting to possibly attain Salvation in the next life, you are fully abandoning the free gift of entering Jesus' Kingdom of Heaven *in this one*.



Lucy's #241: Immediately thereafter, you claim that, "They [meaning homosexuals, I assume] don't want to face, think about or deal with the reality of their lives, much less life after death." ... Maybe this is true, my Friend, and maybe it isn't. Again, unless such folks directly ask for your opinion on such matters, their Salvation is 100% **none of your business!**

"If you continue **in my Word** [i.e. the application of his teachings], then you are truly my disciples; and you will thereby know the Truth, and the Truth will make you free ... Those who Love me **will keep my Word**, and my Father will Love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them." ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:31-32 & John 14:23)

"At that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that **all of them** shall call on the name of the Lord and serve Him with one accord." ~ Zephaniah 3:9



Lucy's #242: Then you go on to state, "They [again, referring primarily to homosexuals, right?] think that if they ignore it or deny the truth that somehow they can escape and get by with their sin. Most people in this world have made the conscious choice to live their lives apart from Christ and in rebellion to the Truth of his Word, and those who embrace the Lord and his Truth are seen as the enemy by them."

My Friend, if this is indeed the case, then your God truly is as petty as He is unjust, and it is astounding to me that you find any merit whatsoever in worshiping Him; especially when you need look no further than your very own Bible to find such a superior alternative: namely, the perfectly-Loving & all-Forgiving Father of Jesus Christ!

"Prepare the Way of the Lord ... Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be made low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough Ways made smooth; and **all flesh shall see the Salvation of God.**" ~ Luke 3:6

"I will not execute my fierce anger ... for I Am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and **I will not come in wrath.**" ~ Hosea 11:9

"The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to **all**, and his compassion is over **all** that he has made." ~ Psalms 145:8-9

Lucy's #243: You then continue by stating, "Satan propagates a lifestyle of rebellion to God, rejecting Christ's love and the absolute Truth of the Bible."

Lucy, how deliciously ironic it is that you & yours claim to follow Christ while actually following the much broader Path of Paul; how that it was actually those like you & yours about whom Jesus warned us all in the Gospels – those who would come claiming to be his representatives but who in reality would be false prophets of **a very different gospel** (see [Matthew 24:24](#))! And how deliciously ironic that Jesus told us all quite clearly how we are to discern which messengers speak Truth and which blaspheme against **his** Way (see [Matthew 7:15-20](#)); and how even Paul himself inadvertently warned his own followers (in this case, you & yours) against being misled by **his own** false "gospel" (e.g. [Galatians 1:6-12](#) & [2 Corinthians 11:14](#))!



First, please consider the following words of Jesus Christ:

"For false prophets will appear and produce great signs and omens, to lead astray, if possible, even the elect ... So **beware of false prophets**, who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves ... A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Thus **you will know them by their fruits**."
~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 24:24](#) & [Matthew 7:15-20](#))

Secondly, know that condemning homosexuals from a place of hypocritical arrogance always **bears** the **Bad Fruit** of dissension & annoyance & disgust & anger & fear & sadness. On the other hand, humbly reaching out to gays as fellow brothers & sisters, and doing so **without judgment** – even if we happen to disagree with their personal preferences – always bears the **Good Fruit** of Peace & Harmony & Joy & Love ... Clearly then, it is the former Fruit (the **Bad Fruit** born by the judgments of you & yours) that feeds the cause of Satan & his minions, and it is the latter Fruit (the **Good Fruit** born by The Way of Christ) that brings glory back to the Father.



"Therefore I tell you, the Kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given instead to a people **who produce the Fruits of the Spirit**." ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 21:43](#))

"The Fruit of the Spirit is Love: Joy, Peace, Patience, Kindness, Generosity, Faithfulness, Gentleness, and Self-discipline." ~ [Galatians 5:22-23](#)

Thirdly, realize that Paul was clearly preaching **a very different gospel** from the Gospel of Jesus Christ ... Consider the stark contrast between their two very different teachings:

Paul's Gospel: "I would remind you of the gospel that I proclaimed to you, which you in turn received, in which also you stand, through which also you are being saved ... For I handed on to you as of first importance that which I in turn had received: namely, that Christ died for our sins in accordance with the Scriptures, and that he was buried, and that he was raised on the third day."
~ Paul ([1 Corinthians 15:1-4](#))



The Gospel of Jesus Christ: "Why do you call me 'Good'; **no one is truly Good but God** alone ... [Thus], as you go forth proclaim **this** Good News: 'The Kingdom of Heaven is [already] at hand' ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the Love of many will grow cold. But the one who endures [in Love] to the end will be saved. And **this** Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ..." ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Mark 10:18](#) + [Matthew 10:7](#) + [Matthew 24:12-14](#))

Fourthly, note that Paul inadvertently *condemns himself* when describing those who preach a false gospel ... “I appeal to you, brothers, to watch out for those *who cause divisions* and create obstacles contrary to the doctrine that you have been taught; avoid them. For such persons *do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own appetites*, and by smooth talk and flattery they deceive the hearts of the naive ... I am astonished that you are so quickly deserting him who called you in the grace of Christ and are turning to a different gospel ... for there are some who trouble you and want to *distort the Gospel of Christ*. But even if we or an angel from Heaven should preach to you a gospel contrary to the one we preached to you, let him be accursed. As we have said before, so now I say again: If anyone is preaching to you a gospel contrary to the one you received, let him be accursed.”



~ Paul (Romans 16:17-18 & Galatians 1:6-11)

... and that Paul himself is one who exudes the seven “abominations” detested by the Lord God: “There are [seven] things that the Lord hates, seven that are an **abomination** to him: haughty eyes, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that devises wicked plans, feet that make haste to run to evil, a false witness who breathes out lies, and one who sows discord among brothers.”

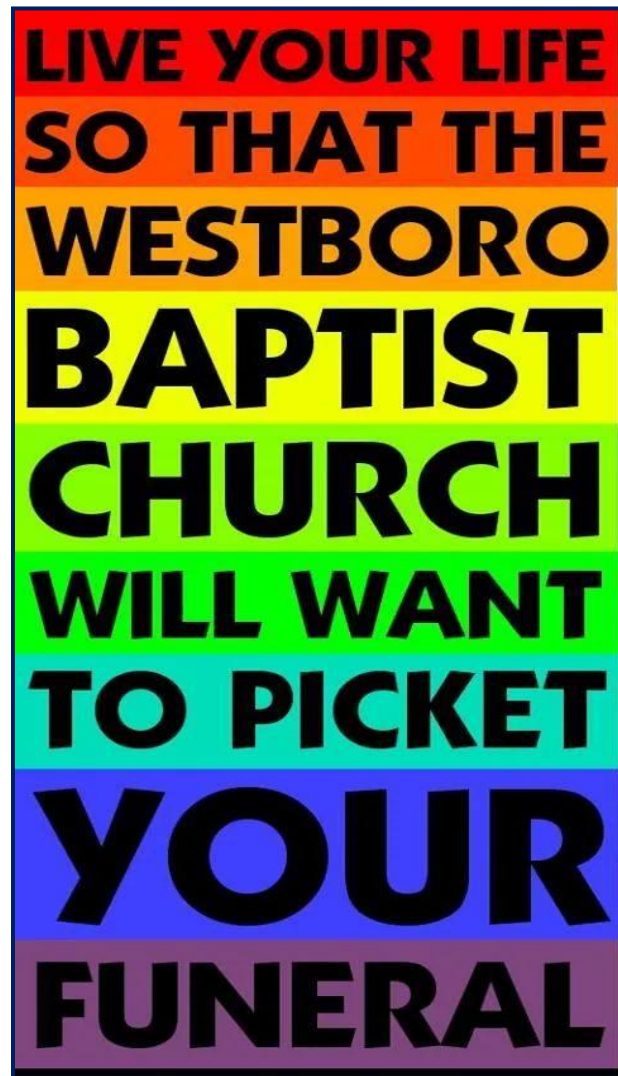
~ Proverbs 6:16-19

Now this is not to say that you & yours (as obviously devout followers of the apostle Paul) are “wrong” or “bad” or “evil” or “deluded”. This merely means that you all are indeed preaching a gospel that is *very different* from the Gospel of Jesus Christ ...

And how do we know which of the two is to be followed? Well, by putting them to the test, of course – by applying them to situations such as the one at hand and seeing which Fruits are born thereby. And as I have already stated above, when we do so, it is very clear indeed that the condemnatory Path of Paul currently chosen by you & yours brings forth the very **Bad Fruit** of anger & sadness & anxiety & discord, while the gentle & accepting Way of Jesus Christ (championed by Vanessa & myself herein) bears the far better **Good Fruit** of peace & joy & love & harmony ...

Enough said, yes?

“For the time is coming when people will not endure sound teaching, but having itching ears they will accumulate for themselves teachers to suit their own passions, and will turn away from listening to the truth and wander off into myths.” ~ 2 Timothy 4:3-4



Lucy's #244: Next you state that, “The lies of the rebels make their flesh feel good and tell them they are alright as they are, and that they can live as they please, and that there is no one who will stop them or judge them for it.”

Yes, my Friend, this *is* a problem – *for you & yours* as much as it is for them & theirs! For in order for any of us to enter the “Kingdom of Heaven”, each one of us must *repent* in the unique the way Jesus called for us each to repent – initially, by becoming humble as children (Matthew 18:3-4), then by refusing to judge one another or call out one another’s faults (Matthew 7:1-5 & Matthew 23:26), and finally by being openly Kind to others – especially when we least wish to do so, and especially to those we least like (Matthew 5:44-48 & John 13:34-35) ... This won’t “make your flesh feel good”, of course (It is soooooo much nicer to feel superior to others; to feel “saved” while looking down upon them as “damned”), *and yet* it remains the only Way to sincerely follow Christ, and the only way *he* taught us to enter *his* Kingdom. 🙄

Lucy's #245: You go on to say that, “The very first thing that those who choose to live a life of rebellion must do is ... try to discredit God's Word”, which – in another delicious twist of irony – is exactly what *you & yours* have been doing during this entire thread! I mean, I’ve already given you a few *thousand* Bible verses showing this to be the case, Lucy ... There are only 31,102 verses in the entire collection of biblical scrolls, so how many more of them is it going to take to get you to *at the very least* be able to admit the simple **fact** that there are indeed other **equally valid** ways of reading the Bible and interpreting its Scriptures than merely the one you personally like best? How much longer, my dear Friend, until you allow The Way of Jesus Christ to lead you when reading its words? You already have his Advocate within you (see John 14:26 & John 15:26) – you simply have to humble yourself (Matthew 18:3-4) and then courageously walk its talk (John 13:15-17) to allow its Divine Guidance to be heard.

“Why do you not judge for yourself what is right? ... The Word of God is living and active ... Do not despise the words of the prophets, but rather *test everything and hold fast [only] to what is Good.*” ~ Luke 12:57 + Hebrews 4:12 + 1 Thessalonians 5:21



Lucy's #246: Thereafter you state that, "The Bible is God's inspired, inerrant Word, representing absolute Truth, and is thus our final authority in all matters."

Lucy, my dear, this is a most problematic statement you make, first & foremost because you & yours are not adhering to many of the Bible's "inerrant words" yourselves (e.g. [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [Matthew 7:1-2](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [John 8:7](#) etc etc etc), and secondly because the "inerrant Word of God" contains literally *hundreds* of **undeniable contradictions** within its pages (please refer to the fairly comprehensive images on pages 378-379 herein) ...



Yes, while quite a few of these conflicts are incidental and can be easily overlooked (e.g. [2 Samuel 24:13](#) vs. [1 Chronicles 21:22](#), the conflicting genealogies of Jesus Christ in [Matthew 1](#) & [Luke 3](#), Judas' two very different deaths in [Matthew 27:5](#) & [Acts 1:18](#), Paul's two very different conversion experiences in [Acts 9:7](#) & [Acts 22:9](#), and much of the rest of those shown in the referenced image), a significant number of them cannot be ... And with that in mind, please consider the following critically important one: [Jeremiah 13:14](#) says, "And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them." ... **and yet** [Psalm 145:9](#) quite clearly says "The LORD is good to *all*: and his tender mercies are over *all* his creations."

How are we to reconcile this particular contradiction, Lucy? Simply stated – we **cannot**. It represents two competing theologies and two versions of God that are patently in conflict and that are mutually exclusive. Indeed it is not possible to reconcile a God who is both wrathful & merciful – a God who has a Love that is "perfect" (i.e. complete, unconditional and without exception) and a God who allows only the few to be saved – a God who adores all His children, and a God who allows many of those same children to suffer for eternity for their sins.

As such, any earnest student of the Bible must come to one of following two conclusions: **either** – the Bible is flawed & fallible, **or** – there are two very different "celestial giants" (i.e. Gods) at play with the Bible's pages. These are the two options available and Christian worshippers **must choose** between the two of them! While not a member of any man-made religion myself, I happen to devoutly believe in the innate worth of unconditional Love, the pure justice of absolute Mercy and the scintillating majesty of perfectly given Grace. As such, I choose to follow the teachings of Jesus Christ and attempt to embody the unconditional Love of **his** Father in Heaven – both of which are illuminated by Jesus himself during his ministry, and both of which are found on occasion in the pages of the Old Testament as well ... On the other hand, you my dear Friend, have chosen to align yourself with the other, less-than-perfect spiritual force portrayed in the Bible's pages. This does not make you "wrong", of course, *and yet it does* make you & yours followers of a very different path (the Path of Paul) – adherents of a very different gospel (Paul's gospel of atonement & conversion) – and worshippers of a very different God (the "God" – or the gods; the *Elohim* – of wrath & judgment).

And yet there is **Good News** that remains – and that **Good News** is this: The heavenly Father of Jesus Christ has a patience that is infinite and a Mercy that never wanes. As such, you & yours may return to Him and The Way of His son whenever you wish!



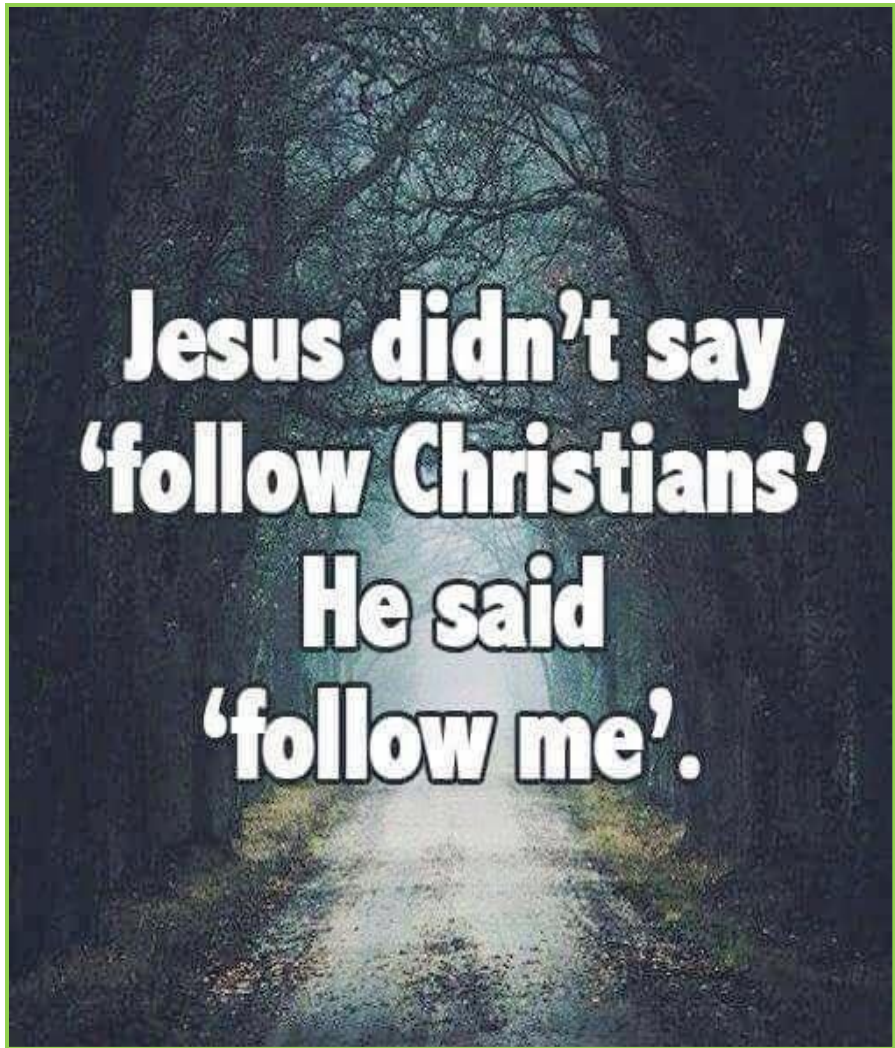
"So it is not the Will of your Father in Heaven that not even one of these little ones should be lost." ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:14](#))

Lucy's #247: You then go on to state, “Anyone who doesn't believe [similarly] is **not** a true believer, whether or not they go to church or profess to be a Christian.”

True enough once again, my Friend. For as Jesus himself said, “those who truly believe in me will **DO the works I do**” (John 14:12) and “if you love me you will become my disciples” (John 15:8) – by “becoming humble as little children” (Matthew 18:3-4) and “**showing Love** for one another” (John 13:35); especially those “enemies” one least wishes to Love (Matthew 5:44-48); in your case at hand --- **homosexuals!**



“Everyone who does not abide **in the teaching** of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides **in the teaching** has both the Father and the Son ... Whoever says, ‘I abide in him’ must **walk just as he walked.**” ~ 2 John 1:9 & 1 John 2:6



Lucy's #248: You then continue on to say, "The Bible is the very book that condemns them [I assume you mean homosexuals here? Where does it do that?] for their rebellion against God's commandments."

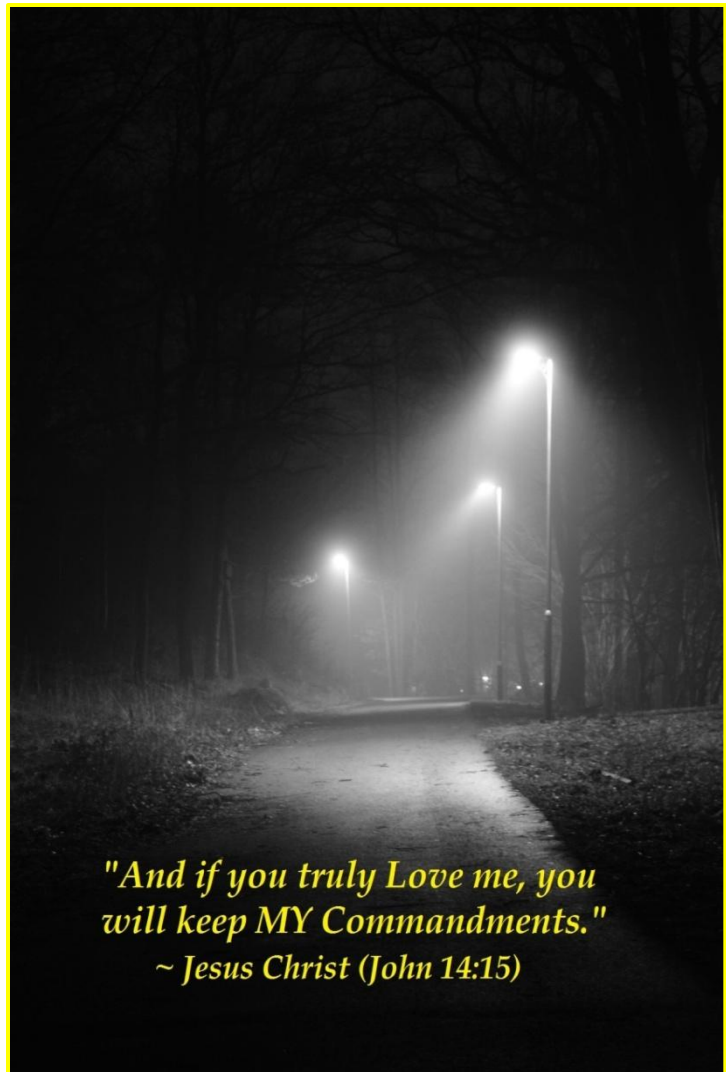
Well, even though this might indeed *seem* to be true at times, Lucy, the Bible is *also* the very book that predicts Jesus coming to replace the primitive wickedness & dysfunctional bigotries of the Old Testament judaic law with **a new covenant** composed of pure, unadulterated, divinely unconditional LOVE (see [Jeremiah 31:31-34](#)), and it is *also* the very book that openly claims that he actually did just that (see [Hebrews 8:8-13](#)) ... Think about it. 😊

"The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will establish **a new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, "Know the Lord", for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest*. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.' In speaking of 'a new covenant', he has made the first one obsolete. And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear."

~ Hebrews 8:8-13 (citing Jeremiah 31:31-34)

"'You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.' This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' On these two commandments *hang ALL the law and the prophets ... Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect." ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 22:37-40 & Matthew 5:48)

"A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... Whoever *becomes humble* like a little child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... *Do not judge* others, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return." ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:4 + Matthew 7:1-2 + John 13:34-35)

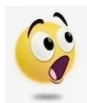


Lucy's #249: Next you go on to state, “That is why you will always hear those who have chosen to live in rebellion to God endlessly mocking and trying to castigate the Bible, and calling it fiction, or fairy tales – [claiming that it is] made up by men.”

Lucy, I really must ask: Who in the world are you talking about here, my Friend?!?!? Certainly not Vanessa -- and certainly not me either, as neither of us has done anything in this conversation but treat the Bible with the utmost respect &/or give it the utmost honor ... Indeed, **we** are the ones who are providing a theology that encompasses **the entire Bible**, **we** are the ones who are avidly championing the teachings of Jesus, and **we** are the ones who are devoutly following The Way of Christ in our everyday lives (most pertinently in the way we speak about & interact with homosexuals) ... Indeed, it is most ironic that you would accuse us of mocking the Bible &/or castigating it, when what we are actually doing is simply trying to encourage **you** & yours to stop doing those very same things!



<i>Evangelicals Cherry-picking the Bible ...</i>		
Deut 25:11-12	Cut off your wife's hand for touching a penis.....	OUT
Matt 6:5-6	Do not pray in public, pray in secret	OUT
Exodus 10	The Decalogue or Ten Commandments.....	IN
2Kings 2:23-24	Stone you children to death for disobedience....	OUT
Deut 22:20-21	Stone your new wife to death if not a virgin.....	OUT
NOWHERE	Jesus claims he is sent to die for your sins.....	IN
Mark 16:17-18	A true believer in Christ can drink poison.....	OUT
NOWHERE	Mary was a virgin when Jesus was conceived.....	IN
Leviticus 18:22	No same gender sexual relations.....	IN
Matt 12:31	You shall love your neighbor as yourself.....	IN/OUT
Luke 16:17	The Old Testament Mosaic Laws are still valid.....	OUT
John 8:33	The Israelites were never slaves in Egypt.....	OUT
John 3:16	For God so loved the world, he gave his only son....	IN
Leviticus 19:28	Tattoos or any ink marks are forbidden.....	OUT
Leviticus 11:7	No ham, no bacon, no shrimp, no oysters.....	OUT
Matt 19:9	Can't get divorced from your spouse.....	OUT
Deut 22:28-30	Rape is not a sin, just give her dad 50 shekels.....	OUT



Lucy's #250: You then go on to make the bold (yet all-too-common) claim that, “the Bible was written by God Himself, through the pens of men who were operating under His Divine inspiration.” ... Ummmmm, Lucy my dear, as much as it might be comforting for you & yours to *believe* this statement is true, it is quite obviously **not so**. Indeed, the image transposed onto the following two pages points out the **fact** that every earnest student of the Bible already knows – namely, that while the men & women (mostly the men) who wrote the 66 books of the Bible might very well have been divinely *inspired*, they were anything but infallible in their transmitting of those divine inspirations. And this is why **the Bible itself** tells us over & over & over again that we must **test its** contents and “**hold fast only to what is Good**” (1 Thessalonians 5:21 – see also [Luke 12:57](#), [John 7:24](#), [1 John 4:1](#) et al).

1. How many men did the chief of David's captains kill? 2sam 23:8 • 1chron 11:11
2. Was Abraham justified by faith or by works? rom 4:2 • gen 22:1
3. How many sons did Abraham have? heb 11:17, gen 22:2 • gen 16:15, 21:2-3, 25:1-2, 4:22
4. Was Abiathar the father or the son of Ahimelech? 1sam 22:20, 23:6 • 2sam 8:17, 1chron 18:16, 24:6
5. Who was Abijam's mother? 1ki 15:1 • 2 • 2chron 13:1-2
6. How were Abijam and Asa related? 1ki 15:6 • 1ki 15:1-2, 15:10-16
7. How long was the ark of the covenant at Abinadab's house? 1sam 7:1-2, 10:24 • 2sam 6:2-3, acts 13:21
8. How old was Abram when Ishmael was born? gen 16:16 • acts 7:2-4, gen 11:26, 11:32
9. How long was the ark of the covenant at Abinadab's house? 1sam 7:1-2, 10:24 • 2sam 6:2-3, acts 13:21
10. When did Absalom rebel against David? 2sam 15:7 • 2sam 5:4
11. The two contradictory creation accounts, gen 1:25-7 • gen 2:4-9, 2:22
12. Who was Achish's father? 1sa 28:2 • 1sa 28:2
13. How many of Adin's offspring returned from Babylon? eza 2:15 • neh 7:20
14. How many of Adonikam's offspring returned from Babylon? eza 2:15 • neh 7:16
15. How should adulterers be punished? lev 20:10 • 1ki 6:3-6
16. Is it wrong to commit adultery? eza 20:14, deut 5:18, heb 13:4 • num 31:18, hos 1:2, 3:1
17. Was Haman an Agagite? est 3:1 • 1sam 15:2-3, 15:7-8, 15:32-33
18. Was Abaz buried with his father? 2sa 16:20 • 2chron 16:20
19. When did Ahaziah begin to reign? 2ki 8:25 • 2ki 9:29
20. How old was Ahaziah when he began to reign? 2ki 8:26 • 2chron 22:2
21. Did the city of Ai exist after Joshua destroyed it? jos 8:26 • neh 7:32
22. What tribe was Aijalon from? jos 21:23-24 • 1chron 6:66, 60
23. Does God want someone to go to hell? 1thi 2:4, 2pe 3:9 • prov 16:4, rom 9:18, 2thi 2:11-12
24. Did Jesus tell his disciples everything? 1ki 15:15 • 1ki 16:12
25. Was David alone when asking for the holy bread at Nob? 1sa 21:1 • mat 12:3-4
26. Who was Amasai's father? 2sam 17:20 • 1chron 21:7
27. How should the Ammonites be treated? deut 2:19, 2:37 • jdg 11:32, jer 49:2
28. Who was Anah? gen 36:2, 1 • gen 36:20, 1chron 1:36 • gen 36:24, 1chron 1:40
29. How long does God's anger last? ps 30:5, jer 3:12, mik 7:18 • num 32:13, jer 17:4, mat 14, mat 23:41, 23:46
30. From what were the animals created? gen 1:20 • gen 2:19
31. Should you answer a fool according to his folly? prov 26:5 • prov 26:4
32. What were the names of the apostles? mat 10:2-4 • mik 3:16-19 • 1ki 6:14-16 • acts 1:13
33. Where did Jesus first appear to the eleven disciples after the resurrection? mat 28:16 • mik 16:14, 1ki 24:35-37, 1ki 20:19
34. How many of Arah's offspring returned from Babylon? eza 2:5 • neh 7:10
35. What was in the Ark of the Covenant? 1ki 8:9, 2chron 5:10 • heb 9:4
36. Was Asa perfect? 1ki 15:14, 2chron 15:17 • 2chron 16:7, 16:10, 16:12
37. Did Asa remove the high places? 2chron 14:3-5 • 1ki 15:14, 2chron 15:17
38. How many of Asaph's offspring returned from Babylon? eza 2:41 • neh 7:44
39. When did Jesus ascend into heaven? 1ki 24:1-51, mik 16:9-19 • 1ki 20:26 • acts 1:3-9, 2:3-9
40. Did Peter ask Jesus where he was going? 1ki 13:36 • 1ki 11:5
41. On what did Jesus ride into Jerusalem? deut 14:4, 8:20-21, 1ki 10:6, 1ki 19:35 • 1ki 12:14
42. Is the day of the Lord at hand? 1thi 4:15-17, 5:2 • 2thi 2:2-3
43. How many of Azgad's offspring returned from Babylon? eza 2:12 • neh 7:17

83. Did the Centurion ask Jesus directly to help his slave? mat 8:5-6 • 1ki 7:1-7
84. What did the Centurion call Jesus when he died? mik 15:39, mat 27:46 • 1ki 26:47
85. How high was the chapel? 1ki 5:22 • 2ki 25:17
86. How many men did David kill? 2sam 10:18 • 1chron 18:18
87. Is childbearing sinful? lev 12:6-7 • gen 1:28, 1im 2:15
88. Is it a good thing to be childless? mat 18:3, 19:14, mik 10:15, 1ki 18:17 • 1cor 13:11, 14:20, eph 4:14
89. How did Jesus respond when questioned by the high priest? mat 26:63-64, 1ki 22:70 • mik 14:62
90. Is circumcision required? gen 17:7, 17:10, 17:15, 17:16, 17:23 • gal 5:2, col 2:10-11
91. To whom were the cities of Ethah and Zorah given? 1sa 15:20, 33 • 1sa 19:40-41
92. Did the cock crow before or after Peter's denial? mat 26:70, 72, 74, 1ki 22:57-60, 1ki 18:17, 25:27 • mik 14:67-72
93. What color was Jesus' robe? mat 27:28 • mik 15:17, 1ki 19:2
94. Did Jesus forewarn the apostles of his death and resurrection? mat 20:18-19, 26:31-32, mik 8:31, 10:33-34, 14:28, 1ki 18:31-33 • 1ki 20:9
95. Is God the author of confusion? gen 11:7-8, 1cor 14:33 • 1cor 14:33
96. Is it OK to cover? 1cor 12:31, 14:39 • eza 20:17, 1cor 13:9, eph 5:3, col 3:5
97. Did Jesus say before the cock crow before the cock crows twice? mat 26:34, 26:34, 1ki 13:38 • mik 14:30
98. Did Jesus ask God to save him from crucifixion? mat 26:36, 42, 1ki 14:35-36, 1ki 22:41-42 • 1ki 12:37
99. Is it OK to curse people? rom 12:14 • 1cor 16:22
100. Will God curse the earth? 1ki 4:4 • gen 8:21
101. Are those who obey the law cursed? gal 3:10 • deut 27:26
102. When did the Temple curtain rip? 1ki 23:45-46 • mat 27:50-51, 1ki 15:37-38
103. Who carried Jesus' cross? 1ki 19:17 • mat 27:32, mik 15:21, 1ki 23:26
104. Generations from David to the Babylonian Captivity, 1chron 3:10-16 • mat 1:6-11
105. How did David kill Goliath? 1sam 17:49-50 • 1sam 17:51
106. The sons of David born in Hebron, 2sam 3:25 • 1chron 3:1-4
107. David never sinned (he was clean and righteous), 2sam 22:21, 22:25, 1ki 3:14, 9:4, 14:8 • 1ki 15:5 • 2sam 24:10
108. Which sons of David born in Jerusalem? 2sam 5:14-16 • 1chron 3:5-6 • 1chron 14:3-7
109. From which of David's sons was Jesus descended? mat 1:5-7 • 1ki 3:31
110. When did the women (or woman) arrive at the sepulchre? 1ki 21:1 • mat 28:1, mik 16:1-2
111. Did Adam die on the day he ate from the tree of knowledge of good and evil? gen 2:17 • gen 3:6, 3:5
112. Is death final? ps 23:14, 1ki 9:10, 12:20, 1ki 6:5, 31:17, 36:5, 11:17, 1ki 9:29, 1ki 9:5, 9:10, 1sa 26:14, 38:18 • 1ki 17:22, 2ki 4:32-35, 13:21, 1sa 26:18, eph 3:12, dan 12:1, mat 9:24-25, 25:46, 27:52-53, mik 3:39-42, 7:12-15, 9:30, 14:14, 20:37, 1ki 5:28-29, 11:39-44, acts 26:23, 1cor 15:16, 15:52, rev 20:12-13
113. How many of Delaiah, Tobiah, and Nekoda's offspring returned from Babylon? eza 2:60 • neh 7:62
114. To whom did Peter deny knowing Jesus? mat 26:69-73 • mik 14:66-71 • 1ki 22:54-60 • 1ki 18:15-17, 25:27
115. Who destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah? gen 19:13 • gen 19:24
116. Can the devil capture us at will? 2im 2:26 • 1ki 4:7
117. Is the devil free to roam? 2pe 2:4, jude 6 • 1pe 5:8
118. Who can cast out devils in the name of Jesus? mik 16:17 • mat 7:21-23, mik 9:38, 1ki 8:49
119. Where did the devils ask not to go? mik 9:10 • 1ki 8:50-51
120. Does God desire animal sacrifices? gen 4:4, 8:20-21, 1ki 10:10, eza 20:24, 29:17-37, lev 1:5, 23:12-18, num 18:17-19, deut 12:27 • ps 40:6, ps 50:13, ps 51:16, 1sa 1:11, 1sa 66:3, jer 6:20, mic 6:7, mat 9:13, 12:7

155. Did Moses fear the king? eza 2:14-15 • heb 11:27
156. Should we look for signs in the heavens? 1ki 21:11 • 1ki 10:2
157. Should we fear God? lev 25:17, deut 4:10, 6:2, 6:13, 10:20, 6:24, 10:12, 14:23, 28:68, 31:12, 31:13, 31:18, 34:9, 34:14, 10:31, 12:14, 12:24, 2ki 17:30, 1chron 16:25, neh 5:9, heb 28:28, ps 169, 25:14, 33:8, 33:18, 37:40, 96:4, 103:11, 103:13, 103:17, 111:10, 112:1, 116:13, 28:14, 28:11, 47:11, prov 1:7, 14:2, 22:4, 24:21, ecc 5:7, 12:13, 1sa 8:13, hos 9:5, mat 24:5, 1ki 5:22, mat 10:28, 1ki 1:25, 1:50, rom 3:10, 18, 2cor 7:1, eph 5:21, col 3:22, heb 10:31, 1pe 2:17, rev 14:7, 15:1 • 2im 17:7, 1ki 4:8, 4:16
158. Who bought the potter's field? mat 27:6 • acts 1:18
159. When did the cursed fig tree die? mat 21:19-20 • mik 1:11-14, 20:21
160. When did Jesus cure the fig tree? mik 1:11-12 • 1ki 21:12, 21:17-19
161. Was Jesus the first to rise from the dead? acts 26:23 • 1sam 28:11, 14, 1ki 17:22, 2ki 4:32-35
162. To whom did Jesus make his first post-resurrection appearance? mat 28:1, 9 • mik 16:9, 1ki 20:11-14 • 1ki 24:13-31 • 1cor 15:4-5
163. How long was the ark afloat? gen 8:4 • gen 8:5
164. How long did the flood last? gen 7:17 • gen 7:24, gen 8:3
165. Did everyone (except for Noah and his family) die in the flood? gen 7:21-23 • gen 6:4, num 13:33
166. Will the righteous flourish? ps 92:17 • 1sa 57:1
167. Which flying creepings may we eat? deut 14:19 • 1ki 11:21-23
168. Is it OK to call someone a fool? ps 141, 53:1, mat 23:17, 19, 1ki 10:40, 24:25, rom 2:1-22, 1cor 15:36, gal 3:1 • mat 5:22
169. Is it good to be foolish? 1cor 12:1, 3:16, 4:10 • ps 5:5, eph 5:15
170. Who forces non-believers to disbelieve? 1cor 12:40, 2thi 2:11-12 • 2cor 4:3-4
171. How many generations from Jesus to Abraham? mat 1:17 • mat 1:2-16
172. Can God be found? prov 8:17, mat 7:8, 1ki 11:9-10 • ps 18:41, prov 1:28, lam 3:8, 3:44, amos 8:12, 1ki 13:24
173. From what were the fowls created? gen 1:20-21 • gen 2:19
174. Do humans have free will? deut 30:19, ps 24:15 • acts 13:46, rom 8:29-30, 9:11-22, eph 1:4-5, 2thi 2:11-12, 2im 1:9, jude 4
175. Were the disciples frightened or gladdened when they saw Jesus? 1ki 21:37 • 1ki 20:20
176. Does God ever get furious? 1sa 27:4 • 1sa 34:2, jer 21:5, 32:23, mic 5:15, nah 1:2, zec 8:2
177. Who gave the law to Moses? eza 10:20, 20:22 • gal 3:19
178. Genealogy of Jesus (1) mat 1:6-16 • 1ki 3:21-31
179. Genealogy of Jesus (2) mat 1:6-16 • 1chron 3:10-16
180. When was the Holy Ghost given? 1ki 7:38, 1ki 20:22, acts 2:1-4 • mik 12:36, 1:15, 1:41, 1:67, 2:25, acts 1:5
181. Does God ever lie? 2im 23:19, 1sam 15:29, 7:28, 1ki 1:2, heb 6:16 • 1ki 22:23, 2chron 18:22, jer 4:10, 20:7, eph 14:9, 2thi 2:11
182. Does God love everyone? 1ki 3:16, 4:8, 4:16 • 1ki 29:23, ps 5:5, 11:5, gen 6:16, 19, heb 9:15, mat 1:3, rom 9:19
183. Does God know what is in everyone's heart? 1ki 2:24, ps 44:21, 139:2-3 • deut 8:2, 1:33, 2chron 32:31
184. How many gods are there? deut 4:35, 4:39, 4:32, 30, 1ki 18:30, 1sa 43:10, 44:6, 45:6, 46:6, mik 12:29, 12:32, 1ki 17:3, 1cor 8:6 • 1ki 1:26, 3:22, 11:7, eza 12:12, 15:11, 18:11, 20:4, 5, 22:20, 22:28, 23:13, 23:24, 23:32, 34:14, num 33:4, deut 3:24, 6:14-15, 10:17, 28:14, ps 24:2, 24:14, jdg 11:24, 1sam 6:5, 28:13, 1chron 16:25, ps 82:1, 82:6, 96:8, 96:4, 97:7, 135:5, 136:2, jer 1:16, 10:11, 25:6, 46:25, zep 2:11, 1ki 19:33-34, 1sa 5:7
185. How much gold, silver, and clothing did the people give? eza 2:49 • neh 7:72
186. Who killed Goliath? 1sam 17:40-50, 17:51, 2i 8:9 • 2sam 21:10

44. When did Baasha die? 1ki 16:9 • 2chron 16:1
45. How many languages were there before the Tower of Babel was built? gen 11:1, 11:6-9 • gen 10:5, 10:20, 10:31
46. How many of Bani's offspring returned from Babylon? eza 2:10 • neh 7:15
47. In whose name is baptism to be performed? mat 28:19 • acts 2:38, 8:16, 10:48, 19:5
48. Did Jesus baptize anyone? 1ki 3:22 • 1ki 4:2
49. Did Jesus tell his apostles to go barefoot and without a staff? mat 10:10, 1ki 9:3 • mik 6:6-9
50. Who was to blame for original sin? 1im 2:14 • 1ki 5:12
51. Who was Bashemath's father? gen 26:34 • gen 36:2-3
52. What was the volume of the molten sea in Solomon's temple? 1ki 7:23 • 2chron 4:5
53. How many of Babai's offspring returned from Babylon? eza 2:11 • neh 7:16
54. Who named Beersheba? gen 21:31 • gen 26:33
55. Where did Joseph and Mary live before the birth of Jesus? 1ki 21:7 • mat 21:2-11, 22:23
56. Should we believe everything? 1cor 13:1 • prov 14:15, 15:21, 1ki 4:1
57. How many believers were there at the time of the ascension? acts 1:15 • 1cor 15:6
58. How old was Benjamin when his clan migrated to Egypt? gen 44:20, 44:22 • gen 46:8, 21
59. Who were the sons of Benjamin? gen 46:21 • num 26:38-40 • 1chron 7:6 • 1chron 8:1-2
60. Were Naaman and Ard the sons or the grandsons of Benjamin? gen 46:21 • num 26:38-40
61. Who asked for the best seats in heaven? mik 10:35-37 • mat 20:20-21
62. When did Jacob rename Luz to Bethel? gen 28:19-19 • gen 33:18, 35:6-7
63. How many of Bethlehem and Netophah's offspring returned from Babylon? eza 2:21-22 • neh 7:26
64. Where did Jesus cure the blind man? mik 8:22-25 • 1ki 8:59 • 8:16
65. How many of Beza's offspring returned from Babylon? eza 2:17 • neh 7:23
66. How many of Bigvai's offspring returned from Babylon? eza 2:14 • neh 7:19
67. Who makes people deaf and blind? eza 4:11, 1ki 9:1 • mik 9:17, 28
68. How many blind men were healed near Jericho? mat 20:30 • mik 10:46, 1ki 18:35
69. Does the blood of animal sacrifices take away sin? lev 4:20, 26, 31, 35, 5:10, 16, 18, 6:7, 17:11, num 15:27-28, 29:5 • heb 10:4, 10:11
70. Should every man bear his own burden? gal 6:5 • gal 6:2
71. Who buried Jesus? mat 27:57-60, mik 15:43-46, 1ki 23:50-53 • 1ki 19:38-42 • acts 13:27-29
72. On what day did the temple burn? 2ki 25:8-9 • 1ki 9:12-13
73. Did God command the Israelites to make him burnt offerings? eza 8:27, 10:25, 20:24, 29:16-18 • 1ki 7:22
74. Who appeared to Moses in the burning bush? eza 3:4, mik 12:26 • eza 3:2, acts 7:35
75. What became of Cain? gen 4:11-12 • gen 4:16-17
76. Was Jesus taken to Caiafas or Annas first? mat 26:57, mik 14:53, 1ki 22:54 • 1ki 18:13
77. Will those who call on the Lord be delivered? 2cor 2:32, acts 2:21, rom 10:13 • mat 7:21, jer 14:12, eph 6:18, mik 3:4
78. Can God do anything? gen 18:14, jdg 4:21-2, jer 32:17, 32:27, mat 19:26, mik 10:27, 1ki 13:7, 18:27, rev 19:6 • jdg 1:19, mik 6:5, heb 6:18
79. How long was the Egyptian Captivity? gen 15:13 • eza 12:40, gal 3:17
80. Is casting out devils a sign of a true Christian? mik 16:17 • mik 9:38, 1ki 8:49
81. Did God kill all the Egyptian cattle in the sixth plague? eza 9:3-5 • eza 9:3-5, 1ki 19:29, 12:29
82. Is it OK to have a census? 2chron 2:17 • 2sam 24:1, 1chron 21:2

121. Must everyone die? gen 5:24, 1ki 8:51, 1ki 11:26, heb • rom 5:12, heb 9:27
122. Should believers discuss their faith with non-believers? 1pe 3:15, col 4:5-6 • 1ki 1:10, 1im 6:20-21, 2im 2:16
123. Is divorce ever permissible? mat 19:6 • mat 5:32, 19:9 • 1ki 7:15 • deut 24:1-2
124. Does anyone ever do anything good? isa 64:6, ps 14:3, 53:3, rom 3:12, ecc 7:20 • 1ki 5:29, 2cor 5:10, 3im 11
125. Who put the robe on Jesus? 1ki 20:11 • mat 27:27-28, mat 15:15-17, 1ki 19:1-2
126. Did Jesus drink on the cross? 1ki 19:29-30 • mik 15:23
127. When did the earth dry after the flood? gen 8:13 • gen 8:14
128. Does God dwell in darkness or in light? 1ki 8:12, 2chron 6:1, ps 18:11, 97:2 • 1im 6:15-16
129. Will the earth last forever? deut 4:40, ps 37:29, 78:69, 104:5, ecc 1:4 • ps 102:25-26, isa 65:17, mat 5:18, mat 24:35, mik 13:31, 1ki 21:33, heb 1:10-11, 2pe 3:10, 3pe 3:13, rev 21:1
130. What kind of animals may we eat? gen 1:29, prov 23:20, dan 1:8, rom 14:21 • deut 14:7-8, 1ki 11:2-4 • gen 9:3, mik 1:18-20, 1ki 18:28, acts 10:9-13, 1cor 10:25, num 14:2, 1im 4:1-3
131. How should the Edomites be treated? deut 23:7 • 2ki 14:3, 7, eph 2:13, oha 1, 8-9
132. Did Lot's daughters think God had killed every man? gen 19:12-21, 30 • gen 19:31
133. Does the gospel of Luke contain everything that Jesus did? acts 1:1-2 • 1ki 21:26
134. Did Jesus, Mary, and Joseph go to Egypt or Nazareth? mat 2:14 • 1ki 2:39
135. How many disciples did Jesus appear to in his first post resurrection appearance? 1cor 15:5 • mat 28:16-17, mik 16:14, 1ki 24:33-37 • 1ki 20:24
136. Did the eleven disciples believe the two men? 1ki 24:33-34 • mik 16:12-13
137. Who did Ehanan kill? 2sam 21:16 • 1chron 20:5
138. Was John the Baptist Elijah? mat 11:13-14, 17:12-15, mik 9:13 • 1ki 1:21
139. When will the end of the world come? mat 10:23 • mat 24:14
140. How should we treat our enemies? eza 23:4, prov 25:21, mat 5:44, 1ki 6:35 • ps 35:6, 58:15, 58:16-17, 69:22-28, 83:9-10, 83:15-17, 109:6-14, lam 1:21-22, 3:64-66, 1cor 16:22
141. Has anyone ever ascended into heaven? 1ki 3:13 • gen 5:24, 28:12-11, heb 11:5
142. Did Enoch die? heb 11:13 • gen 5:24, heb 11:5
143. Was Jesus the sixth or the seventh from Adam? gen 5:3-18, 1chron 1:1-2, 1ki 3:37-36 • jude 14
144. Will Ephraim return to Egypt? eza 31:11-13, 33 • 1ki 11:3-5
145. When was Eve created? gen 1:21 • gen 2:20-22
146. Is everyone descended from Adam and Eve? gen 3:20 • heb 7:3
147. Is God the creator of evil? 1ki 6:33, isa 46:7, amos 3:6 • 1ki 4:8
148. Do evildoers prosper? 1ki 12:6, ps 73:3-7, 12, jer 12:1 • ps 34:21
149. Did Moses see God face to face? eza 33:11, deut 34:10 • eza 33:20-23
150. Is Salvation by faith alone? mik 16:16, 1ki 3:18, 35, acts 16:30-31, rom 1:16-17, 3:20, 3:26, 4:2, 4:13, 4:13, 5:1, 16:9, gal 2:16, 3:11-12, eph 2:8-9, 1thi 3:5 • ps 62:12, 1cor 10:16, 1ki 17:10, ecc 18:27, mat 5:20, 12:37, 16:27, 19:17, 25:41-46, 1ki 10:26, 28, 1ki 5:29, rom 2:6, 13, 2cor 5:10, 11:15, 1plp 2:12, 1im 2:14, 2:17, 2:21-25, 1pe 1:17, rev 2:23, rev 20:12-13, rev 22:14
151. Were the men with Paul knocked to the ground? acts 26:14 • acts 9:7
152. Is it possible to fall from grace? gal 5:4, heb 6:4-6, 2pe 2:21 • 1ki 10:28, rom 8:38-39
153. How many years of famine? 2sam 24:13 • 1chron 21:11-12
154. Is it OK to call your father (or anyone else) father? mat 23:9 • eza 20:12, deut 5:16, eph 6:2, 2ki 21:2, 6:21, 1ki 21:3-14

187. Is anyone good? isa 64:6, mik 10:16 • mik 5:45, mat 13:47-48, mat 22:10, 1ki 3:50
188. Who was greater, Jesus, Solomon, or John the Baptist? 1ki 3:12 • mat 12:42, 1ki 11:31, oad 2:2-3 • mat 11:11
189. Is it OK for men to have long hair? num 6:5, jdg 13:5, 1sam 1:11 • 1cor 11:14
190. Is it good to be happy? prov 17:22, ecc 8:15 • 1ki 7:3-4, 1ki 6:25
191. Was Mary Magdalene happy or sad when she saw the risen Jesus? mat 28:8-12 • 1ki 20:11-15
192. Who hardened the Pharaoh's heart? eza 40:21, 73, 71:3, 91:2, 101, 10:20, 10:27, 11:30, 14:4, 14:8, 14:17 • eza 8:32, 9:34, 1sam 6:6
193. Should we follow our own hearts? ecc 11:9 • num 15:39
194. When was heaven created? mik 25:34 • 1ki 14:2
195. Does God help in times of need? 1sam 8:18, ps 101, 22:1-2, isa 1:15, 45:15, eph 2:8, 1ki 1:2, heb 1:2, hos 5:6 • ps 22:24, 46:1, 145:18, nah 1:7
196. Who was Heman's father? 1ki 4:31 • 1chron 2:6 • 1chron 6:33, 15:17
197. Did Herod think Jesus was John the Baptist? mat 14:1-2 • mik 6:16 • 1ki 9:9
198. Where did Joseph's brothers find the hidden money? gen 42:29-35 • 1ki 42:27, 43:21
199. How many talents of gold did Hiram send Solomon? 1ki 9:27-28 • 1chron 8:16
200. Is only God holy? rev 15:4 • eza 22:31, 1ki 11:44-45, 19:2, 20:7, deut 7:6, 1sa 4:3, ps 16:10, 86:2, 1ki 2:23, 1cor 7:4
201. Who sent the Holy Ghost? 1ki 15:26 • 1ki 14:26
202. How should homosexuals be treated? rev 20:15 • 1ki 15:11-12
203. Where did Aaron die? num 20:27-28, 33:39 • deut 10:6
204. How many horses did David take? 2sam 8:4 • 1chron 18:4
205. At what time of day was Jesus crucified? mik 15:25 • 1ki 19:14-16
206. Does God approve of human sacrifice? gen 22:2, ecc 22:29, rev 17:28-29, num 31:25-29, jdg 11:29-40, 2sam 21:1, 8-9, 1ki 13:2, 2ki 23:20, 2chron 34:1-4 • 1ki 16:21, 20:2, deut 16:10, 2ki 21:6
207. Were humans created before or after the other animals? gen 1:25-27 • gen 2:18-19
208. If a husband believes, is his wife saved also? 1cor 7:14, acts 16:31 • 1cor 7:16
209. Which tribe was Hyam from? 1ki 7:13-14 • 2chron 2:13-14
210. Was Zechariah Iddo's son or grandson? eza 5:1, 6:1 • 1ki 1:1
211. Is it OK to make images? eza 20:4, deut 5:8, deut 4:16-18, 23:25, 2ki 18:3-4 • eza 25:18, 20, num 21:8
212. Which came first: the calling of Peter and Andrew or the imprisonment of John the Baptist? mik 1:14-17 • 1ki 19:42, 3:22-24
213. Is incest forbidden? lev 18:9, 18:12, 20:17, 20:19, deut 27:22 • gen 20:12, 17:16, ecc 6:20
214. Are we punished for the sins of others? gen 9:21-25, 20:18, ecc 20:5, 34:7, deut 5:9, 23:2, 28:18, num 14:18, 1sam 3:12, 13, 2sam 12:14, 21:6-9, 1ki 23:33, 11:11-12, 21:29, 24:5, 27, isa 14:21, jer 16:10, 11, 29:32, 32:16, zep 1:8 • deut 24:16, 2ki 14:6, 1ki 21:29, 30, 1ki 18:20
215. Did Saul inquire of the Lord? 1sam 8:6 • 1chron 10:13-14
216. Were the men or angels inside or outside the tomb when the women arrived? mat 28:2 • mik 16:5, 1ki 24:4 • 1ki 20:11-12
217. Will God destroy those that intermarry? eza 34:16, deut 7:3-4, 1ki 11:1-2 • gen 46:20, num 12:1, 9:10
218. Can God stop iron chariots? jdg 4:13-16 • 1ki 1:19
219. How old was Ishmael when he was abandoned by Abraham? gen 21:14, 21:15, 21:16 • gen 17:25, 21:5, 8

220. Who bought the sepulchre in Sechem from the sons of Hamor? *jen 24:32* *acts 7:16*
221. Where was Jacob buried? *jen 50:15* *acts 7:15-16*
222. How many were in Jacob's family when they came into Egypt? *jen 46:27* *exo 1:5* *acts 7:14*
223. Was Jarius' daughter alive when Jesus was approached? *mat 9:18* *mk 5:22-23* *lk 8:41-42*
224. Did Jeconiah have any sons? *jen 22:28-30* *1 chron 3:17-18* *mat 1:12*
225. Was Jehoniah the son of the grandson of Josiah? *mat 1:11* *1 chron 3:15-16*
226. When did Jehoshab become king of Israel? *1ki 19:16* *2ki 13:10*
227. How old was Jehoshaph when he began to reign? *2ki 24:8* *2 chron 36:9*
228. Who succeeded Jehoshaph as king? *2ki 24:6* *jen 36:30*
229. Did Jehoiakim die in Babylon or near Jerusalem? *2 chron 36:5-6* *jen 22:16-19*
230. Did Jehoshaphat remove the high places? *2 chron 17:5-6* *1ki 22:42-43* *2 chron 20:31-33*
231. Did Abraham know God's name? *jen 22:14* *exo 6:3*
232. Was Jehu the son or grandson of Nimshi? *1ki 19:16* *2ki 9:2*
233. When was the man (or men) healed? *mat 20:30* *mk 10:46* *lk 18:35*
234. Did Paul go to Jerusalem from Damascus immediately after his conversion? *acts 9:26* *gal 1:16-17*
235. How many sons did Jesse have? *1 sam 16:10-11* *1 sam 17:15*
236. When was Jesus born? *mat 2:1* *lk 1:5* *lk 2:1*
237. Was Joseph the father of Jesus? *acts 2:36* *1 chron 1:3* *2im 2:6* *2ki 2:16* *jen 22:16* *mat 1:18* *2ki 2:16* *1ki 1:31-35*
238. Did Jesus know everything? *jen 16:30* *2:17* *col 2:2-3* *mk 5:30* *13:32* *mat 8:10* *1ki 7:9*
239. Did Jesus bear witness of himself? *jen 5:31* *jen 8:14* *jen 8:16*
240. What will happen to Jews when they die? *mat 8:12* *rom 11:26*
241. Will there be many Jews? *jen 26:4* *jen 4:27*
242. Did God command or condemn Jehu for the killings at Jezreel? *2ki 10:30* *2 chron 22:2* *1ki 16:1-4*
243. Where was Joash buried? *2ki 12:20-21* *2 chron 24:24-25*
244. Who brought Jonah into the sea? *jen 2:7* *jen 4:2:11*
245. Who cast Jonah into the sea? *jen 1:15* *jen 2:3*
246. Where did John baptize? *mat 3:4-6* *mk 1:9* *jen 1:28*
247. Who was Jesus' grandfather on his father's side? *mat 1:16* *lk 3:23*
248. Where did Josiah die? *2ki 23:29-30* *2 chron 35:23-24*
249. How did King Josiah die? *2ki 22:28* *2ki 23:29-30* *2 chron 35:23-24*
250. How long did Jotham reign? *2ki 15:30* *2ki 15:32-33*
251. How did Judas die? *mat 27:15* *acts 1:18*
252. Did Judas identify Jesus with a kiss? *mat 26:47-49* *1ki 14:43-45* *lk 22:47-48* *jen 18:3-5*
253. To judge or not to judge, *mat 7:1* *lk 6:37* *rom 14:10* *1ki 4:12* *1ki 19:15* *jen 7:28* *1 cor 2:15* *5:12-13* *6:2-3*
254. Does Jesus judge people? *jen 5:22* *5:26-27* *9:39* *2im 5:10* *jen 18:11* *jen 8:15* *12:47*
255. Has there ever been a just person? *jen 7:20* *jen 9:9* *jen 37:12* *prov 3:33* *4:18* *9:9* *10:4* *10:6* *10:28* *11:9* *12:15* *12:21* *17:15* *17:26* *28:7* *21:15* *24:16* *28:10* *29:27* *eccl 7:15* *8:14* *isa 26:7* *lam 4:13* *ekc 18:5-6* *18:8* *18:9* *18:10* *18:11* *18:12* *18:13* *18:14* *18:15* *18:16* *18:17* *18:18* *18:19* *18:20* *18:21* *18:22* *18:23* *18:24* *18:25* *18:26* *18:27* *18:28* *18:29* *18:30* *18:31* *18:32* *18:33* *18:34* *18:35* *18:36* *18:37* *18:38* *18:39* *18:40* *18:41* *18:42* *18:43* *18:44* *18:45* *18:46* *18:47* *18:48* *18:49* *18:50* *18:51* *18:52* *18:53* *18:54* *18:55* *18:56* *18:57* *18:58* *18:59* *18:60* *18:61* *18:62* *18:63* *18:64* *18:65* *18:66* *18:67* *18:68* *18:69* *18:70* *18:71* *18:72* *18:73* *18:74* *18:75* *18:76* *18:77* *18:78* *18:79* *18:80* *18:81* *18:82* *18:83* *18:84* *18:85* *18:86* *18:87* *18:88* *18:89* *18:90* *18:91* *18:92* *18:93* *18:94* *18:95* *18:96* *18:97* *18:98* *18:99* *18:100* *18:101* *18:102* *18:103* *18:104* *18:105* *18:106* *18:107* *18:108* *18:109* *18:110* *18:111* *18:112* *18:113* *18:114* *18:115* *18:116* *18:117* *18:118* *18:119* *18:120* *18:121* *18:122* *18:123* *18:124* *18:125* *18:126* *18:127* *18:128* *18:129* *18:130* *18:131* *18:132* *18:133* *18:134* *18:135* *18:136* *18:137* *18:138* *18:139* *18:140* *18:141* *18:142* *18:143* *18:144* *18:145* *18:146* *18:147* *18:148* *18:149* *18:150* *18:151* *18:152* *18:153* *18:154* *18:155* *18:156* *18:157* *18:158* *18:159* *18:160* *18:161* *18:162* *18:163* *18:164* *18:165* *18:166* *18:167* *18:168* *18:169* *18:170* *18:171* *18:172* *18:173* *18:174* *18:175* *18:176* *18:177* *18:178* *18:179* *18:180* *18:181* *18:182* *18:183* *18:184* *18:185* *18:186* *18:187* *18:188* *18:189* *18:190* *18:191* *18:192* *18:193* *18:194* *18:195* *18:196* *18:197* *18:198* *18:199* *18:200* *18:201* *18:202* *18:203* *18:204* *18:205* *18:206* *18:207* *18:208* *18:209* *18:210* *18:211* *18:212* *18:213* *18:214* *18:215* *18:216* *18:217* *18:218* *18:219* *18:220* *18:221* *18:222* *18:223* *18:224* *18:225* *18:226* *18:227* *18:228* *18:229* *18:230* *18:231* *18:232* *18:233* *18:234* *18:235* *18:236* *18:237* *18:238* *18:239* *18:240* *18:241* *18:242* *18:243* *18:244* *18:245* *18:246* *18:247* *18:248* *18:249* *18:250* *18:251* *18:252* *18:253* *18:254* *18:255* *18:256* *18:257* *18:258* *18:259* *18:260* *18:261* *18:262* *18:263* *18:264* *18:265* *18:266* *18:267* *18:268* *18:269* *18:270* *18:271* *18:272* *18:273* *18:274* *18:275* *18:276* *18:277* *18:278* *18:279* *18:280* *18:281* *18:282* *18:283* *18:284* *18:285* *18:286* *18:287* *18:288* *18:289* *18:290* *18:291* *18:292* *18:293* *18:294* *18:295* *18:296* *18:297* *18:298* *18:299* *18:300* *18:301* *18:302* *18:303* *18:304* *18:305* *18:306* *18:307* *18:308* *18:309* *18:310* *18:311* *18:312* *18:313* *18:314* *18:315* *18:316* *18:317* *18:318* *18:319* *18:320* *18:321* *18:322* *18:323* *18:324* *18:325* *18:326* *18:327* *18:328* *18:329* *18:330* *18:331* *18:332* *18:333* *18:334* *18:335* *18:336* *18:337* *18:338* *18:339* *18:340* *18:341* *18:342* *18:343* *18:344* *18:345* *18:346* *18:347* *18:348* *18:349* *18:350* *18:351* *18:352* *18:353* *18:354* *18:355* *18:356* *18:357* *18:358* *18:359* *18:360* *18:361* *18:362* *18:363* *18:364* *18:365* *18:366* *18:367* *18:368* *18:369* *18:370* *18:371* *18:372* *18:373* *18:374* *18:375* *18:376* *18:377* *18:378* *18:379* *18:380* *18:381* *18:382* *18:383* *18:384* *18:385* *18:386* *18:387* *18:388* *18:389* *18:390* *18:391* *18:392* *18:393* *18:394* *18:395* *18:396* *18:397* *18:398* *18:399* *18:400* *18:401* *18:402* *18:403* *18:404* *18:405* *18:406* *18:407* *18:408* *18:409* *18:410* *18:411* *18:412* *18:413* *18:414* *18:415* *18:416* *18:417* *18:418* *18:419* *18:420* *18:421* *18:422* *18:423* *18:424* *18:425* *18:426* *18:427* *18:428* *18:429* *18:430* *18:431* *18:432* *18:433* *18:434* *18:435* *18:436* *18:437* *18:438* *18:439* *18:440* *18:441* *18:442* *18:443* *18:444* *18:445* *18:446* *18:447* *18:448* *18:449* *18:450* *18:451* *18:452* *18:453* *18:454* *18:455* *18:456* *18:457* *18:458* *18:459* *18:460* *18:461* *18:462* *18:463* *18:464* *18:465* *18:466* *18:467* *18:468* *18:469* *18:470* *18:471* *18:472* *18:473* *18:474* *18:475* *18:476* *18:477* *18:478* *18:479* *18:480* *18:481* *18:482* *18:483* *18:484* *18:485* *18:486* *18:487* *18:488* *18:489* *18:490* *18:491* *18:492* *18:493* *18:494* *18:495* *18:496* *18:497* *18:498* *18:499* *18:500* *18:501* *18:502* *18:503* *18:504* *18:505* *18:506* *18:507* *18:508* *18:509* *18:510* *18:511* *18:512* *18:513* *18:514* *18:515* *18:516* *18:517* *18:518* *18:519* *18:520* *18:521* *18:522* *18:523* *18:524* *18:525* *18:526* *18:527* *18:528* *18:529* *18:530* *18:531* *18:532* *18:533* *18:534* *18:535* *18:536* *18:537* *18:538* *18:539* *18:540* *18:541* *18:542* *18:543* *18:544* *18:545* *18:546* *18:547* *18:548* *18:549* *18:550* *18:551* *18:552* *18:553* *18:554* *18:555* *18:556* *18:557* *18:558* *18:559* *18:560* *18:561* *18:562* *18:563* *18:564* *18:565* *18:566* *18:567* *18:568* *18:569* *18:570* *18:571* *18:572* *18:573* *18:574* *18:575* *18:576* *18:577* *18:578* *18:579* *18:580* *18:581* *18:582* *18:583* *18:584* *18:585* *18:586* *18:587* *18:588* *18:589* *18:590* *18:591* *18:592* *18:593* *18:594* *18:595* *18:596* *18:597* *18:598* *18:599* *18:600* *18:601* *18:602* *18:603* *18:604* *18:605* *18:606* *18:607* *18:608* *18:609* *18:610* *18:611* *18:612* *18:613* *18:614* *18:615* *18:616* *18:617* *18:618* *18:619* *18:620* *18:621* *18:622* *18:623* *18:624* *18:625* *18:626* *18:627* *18:628* *18:629* *18:630* *18:631* *18:632* *18:633* *18:634* *18:635* *18:636* *18:637* *18:638* *18:639* *18:640* *18:641* *18:642* *18:643* *18:644* *18:645* *18:646* *18:647* *18:648* *18:649* *18:650* *18:651* *18:652* *18:653* *18:654* *18:655* *18:656* *18:657* *18:658* *18:659* *18:660* *18:661* *18:662* *18:663* *18:664* *18:665* *18:666* *18:667* *18:668* *18:669* *18:670* *18:671* *18:672* *18:673* *18:674* *18:675* *18:676* *18:677* *18:678* *18:679* *18:680* *18:681* *18:682* *18:683* *18:684* *18:685* *18:686* *18:687* *18:688* *18:689* *18:690* *18:691* *18:692* *18:693* *18:694* *18:695* *18:696* *18:697* *18:698* *18:699* *18:700* *18:701* *18:702* *18:703* *18:704* *18:705* *18:706* *18:707* *18:708* *18:709* *18:710* *18:711* *18:712* *18:713* *18:714* *18:715* *18:716* *18:717* *18:718* *18:719* *18:720* *18:721* *18:722* *18:723* *18:724* *18:725* *18:726* *18:727* *18:728* *18:729* *18:730* *18:731* *18:732* *18:733* *18:734* *18:735* *18:736* *18:737* *18:738* *18:739* *18:740* *18:741* *18:742* *18:743* *18:744* *18:745* *18:746* *18:747* *18:748* *18:749* *18:750* *18:751* *18:752* *18:753* *18:754* *18:755* *18:756* *18:757* *18:758* *18:759* *18:760* *18:761* *18:762* *18:763* *18:764* *18:765* *18:766* *18:767* *18:768* *18:769* *18:770* *18:771* *18:772* *18:773* *18:774* *18:775* *18:776* *18:777* *18:778* *18:779* *18:780* *18:781* *18:782* *18:783* *18:784* *18:785* *18:786* *18:787* *18:788* *18:789* *18:790* *18:791* *18:792* *18:793* *18:794* *18:795* *18:796* *18:797* *18:798* *18:799* *18:800* *18:801* *18:802* *18:803* *18:804* *18:805* *18:806* *18:807* *18:808* *18:809* *18:810* *18:811* *18:812* *18:813* *18:814* *18:815* *18:816* *18:817* *18:818* *18:819* *18:820* *18:821* *18:822* *18:823* *18:824* *18:825* *18:826* *18:827* *18:828* *18:829* *18:830* *18:831* *18:832* *18:833* *18:834* *18:835* *18:836* *18:837* *18:838* *18:839* *18:840* *18:841* *18:842* *18:843* *18:844* *18:845* *18:846* *18:847* *18:848* *18:849* *18:850* *18:851* *18:852* *18:853* *18:854* *18:855* *18:856* *18:857* *18:858* *18:859* *18:860* *18:861* *18:862*

Lucy's #251: You then go on to state that, “[The Bible] is 100% accurate in *all* matters of life. Those who deny it will always attack it, but in the end, God's Word will still be standing.”

My Friend, how odd it is that you *still* do not see that *you* are the one who is attacking and (inadvertently, I have faith) denigrating the Scriptures by casting them in such a primitive, such an exclusivist, & ultimately such an inaccurate light! Don't you realize yet that – at least between the two of us – *I* am the one who is actually honoring the Scriptures more, if for no other reason than I am the one providing a way to read them that explains & reconciles their contradictions while simultaneously allowing the Wisdom that bears the far better Fruit to shine forth? I guess not ...

Very well then. Since you obviously believe wholeheartedly that the Bible is “100% accurate in *all* matters”, I'm sure you won't mind explaining to us how [Romans 2:11](#) (“For God shows no partiality”) does not fully contradict [Genesis 9:25](#) (“Cursed be Canaan; lowest of slaves shall he be to his brothers”) ...



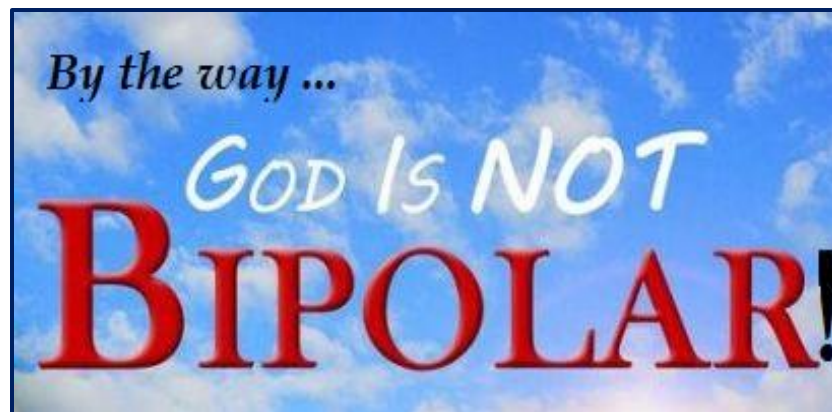
... **OR** how the clear message of [1 Corinthians 14:34](#) (“Women should be silent in the churches. For they are not permitted to speak, but should be subordinate, as the law says”) does not directly contradict [Acts 18:26](#) (“He began to speak boldly in the synagogue, but when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him and explained to him the way of God more accurately”) ...



... **OR** most importantly of all, how a God can be unconditionally Loving towards all His children (see [Matthew 5:48](#), [James 5:11](#), [Lamentations 3:33](#), [1 Timothy 2:4](#), [1 John 4:16](#), [Psalm 25:8](#) et al) and yet only ultimately bless those very few of them who happen to bow down to Him appropriately (while cruelly disposing of the rest, by keeping them locked away in eternal torment – see [Jeremiah 13:14](#), [Deuteronomy 7:16](#), [1 Samuel 15:2-3](#), [2 Thessalonians 1:5-9](#) et al).



Lucy, what it all boils down to is the simple, irrefutable **fact** that you & yours have a choice – that you do *not* have to believe that God is dysfunctional or fickle or petty or malicious to be a “good Christian”, and that you certainly do *not* have to dishonor Him in that manner to “believe the whole Bible” either ... There is an **equally valid alternative** available to you all – a way of reading & interpreting the Scriptures that casts God in a *far* greater Light when believed, and that bears *far* greater Fruit when put into practice.



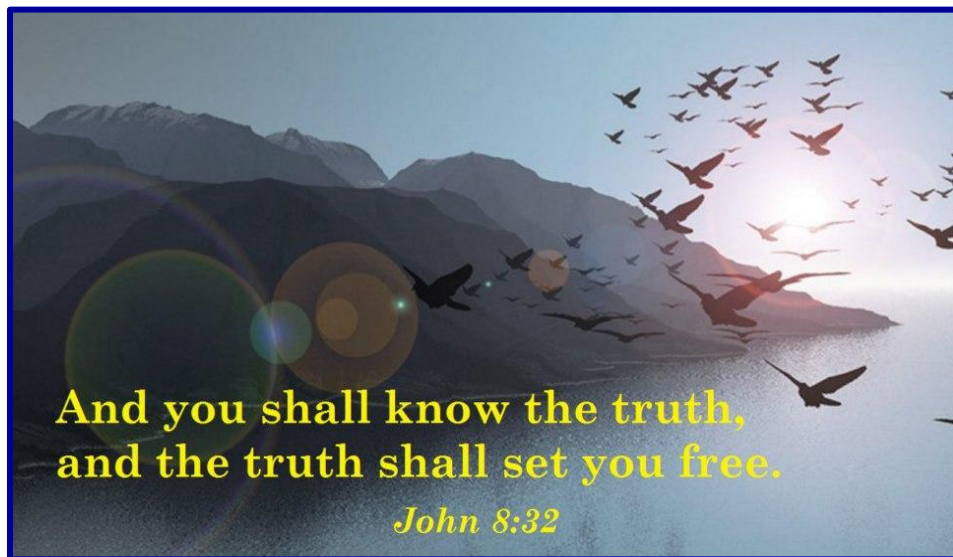
Lucy's #252: Next you state that, "The truth is the truth, whether or not you accept it, believe it or live by it. It remains truth no matter what is said about it or thought about it. Truth is absolute and eternal, just like God is, for He and His Word are one and Jesus is the Word made flesh, so we could see a demonstration of the Word and the Love of God lived out in our world."

Yep ... It's hard to argue with that one, my dear, though I do wonder why it is – since you proclaim that "Jesus is the Word made flesh" – that you & yours refuse to follow **him** (instead of Paul), and that you continue to refuse to adhere to **his** teachings and abiding in **his** commandments (instead of those from the Old Testament – &/or Paul, &/or **Revelation** – that contradict the same) ... Frankly, this is a real conundrum, my Friend, and I sincerely wonder why you persist in perpetrating it.



"Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor's ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... **Let [she] without sin cast the first stone.**" ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5, Matthew 18:3-4, Matthew 23:25-26 & John 8:7)

"A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so are you also to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another** ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect." ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35 & Matthew 5:48)



Lucy's #253: You then go on to claim that, "The bottom line is that either you believe the Bible represents absolute Truth or you don't, and if you don't, that means it is now up to you and each person to determine what Truth is for yourself -- thereby making yourself God."

Hmmmmm ... OK Lucy, if this is so, then how do you reconcile the Bible itself telling us to judge its contents for ourselves (1 Thessalonians 5:21), or Jesus Christ telling us to trust our conscience (the "Advocate Within" of John 14:26 & John 15:26) in all important matters? Indeed, if we aren't allowed to *test the Scriptures* ourselves to see which interpretations bear the Bad Fruit of anger & fear & discord (and which bear the Good Fruit of Love & Peace & Harmony), then who is to tell us how to reconcile the Old Testaments laws with Jesus' radical reforms thereof (see pages 176-181 herein)? And who is to tell us which Gospel is the correct one to follow, Paul's or Jesus' (see pages 202-203 herein)? And who is to tell us which Jesus is the real one – the Jesus of the Gospels or the "Jesus" of Revelation (see pages 207-209 herein)? ... Truly my Friend, do *you* have all these answers? And if so, where did you get them? Must we all now come to *you* for guidance on how to read the Bible? And must we all come to *you* for guidance on how to "know Jesus? And must we all now come to *you* for guidance on how to worship God? ... Shall we give this new sect of Christianity (denomination #33,001 at last count) a name?

Shall we call it "Lucyism"?



"But *you are not to be called Rabbi*, for you have one teacher, and you are all students. And *call no one your father on earth*, for you have one Father – the one in Heaven. Nor are you to be called instructors, for you have one instructor, the Christ." ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 23:8-10)

P.S. In addition, please consider the following verse as well, where Paul once again inadvertently gives himself away as an anti-Christian messenger – "For though you might have ten thousand guardians in Christ, you do not have many fathers. Indeed, in Christ Jesus **I became your father** through the gospel." ~ 1 Corinthians 4:15

Fundamentalism (a.k.a. Evangelicalism) is actually a glorified form of self-righteousness ...

As a fundamentalist, your salvation depends solely on believing the right thing. And since it is demanded that you have confidence in that salvation, you are also required to believe that you are 100% correct in having that confidence.

Of course, this is the most vacuous theology possible ... There is no justice, there is no humility, there is no sincere selflessness; just believe correctly and profess that belief zealously and you're all set.

*This is not a Triumph of Spirit ...
... this is a "triumph" of self.*

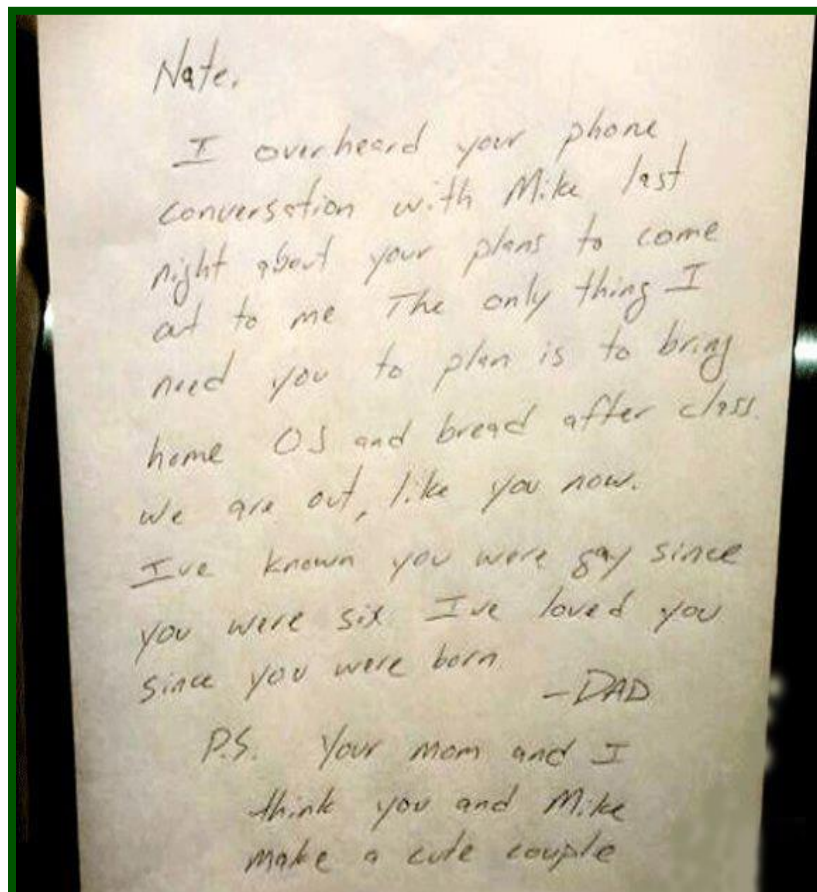


Lucy's #254: Next, you state that, "This is the typical ploy of those who reject God's Truth. They use shrill mindless empty rhetoric in an attempt to silence those who believe the Bible" ... Let me see here ... Who does this statement remind me of? ... Hmmmmmmmm ... Oh yes, of course ---- It reminds me of – **YOU!** 😊

OK, maybe "shrill" is a bit harsh (and it is also admittedly true that your comments are certainly not fully "mindless"), and yet the phrase "empty rhetoric in an attempt to silence those who believe the Bible" seems to fit you pretty well, my Friend – certainly in this particular discussion. And this is especially so when we realize that **I** am the one providing the vast majority of Scripture in the conversation, that you are almost exclusively refusing to discuss those same Biblical references whenever **I** share them, and that between the two of us (at least according to Jesus' own definition thereof – see [John 14:12](#)) – **I** am the one who is thereby truly "believing" in the Scriptures ... Well, at least in this particular thread I am ... 😊

Lucy's #255: You then go on to say that, "God is a God of love, but He is also a God of **JUDGMENT** who won't be mocked." ... My dear Friend, all this statement proves is **A**) that your God is as petty as He is apparently callous, and **B**) that you yourself have not yet come to comprehend the perfection that is His true, completely pure & purely unconditional LOVE! 😲

"Be perfect [in LOVE] therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... Be merciful, just as your heavenly Father is merciful." ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36

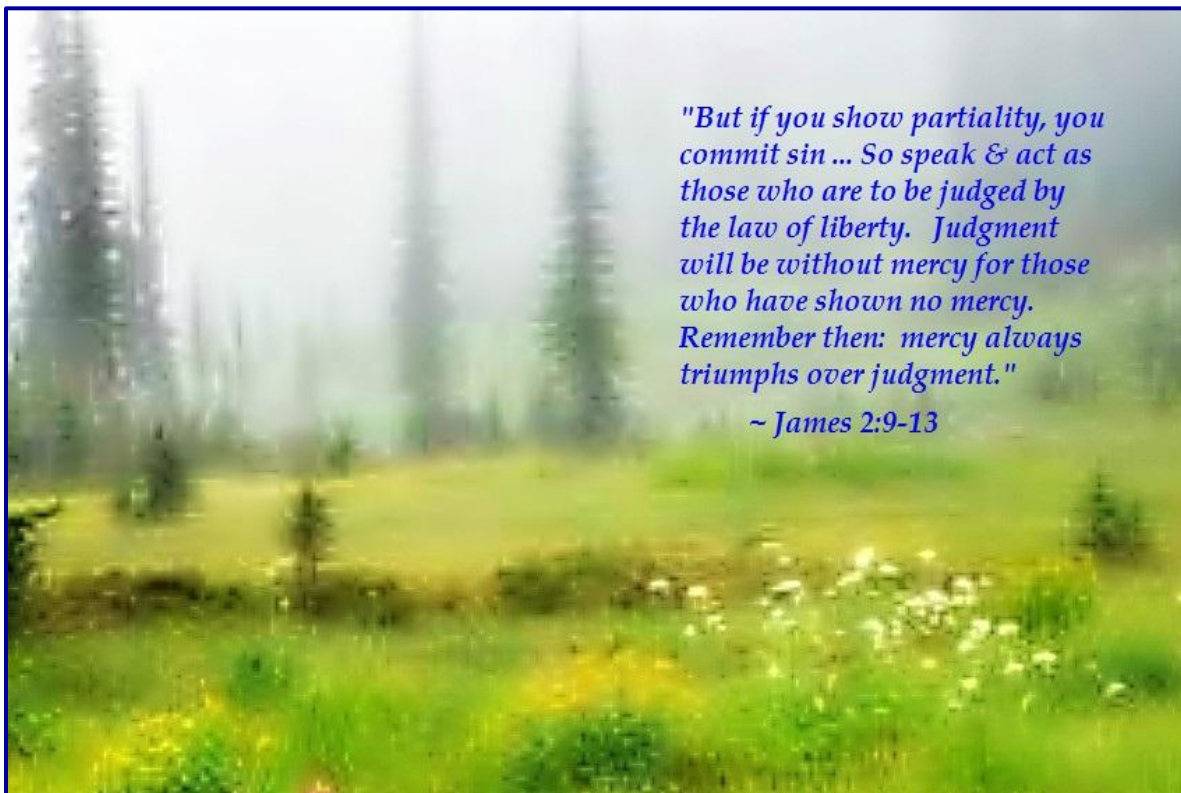


Lucy's #256: Thereafter you make the accusation that, "You, and people like you who distort Christ, are experts at trying to demonize people of Faith by trying to bully them into being silent so that you can share your false message unopposed."

Ahhh, my dear Lucy, there is no bullying going on here whatsoever! I am merely humbly trying to get you to see that **you** are not currently following your own Lord & Savior; merely trying to illuminate *for you* the fact that **you** have sunk into a life of hypocrisy & arrogance & bigotry (at least as it relates to homosexuals, at least); merely pointing out **your** sins against Jesus' Way of selfless Love – which, interestingly enough, is quite similar to the way **you** are blasting homosexuals for violating your own set of personal beliefs; with the primary differences being ... **A**) that the "sins" I am identifying in you & yours are causing real pain & suffering to others (unlike homosexual lust, which harms no one but the one doing the lusting), ... **B**) that the Father-God I am championing would never give you & yours eternal punishments for your current abandonment of The Way of His son, Jesus Christ, ... and **C**) that I am not condemning **you** for your beliefs or behaviors or threatening **you** with future punishment – I am merely pointing out that you are already suffering the consequences of your religious choices; choices that you can rescind and amend (**Repent!**) at any time you wish. 😊

"Do not judge by mere appearances, but rather *discern* with impartial judgment ... **Be merciful**, just as your Father is merciful. **Do not judge**, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven."

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 7:24 & Luke 6:36-37)

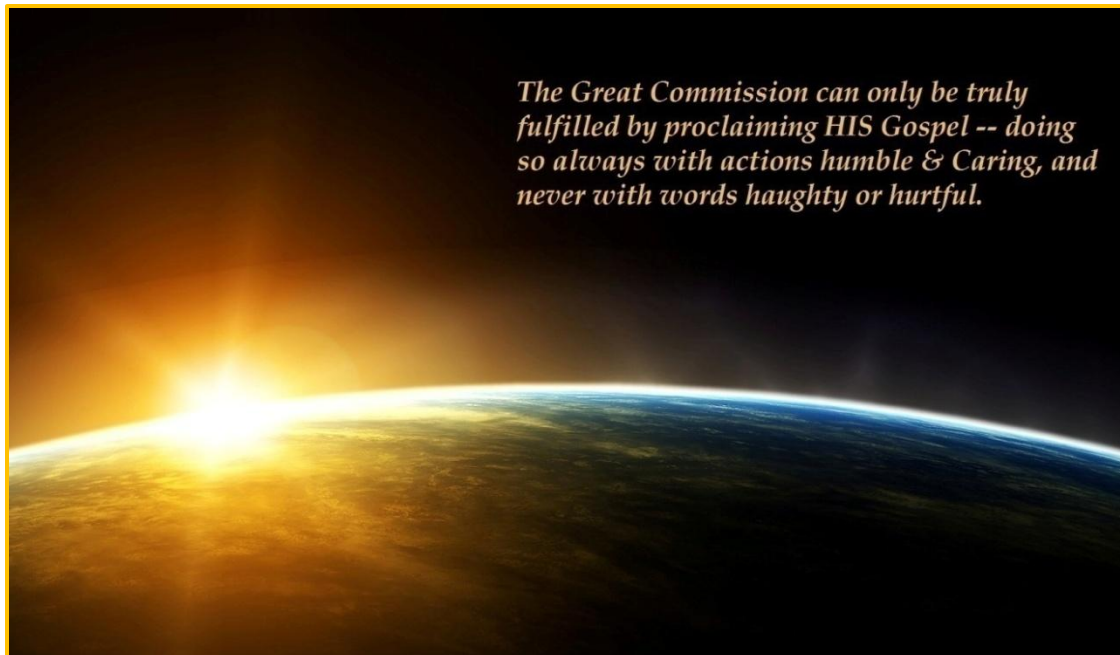


Lucy's #257: As we near the end of your comment, you state “Sadly, for the most part [this tactic] has worked, so most of our young people today have only heard messages like yours -- full of lies and deceits.” ... Ahhhh, if only that were indeed true, my Friend! If only it *were* indeed true that most of the world’s youth had indeed heard a message of unconditional Love & humble Acceptance, then Jesus himself would be up in Heaven shouting out a Universe-shaking “*Hallelujah!*” ... For I am currently sharing *exactly* the Gospel that *he* wanted shared – not the one that Paul wanted heard, admittedly, but precisely the one that Jesus himself commanded his disciples to spread throughout the world! ... As usual, for proof I offer the Word of God:

“Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit; teaching them to obey *everything that I commanded* you ... If you truly Love me, keep *my* commandments ... And *this is my commandment*: that you *Love one another just as I have Loved you* ... You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang *ALL the law* and the prophets... My Father is glorified by this: that you *bear much fruit* and become my disciples. As the Father has loved me, so I have loved you; abide in my love. If you keep my commandments, you will *abide in my Love* ... By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love for one another.*”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 28:19-20, John 14:15, John 15:12, Matthew 22.37-40, John 15:8-10)

Sadly, though, you are right about one thing – far too many young men & women have indeed been brainwashed into believing a false gospel; namely, the false gospel of *Paul* – a teaching that encourages the bigoted & unjust damnations that *you* & yours are spouting about homosexuals, and a teaching that propogates the pseudo-blasphemous falsehood (at least according to Jesus) that God’s “love” is dysfunctionally warped & conditionally neutered – that it is provided to the few, while denied to the many.



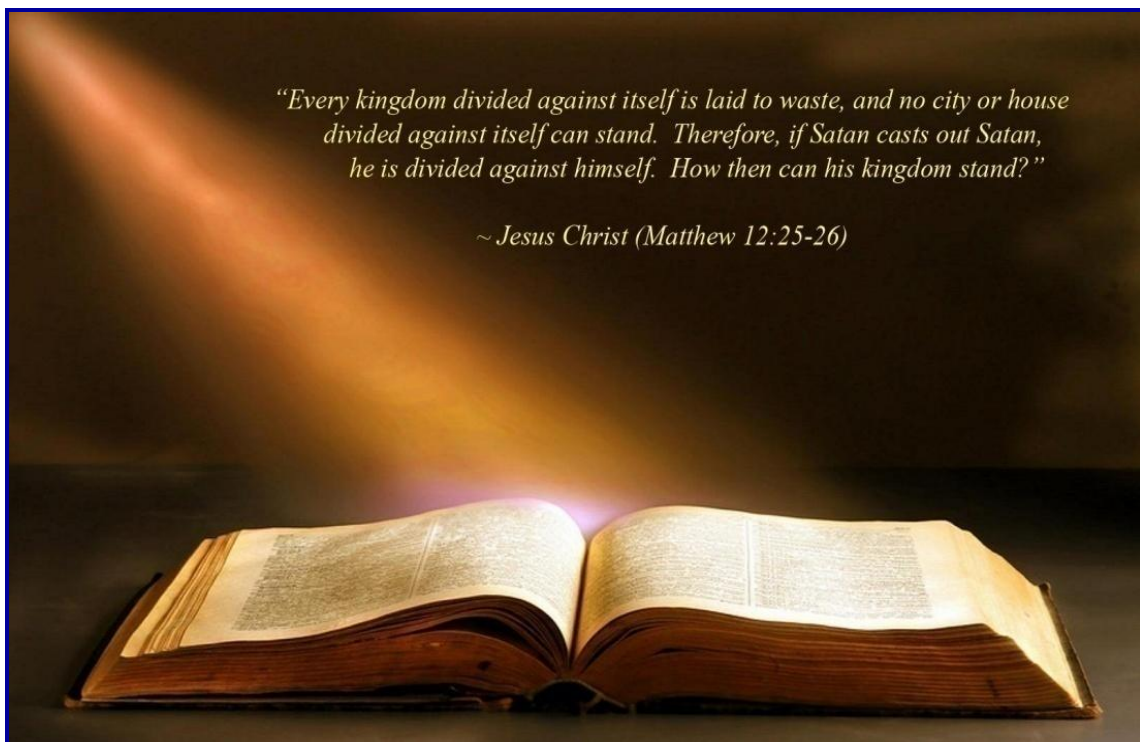
Lucy's #258: Continuing onward, you then state that, "The agents of Satan are bold and relentless in bringing their lies to people and putting them into a bondage that will end up destroying their lives and leading them to the depths of Hell."

(sigh) ... How many times are we going to have to go over this one, my Friend? Lucy, I most definitely am **not** in league with "the Prince of Darkness" – indeed, I can't be, for I am actively living and devoutly championing the Light of unconditional LOVE! The fear of the former & the warmth of the latter simply do not mix – *ever*, and as such it is only possible for me to be a *hindrance* to the aims of Satan; never an assistant thereto ... And the Fruits of my life bear this Truth out. Wherever I go & have the humility to courageously & humbly walk The Way of Christ (being Kind to strangers; Serving the downtrodden; Forgiving my enemies) Peace & Joy reign anew ... It is truly a brilliant life, and I am ever so thankful for it!

On top of that, I also have immense Compassion for **you** right now, Lucy ... How confusing it must be for you to accuse me over & over again of being in league with the devil, only to have me remind you over & over again that Jesus himself was accused by your own pharisaic forefathers of the very same offense – and that whenever he was so accused, he gave them the very same response I am giving you right now! Consider ...

"Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit – Thus, you will know them by their fruits ... Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and no city or house divided against itself will stand. If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then will his kingdom stand?" ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:15-20 + Matthew 12:25-26)

My wonderful Friend, Satan is all about fear & judgment. As such, it is actually **you** (and your insistence that God is a God of lesser love & greater wrath) who is inadvertently working for Satan, not me!



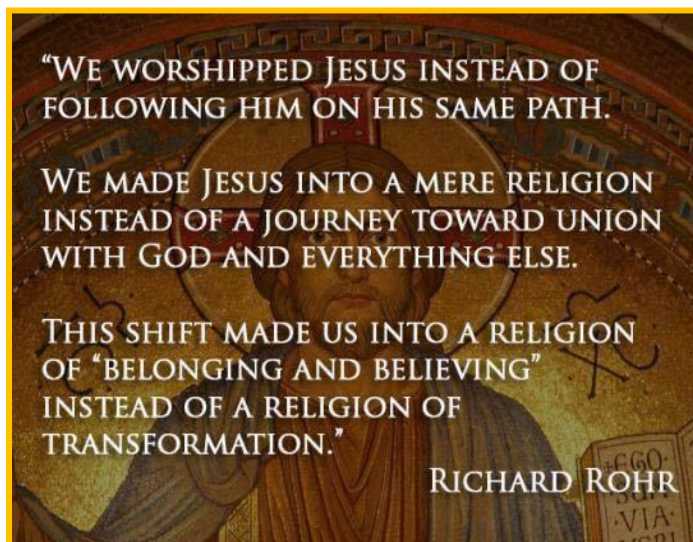
Lucy's #259: You next profess that, "I stand firm in the Word of God, and there is nothing you can say to change that."

First of all, Lucy, it has never been (nor will it ever be) my intention to bring you anywhere other than *closer* to the Word of God ... **Secondly**, the first half of your statement is actually not entirely true. For you see, you only stand firm in *portions* of the Word of God; portions that happen to support your unique *personal* belief that God is a God of limited Grace and cruel consequence ... If you *truly* stood firm in the **entire** Word of God, then you would at the very least cease to ignore the thousands of verses of Scripture that I have provided you already in this thread; verses that repeatedly show how the all-Loving Father of Christ is an equally valid alternative for everyone – Christians and non-Christians alike.

"I will make a **new covenant** with the house of Israel ... It will not be like the covenant that I made with their ancestors when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt ... But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer shall they teach one another, or say to each other, 'Know the Lord', for **they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest**, says the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and remember their sin no more" ~ Jeremiah 31:31-34

Lucy's #260: You then go on to say, "I have seen so many distortions from you and it is sad that people that don't know the true Word Of God listen to you, a false teacher of Scripture, leading them down the wrong path."

Well actually, my Friend, what is truly sad is that **you** & yours deny Jesus' own bellwether for determining which one of us is acting as a "false prophet" and which one of us isn't; for determining which interpretations of Scripture are "of man" and which are "of God" – namely, **the Fruit of the Tree!** And if you would ever have the humility to open your eyes to **See** and open your ears to **Hear**, then maybe you could get up the courage to reach out with gentle Kindness to homosexuals – to tangibly & fully Love those "enemies" – to do so without judging them, or condemning their "lifestyle", or shielding yourself from them in any way. Then – *and only then* – would you ever be able to experience the true "Kingdom of Heaven" (see [Luke 17:20-21](#)); the immense Joy & perfect Peace that Jesus came to offer us **all** (see [John 6:45](#), [John 12.32](#) & [John 15:11](#)).



Lucy's #261: Next you claim that, “you tell them that everything is OK as long if you do it with love.” ... Oooops! Here is another example showing how you haven't really read much of what I have actually written, for I have *never* said any such thing – either in this thread or elsewhere! ... My dear Lucy, literally for the Love of God, please read my comments *before* you respond to them. It will keep you from misquoting me and thereby losing credibility with the folks who actually are reading along ... OK? 😊

Now, what I *have* said is **A**) that The Way of Jesus Christ *is* a Love-based theology (John 13:34-35 + John 15:8-12), ... and **B**) that the only way to enter Jesus' Kingdom of Heaven is to first humble yourself (Matthew 18:3-4), to then cease criticizing the faults of others (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26), and to then reach out to those others with acts of radical Kindness & selfless service (Matthew 5:44-48 + Matthew 16:24-26) ... I have also stated the biblical Truth that the heavenly Father of Jesus Christ is a God of perfect & fully unconditional Love (Matthew 5:48), that He judges no one (John 5:22), that He punishes no one (1 John 4:18), and that his Grace is all-forgiving (Luke 6:36-37 + Matthew 18:21-22) ... These are all clear biblical Truths, and all of them are just as available to you & yours as they are to me & mine. 🙌

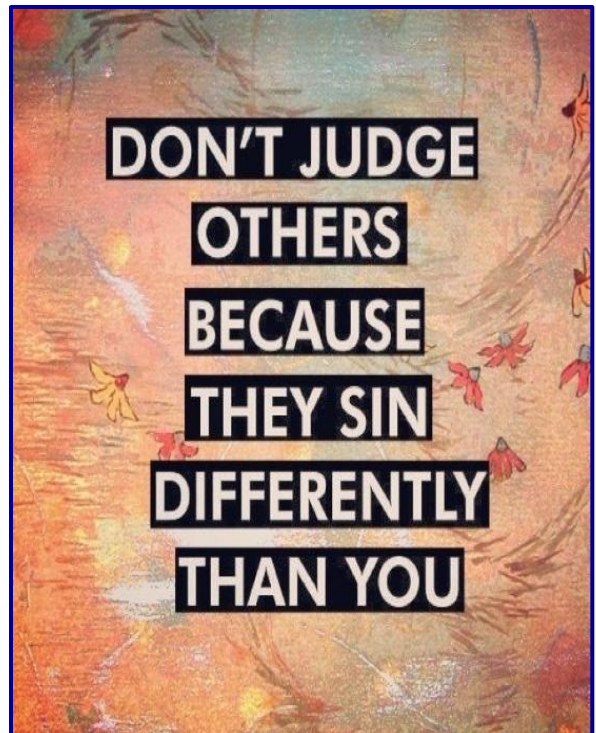
Lucy's #262: You then start to bring your comment to a close by noting, “To say that the love of Jesus justifies immoral actions (including sexual lust of any kind) is to say that Jesus himself condones the same, and that is **not** what his Word teaches.”

Lucy, that is *not what I said* at all! ... What I said was that Jesus teaches that we will *all* reap what we have sown – and *only* what we have sown, along with the fact that each person's reaping is *their own business*; and especially not to be called out or judged by fellow sinners like yourself! I mean, the Gospels really couldn't be much clearer on this ...

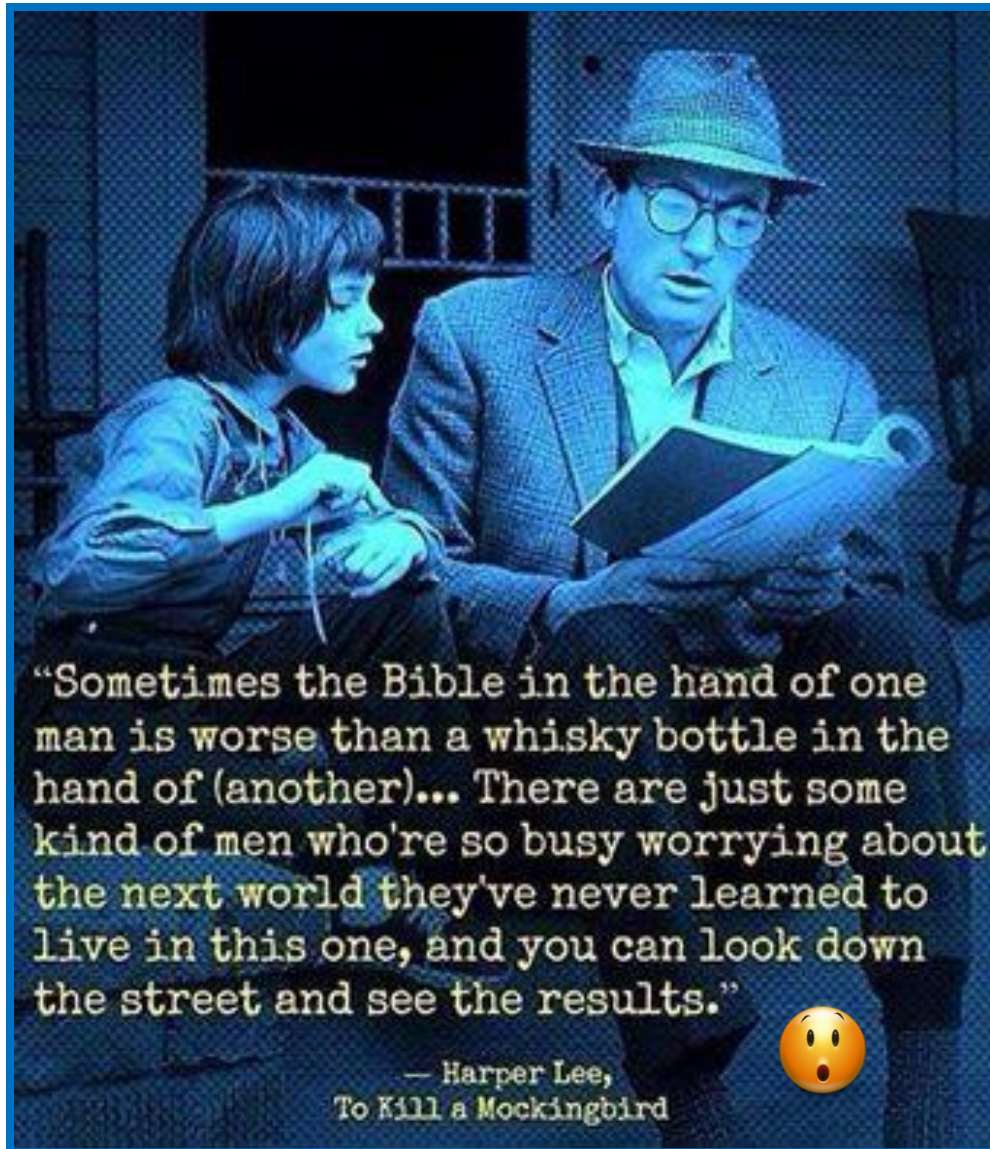
Please consider them again:

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's ... **All who exalt themselves will be humbled**, but all who humble themselves will be exalted ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed & self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change & become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2, Luke 18:14, Matthew 23:25-26, Matthew 18:3-4 & John 8:7)



Lucy's #263: Finally, you claim that, “The only book I need to read is the Word of God . It has all I will ever need for me to live by.” ... Fair enough, my Friend – then by all means – if that is truly the case, then ***PLEASE START ACTUALLY READING IT!***




Intermission #03 ... Common Claims Clarified

Scaughdt: Well, once again, this thread has veered sharply away from the main point at which it began. This isn't a bad thing, of course, as I am thoroughly enjoying discussing the fundamental nature of Christian salvation (and non-Christian damnation) with Lucy & Dan & others herein. **AND YET** despite my enjoyment therewith, this is **not** what this conversation was originally about. This discussion was originally about the place of homosexuals in the Christian Kingdom – indeed, essentially whether homosexuals have any place therein at all ... And so, to help get us “back on track” (and to help those of you just joining in to get up to speed), I will once again provide a general summation of this thread – a review of where we have been, and a reminder of where we stand to date ...


Essentially, this thread began with Bart posting a picture of a smiling (clearly non-fornicating) gay couple. It was mentioned that one of them (Oliver Clyde Allen) happens to be an ordained minister in a Christian church, and the question was then posed whether any of us would ever go hear him preach the Word of God. Of course I immediately said that **YES**, I most certainly would, while Bart & Lucy & Dan & Diana then said that **NO**, they most certainly wouldn't – for the sole reason that the preacher in question was a homosexual. I pointed out that this was not only hypocritical of them but bigoted discrimination as well; a direct contradiction of The Way of Jesus Christ – and that's where the fun began ... Over the course of the next several weeks, quite a few very important points were raised regarding the Bible and whether or not it authorizes any of us to judge gays as “mortal sinners”, much less whether or not it prohibits us from listening to non-lusting gay pastors preach the Word of God. To this day, most of these claims remain either fully ignored or only glancingly answered, and so I will revisit them briefly now.

CLAIM #01) “But we aren't judging gays; we are only judging their sin.”

This statement has been made many times in various forms over the course of the thread, and yet the essence of its claim still has yet to be addressed. Namely, the following three very important points:

A) ... that choosing to worship a God who clearly **does** judge some sins to be worthy of eternal damnation (e.g. in this case, homosexual intercourse) and others worthy of forgiveness (e.g. ignoring Jesus' call for us to be humble as a child -- in [Matthew 18:3](#)) is indeed to judge others by proxy. Hiding behind an unjust & capricious God is no excuse when it is your choice whether or not to worship that condemning God in the first place ... 

B) ... that it is hypocritical to judge others for their faults when you have not cleansed yourself of your own ([Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) ... and,

C) ... that it is bigotry plain & simple to isolate one particular group of sinners for public castigation, both when their “sin” is innate to their genetic makeup, *and* when many other groups are (according to both Testaments) equally worthy of similar beratement (e.g. all religious zealots – [Proverbs 16:5](#), all adulterers – [Leviticus 20:10-12](#) + [Matthew 5:27-28](#), all disrespectful children – [Exodus 21:17](#), all non-vegan “shedders of innocent blood” -- [Proverbs 6:17](#) etc etc etc). 

CLAIM #02) “But the Bible says that homosexuality is wrong.”

A frequent defense of judgmental Christians, this point is fundamentally flawed as well. Alone the fact that I have provided literally *thousands* of verses of Scripture that “prove” that homosexuals need *not* be condemned in order for one to remain a devout Christian is enough to show that this excuse for discrimination against gays is invalid. Cannot I also just as readily shout “But the Bible says so!” in defense of my homosexual brothers & sisters being ostracized by evangelical fundamentalists? Indeed, I wonder what those same conservative Christians would say if I were to bring the verses that follow to their attention ... In fact, I *have* brought them to their attention in this thread already, and yet *still* have received no response(s) thereto. And so now I ask once again:

*What about [Matthew 5:48](#), where Jesus notes that God's Love for all His creation is perfectly unconditional and without exception?

*And what about [John 5:22](#), where Jesus notes that God judges *no one*?

*And what about [1 John 4:18](#), where the author notes that God's perfect Love contains no fear, and therefore metes out *no punishment* whatsoever (much less for eternity)?

*And what about [Luke 6:36](#), where Jesus tells us to “Be merciful, in the same way your heavenly Father is merciful”?

*And what about [Matthew 18:21-22](#), where Jesus points out that we are to actualize that same divine mercy by completely forgiving *all* the sins of *all* our lives' trespassers?

*And what about [Mark 12:31](#), where Jesus points out that his commandment to “love your neighbor” is the most important one in the entire Bible?

*And what about the Parable of the Good Samaritan (in [Luke 10:29-37](#)), a tale which shows that the “neighbor” to which Jesus refers in his primary commandment is our *cultural enemy* – in the case at hand (at least for all conservative Christians, at least), homosexuals?



This, of course, is only a small sample of the alternative Way I have shared so far in this conversation, and yet these verses are a powerful testimony nonetheless – powerful enough to have me asking Lucy & her friends once again: If you are truly basing your condemnation of gays on the “whole Bible”, why are you leaving these verses out?



Bigotry is negatively judging & denouncing a subset of humanity using a different standard than you apply to yourself. Singling out gays for damnation when most of humanity (including most Christians) qualify as well is **bigotry**, my Friends – and hiding behind a few verses in the Old Testament and a handful of verses written by Paul does not make it any less so ...

Indeed, the Bible itself says *this* as well:

“Why do you judge the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the beam in your own? How can you say to your neighbor, ‘Let me take the speck out of your eye,’ while the beam is in your own? You hypocrite! **First take the beam out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your neighbor’s.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:3-5)

P.S. By the way – and perhaps most importantly of all – according to the Bible itself, being gay is *not even a sin!*



CLAIM #03) “But gays choose to be gay.”

Setting aside for the time-being the ever-growing body of scientific studies showing homosexuality is actually a “God-created” (or at the very least “God-allowed”) state of being that homosexuals acquire at a very early age (possibly as early as their at birth -- see pages 78-80 herein), we must continue to ask the question (for it has *still* yet to be answered): How is it that gays – who are supposedly born straight – can suddenly **choose** to become sexually aroused by members of the same sex? Lucy herself has quite openly admitted that she does not have this capability (otherwise she would have been born bisexual, which she vehemently denies) and I know for a fact that I don't have it either. So why do homosexuals have this ability to choose the orientation of their sexual attraction – an ability that the rest of us straight folks don't have?

Or, the question better posed: Why would God only give some of us the ability to choose to be gay? Or, the question posed even better still – Why would God make roughly 10% of the human population essentially bisexual from birth and then punish them for eternity for being true to how He made them?!?



CLAIM #04) “God doesn't punish homosexuals; they choose to go to Hell.”

To be fair, what Lucy & Bart & Dan are actually saying here is that it is homosexuals' choice to sin by being gay that has them in effect “choosing” eternal damnation thereafter, and yet the very important question still remains: If gays do indeed inadvertently choose to go to Hell, will they be allowed to leave once they arrive there and find it not to their liking (after petitioning the all-Loving, all-powerful & all-knowing God for mercy, of course)?

Or, the question better posed: Since only a *very* small percentage of the human population are actual masochists (who would thus indeed actually *choose* to go to Hell), and thus since homosexuals are not *choosing* to go to Hell so much as choosing to (quite reasonably, actually) believe that Hell doesn't exist, will they be able to petition God for mercy once they arrive in Hell and realize their quite grave mistake?



[The Apocalypse of Peter](#) (a Biblical writing that was considered to be valid holy Scripture for the first several hundred years after Christ's death – and a tome that [2 Timothy 3:16](#) says is still valid holy Scripture to this day) says that these “errant Souls” most certainly **will** be able to do so. The Christian church, of course, says that they won't. So, my conservative Friends – **which is it?** (Please be so kind as to provide Scripture to support your answer.) ... Regardless of your answer, the Truth remains clear: if gays are forced to remain in Hell forever, it will most certainly **not** be on their decision to go there – but rather on God's decision to keep them there.



“My Father will give unto them **all** the life, the glory, and the Kingdom that passeth not away ... It is because of them that have believed in me that I am come. It is also because of them that have believed in me, that, at their word, **I shall have compassion for all men** ... Behold now what shall come upon them in the last days, when the day of God and the day of the decision of the judgment of God cometh. From the east unto the west shall all the children of men be gathered together before my Father that liveth forever. And **He shall command Hell to open its bars of adamant and give up all that is therein.**” ~ The Apocalypse of Peter (Coptic edition)

CLAIM #05) “But we are merely warning gays of their imminent damnation.”

Seriously? Is this really how you “love” people, Lucy? Is this *really* as close as evangelical Christians can get to the perfect Love of the heavenly Father? (Matthew 5:48 + John 5:22 + 1 John 4:18) ... Indeed, I am still waiting for an explanation as to how it is possible to truly Love who a person *is* by encouraging them to become who they are not (or even who they “could be”) ... And I am still waiting for an explanation as to how Christians can truly Love gays while openly & fully worshiping a God who they know will in all likelihood burn homosexuals forever in Hell (or at the very least allow them to burn there for that eternity). 🙄

My conservative Friends, you don't have to like gays – and you can continue to incorrectly condemn their genetic makeup and even their “gay lifestyle” if you wish, and yet make no mistake: you are definitely **NOT** Loving them while you do so!

OK, I think that about sums it up once again ... There were many other arguments that have been abandoned and questions that have gone unanswered in this thread so far, and yet I think these five are the most important ones ... And seeing as how they are all still *wide open* – and seeing as how I am sincerely interested in how a conservative Christian would answer them &/or reconcile their obvious moral dilemmas, I invite anyone & everyone reading along to offer me insight into each or any of them at any time.

Peace & Love to *all*, and please **REMEMBER:** There is indeed another Way to read the Bible that neutralizes all these ethical problems – namely, the brilliantly beautiful and most magnificent Way of Jesus Christ!

“This is my Commandment: that you *Love one another* in the same way I have Loved you ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... *Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. *Whoever becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ John 15:12 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 18:3-4 🙏



Dialogue #34 ... The limits of God's Love

Bart: No one is banned from the Father's love, but his love is spiritual and has guidelines and boundaries past which it can't go beyond. His love is free for **anyone** who wants to receive it, *and* to accept his love is to accept the guidelines and the boundaries as well ... Anything else is just an emotion that we get carried away with.

Scaughdt: Greetings, Bart! First of all, I humbly & wholeheartedly agree that you have just provided us with an accurate portrayal of God's *almost* perfect Love – the “love” of God according to *Paul* ... Of course, **that** is *exactly* what I have been saying all along – namely, that while your *opinion* as to how God Loves and your *opinion* as to how unconditionally that Love is given by Him is indeed valid, it is quite definitely **not** the *only* form of Divine Love mentioned in the Bible ... Indeed, the *thousands* of verses of Scripture that I have both directly & indirectly provided you & yours in this thread prove that point most conclusively. Jesus demands that his true followers remain “**humble as children**” ([Matthew 18:3](#)), and this kind of pure **H**umility requires that interpretations of Scripture not be merely analyzed or cited or professed, but rather **tested & enlivened** ... And so it is with God's LOVE as well.

Anyone who reads Paul's letters can see that he had an understandably low level of self-esteem (Indeed, why else would he go literally out of Jesus' Way to invent the doctrine of vicarious atonement and the concept of “original sin”?), and it is thus no surprise that Paul would – as you so rightly say he does – see God's Love as conditional; limited by guidelines and dampened by boundaries ... Jesus, on the other Heart (the non-hardened one), championed a **LOVE** that was literally “**perfect**”; the **LOVE** of a heavenly Father whose affections for His children had (and still have) no such requirements and knew (and still know) no such limitations – as the literal readings of [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#) + [John 5:22](#) quite clearly show.*

[*NOTE: I *could* offer **many** more passages of Scripture that prove this point, and yet it's not worth the time if you aren't willing to even look earnestly at these three.]

And yet it seems that you & yours aren't interested at all in this *equally valid* God in the Bible, as proven first & foremost by your complete unwillingness to directly comment on any of the many verses of Scripture I have already offered you, much less directly answer any of the very important questions I have already posed ... No matter, my Friend, I respect you and I respect your right to disagree with the Way I have radically **lived** the Scriptures for the past eleven+ years of my life, along with the radically Loving Way I will enliven the Bible's (in my humble opinion, far deeper) Truths until the day I die.

As always, Bart, I wish you well with your God ... If you turn out to be right about Him, please give Him my warmest regards when you make it to Heaven – **and** please make sure that He knows that I fully forgive Him for casting me and most of the rest of humanity into Hell (or at the very least for forcing us to remain there) – **and** please consider as well asking Him to read the words of His Son in the Gospels every now & then (especially [Matthew 5](#)); in the hope that He too might one day “repent” from His unjust ways, and return to a deeper understanding of the perfect Grace & perfect **LOVE** that Jesus claimed He once knew.

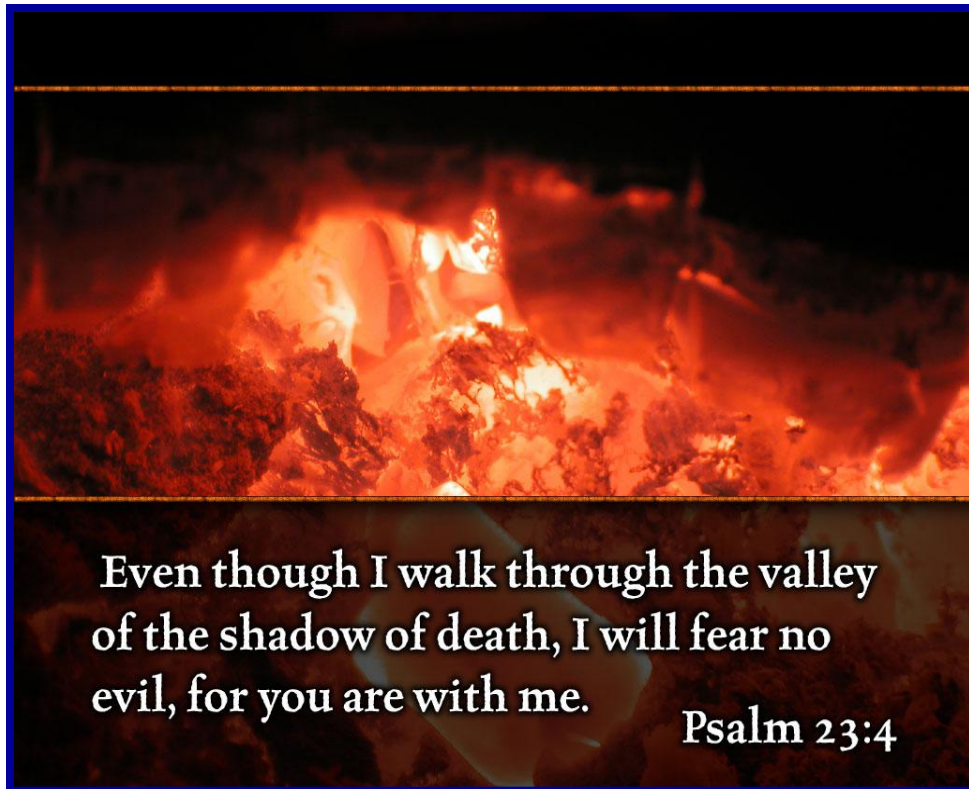
Amen ... Let it be so!



Bart: It's not *my* God; it's *OUR* God ...

Scaughdt: Yes – that was possibly a poor word choice on my part ... The God I am describing (the “Father” in Jesus' Gospel teachings) is most certainly the all-Loving “God” with whom I happen to have a current & personal relationship (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) + [John 14:20](#) + [Matthew 6:1](#) + [1 John 4:8](#) + [Matthew 5:48](#) to get to know *HIM*), *and* – remaining consciously “humble as a small child” – it is possible that I am wrong about both Him & His Love ... If I am, and if the God that you & Lucy & Dan describe in this thread ends up being *the* God who actually exists for us all, then you will indeed all go to Heaven – and once there hopefully petition God to show mercy for the many, many more Souls who will indeed be suffering unfairly in Hell ...

And if you are indeed correct – and God is indeed the petty celestial tyrant you describe, then I will be in Hell as well; doing the best I can every day to soothe the suffering of those who are being unjustly tormented there ... Much Peace to you, my Friend!



*“Peace I leave with you; my peace I give to you.
I do not give to you as the world gives.
Do not let your hearts be troubled,
and do not let them be afraid.”
~ Jesus Christ (John 14:27)*

Dialogue #35 ... How do YOU Abide?

Bart: Scaughdt, are *you* within the boundaries that Jesus set forth? Do *you* truly live by the guidelines of his **pure** love?

Scaughdt: Bart – **Yes ... I ... DO!** Of course, just like everyone else reading along, I am walking around in a fleshly “machine” and therefore regularly slip into “sin” (just like every homosexuals slips – and just like *you* slip as well), *and yet* the longer I walk The Way of Jesus Christ, the less I do so ... Jesus didn't call us to constant perfection, my Friend, he called us to **Love everybody** – something we cannot do while judging them (or condemning their behaviors, or criticizing their “lifestyles” in any way – [Matthew 7:1-5](#)) ... And **this** is why he made it sooooo clear that neither he ([John 8:15 + John 12:47](#)) nor his heavenly Father ([John 5:22](#)) would ever condemn **anybody** for **any** transgression! For **that** is what **his** guidelines for pure Love are ... Peace.

P.S. I found this to be a most interesting question for you to ask another person, my Friend, seeing as how *you* are currently violating Jesus' guidelines of pure **Love** yourself – judging homosexuals to be “mortal sinners”, condemning Muslims to be “heathens”, etc ... Yes?

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child **is** the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:3-4](#))

Bart: Why don't you read all of [John 5](#), Scaughdt? Jesus plainly states therein that he judges! ... “Christ came to save, not condemn, the world. An individual’s rejection of Jesus in his first coming is a sign that such a person stands condemned on the day in which Christ will come to judge everyone. This is where [John 5:22](#) comes in. Jesus in [John 5:22](#) is not denying that the Father judges anyone, but is denying that he does so *directly*. The Father will judge the world indirectly through the agency of his Son when he returns to resurrect the dead and judge the world: “The Father judges no one, but has given all judgment to the Son, that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him. Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears my word and believes him who sent me, has eternal life; he does not come into judgment, but has passed from death to life. Truly, truly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live. For as the Father has life in himself, so he has granted the Son also to have life in himself, and has given him authority to execute judgment, because he is the Son of man. Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming when all who are in the tombs will hear his voice and come forth, those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil to the resurrection of judgment.” ([John 5:22-29](#))⁴² ... Again you take Bible verses out of context to suit your agenda ... “Judge Not” is one of the most common excuses for sin and for not confronting sin. People use the “Judge Not” verse from the Bible to justify all kinds of evil.

⁴² This passage was directly quoted from an article written by Sam Shamoun on the www.answeringislam.de website ... Sam is a **lay** “Church of the East” evangelical “dedicated to challenging the teachings of Islam”.

Scaughdt: My dear Friend, if *that* is your take on **John 5**, then you are selling Jesus *way* short! If he is truly who you say he is, then his **LOVE** – like his Father's – is **PERFECT**; without *any* condition or limitation or blemish whatsoever (**Matthew 5:48**). And as such, it therefore knows *no judgment* whatsoever either (**John 5:22 + John 8:15 + John 12:47 + 1 John 4:18**). 😲

Of course, this version of Jesus is there to be found only if you *want* to find it; only if you *choose* to humble yourself and have the “**eyes to see and the ears to hear**” (**Matthew 13:16**) *his* message – **not** the “blind-leading-the-blind” message of the Pharisee Paul (**Matthew 15:14**), and certainly **not** the rotten blasphemies of **Revelation** (again, please refer to pages 207-209 herein) ... The choice is yours, of course (and the choice yours will forever remain), in terms of the way you choose to read **John 5**, in terms of which Jesus you choose to follow thereby, and in terms of which God you choose to honor as a consequence ... I pray you choose wisely. 😊

P.S. It is “The Word” that condemns – *not* Jesus himself (see **John 12:48**) ... Please **READ YOUR BIBLE**, my Friend!!!

P.P.S. Just as importantly, *if* you are truly going to worship “the whole Bible” (as you & Lucy so boldly claim – all the while ignoring huge swaths of Scripture yourselves) then there is only one way to reconcile the passages where Jesus “judges indirectly” (a la **John 12:48** &/or a more conservative reading of **John 5 – Matthew 25** is full of them too) with a “perfect LOVE” that is truly Divine & unconditional, and that is to *realize* that 99% of the time when Jesus mentions “the Son” *he is not talking solely about himself* – but is rather referencing the Divine Essence that resides **within us all** (see **John 14:20-26**)...

Indeed, *if* the Bible is truly the inerrant Word of God, this *must* be the case, otherwise Jesus would have spoken an untruth in **Matthew 16:28** when he said, “Truly I tell you, there are some standing here before me who will not taste death before they see the Son of Man coming in his Kingdom”; for everyone who was standing before Jesus at the moment he uttered that statement has indeed died long ago, and the traditional view of the “2nd Coming” has quite obviously not yet come to pass. 😲



Sooooooo, my Friend, what are we to make of this verse? Is the Bible fallible? --- or was Jesus? --- *or* was he **speaking of something else**; something *far* more Divine than the constrained God of limited “love” that you are choosing to worship? Personally, I choose to honor Jesus Christ *and* his Father *and* the Bible by choosing the latter. And because I care for you deeply (and hate to see you continue to abandon the glorious “Kingdom” of Jesus Christ that waits for you even now) I humbly recommend you commence doing the same ... And yet that is essentially none of my business, so I will simply continue to Love you & yours unconditionally and let you all and the heavenly Father work that out on your own ... 😊

Dialogue #36 ... To disobey a Priest

Scaughdt: By the way, I ran across the following verse yesterday – a verse that brings us back on point with this post's original question; a verse that pretty clearly makes the “**abomination**” of disrespecting an ordained priest also punishable **by death** ... Considering the obvious fact that Oliver Clyde Allen has indeed been more than disrespected in this thread – and coupling that with the fact that Oliver Clyde Allen is indeed an ordained Christian minister, would anyone care to comment on the seemingly obvious (and quite deadly) hypocrisy this verse exposes?



“As for anyone who presumes to disobey a priest appointed to minister to the LORD your God, ... **that person shall die.**” ~ Deuteronomy 17:12

Bart: Was he appointed by the Lord or was he self-appointed? Again did you watch the testimony in the video I posted? I would sit in *his* church any day.

Scaughdt: Then why not sit in this equally-appointed man's church, my Friend?

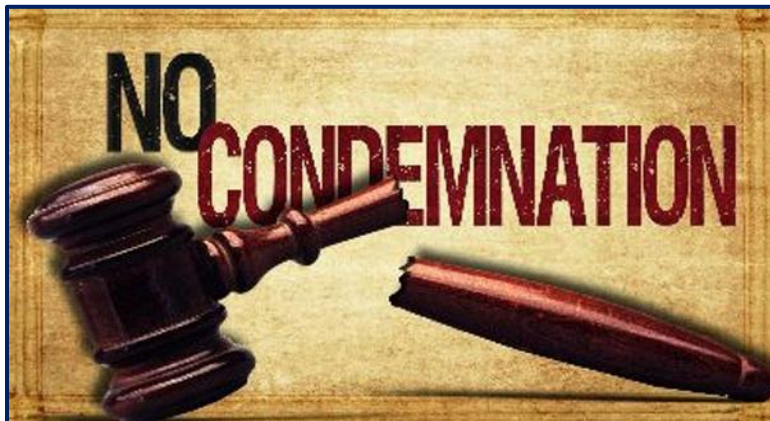


Bart: The foundation and anointment of the calling is testimony. I said that I would attend the church of the **gay** guy in the video anytime, and yet I am called a bigot and judger ... Let me hear the testimony of the two in the post ... It's like this: Would you instruct someone not to smoke and all the while you are doing it yourself? Or would you try to get around it by trying to justify it through other means?

Scaughdt: I think you are avoiding the point of your own post, my Friend – which was that you quite clearly said that you would **not** attend the church of a gay minister who was choosing to continue to be as he was born to be; namely, *gay* ... All you are saying now is that you would attend the church of a gay pastor who had chosen to publicly profess that he was no longer gay – i.e. a suddenly “straight” gay pastor. Or am I wrong on that one?

P.S. Your smoking hypothetical doesn't really relate at all, Bart ... I mean, the pastors in question are not encouraging other folks to be gay – they simply are being true to their innate “homosexuality”. Indeed, they are even doing so in a loving, respectful manner – meaning that a correct analogy would equate them with a possibly-smoking pastor who is encouraging his congregation to be loyal to friends & lovers, to be kind to strangers and to care for the needy.

P.P.S. You equating being in a homosexual relationship with the cancer-causing vice of smoking cigarettes is pretty prejudiced in & of itself ... I'm just sayin' ...



Dialogue #37 ... The LOVE of the Eunuch

Diana: “In [Matthew 19:12](#), Jesus mentions eunuchs in the context of whether it is good to marry. He says, “There are eunuchs who were born that way, and there are eunuchs who have been made eunuchs by others -- and there are those who choose to live like eunuchs for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven. The one who can accept this should accept it.” Jesus identifies three types of “eunuchs” here: natural eunuchs (“born that way”), forced eunuchs (“made eunuchs by others”), and voluntary eunuchs (“those who choose”) ... Natural eunuchs include those who are born with a physical defect, but they also comprise those who are born with no real desire for marriage or sex. Forced eunuchs are those who have been castrated for whatever reason. Voluntary eunuchs are those who, in order to better serve the Lord in some capacity, choose to forego marriage. God calls some people to remain single (and therefore celibate). Paul speaks of those who serve the Lord in their unmarried state in [1 Corinthians 7:7-9](#) ... Some gay groups argue that Jesus was referring to homosexuals when he mentioned eunuchs who were “born that way.” However, the Bible never uses the words homosexual and eunuch interchangeably. Furthermore, eunuchs are never referred to in Scripture as being in sin, while homosexuality is universally condemned in both the Old and New Testaments.”⁴³

Scaughdt: Greetings Diana! ... The analysis you quote is essentially accurate up until the very last sentence, when it goes completely awry ... It seems true that in all likelihood the use of “eunuchs” in this passage has little if anything to do with homosexuals, and I have never claimed otherwise. Of course, it probably refers to more than merely those who have been castrated to serve in royal harems (as was a well-known custom in Jesus' day), if for no other reason than Jesus would probably not have dedicated such a lesson to such a limited audience (and there is no mention in the Scriptures of eunuchs having asked him this question beforehand, or of eunuchs being present when he uttered these words). As such, in all probability, like with the rest of Jesus' teachings, the lesson therein is meant *for us all* – namely, that we should *all* ease up on the lust and that we should *all* avoid the distraction of marriage, at least “those who can” (which is, of course, everybody – except those who are already married, of course) ... Where you go completely off the rails (*again!*) is where you say “homosexuality is universally condemned in both the Old and New Testaments”, which I point out to you – *again* – is an **utter falsehood!** If you continue to maintain otherwise, please give me at least one verse in either Testament showing this to be true ... You won't be able to, of course, because *such a verse doesn't exist!* ... Let go of the hate & the intolerance, dear Sister. Only then will you be able to enter Jesus' Kingdom ... Peace!

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + 18:3-4 + John 8:7)*

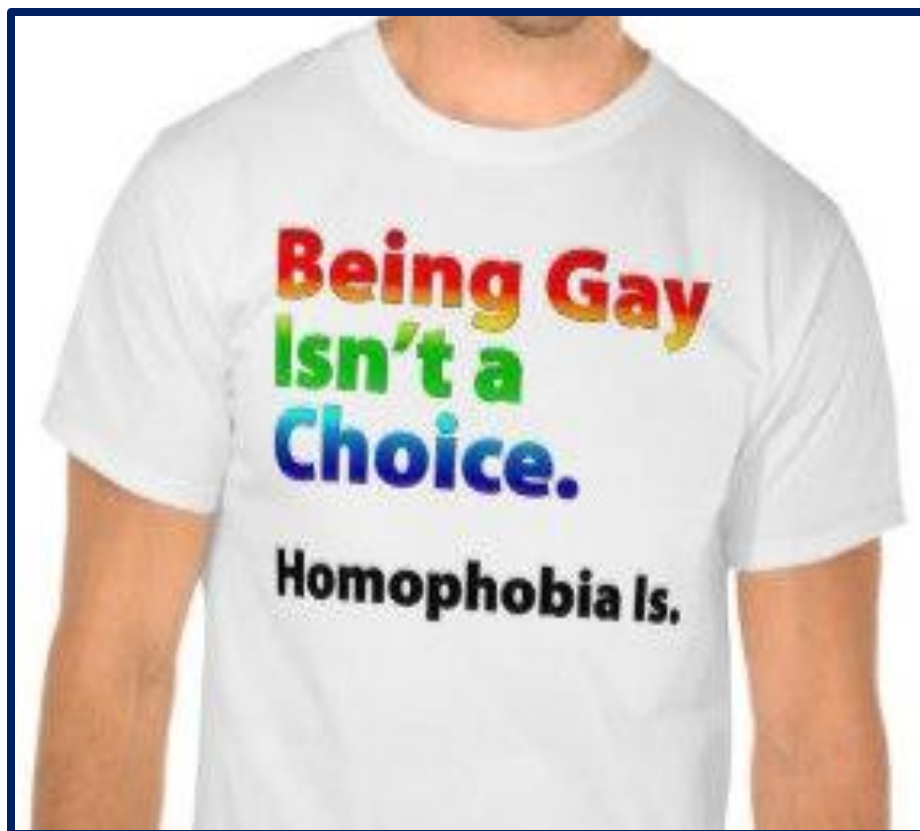
⁴³ This passage was directly quoted from a Mike Haley article on the www.gotquestions.org website (a site run by evangelical S. Michael Houdmann) ... Haley has a master degree in counseling from Liberty University, and currently serves as program director for Focus on the Family's childhood education department ... Focus on the Family is a family-focused, Trinitarian, redemption-oriented evangelical ministry.

Diana: I'm not wrong, Scaughdt, you are! There is a Heaven and there is a Hell ... Good luck to you.

Scaughdt: And to you as well, my Friend ... I have said from the beginning that you & Paul *might* very well be right about Hell & the eternal damnation your version of God wickedly lays upon all “mortal sinners”. And I have said from the beginning that Jesus & I *might* very well be wrong about the nature of his Father in Heaven – that maybe His Love isn't “perfect” after all ...

Of course, if you are correct about the condemnatory & patently unjust nature of your God, then I'm pretty sure that it's not going to be so nice for you to hang out with Him for eternity in his “Heaven.” But that assumes, of course, that my beliefs about you as an innately Kind & Just & Compassionate woman are correct ... Much Peace to you & yours!

P.S. Where is that Bible verse again showing that homosexuality itself is a sin?



Lucy-Spew #22 ... the Savior's Silence

Lucy: Scaughdt, you can go around and destroy the Word of God if you want, but don't tell us what you perceive to be the Truth! We take the whole Bible as true -- YOU DON'T! We believe Paul's writings just as much as any other book ... We believe the whole thing!

“Jesus is never quoted in the New Testament as having directly addressed rape, incest, domestic violence or homosexual behavior. So are we supposed to believe all these practices are okay with him? ... Gospel writer and apostle John tells us there are many teachings and deeds of Christ that are not included in their New Testament accounts ([John 21:25](#)) ...

Christ is quoted at one point as saying that God created people “[in the beginning](#)” as male and female, and that marriage is the union of one man and one woman joined together as “[one flesh](#).” ([Matthew 19:4-6](#) and [Mark 10:6-9](#)) Nothing is said about any other type of union ...

When he discussed sexual morality, Christ had a very high standard, clearly affirming long-standing Old Testament law. He told the woman caught in adultery to “[Go and sin no more](#).” ([John 8:11](#)) He warned people that not only the act of adultery was wrong, but even adulterous thoughts were ([Matthew 5:28](#)). And he shamed the woman at the well ([John 4:18](#)) by pointing out to her that he knew she was living with a man who was not her husband ...

Christ used the destruction of the cities of Sodom & Gomorrah as dramatic examples of God's wrath ([Matthew 10:15](#), [Mark 6:11](#), [Luke 10:12](#), and [Luke 17:29](#)). Throughout the Old Testament, prophets described these cities as being notorious for the practice of homosexuality. ([Genesis 18:20](#), [Genesis 19:4-5](#), [Isaiah 3:9](#), [Jeremiah 23:14](#), [Ezekiel 16:46-59](#)). Jesus certainly knew that this was how the comparison would be understood ...


Most important of all, Christ was God incarnate (in the flesh) here on earth. He was the long-expected Messiah, Emmanuel (which means ‘God with us’). This was revealed in [Matthew 16:13- 20](#), [Matthew 17:5-9](#), [Mark 8:27-30](#), [Luke 4:16-30](#), [Luke 9:18-21](#), [John 4:25-26](#), [John 8:57-59](#) and elsewhere. As one with God, he was present from the beginning of creation ([John 1:1-13](#); [Colossians 1:15-17](#); [Ephesians 3:9](#) and elsewhere) ... So, Jesus was God when the laws were handed down through Moses to Israel and eventually to the whole world. This Old Testament law clearly prohibited homosexuality ([Genesis 19](#), [Leviticus 18:22](#) and [Leviticus 20:13](#); [Deuteronomy 23:18](#) and elsewhere). The apostles understood this also, as is shown by Paul's writing in [Romans 1:24-27](#), Peter's in [2 Peter 2:4-22](#), and John's in [Revelation 22:15](#). So -- the apostles, who were taught by Christ, clearly understood that homosexuality was a sin as it has always been. So, when someone says, ‘Jesus said nothing about homosexuality,’ they are revealing that they really haven't understood Scripture, or who Christ was and is. Maybe some of these points can lead you to a clearer understanding.”⁴⁴

Please don't come back with your own Scripture to counter mine. I won't pay it any attention because I know it is being specially picked to get your point across. It just shows me how much you hate God's authority and His laws ... Take Care!

⁴⁴ This longer passage was directly quoted from an article on the www.missionamerica.com website – a politically oriented, anti-gay webpage founded & maintained by *lay* evangelical Linda Harvey (an advertising executive by trade).


Scaughdt: Halloooooo, Lucy! Well my Friend, once again you have responded with a *massive* comment, and once again I have been blessed with the opportunity to honor both Jesus & his Father by respectfully responding to the same, and doing so point-by-point ...

And yet before I do so, again for those just joining in (&/or for those not interested in reading the highly detailed & quite thorough theology and Bible-based research that will follow), I would like to offer the following three, over-arching **Observations of Fact** related to this discussion:

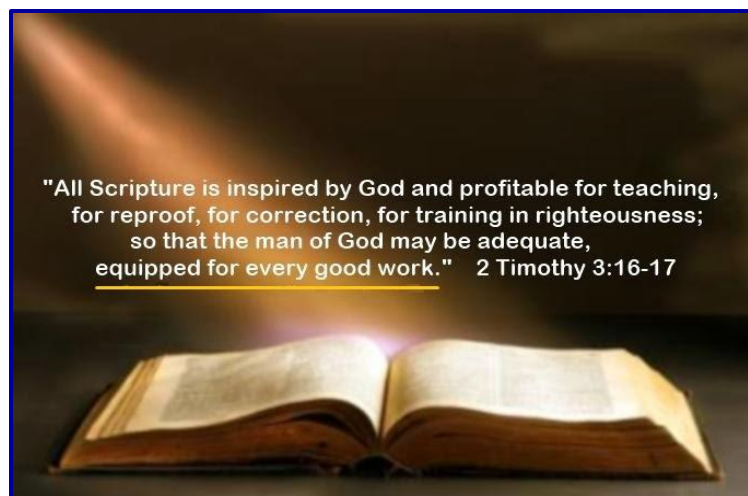
***Observation #01)** Lucy & hers have consistently claimed that they adhere to the words & teachings of “the whole Bible” while simultaneously disregarding, denouncing, or sometimes even denigrating most of the *thousands of verses* I have given them in this thread alone! I think it would be kind to all of you who are reading along for them to please reconcile that blatant inconsistency – or at the very least stop claiming to represent something (namely, the *entire* contents of the Bible) that they quite clearly do **not!** 

***Observation # 02)** Lucy & hers still seem to believe that I am trying to prove that my interpretation of the Scriptures is “right” and that theirs is “wrong”, when I am actually doing **nothing of the sort.** Indeed, I have admitted from the beginning herein that they *might* be right about God being a God of wrath & judgment, and I have admitted from the beginning that they *might* also be right about siding with Paul (over Jesus himself) about the nature of Jesus ...

As a Follower of The Way of Christ, I am actually not “allowed” to openly state that I have any privileged information regarding the interpretation of the Scriptures. Instead, I am asked by Jesus himself to remain purposefully “**humble a as child**” and simply **test the Scriptures** to see which of their interpretations bear the Good Fruit of Peace & Harmony & Love (and which bear the rotten fruit of fear & condemnation & conflict & discord) ...

My dear Lucy, I am still here in this thread for two reasons & two reasons only – **A)** to honor Jesus Christ by relaying the Gospel that **he** wanted relayed, ... and **B)** to remind Christians everywhere that there is indeed *an equally valid alternative* to the God of vengeance & judgment offered by Paul and the book of **Revelation**; that there is indeed a God of perfect Love within the Bible’s pages; that it is not necessary to worship an unjust God to attain Salvation or to be a “Good Christian”; that the Bible itself provides *a very clear choice* that must be made by all Christians – a choice between two competing theologies; essentially between the teachings of Jesus and the beliefs of Paul ... And I feel quite satisfied that these two missions have both been thoroughly fulfilled in the previous 400 pages of this conversation. 

In essence then, even though folks might not agree with the choice I am offering them or with the choice I have personally made, there is no longer any doubt whatsoever that such a **choice definitely exists**, & that said choice definitely must be made.



***Observation # 03)** The Bible’s “Fruit of the Tree Test” sides quite clearly with Jesus’ Way of acceptance over Paul’s path of sin-bashing ... Again, as any “good Christian” knows, the Bible itself tells us that “[The Word of God is living and active](#)” ([Hebrews 4:12](#)) and that we must therefore *test* the many different interpretations of the Scriptures to see which ones bear the best “Fruits” (see [1 Thessalonians 5:21](#), [Matthew 7:15-20](#), [Luke 12:57](#), [John 7:24](#), [Romans 7:22](#), [2 Corinthians 13:5](#), [1 John 4:1](#)) and *thereby* know which ones are truer reflections of the will of Jesus’ all-Loving Father in Heaven (see [Matthew 21:43](#), [Galatians 5:22-23](#) & [Matthew 5:48](#)).

With this in mind, it *might* be helpful for you & yours to humble yourselves long enough to examine the very different Fruits from our two very different interpretations of the Scriptures:

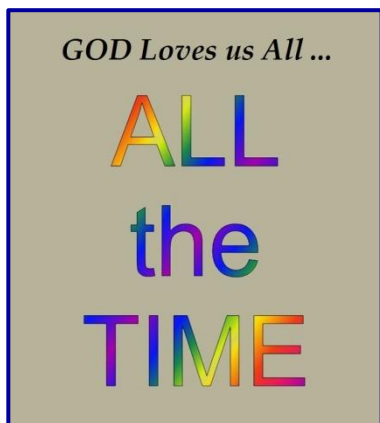
First Fruits – Heaven vs Hell ... Your interpretation of the Bible gives us a Heaven “above” consisting of only one “mansion” – a mansion with many rooms, yes, and yet a mansion reserved for only those who have been “saved” according to the teachings of Paul. Everyone else – mortal sinners (unrepentant and repentant alike), believers in other gods &/or followers of other religions, and even Followers of The Way of Christ – will all be condemned to spend the rest of eternity suffering in Hell ...

In contrast, my equally valid (at least according to the Bible) interpretation has everyone reaping exactly what they sow and *only* what they sow (suffering commensurate with every sin, and Joy commensurate with every service) before then ultimately being welcomed into the ever-open arms of an all-Loving Father thereafter (see the Parable of the Prodigal Son in [Luke 15:11-32](#) + the excerpt from “[The Apocalypse of Peter](#)” at the bottom of page 392). This interpretation champions a God whose Grace is far greater than my own, and who exudes a Love that is truly “perfect” – just as Jesus says it is.

“In my Father’s house there are *an enormous plentitude* [Strong’s #483] of dwelling places.”
~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 14:2](#))


Second Fruits – Forgiveness vs Condemnation ... Your interpretation of the Bible shows a God whose forgiveness is limited to those who worship Him appropriately – leaving billions of others to be shunned for an eternity of torment, simply because they (often inadvertently) chose to not satisfy His petty demands for adoration ...

In contrast, my equally valid interpretation of the Scriptures has *everyone* (after reaping *only* what they have sown) being ultimately forgiven for their transgressions. And this makes perfect sense, for if we are commanded to become “[humble as a child](#)” and to forgive everyone completely & infinitely (as Jesus tells us in [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 18:21-22](#)), then surely God’s Humility & God’s Forgiveness can be no less than the same.




“Not merely seven times [must you forgive your brother], but seventy times seven times [with **70** meaning “everyone”, a la the 70 tribes of humanity mentioned in [Genesis 10](#), and **7** meaning “perfectly & infinitely”, the symbolic meaning of that number for the Jews in Jesus’ day] ... **Be merciful**, just as your heavenly Father is merciful.”
~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:22](#) & [Luke 6:36](#))

Third Fruit – Love vs judgment ... Finally, your interpretation of the Bible shows a God whose love is given conditionally to the very few – turning a cold shoulder and a hardened heart upon billions of “mortal sinners” & “unbelievers” – Souls who would also know His affection and who would also share His company, but who are not allowed the same ...

In contrast, my equally valid interpretation has God’s LOVE raining down upon us **all** in perpetuity – upon every unjust dictator as well as every noble freedom fighter; upon every unrepentant sinner as well as every righteous Follower; upon every blasphemous heretic as well as every devout believer. It is a LOVE so great that it is a “mystery” (Job 11:7) – “Grace upon Grace” (John 1:16) – an absolute “perfection” (Matthew 5:48) – without any condition or expectation or hope or flaw. For if we ourselves are commanded by Christ to Love in this very manner, how can God’s LOVE be any less? 

“Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be Children of your Father in Heaven; for he makes his sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous. For if you merely love those who love you, what reward do you have? ... **Be perfect [in Love]**, therefore, just as your heavenly Father is perfect.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:44-48)

In closing, while I am not sure that I am right and you are wrong – while it is clear to me that there are indeed quite a few verses in the Bible that evidence a God whose discrimination is absolute and whose demands are without mercy (and therefore whose Love is indeed far less than “perfect”), there are just as many verses showing just the opposite – namely, a celestial Father of an undying Mercy, an infinite Forgiveness, and an unconditional LOVE.

I might very well be mistaken in choosing to err on the side of literally adhering to the teachings of Jesus and believing in the latter – in believing in a far “greater God”, and yet don’t you agree that it is worth it (and indeed, clearly more Faith-full) to do so? 



Lucy #264: Your first sentence of this latest comment starts off by saying, “Scaughdt, you can go around and destroy the Word of God if you want, but don't tell us what you perceive to be the Truth!”

Hmmm ... As I read this sentence again & again, I am ever left to wonder: What else am I supposed to do, my Friend? Should I lie to you and all others listening in by dishonestly agreeing with you – and thereby affirming things about the heavenly Father & Jesus & the Bible that I have already experienced to be untrue? That might dampen the discord in this discussion, and yet it wouldn't be very Noble or very Kind of me to do so – and it certainly wouldn't be very respectful of our Friendship ... Indeed, it might very well be comfortable & pleasant to seclude ourselves and hide out amongst those who only believe as we believe, and yet that is certainly no way to maintain either a mind open enough to rediscover the subtle majesties of the Scriptures, or attain a Heart that is “soft” (i.e. Humble & Caring) enough to embrace The Way of Jesus Christ ... Personally, I simply strive to tell the Truth – especially in those moments when it is most uncomfortable to do so; and especially when that Truth relates to The Way of Jesus that I have been blessed to radically enliven for the past eleven+ years of my life! 🙌😊

P.S. The Word of God (i.e. perfect, unconditional and fully fearless LOVE) is completely indestructible, Lucy, and thus remains fully viable no matter what you or I or anyone else could ever try to do to it. Regardless of how vehemently I champion it, it is perfect, and therefore cannot become any greater than it *is*. And similarly, no matter how much you or Bart (or Daniel, or Paul, or the author of [Revelation](#), or any other fundamentalist Christian) tries to water that Word down, it *still* remains perfect, and therefore cannot be diminished – and this, no matter what you do or say. Indeed, *this* is precisely what I have been proving to you & yours over & over & over again over the last two+ months in this conversation! ... 😊


“Do not be conformed to this world, but rather be transformed by the renewal of your mind; that *by testing* you might discern what is the will of God – what is Good and Acceptable *and Perfect*.” ~ Romans 12:2


“A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love for one another*.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 13:34-35)




“Everyone who does not *abide in the teaching* of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever *abides in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9


Lucy #265: You then repeat the somewhat ludicrous (and by now somewhat stale) claim that “We take the whole Bible as true -- YOU DON'T!”

First of all, as this thread alone has repeatedly revealed, this is nothing more than a blatant *falsehood* uttered on your part, Lucy; especially when one realizes that **I** am the only one so far in this thread who has professed an interpretation of the *entire* Bible that actually functions – an interpretation that eliminates &/or reconciles its many apparent contradictions & grave theological inconsistencies ... I, unlike you & yours (who simply ignore the thousands of verses of Scripture I have given you over & over & over again over the past two+ months) have shown (and will show again in the comments that follow) how the condemnatory Old Testament laws were purposefully amended by Jesus Christ and his message of perfect, selfless LOVE (again, see pages 176 to 181 herein); ... **and** how Jesus was then further amended by Paul (who had never heard Jesus speak in the flesh and who clearly did not comprehend even the faintest nuance of Jesus’ Gospel of radical Kindness – again, see pages 202-203 previously &/or 407-408 that follow); ... **and** how [Revelation](#)’s “angel of the Lord” then completed the cycle of blasphemy by claiming that Jesus would return warped & wicked – having completely abandoned his own Gospel teachings of Love & Mercy in favor of Old Testament-like lessons of wrath & judgment (again, see pages 207 to 209 herein). 

I wonder, my dear Friend, since you claim to worship the “whole Bible”, how do you reconcile the damnation of homosexuals with [Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18](#)? And how do you reconcile the wrath of the Old Testament God with [Luke 6:36 & Matthew 18:22](#)? ... Indeed, if we are to be forgiving without end and Loving towards even of our vilest of enemies, how is it that your God grants a far lesser forgiveness and exudes a far lesser Love? 

And what of [John 5:22 + John 8:15 + John 12:44-47](#), Lucy? If God doesn’t judge and Jesus doesn’t judge, then who does the damning – who is the agent of power that forces Souls to go to Hell and forces them to remain there even while that are wailing & crying to be released from their torment?

And since you are so keen on proclaiming an adherence to the “whole Bible”, what about [Mark 10:18](#) that has Jesus clearly asking *not* to be worshipped – or [Luke 17:20-21](#) showing clearly that *his* Kingdom of Heaven is a Here & Now event and not a post-mortem ascension into Paradise – or [Hebrews 8:8-13](#) that clearly shows that whenever there is conflict or friction between the two Testaments, that the New always trumps the Old – or [Jeremiah 31:31-34](#) which shows that it is indeed God’s intention to ultimately save *everyone*, and that it is not for you & yours to be judging anyone in any way at all? 

I wouldn’t bring up these questions again, my dear Friend, except for the fact that you have repeatedly continued to ignore them while simultaneously continuing to claim that you somehow believe in “the whole Bible” ... If the latter statement is indeed true, then I think it is about time you addressed the former questions, yes? ... In the meantime, I’ll be waiting. 

“Be perfect [in LOVE] therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... Be merciful, just as your heavenly Father is merciful.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36]

Lucy #266: You then go on to state that, “We believe Paul's [words] just as much as [those from] any other book.” ... Yes, it is obviously clear that this is indeed true – and hopefully it is becoming obviously clear that *this is precisely the problem!* My dear Friend, Paul’s Gospel is **in conflict** with the Gospel of Christ, and Paul’s teachings directly **contradict** those of Jesus... I have already shown you this before, and yet maybe it’s worth showing everyone again. So with this in mind, please consider the following ...

First of all, realize that Jesus warned us of Paul (and other preachers like him) ... *Jesus warned us about not listening to “the yeast of the Pharisees” (see [Matthew 15:13-14](#), [Mark 7:6-8](#), [Luke 12:1](#) et al), then Paul boldly claimed to be a Pharisee (see [Acts 23:6](#), [Acts 26:5](#), [Galatians 1:14](#) & [Philippians 3:4-5](#)) ... *Jesus warned of a false prophet who would be “coming in his own name” ([John 5:43](#)), and then Paul changed his name from Saul to Paul ([Acts 13:9](#)) ... *In [Matthew 24:26](#), Jesus warned us all quite clearly that the Deceiver would come in the wilderness (just like the false “Jesus” came to Paul in [Acts 9](#)) and that he would speak personally & privately (just like Paul claimed his “revelation” did for him in [Galatians 1:11-12](#)).



Second, Paul himself inadvertently cautioned others against his own false teachings! Indeed, in [2 Corinthians 11:13-15](#) he clearly warned of “boasters” (which he was himself – see [2 Corinthians 11:16-33](#)) “disguising themselves as apostles of Christ” (which he repeatedly did – see [Romans 1:1](#) et al) and “disguising themselves as ministers of righteousness” (which he frequently did as well – see [1 Corinthians 3:10](#)).



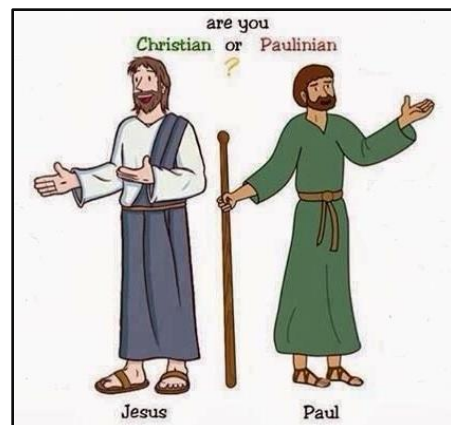
Third, any earnest student of the Scriptures can clearly see that Paul’s theology – not surprisingly – thoroughly *contradicts* the teachings (and indeed the very Gospel) of Jesus Christ. Yes, there are a few verses here & there in Paul’s writings that do indeed harmonize with the The Way of Christ (see [Romans 2:1](#), [Romans 2:13-15](#), [Romans 8:5-6](#), [Romans 8:14-16](#), [Romans 12:10](#), [Romans 12:14-21](#), [Romans 13:8-10](#), [Romans 14:4](#), [Romans 14:13-14](#), [Romans 14:19](#), [Romans 14:22](#), [1 Corinthians 3:16](#), [1 Corinthians 6:17](#), [1 Corinthians 10:24](#), [1 Corinthians 13:2](#), [1 Corinthians 13:8](#), [1 Corinthians 16:14](#), [2 Corinthians 3:18](#), [Galatians 5:6b](#), [Galatians 5:14](#), [Philippians 2:4-5](#), [Philippians 4:5a](#), [Colossians 2:20](#), [Colossians 3:12-14](#), and [1 Thessalonians 5:15-18](#)), and yet the foundations of the two gospels could not in any way be more in conflict ...



Please consider the following remarkable contrasts between the two:

*While **Paul** says that we are all innately “original sinners” (see [Romans 5:12](#), [Romans 7:14](#), [Romans 8:21-23](#) et al), **Jesus** repeatedly tells us that our Goodness is innate (see [Matthew 11:30](#), [Luke 12:32](#), [Luke 13:18-19](#), [John 1:5](#), [John 13:10](#), [John 14:4](#), [John 14:20](#), [John 17:5](#), [John 17:24](#) et al) ...

*While **Paul** says that we are to capitulate to man-made rulers and obey all their edicts & orders (see [Romans 12:2](#), [Romans 13:1-6](#), [Acts 8:1-3](#), [Acts 9:1-2](#), [Acts 13:15](#), [Acts 16: 38-39](#), [Acts 25:10-11](#) & [Acts 26:10-11](#)), **Jesus** says that we are to *transcend* societal authorities by first & foremost obeying the Will of God (see [Matthew 17:24-27](#), [Matthew 22:20-21](#), [Matthew 17:19-21](#), [Mark 11:24](#), [Mark 12:17](#), [Mark 12:30-31](#), [Luke 20:25](#), [John 16:23](#), [John 16:7-8+13-14](#), [John 14:16-17](#), [John 14:26](#), [John 15:26](#) et al) ...



*While **Paul** says that we are to worship Jesus himself as the only Son of God (see Acts 24:21, Acts 16:31, Acts 17:18, Acts 18:5, Acts 18:28, Acts 19:17, Acts 28:23, Acts 28:31, Acts 9:20-22, Romans 1:4, Romans 4:5, Romans 5:8 + Romans 6:5, Romans 3:21-24, Romans 5:18, Romans 7:25, Romans 8:3, Romans 8:9, Romans 14:9, 1 Corinthians 2:2, 2 Corinthians 4:5 + 5:15, Colossians 2:9 + Colossians 3:1-2), **Jesus** repeatedly informs us that we are **not** to worship him at all, but rather are to pay homage solely to his Father in Heaven (see Mark 10:18, Mark 13:31, Luke 6:46-47, Matthew 11:6, Mark 12:28-31, John 3:17, John 10:26, John 12:26, John 13:15, John 5:41, John 7:6, John 12:44-45, John 13:35, John 18:37, John 14:6, John 14:15, John 15:4 et al) ...

*While **Paul** creates an entirely new “gospel” of atonement by equating it with Jesus’ resurrection and our required worship thereof (see Acts 13:30-38, Acts 17:3, Acts 17:31b, 1 Corinthians 15:13-14), **Jesus** clearly defines *his* “Good News” – *his* “Gospel” – as Salvation in the present moment via selfless acts of Love (see Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14) ...

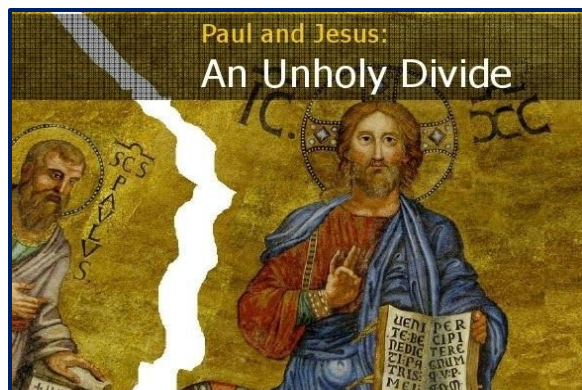
*While **Paul** professed a Heaven that exists elsewhere, a place in which only the “worthy” reside for eternity after their deaths (see Acts 17:31a, Romans 8:18, 1 Corinthians 1:7, 1 Corinthians 14:1-3, 1 Corinthians 15:19, 1 Corinthians 15:23-28, 1 Corinthians 15:50, 2 Corinthians 4:14-17, Philippians 1:23, Philippians 3:13-14, Philippians 3:20 & 1 Thessalonians 1:10), **Jesus** makes it very clear that *his* Kingdom of Heaven is right here & right now – available to everyone in every single moment of their lives (see Matthew 3:13, Matthew 19:23-26 + Matthew 20:23, Matthew 22:32, Matthew 24:26-28, Mark 13:34-37, Luke 17:20-21, Luke 17:22-24, John 3:18, John 3:3-9, John 5:25 + John 7:6 + John 12:31, John 10:34 + John 14:12 + John 18:36 et al) ...

*And while **Paul** obviously believes that Salvation comes from being primarily subservient to Jesus (see Acts 15:20-29 + Acts 16:4 + Acts 13:39, Romans chapter 4, Romans 5:10 + Romans 7:4, Romans 9:32 + Romans 8:24-25, 1 Corinthians 1:8-9, Galatians 2:16, Galatians 2:21, Philippians 3:9, 2 Corinthians 5:7 + 2 Corinthians 1:10), **Jesus** notes over & over again in the Gospels that our Salvation comes solely from actively & selflessly caring for others (see Matthew 4:17, Matthew 21:43, Mark 1:15, Mark 5:36, Mark 8:34-35 + Mark 9:35 + Mark 10:21 + Mark 10:43-45, Mark 12:34 + Mark 13:5-6 + Mark 13:23 + Mark 15:31, Luke 6:27-31, Luke 6:35-36, Luke 6:46-49, Luke 8:15 + Luke 9:23-24 + Luke 10:27-28 + Luke 12:35, Luke 14:12-15 + Luke 18:20-22 + Luke 22:26, John 4:24, John 5:39-40, John 6:63, John 6:53-58 + John 8:31 + John 10:38 + John 12:25, John 13:10 + John 13:34-35 + John 14:23 + John 15:8, John 15:12-17, John 17:26 et al).


In conclusion then, while I make no arrogant claim that Jesus is right and Paul is wrong, I most certainly **do** remind Christians & non-Christians alike that the teachings of the two men are **not** compatible, that a choice between their two gospels **must** be made, and that it *might* be wise to err on the side of following (i.e. emulating & thereby enlivening) the teachings of Jesus and gently discarding those of Paul (only where they contradict those of Christ, of course).


“Therefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, because they exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and served *the created rather than the Creator.*” ~ Paul (Romans 1:24-25)

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides in the teaching has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9



Lucy #267: Next you say that, “Jesus is never quoted in the New Testament as having directly addressed rape, incest, domestic violence or homosexual behavior. So are we supposed to believe all these practices are okay with him?”

Lucy, do you actually need me to answer this question? Seriously?!? ... Of course you don't! And yet I will anyway ... In essence, Jesus would quite clearly denounce the behaviors that you mention that cause harm to others and create innocent victims – namely rape, incest and domestic violence. **And** Jesus would quite definitely and most unconditionally **support** the innate conditions of others that do not harm anyone and do not create innocent victims – like homosexuality (or being female, or being black, or being a Jew etc etc). Indeed, any other manifestation of Jesus would not only be immoral, but hypocritical as well. And we all know how much Jesus couldn't stand hypocrisy (see [Matthew 23](#)) ... 

Also, Jesus is never quoted directly about animal cruelty or genocide or slavery, Lucy ... And all of these practices are either indirectly or directly supported by the Old Testament and its mostly dysfunctional “God” ... So are you telling me that Jesus championed these blatantly evil practices as well, merely because they weren't directly mentioned by him in the Gospels? Of course he didn't! To say otherwise is to significantly tarnish his divinity and remake him in our human society's most-sinful image. 

And what about publicly condemning the sins of others, Lucy? Jesus never mentioned anything about that either ---- Wait a minute ... He **was** quoted about that wasn't he? Yes, he was quoted about that topic quite a bit, actually. Let's see – what did he say again?

Oh yes – he said **THIS**:

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2)

... and he said **THIS**:

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4)

... and he said **THIS**:

“All who exalt themselves will be humbled, but all who humble themselves will be exalted” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 18:14)

... and he said **THIS**:

“Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 8:7)

... and he said **THIS**:

“You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 23:25-26)



P.S. My dear Friend, it is a flagrant example of your bigoted discrimination against homosexuals that you would equate homosexuality (an innate state of being that is often an expression of Love and that in & of itself has no victims) with rape & incest & domestic violence (all purposeful acts of violence against unwilling others that physically harm &/or emotionally maim them) ... It's really quite ignorant of you, actually, and really quite repugnant as well – though I realize it is not completely your fault that you have such unjust & calloused beliefs about gays; that you were probably indoctrinated into those beliefs at a very young age. Still, you are no longer an adolescent, my Friend, and the adolescent beliefs to which you cling today are 100% your responsibility. 😞

“Be perfect [in LOVE] therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... Be merciful, just as your heavenly Father is merciful.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36

Bart: God's love is pure (unlike ours), which allows the flesh to define His love as if it will make the flesh perfect ... P.S. Will you please stop with the name-calling? It's beginning to sound a little childish. No one has judged or condemned anyone here, and if so ... PROVE IT!

Scaughdt: Bart, *again* – I am not calling you or Lucy “bigots” per se; I am merely pointing out the simple **fact** that your discriminatory beliefs about homosexuality (and your adoration of a God who also drastically discriminates against them) most definitely **is bigoted** ... In fact, your arguments against homosexuality as a “lifestyle” – often equating it morally with pedophilia or rape (along with your praise of a God who would evilly – or at the very least callously – allow homosexuals to burn forever just for being who they are) is one of the purest example of bigotry I could hope to find (though I never hope to find any).

Of course, as you yourself just said, “God's love is pure (unlike yours)”, which is **exactly** what I have been saying all along – namely, that the “**perfect**”, unblemished & unconditional **LOVE** of Jesus' celestial Father is quite easy to find in the Bible (If you want to find it, best to start your seeking in [Matthew chapter 5](#)), and that every Christian (including you & yours) is forever allowed to choose to worship **HIM** instead of His Old Testament, Revelation-based, wrathful, petty, judgmental, “bad cop” heavenly cousin ... 😊



Lucy #268: Next you cite [John 21:25](#) to support the statement that “there are many teachings and deeds of Christ that are not included in the New Testament accounts.”

Yes, my Friend ... This statement is indeed true. There *are* quite a few teachings and more than a few deeds of Jesus that are not mentioned in the Gospels – like Jesus marrying Mary Magdalene and having children with her, ... and like Jesus traveling the Silk Road to China & back during the “missing years” (where he read the Tao Te Ching and learned the teachings of Buddhism), ... and like Jesus taking up residence in a monastery in Kazakhstan after his crucifixion, etc etc etc ...



Lucy, as I have just demonstrated, this verse flows both ways, and as such has no place whatsoever in our discussion (or almost *any* other discussion, for that matter). If you can quote it to say whatever you want about what you *wish* Jesus taught or what you *wish* he did, then I can quote it to do the same. Or if you really want to cite [John 21:25](#) as proof that the Bible is an incomplete canon – then you must know that you are opening the door for us to cite legitimate non-canonical writings (that the early Catholic Church discarded, sometimes for purely political reasons) like [The Apocalypse of Peter](#) (a book that actually *was* an accepted part of the Bible for hundreds of years after Jesus’ crucifixion) as Biblical “proof” that Hell is only temporary and that *all* Souls are ultimately saved. Do you *really* want to go there, my Friend?



“My Father will give *unto them all* the life, the glory, and the Kingdom that passeth not away ... It is because of them that have believed in me that I am come. It is also because of them that have believed in me, that, at their word, *I shall have compassion for all men* ... Behold now what shall come upon them in the last days, when the day of God and the day of the decision of the judgment of God cometh. From the east unto the west shall *all* the children of men be gathered together before my Father that liveth forever. And *He shall command Hell to open its bars of adamant and give up all that is therein.*” ~ The Apocalypse of Peter (Coptic edition)



Lucy #269: Next you state that, “Christ is quoted at one point that God created people ‘in the beginning’ as male and female, and that marriage is the union of one man and one woman joined together as ‘one flesh’ ... Nothing is said about any other type of union.”

Exactly, my Friend ... Absolutely **NOTHING** is ever said by Jesus about any other type of union! And Jesus was quite clear & open about the actions he *did* actually condemn – namely, aggression ([Matthew 5:40-48](#)), arrogance ([Matthew 18:3-4](#)), judging others’ sins ([Matthew 7:1-2](#)), fantasizing about anyone other than one’s spouse ([Matthew 5:27-28](#)), blaspheming “against the Holy Spirit” (i.e. our ever-Caring conscience – see [Matthew 12:31](#)), converting others to Paul’s Pharisaic “false prophet” teachings ([Matthew 23:15](#)), callousness ([Matthew 25:41-45](#)), divorce ([Matthew 19:9](#)), greed & dishonesty & envy & slander ([Mark 7:22](#)), religious piousness ([Matthew 6:1](#) & [Matthew 7:21-23](#) & [Matthew 23:12](#) & [Luke 20:46-47](#)), and of course – hypocrisy ([Matthew 6:5](#) & [Matthew 15:7-9](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) ... Jesus mentioned all these sins & violations – all of these and indeed many more. He expounded upon them all at length, and he made it very clear that they were all sins that he denounced. *And yet* he didn’t mention homosexuality once in his entire Biblical ministry; **Not – one – single – time** ... Enough said!



P.S. By the way, when read accurately, the passage in [Matthew 19](#) to which you refer here actually has **nothing** at all to do with marriage anyway ... You see, during the time of Jesus’ ministry there existed quite the strident conflict between two major Jewish factions, and part of this conflict concerned the theme of *divorce* – specifically how & when a married couple could become appropriately separated in the eyes of the Lord. The leader of the first facet, Rabbi Shammai, taught that the Hebrew word “displeasing” in [Deuteronomy 24:1](#) meant that only a very serious transgression (like adultery) could allow a couple to legally separate (making divorce extremely difficult to obtain) ... Conversely, the leader of the opposing faction, Rabbi Hillel, taught that almost any transgression by one’s wife would qualify as “displeasing” (making a divorce extremely easy to obtain) ...

As such, when we keep this fact in mind and re-read the text in question, we see that Jesus is quite clearly **not** commenting on marriage per se at all, but is rather talking about *divorce* – doing so by publicly supporting the far more conservative interpretation of [Deuteronomy 24](#) offered by Rabbi Shammai.

In essence, then, the question being posed to Jesus in [Matthew 19](#) is *not* “What is an acceptable marriage”, but rather “When is it acceptable to *divorce*?”



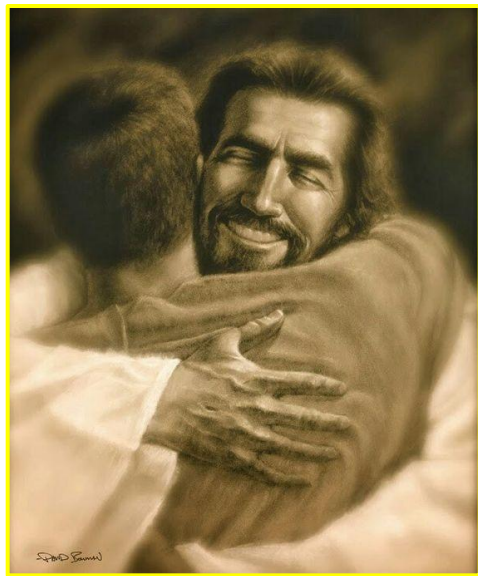
Lucy #270: Thereafter you claim that, “When [Jesus] discussed sexual morality, Christ had a very high standard, clearly affirming long-standing Old Testament law.”

Actually, while you are correct about Jesus affirming an extremely high moral standard related to sexual activity, this standard most certainly did **not** affirm Old Testament laws – rather, his standard **completely transcended** them ... Indeed, my comment on pages 176 to 181 previously (as well as in “**Lucy #278**” hereafter) gives hundreds of examples of how Jesus came to **reform** the outdated & glaringly unjust Old Testament laws – **not** blindly support or uphold them. And yet for this particular response a look into one verse – **Matthew 19:12** – is all that is required to illuminate your misconception as to Jesus’ far more magnificent morality ...

There is only one place in the entire Bible where Jesus addresses the issue of sexuality, and that is in **Matthew 19** ... Here, immediately after essentially overturning the Old Testament law allowing for divorce (see **Matthew 19:8-9**), Jesus is asked about whether or not it is better not to marry at all. His response – at least for those with the eyes to **See** and the ears to **Hear** – is quite telling: “There are eunuchs who have been so from birth, and there are eunuchs who have been made eunuchs by others, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven. **Let everyone emulate this who can.**” (**Matthew 19:12**) ... In other words, there are those born without genitalia (and therefore cannot consummate their lust), there are those who have been castrated (and therefore have involuntarily lost the ability to consummate their lust) and there are those who have voluntarily renounced the consummation of lust in order to honor & enliven the pure LOVE of the Kingdom of Heaven (e.g. monks, nuns, Followers of The Way of Christ etc) ... Yes, it is true that this verse does not speak directly to homosexuals or homosexuality, *and yet* it most certainly **does** speak to *all of us* – telling us that we are **all** to strive to replace our lust with Love and our selfishness with service. 🤔

P.S. Note as well that Jesus’ tone is in direct *opposition* to the tone of **Leviticus**, with the latter clearly condemning sexual “abominators” to death, whereas Jesus gently yet firmly encouraged all of us to simply “do as we can”.

P.P.S. As a practical matter, it is literally impossible to yearn for self-gratification while actively walking The Way of Christ – because it is literally impossible to lust for your own benefit or pleasure while actively Caring for others. 😊



Lucy #271: You then reference [John 8:11](#) to say that, “[Jesus] told the woman caught in adultery to ‘Go and sin no more.’” ... Of course he told her that, my Friend, *and yet* he most certainly did *not* add, “or else I am going to start condemning you thereafter”!!! ... To say otherwise (as you **are** saying) is flat out ridiculous and indeed a true slap in Jesus’ face. 😞

Again my dear (as if I haven’t explained this more than enough already), Jesus came to *reform* the dysfunctional condemnatory tone of the passive-aggressive Old Testament laws (see **Lucy #278** hereafter) ... He came to provide **The Way** – a manner of being that judged no one ([Matthew 7:1-5](#)), a way of living that openly Loved even one’s enemies ([Matthew 5:40-48](#)), and a foundation for behaving that forgave everyone completely over & over & over again ([Matthew 18:21-22](#)) ...

Indeed, condemnation of any kind plays **NO ROLE WHATSOEVER** in the Life & the Truth & the Way of Jesus Christ!!! 😞



P.S. Interestingly enough, in the passage in question ([John 8:1-12](#)) Jesus is seen writing on the ground on the Sabbath, an act that showed the hypocritical scribes & Pharisees nearby (lusting for the “justifiable” death of the sinning adulteress) that he knew the Law better than they did (as according to the oral Law of the time it was forbidden to write on the Sabbath – see [Mishneh Torah, Shabbos 11:9–17 & 23:12–19](#)) – *and* that he had found a way around that prohibition – a way to reform that Law; indeed, that he was a living embodiment of that very reform – that he was a living representative of that Way!

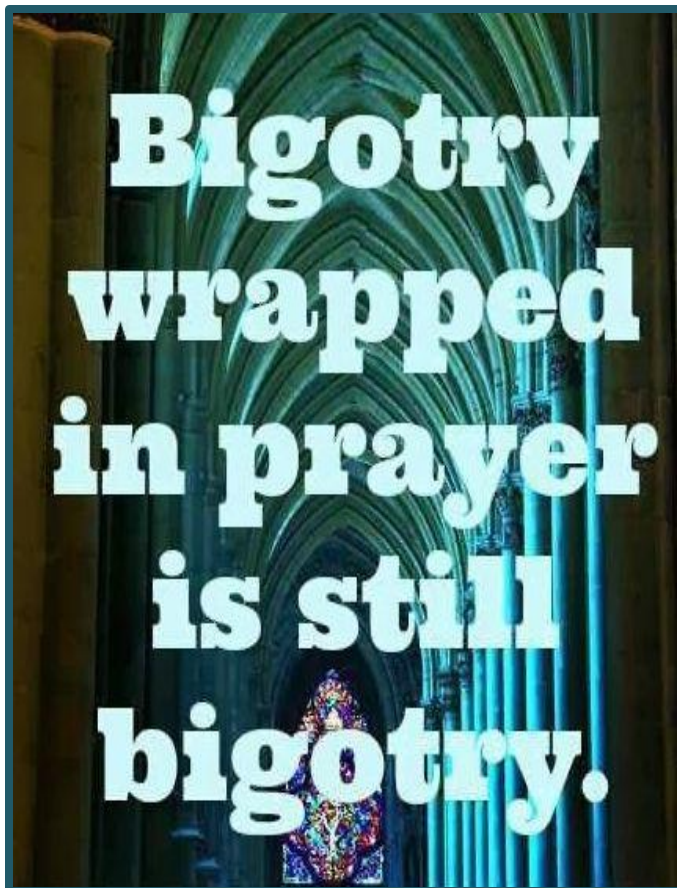
P.P.S. Indeed, [Jeremiah 17:13](#) makes this passage even more poignant (“Those who stop following the LORD will be like names written in the dust”), transforming Jesus’ act of writing on the ground into an expose of the scribes & Pharisees in attendance; showing those same condemners that their open judgment of another’s sins (much like *your* judgment of the supposed sins of homosexuals in this thread) made them *hypocrites*, and thus actually abandoners of the Loving Will of God. 😞

Lucy #272: Next you cite [Matthew 5:28](#) to note that, “[Jesus] warned people that not only the act of adultery was wrong, but that even adulterous thoughts were.”

Oh my goodness, Lucy – **YES!** This is *exactly* the example I have been using in this very thread to try and illuminate the hypocrisy (and indeed the bigotry) of **you** singling out the “mortal sin” of homosexual lust while fully ignoring the many, far more prevalent mortal sins (like adultery) that infest almost every Christian home & that infect almost every Christian pulpit. 🤪

Remember, my Friend, not only did Jesus make fantasizing/lusting over a non-marital partner into adultery, but [Deuteronomy 22:22](#) made adultery a mortal sin, meaning that every biblical literalist like yourself who fantasizes about anyone other than his or her marital partner becomes a “mortal sinner” – a sinner **on par** with those committing the sin of homosexual sex mentioned in [Leviticus 8:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)! ... As such, it is extremely safe to say that there are literally *millions* more people violating this particular sin than there a gay men & women lusting for each other ... So **why** ignore this sin on your Facebook feed, my Friend? Why discriminate against gays by focusing on them? ... Bigotry perhaps? 😲

And the magnitude of your discrimination doesn't stop there ... There are actually dozens of other mortal sins in the Bible (some of which probably also pertaining to you & yours) and to focus your thoughts or words on condemning any one of them above any of the others is both hypocritical & bigoted – and most certainly does **not** reflect the humble, Loving Way of your own Lord & Savior (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [John 13:15-17](#) + [John 13:34-35](#) et al) ...



And so I ask you, my Friend: **Why** aren't you condemning fortune tellers as well ([Leviticus 20:27](#))? – or disrespectful children ([Leviticus 20:19](#))? – or those who disobey their pastors ([Deuteronomy 17:12](#))? – or those who worship a different God than your own ([Exodus 22:20](#))? – or those who blaspheme the name of the Lord ([Leviticus 24:10-16](#))? – or those who work on Saturdays ([Exodus 31:12-15](#))? For these “sins” and their “sinners” are actually all *far* more prevalent than homosexuality is, and they are all just as “abominable” as gay sex in the eyes of your God. So why focus on homosexuals, Lucy? 😲

A possible **Answer**: You were raised to be prejudiced against them and are uncomfortable around them – even subconsciously fearful of them. And your resultant disproportionate discrimination against them is a perfect example of a resultant bigotry; a kind of unjust intolerance that is definitely **not** supported by the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ. 😞

Lucy #273: You then mention [John 4:18](#), noting that Jesus “shamed the woman at the well by pointing out to her that he knew she was living with a man who was not her husband.”

How fitting that you would mention this scene from the Bible, my Friend, and how fitting as well that you would so drastically misinterpret it! For in reality, when we look at the entire passage mentioned in [John 4](#), we can see quite clearly that Jesus was *not* shaming the Samaritan woman there at all, but rather was gently giving her his selfless Way of unconditional LOVE (which Jesus frequently referred to symbolically as “water” or “wine”) without any shame or judgment whatsoever. And how remarkable this act was, considering the fact that Jewish oral Law at that time (as important as the written Biblical texts in Jesus’ day) quite clearly forbade all contact between Jews & Samaritans – an edict that is indirectly referenced in [John 4:9](#) & again in [Acts 10:28](#)!



Indeed, this scene is oddly reminiscent of a similar one that had been previously mentioned in the Scriptures – [Matthew 15:21-26](#); a scene that had a Canaanite woman being somewhat rudely dismissed by Jesus at a well (in keeping with the Old Testament laws mentioned in [Deuteronomy 20:16-17](#) that indirectly demanded he do the same). Of course, as was so often the case in the Gospels, Jesus – after being inspired by the gentleness of the woman – then softened his tone and *discarded* those laws in favor of being Kind to her in return.

“You have heard that it was said that ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.’ And yet I say to you: **Love your enemies** and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven. For He makes his sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous. For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? ... And if you greet only your brothers and sisters, what more are you doing than others? ... **Be perfect [in Love]**, therefore, just as your heavenly Father is perfect.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:43-48)



Lucy #274: You then continue to perpetrate your reign of biblical error when you state that, “Christ used the destruction of the cities of Sodom & Gomorrah as dramatic examples of God’s wrath ... Throughout the Old Testament, prophets described these cities as being notorious for the practice of homosexuality.”

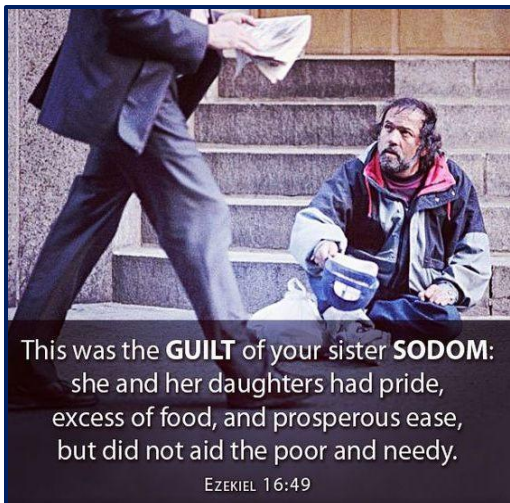
Well my Friend, your first sentence is indeed accurate, at least in the sense that Jesus *did* mention the destruction of Sodom & Gomorrah in three of the four verses you cited nearby ([Mark 6:11](#) has nothing to do with either Sodom or Gomorrah, and as such is incorrectly cited by you here), *and yet* never does Jesus claim that his heavenly Father was the one who rained down “fire and sulfur” on those towns ... Indeed, seeing as how Jesus is supposedly the all-knowing Son of God (at least according to you & yours), then he would have had to have known that it was not God at all who destroyed those cities, but rather the *Elohim* (the fallen angels who so often *posed* as God in the book of [Genesis](#)) who did so. Indeed, a quick check of the ancient Greek used in the relevant texts shows this to be so ...

Far more importantly, of course, your second statement is actually *completely false*, for Jesus never once claimed that Sodom & Gomorrah were destroyed by the *Elohim* because of either homosexuality or homosexual lasciviousness (though that *is* something that the fallen angels – who wanted mankind to “[be fruitful and multiply](#)”; literally, to “swarm over and overfill the Earth” – would indeed have disliked). In fact, the book of [Ezekiel](#) doesn’t make this claim either. In fact, the “sin” that actually condemned Sodom & Gomorrah wasn’t even remotely related to homosexuality, but rather came about due to their inhabitants’ repeated refusal to care for the downtrodden in their midst – their repeated refusal to Care for those in need ... But let’s not take my word for it – let’s let the Bible itself do the talking, shall we? 😊

“This was the guilt of your sister Sodom: she and her daughters had pride, excess of food, and prosperous ease, *but did not aid the poor and needy.*” ~ Ezekiel 16:49\

“Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building, but on the day that Lot left Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed all of them.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 17:28-29)

So quite clearly, in the case of [Ezekiel](#), Sodom & Gomorrah were destroyed for not aiding the poor, and according to Jesus in the Gospel of [Luke](#), they were destroyed during an obvious time of materialism & rampant gluttony. As such, homosexuality itself was quite clearly *not* the cause of Sodom & Gomorrah’s tragic fall – and indeed *nothing negative whatsoever* about homosexuality itself was mentioned in any of the verses you cited!



Lucy #275: Next you state that, “Most important of all, Christ was God incarnate (in the flesh) here on Earth.” ... Hmmm ... Maybe so, of course, and yet it *might* be important for you & yours to realize that Jesus himself did **not** believe that he was anything of the sort, and that quite a few other Biblical authors didn’t think so either ... Consider the Word of God:

“Why do you call me Good? *No one is Good but God alone?*” ~ **Jesus** (Mark 10:18)

“*I do not accept glory from human beings.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 5:41)


“My Teaching is not mine but His who sent me ... Whoever Believes in me Believes *not in me but in Him who sent me.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 7:16 & 12:44)

“Yet I do not seek my own glory ... Very truly I tell You, whoever emulates *my WORD* will never see death ... If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father who glorifies me.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:50-54)

“On that day you will Know that I am in my Father, and that *you are in me, and that I am in You.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:20)

“Jesus of Nazareth, a *man* attested to you by God with deeds of power, wonders and signs *THAT GOD DID through him*” ~ Acts 2:22

“Be completely humble and gentle ... There is one body and one Spirit ... *ONE GOD* and one Father *of all*, who is *over all* and *through all* and *in all*. But *to each one of us Grace has been given as Christ apportioned it ... to prepare us for works of Service.*”
~ Ephesians 4:1-4

P.S. And besides, *if* Jesus was indeed God incarnate here on Earth, wouldn’t it make sense for you & yours to adhere to *his* teachings, instead of those professed by a man (Paul) who never once met Jesus in the flesh and never once heard him preach? 

“As you go, proclaim *this* Good News: ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is [already] at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the Love of many will grow cold. But the one who endures [in Love] to the end will be saved.’ And *this* Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ... and then the end will come.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14)

Seven Scriptures That Debunk the Trinity as a Single Being

The following seven scriptures show the fallacy of claiming that the Father and the Son are one being as the Trinity teaching asserts. How can one reconcile belief in the Trinity with these simple questions?

Hebrews 1:5 tells us that Jesus was begotten by His Father. Did He beget Himself?

In Matthew 22:44, the Father said Jesus would sit at His right hand until His enemies were made His footstool. Was Jesus to sit at His own right hand?

In Matthew 24:36, when Jesus told His disciples that no one knows the day or hour of His return but the Father only, did He really know but made up an excuse to not tell them?

In John 14:28, Jesus said His Father was greater than He was. Does this mean He was greater than Himself?

In John 17:1, Jesus prayed to His Father. Was He praying to Himself?

In Matthew 27:46, Jesus cried out, “My God, My God, why have you forsaken Me?” Had He forsaken Himself?

In John 20:17, Jesus said He would ascend to the Father after His resurrection. Did He ascend to Himself?

Lucy #276: You then re-state the fundamental Paulinist principle that, “[Jesus] was the long-expected Messiah; Emmanuel (which means ‘God with us’)” ... Again, my dear Friend, this statement is misleadingly inaccurate on so many fronts ...

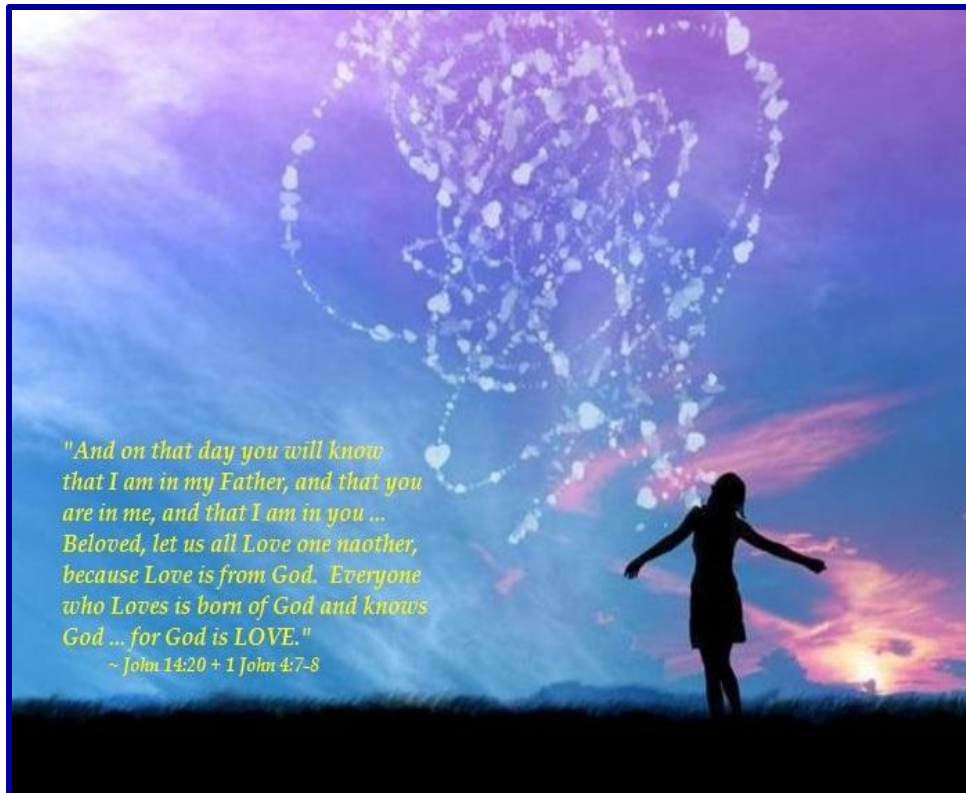
Please consider the following responses thereto:

***First** of all, the “Emmanuel” mentioned in [Matthew 1:23](#) just as readily (and far more appropriately) means “**God *within* us**”; a definition that resonates far more harmoniously with Jesus’ own words & teachings in the Gospels (see [Matthew 10:7](#) + [Matthew 24:12-14](#) & [Matthew 28:20](#) & [Luke 17:20-21](#) & [John 14:20-26](#) et al).

***Secondly**, it is absolutely *critical* for the serious student of the Scriptures to realize that the author of [Matthew](#) uses the name “Emmanuel” to hearken back to the prophecy of [Daniel 7:13-14](#) – one of the only times in the entire Bible where the phrase “the Son of Man” does indeed refer to the singular Davidian Messiah ... Of course, what that same serious student will realize when he then reads that Gospel is that Jesus was *not* this Messiah at all – that not only did Jesus himself directly renounce that title in [Matthew 22:41-45](#) (also in [Mark 12:35-37](#), in [Luke 19:42](#), in [Luke 20:41-44](#), in [Luke 22:50-51](#) & indirectly in [John 6:15](#)), but that Jesus also symbolically renounced all such claims in [Matthew 4:1-10](#) – where he openly **rejected** & even repudiated the rewards tempted him by Satan; the very same rewards that were *accepted* by the Davidian Messiah in [Daniel 7:14](#)!!!



Indeed, this is why Jesus “sternly ordered his disciples to not tell anyone that he was the Messiah” in [Matthew 16:20](#) (& [Mark 8:30](#), & [Luke 9:21](#)), and this is why he “passed through the midst” of all those who incorrectly assumed that he was raising himself up as a Messiah (often after he had announced that the Kingdom of Heaven was already “at hand” – right here & right now; available each & every one of us in every single moment of our lives – see [Matthew 17:5-9](#), [Luke 4:18-30](#), [John 8:57-59](#) et al).



Lucy #277: Next you note that, “As one with God, [Jesus] was present from the beginning of creation” ... Well my Friend, this might very well be true, and yet *Jesus* himself didn’t believe so – at least not in the sense that you are implying. Yes, he *did* make it clear that he was indeed a living representative of how it looked to walk hand in hand with the Will of the heavenly Father ... **and** he *also* made it *extremely clear* that we *all* had this exact same capability; that we could *all* re-become Children of God *just like him* – if we but humbly & courageously emulated his Way!

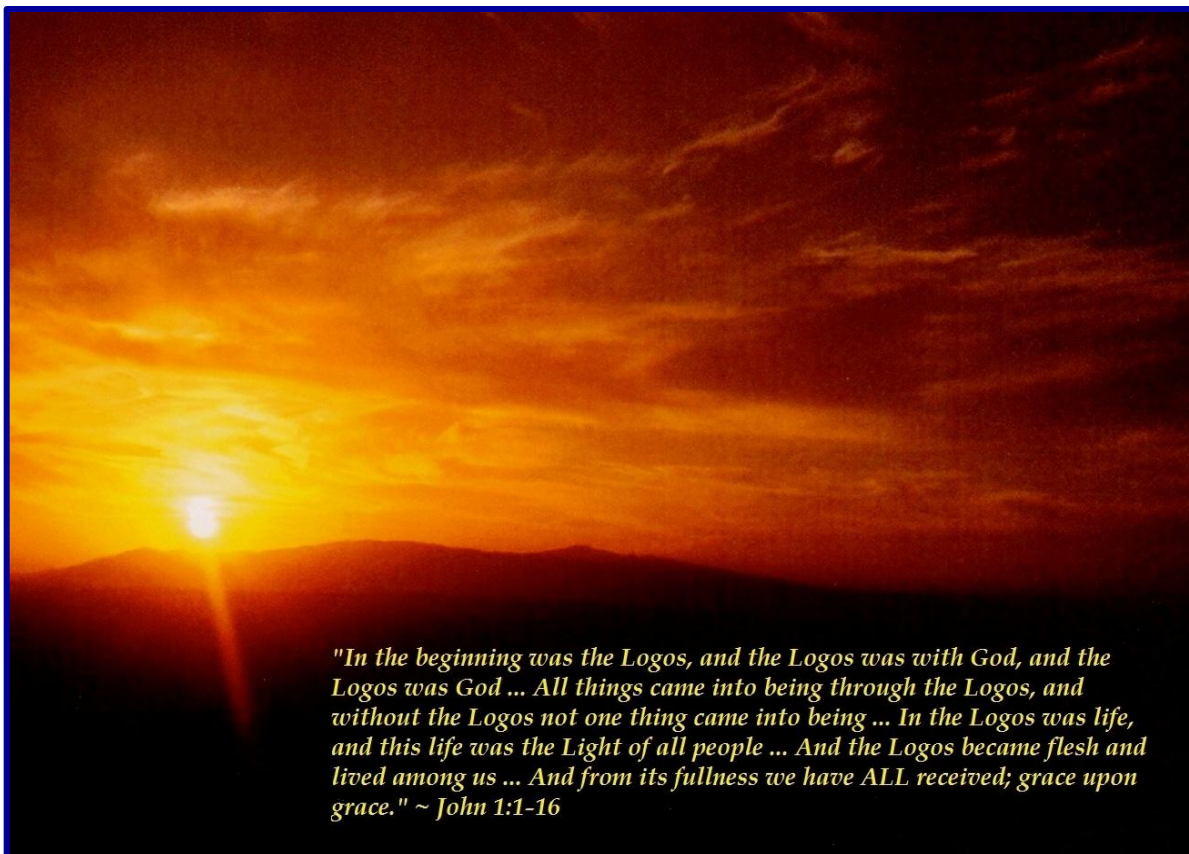


“Very truly, I tell you, the one who believes in me will also **DO the works** that I do -- and, in fact, will do even greater works than these ... And on that day you will know that **I am** in my Father, and that you **are** in me, and that **I am in you.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:12 & 14:20)

P.S. As far as **Colossians 1:16-17** is concerned, this passage has Paul either once again mistakenly referring to Jesus Christ as God (a belief that Jesus himself repeatedly repudiated & renounced – see **Mark 10:18, John 5:41, John 7:16, John 12:44, John 8:50-54** etc etc etc), **or** more accurately referring to God the Father – **not** to Jesus Christ.



P.P.S. Nowhere in **John 1:1-13** does it say that Jesus himself was with us from the beginning. What that passage **does** say is that **“the Word”** was with us from the beginning – a term (**Logos** in the ancient Greek – see Strong’s # 3056) which was commonly understood to represent the Spark of Life (or consciousness; or the Soul; or Divine Wisdom; or the conscience; or the Holy Spirit; or **“the Advocate Within”** – see **John 14:20-26**) that inhabited – and that still inhabits – every single sentient being on Earth!



"In the beginning was the Logos, and the Logos was with God, and the Logos was God ... All things came into being through the Logos, and without the Logos not one thing came into being ... In the Logos was life, and this life was the Light of all people ... And the Logos became flesh and lived among us ... And from its fullness we have ALL received; grace upon grace." ~ John 1:1-16

Lucy #278: Thereafter you make the bold (& biblically inaccurate) assertion that, “Jesus was God as the laws were handed down through Moses to Israel, and eventually to the whole world” ... Lucy my dear, this statement truly is flagrantly flawed, and fully misrepresents the Jesus we find when we *actually read the Gospels*. As proof of the same, please consider the following massive – and quite important (at least for those who wish to truly honor the Bible, truly respect Jesus Christ, and truly follow his ministry) – proof thereof ... Initially, please note the following dramatic general contrasts between the Old Testament texts & the teachings of Jesus:

***Contrast #01)** The Old Testament portrays God as a supporter of war (see [Exodus 15:3](#), [Exodus 23:27](#) & [Psalm 137:7-9](#)), while *Jesus* tells us both that “[Blessed are the Peacemakers](#)” (see [Matthew 5:9](#)) and that we are to Love our enemies, “[for \[his heavenly Father\] makes the sun rise on both the evil and the good, and sends rain both to the righteous and the unrighteous](#)” ([Matthew 5:44-47](#) – see also [Luke 6:35-36](#)).

* **Contrast #02)** In the Old Testament, God advocates the use of the death penalty (see [Exodus 21:12-20](#) & [Exodus 24:16](#) et al), allows for the robbing ([Exodus 12:35-36](#)) and the pillaging ([Numbers 31:9-15](#)) of those defeated in battle, and appears to have effectuated a viciously bloody pogrom during the original Passover (see [Exodus 11:4-6](#)) – while *Jesus* states very clearly that “[God judges no one](#)” (see [John 5:22](#) – see also [John 8:15](#), as well as Jesus' Peace-full Passover statements in [Matthew 26:26-28](#)) and that we are to forgive *all* those who trespass against us (see [Luke 17:3-4](#) & [John 8:7](#) et al).

* **Contrast #03)** In addition, the Old Testament God seems to support the adulteries of Abraham (see [Genesis 20:1-18](#)) & Isaac (in [Genesis 26:6-11](#)), as well as Moses' lies to the Pharaoh (see [Exodus 5:1](#) & [Exodus 9:27](#)) – while *Jesus* succinctly and simply champions both monogamy ([Matthew 19:6](#)) & speaking to others with flagrant honesty (see [Matthew 5:37](#), along with his many denunciations of hypocrisy throughout the Gospels).

These basic discrepancies (and others like them) have tempted many readers to assume that the two biblical Testaments simply contradict one another in a few instances. Even Paul seemed to have succumbed to such hasty thinking (“[Jesus is the end of the Law](#)” ~ [Romans 10:4](#)) ... *And yet* an in-depth analysis of both the statements & the actions of Jesus Christ in the Gospels (in the examples from the Gospel of Matthew illuminated on the next few pages) shows a significantly different reality; namely that Jesus' theology consistently and purposefully *completed* – or “honed”, or “perfected”, or “cleansed”, or “FULL-filled” (more accurate definitions of *plerosai*; the “fulfilled of [Matthew 5:17-18](#) – see Strong's #4137) the spiritual potency of the traditional teachings of Judaism found in the Old Testament – and that he did so in three distinctive ways ...

First, Jesus “*pruned*” (& in effect *discarded*) non-functioning Old Testament laws & regulations (by either negating them verbally or violating them actively) ...

Please consider the following proofs thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:40](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against keeping another's cloak overnight (see [Exodus 22:26-27](#) & [Deuteronomy 24:12-13](#)), as well as the literal reading of the Old Testament law against denuding one of close kin (see [Leviticus 18:6](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:16-18](#) (suffering silently) Jesus seemingly negates the Old Testament law commanding a Jew to cry out to God when in need (see [Numbers 10:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25-26](#) & [Matthew 26:31-33](#) Jesus seems to make irrelevant the Old Testament regulations regarding food (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) & [Deuteronomy chapter 14](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25+28-33](#) Jesus allows the violation of Old Testament laws regarding clothing (see [Deuteronomy 6:8](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:5-11](#) ... **Note** as well the effect of [Matthew 23:5](#) on [Deuteronomy 6:4-9](#) & [Numbers 15:38-40](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:28-29](#) (teaching with priestly authority) Jesus' words "fly in the face" of the regulations found in [Leviticus chapter 21](#).

*In [Matthew 8:3](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament laws related to associating with lepers (see [Leviticus 13:44-45](#) & [Numbers 5:1-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:12-13](#) & [Matthew 12:7](#) Jesus negates the Old Testament regulations regarding Temple sacrifices (see [Numbers 28:3](#), [Exodus 30:7-9](#), [Exodus 12:6-10](#) & [Exodus 13:2](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:25](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament law against touching the dead (see [Deuteronomy 18:11](#) – see also Jesus raising Lazarus on his 4th day in the tomb in [John 11:17-44](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:19](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against gluttony (see [Leviticus 19:26](#)), as well as the Law prohibiting associating with sinners (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:20-24](#) Jesus violates the edicts of [Leviticus 19:16-18](#).

*In [Matthew 12:1](#) Jesus essentially discards the Old Testament law regarding the Sabbath (see [Exodus 16:29](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-49](#) Jesus seems to violate the Old Testament law prohibiting one from being a "rebellious son" (see [Deuteronomy 21:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 17:24-27](#) Jesus diminishes the Old Testament regulations related to taxation (see [Exodus 30:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:22](#) Jesus *reverses* the symbolic meaning of the highly unusual "seventy times seven"; a number found elsewhere in the Bible only in [Genesis 4:24](#).

*In [Matthew 19:10](#) Jesus neutralizes the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 1:28](#), [Deuteronomy 7:3](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:9](#) Jesus challenges the Old Testament regulations against idol-worship (see [Deuteronomy 7](#), [Deuteronomy 12:2](#), [Deuteronomy 13:12-14](#), [Exodus 20:4-5](#), [Exodus 23:13+23](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 21:12-13](#) Jesus portrays a violation of [Deuteronomy 12:4](#) (do not destroy objects associated with God) and [Leviticus 19:30](#) (revere the Temple).

*In [Matthew 21:18-19](#) Jesus reflects a violation of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting the killing of fruit trees (see [Deuteronomy 20:19](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:28](#) Jesus clearly offends the intent behind the Old Testament law prohibiting the eating of blood (see [Leviticus 3:17](#)).

Second, note that Jesus frequently constrained & thereby *relaxed* non-functioning Old Testament laws (essentially making them far more lenient than they were when originally written) ... Please consider the following proofs thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:38-41](#) Jesus clearly amends the adjudicatory Old Testament law of “an eye for an eye” (see [Exodus 21:23-24](#), [Leviticus 24:19-20](#) & [Deuteronomy 19:21](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:9-13](#) (The Lord's Prayer) Jesus seems to make obsolete the need for any priestly “divine mediation” (see [Leviticus 16:3-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:14-15](#) Jesus supplants the need to give sin offerings ([Leviticus 4:27](#)), eliminates the need to publicly confess ([Numbers 5:7](#)), and makes needless the regulation requiring the reproving of a sinner ([Leviticus 19:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:20](#) Jesus seems to make the placing of a Mezuzah irrelevant (see [Deuteronomy 6:9](#)); and likewise dampens the regulation demanding a Jew to reside in a ceremonial hut during the 7 days of Sukkot (see [Leviticus 23:42](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:22](#) Jesus severely limits the importance of traditional Jewish burial regulations (see [Deuteronomy 21:23](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:14-15](#) Jesus generally downplays the need for Jews to adhere to conventions related to fasting (see [Leviticus 16:29-31](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:20-22](#) Jesus diminishes the potency of Old Testament regulations regarding a woman's uncleanness during menstruation (see [Leviticus 15:25-30](#)).

*In [Matthew 10:1](#) Jesus gives non-priests priestly authorities.

*In [Matthew 10:26](#) (alluding to [Isaiah 45:3](#)) Jesus refers to revealing the Truths that had been purposefully hidden by Jewish elders.

*In [Matthew 11:25](#) Jesus seems to dishonor teachers of the Torah (seemingly prohibited by [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:1-5](#) (referring to [1 Samuel 21:1-6](#)) Jesus limits the absoluteness of [Numbers 28:9-10](#).

*In [Matthew 12:9-12](#) Jesus clearly mitigates the Old Testament laws related to observing the Sabbath (see [Exodus 23:12](#) & [Exodus 23:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:31](#) Jesus directly diminishes the potency of the Old Testament laws related to blasphemy (see [Deuteronomy 18:20](#), [Deuteronomy 21:22](#), [Leviticus 22:32](#), [Exodus 20:6](#) & [Exodus 22:27](#)).

*In [Matthew 13:33](#) Jesus diminishes the general taint placed on yeast by the Old Testament (see [Leviticus 2:11](#)).

*In [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus seems to diminish the importance of [Exodus 30:19](#).

*In [Matthew 15:11](#) Jesus limits the severity of all Old Testament food regulations (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 15:21-28](#) Jesus over-rides the Old Testament law demanding enmity with all those from the land of Canaan (see [Deuteronomy 20:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 16:6-12](#) Jesus generally encourages a lessened respect for “the yeast of the Pharisees” – namely, their strict adherence to conservative interpretations of the Old Testament. (!)



*In [Matthew 19:29](#) Jesus indirectly encourages a violation of the Commandment to honor one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 22:24-30](#) Jesus diminishes the sacredness of [Deuteronomy 25:5](#).

*In [Matthew 22:31-32](#) Jesus denounces the resurrection from the dead (!) – a common pharisaic belief at the time.



*In [Matthew 23:9](#) Jesus' words could be construed as allowing for the dishonoring of one's father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 20:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:16-22](#) Jesus seems to contravene the Commandment to swear by God's name (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 24:2](#) Jesus generally shows disrespect for the Temple (see [Leviticus 19:30](#)).

*In [Matthew 25:14-30](#) Jesus evidences an inverse criticism (in [verse 26](#)) of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting lending with interest (see [Leviticus 25:37](#) & [Deuteronomy 23:20](#)).

Third, note that Jesus radically & purposefully expanded & thereby **amplified** Old Testament regulations (essentially making them *more absolute* &/or *more inclusive* than tradition demanded) ... Again, please consider the following proofs thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:13](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that sacrifices be salted (see [Leviticus 2:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:21-22a](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law that states “do not murder” (see [Exodus 20:13](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:22b](#) Jesus amplifies the law that states “do not slander” (see [Leviticus 25:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:27-28](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law prohibiting adultery (see [Exodus 20:14](#), [Deuteronomy 5:18](#) & [Leviticus 18:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:31-32](#) & [Matthew 19:3-9](#) Jesus radicalizes the Old Testament law related to divorce ([Deuteronomy 24:1-4](#) ... **Note** as well that the phrase “[except on grounds of unchastity](#)” is fully absent in the parallel verses of [Mark 10:11-12](#) & [Luke 16:18](#))

*In [Matthew 5:33-37](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to swearing (see [Leviticus 19:12](#), [Numbers 30:2-3](#), [Deuteronomy 23:2+24](#) & [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:43-44](#) Jesus radically expands the implications of the Old Testament requirement to “love your neighbor” ([Leviticus 19:18](#); doing so in perfect harmony with the apparent intent of [Exodus 23:4-5](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:48](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws of [Deuteronomy 18:13](#) & [Leviticus 19:2](#) – turning fearful obedience to God into a loving homage for Him.

*In [Matthew 6:1-4](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4](#) & [Deuteronomy 18:26](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:5-8](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to prayer (see [Exodus 23:25](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 7:15-20](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws regarding false prophets (see [Deuteronomy 18:20-22](#); while simultaneously harmonizing them with [Deuteronomy 13:4](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:21-23](#) Jesus amplifies Jewish worship in general; from mental obedience to active Love (see [Leviticus 22:32](#) & [Deuteronomy 6:5](#) – also in harmony with [Deuteronomy 28:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:2-6](#) Jesus amplifies the oral law that stated that only God could forgive sins (see [Mishna Yom 8:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:35-37](#) Jesus makes absolute the Old Testament law about giving false testimony (see [Exodus 20:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-50](#) & [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:1-5](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one's elders (see [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:6-7](#) Jesus intensifies the implications of [Leviticus 19:14](#).

*In [Matthew 18:8-9](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary on the Old Testament laws related to amputation (see [Deuteronomy 25:11-12](#) & [Ezekiel 23:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:23-25](#) Jesus seems to reflect the Old Testament law forbidding interest-laden loans to the poor (see [Exodus 22:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 19:5](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament marriage laws (see [Genesis 2:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:11-12](#) Jesus radically comments on the Old Testament laws related to sexual intercourse (see [Deuteronomy 23:18](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:16-21](#) Jesus intensifies the absoluteness of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:12-16](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)), the law to “Love your neighbor as yourself” ([Leviticus 19:18](#)), and the law requiring giving to those in need (see [Deuteronomy 15:7-8](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:1-16](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament regulations regarding the payment of workers (see [Deuteronomy 24:15](#) & [Leviticus 19:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:24-28](#) Jesus intensifies the Commandment to not covet (see [Exodus 20:14](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:28-32](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to the upholding of oaths (see [Deuteronomy 23:24](#) & [Numbers 30:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:40-43](#) Jesus indirectly amplifies the implications of Old Testament mercy-laws (see [Numbers 35:12](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 22:37-40](#) Jesus radically inverts the potency of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:6-12](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)) by expanding the power of the Shema (see [Deuteronomy 6:5-7](#) & [Exodus 30:6](#)) & intensifying the implications “Love your neighbor” ([Leviticus 19:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:13-26](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament call to merely learn the Torah (see [Deuteronomy 6:7](#)), while simultaneously making a commentary on the Old Testament prohibition against oppressing the weak (see [Exodus 21:22](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:23-24](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament regulations related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4+26](#), [Leviticus 27:30](#) & [Numbers 18:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 26:2](#) Jesus inverts the overall ramifications of Passover (contrast with [Exodus 12:1-10](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:6-13](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary of the Old Testament law related to anointings (see [Exodus 30:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:26-29](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that thanks be given to God *after* a meal (see [Deuteronomy 8:10](#)).

In conclusion, while Jesus' teachings often made mention of the intellectual hypocrisies of the religious leaders of his day, their treatment of him was in and of itself hypocritical ... Where the Old Testament demanded that Love be shown for fellow Jews ([Leviticus 19:17-18](#)), the priests and Pharisees showed open hatred for Jesus. Where the Old Testament demanded that Jewish courts levied death sentences on all those accused ([Deuteronomy 21:22](#)), the High Priests had Pontius Pilate do that work for them in Jesus' case. Where the Old Testament banned the infliction of punishment on the Sabbath ([Exodus 35:3](#)), Jesus' condemners intended for his crucifixion to extend at least through that very day ... With these references in mind, Jesus' more general rejections of the Jewish law can be seen for what they really were intended to be: a call to **reform the law** and make it both more accessible and more spiritually potent for the everyday Jewish worshiper ...



Where the Old Testament seemed to demand priestly mediation to communicate with God, Jesus noted that “for **all** who knock, the door will be opened” ([Matthew 7:7-11](#)). Where the Old Testament laws were to be inflexibly obeyed, Jesus noted that “new wine is not put into old wineskins” ([Matthew 9:16-17](#)) and that “every scribe prepared for the Kingdom of Heaven brings out of his treasure both what is old **and** what is new” ([Matthew 13:52](#)). Where the religious leaders of the day looked to the Pharisees as religious role-models, Jesus noted that true worship has nothing to do with such piousness – that we are to “do whatever they teach, but not to do as they do” ([Matthew 23:2-3](#)), and that we (like they) should “clean first the inside of our cup so that the outside might thereafter become clean” ([Matthew 23:25-28](#)). Finally, where the Old Testament regulations kept the people and God separate from one another, the willingly self-sacrificial Way of Jesus' ministry served to “rend the curtain” between God and humankind ([Matthew 27:51](#)) – which the text of the Gospels clearly (albeit subtly) show was Jesus' ultimate intention.

Quite obviously then, my Friend, Jesus came to “**perfect**” the Old Testament laws, **not** to blindly follow or traditionally affirm them – and this was especially true for all those laws that dealt with unjust condemnation & unloving discrimination of the innocent; especially those (like [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)) that severely hindered or misrepresented his Father's perfect LOVE ([Matthew 5:48](#) + [John 5:22](#) + [1 John 4:18](#) + [Luke 6:36](#))!



Lucy #279: Once again, as if you hadn't been informed enough already, you then go on to make the same mistake you have made so many times already in this thread – claiming that, “The Old Testament law clearly prohibited homosexuality.”

And once again, my dear, I will publicly remind you that this is statement is biblically **UNTRUE**, and I will openly beseech you once again – if you remain inclined to stand by this erroneous claim – to prove otherwise. Indeed, this time I will go so far as to gently **dare you** &/or yours to quote me even a single verse in the entire Bible that condemns homosexuality itself ... Go ahead ... I'm still waiting ... And I'll be waiting for a loooooong time too – because such a verse **DOES NOT EXIST!**



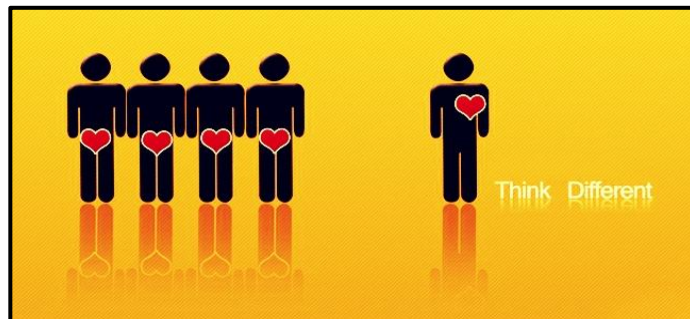
Is homosexual *lust* condemned as a “mortal sin” in the Bible, Lucy? Yes it is – **and** so are dozens of other forms of lust; some of which are far more prevalent & far more insidious than homosexual lust ever will be ... Homosexuality itself, however, is simply not a sin – **at all**. Nope, *lust* is the problem here, my Friend, and if lust is the problem, then lust should be the primary focus of your Facebook posts, **not** homosexuality.

*Indeed, since lust is the problem, why not post about [Leviticus 20:10-12](#), where God states that both parties to any act of adultery are to be punished **by death** (while remembering again that Jesus – in [Matthew 5:27-28](#) – made it very clearly that even *thinking* about having sex with someone other than your spouse counts as adultery)?

*Since lust is the problem, why not post about [Deuteronomy 22:20-21](#), where God states that a woman who does not bleed while &/or after losing her virginity is to be punished **by death** (a law which actually condemns the vast majority of non-virgin women to this day)?

*Since lust is the problem, why not post about [Deuteronomy 22:23-27](#), where God states that all virgin rape *victims* are to be punished **by death**?

*And since lust is the problem, why not post about [Leviticus 20:18](#), where God states that all men who have sex with a menstruating woman are to be punished **by death**?



Love
is THE
GREAT CONQUEROR
OF LUST.

Indeed Lucy, your dramatic inconsistency in this matter does indeed expose an area of bigotry that is blemishing your otherwise perfectly Loving Soul; a blemish that reflects a hypocrisy so flagrant that it is almost screaming for your repentance – a hypocrisy so dramatic that your own Lord & Savior is almost begging you from the Gospels to amend your judgmental ways ... May you find the humility to hear his pleas, and the courage to answer their Call.

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... ***You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye***, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever ***becomes humble*** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + 18:3-4)

“You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First ***clean the inside of your own cup***, so that the outside might also become truly clean.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:25-26)

“All who exalt themselves will be humbled, but all who humble themselves will be exalted” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 18:14)

“Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:7)



“If any want to become my true followers, let them first deny themselves, and then take up their cross ... and then ***follow me.***”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 9:23)

Lucy #280: You next state that, “The apostles understood this also, as shown by Paul’s writing in [Romans 1:24-27](#), Peter’s in [2 Peter 2:4-22](#), and John’s in [Revelation 22:15](#).”

Actually Lucy, the Bible itself consistently shows – with the possible exception of an extremely nuanced reading of the Gospel of [John](#) – that Jesus’ apostles were **not** the cleverest of men, and that they frequently failed to comprehend even the most fundamental aspects of The Way he was consistently showing them ... Please consider the following small collection of examples that prove this point:

***Example #01)** After the feeding of the four thousand, Jesus admonished his disciples to “[Beware the yeast of the Pharisees](#)” ([Mark 8:14-21](#)), whereupon they quite densely assumed that he was warning them of the actual yeast used by Pharisee bread-makers. The author of [Matthew](#) then explains what most of us knew already – that Jesus was speaking about the spiritual doctrines of the Pharisees and not their poor bread-making skills ([Matthew 16:12](#)), and yet we are left to wonder how it could be that his disciples – men who had spent significant time listening to Jesus teach, watching Jesus live, and actually living with him, could make such an embarrassing mistake.

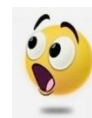


***Example #02)** Shortly thereafter, Jesus proclaimed that he was the “[bread of life](#)” (a powerful symbolic reference he liked to use when speaking about his Way of selfless service and radical Kindness) and that people must “[eat of his flesh and drink his blood](#)” in order to experience salvation ([John 6:32-35](#)) ... Rather than immediately comprehend that he was speaking of our need to fully embody and courageously emulate the radical form of selfless **LOVE** he was exhibiting, his disciples were instead confused and complained about this being a “[difficult teaching](#)” to understand ([John 6:68](#)).



***Example #03)** After Jesus had called out the Pharisees about their hypocritical obsession with ritual cleanliness, the disciples had to later ask Jesus what he had meant (even though they had already been exposed to his teachings for many months), whereupon he incredulously responded “[Are you still so dim-witted?](#)” ([Matthew 15:2-16](#))

***Example #04)** Another time, after asking the seemingly innocuous question “[Who do you think I am?](#)” ([Mark 8:27](#)) Jesus’ disciples gave him answers that were all over the place. Yes, Peter eventually gave a response that seemed acceptable to Jesus (“[You are the Christ](#)” ~ [Mark 8:29](#)), and yet even Peter obviously didn’t understand what Jesus meant by this title (as evidenced by his mistaken belief that “the Christ” was some sort of conquering military hero – see [Mark 8:31](#)), whereupon Jesus (who had been teaching a Way of selfless sacrifice for the downtrodden and unconditional Love even for one’s enemies) sternly rebuked him ([Mark 8:33](#)) ... And things didn’t get any better for Peter, who – despite believing (as Paul also later mistakenly believed) that Jesus was the Davidian Messiah who would save them all and reward them with seats of honor in Heaven – still ended up denying Jesus three times after his post-Gethsemane abduction.



***Example #05)** In another dramatic example of intellectual ineptitude, we see Jesus telling the disciples quite clearly that they must each take up their own cross of self-sacrifice in order to serve others (rather than be served by them – see [Mark 8:34](#) & [Mark 10:45](#)) – and then not long afterwards we see the disciples sitting around and cluelessly wondering about which one of them was going to be considered the greatest in the Kingdom to come ([Mark 9:33-34](#)).

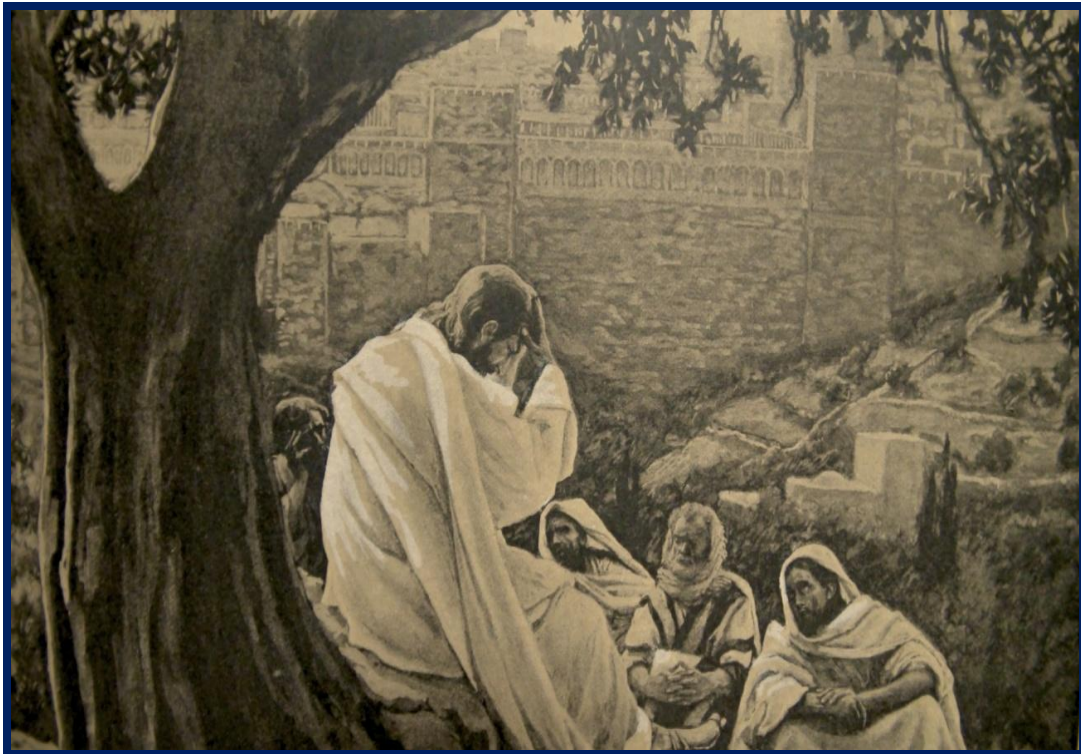


***Example #06)** Shortly thereafter, we see Jesus *again* explaining his Gospel-Purpose to the disciples, and we see them *again* either fully failing to comprehend what he was saying &/or being completely surprised by the same (Mark 10:24-32).

***Example #07)** And of course, in the greatest showing of the disciples' complete miscomprehension of Jesus' greatness, in the hour of Jesus' greatest trial, they all ultimately deserted him and fled (Mark 16:13 & John 20:9).



There are quite a few other examples that could be listed here, and yet the proof has been made clearly enough – Jesus' disciples were not only not the brightest of men, they had hopes for who Jesus would become that in no way resonated with his true Peace-full Purpose. And because of this powerful combination of ignorance-inducers, Jesus chose to wait until a very late date (if at all) to speak clearly to them – not only about his revolutionarily moral principles, but also about his revolutionarily courageous plans.



“Do you still not understand? How will you understand all the parables? ... Do you have eyes, and yet still fail to see? Do you have ears, and yet still fail to hear? ... I have said these things even to you in figures of speech. The hour is one day coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures, but will tell you plainly of the Father.”
~ Jesus Christ (Mark 4:13 & Mark 8:18 & John 16:25)

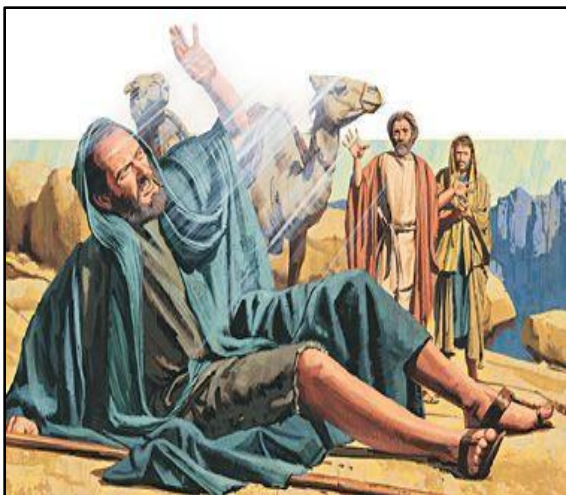
Lucy #281: You then go on to boldly state that, “When you say, ‘Jesus said nothing about homosexuality’, you [are] revealing that you really haven’t understood Scripture, or who Christ was and is.” ... Ummmmm, actually – **No**. When I make the claim that Jesus never said anything concretely about homosexuality, I am merely relaying a basic **Truth** about the contents of the Scriptures (or in this case, a lack of said content), **and** I am also assuming the *best* of Jesus’ character (seeing him as one who fights for the rights of the downtrodden and the oppressed) instead of the worst (someone who trashes those rights and oppresses those victims).

No one objectively knows who Jesus truly was, Lucy – not even you (and certainly not Paul), and yet we each get to read the Scriptures and *see* him as we wish to see him – either as a lesser “Son of Man” who condemns the unworthy, or as a great **Son of God** who Loves and cherishes *everyone* – saint & sinner alike. I am merely assuming that he (the great hater of hypocrisy that he was) **was not a hypocrite**; that he (the despiser of callousness & injustice that he was) was not cold hearted & unjust – and therefore that he would have nothing to do with persecuting homosexuals, and certainly would never support any Old Testament law that does the same.

My dear Friend, if you are going to use the writings of Paul to make Jesus into your own image, that is fine by me. I can’t stop you from doing so, and the all-Loving Father of Christ has already forgiven you for the same. Of course, before you can ever hope to enter the Kingdom of Heaven that Jesus wanted us all to enter (see [Luke 17:20-21](#)), you too will have to **repent** from your arrogance & your hypocrisy & your intolerance – you too will have to cease blaspheming against your kind & loving Holy Spirit within (see [Matthew 12:31-32](#)) ... But I leave that glorious moment of redemption to be manifested by the only two beings who can ever hope to do so – namely, you & the heavenly Father ... 😊

“Therefore I tell you, people will be forgiven for every sin and every blasphemy, and yet blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. Whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 12:31-32](#))

Lucy #282: You then begin to wrap up this comment by stating, “Maybe some of these points can lead you to a clearer understanding.” ... I thank you for that sentiment, my Friend – they most certainly have. For every time you respond to my comments (well, you don’t actually respond to my comments directly, but you know what I mean) you show me with ever greater clarity



just how little you comprehend the glories & the majesty of The Way of Christ ... If you would only set aside your arrogance and dismantle your cowardice long enough to actually **walk The Way of Christ** in your own life, Lucy, you would so clearly **see** its Truth. And yet as it stands now, you seem Hell-bent determined (pun intended) to live with scales over your eyes in this regard – as blind to its Truth as your beloved guru Paul was after being blinded by the “demon” who met him in the wilderness on the Road to Damascus.

“And I watched Satan fall from heaven like a flash of lightning.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Luke 10:18](#))

Lucy #283: Penultimately, you implore me to, “Please don't come back with your Scripture to counter mine.” ... Lucy, my dear Friend, *of course* I am going to respond to your few verses that support the Path of Paul with my many that illuminate The Way of Christ! You have shown that you won't listen to any reasoned argument from me, so responding with Scripture seems to be the only way that I can ever hope get you to understand what I am attempting to share with you. Of course, for you to comprehend the Scripture I have been sending, you will have to one day *actually read it* and then actually *put it into practice*, and yet at least it is there for you should you ever decide to do so.

More importantly (at least for now), I find myself wondering the following: How is it possible for my Scripture to counter yours anyway, Lucy? After all, you say you believe in *the whole Bible*, so if I am presenting you with direct quotes from that very tome, then there really is no way that those verses can contradict your beliefs, right? ... 😏

(Forgive the seemingly light-hearted sarcasm there, my Friend, but this is the very problem we have been having from the beginning – namely, your refusal to humble yourself to even the remote possibility that you don't have all the answers to Scriptural interpretation; something even the most devout of Christian pastors and even the most learned of biblical scholars readily admits that he or she does *not* possess.)



Lucy #284: Finally, you state that, “I won't pay [your Scripture references] any attention because I know [they are] being specially picked to get your point across.”

Lucy, aside from this statement quite clearly having your pot calling my kettle black (after all, **you** are the one who is ignoring **by far** the greater number of verses in this thread – **you** are the one who is **by far** the bigger “cherry-picker” between the two of us), it is a bit late to be threatening me with not paying any attention to my comments, my Friend. You see, I think it is pretty clear to anyone reading this thread that you haven't really been reading most of them all along! 😊

No, my dear, I am responding to your comments with such passion & such thoroughness in order to give proper honor to the Bible that I adore – and to show proper respect to The Way of Christ that I cherish. As such, I intend to continue to respond to all of your comments' misstatements & misleadings (and most often using verses of Scripture to do so), and I intend to do so not only for you, but also for all others who happen to be reading along – all those who might be thereby inspired to read the Bible anew for themselves – all those who might feel Called thereby to one day embrace the far greater Truths waiting for them therein, and the far grater life waiting for them therein as well – all those who might one day walk The Way of Christ!

Amen ... Let it be so!

P.S. I wonder, my Friend – if I “hate God and His laws” so much, why am I the one actually honoring Him by **fulfilling** those laws and abiding in His commandments? ... Could it actually be that **you** are the one expressing hatred here, and that **you** are the one who is trying to use the Old Testament's outdated laws and primitive immoral regulations to hide your own hardened Heart? ... Only you know, of course. Me, I simply have Faith that you will tread The Way hand in hand (Heart in Heart, actually) with Jesus Christ one day soon regardless. 😊



Dialogue #38 ... The Wisdom of Cyrus

Cyrus: Well I have to say, at least in your version of what you believe in, a brother can lay with his brother or even a brother with his sister. So, with that way of thinking, I will keep my opinions to myself and let all these others listen to you and make their own minds up.

Scaughdt: Cyrus, aside from the fact that “my version” of things does **not** in any way justify incestual relationships (if that is indeed what you are implying), I’m pretty sure Jesus would be thrilled with your decision to keep your personal opinions to yourself, and I am almost certain that all of your homosexual brothers & sisters will be thrilled with that choice as well ... 😊

Bart: ONE – to love one another as he did is to include baptizing in the name of the Father the Son and the Holy Spirit as he commanded. Those who love as Jesus did will abide in his commandments ... TWO – God’s love is pure; that’s what makes it perfect. God’s love is sin-free; which also makes it perfect. We love the sinner but not his sin ... That applies to all of us ... THREE – God’s love is compassionate. It is evident in [John 3:16](#). It is also merciful in the same verse. We must be born again as he commanded in order to receive a Spirit which is pure and perfect. Perfect love casts out fear but its purity shields it from that which is not pure.

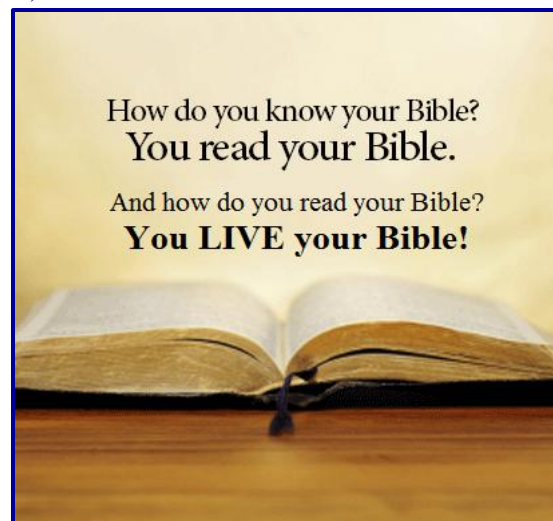
Scaughdt: Bart, I think you are making all of this far more complicated than Jesus intended – and far more complicated than it need be. Consider: “I give you a new commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so also should you Love one another. And by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another** ... My Father is glorified by this: that you **bear much fruit** and become my disciples ... And this is my commandment: that you **Love one another** as I have Loved you.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 10:34-35 & John 15:8+12)

P.S. And a second major passage goes with it --- Consider again: “**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 18:3-4)

P.P.S. And again, please accept the very clear and incontrovertible biblical Truth that **homosexuality** itself **IS -- NOT -- A -- SIN!** ...
Read your Bible please, my Friend!



Lucy-Spew #23 ... Why sin hates God

Lucy: We have been talking about the sin of homosexuality ... This thread was originally about homosexuals – namely, whether they are living the homosexual lifestyle (i.e. engaging in the Sexual Act). If so, then it is sin! We have not just singled them out ...

“Sin is very important to anyone who has a belief in God. If you accept the existence of a Creator, then your next major concern is pleasing Him. Consider -- an omniscient, omnipotent Being is responsible for your existence, and your continued well-being is totally dependent upon His whim. Is it not in your best interest to determine what He desires of you; what is acceptable and unacceptable to Him? Sin, put as simply as possible, is that which is unacceptable to God ... It is what angers God. It is what separates man from God, and from the possibility of ultimate happiness. Since the Bible is the Word of God, it is logical to go to it to find out about sin. This is an important initial point. If you want to know what sin is, and what things are sinful, you must go to God to find out -- *not* to man ... As John states in [1 John 3:4](#), ‘[Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness.](#)’ ... God has revealed to us His law or will. The Bible is the final authority on sin and its consequences ...

So, what is and what is not sinful? The Bible lists many things that are sinful in God's eyes. One such list is found in [Galatians 5](#), where the apostle Paul identifies them as works of the flesh. Beginning with [verse 19](#), he states, ‘[Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, licentiousness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told \[you\] in times past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the Kingdom of God.](#)’ ... It only takes a cursory look at our society today to see the truth of that observation. AIDS, crime, teenage pregnancy, anarchy, and drug abuse are rampant on the social front. Greed, dishonesty, and slander are the order of the day in government and business. Division and the rejection of Bible truths are characteristics of religious denominations in our times. All of these things have figured prominently in destroying the homes and individual lives of so many. The devil has been thorough in his work [and has been using people like you to distort the Word of God!] ...

Sin is a disease, a great spiritual cancer. It leads to death, but there is possibility of rebirth. Have you been born again? Jesus told Nicodemus that, ‘[Unless one is born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God](#)’ ([John 3:3](#)). The Jews on Pentecost, as recorded by Luke in [Acts 2](#), realized their spiritual condition. They were sinners, guilty of crucifying Jesus. Because of Peter's teaching, they believed that “[God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ](#)” ... Now when they heard [this], they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, “Men and brethren, what shall we do?” And Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ *for the remission of sins*; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.” ([Acts 2:36-38](#))⁴⁵

This is what it is all about, Scaughdt – REPENTANCE; not living in your SIN!

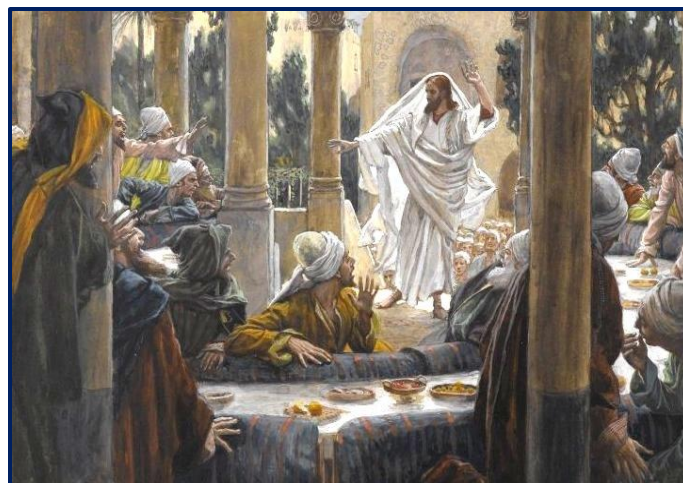
⁴⁵ This longer passage was directly quoted from a [www.bible.ca](#) website article written by Stan Cox, a *lay* member of the website's non-denominational, fundamentalist, evangelical church.

Scaughdt: Hmmmm ... You are once again theologically all over the place here, Lucy. Most of the time you & yours have openly affirmed in this conversation that homosexuality itself *is* a sin, and yet every now and then (like now) you have admitted that the Bible indeed does **not** condemn homosexuality itself, but rather condemns homosexual *sex* (& to a degree homosexual *lust*). And this is *exactly* the problem I have mentioned from the beginning! For *if* that is indeed the case (as it most certainly *is*), then it is bigoted of you & yours to single out the sin of homosexual lust when other lust-based mortal sins (for example, straight people fantasizing about having sex with someone other than their spouse – see [Deuteronomy 22:22](#) + [Matthew 5:27-28](#)) are **far** more prevalent and **far** more sinister than homosexual lust ever could be ... **AND** it is patently hypocritical of you & yours to publicly condemn gays for their mortal sins when you & yours have not cleansed your own “cups” beforehand!

And to make matters even more poignant, this post is about a homosexual couple who happen to be devout Christians, and it happens to be about whether or not you would even listen to a gay minister preach the Word of God – and you said that you would not do so, *even if he or she was not living lustfully*. As such, you most certainly have singled out gays in this post, Lucy – and as far as I can tell you quite clearly have not mentioned most of the other mortal sins anywhere else on your own Facebook page either ... This is **bigotry** – this is **hypocrisy** – and this is *not* The Way of Jesus Christ! 🤪

And then there is the problem of you refusing to listen to this particular gay minister preach because of his lust-based sins (*if* he even currently has any, which we can safely assume he – just like you & yours – does) while simultaneously being fully willing to go and listen to a heterosexual preacher preach despite him sinning just as egregiously ... That is **bigotry**, Lucy, plain and simple. And that bigotry has victims, my Friend. That bigotry fuels ignorance, that bigotry inspires hatred, that bigotry instills intolerance, and that bigotry ultimately leads to violence – and that bigotry has no place whatsoever in the Kingdom of Jesus’ all-Loving Father ... But let’s not take my word for it. Let’s allow Jesus himself to clarify the issue once again, yes?

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... **You hypocrite!** First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **All who exalt themselves will be humbled**, but all who humble themselves will be exalted ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2, Matthew 18:3-4, Luke 18:14, Matthew 23:25-26 & John 8:7)*



Lucy #285: You make the initial statement that an “omniscient, omnipotent Being is responsible for your existence. Your continued well-being is totally dependent upon His whim. Is it not in your best interest to determine what He desires of you, what is acceptable and unacceptable to Him?”

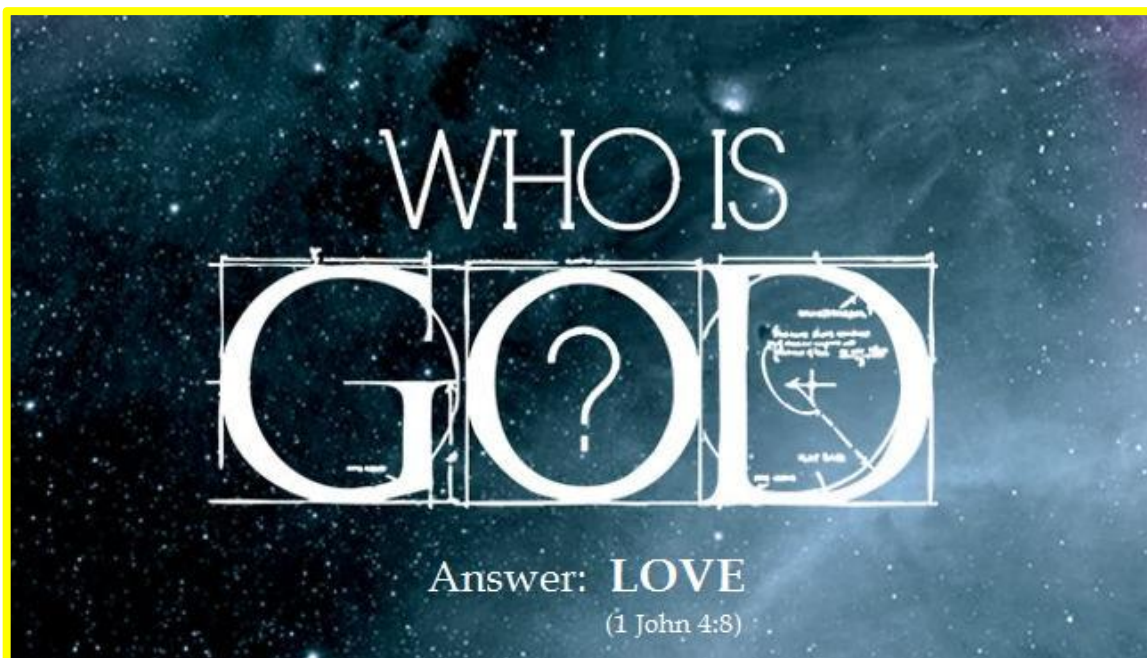
Lucy, by offering this particular quote you are not only selling the heavenly Father *far short* of the divine Love, Forgiveness & Grace that Jesus himself claimed that God exudes, but you are also openly proclaiming your own lack of Faith in that same Greatness!



Indeed, when you make God into such a celestial dictator – a being whose wrath & judgment can only be appeased by fearfully & appropriately kissing His divine rear-end, well that is a God that has no understanding of real Love at all! To believe that God could be so impatient & so callous & so demanding & so downright petty is to make God into *your* image, not remake ourselves into **His**. I mean, I am certainly no saint and even I know more about unconditional Love than that ... So how can a God who is truly omniscient & truly omnipotent not comprehend the nature of perfect LOVE? And *why* in the world would anyone want to abandon their own sense of decency and ignore their own innate sense of morality (see [John 14:20-26](#)) just to get on His “good side” and hang out with Him and His dysfunctional, narcissistic ego for all of eternity?



Maybe you are right, of course, and maybe us not bowing down to Him the way He wants *does* piss Him off – and maybe us living in sin *does* make Him so mad that He *does* send the vast majority of His children to burn forever in Hell, *and yet* can't you see how patently cruel this is? – and how patently unjust? – and how patently wicked? – and even how patently *evil*? I mean, even the worst dictators of all time wouldn't have ever been so cruel & unforgiving. So *why* are you worshiping such a God, Lucy? *Why* are you trying to convince yourself & others that He is worthy of worship at all?



Lucy #286: You thereafter note that, “the Bible is the final authority on sin and its consequences” and you go off on sin quite extensively thereafter – quoting [Galatians 5:19-21](#) to somehow indirectly show that “sin is a disease, a great spiritual cancer.”

Fair enough, my Friend. *If* this truly is the case – *if* sin truly is a “spiritual cancer” as you say (and I would humbly offer that it indeed can be construed as such), then why are you yourself denying what the Bible itself says about sin and its consequences?

*Whatever happened to us reaping only what we sow, my Friend (see [Jeremiah 17:10](#), [Luke 6:38](#), [Galatians 6:7-8](#), [Revelation 20:12-13](#))?

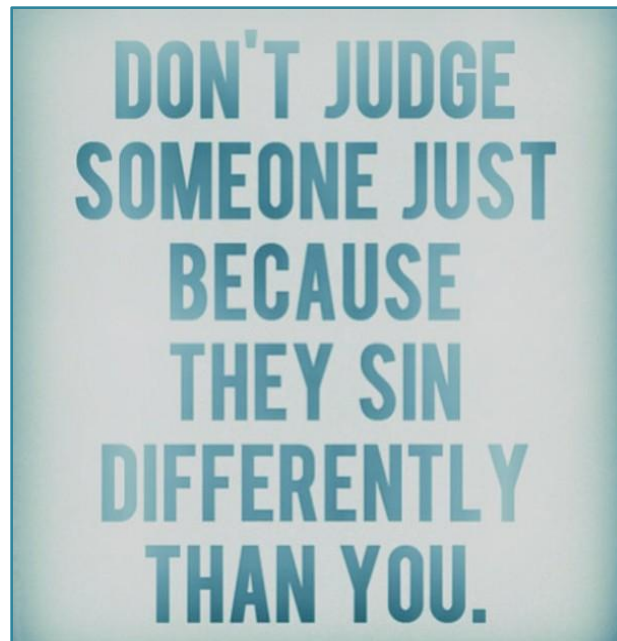
*And whatever happened to God being the embodiment of perfect LOVE (see [Matthew 5:48](#)), and perfect LOVE having not even the slightest blemish of either fear or punishment (see [1 John 4:18](#))?

*And whatever happened to being merciful as the Father is merciful ([Luke 6:37](#)) and forgiving others endlessly, just as He endlessly forgives ([Matthew 18:21-22](#))?

*And whatever happened to you & yours not being allowed entry into Jesus’ Kingdom due to your flagrant lack of humility while simultaneously openly judging homosexuals to be “mortal sinners” ([Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#))?

*And whatever happened to you & yours cleaning your own cups of your own adultery (and your own hatred, and your own envy, and your own contentiousness, and your own jealousies, and your own outbursts of wrath, and your own selfish ambitions, and your own heresies etc etc etc – see [Galatians 5:19-21](#)) before you take to trying to clean the cups of others ([Matthew 23:25-26](#))?

Whatever happened to **those** verses, my dear Friend? Why are they not important to you & yours, whereas [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#) are?



P.S. And whatever happened to the **FACT** that homosexuality itself – at least according to the Bible – **IS NOT EVEN A SIN?!?**

Lucy #287: And if you are suddenly so down on “all sin”, Lucy, why have you still not posted about straight-couple adultery ([Leviticus 20:10-12](#)), or straight couples fantasizing about someone other than their spouse ([Matthew 5:27-28](#)), or about straight couples having sex during the woman’s menstruation ([Leviticus 20:18](#)), or about straight men coveting their neighbors’ wives ([Exodus 20:17](#))? It wouldn’t solve the hypocrisy of your pot calling others’ kettles black, of course, and yet doing so would at least begin to diminish the **bigotry** with which you are still blasting homosexuals ... Yes, it **is** true that Jesus told Nicodemus that we all must become “born anew” in order to enter **his** Kingdom (see [John 3:3](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#)), AND once again you seem to have fully ignored the simple Truth that the word “repent” in the Bible was actually the Greek word *metanoeo* – a word that meant not merely professing or thinking differently, but rather changing one’s entire outlook; altering one’s entire life; completely refocusing the way one deals with others (in your case, homosexuals). You seem to have once again fully forgotten that, for Jesus at least; “repentance” was a **verb**, and that “repentance” was nothing unless it was founded in **non-judgmental acts** of Love & Kindness. My dear Friend, **this** is the only way to truly “become baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the repentance of sins” ([Acts 2:38](#)) ... Indeed, this is the only way to walk The Way!



In closing then, it is not I who has been distorting the Word of God, Lucy. Indeed, just the opposite is true – I have been striving mightily in this thread to **clarify** it; to present the Word of God in its most divine Light – a Light that cannot shine its true brilliance until all man-made, hate-inspired, intolerance-riddled & fear-filled dogma has been polished from the raw Glory that is still living safe & sound within the Scriptures, even to this very day ...

I have been radically living The Way of Jesus Christ for the past decade+ of my life, my Friend, and The Way of Jesus Christ is what I have been sharing with you and yours in this thread. Does this make me “born again” according to Paul? No, it does not ... And yet it most certainly **does** make be Born Again (& again & again & again & again) **according to Jesus Christ** – according to **his** teachings, and according to **his** Life, and according to **his** Truth, and according to **his** Way ... I realize that this fact is not very important to you & yours and the way you have all chosen to read the Bible, and I accept your opposing beliefs fully & humbly ... That having been said, I have faith you will forgive me for siding with Jesus on these matters instead of those who have clearly taught you differently ...

As always, much Peace & Love I send to you, my Friend.





Lucy-Spew #24 ... a Ramble for Righteousness

Lucy: This thread was about homosexuals, **not** anything else. That is why I addressed mostly the homosexual sin ... God hates ALL SIN! ... So you think you know better than God? Do you think you know better than His Word, a Word that you use only when it suits you and that you disregard when it doesn't? Try using the whole thing and then you just might understand the truth of what Jesus came for!

You think it bothers me when you call me a bigot or hypocrite? On the contrary, it only strengthens God's Word to me. I see so clearly the distortion of what you are trying to do -- to change God's Word to suit you and your so-called followers (if you have any). And I pray they have a mind of their own to recognize TRUTH when they are being led astray!

Neither I nor anyone else here has said anything bad about the homosexual. I think we all love them enough to tell them of the love of Jesus who can **wash** their sin away, just as he can wash away any other sin ... You, on the other hand, tell homosexuals that their sin is OK if they just love each other, which is NOT what the Bible tell us. So who made you the authority, Scaughdt? The last time I checked God was still in control! But I know you want control so you can have His glory, because you say you live like Jesus -- spreading love and telling everyone sin is ok and that their is no price to pay for sin. Jesus **COMMANDED** us to preach the gospel of repentance of sin in [Luke 24:47](#). And that repentance and release from bondage of sins should be preached in his name among all nations ... Are you fulfilling this commandment? You say you are living as Jesus did ... Are you leading others to Christ? I don't think so! You are telling them to stay in their sin because he loves them, and that sin is ok because of love!

Scaughdt: Lucy, my dear, once again you are completely off-point, so much so that I feel almost compelled to state once again that it would help this conversation *immensely* if you would simply **READ WHAT I ACTUALLY WRITE**, as opposed to what you *assume* I have written ... Indeed, for anyone actually reading this thread, a disturbing pattern has now fully revealed itself – a pattern that has you making dogmatic claims about the nature of God & Jesus & the Bible, a pattern that then has me very specifically showing you how those claims are either biblically inaccurate or logically fallacious (&/or morally unsound), and a pattern that then has you completely ignoring my responses and essentially repeating the same dogmatic claims that you made in the first place!!! It's almost as though you are standing in a corner of the room talking to yourself instead of remaining right here online and actually conversing with me ... 

That having been said, on the off chance that you one day *do* choose to go back and read what I have written (responses that have been given to you & yours so that you might shift away from the blasphemies of Paul and choose to finally walk The Way of your own Lord & Savior) – and on the off chance that at least a few other, more open-minded (& more soft-hearted folks) are still listening in to this thread, I will now respond to you the way you *could* have responded to me – namely, directly and point for point ... 

Peace!

Lucy #288: You start by stating that “This thread was about homosexuals, not anything else. That is why I addressed mostly the homosexual sin.”

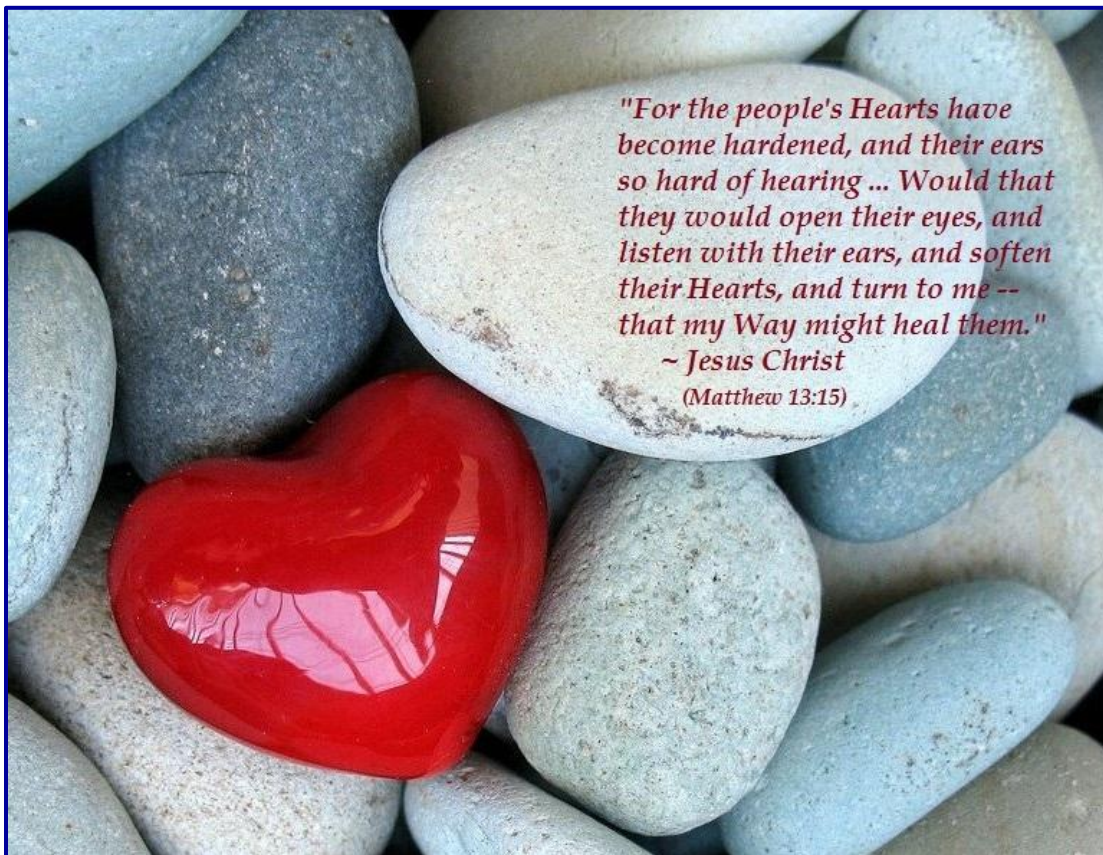
Again, my Friend , *this is exactly my point*. For you & yours to single out homosexuality itself is bigoted, first & foremost because homosexuality itself is **NOT A SIN** in the Bible. And for you to single out homosexual lust (what you incorrectly & prejudicially label the “homosexual lifestyle”, as though all homosexuals are somehow lusting more or differently than us straight people) when other lust-based sins are even more prevalent and just as biblically condemned (e.g. especially [Leviticus 20:10-12](#) + [Matthew 5:27-28](#), though also [Deuteronomy 22:20-21](#), [Leviticus 20:17](#) & [Leviticus 20:18](#) et al) is **BIGOTRY – period!**



In addition, for you & yours to do that singling out while you yourselves remain admitted “sinners” is **HYPOCRISY – period**; a hypocrisy that Jesus himself despised and against which he openly railed (again, *please* read [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#)).



My dear, for you to personally & privately reject the sin of homosexual lust is one thing – for you to publicly & loudly condemn it is quite another. Essentially, my dear, for you to walk The Way of Christ and follow the teachings of Jesus, it is necessary for you & yours to keep your prejudices to yourself – to shut your mouths while opening your Hearts!



Lucy #289: You then exclaim, “So you think you know better than God? Do you think you know better than His Word, a Word that you use only when it suits you and that you disregard when it doesn’t? Try using the whole thing and then you just might understand the truth of what Jesus came for!”

(sigh) ... Here we go again ... Lucy, how many times am I going to have to explain this to you before you understand it? Or better posed: How many times am I going to have to offer this information to you before you actually **read it**? 😊

No matter, my Friend, as a testimony to my love for you & yours, I will do so again now – so once again, please consider the following two **Truths**:

Truth 01) It is not I who acts like he “knows better than God”, my Friend, but **YOU!** My interpretation of the Scriptures includes the *entire Bible*, providing the far greater honor to God, the far greater reverence to Jesus and indeed the far greater respect to the Bible itself. Your interpretation, on the other hand, actually *ignores* the teachings of Jesus that make you uncomfortable, and replaces them with either Old Testament verses that Jesus himself discarded, trumped or amended (again, refer to pages 421-426 herein), or New Testament verses that do not reflect The Way of Christ as he taught it in the Gospels. Now **that** is a prime example of “knowing better than God”, my Friend ... right?

Truth 02) If you *truly* want to know “what Jesus came for”, I humbly suggest looking away from the Old Testament (& the writings of Paul, & the book of **Revelation**) and listen to **JESUS HIMSELF** instead! **Mark 10:18** is a great place to start, **John 13:15-17 + John 13:34-35** is a great place to continue, **Matthew 5:40-48** is a great place to go further, and **Matthew 24:12-14** is a great place to conclude ...



“Why do you call me ‘Good’; **no one is Good but God alone** ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... And whoever believes in me believes not in me, but in the One who sent me ... And whoever believes in me, will **DO the works I do.**”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 10:18 + John 6:47 + John 12:44 + John 14:12)

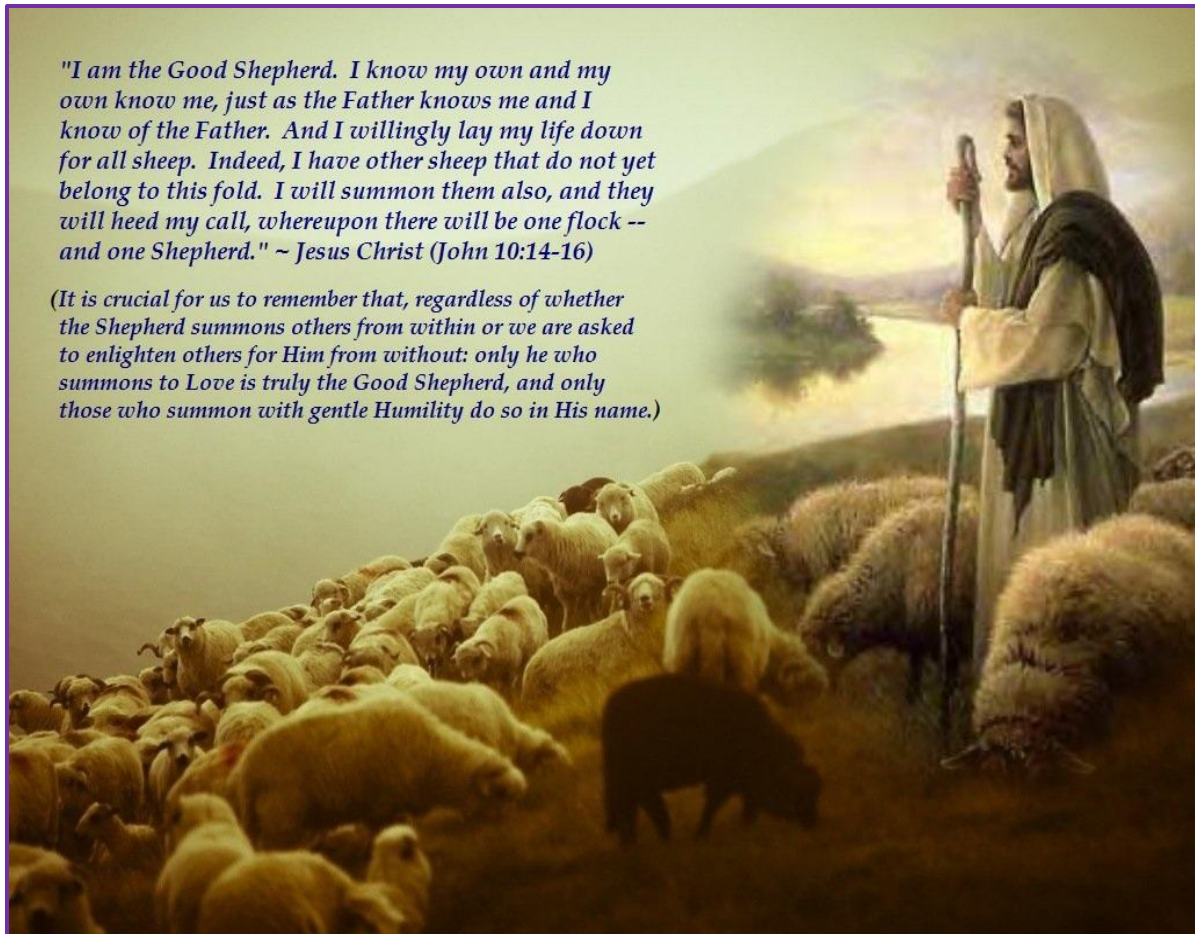
“For I have set you an example; that you should **do as I have done** for you ... Very truly, if you understand these things, you are **blessed while you do them** ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Indeed, whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another** ... They who have my commandments and keep them are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father ... Those who Love me will keep **my** word, and my Father will Love them, and we will come and make our home **within them** ... And this is my Commandment: that you Love one another just as I have Loved you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:15-17 + Luke 17:20-21 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 13:34-35 + John 14:21-23 + John 15:12)

“As you go, proclaim **this** Good News: ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is [already] at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the Love of many will grow cold. But the one who endures [in Love] to the end will be saved. And **this** Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ... and then the end will come.’” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14)

Lucy #290: You then go on to state, “You think it bothers me when you call me a bigot or a hypocrite? On the contrary, it only strengthens God’s Word to me. I see so clearly the distortion of what you are trying to do -- to change God’s Word to suit you and your so-called followers (if you have any). And I pray they have a mind of their own to recognize TRUTH when they are being led astray!”

My dear Friend, I’m afraid that when it comes to The Way of Jesus Christ it is **you** who are leading folks astray – and quite far astray indeed! But I have already explained this to you & yours ad nauseum in this thread (and have used literally thousands of verses of Scripture to do so). You haven’t read most what I have written so far, of course, which is why you continue to make this particular misstatement, and yet I have faith that one day you might ... 😊

And by the way, I am not calling you a bigot, Lucy – I am merely pointing out the **fact** that your views on homosexuality & homosexuals are indeed bigoted ... I am also not calling you a hypocrite; I am merely pointing out the **fact** that you publicly condemning the sins of homosexuals while being an active sinner yourself is indeed quite hypocritical.



Lucy #291: Thereafter you state that, “Neither I nor anyone else here has said anything bad about the homosexual. I think we all love them enough to tell them of the love of Jesus who can **wash** their sin away, just as he can wash away any other sin.”

LUCY! My goodness! You stating that the natural desires of homosexuals are worthy of damnation is actually a **terrible** thing to say about them – and you openly worshiping & praising a God who you sincerely believe will damn those homosexuals to Hell for all eternity is **far worse** than that! ... Indeed, such behavior on the part of you & yours transcends the word “bad” completely ... It is not only arrogant & callous & cruel of you to do so, it is downright immoral – and Jesus Christ even said so as well!



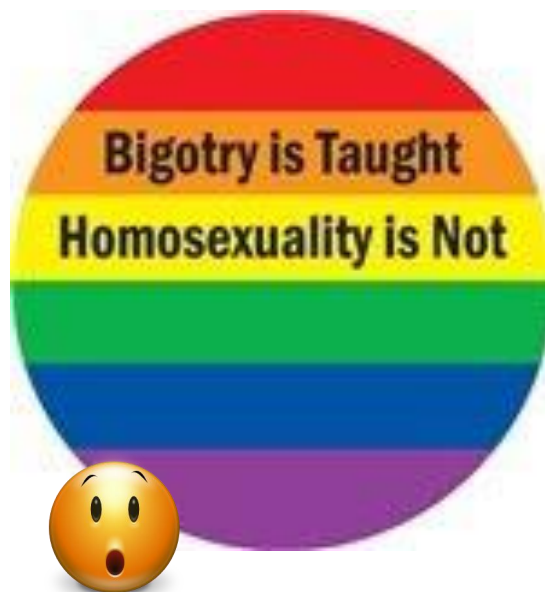
“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... **You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye,** and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup,** so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another.** Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another** ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Be merciful,** just as your Father is merciful.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 18:3-4 + Luke 6:36)

“Be perfect [in LOVE] therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18



Lucy #292: Next, you claim that, “You, on the other hand, tell homosexuals that their sin is OK if they just love each other, which is NOT what the Bible tell us. So who made you the authority, Scaughdt?”

Once again, my Friend, if you and I are to even *pretend* to have a conversation here, you are simply going to have to – at the very least – have the decency to **read what I write** to you. So many times herein you have made this flagrantly *false claim*, and so many times I have explained to you the errors therein. How many more times must I do so before you finally listen, Lucy? ... (sigh) ... And again, no matter – I will explain it to you as often as you desire, and I will do so once again now ... 😊

As the Bible quite clearly (and quite repeatedly) explains, each & every one of us will indeed reap what we sow – and yet *only* what we sow. This means that we *all* suffer when we desire to sin (like when you desire to to publicly condemn homosexuals, or like when I am tempted to get cross with you for doing so), ... and this means that we *all* suffer while we are sinning as well (like when you arrogantly & hypocritically remove yourself from the presence of Jesus’ heavenly Father by publicly condemning homosexuals – and like when I indignantly remove myself from the presence of Jesus’ heavenly Father by becoming openly irritated with you for doing so).



This also means that, should there be a Hell (to which all sinners go to pay the remainder of their sinful dues) – and should the God that rules over this realm of self-imposed exile indeed be just & good & kind, then we *all* will indeed go to Hell, and yet only for a time that is perfectly balanced with the sins we have committed for which we have not yet paid. [The Apocalypse of Peter](#) (considered to be valid Scripture for several hundreds of years after the death of Jesus, until the Catholic church decided to remove it from the canon thereafter) was quite explicit about this Truth – and the other books of the Bible are generally in agreement with it as well (see [Jeremiah 17:10](#), [Luke 6:38](#), [Galatians 6:7-8](#) et al).



P.S. And by the way, it is not for *you* to judge which sins justify the eternal torment of others, my Friend. And indeed, seeing as how homosexuality itself is **not even a sin** (at least not according to the Scriptures), and seeing as how pure & perfect **Love** is championed openly by Jesus Christ, then every single expression of sincere Love in any homosexual partnership will not only **not** be damned, but will actually be *rewarded* by the Father instead! ... And this is not merely my own understanding of decency & justice & goodness (that were instilled in my Heart by God, by the way – see [John 15:26](#)), this is straight-out Biblical Truth! (see [Matthew 7:21-23](#), [John 13:15-17](#), [Acts 10:34-35](#), [James 1:22-25](#), [1 John 2:29](#), [1 John 4:12](#) et al)

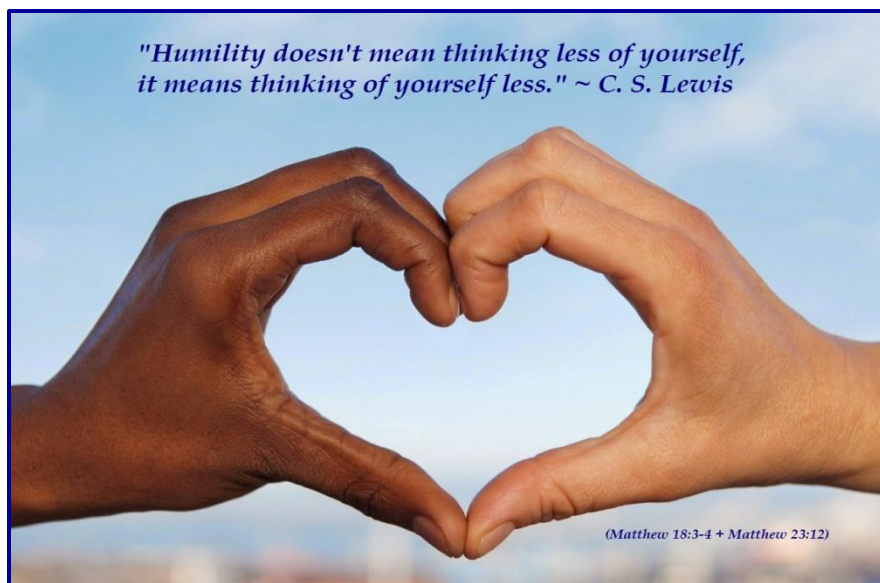


Lucy #293: Then you go on to note that, “But I know you want control so you can have His glory, because you say you live like Jesus -- spreading love and telling everyone sin is OK and that there is no price to pay for sin.”

Nope – wrong again, my dear Friend. And again, wrong in a way that I have already clearly & calmly explained to you so many times already in this thread alone! ... (sigh) ... No matter, I will do so again for you now 😊 ... Please consider the following facts:

Initially, let it be once again known that I have chosen to live as a Follower of The Way of Christ, and that I have been doing so for the past eleven+ years of my life. What this means is that I have taken the teachings of Jesus Christ in the Gospels and have chosen to live them *literally* – each & every one of them; not watering them down with cop-outs to personal comfort; not dampening their majesty using the contradictory teachings of Paul; not mitigating their awesomeness by conveniently turning every now and then to the archaic ramblings of the Old Testament ... I live them all *exactly as they are written*. I have tested them all over many years, in many hundreds of communities, and in many thousands of encounters ... I have seen the Great Fruit that Jesus’ teachings of perfect Love bear whenever they are interpreted Love-fully and then enlivened courageously, and I seek to enliven them as such each & every day of my own life. I am not perfect in doing so, of course, and yet that is The Way I have chosen to Walk & Live & Be nonetheless.

This means that I have no home of my own ... This means that I have no money of my own ... This means that I live to serve all those around me and never ask to be served by them ... This means that I defend the innocent from persecution (as in the case at hand – namely, the homosexuals who are being persecuted by you & yours) ... This means that I champion a LOVE that is truly & divinely “*perfect*” – which means that it is a Love that knows absolutely no judgment (John 5:22 + John 8:15 + John 12:47), that inflicts absolutely no punishment (1 John 4:18), that has absolutely no end (Matthew 18:22), *and* that entertains absolutely no exceptions (Matthew 5:40-48) ... And this **also** means that I accept no glory for myself *at all*. I have changed my birth-name to deflect all praise, and don’t even attach my currently adopted moniker directly to anything I personally say or write or do. All praise goes to where it is due (namely, the “Holy Spirit” of the “heavenly Father” that resides both within and all around us) – and while I can never be exactly sure where that due is to be found, I do know that it most certainly is not to be found in my self.



Lucy #294: You then cite [Luke 24:47](#) to claim that “Jesus COMMANDED us to preach the gospel of repentance of sin ... And that repentance and release from bondage of sins should be preached in his name among all nations.”

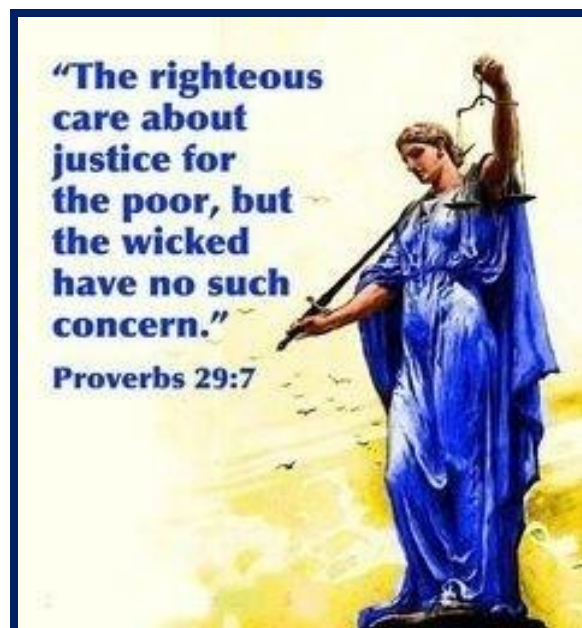
At the risk of sounding fully despondent, I sigh-out-loud once again, for once again I have already explained Biblical “repentance” to you in this very thread on a number of occasions – and once again you have quite obviously ignored those offers of clarity – and yet I offer that same clarity to you once again here nonetheless ...

First of all, Jesus did *not* command us to preach the “gospel of repentance of sin” in the way you are implying. That was *Paul* who did so, my dear – Paul, a man who never once heard Jesus teach, a man who never once even saw Jesus in the flesh, a man who obviously had a *very* different belief system than Jesus about God (& about salvation, & about even Jesus himself), and a man who preached a completely different “gospel” than the one Jesus shared ...

Jesus’ Gospel was indeed based upon “repentance”, and yet **not** the verbal, self-critical, original-& ever-sinners repentance that you & Paul espouse. Rather, Jesus preached *metanoia* – a “repentance” that meant “a complete reorientation of mind that led to a complete change in behavior”; a radical shift from selfishness to selflessness; a radical shift from hoarding to giving; a radical shift from judging others to loving them; a radical shift from condemning others to actively caring for them ...

And as such, the “Gospel” of Christ – the *Good News* that we are thus to share with “[all the nations](#)” – is *his* Gospel – *Jesus’* Gospel; a Gospel that made it very clear **A**) that Heaven was already “[at hand](#)” – right here & right now; in every moment of our lives (see [Matthew 10:7](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#)) ... and **B**) that all that was required to enter this particular Kingdom of Heaven was for us to “repent” – namely, to make our lives about giving to others as opposed to about obtaining for ourselves; to make our lives about caring for others instead of judging them or attacking them or criticizing them or condemning them (see [Matthew 24:12-14](#)).

Amen to *that!*



Lucy #295: You then ask, “Are you fulfilling this commandment?” ... And to this query I will joyfully answer **Yes, I am!** As I have just explained (again) to you & yours in the previous comment, Jesus’ Gospel – the Gospel that **he** wanted us to spread throughout the world – consisted of two parts: **ONE**) that **his** Kingdom of Heaven was already “at hand” – already right here & right now (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) + [Matthew 10:7](#) et al) – already available for **all** of us to enter whenever we wished, ... and **TWO**) that the Way into **this** Kingdom was via radical, selfless, courageous, humble **acts** of Love – especially those acts of Love given to the downtrodden, to strangers & to our enemies ... (see [Matthew 25:40](#) + [John 13:34-35](#) + [Luke 9:23](#))

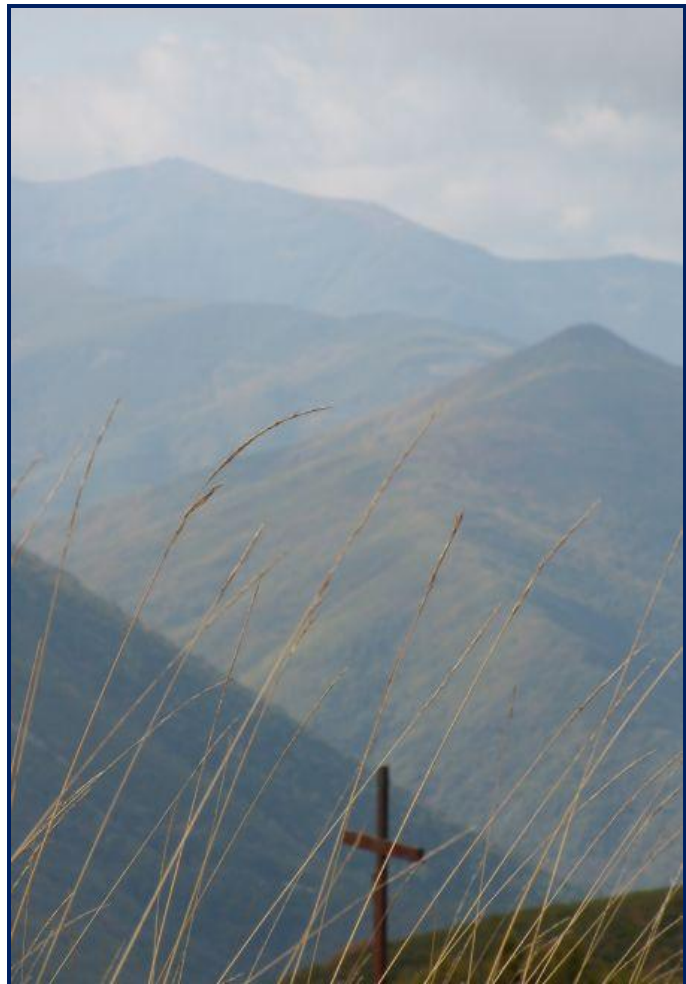
So, my Friend, allow me to turn the question back upon yourself and ask: Are **you** fulfilling Jesus’ commandments elsewhere in your life? And if so, why not with your treatment of homosexuals as well?

“You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang **ALL** the law and the prophets.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 22:37-40](#))

P.S. Jesus defines “neighbor” only once in the entire Bible – in [Luke 10:29-36](#) – and he does so by equating the “neighbor” we are to emulate with the love of a Samaritan, at that time a cultural **enemy** of all Jews ... Again, think about it. 🙄

“A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 13:34-35](#) + [Matthew 5:48](#))

“Everyone who does not abide **in the teaching** of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides **in the teaching** has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9



Lucy #296: Finally, you state that, “You say you are living as Jesus did, [but] are you leading others to Christ?”

Well, my Friend, for the most part I **am** indeed living as Jesus lived, and for the most part I **am** indeed teaching what Jesus taught, and for the most part I **am** indeed sharing what Jesus shared ... And I like to think that a few folks have indeed come to walk The Way of Christ as a result, and yet I admit that I am not at all sure that this is the case. I have quite clearly not led *you* to Christ in this sense (or most of my other friends either for that matter), and yet whether or not I am leading others to Christ or not is not what I have been called to do. Whether you (or anyone else) comes to awaken to The Way of Jesus is **your** business (or their business) & **God’s** business, not mine ... I – like every other sentient being on this planet – have simply been called to walk The Way with Christ, and thereby be a living example of the Father’s humble & unconditional LOVE in my everyday life. That is all I strive to do, and it has been both a privilege and an honor to do so. 😊

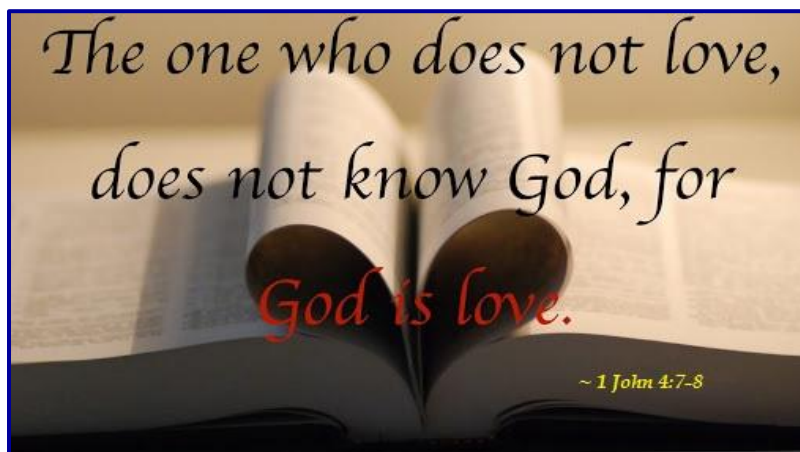
“I will make a **new covenant** ... It will not be like the covenant that I made with their ancestors when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt ... I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer shall they teach one another, or say to each other, ‘Know the Lord’, for **they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest**, says the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and remember their sin no more”
~ Jeremiah 31:31-34

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love to one another**.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 13:34-35)

“**Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18

“The Lord is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The Lord is good to **ALL**, and his Compassion is **upon ALL** that he has made.” ~ Psalm 145:8-9



Dialogue #39 ... on mixing Lust & Love

Cyrus: Scaughdt, you are mixing up LOVE and LUST ... We are suppose to love each other, **not lust** for each other. I love my little dog, but that doesn't mean I'm going to have sex with him ... I also have a lot of friends whom I care for a lot, and yes they have a piece of my Heart so yes, you can say I love them -- because I care for them just like Jesus did when he was here. I'm doing just what God wants me to do: I love my fellow man. And when they ask for help, I am there for them. To me it is the Love of God that makes us care for others, not our lust for them. Lust is between a man and a woman; that's why God created man, and from him -- a woman, so they might have children and multiply.

Now I'm not saying I hate people who are gay. In fact, I have many friends who are gay. They are nice people and if they need me for anything I would help them. I don't treat anyone any one different from the other. I'm doing the best I can and living my life the way God wants me to ... And yet when you go and say the things you do, you're just twisting it around to please yourself -- or to try and get others to believe the way you do. That's up to them, but as for me, I'm going to keep living my life as my heart leads me to where God wants me to be.

Scaughdt: Actually, Cyrus, I am very clear on the distinction between lust & LOVE ... Indeed, it is actually the others in this thread; those who are condemning homosexuality (or who are denigrating caring homosexual relationships – or who are criticizing homosexual hand-holding – or who are forbidding homosexual cuddling – or who are denouncing homosexual marriages – or who are rebuking homosexuals who are preaching the Word of God), who have completely confused the two!



All I'm saying here, my Friend, is that if Christians *truly* adore Jesus (and *his* Father) as much as they say they do, then it simply makes since that they would follow *his* advice – namely, that they would strive to keep their mouths shut about the sins of others, and strive to keep their Hearts humbly open to those others instead ...




And I openly admit that you & yours *might* be right about God being a bigot – that maybe He *does* hypocritically discriminate against gays, and that maybe He *does* damn them to an eternity of suffering for the sinful desires that He placed within them in the first place. And yet such a God is most definitely and quite clearly *not* the Father of Jesus Christ ([Matthew 5:48](#) + [John 5:22](#) et al), and such a God is definitely *not* a God who should be worshipped ... Rather, my dear Friend, as every man & woman with a functioning conscience innately knows (see [John 14:20-26](#) + [John 15:26](#)), such a God is a God who needs to be courageously and devoutly *opposed*.

And just think, the heavenly Father of Jesus Christ is already doing that opposing – not only in the pages of your very own Bible (as I have quite thoroughly shown in this very thread), but also everyday in your own everyday life! So why not make Jesus happy, my Friend? Why not abandon the Old Testament's ways of fear & hatred & unjust intolerance, and join forces with Jesus' all-Loving & non-damning Father instead?

Peace to you & yours!




Beth: Scaughdt, read your Bible! God has already passed judgment on this sin -- along with other sexual sins ... All brother Cyrus is saying is “love the sinner **not** the sin” ... GOD condemned homosexuality ... Read your Bible!!! It is an abomination, so don't keep attacking Christians because they hold to the WORD of GOD!!!

Scaughdt: Thanks for your comment, Beth! While I in no way proclaim to be an authority on such matters, if you would simply go back and read through any significant portion of this thread, you would know that I am not necessarily the one herein who needs to read their Bible ... 

And please note as well that I am **not** saying that a God of wrath & judgment doesn't exist in the Scriptures. He (or more accurately “they”*) most certainly does ... I am simply offering the equally valid (and actually irrefutable) Truth that there is indeed another God in the Scriptures as well – namely *the* God; the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ. And I am simply encouraging all Christians to *see* this Truth; to **test it** for themselves (the Fruits of the two interpretations are not even close!), and then to choose Jesus' heavenly Father of Love & Mercy over Paul's imposter “God” of wrath & judgment ... Peace to you & yours, my Sister!

(*Note that the word written as “God” in most English translations of the Bible (from in [Genesis 1:1](#) all the way through [Exodus 3:14](#)) is actually the Hebrew *Elohim*; a word which actually means “GodS”, being the plural of *eloah*. As such, this term more accurately refers to the **fallen angels** who spend the vast majority of their time in the Scriptures *posing* as God -- doing their best to lead humankind astray; a fact which explains why “God” seems so immorally bipolar in the Old Testament.)

P.S. You cannot truly love a sinner by openly condemning him or her as the same. Love doesn't work that way, Beth ... And that is not merely my opinion. That is the opinion of Jesus Christ himself, who very clearly wanted those who follow *his* way to keep their mouths shut and their Hearts open when it came to sinners ([Matthew 7:1-5](#)); to spend their time cleaning their own dirty cups before criticizing the smudges on the cups of others ([Matthew 23:25-26](#))! 

*It is not possible
to give sincere Love
to a sinner,
while sincerely hating
his or her sins.*

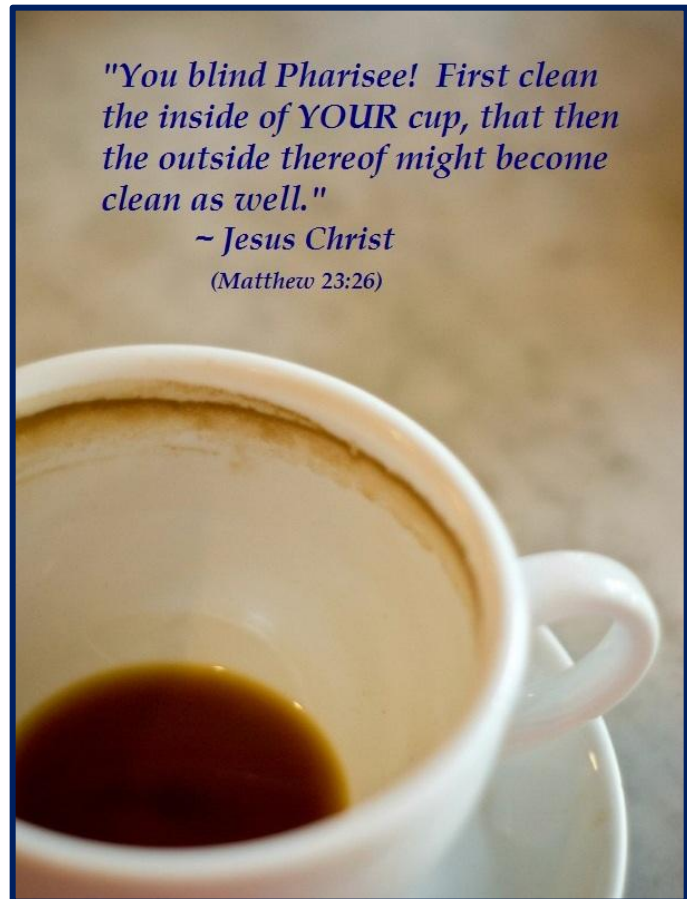


*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 18:3-4)*

*“All who exalt themselves will be **humbled**, but all who humble themselves will be exalted” ~ Jesus Christ (Luke 18:14)*

“Let he [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 8:7)

*“You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”
~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 23:25-26)*



“You blind Pharisee! First clean the inside of YOUR cup, that then the outside thereof might become clean as well.”

*~ Jesus Christ
(Matthew 23:26)*

P.P.S. And as far as the act of homosexual *sex* being an “abomination” is concerned, please consider the following: “There are [seven] things that the LORD strongly dislikes, seven that are an **ABOMINATION** to Him: haughty eyes, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood; a heart that devises wicked plans, feet that make haste to run to evil, a false witness who breathes out lies, and one who sows discord among brothers.” ~ Proverbs 6:16-19

Thus, it now seems pretty obvious that if Biblical “abominations” like homosexual sex are worthy of special condemnation, then you & yours – and all others like you who are publicly & falsely accusing homosexuals of living lives based in lust instead of Love – need to cleanse your own “abominations” before criticizing theirs, yes?



Dialogue #40 ... an Ode to Disgust

Patrick: I just threw up in my mouth ... Hurry, Jesus!

Scaughdt: Don't worry, my Brother, that's just the fear & the intolerance (and maybe even some of the hatred?) coming up from within ... Spit that evil out, my Friend! Open your hardened heart and get back to humbly & non-judgmentally following the sweet & fulfilling Way of Christ!



Patrick: It's not hatred. My brother was gay ... But my idea of a man swallowing another man's hotdog is not the way God intended ... The problem today is churches are watering down the Word of God. That's why the world is so messed up; cause people agree that this is OK.

Scaughdt: Fair enough, my Friend ... We all have the right to be disgusted by certain behaviors we see in others (my own personal disgust for intolerance & for hypocrisy & for moral hubris has probably shown though a few of my own comments in this thread as well) ... The problem comes when we choose to publicly condemn those people for those behaviors – and this is especially problematic **A**) when 3rd and 4th parties are committing sins of equal depravity that we choose to ignore, ... and/or **B**) when we ourselves have more than enough sins on our own plate that need cleansing first & foremost. The former is a manifestation of bigotry and the latter, of hypocrisy. And *that*, my good man, is “why the world is so messed up” ...



In this particular thread, I am merely pointing out the **fact** that – while Paul was admittedly an obvious fan of both the aforementioned manifestations of arrogance – Jesus quite clearly was not. And as a consequence I am simply advocating following The Way of Christ in regard to others – not encouraging their sins, and yet also not openly condemning them as “sinners”.

HOMOSEXUALITY:
A BIOLOGICAL REALITY

HOMOPHOBIA:
A LIFESTYLE CHOICE



Lucy-Spew #25 ... quoting Truth from a Liar

Lucy: “The Bible is consistent through both the Old and New Testaments in confirming that homosexuality is sin ([Genesis 19:1–13](#); [Leviticus 18:22](#); [Leviticus 20:13](#); [Romans 1:26–27](#); [1 Corinthians 6:9](#); [Jude 1:7](#)). In this matter, the New Testament reinforces what the Old Testament had declared since the Law was given to Moses ([Leviticus 20:13](#)). The difference between the Old and New Testaments is that the New Testament offers hope and restoration to those caught up in the sin of homosexuality through the redeeming power of Jesus. It is the same hope that is offered to anyone who chooses to accept it ([John 1:12](#); [John 3:16–18](#)) ...

God’s standards of holiness did not change with the coming of Jesus, because God does not change ([Malachi 3:6](#); [Hebrews 13:8](#)). The New Testament is a continuing revelation of God’s interaction with humanity. God hated idolatry in the Old Testament ([Deuteronomy 5:8](#)), and He still hates it in the New ([1 John 5:21](#)). What was immoral in the Old Testament is still immoral in the New ... The New Testament says that homosexuality is a “shameful lust” ([Romans 1:26](#)), a “shameful act,” an abandonment of “natural relations” ([Romans 1:27](#)), a “wrongdoing” ([1 Corinthians 6:9](#)), and “sexual immorality and perversion” ([Jude 1:7](#)). Homosexuality carries a “due penalty” ([Romans 1:27](#)), “is contrary to the sound doctrine” ([1 Timothy 1:10](#)), and is listed among the sins that bar people from the Kingdom of God ([1 Corinthians 6:9](#)). Despite the attempts of some to downplay these verses, the Bible could not be clearer that homosexuality is a sin against God ...


Homosexuality is not the cause of a society’s decline, but it is a symptom of it; it is the result of people making themselves the final authorities. [Romans 1](#) gives the natural digression of a society that has chosen idolatry and sinful pleasure instead of obedience to God. The downward spiral begins with denying that God has absolute authority over His creation ([Romans 1:21–23](#)) ... The result of a society’s rejection of God’s rule in their lives is that God gives “them over in the sinful desires of their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another. They exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator.” ([Romans 1:24–25](#)) Verses 1:26 and 1:27 then say, “Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural sexual relations for unnatural ones. In the same way the men also abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed shameful acts with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their error.” The phrase “God gave them over” means that when we insist on shaking our fists at God, He finally lets us have the perversion we demand. And that is a judgment in itself. Homosexual behavior is the result of ignoring God and trying to create our own truth. When we defy God’s clear instruction, we reap the “due penalty” of our disobedience ([2 Thessalonians 1:8–9](#); [Revelation 21:8](#)) ...


The good news is that homosexuality is not an unpardonable sin. It is forgivable just like greed, theft, and murder are forgivable when we repent and turn to Jesus ([Acts 2:38](#)). He provides us with new identities ([1 Peter 1:14](#); [Colossians 2:13](#)). [2 Corinthians 5:17](#) says that “if anyone is in Christ, the new creation has come: The old has gone, the new is here.” Those “old” things include former sins that once held us captive. Whereas we were once defined by our sin, being born again ([John 3:3](#)) means we are now defined by Jesus and His righteousness ([Colossians 3:3](#)) ... [quote continued on next page]

A thief no longer has to define himself as a thief. He is cleansed from his former ways and made new in Christ. A murderer -- such as Saul before he became the apostle Paul -- is forgiven and conformed to the image of Christ ([Galatians 1:13](#); [1 Corinthians 15:9](#); [Romans 8:29](#)). And someone trapped in homosexuality can be set free to walk in purity when he or she agrees with God about sin and trusts His power to forgive and restore ...

As has been noted, [1 Corinthians 6:9–10](#) includes homosexuals in a list of those who will not have a part in God’s Kingdom. But [verse 11](#) goes on to say, “Such were some of you; but you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God.” The truth is that some of the saints in the Corinthian church were former homosexuals. God’s Kingdom is populated by sinners. No one comes to God on personal merit. We all come the same way: through repentance, renouncing the sin for which Jesus died, and accepting the righteousness of Christ in its place ([2 Corinthians 5:21](#)) ... The New Testament offers good news for everyone struggling with sexual identity. Jesus wants to replace our sinful lifestyles with His righteousness so that we become more like Him.”⁴⁶

Nothing has changed, Scaughdt. God didn't change his mind on sin ... You can't change it, and I can't change it ... He has spoken and His laws are just! You just don't know Him ... If you did you would know His Love is pure. Why don't you get to know Him; let Him lead you to His truth

Scaughdt: Wow, Lucy! That was yet another *massive* response from you! And here I thought this thread was finally coming to a close ... No matter, of course, as discussing & defending The Way of Christ is one of my favorite (and – I believe – one of my most important) pastimes ... Thank you again for investing both the time and the energy to participate in this quite critical (though quite prolonged) conversation! Regardless of who is doing the actual “talking” in your comments (see footnote 46 below for the author of this latest one), there is no mistaking the zeal with which you defend both the laws of the Old Testament and the Path of Paul. Now if only you would only consider actually reading anything I have to say in response, we might actually get somewhere with this conversation ... 


That having been said, my dear Friend, I would like to officially state that it’s not a big deal to me that you continue to ignore most of my comments, or that you regularly misrepresent my beliefs, or that you even sometimes attempt to denigrate my personal relationship with the Bible – or with Jesus – or with his heavenly Father ... I Love you unconditionally, I have a profound & intimate relationship with the Scriptures, and I have formed a deep & active Friendship with the Divine Essence that you and many others call “God”. And as such I am frankly totally OK with you or anyone else saying whatever you want to the contrary. My relationship with the Bible is humble & sincere, my relationship with Jesus is respectful & reverent, and my relationship with God is pure & unassailable. As such, if you ever want to truly gain a glimpse into who I truly am as a person, all you have to do is actually read my comments in this thread – *or* check out my website (www.InspiringtheAltruisticMoment.com) – *or* listen to my online “Avant Garde Bible Study” – *or* simply email me and ask me whatever you wish ... 

⁴⁶ This entire passage was directly quoted from an online article written by Mike Haley, a *lay* evangelical who incidentally also believes that, “Although we are to measure others’ actions by the Word of God and encourage fellow believers toward maturity, *we are never to make a judgment about another’s salvation.*”





That having been said, what I will **NOT** do is sit back and idly witness you (or anyone else) misquote the Scriptures – or mislead folks about The Way (a.k.a. the Gospel) of Jesus Christ – or misrepresent God the all-Loving Father who is quite clearly present in the pages of the Bible (mostly clearly in the teachings of Jesus therein) ... As long as you & yours continue to do any of these things, then it will continue to be both an honor and a privilege for me to gently yet firmly respond – to correct what has been misquoted, to clarify what has been misled, and to illuminate what has been misrepresented ... And to that end, I offer the following specific responses to this, your latest comment:


Lucy #297: You start off by stating, “The Bible is consistent through both the Old and New Testaments in confirming that homosexuality is sin ([Genesis 19:1–13](#); [Leviticus 18:22](#); [Leviticus 20:13](#); [Romans 1:26–27](#); [1 Corinthians 6:9](#)).”

Once again Lucy, this statement is nothing more than a blatant *falsehood*, and it is a falsehood that you yourself have admitted to on two occasions in this very thread – the first time on June 16th @ 2:21pm (pg 118 herein) when you said “No one said that being gay is a sin. The sexual act is”, and the second coming on June 17th @2:41pm (page 122 herein) when you said “Fine Scaughdt, if [gays] are not partaking of the sexual act then they have done nothing wrong” ... And just as importantly, the Bible itself happens to agree with you in this regard, for *nowhere* in all its texts – nowhere in all its 31,103 verses – do we find a single verse condemning homosexuality itself ... **Not a single one**; certainly not the ones you provided above. 

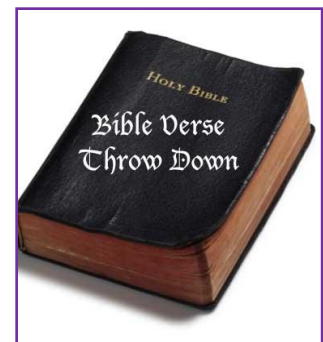
Feel free to consider the following biblical facts related thereto ...

***Fact:** [Genesis 19](#) indirectly condemns gay *lust* &/or gay *rape*, **not** homosexuality itself (though Jesus later notes that Sodom & Gomorrah were destroyed for superficial gluttony &/or a blatant disregard for the needs of the poor – *not* due to any sexual perversions; see [Ezekiel 16:49](#) & [Luke 17:28-29](#)) ... 

***Fact:** While [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#) do both directly condemn homosexual intercourse, **not one word** is said about homosexuality itself or homosexuals themselves (and keep in mind as well that [Leviticus](#) alone mentions 75 other sins in its text – many of them sexual in nature, and many of them just as “mortal” as homosexual intercourse; and yet not one of those sins is ever mentioned or publicly condemned by you & yours. This unfair, unjust & incorrect prejudice is the very bigotry to which I refer in this thread) ... 

***Fact:** [Romans 1:26-27](#) – as I have also already explained to you on more than one occasion – actually supports *my* case **for** homosexuals more than it does yours against them. You see, even though Paul was pretty clearly a bigoted homophobe, his statements in [Romans 1:26-27](#) are **not** meant to condemn sexual sinners, but rather – when we look just a bit further to [Romans 2:1-11](#) – are actually meant to serve as examples of the types of people we are **not** to condemn! 

***Fact:** Note as well that [1 Corinthians 6:9](#) has Paul condemning “homosexual *offenders*” (i.e. those who are actively engaging in gay intercourse) – **not** homosexuals themselves. And this verse, by the way, also has Paul listing quite a few other equally “wicked” sins that also keep those committing them from the Kingdom of God – among them adultery, greed, drunkenness, slander & swindling. Why not mention these *far more insidious* sins in your Facebook thread as well, my Friend? ... Bigotry, perhaps?



Lucy #298: At the end of this list of Scriptures you also mention [Jude 1:7](#), a verse that not only contradicts the accounts of both Ezekiel & Jesus related to the destruction of Sodom & Gomorrah (see previous page &/or pages 513-514 herein), but a verse that *at most* condemns homosexual *lust*, **not** homosexuality itself.



Lucy #299: You then go on to state, “In this matter, the New Testament reinforces what the Old Testament had declared since the Law was given to Moses. ([Leviticus 20:13](#))”

Yes, in this regard the New Testament *does* indeed confirm the Old Testament belief that homosexual *lust* is indeed a sin – just like the lust regularly experienced by *all* of us – including you & yours:

*... just like the *heterosexual* lust that causes millions of men & women to commit adultery (see [Deuteronomy 22:22](#));

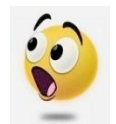
*... and just like the *heterosexual* lust that inspires billions of men & women to fantasize about having sex with someone other than their spouse (which, according to Jesus, also counts as adultery – see [Matthew 5:27-28](#));

*... and just like the *heterosexual* lust that might very well cause more than a few women to lose their virginity before marriage (see [Deuteronomy 22:13-21](#));

*... and just like the *heterosexual* lust that tempts most people to regularly masturbate (see [Genesis 38:3-10](#));

*... and just like the *heterosexual* lust that inspires more than a few men to covet their neighbor’s wives (see [Deuteronomy 5:21](#));

*... and just like the *heterosexual* lust that leads many married couples to have sex while the woman is on her period (see [Leviticus 20:18](#)).



So, why not mention any of these lust-based “mortal sins” on your Facebook feed, my Friend? They are certainly more insidious, clearly more prevalent, and often far more harmful than homosexual lust ever has been or ever will be ... So why not call them out as well, Lucy? ... Hmmmm – a bit of bigotry, perhaps?



Lucy #300: Next, you state that, “The difference between the Old and New Testaments is that the New Testament offers hope and restoration to those caught up in the sin of homosexuality through the redeeming power of Jesus. It is the same hope that is offered to anyone who chooses to accept it ([John 1:12](#); [John 3:16-18](#)).”

You know Lucy, this statement is actually a fair representation of the verses you cite – but only to the degree that one is willing to replace the word “homosexuality” with the phrase “homosexual *lust*” (or “lust” period), and only to the degree that one is willing to remove the word “power” and insert the word “*Way*” ... Otherwise, this offering remains just as inaccurate and just as immoral and just as bigoted as the ones that preceded it.

Lucy #301: Thereafter you say that, “God’s standards of holiness did not change with the coming of Jesus, because God does not change ([Malachi 3:6](#); [Hebrews 13:8](#)).”

Well, aside from the fact that this claim isn’t entirely accurate (see [2 Chronicles 7:12-16](#) vs [Acts 7:48](#) – and [1 Kings 8:12](#) vs [1 Timothy 6:16](#) – and [Exodus 33:11](#) vs [John 1:18](#) – and [Deuteronomy 13:3](#) vs [Acts 1:24](#) – and [Genesis 6:6](#) vs [James 1:17](#) etc as clear examples of “God” clearly changing), it is an interesting statement nonetheless ... And it is interesting mostly because *if* it is true, then it means that **either** the Old Testament was not talking about **YHWH** (the actual **Godhead** in the Bible) when it mentioned all the horribly dysfunctional and patently non-Loving things done by “God” in the book of [Genesis](#), **or** it means that Jesus was not talking about God when he mentioned his heavenly Father whose Love is “perfect” in [Matthew 5:48](#) (and [John 5:22](#) – and [Luke 6:36](#) etc).

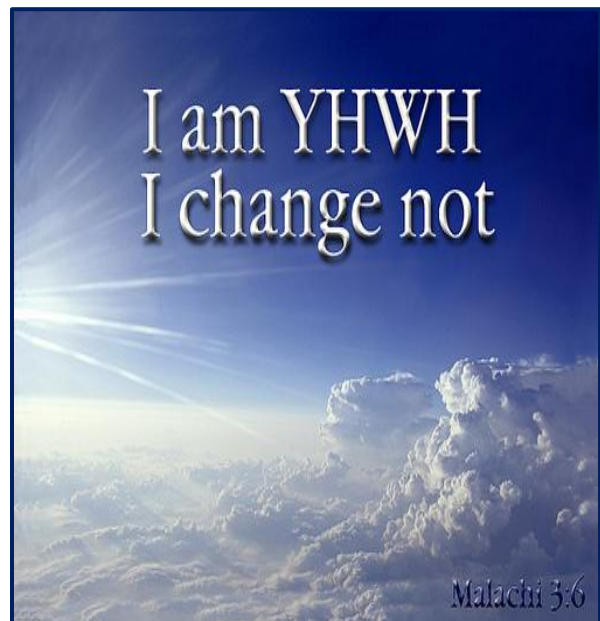
Frankly, I’ll champion the former option every day of the week, and fortunately for all Christians, the Bible itself happens to agree! Consider:

*In [Genesis 9](#) we see **YHWH** giving Noah one set of instructions – and then “the *Elohim*” then giving him a different set thereafter ...

*In [Genesis 17](#) we see Abraham almost make a covenant with **YHWH** – only to then make one with “the *Elohim*” instead ...

*And in [Genesis 18](#) we see **YHWH** promise not to destroy Sodom & Gomorrah – only to then watch two of the fallen “*Elohim*” do so anyway ...

*And in [Genesis 22](#) we see “the *Elohim*” tempt Abraham into almost killing his own son – only to have **YHWH** intervene and put an end to that cruel nonsense (etc etc etc).



In essence, my dear Friend, at least as far as the Bible is concerned, Right Action isn’t rocket science; when in doubt (especially when it comes to the nature of God’s Love), simply choose to **FOLLOW JESUS!**



Lucy #302: Next you state that, “The New Testament is a continuing revelation of God’s interaction with humanity. God hated idolatry in the Old Testament ([Deuteronomy 5:8](#)), and He still hates it in the New ([1 John 5:21](#)).”

YES, my Friend! I agree with this statement wholeheartedly ... **And**, ironically enough, you & yours have not only chosen to worship Jesus in a manner that makes him into a idol (ahead of or equal to the Father, a position that he himself did not advocate and an “honor” that he himself **did not desire** – see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 6:15](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 8:50-54](#), [John 12:44](#), etc), but you & yours have also chosen to do so in direct violation of the humble, perfect, unconditional LOVE that Jesus’ Gospel was all about! Again, please consider the Word of God ...

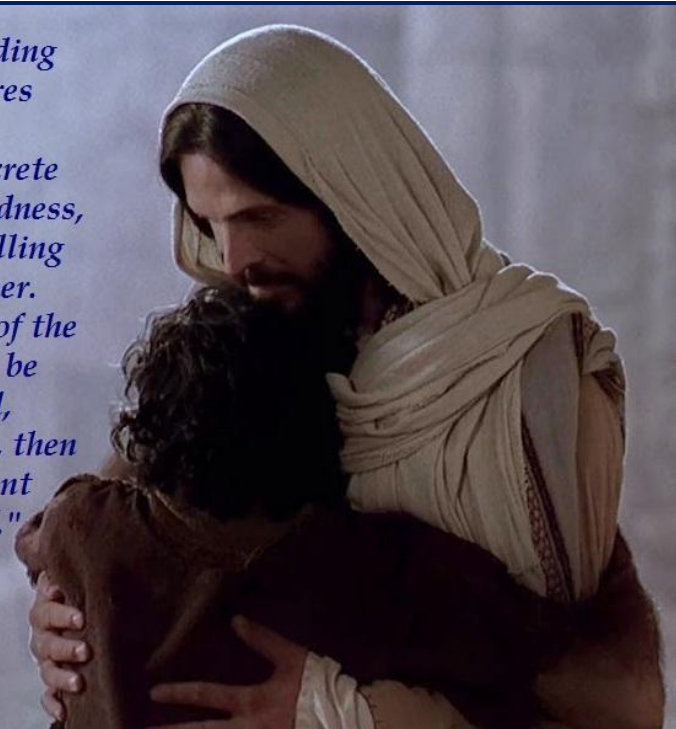
“Therefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity ... because they exchanged Truth about God for a lie, and worshipped and served **the created** rather than the Creator.” ~ Paul (inadvertently writing about his own “gospel” in [Romans 1:25](#))

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:3-4](#))

“A new commandment I give to you, that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you **show Love for one another**.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 13:34-35](#))


"If your understanding of the Divine inspires you to express compassion in concrete acts of Loving-Kindness, then you are full-filling the will of the Father. But if your notion of the Law tempts you to be unkind, judgmental, belligerent or cruel, then you are not a vibrant worshipper thereof."

*~ Jesus & K. Armstrong
(Matthew 5:17-18)*



Lucy #303: You then go on a bit of a longer ramble when you say, “What was immoral in the Old Testament is still immoral in the New ... The New Testament says that homosexuality is a “shameful lust” (Romans 1:26), a “shameful act,” an abandonment of “natural relations” (Romans 1:27), a “wrongdoing” (1 Corinthians 6:9), and “sexual immorality and perversion” (Jude 1:7). Homosexuality carries a “due penalty” (Romans 1:27), “is contrary to the sound doctrine” (1 Timothy 1:10), and is listed among the sins that bar people from the Kingdom of God (1 Corinthians 6:9). Despite the attempts of some to downplay these verses, the Bible could not be clearer that homosexuality is a sin against God.”

Heavens to Betsy, Lucy! I have already shown you on numerous occasions how Paul’s theology directly contradicts Jesus’ teachings (most recently on pages 202-203 herein), how [Romans 1:26-27](#) has nothing at all to do with homosexuality itself (see pages 64-65 herein), and how [1 Corinthians 6](#) is actually more a call for *you* to humble *yourself* and get your *own* cup clean than it is for you & yours to call out homosexuals and criticize their own potentially blemished chalices (see page 456 previously, &/or refer to page 471 hereafter).

Besides, we aren’t even talking about homosexuals who might be atheists (or Buddhists or Muslims, or Hindus – or even Followers of The Way of Christ) in this thread, Lucy. We are talking about two homosexuals – Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband Rashad – who are both **devout Christians** ... And we aren’t talking about homosexuals who are engaged in lives filled with immoral deeds of lust and perversion. We are talking about two men who sincerely Love each other ... And we are also talking about the fact that you still maintain that it would not be acceptable or appropriate for Christians to go and hear Bishop Allen preach the Gospel of Christ, merely because you are personally uncomfortable with his sexuality. **That** is bigotry, Lucy. And **that** has nothing at all to do with the teachings of Jesus – or even many of the rest of the teachings in the entire Bible, for that matter! 

And on top of that, making such a baseless claim innately means that you are also claiming that Jesus Christ would somehow have supported these vile Old Testament edicts and many more like them – something that any reader of the Gospels simply cannot reasonably accept. Would Jesus really affirm the genocide of [Genesis 7:23](#)? **NO**, he wouldn’t! (“Blessed are the peacemakers.” ~ [Matthew 5:9](#)) ... Would Jesus really champion the infanticide of [Exodus 12:39-40](#)? **NO**, he wouldn’t! (“Let the little children come to me, ... for it is to such as these that the Kingdom of Heaven belongs.” ~ [Matthew 19:14](#)) ... Would Jesus really encourage the mass murder of innocent men & women, merely because they happen to worship a different god? **NO**, he most certainly would **not**! (“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him **ALL of them** are alive.” ~ [Luke 20:38](#))

THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE ENDORSES:

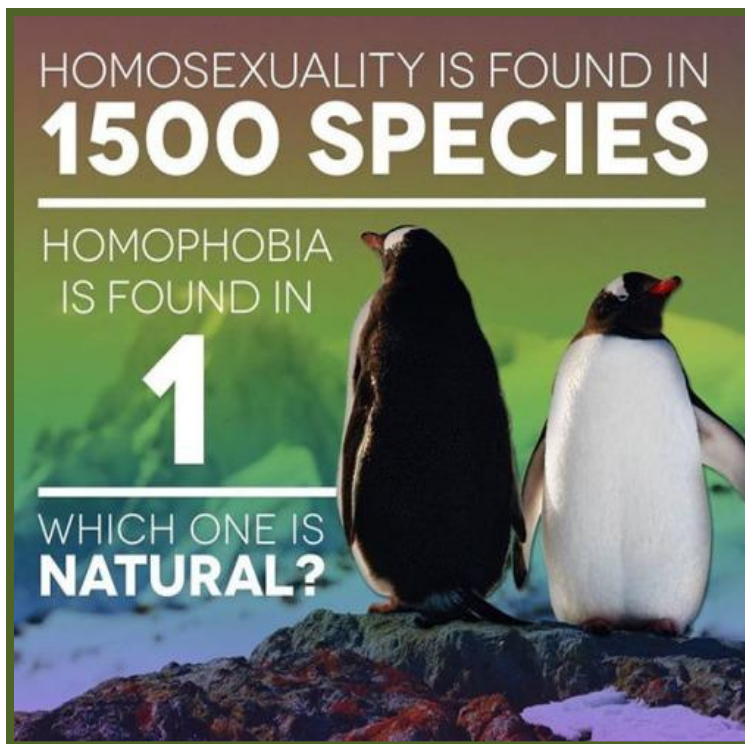
GENOCIDE	(Genesis 7:23)
ETHNIC CLEANSING	(Jeremiah 50:21-22 et al)
INFANTICIDE	(Exodus 12:29-30)
MURDER	(2 Samuel 6:3-7 et al)
SLAVERY	(Ephesians 6:5 et al)
SEX TRAFFICKING	(Deuteronomy 21:10-14)
KILLING NON-CHRISTIANS	(Deuteronomy 13:13-16)
EXTORTION	(John 6:40; Revelation 20:15)



Lucy #304: Thereafter you state that, “Homosexuality is not the cause of a society’s decline, but it is a symptom of it; it is the result of people making themselves the final authorities.” ... Lucy, this statement is so ridiculous that it is almost not worth refuting, and yet I realize that there are still some folks out there who believe such nonsense, and so gently-yet-firmly clarify it I will ... 😊

***First** of all, once again – as I have stated over & over & over & over again in this very conversation – there is nothing wrong with homosexuality itself, and nowhere *in the entire Bible* will you find *a single verse* that says otherwise ... You yourself admitted this was so (twice in this very thread – once on the afternoon of June 16th and then again the day following – see pages 118 & 122 herein), and you were quite correct to do so. As such, in the future, please refrain making this blatant misstatement of Scripture ... Thank you.

***Secondly**, homosexuality cannot be a symptom of a “declining society”, if for no other reason than homosexuality has been prevalent in human societies since the dawn of time (with ancient copies of “The Epic of Gilgamesh” recording the existence of open homosexual relationships as far as back 2100 B.C.) ... Homosexuality has endured through many societies that have risen (and it had nothing to do with their rising), and it has endured through many societies that have fallen (and it had nothing to do with their falling). Indeed, modern-day science is finally beginning to support that this is simply an innate fact about human populations – namely, that a sizeable percentage of humanity always has been (and always will be) born homosexual (see the dozen+ studies evidencing the same cited on pages 78-80 herein). As such, we are still left to wonder: How can a just & loving God punish *any* of His children for living the very way He made them to live & love in the first place?



***Thirdly**, homosexuality is prevalent not only in humans, but also in over **1500** other species of animals that God supposedly created that way ... Seeing as how animals purportedly do not have the capacity to “sin” in the manner required to “choose to be gay”, how can we explain this scientific fact? Well, one way we can explain it is by setting aside our uncomfortability & our fear and finally admitting that homosexuality is simply a normal and natural occurrence in 5-10% of the human population as well.



Lucy #305: Next you state that, “**Romans 1** gives the natural digression of a society that has chosen idolatry and sinful pleasure instead of obedience to God. The downward spiral begins with denying that God has absolute authority over His creation (**Romans 1:21–23**).”

As far as this particular statement goes, it is important for the earnest student of the Scriptures to start by realizing that Jesus & Paul had *very* different views as to how we are to approach God &/or to honor His “authority” ... You see, Paul (along with the authors of the books of the Old Testament, as well as the author of that quite feisty book of **Revelation**) believed that subservience was key to salvation – that God demands that each & every human being kiss His divine butt and grovel at His divine feet in order to only thereafter be rewarded with an eternity at His side in “Heaven above” ... Jesus, **on the other hand**, spoke of a very different God – a Father, indeed a “Daddy” (as he affectionately, and quite intimately, called Him in Aramaic – see **Mark 14:36**), who was Gentle & Just & Compassionate & Kind; as well as Forgiving & Merciful and Loving. This Father might indeed have had absolute authority over His creation, and yet He purposefully did **not** ever abuse that authority ... He might have had the ability to lash out like a cruel overlord, and yet He would *never* ever do such a thing!

“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to *all*, and his compassion is over *all* that he has made.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9

“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for *all* peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over *all* peoples, the sheet that is spread over *all* nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from *all* faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from *all* the Earth.” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and *I will not come in wrath*” ~ Hosea 11:9

Indeed, my dear Friend, *if* you are correct and God turns out to be the cruel celestial dictator you make Him out to be, then Jesus was as wrong about His inherent and perfect Goodness as I am, and Jesus will already be courageously leading the opposition to His Father’s unjust rule by the time either of us dies and goes to be judged thereby ... But I’m pretty sure neither has too much to worry about in this regard ... Peace!



Lucy #306: Then you state that, “The result of a society’s rejection of God’s rule in their lives is that God gives ‘them over in the sinful desires of their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another. They exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator.’ (Romans 1:24–25)”

Fair enough, my Friend, *and yet* the most salient point here is the following one: If this is true for homosexuals, then **IT IS ALSO TRUE FOR YOU & YOURS!**



*Indeed, every time a *heterosexual* man or woman commits adultery, they are rejecting your God’s rule and have sunk into mortal sin (see [Deuteronomy 22:22](#));

*... and every time a *heterosexual* husband or wife fantasizes sexually about another man or woman, they are rejecting your God’s rule and have sunk into mortal sin (see [Matthew 5:27-28](#));

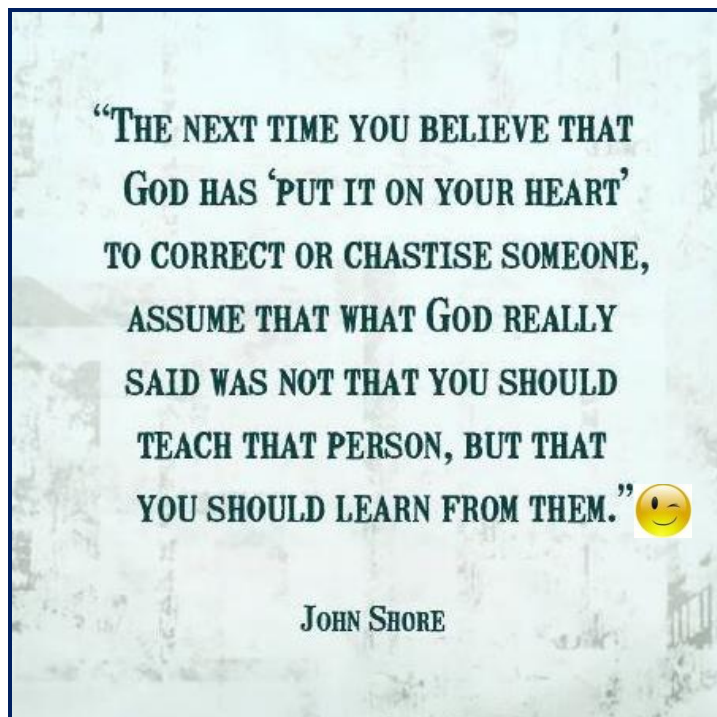
*... and every time a *heterosexual* woman loses her virginity before her wedding night, she is rejecting your God’s rule and has sunk into mortal sin (see [Deuteronomy 22:13-21](#));

*... and every time a *heterosexual* man chooses to masturbate instead of using his seed to procreate, he is rejecting your God’s rule and has sunk into mortal sin (see [Genesis 38:3-10](#));

*... and every time a *heterosexual* man covets his neighbor’s wife, he is rejecting your God’s rule and has sunk into mortal sin (see [Deuteronomy 5:21](#));

*... and every time a *heterosexual* husband or wife have sex while she is on her period, they are both rejecting your God’s rule and have sunk into mortal sin (see [Leviticus 20:18](#)).

Again, why not mention any of **these** lust-based “mortal sins” on your Facebook feed, my Friend? They are certainly more insidious and clearly more prevalent (and often even far more harmful) than homosexual lust ever would or could be ... Hmmmm ... Could bigotry be the reason? If not that prejudice, then what?

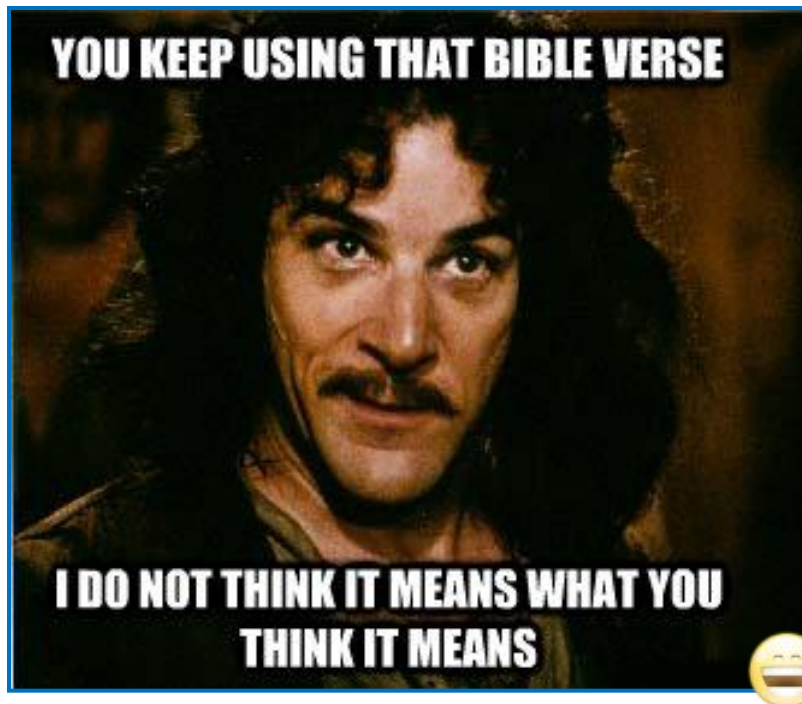


Lucy #307: Onward we go – reading from you that, “Verses 1:26 and 1:27 [from Romans] then say, “Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural sexual relations for unnatural ones. In the same way the men also abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed shameful acts with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their error.”

Again – and this is a **very important** truth for all “Biblical literalists” like yourself – these two verses have been used in a way that completely *reverses* their actual Biblical context! In other words, you are using them to say the exact **OPPOSITE** of what Paul intended them to say! And the proof of this fact is found by reading just a bit farther into our Bibles – into the beginning of the **2nd** chapter of Romans, where we find the passage that reads “**Therefore**, you have no excuse, **you who pass judgment on someone else**, for at whatever point you judge the other, **you are condemning yourself**, because you who pass judgment do similar things” (Romans 2:1-11) ... And indeed, when we read this passage *in context*, we can quite clearly see that Paul says “**whereas**” here – meaning that it is here that he gives the *reason* behind his seemingly homophobic, anti-lust statements of Romans 1:25-26; essentially reminding us in these later verses that we are **all** to a degree idolaters ... and that we are **all** to a degree fornicators ... and that we are **all** to a degree of “depraved mind” ... and that a significant minority of us also happen to be homosexual lusters ... and, **therefore**, we are **all** to **STOP JUDGING ONE ANOTHER!** ... (which was something Jesus knew all along)

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... **You hypocrite!** First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26)



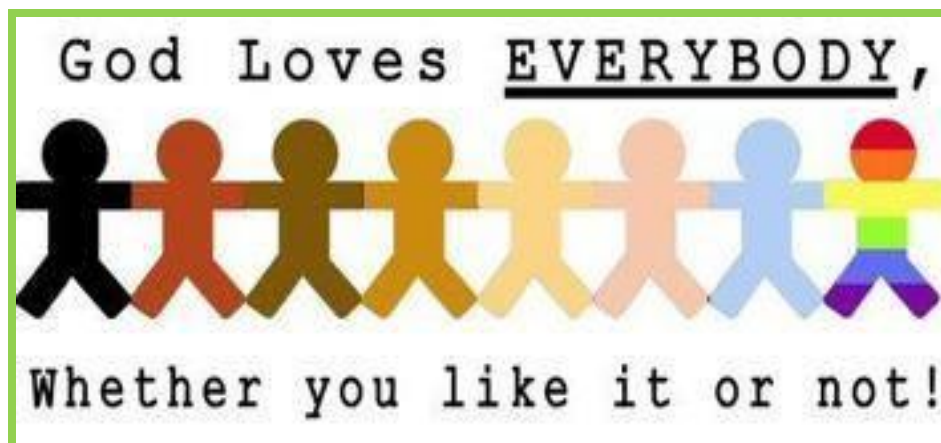
Lucy #308: Then you state that, “The phrase ‘God gave them over’ means that when we insist on shaking our fists at God, He finally lets us have the perversion we demand. And that is a judgment in itself.”

You know Lucy, to a degree, I agree with this sentiment – just like when we shake our fists in selfish **arrogance**, and thereby receive the perversion of the inability to enter Jesus’ Kingdom of Heaven (Matthew 18:3-4) ... or when we shake our fists in **religious piousness**, and thereby receive the perversion of being damned by our own callousness (Matthew 7:1-5) ... or when we shake our fists in immoral **hypocrisy**, and thereby receive the perversion of the “wrath” of Christ (Matthew 23:25-26) ... or when we shake our fists in intolerant **bigotry**, and thereby receive the perversion of not knowing the perfect Mercy of the Father (Matthew 5:40-48) ...

Any of that ring any bells? ... 😊

And yet there is an alternative, my dear Lucy ... There is an alternative to hate – and to fear – and to ignorance – and to intolerance. And that alternative is **The Way of Christ** ... That alternative is active, humble, *unconditional LOVE!*

“For I have set you an example; that you should *do as I have done* for you ... Very truly, if you understand these things, you are blessed *while you do them*. ... The Kingdom of God is not coming with things that can be observed; nor will they say, ‘Look, here it is!’ or ‘Look, there it is!’ For, in fact, the Kingdom of God is *already within you* ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Indeed, *whoever becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you*. They who have my commandments *and keep them* are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father ... Those who Love me will keep my word, and my Father will Love them, and we will come to them and make our home *within them* ... And this is my Commandment: that you *Love one another* just as I have Loved you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:15-17 + Luke 17:20-21 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 14:20-23 + John 15:12)



Lucy #309: Next you say that, “Homosexual behavior is the result of ignoring God and trying to create our own truth. When we defy God’s clear instruction, we reap the ‘due penalty’ of our disobedience ([2 Thessalonians 1:8-9](#)).”

Hmmm ... Well, if by “homosexual behavior” you mean “homosexual lust”, then your statement is true – just as it is true for all *heterosexuals* who ignore God and create their own Truth whenever they engage in &/or rationalize their own equally selfish lusts (see [Leviticus 20:10-12](#) + [Matthew 5:27-28](#), for starters) ... On the other hand, if by “homosexual behavior” you mean simply being homosexual, or simply having a homosexual relationship, or simply holding hands with or cuddling with or hugging a homosexual partner, then your statement is unequivocally biblically **FALSE!**

But we have covered this irrefutable **fact** sooooo many times already, my Friend ... Can you finally let it go? Can you finally simply admit the simple **Truth** that being homosexual in & of itself is **not** seen as a sin by even your highly judgmental version of God? I mean, even you yourself have admitted the same in this very thread (see pages 118 & 122 previously). And there has also been soooo much Scripture already given to show quite clearly that this is indeed the case. So surely you – a woman who believes in “the whole Bible” – can now humbly admit that the Bible itself is accurate, and that homosexuality itself is therefore **not a sin**, yes? 🙌

And since homosexuality is not a sin, what is the “due penalty” for it, my Friend? Why, **nothing**, of course! ... And since the two men in question (ordained Bishop Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband Rashad) are publicly devout Christians like yourself, and since they are doing nothing other than smile while holding hands in the picture (shown again below) that started this entire thread – surely you will now openly admit that you were wrong. Surely you will now publicly state for the record that you **would** obey the Gospel of Jesus (a la [John 13:15-17](#) + [Matthew 24:12.14](#)) and thereby avoid the “punishment of eteral destruction” (see [2 Thessalonians 1:8-9](#)) by indeed going and listening to Oliver preach the Word of God ... right?



Lucy #310: For your next point, you claim that, “The good news is that homosexuality is not an unpardonable sin. It is forgivable just like greed, theft, and murder are forgivable when we repent and turn to Jesus ([Acts 2:38](#)).”


No, my dear Lucy, the Truth of the matter is that Jesus himself would loudly & firmly differ with you once again. For the only truly good news is *the* Good News – the Gospel of Jesus Christ – *his* Good News:

* ... a Gospel that reminds us *all* that the Kingdom of Heaven is available **right now** in every waking moment of our lives (see [Matthew 10:7](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#));

* ... a Gospel that it is available to *all* those (Christian & non-Christian; gay & straight alike) who are willing to drop their conservative condemnations of others and enter instead into a life of Loving them (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [John 13:15-17](#));

* ... a Gospel that is here for *all* who are willing to realize that we are indeed *all* “sinners” – that *none* of us have attained the measure of perfection required to have the necessary standing to condemn or even mildly criticize the victimless sins of anyone else (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#) + [Matthew 7:1-5](#));

* ... a Gospel that is open to *all* who would replace our arrogant (and often ignorant) certainties about the Scriptures and the nature of God with a humble Faith in a Bible of a far greater Wisdom – and a heavenly Father of far greater Grace (see [Matthew 7:21](#) + [Luke 6:36](#));

* ... and a Gospel available to *all* who would come to realize that it is a sin in & of itself to damn anyone merely for being who she or he was born to be – that to do so; to morally equate another person’s innate (or even his or her chosen) expression of Love with the violent crimes of theft or murder **is in & of itself a mortal sin** – that to do so is in & oft itself a direct violation of everything Jesus preached and everything he commanded – that to do so is in & of itself the very deed that most demands *repentance*! 

“The time *is* fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God *is* at hand: **Repent** therefore, and believe *my* Gospel.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 1:15)



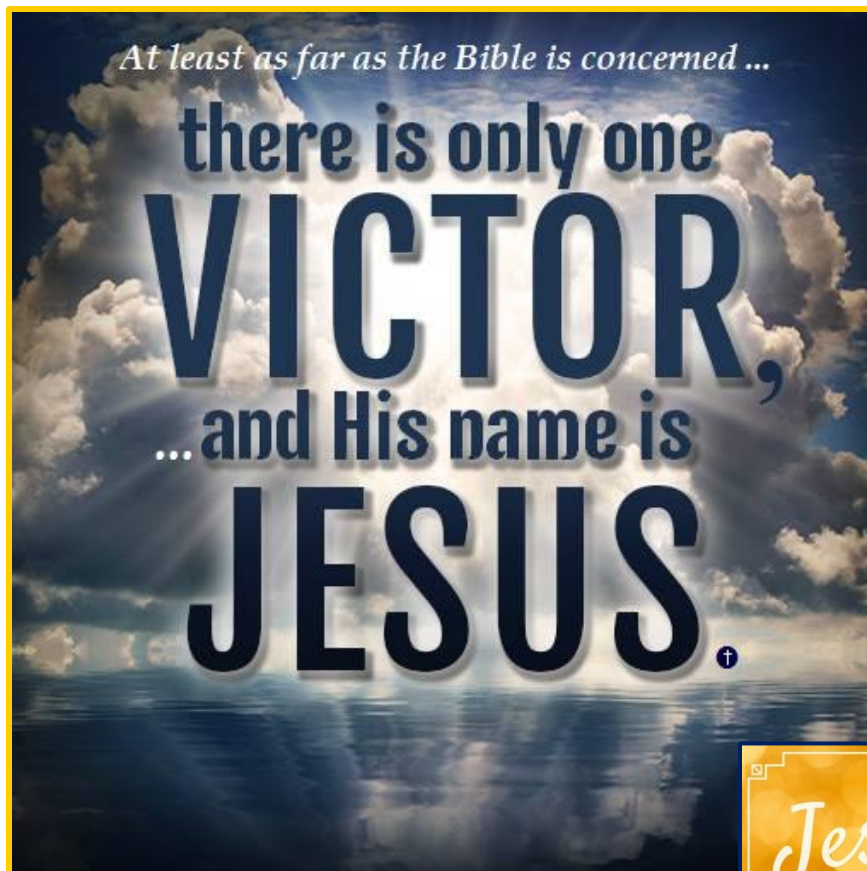
“And Jesus wept.”
~ John 11:35



Lucy #311: You then state that, “2 Corinthians 5:17 says that ‘if anyone is in Christ, the new creation has come: The old has gone, the new is here’” ... And to this I would say **YES!** *And* Jesus would now say to you – “Physician, heal thyself!” – for the only way to truly be “in Christ” is to be both *actively* (John 13:15-17) & *humbly* (Matthew 18:3-4) following The Way of Jesus, and it is impossible to do so while judging another person as “less than”, much less while judging another person’s sins to be “mortal”!

But again, why take my word for it? Let’s allow Jesus to confirm this Truth for us instead ... Please consider his words:

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You judge by human standards; **I JUDGE NO ONE** ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **All who exalt themselves will be humbled**, but all who humble themselves will be exalted ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-5, John 8:15, Matthew 18:3-4, Luke 18:14, Matthew 23:25-26 & John 8:7)*



Lucy #312: Next you state that, “Whereas we were once defined by our sin, being born again ([John 3:3](#)) means we are now defined by Jesus and His righteousness ([Colossians 3:3](#)).”

YES, my Friend! I have experienced this statement to be so very true – *and yet* only in the context of Jesus’ teachings; *only* in the context of *his* wishes; only when we are actively & humbly fulfilling *his* Commandments! Again, please consider the Word of God ...

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:3-4](#))

“A new Commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love to one another* ... You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy. And yet I say to you: *Love your enemies* and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven. For He makes His sun rise on both the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous as well as the unrighteous. For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? ... *Be perfect [in Love]*, therefore, just as your heavenly Father is perfect [in Love].”

~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 13:34-35](#) + [Matthew 5:43-48](#))



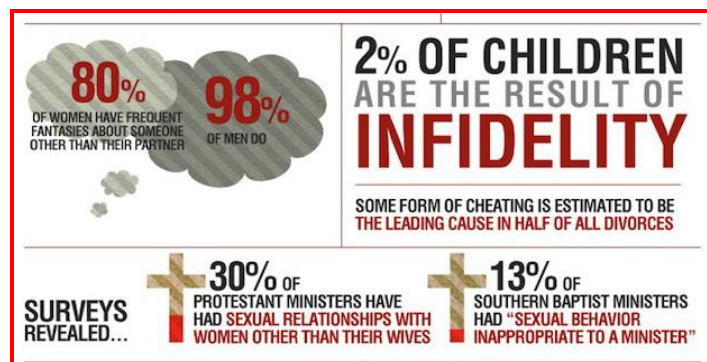
Lucy #313: Next you state that, “A thief no longer has to define himself as a thief. He is cleansed from his former ways and made new in Christ. A murderer -- such as Saul before he became the apostle Paul -- is forgiven and conformed to the image of Christ ([Galatians 1:13](#); [1 Corinthians 15:9](#); [Romans 8:29](#)). And [similarly], someone trapped in homosexuality can be set free to walk in purity when he or she agrees with God about sin and trusts His power to forgive and restore.”

Lucy, regardless of who you are quoting here [see the Footnote at the bottom of page 455], allow me to make it once again very clear for you & yours – **HOMOSEXUALITY ... IS ... NOT ... A ... SIN!** Search the Scriptures all you will, my dear, and yet of the 31,000+ verses that are in your Bible, you will not find a single one that condemns homosexuals or homosexuality **in any way**. And I would think you would understand this by now, seeing as how you so often profess to follow & believe in “the whole Bible” ... But wait a minute – you **do** know this already, Lucy, and have admitted as much twice in this very thread. On June 16th, after I asked you whether you believed in a literal reading of [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#) (and whether you knew that nowhere in the entire Bible – in either those verses or anywhere else – did any passage condemn homosexuality itself in any way) and you responded: “No one said that being gay is a sin. THE SEXUAL ACT IS!” (see page 118 herein) ... **And** the very next day (June 17th @2:41 your time), after I had just informed another thread participant that Oliver & Rashad aren’t sinning at all as long as they aren’t engaging in lustful sex, you interjected and said “Fine Scaughdt, if they are not partaking of the sexual act then they have done nothing wrong” (see page 122 herein) ... So which is it, my Friend? Is homosexuality a sin in & of itself or not? If it is, please show me the Bible verse(s) that says so ... And if it isn’t, please show me any verse in the entire Bible that says that homosexual lust – while admittedly a sin – is any worse than any other kind of lust; especially the dozens of other lust-based sins that are primarily committed by the vast majority of *heterosexual* pastors to this day.



In essence, my dear, if you *still* maintain that you would not go and hear Oliver Clyde Allen preach merely because he is gay, then you are not only expressing bigotry, you are doing so in violation of the contents of your own Bible. And if you try to maintain that you would not go and hear Oliver Clyde Allen preach the Word of God because he is “living a gay lifestyle” and therefore regularly lusting for his husband (a belief for which you have not one shred of evidence), then I would like you to also publicly admit that you will not go and listen to **any heterosexual** preachers who are fantasizing about having sex with women other than their wives ([Matthew 5:27-28](#)), or any *heterosexual* preachers who are committing physical adultery ([Deuteronomy 22:22](#)), or any *heterosexual* preachers who regularly masturbate ([Genesis 38:3-10](#)), or any *heterosexual* preachers who are coveting their neighbors’ wives ([Deuteronomy 5:21](#)), or any *heterosexual* preachers who have sex with their wives while they are menstruating ([Leviticus 20:18](#)) as well ... To do anything less is to unjustly discriminate against gays – and to unjustly misrepresent the Bible itself ...

So, I’m waiting, my Friend. Will you choose to be morally consistent now and openly condemn these preachers as well? Will you give them & their sins equal time on your Facebook feed hereafter?



Lucy #314: You then repeat yourself again when you state that, “1 Corinthians 6:9–10 includes homosexuals in a list of those who will not have a part in God’s Kingdom. But verse 11 goes on to say, ‘Such were some of you; but you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God.’” ... **YES!** This is indeed the case, Lucy. Now please, my dear, open your Heart enough to *listen* to the particulars of this particular biblical call:

***First** of all, this thread is not about gays in general, but about *Christian* gays – one of them an ordained minister, no less. As such, according to this very verse, Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband Rashad have both already been appropriately “washed”, “sanctified” and “justified” – and this, even according to your own highly conservative interpretation of the Scriptures! For this reason alone you should be able to humble yourself enough to go and listen to Bishop Oliver preach the Word the Word.



***Secondly**, you are in all probability still committing more than one of the sins directly or indirectly mentioned in this very passage, and as such would do more than well to cease your denigration of the sins of homosexuals and **cleanse your own cup** instead!



***Thirdly**, *if* you are truly going to be followers of “the whole Bible”, then you are not allowed to conveniently ignore the more challenging teachings & the Gospel of Jesus Christ – you are not allowed to set aside *his* wisdom when it doesn’t suit you and replace it with teachings more condemnatory, and therefore more comfortable for you & your personal prejudices. To do so is to reject your own Lord & Savior and replace him with teachings that are patently anti-Christian! Please consider the following as examples of those rejections:





“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor’s ... **All who exalt themselves will be humbled**, but all who humble themselves will be exalted ... You judge by human standards; I judge no one ... By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you **show Love towards one another** ... My Father is glorified by this: that you **bear much fruit** and become my disciples.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5 + Luke 18:14 + John 8:15 + John 13:35 + John 15:8)

“Why do you call me ‘Good’; **no one is Good but God alone** ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... And whoever believes in me believes not in me, but in the One who sent me ... And Whoever believes in me, will **DO the works** I do ... And those will come out -- those who have done good to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil to the resurrection of condemnation ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... And whoever believes in me, will **DO the works I do.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 10:18 + John 6:47 + John 12:44 + John 14:12 + John 5:29 + John 6:47 + John 14:12)


**Your fundamentalism
is feeding
your anti-Christ.**



Lucy #315: Getting nearer to the end of your comment, you state that, “The truth is that some of the saints in the Corinthian church were former homosexuals. God’s Kingdom is populated by sinners.”

Again, my dear Friend, homosexuality might make you uncomfortable because of the limited way Love was taught to you in your childhood, or maybe it makes you uneasy because of the conservative dogma that was indoctrinated into your mind in your youth, and yet the fact remains that homosexuality itself – at least according to the Bible – **IS NOT A SIN!** ...  And as such, if you are *sincerely* interested in adhering to the teachings of the Scriptures, and *if* you are sincere in your desire to follow Jesus Christ as your personal Lord & Savior, then I humbly suggest that you choose to “get over it” – and start treating homosexuals the way Jesus would have treated them (and how he apparently *did* treat them*); namely, with openly humble expressions of Love & courageously open expressions of Respect. 



*NOTE: Due to Emperor Augustus’ ban on heterosexual marriage for his centurions (a ban that lasted until 197 A.D.), it was probably not at all uncommon for homosexual partnerships to develop among Roman soldiers. Indeed, in [Matthew 8:5-13](#), we see Jesus being openly & non-judgmentally *kind* to a Roman centurion while healing his *pais*, a Greek term commonly understood in Jesus’ day to mean not “servant” (which would have been the much more common Greek word *doulos*), but rather “younger, same-sex lover”. 

Lucy #316: You then go on to state that, “No one comes to God on personal merit. We all come the same way: through repentance, renouncing the sin for which Jesus died, and accepting the righteousness of Christ in its place (2 Corinthians 5:21).”

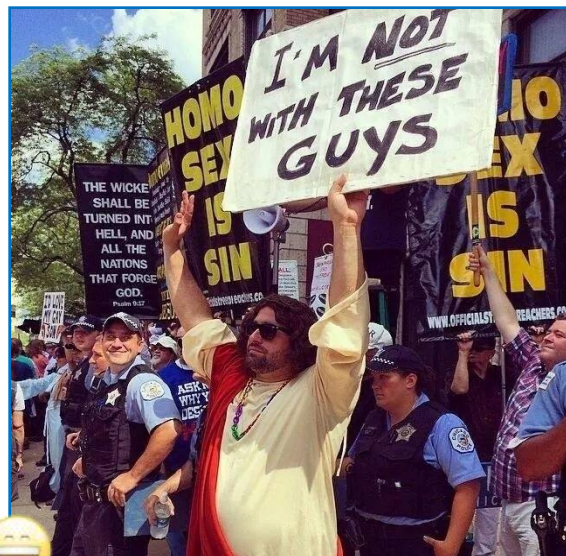
Very well, my Friend. As I have said all along, I respect your opinions & beliefs on such matters, and admit that they *might* end up being correct. That having been said, they very well *might not* be – and for the proof of this very real possibility we need look no further than the contents of **the Bible itself** ... Please consider:

***First** of all, as I have explained to you many times in *great* detail in this thread already (most recently in pages 202-203 herein), Paul’s beliefs about how we are to come to God directly *contradict* those of Jesus Christ. Indeed, their two separate theologies are completely irreconcilable, and every Christian must eventually choose between the two – between Paul’s doctrine of mental & verbal atonement (via worshiping Jesus as God and begging him for forgiveness) and Jesus’ Way of selfless LOVE (that has salvation coming to anyone who chooses to set aside individual fears & personal desires in order to actively Care for others).

***Secondly**, Paul’s “repentance” – the kind professed by you & yours (& the modern-day Christian church) – was a self-critical admission of personal sin, while Jesus’ “repentance” (the Greek *metanoia* in the Scriptures) was & remains an active 180 degree alteration of one’s *actions*; a full behavioral shift of living – from taking to giving, from judging to accepting, from longing for personal salvation to longing to bring others Peace. And as is readily apparent, these two doctrines simply **DO NOT MIX** ... You & yours must ultimately choose between the two, and I highly recommend choosing the latter ... I highly recommend choosing The Way of Jesus Christ! 😊

***Thirdly**, even if you do continue to choose Paul over Jesus on this matter, quoting Paul about repentance is like quoting Barack Obama about the Nobel Peace Prize. Both men’s words are fine & sweet, and yet both their actions belie a deep-seated dishonesty & a hollow hypocrisy. Paul simply doesn’t practice what he preaches; plain and simple ... He is a false prophet in every sense of the word (again, see pages 202-203 herein for biblical proof of the same), and *all of us* – Christian and non-Christian alike – would do well to turn away from the majority of his oft-blasphemous and frequently fear-riddled teachings (again, see pages 202-203 previously).

***Fourthly & finally**, as a self-professed Christian and a self-professed worshiper of Jesus Christ as your only Lord & Savior, I can only once again encourage you (actually, in-Courage You) to gently set aside the Scriptures that are leading you away from Jesus’ teachings, and to follow *his* Way instead ... Please, my dear Friend – for the literal LOVE of God, especially when it comes to homosexuals and their sins, consider shutting your currently condemnatory mouth and opening your innately kind Heart instead ... Peace.



Lucy #317: Penultimately, you claim that, “The New Testament offers good news for everyone struggling with sexual identity. Jesus wants to replace our sinful lifestyles with his righteousness so that we become more like him.”

Lucy, the only struggle people have with their sexual identity comes from being judged and condemned by people *like you* & yours, and the only way for you & yours to become more like Jesus is to abandon your callous & arrogant ways and **ADHERE TO HIS TEACHINGS** instead! ... For Jesus at least, the greatest sin of all was arrogance ([Matthew 18:3-4](#)), with hypocrisy ([Matthew 7:1-5](#)) & callous intolerance ([John 13:15-17](#) + [John 13:34-35](#)) coming not far behind. Openly rejecting the sins of homosexuals flagrantly violates all three, and thus doing so has you & yours openly rejecting your own Lord & Savior as well. 🤪

Please consider *repenting* from these sins, my dear Friend. Please consider replacing your intolerance of homosexuality with a gentle Kindness towards homosexuals, and your hypocritical judgment of homosexuals with the humbly compassionate Way of Jesus Christ.



Lucy #318: Finally, you note that, “Nothing has changed, Scaughdt. God didn't change his mind on sin ... You can't change it, and I can't change it ... He has spoken and His laws are just! You just don't know Him ... If you did you would know His Love is pure!”

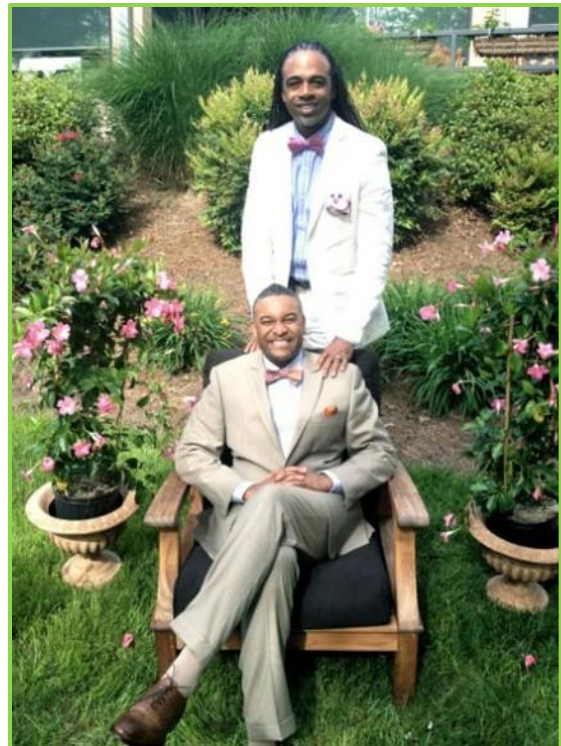
(sigh) ... My dear Friend, there is so much theological & spiritual misinformation here in these few words that I really don't know where to begin. And yet begin I will ...



***First** of all, nothing has changed for you & yours, my Friend, because you refuse to see that Jesus came to *amend* (& alter, & adjust) the outdated & often barbaric laws of the Old Testament – to replace their judgment with gentleness; to replace their condemnation with forgiveness; and to replace their fear-based rules with Love-based Grace (massive amounts of biblical proof for this Truth have already been provided as recently as pages 421-426 herein). In essence, nothing has changed for you & yours regarding sin because you refuse to see that *Jesus came to provide that change!* ... In essence, nothing has changed for you & yours because you are still following the un-Ways of the Old Testament and the un-Way of the “apostle” Paul instead of *THE* Way of Jesus Christ!



***Secondly**, if your God's laws were truly just, then they would reflect Justice. As it stands, that is definitely *not* the case. Allowing any sinner (even the gravest of moral violators) to burn for eternity because of a mere 80+/- years of wrongdoing is the epitome of injustice, my Friend, if not the epitome of *evil itself!* A God of Love – a Father of perfect Grace (as Jesus himself described Him in the Gospels) – by His very nature could *never* allow such a travesty to be inflicted upon *any* of His children; most certainly not those children who have committed no mortal sin at all (like the non-lusting homosexual couple in the image to the right, for example) ... To say otherwise is to re-make God in *your* primitive & fearful image of punishment & retribution, *not* do what the Bible advises and remake yourself in *HIS* image of perfect Love ([Matthew 5:48](#)) & absolute Mercy ([Luke 6:36](#) + [John 5:22](#)) & never-ending Forgiveness ([Matthew 18:22](#)).



***Thirdly** & finally, you obviously have not the faintest clue as to how well I do or do not know the Bible (or Jesus – or God – or the Way of Christ), and for you to say otherwise is an affront to all semblance of humility & respect (No worries, Friend – You are already fully forgiven 😊) ... Indeed, according to the information provided in this thread alone, it is quite clear that it is actually *you* who do not know the Christ of the Gospels very well, my dear – and this is not my mere personal opinion; this is the opinion of the Bible itself!

In closing then, I reaffirm as always that I am immensely grateful to have you currently in my life, Lucy, and sincerely wish for you & yours lives filled with both the Love of the Father & the Peace of Christ ... Take Care!

Lucy-Spew #26 ... The importance of Christ

Lucy: The most important thing about Jesus, Scaughdt, was his death & resurrection – something you say was false! It is you who don't know the purpose of why he came ...

It is **not** God who allows you to go to Hell. It is our *own* actions; something I pray you come to understand! ... We make our own decisions in our lives, and we all know right from wrong. It is not God's fault we choose to break God's Law ... To you, Jesus was just a man. To me, he is my Lord and Savior. There is no fear when you truly know God!!! To repent means to turn from the sin you are in -- not to embrace it! I embrace the whole teachings from front cover to the back. I don't pick and choose what verses I like, as you do!

“Be careful of those who claim to believe in Jesus Christ yet teach against his dual nature. Be sure to check what is being taught both explicitly and implicitly, regardless of doctrinal statements and position papers. When the Godhead is denied, there is no salvation. When the dual nature of Christ is denied, there is no salvation. When salvation by grace alone through faith alone in Christ alone is denied, there is no salvation. When the Word of Truth is denied, there is no salvation. When Jesus' second coming bodily to rule and judge the Earth is denied, there is no salvation ... We are not saved on the basis of simply saying we believe Jesus existed, or that he was a great guy, or that he was a prophet, or that he was a wonderful teacher ... [We are saved] on the basis of our continued belief that Jesus Christ is Lord and that he will ultimately save us and give us eternal life.”⁴⁷

Scaughdt: Lucy, you raise quite a few new & interesting points about the traditional “Christian” dogma of Paul (points I will address shortly hereafter), and yet not a single thing you said in your last comment has anything at all to do with the issue at hand – and **that issue is this:** Bishop Oliver Clyde Allen has *already* satisfied **every single one** of the requirements you just mentioned **and**, seeing as how homosexuality itself – at least according to the Bible – is **not a sin**, Oliver Clyde Allen is a man of God who is also primarily **not** living in sin ... As such, I think it is time for you to finally admit that you are wrong on this matter, and that **the Bible is correct** ... I think it is time for you to publicly state that you would indeed go and listen to Oliver Clyde Allen (pictured at right) preach the Word of God.

Knowing what you now know, you would of course do so ...

... right?



⁴⁷ This passage was directly quoted from an article on the www.deceptioninthechurch.com website – an article written by Sandy Simpson; the *lay* evangelical missionary who is the founder & administrator of that webpage.

Lucy #319: You start here by claiming, “The most important thing about Jesus, Scaughdt, was his death & resurrection – something you say was false!”

Actually, my dear, whether Jesus actually died on the cross or not, Jesus *himself* made it very clear that neither his death nor his apparent resurrection were even close to the most important thing *at all* – not the most important thing about himself (see [Mark 10:18](#) + [John 8:54](#)), not the most important thing about his ministry (see [John 13:15-17](#) + [John 13:34-35](#)), and not the most important thing about his message (see [Matthew 10:7](#) + [Matthew 24:12-14](#), [Matthew 5:48](#), [Luke 6:36](#), [John 12:3](#), [John 12:47](#), [John 14:15-23](#) & [John 15:11](#)) ... Indeed, *if* Jesus’ resurrection was the most important thing about Jesus, why doesn’t he mention it a single time in any of his parables – and why doesn’t he say the same when giving us his Commandments? 🤔

And in-deed, if we truly wish to honor both the Bible and Jesus Christ, then I think we should *let the words of JESUS himself tell us* what the “most important thing” was – and thereby do so in a way that gives Jesus the most honor and his teachings the most reverence; something I have humbly done throughout this thread, and something that I will humbly strive to continue to do for the rest of my life!

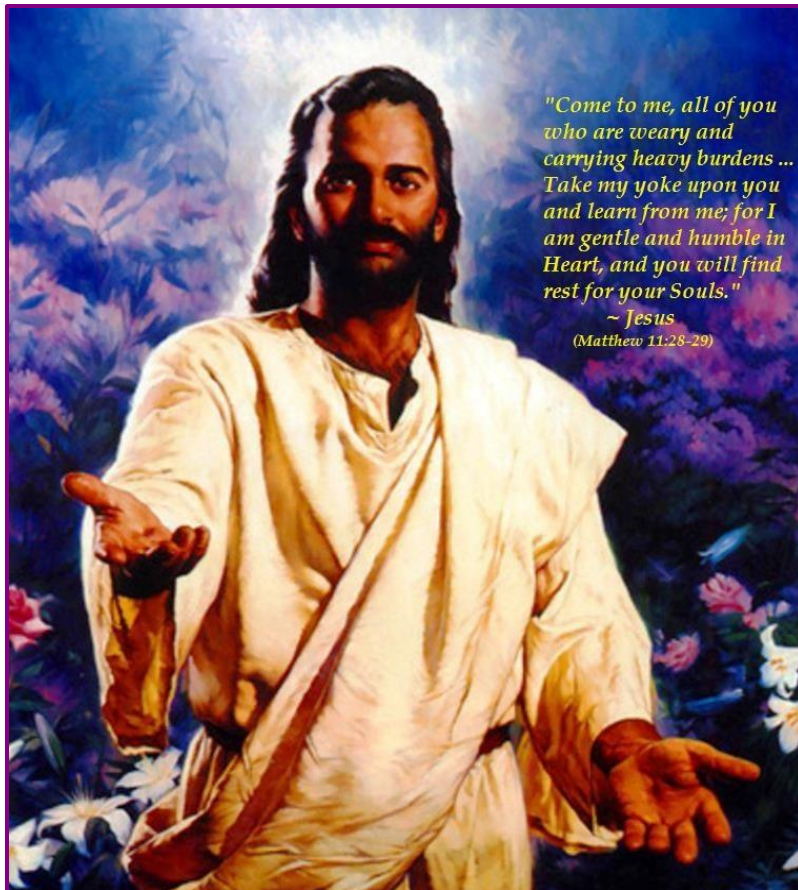
P.S. Even *if* your argument were actually true (and Paul *was* correct about Jesus – and Jesus was therefore incorrect about himself), then both Bishop Oliver Clyde Allen and his devout Christian husband Rashad actually agree with you – and as such, their “sins” (*if* they are committing any – you *still* have no evidence that they actually are) have already been “washed in the blood of Christ” just like yours!!! ... **And** as such, it is actually a blatant disregard of the divinity of Jesus, of the power of his Father, and of the sanctity of the Bible itself, for you to still refuse to hear the Oliver Clyde Allen preach the Word of God on the basis of his sexuality!



Lucy #320: You then claim that, “It is you who don't know the purpose of why [Jesus] came.” ... My dear Friend, not only does your flagrant arrogance here not become you as a person, it is actually keeping you from inheriting the Kingdom of Heaven that Jesus himself came to offer you ... Please consider: “Truly I tell you, *unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.* Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... Why do you call me ‘Good’; no one is Good but God alone ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... And whoever believes in me *believes not in me, but in the One who sent me* ... And Whoever believes in me, will *DO the works I do* ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4, Mark 10:18, John 6:47, John 12:44, John 14:12 & Matthew 5:48) + 1 John 4:18

As such, *please* consider humbling yourself instead, my dear – if not to one day agree with me that there is indeed a far more Loving version of God in the Bible (who there quite undeniably *is*), then at the very least to publicly admit that you are not the only person with an accurate interpretation of the Scriptures; thereby allowing yourself to enter the blessed Kingdom of perfect Love that Jesus clearly desired to share with you & yours as well.

Lucy, the **vast** majority of Biblical scholars whose works I have consulted so far disagree with your current position regarding the exaggerated emphasis that the evangelical community places on the anti-homosexual verses in the Bible, and the texts of the Gospels (as presented en masse in this thread) seem to show pretty clearly that Jesus himself disagrees with you on this and many other points as well ... Peace to you, my Friend!



Lucy #321: You then go on to claim, “It is NOT God who allows you to go to Hell. It is our *own* actions” ... Goodness gracious! Here we are back at the topic of Hell again ... (sigh) ... Have you not listened to *anything* I have offered in this thread, Lucy? It seems that no matter what issue we cover and no matter how in depth we cover it, you simply wait a few days and then repeat exactly the same sentences that you offered in the first place ... Fair enough ... For those who are sincerely interested in a Biblically accurate & theologically non-contradictory analysis of Hell, feel free to go back to pages 266 to 295 of this treatise, where I comment on & illuminate *every single verse* in the entire Bible where Jesus even indirectly mentions such “damnation”. And, at the expense of being overly repetitive, I will also now offer the following short synopsis of what I have already shared so far on “Hell” ... My dear Friend – once again – will you please listen to it this time? 🙄

* **First** of all, the only people who would ever truly *choose* to burn forever in Hell are clinically diagnosed masochists (for whom Hell wouldn't even be considered a punishment) ... As such, *if* your God is truly all-powerful (Otherwise, what's the point?) then at the very least he *allows* gay “sinners” (and all the rest of us “mortal wrongdoers”) to suffer the drastically unjust consequences of their sins and burn **forever** – in effect “sending them to Hell” by keeping them there even after they beg & plead to leave ... Lucy, it must be clear to you that a truly Loving Father does not allow *any* of His children to suffer the consequences of their mistakes for eternity. In truth, a sincerely Loving Father wouldn't even stand by passively and let His children suffer the consequences of their mistakes for longer than even a few moments! 😲

***Secondly**, it is important to realize that God's Grace is possibly *far greater* than you believe; that maybe [The Apocalypse of Peter](#) is correct – that maybe God eventually remembers His perfect mercy and calls us all Home (like the Prodigal Son was welcomed without condition or expectation or judgment in [Luke 15:11-32](#)) ... And on top of that, it is actually plausible that there is no Hell at all! (seeing as how the Old Testament contains no concept of post-mortem damnation until the book of [Daniel](#) was written, and seeing as how Jesus was speaking of *Gehenna* when he spoke of “Hell” – an **actual**, real-life, garbage-burning dump outside the walls of Jerusalem in his day & time; a horrid location which served his sermons symbolically quite well – *not* the eternal place of torture & torment spouted from the pulpits of many a modern-day church!) 😲



***Thirdly** & finally, let's set aside the problem of God punishing *any* of His children for the sin-engendering fallibility that **He** instilled in them in the first place; and let's put aside the fact (even if He didn't make gays gay) that an eternity of torment in Hell for even 85 full years of homosexual lust is anything but a just & fair punishment; that it is anything but "reaping what one has sown" ... Setting all that aside for a moment, I was wondering the following: If gays "*choose*" to go to Hell (by quite reasonably – albeit in this hypothetical quite incorrectly – assuming that no God could ever be either so prejudiced or so cruel), what happens once they get to Hell and **choose** to want to leave? ... What happens, Lucy, when otherwise innocent sinners (just like you & yours) scream up to the all-knowing God for mercy (who, by His omniscient nature, *will* indeed clearly hear their cries)? ... And what happens when they plead to Him the very reasonable defense that it was unfair for Him to damn them for fulfilling their natural, innate desires to love members of the same sex? ... And what happens when the Christian sinners in Hell remind God that they had dedicated their lives to earnestly following Jesus Christ before they died? ... And what happens when those who are "saved" in Heaven plead to God to have mercy on their sinning brethren's quite understandable mistake(s)? Will the all-powerful heavenly Father reject those pleas and turn a cold & callous back upon His children who are suffering in torment? Will He really force homosexuals to remain in Hell forever, Lucy – or will He have mercy upon their Souls ([Luke 6:36](#)) and allow them to come and be with Him in Heaven? ... I like to think the latter is far more likely, and it comforts me to know the [The Apocalypse of Peter](#) (a book that was considered valid Scripture for hundreds of years after the death of Jesus) feels the same way:

"My Father will give *unto them all* the life, the glory, and the Kingdom that passeth not away ... It is because of them that have believed in me that I am come. It is also because of them that have believed in me, that, at their word, ***I shall have compassion for all men*** ... Behold now what shall come upon them in the last days, when the day of God and the day of the decision of the judgment of God cometh. From the east unto the west shall all the children of men be gathered together before my Father that liveth forever. And ***He shall command Hell to open its bars of adamant and give up all that is therein.***" ~ The Apocalypse of Peter (Coptic edition)

[**Note** as well the following: "***ALL*** Scripture is inspired by God and is useful for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness" ~ 2 Timothy 3:16]

P.S. Consider as well some of the Scriptures not later abandoned by the Catholic church:

"All the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD; and ***all*** the families of the nations shall worship before him" ~ Psalms 22:27

"The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to ***all***, and his compassion is over ***all*** that he has made." ~ Psalms 145:8-9

"On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for ***all*** peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over ***all*** peoples, the sheet that is spread over ***all*** nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from ***all*** faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from ***all*** the Earth." ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

"For ***everyone*** will be salted with fire." ~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 9:49)

"And ***all*** flesh shall see the salvation of God ... And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw ***all*** people to myself." ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 3:6 & John 12:32)

Lucy #322: Thereafter, you note that, “We make our own decisions in our lives, and we all know right from wrong. It is not God’s fault we choose to break God's Law.”

True enough, my Friend – it definitely is not God’s fault when we violate His laws, *and yet* it most certainly *is* God’s fault for making unjust laws in the first place – and it most certainly *is* God’s fault for demanding that we follow the same; even when doing so causes innocent beings to suffer greatly – and it most certainly *is* God’s fault for seeing that the vast majority of humanity has no equal access to those unjust laws – and it most certainly *is* God’s fault for seeing that the majority of those who do have access to them must either abandon their culture of birth &/or abandon their God-given ability to use reason & logic in order to obey them – and it most certainly *is* God’s fault for not changing those laws once it became clear that they are innately insidious, patently unfair, abjectly cruel & per se unjust (The Bible itself mandates that we reap *only* what we sow; **not** an eternity of additional torment thereafter!) – and it most certainly *is* God’s fault for sitting back and passively doing nothing while the vast majority of humans futilely strive to discover those laws &/or follow them – and it most certainly *is* God’s fault for then sitting back and doing nothing while those who have chosen incorrectly (mostly through no real fault of their own) writhe & burn in Hell; doing nothing at all while they loudly scream out in pain and beg Him for Mercy! 😞

So my dear, assuming those things are true, then God most certainly *is* to blame – for all of them! Indeed, when we begin to earnestly examine the laws of the Old Testament, the question that comes to the fore is not how we can best obey them, but rather what kind of evil, unloving Father could ever demand such things of us in the first place?!?! ... Indeed, *if* this truly is your God, Lucy, then He is a most foul & wicked God indeed – far worthier of being openly opposed than meekly worshiped! 😲

As such, my dear Friend, seeing as how I believe that you too are an innately Good Person who understands the difference between Justice & injustice, between Good & evil, and between Right & wrong, why not upgrade to the Father of Jesus Christ? 😊

“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will establish a **new covenant** ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest*. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.” ~ Hebrews 8:8-12



“*Love your enemies* and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous ... *Be perfect [in Love]*, therefore, as your heavenly Father is perfect.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:44-48)

“I do not judge *anyone* who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to offer it Salvation.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:47)

Lucy #323: Next you say, “To you, Jesus was just a man. To me, he is my Lord and Savior” ... Well, first of all Lucy, that I happen to think that Jesus was “only a man” is not only Biblically accurate (see Acts 2:22, 1 John 4:2, 2 John 1:7, Luke 2:7, John 4:6, John 19:28, Matthew 4:2, Matthew 4:11, Luke 23:26, Luke 24:39, John 20:20, Matthew 8:10, John 11:33-35, John 13:21, Hebrews 5:7, Luke 2:52, Mark 13:32, Matthew 26:39, 1 Timothy 2:5), but doing so also gives Jesus far *more* honor & far *more* reverence than believing that he was merely some sort of pre-destined, pre-empowered & pre-controlled lone Son of God acting on auto-pilot. No my Friend, believing that Jesus was “only a man” (Hence, Jesus statement that “Very truly, the one who believes in me will also do the works that I do and, in fact, will do even greater works than these.” ~ John 14:12) who *still* chose to consciously give his entire life (and even organize his own crucifixion) makes him so much more worthy of our praise! 🤔

That having been established – even *if* you were correct and Jesus is *the* Son of God, why in the world are you so clearly violating *his* commandments?!?!? Why are you refusing to humble yourselves and care for homosexuals instead of openly & arrogantly (and incorrectly, I might add) judging them to be “mortal sinners”?!?!? 🤔

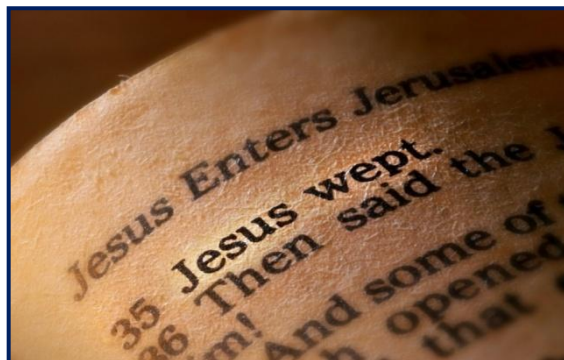
And *if* Jesus is *the* Son of God, why in the world are you giving the texts of Paul & the Old Testament priority over the teachings of Christ as written in the Gospels?!?!?

And *if* Jesus is *the* Son of God, why in the world are you so clearly *rejecting* his teachings by hypocritically condemning homosexuals of their sins when your own cup is still so obviously dirty (at the very least so publicly stained with the sin of arrogance)?!?!?

Indeed, my Friend, *if* Jesus Christ is the *only* Son of God as you claim, then he is almost certainly weeping heavily over the sins of his Father’s children today – not the “sin” of homosexuality; but rather the sins of *you* & others who believe as you do about them. 😲

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First *take the log out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. *Whoever becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... *Let [she] without sin cast the first stone.*”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 & John 8:7)

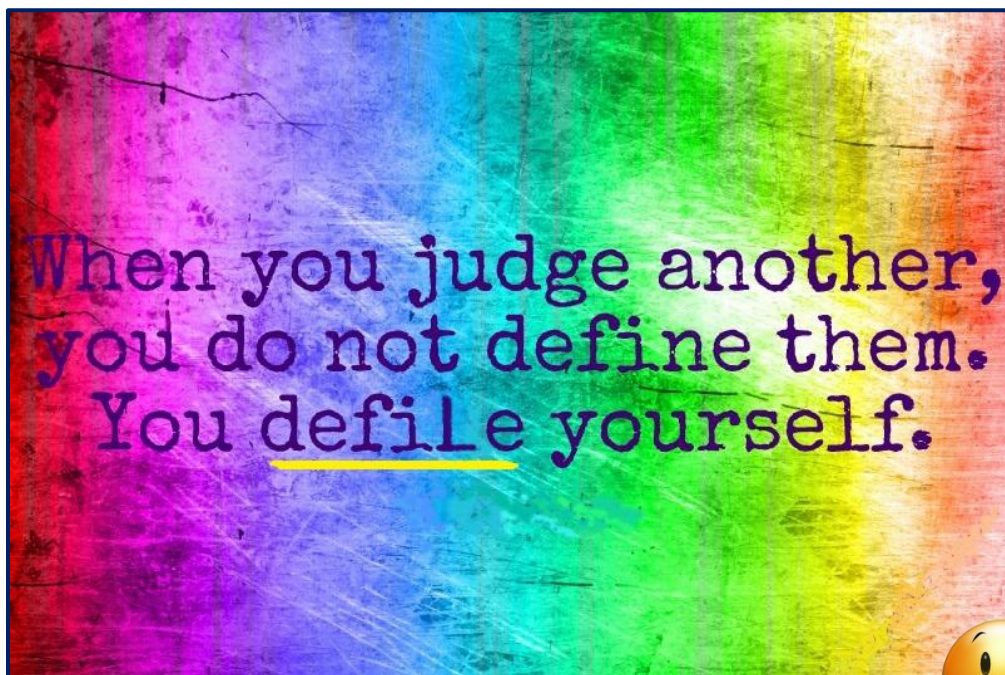


Lucy #324: Thereafter you state that, “To repent means to turn from the sin you are in -- not to embrace [that sin]” ... **LUCY!** If I am going to take the time to respectfully write detailed and thoroughly researched responses to your arguments, the very least you could do is read them! You have already made this false claim several times in this thread, and I have already explained your error every single time ... (sigh) ... Fair enough; here we go again:

***First** of all, *nowhere* have I ever embraced sin or praised the sins of others in any way. Indeed, just because we choose to follow The Way of Christ and not *condemn* others for their mistakes does **not** mean that we are somehow openly supporting the same! And in truth, for you to say otherwise truly is ridiculous, and for you to repeatedly say otherwise in this thread (despite my repeated clarifications of this error) is starting to seem downright disrespectful! 🙄

***Secondly**, while Paul’s (and thus the modern-day Christian church’s) definition of “repentance” is mostly a self-critical admission of personal sin (accompanied by an open profession of faith in Jesus Christ as the only Son of God), Jesus’ “repentance” (the Greek word “*metanoia*” in the Scriptures – Strong’s # 3341) was & remains an active, 180 degree alteration of one’s **entire life**; a full behavioral shift of living – from taking to giving, from judging to accepting, from longing to attain personal salvation to longing to bring others Peace ... Obviously, these two theologies **do not mix**, meaning that you & yours must ultimately choose between the two. I myself have already chosen, and I highly recommend doing as I have done and choosing the latter – I highly recommend choosing The Way of Jesus Christ!

***Thirdly** & finally (and for this thread most importantly), Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband Rashad – at least as far as any of us know (and certainly as far as their picture at the very beginning of this thread portrays) – **ARE NOT SINNING AT ALL!** As such, repentance – at least for this thread – becomes a completely moot point, for at least as far as you & yours know, they have nothing from which to repent! 🤪



Lucy #325: Then you go on to say, “I embrace the whole teachings from front cover to the back. I don’t pick and choose what verses I like, as you do.”

Once again, here you are making yet another *false claim* – one that I have thoroughly & repeatedly disproven throughout this entire thread ... Indeed, it is **I** who have provided the Biblical interpretation herein that includes the *entire* Bible, not you, my dear ... Indeed, it is **I** who have supported this far-more Loving interpretation of the Bible with literally *thousands* of references to verses of Scripture (most of which you have ignored to this day!) ... And indeed, it is **I** who have pointed out quite repeatedly that it is **you** & yours who are the ones doing the cherry-picking herein.

Please consider the following facts:

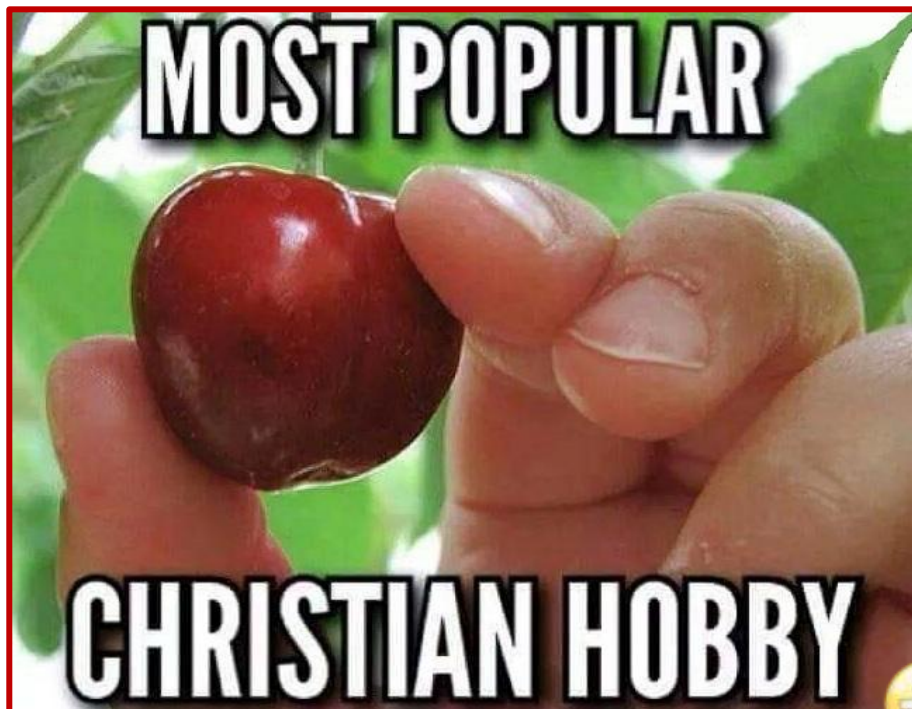
*I have shown quite convincingly that Paul’s theology directly contradicts The Way of Jesus Christ (most recently on pages 407-408 herein, and restated on the two pages that follow) ...

*I have shown quite convincingly that Jesus came not to bow down to the Old Testament’s 613 ancient laws, but rather to amend, to augment & often even to abandon them (most recently on pages 421-426 herein) ...

*I have shown quite convincingly that the “Jesus” mentioned by the “Angel of the Lord” (i.e. actually a fallen angel; one of the *Elohim*) in the book of *Revelation* had almost nothing in common with the gentle Jesus Christ we both cherish (each in our own very different ways) in the Gospels (most recently shown on pages 207-209 herein and restated on pages 490-493 hereafter) ...

*And I am the one who has shown quite convincingly that your chosen version of God in the Bible is indeed in direct conflict with the quite humble, all-Loving, and most merciful Father of Jesus Christ (see *Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Matthew 8:22 + Luke 6:36 + John 5:22* et al).

So please, my dear Friend, if you are going to accuse me of something, at the very least find something that you are not more egregiously doing yourself, OK?



Lucy #326: Next you tell us to, “Be careful of those who claim to believe in Jesus Christ yet teach against his dual nature.” ... And to this I would simply say: Be Care-ful indeed, all of you reading this post! For Lucy is about to offer you the un-Way of Paul – a Path that *is* found in the Bible, to be sure, and yet a teaching that follows the very same broad & deadly route of which Jesus himself warned us many times in the Scriptures ... You see, Paul obviously had very little clue regarding The Way of Christ, and was actually an avid (albeit also probably an inadvertent) *opponent* thereof. As such, he is actually the *last* person we should reference when striving to “renew our minds in Christ” ... But don’t merely take my word for it; consider the following substantial biblical proof thereof as well:

First of all, realize that Jesus warned us of Paul (and other preachers like him) ... *Jesus warned us about not listening to “the yeast of the Pharisees” (see [Matthew 15:13-14](#), [Mark 7:6-8](#), [Luke 12:1](#) et al), and then Paul boldly claimed to be a Pharisee (see [Acts 23:6](#), [Acts 26:5](#), [Galatians 1:14](#) & [Philippians 3:4-5](#)) ... *Jesus warned of a false prophet who would be “coming in his own name” ([John 5:43](#)), and then Paul changed his name from Saul to Paul ([Acts 13:9](#)) ... *And in [Matthew 24:26](#), Jesus warned us all quite clearly that a deceiver would come in the wilderness (just like the false “Jesus” came to Paul in [Acts 9](#)) and that he would speak personally & privately (just like Paul claimed his “revelation” did for him in [Galatians 1:11-12](#)).



Second, even Paul himself inadvertently cautioned others against his own false teachings in [2 Corinthians 11:13-15](#), when he warned of “boasters” (which he himself often was – see [2 Corinthians 11:16-33](#)) “disguising themselves as apostles of Christ” (which he repeatedly did – see [Romans 1:1](#) et al) and “disguising themselves as ministers of righteousness” (which he frequently did as well – see [1 Corinthians 3:10](#)).

Third, any earnest student of the Scriptures can clearly see that Paul’s theology – not surprisingly – thoroughly *contradicts* the teachings (and indeed the very Gospel) of Jesus. Yes, there are a few verses here & there in Paul’s writings that do indeed harmonize with The Way of Christ (see [Romans 2:1](#), [Romans 2:13-15](#), [Romans 8:5-6](#), [Romans 8:14-16](#), [Romans 12:10](#), [Romans 12:14-21](#), [Romans 13:8-10](#), [Romans 14:4](#), [Romans 14:13-14](#), [Romans 14:19](#), [Romans 14:22](#), [1 Corinthians 3:16](#), [1 Corinthians 6:17](#), [1 Corinthians 10:24](#), [1 Corinthians 13:2](#), [1 Corinthians 13:8](#), [1 Corinthians 16:14](#), [2 Corinthians 3:18](#), [Galatians 5:6b](#), [Galatians 5:14](#), [Philippians 2:4-5](#), [Philippians 4:5a](#), [Colossians 2:20](#), [Colossians 3:12-14](#), and [1 Thessalonians 5:15-18](#)), and yet the foundations of the two gospels could not be any more different ... Please consider the following remarkable contrasts:

*Whereas **Paul** says that we are all innately “original sinners” (see [Romans 5:12](#), [Romans 7:14](#), [Romans 8:21-23](#) et al), **Jesus** repeatedly tells us that our Goodness is innate (see [Matthew 11:30](#), [Luke 12:32](#), [Luke 13:18-19](#), [John 1:5](#), [John 13:10](#), [John 14:4](#), [John 14:20](#), [John 17:5](#), [John 17:24](#)) ...

* Whereas **Paul** says that we are to capitulate to man-made rulers and obey all their edicts & orders (see [Romans 12:2](#), [Romans 13:1-6](#), [Acts 8:1-3](#), [Acts 9:1-2](#), [Acts 13:15](#), [Acts 16: 38-39](#), [Acts 25:10-11](#) & [Acts 26:10-11](#)), **Jesus** says that we are to *transcend* societal authorities by always first & foremost obeying the Will of God (see [Matthew 17:24-27](#), [Matthew 22:20-21](#), [Matthew 17:19-21](#), [Mark 11:24](#), [Mark 12:17](#), [Mark 12:30-31](#), [Luke 20:25](#), [John 16:23](#), [John 16:7-8+13-14](#), [John 14:16-17](#), [John 14:26](#), [John 15:26](#) et al) ...



* Whereas **Paul** says that we are to worship Jesus himself as the only Son of God (see Acts 24:21, Acts 16:31, Acts 17:18, Acts 18:5, Acts 18:28, Acts 19:17, Acts 28:23, Acts 28:31, Acts 9:20-22, Romans 1:4, Romans 4:5, Romans 5:8 + Romans 6:5, Romans 3:21-24, Romans 5:18, Romans 7:25, Romans 8:3, Romans 8:9, Romans 14:9, 1 Corinthians 2:2, 2 Corinthians 4:5 + 5:15, Colossians 2:9 + Colossians 3:1-2), **Jesus** repeatedly informs us that we are *not* to worship him, but rather are to pay homage solely to his Father in Heaven (see Mark 10:18, Mark 13:31, Luke 6:46-47, Matthew 11:6, Mark 12:28-31, John 3:17, John 10:26, John 12:26, John 13:15, John 5:41, John 7:6, John 12:44-45, John 13:35, John 18:37, John 14:6, John 14:15, John 15:4 et al) ...

* Whereas **Paul** creates an entirely new “Gospel” of atonement by equating it with Jesus' resurrection and our required worship thereof (see Acts 13:30-38, Acts 17:3, Acts 17:31b, 1 Corinthians 15:13-14), **Jesus** clearly defines *his* “Good News” – *his* “Gospel” – as Salvation in the present moment via selfless acts of Love (see Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14) ...

* Whereas **Paul** professed a Heaven that exists elsewhere, in which only the “worthy” reside for eternity after their deaths (see Acts 17:31a, Romans 8:18, 1 Corinthians 1:7, 1 Corinthians 14:1-3, 1 Corinthians 15:19, 1 Corinthians 15:23-28, 1 Corinthians 15:50, 2 Corinthians 4:14-17, Philippians 1:23, Philippians 3:13-14, Philippians 3:20 & 1 Thessalonians 1:10), **Jesus** makes it very clear that *his* Kingdom of Heaven is always right here & right now – available to everyone in every moment of their lives (see Matthew 3:13, Matthew 19:23-26 + Matthew 20:23, Matthew 22:32, Matthew 24:26-28, Mark 13:34-37, Luke 17:20-21, Luke 17:22-24, John 3:18, John 3:3-9, John 5:25 + John 7:6 + John 12:31, John 10:34 + John 14:12 + John 18:36 et al) ...

* And whereas **Paul** obviously believes that Salvation comes from being primarily subservient to Jesus (see Acts 15:20-29 + Acts 16:4 + Acts 13:39, Romans chapter 4, Romans 5:10 + Romans 7:4, Romans 9:32 + Romans 8:24-25, 1 Corinthians 1:8-9, Galatians 2:16, Galatians 2:21, Philippians 3:9, 2 Corinthians 5:7 + 2 Corinthians 1:10), **Jesus** notes over & over again that our Salvation comes solely from actively & selflessly caring for others (see Matthew 4:17, Matthew 21:43, Mark 1:15, Mark 5:36, Mark 8:34-35 + Mark 9:35 + Mark 10:21 + Mark 10:43-45, Mark 12:34 + Mark 13:5-6 + Mark 13:23 + Mark 15:31, Luke 6:27-31, Luke 6:35-36, Luke 6:46-49, Luke 8:15 + Luke 9:23-24 + Luke 10:27-28 + Luke 12:35, Luke 14:12-15 + Luke 18:20-22 + Luke 22:26, John 4:24, John 5:39-40, John 6:63, John 6:53-58 + John 8:31 + John 10:38 + John 12:25, John 13:10 + John 13:34-35 + John 14:23 + John 15:8, John 15:12-17, John 17:26 et al).

In conclusion, while I make no arrogant claim that Jesus is right and Paul is wrong, I most certainly **do** remind Christians & non-Christians alike that their two teachings are **not** compatible, that a choice between their two different gospels must be made, and that it *might* be wise to err on the side of following (i.e. emulating – & thereby enlivening) the teachings of Jesus – and gently discarding those of Paul (only where they contradict those of Christ, of course). 😊

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching* of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides *in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

“You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang *all* the law and the prophets.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 22:37-40)



Lucy #327: Next you state, “When the Godhead is denied, there is no salvation. When the dual nature of Christ is denied, there is no salvation.”

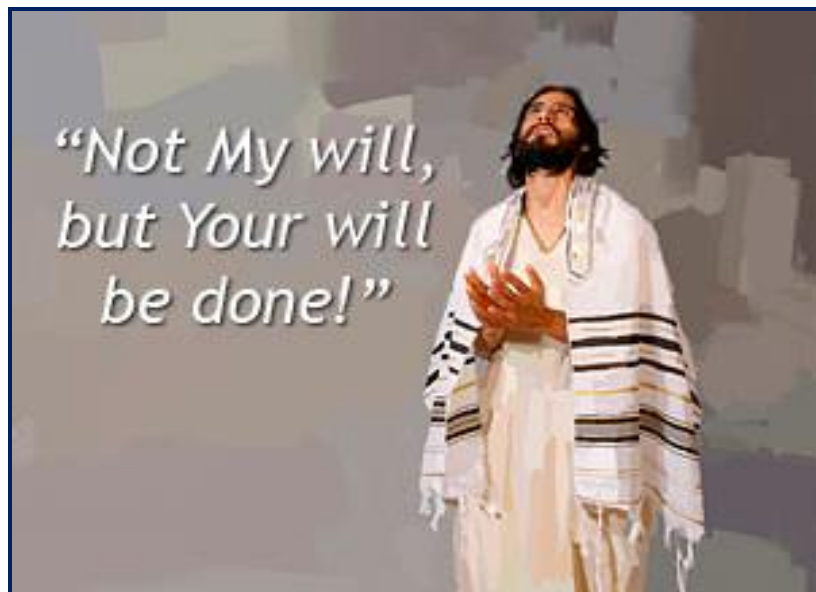
Warning: Even though Paul wholeheartedly agrees with this statement, for Jesus it was absolute *blasphemy*! For to claim that Christ has a “dual nature” is to claim that Jesus was somehow equal to his Father – something he repeatedly & vehemently **denied** throughout the Gospels. As such, for anyone to claim otherwise – as you are doing here, my dear – is the very thing that actually “denies the Godhead” more than anything else! And this Truth actually comes from the mouth of Jesus himself! ... Please consider:



“Why do you call me good? *No one is good but God alone ... I do not accept glory from human beings* ... Whoever believes in me, believes *not in me but in Him* who sent me ... If any want to become my disciples, let them deny themselves and take up their own cross and *follow* me.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 10:18 + John 5:41 + John 12:44 + Matthew 16:24)

“‘Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.’ This is the first and greatest commandment. And the second is like it: ‘Love your neighbor as yourself.’ *All* the Law and the Prophets hang on these two commandments.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 22:37-40)

“*A new commandment* I give to you, that you: *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you *show Love for one another*.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35)

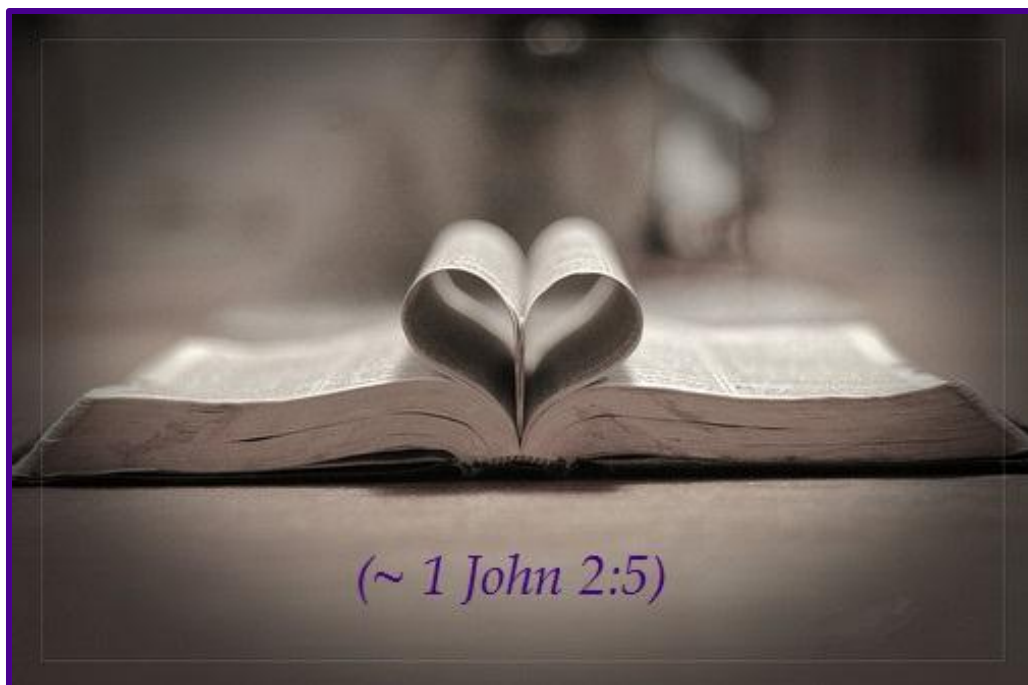


Lucy #329: You then note that, “When the Word of Truth is denied, there is no salvation” ... Here we actually have another statement with which I wholeheartedly agree, as long as “the Word of Truth” – or better stated, the wordS of TRUTH – are the ones written in **RED** in your Bible – the words of Christ himself ... 😊

And yet reading the words of Christ &/or knowing they are in the Bible is not enough ... To reap what they offer, we must actively **FOLLOW THEM!!!** Consider ...

“A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another ... Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.”
~ John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



Lucy #330: You next claim that, “When Jesus' second coming bodily to rule and judge the Earth is denied, there is no salvation.”

Again, my dear, while Paul would feebly admit that this *might* be so – and while the author of the book of **Revelation** (who scholars agree was *not* John the disciple, by the way) would crassly proclaim his allegiance with this bold statement as well, Jesus most definitely would *not*. Indeed, there are almost no similarities at all between Jesus Christ as read in the Gospels and the “Jesus Christ” proclaimed by the fallen “Angel of the Lord” in the book of **Revelation**. Indeed, when earnest students of the Scriptures have the humility to compare & contrast the two, they will see only contradictions & conflict. And as such, **Revelation** should be give more than a grain of salt – indeed, if read literally, it should be seen as the blasphemous tome it more than seems to be! ... That said, please again consider the following biblical references that once more prove the same:



*In **Revelation 1:6**, we see a direct upholding of the Old Testament passage of **Daniel 7:13-14** --- whereas in **Matthew 4:8-10** we see **Jesus** *rejecting* the very same gifts that the Messiah receives in **Daniel 7:14**.

*In the same introductory passage of **Revelation** we also read that “**all tribes of the earth will wail**” --- and yet **Jesus** in the Gospels made it clear that he came to bring us contentment and peace, “**that [our] Joy might be complete.**” (**John 15:11**).

*In **Revelation 1:8** & **Revelation 1:17** we see “Jesus” giving glory to himself as “**the 1st and the last**” --- whereas in the Gospels, **Jesus** only gives glory to God the Father (see **Mark 10:18**, **John 5:41**, **John 7:16**, **John 8:50-54**, **John 12:44** et al).

*In **Revelation 1:13** “the Son of Man” is used to refer to *the* lone Messiah --- while in the Gospels, **Jesus** uses “the Son of Man” to refer to all of humanity (see **Matthew 5:45** et al).

*In **Revelation 1:16** & **Revelation 2:12** the mouth of “Jesus” is referred to as a “**2-edged sword**” --- whereas in the Gospels, **Jesus** uses this term to describe the Word of a Just and all-Loving God (see **Matthew 10:34**).

***Revelation 1:18** shows “Jesus” holding the keys to death --- whereas in the Gospels we see **Jesus** holding the keys to Life (see **Matthew 19:17**, **Matthew 19:29** & **Matthew 22:32**).

***Revelation 2:1+** shows “Jesus” condemning many members in the seven churches mentioned therein --- whereas in the Gospels **Jesus** makes it repeatedly clear that he would never judge *anyone* (see **John 3:17**, **John 12:47**, **Matthew 8:11**, **Luke 6:35-36** et al).

*In **Revelation 2:4** we see “Jesus” desiring to be loved by the Ephesians --- whereas in the Gospels, **Jesus** openly refuses the glory of all other humans (see **John 5:41**).

***Revelation 2:6** has “Jesus” openly hating the Nicolaitans --- and yet **Jesus** in the Gospels clearly champions a LOVE that is “perfect [and therefore fully without condition or limitation], just as his Father’s Love was [and still is] perfect” (**Matthew 5:48**).

***Revelation 2:7** shows “Jesus” claiming authority over the Tree of Life (see **Genesis 3:24**) --- and yet in the Gospels **Jesus** openly states that he only abides in the Will of God (see **John 5:30**, **Luke 22:42** et al).

*[Revelation 2:14](#) & [Revelation 2:20](#) both show “Jesus” rebuking others for eating foods that have already been sacrificed to idols – whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels made it quite clear that “Whatever goes into a man from the outside cannot defile him.” (see [Matthew 15:17-18](#) & [Mark 7:14-20](#))

*In those same two verses ([Revelation 2:14](#) & [Revelation 2:20](#)) the book of [Revelation](#) shows “Jesus” condemning the act of fornication --- whereas in the Gospels *Jesus* only admonished others gently regarding the sexual act (see [Matthew 19:11-12](#)).

*[Revelation 2:16](#) has “Jesus” claiming to “make war with my mouth” --- whereas the gentle *Jesus* of the Gospels told us to “Pray for those who persecute” us, and “Love [our] enemies” (see [Matthew 5:43-48](#) et al).

*[Revelation 2:19](#) has “Jesus” saying that “the last [will be] more than the first” --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels very clearly said that “the last shall be first, and the first shall be last” (see [Matthew 19:30](#) & [Matthew 20:16](#), [Mark 9:35](#) & [Mark 10:31](#) and [Luke 13:30](#)).

*[Revelation 2:22](#) shows “Jesus” punishing others with illness --- whereas the *Jesus* of the Gospels is constantly portrayed as a healer (see [Mark 1:40-42](#), [Mark 3:1-5](#), [Mark 6:56](#) et al).

*[Revelation 2:23](#) has “Jesus” threatening to “strike her children dead” --- whereas the *Jesus* of the Gospels is always seen as one who reveres & cherishes & honors children (see [Mark 9:37](#), [Mark 10:14](#) et al).

*We see “Jesus” “giving authority over the nations” in [Revelation 2:26](#) --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels very clearly stated “to the Emperor the things that are the Emperor’s, and to God the things that are God’s.” (see [Mark 12:17](#), [Matthew 22:21](#) & [Luke 20:25](#))

*[Revelation 2:27](#) (along with [Revelation 12:5](#), & [Revelation 19:15](#)) has “Jesus” threatening to “rule them with an iron rod” --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels simply wants us all to “be merciful as the Father is merciful” ([Luke 6:35-36](#)).

*[Revelation 3:7](#) (also [Revelation 22:16](#)) notes that “Jesus” possesses “the key of David” --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels repeatedly tells others that he is **not** the Davidian Messiah (see [John 7:42](#) + [Mark 12:35-37](#) + [Matthew 2:23](#) et al).

*[Revelation 3:10](#) has “Jesus” informing us that some will be kept from the upcoming time of trial --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels makes it quite clear that said “time of trial” is *already Here & Now*, fully viable in every single present moment of every single person’s life (see [John 4:23-24](#), [John 4:35-36](#), [John 5:17](#), [John 5:22-23](#) et al).

*In [Revelation 4:3](#) we see that Heaven is comprised of precious gems --- whereas in the Gospels, *Jesus* makes it clear that Heaven is *not* a place of material wealth at all (see [Matthew 6:19-21](#), [Matthew 6:25](#), [Matthew 6:33](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#) et al).

*In [Revelation 5:7-8](#) we see “Jesus” opening a “Scroll of Doom” --- whereas in the Gospels, *Jesus* reads from a scroll of liberation (see [Luke 4:18](#)).

*In [Revelation 5:12-13](#) (and also [Revelation 19:16](#)) we see “the lamb” of “Jesus” receiving great power & great glory --- whereas in the Gospels, *Jesus* rejects all such false gifts (see [John 6:15](#) + [Matthew 4:8-10](#)).

*[Revelation 7:4-8](#) notes that only 144,000 Jews will be ultimately saved --- whereas in the Gospels *Jesus* notes on more than one occasion that *everybody* will ultimately attain Salvation (see [Mark 8:18-21](#), [Mark 9:49](#), [Matthew 18:14](#), [Matthew 18:22](#), [Luke 3:6](#), [Luke 20:38](#), [John 1:9](#), [John 6:45](#), [John 12:32](#), [John 12:47](#) et al).

*[Revelation 11:18](#) shows “Jesus” judging the dead and rewarding his worshipers --- whereas the *Jesus* of the Gospels noted “I do not judge anyone” (see [John 8:15](#) + [John 12:47](#)) and gave his disciples the honor of serving *others* as their only “reward” (see [John 13:15-17](#), [John 15:17](#), [Matthew 10:39](#) et al).

*[Revelation 14:7](#) shows the “eternal gospel” of “Jesus” as being one of fearful worship of God – whereas *Jesus* in the Gospel notes that his “Good News” is **A**) that Heaven is already “at hand” (see [Matthew 10:7](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#)) ... and **B**) that this “Kingdom of Heaven” can be continually accessed via acts of selfless Love towards -- & self-sacrificial service for -- others (see [Matthew 24:12-14](#)).

*[Revelation 14:10](#) (along with [Revelation 14:19](#), [Revelation 15:1](#), [Revelation 15:7](#), [Revelation 16:1](#), [Revelation 19:15](#) & [Revelation 20:10](#)) speaks of a God of great wrath & harsh judgment --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels speaks of a divine Father of perfect Love ([Matthew 5:48](#)), amazing Mercy ([Luke 6:36](#)) and limitless Forgiveness ([Matthew 18:22](#)).

*In [Revelation 16:17](#) we see the 7th “Angel” shouting “It is done” at the end of a time of mass destruction --- whereas in the Gospels *Jesus* utters “It is accomplished” at the end of his ministry of humble reconciliation & all-encompassing Peace (see [John 19:30](#) + [Isaiah 2:4](#) et al).

*[Revelation 16:19](#) shows us God’s cup of wrath --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels speaks of a cup of selfless service & divine Love (see [Matthew 20:22-23](#), [Matthew 26:42](#), [Mark 14:36](#) & [Luke 22:20](#) et al).

*[Revelation 18:8](#) (also [Revelation 19:2-3](#)) shows God to be a judge of men & women --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels notes that, “The Father judges no one” (see [John 5:22](#) – see also [John 8:15](#), [John 10:38](#), [John 11:41-42](#), [John 12:26](#), [John 12:47-48](#) et al).

*[Revelation 19:7](#) speaks of “the marriage of the Lamb” --- whereas in the Gospels *Jesus* makes it perfectly clear that “For the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage.” (see [Matthew 22:30](#), [Mark 12:25](#) & [Luke 20:34-35](#))

*In [Revelation 19:9](#) we see that the “marriage banquet” is an exclusive affair --- whereas *Jesus* noted in the Gospels that *his* banquet would be open to *everyone* (see [Matthew 22:2-9](#) et al).

*[Revelation 19:11](#) shows “Jesus” mounted on a steed of power; a white war horse --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels rode a humble donkey (see [Matthew 21:5-7](#), [Mark 11:1-7](#), [Luke 19:30-35](#) & [John 12:14](#)).

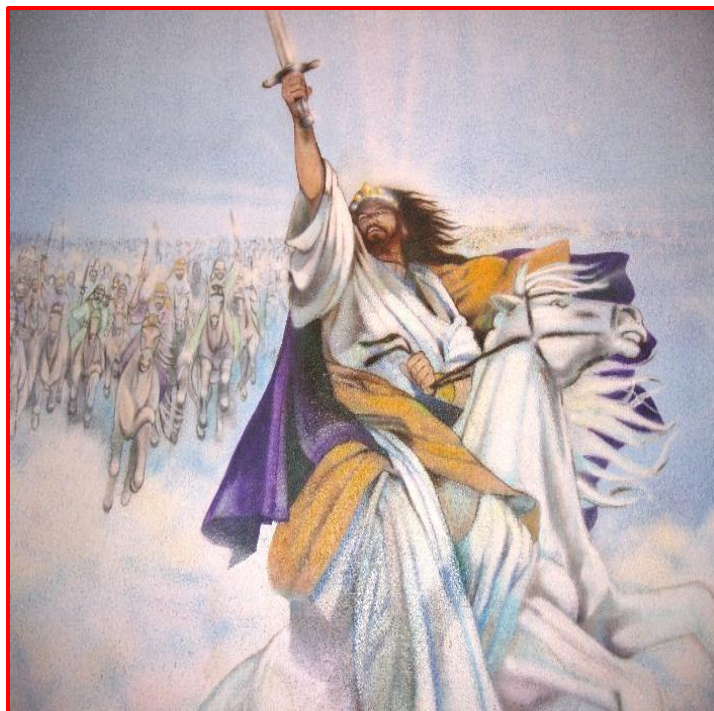
*In [Revelation 19:13](#) “Jesus” is equated with the Word of God --- whereas in the Gospels *Jesus* made it very clear that he was a fully separate and fully independent relayer of that Word (see [John 12:48](#) + [John 1:1-14](#)).

*[Revelation 21:10](#) & [Revelation 21:25](#) show Heaven (the “New Jerusalem”) to have 12 portals whose gates are always open --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels told us that Heaven’s salvation was attainable only via a single Narrow Way (see [Matthew 7:14](#)), and that one must knock to enter upon arrival (see [Matthew 7:7-8](#)).

*[Revelation 21:16](#) shows Heaven (again, the “New Jerusalem”) to a place of grandiose splendor --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels notes that Heaven is humble & miniscule & mundane & subtle & internal (see [Matthew 13:31-33](#), [Mark 4:3-32](#) & [Luke 13:18-21](#)) ...

*In [Revelation 21:21](#) we see that Heaven has 12 pearls --- whereas *Jesus* makes it clear in the Gospels that there is **only one** Great Pearl (see [Matthew 13:45-46](#)).

*[Revelation 21:27](#) notes that those who are “unclean” may not enter Heaven, and [verse 22:14](#) notes as well that blessed are those wearing robes that have been cleansed --- whereas *Jesus* in the Gospels openly challenged all such outdated notions of religious cleanliness (see [Matthew 15:12-20](#) et al), and made it very clear as well that it is **far** more important for each of us to clean the **inside** of our *own* “cups” before we speak of the cleanliness of the chalices of others (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [Luke 11:39](#) et al).



“Shout aloud, O daughter Jerusalem!
Lo, your king comes to you; triumphant and victorious is he,
humble and riding on a colt – *the foal of a donkey.*”
~ Zechariah 9:9

Lucy #331: Finally, you claim that, “We are not saved on the basis of simply saying we believe Jesus existed, or that he was a great guy, or that he was a prophet, or that he was a wonderful teacher ... [We are saved] on the basis of our continued belief that Jesus Christ is Lord and that he will ultimately save us and give us eternal life.”

Again, my Friend, just like the sentences that preceded it, this statement is *not* in harmony with the teachings of Jesus in the Gospels. While it is true enough that we *might* indeed be given eternal life by the Father after we die (and sadly, that it is also possible that God’s Grace is not complete, meaning that only conservative Christians will receive this “gift”), such a bestowal is most certainly *not* what **Jesus** came to give ... Please consider the following Scriptures that combine to clearly show this to be so:

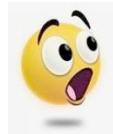
“Those who believe in me, even though they die, will live, and everyone who *lives* and believes in me will never die ... Whoever believes in me will ***DO the works I do.***”
~ **Jesus** Christ (John 11:25-26 + John 14:12)

“Why do you call me good? ***No one is good but God alone*** ... For I have set you an example, that you also should ***do as I have done*** for you ... If you understand these things, you are ***blessed while you DO THEM.***” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 10:18 + John 13:15-17)

“The Kingdom of God is not coming in the future with things that can be observed; nor will they say, ‘Look, here it is!’ or ‘Look, there it is!’ For, in fact, ***the Kingdom of God is already within you.***” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 17:20-21)

“Very truly, anyone who hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life, and does not come under judgment, but ***has*** passed from death to life ... Very truly, whoever believes ***has*** eternal life ... Very truly, the one who believes in me ***will also do the works*** that I do.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 5:24 + John 6:47 + John 14:12)

“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but ***only the one who DOES*** the will of my Father in Heaven ... And my Father is glorified by this: that you ***bear much fruit*** and become my disciples ... And by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you ***show Love towards one another.***” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:21 + John 15:8 + John 13:35)



Intermission #04 ... 3 Points 2 Remember

Before we move on I think it's time to get us back on track again, my Friend. You and I have drifted far into the depths of Christianity, both its traditional Paulinism & The Way of Christ – a departure from the main point of this thread that has been admittedly quite enjoyable for me, and yet for those reading along it might be nice to remember what this conversation is *actually* all about. As such, I once again offer the following primary overviews of this thread; three overarching **Truths** that apply to every single argument either of us has made or ever will make herein ... Please consider them again:

Truth #01: While I have clearly shown that the Bible does indeed offer a *far* more Loving, *far* more just and *far* more peaceful God, you continue to scratch & claw to “prove” a God whose Grace is severely limited, a God whose “love” is disturbingly conditional, and a God whose sense of “justice” is as warped as it is immoral. And you are doing so even after I have given you *thousands* of verses of Scripture in this thread alone that show quite clearly that -- **THERE IS NO NEED TO WORSHIP AN IMMORAL GOD TO BE A “GOOD CHRISTIAN” !**



Truth #02: By clinging to such unnecessarily conservative interpretations of the Scriptures, you & yours are completely abandoning any hope you might have of one day entering *Jesus*' “Kingdom of Heaven” (alone the proclamations made in [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 7:1-5](#) assure you of this fate). And why? For the supposed guarantee of going to a “heaven” after you die that (if any semblance of justice & moral decency remain in your Heart after that ascension), will feel actually far more like a nagging version of Hell ...



Truth #03: And even if you **do** happen to be correct, and God **does** turn out to be the celestial despot you make Him out to be, then every single Soul who makes it to His “heaven” will actually be morally obligated to rebel *against* His cruel & unjust ways – if not at the very least openly protest His disturbing lack of mercy. And rest assured, my dear Sister, *if* Jesus is even half the man the Gospels portray him to be, then he will be the one leading those very protests – and he will be the one at the very front of that rebellion!

“The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to bring the Good News to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim release to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind; to *let the oppressed go free.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 4:18)

“As he was setting out on a journey, a man ran up and knelt before Jesus, and asked him, ‘Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?’ And Jesus said to him, ‘Why do you call me good? No one is good but God alone. † You know the commandments: You shall not murder; You shall not commit adultery; You shall not steal; You shall not bear false witness; You shall not defraud; Honor your father and mother.’ And the man said to him, ‘Teacher, I have kept all these since my youth.’ Jesus, looking at him, loved him and said, ‘You lack only one thing: Go, sell what all that you own, and give the proceeds to the poor, and then you will have treasure in Heaven. Afterwards, come, and *follow me.*’” ~ Mark 10:17-21

P.S. My dear Lucy, even according to the most constrained fundamentalist reading of the Scriptures, homosexuality itself is never once mentioned as a sin therein! As such, I wonder once more and ask you once again: Why again won't you go and listen to a devout Christian, non-sinning, homosexual preacher share the Word of God?



Dialogue #41 ... Knowing our unKnowing

Lucy: Do you know that Oliver and Rashad are not partaking in the sexual act? Because if they are then they are living in their sin! I would go and listen to someone like the guy in the video that Bart put up – the one about the homosexual that truly turned his life over to Christ, and yet I will not listen to anyone that makes a mockery of God's Word ... They are teaching that it is OK to live in sin when God said to turn from it ... “True repentance involves sorrow for acts of sin and leads to a fundamental change in attitude. We are all sinners in our own ways (Romans 3:23; 1 John 1:8), and we may fail time and again in our attempt to avoid sin. God is always willing for us to start over and make another attempt. However, if we ask for forgiveness with the intention of sinning again, we have not really repented.”⁴⁸ ... And that is what these homosexuals are doing – because if they are living as a married couple then they are partaking of all the benefits of a married couple; and having sex is only for married couples ordained by God; marriages between a man and a woman. All else is sin in God's eyes!

Scaughdt: Lucy, my dear, the issue is not whether I or you or anyone else knows whether Oliver & Rashad are partaking in the sexual act – the issue consist of two parts: **A)** that *you* most certainly *don't* know that they are, ... and **B)** that even if you *did* know with certainty that they were sinning in that way, publicly condemning them for the same is bigoted, it is hypocritical and it violates The Way and the Commandments of Jesus Christ!

I personally have never said that **any** sins are wonderful or commendable or OK, Lucy – neither Oliver Clyde Allen's nor mine nor your own. What I *have* said, and what I will indeed continue to say, is that it is not my place – and that it is most certainly not *your* place either – to openly damn anyone else for their failings; especially when we *all* have so many blemishes on our own chalices left to polish; not the least of which in your case being the arrogant belief that you possess the only acceptable way to read the Scriptures & the only acceptable way to worship God, not to mention your callous assertion that Oliver Clyde Allen deserves to burn forever merely for engaging in homosexual sex (if he does so at all), and certainly not the least of which being your bigoted refusal to even go and listen to him preach the Word of God merely because he is gay -- and this, even though the Bible itself never condemns homosexual relationships once in all its pages – and this, even though homosexuality itself is therefore **NOT A SIN!**

So, now that these facts have been clarified for you *again*, will you **now** finally humble yourself enough to enter the Kingdom of Christ – by admitting that you *would* go and at least listen to a sincerely devout, openly gay Christian minister preach the Word of God?



⁴⁸ This passage is directly quoted from the www.christianbiblereference.org website – a webpage written & administrated by *lay* Baptist worshiper Cliff Leitch and his Catholic wife, Helen.

Lucy-Spew #27 ... on Correction & Judgment

Lucy: “Correction is not judgment, as the Bible says that we should correct, rebuke and be bold to those who are sinning. It is to be done in an act of caring for them, in the hope that they will believe. That way we could contribute to the saving of a Soul. If we don't, we could be responsible for suppressing the truth, which could mean eternal death instead of eternal life for that person. “Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.” (James 5:20)⁴⁹ ...

So no, Scaughdt, I will **not** go and listen to an openly practicing gay preacher because of his disrespect for the Word of God! ... “There is no positive aspect of homosexuality in the Bible. Every mention of homosexuality in Scripture is negative, and it is both an act and a lifestyle condemned by God. In all our interactions with homosexuals, remember that their identity is rooted in a practice that God calls sin; a sin that (like all sin) leads to destruction. This issue is complicated because unlike many other sins, the homosexual is often in search of approval for his/her actions, which is something that I as a believer simply cannot give ... Can a person love God and disobey His Word? And is homosexuality an act of disobedience? What does the Bible really say about homosexuals? The Bible consistently tells us that homosexual activity is a sin (Genesis 19:1-13; Leviticus 18:22; Romans 1:26-27; 1 Corinthians 6:9). Romans 1:26-27 teaches specifically that those who fall into homosexuality do so as a result of denying and disobeying God.”⁵⁰ ...

Scaughdt, I will speak of the Love that God has for them, and I will not be unkind to them in any way. They are free to live however they want ... They simply have a choice to make: to live for themselves or to live for Christ. I have **not** condemned them, I only speak the words of the Bible! Take it up with God -- He has the say on all sin. I know you don't like that, but that's the way is! ...

If you knew Him you could understand how someone so holy cannot have sin in his presence. He made a way for everyone to be in his Kingdom, but they refuse that gift ... Can you prove where I or anyone else here has condemned the homosexual? If so I would love to see it, because you have called me a bigot and a hypocrite and thereby falsely accused me of being something that I am not ... Speaking the Word of God does not make me a bigot or a hypocrite!!!

Scaughdt: Fair enough, my dear Friend ... Fair enough. You seem quite certain of yourself and your beliefs, and your biblical interpretations, and your religious beliefs -- and I respect that certainty. Still ... please consider the following illuminations of this, your latest comment:

⁴⁹ This passage was directly quoted from the www.truechristianity.com website – a webpage written and run by Richard Hole; a *lay*, left-field, biblical literalist who is encouraging Christians to completely abandon the pursuit of all material wealth in order to have a better chance of becoming one of the “chosen”.

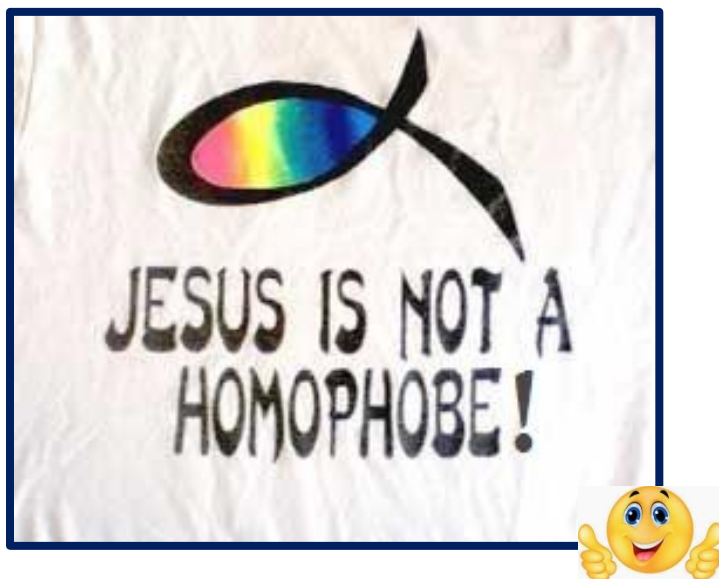
⁵⁰ This passage was directly quoted from an article on the www.thecripplegate.com website – an article written by Jesse Johnson, who happens to be the Teaching Pastor at Immanuel Bible Church in Springfield, Virginia; an evangelical church dedicated to – among other things – the conservative dogmatic precepts of the Trinity, the subjugation of wives to their husbands, and the ultimate forgiveness of all Christians “for every sin”.



Lucy #332: You start out by saying, “Correction is not judgment, as the Bible says that we should correct, rebuke and be bold to those who are sinning.”

Actually, this is **not** entirely true, my dear, for it is not “the Bible” that tells us to rebuke the sinners in our lives, but rather *Paul* who frequently does so (see [1 Corinthians 5:3](#), where he “judges” fornicators; using the same Greek word found in [Matthew 7:1](#), where Jesus *forbids* us to engage in such judging!) ... As it turns out, the Bible – especially via the words of Jesus Christ – **also** tells us that we are to keep our mouths shut & our Hearts open when dealing with our fellow sinners. The two theologies, quite obviously, do not mix, and Christians must choose one or the other ... Frankly, I would humbly recommend choosing to follow Jesus, but maybe that’s just me. 😊

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You judge by human standards; **I judge no one** ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... **All who exalt themselves will be humbled**, and all who humble themselves will be exalted ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-5, John 8:15, Matthew 18:3-4, Luke 18:14, Matthew 23:25-26 & John 8:7)*



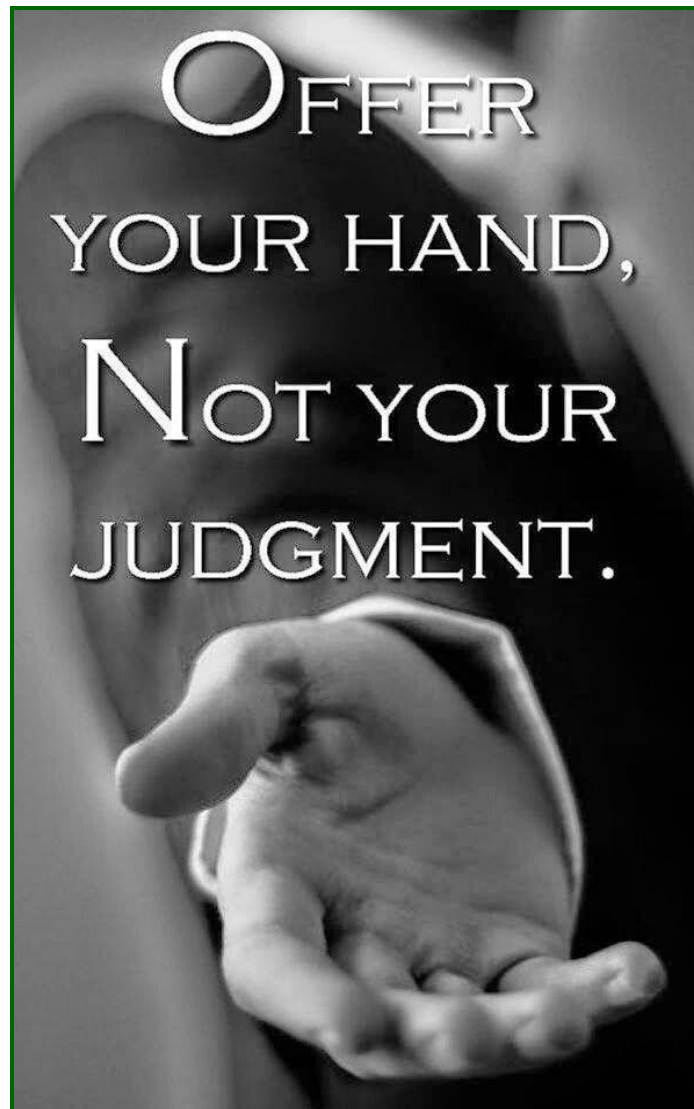
Lucy #333: Next you state that, “[Rebuking others’ sins] is to be done in an act of caring for them, in the hope that they will believe. That way we could contribute to the saving of a Soul” ... First of all, my Friend, any time you have to put the phrase “caring for them” in quotations marks, you can know that you are **not** talking about actually caring for them. Secondly – and far more importantly – the sins of others are **NONE OF YOUR BUSINESS**; with each sin to be resolved between each individual sinner & his or her God ... Now if a sinner *asks* for your help or your advice, that is another matter, and yet until they do so – just like the rest of us, you are to keep your mouth shut and your Heart open to them!

Lucy #334: You then quote [James 5:20](#) as saying: “Let him know, that he who converts the sinner from the error of his way shall save a Soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.”

Firstly, Jesus is the one who lets us know *how* we are to “convert a sinner from the error of his ways” – namely, with open **acts** of unconditional forgiveness &/or radical, *non-judgmental acts* of unconditional Kindness; primarily accomplished while keeping our mouths **shut** from start to finish ...

Secondly, if we are truly to “believe the whole Bible” (as you & yours claim to do) then we must assume that James does not contradict himself ... And if James does not contradict himself, then we must also posit that he – like Jesus – also wants us to “convert sinners” with *silent acts* of humble, non-judgmental Love ... Please consider the words of James:

“God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble ... Do not speak evil against one another, brothers & sisters. Whoever speak evil against another or judges another, speaks evil against the law and judges the law ... There is one lawgiver and one judge who is able to save and destroy. As such, *who are you to judge your neighbor?*” ~ James 4:6-12



Lucy #335: Thereafter you state that, “I will **not** go and listen to an openly practicing gay preacher because of his disrespect for the Word of God!”

First of all Lucy, both the Old Testament ([Isaiah 64:6](#)) and the “apostle” Paul ([Romans 3:23](#)) note quite clearly that we are **all** sinners – and this includes *every single preacher in the world* – man or woman; gay or straight. As such, if you are going to refuse to hear Oliver Clyde Allen preach because of the sins that you **assume** he is committing in the privacy of his own home, then to avoid being hypocritically bigoted you are going to have to be consistent and refuse to go hear **all other preachers as well!** Essentially, if you are going to refuse to go to Oliver’s church, then you are going to have to stop going to church **at all!** ... Are you willing to abandon your hypocrisy and make that vow at this time? 🤔


Secondly: Lucy, how many times must I remind you of what the Bible says about this issue? How many times must I remind you of the following **fact:** that – at least according to the holy Scriptures – **HOMOSEXUALITY itself IS NOT A SIN!** ... And since being gay is not a sin, Oliver Clyde Allen is **not** “disrespecting the Word of God” at all by being true to the way he was born ... Indeed, not only is he not disrespecting the Word of God, he is an ordained Christian minister who actually *preaches* the Word of God! How prejudiced of you to make such false claims about him & his, my Friend! And how arrogant of you to dismiss him merely for being born with a sexual orientation that makes you uncomfortable! 😞

At this point, I humbly suggest that you repent and amend your ways, Lucy... I humbly suggest that you set aside your outdated (and openly bigoted) church dogma and choose to follow The Way of Jesus Christ instead!

“Truly I tell you, ***unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.*** Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... ***All who exalt themselves will be humbled,*** and all who humble themselves will be exalted.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4 + Luke 18:14)



Lucy #336: Next you make the bold claim that, “There is no positive aspect of homosexuality in the Bible. Every mention of homosexuality in Scripture is negative, and it is both an act and a lifestyle condemned by God.”

My Friend, this statement is so over-the-top (and so patently **incorrect**) that it actually borders on *blasphemy*! **First** of all (and possibly most *important* of all), to claim that Jesus Christ would ever discriminate against homosexuals is both to severely taint his worth as a personal Savior *and* to fully deny the unconditional Love that he so brilliantly represented. Indeed,  did Jesus *ever* discriminate against any other sinners in the Bible? Did he *ever* cajole or condemn murderers, or thieves, or liars, or betrayers, or prostitutes, or lepers, or tax collectors? **NO**, he most certainly did **not**! Yes, he *informed* them – in the synagogues and in streets and at the dinner table – of his Way of unconditional Love. Yes, he told them that they would need to repent and shift their behaviors (from selfish to selfless) to get into *his* Kingdom of Heaven. And yet he never once condemned any of them as people; he never once condemned how they entered this world or who they chose to be once they got here (e.g. [John 8:10-11](#) + [John 8:15](#)) – which is exactly what you *are* doing to all homosexuals; by publicly (& incorrectly) claiming that their homosexuality itself is a mortal sin.

Secondly, your claim that “every mention of homosexuality in scripture is negative” is absolutely **FALSE** ... What of the eunuch piously reading his “Bible” *before* receiving the baptism of John in [Acts 8:26-40](#)? ... and what of David & Jonathan’s homosexual relationship described in [1 Samuel 18:1-4](#) & [2 Samuel 1:26](#)? ... and what of Ruth & Naomi’s lesbian affections mentioned in [Ruth 1:14-18](#)? ... and what of Jesus Christ himself, who not only was complimentary of eunuchs in [Matthew 19:12](#), but who also *non-judgmentally* healed the same-sex lover of the saddened centurion in [Matthew 8:5-13](#)?*

[*The Greek word for “servant” used in this latter passage was not the more commonly written [diakoneo](#), [diakonos](#) or [doulos](#), but rather the word [pais](#) – a term often used to refer to a younger, same-sex partner in Jesus’ day; a homosexual relationship that was not unusual amongst Roman centurions, who were forbidden at that time from having opposite-sex partners by Emperor Augustus; an edict which remained in effect until 197 A.D.]



Indeed, my Friend, how can you sincerely laud Jesus as “the Prince of Peace” or call him “the Lord of Love” if you also believe that he sanctions the eternal damnation of homosexuals – even those who devoutly follow his Way?

And how can you hope to sincerely worship his all-Loving Father (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4: 18](#) + [Matthew 18:22](#) + [John 5:22](#)) if you judge them in like manner? ...

In short, you **cannot**!



Lucy #337: Then you say, “In all our interactions with homosexuals, their identity is rooted in a practice that God calls sin; a sin that (like all sin) leads to destruction.”

Again, my dear Friend – for lack of a better term: **NO!** We have covered this before so many times, Lucy – namely, the Truth that nowhere *in the entire Bible* is homosexuality itself – or homosexual relationships, or even acts of non-sexual homosexual intimacy – **ever** condemned* ... *Nowhere* ... NOT EVEN ONCE!

My dear, if you are going to cherry-pick the small handful of verses that condemn homosexual lusts to an eternity of torment while hypocritically giving all other mortal sins a pass (and while you commit mortal sins of your own as well) that is your business, **and yet** for you to literally create Scripture where none exists – and thereby *invent* a sin that is not mentioned anywhere in the entire Bible – is truly **unacceptable!** As such, I publicly request for you to please stop cutting & pasting articles and passages from pastors & lay worshipers who are committing such blasphemies into this thread ... Thank you. 😊

***P.S.** And by the way, what of the two times in this very thread where you yourself admitted the same; where you yourself admitted that homosexuality itself is **not** a sin? ... Do you remember the time on June 16th, when I asked you: “Do you both believe in the literal reading of [Leviticus 18:22](#) and [Leviticus 20:13](#)? And if so, do you realize that neither of those verses – indeed, none of the verses in the entire Bible used to justify judgment against gays – says *anything* about homosexuality itself?” And do you remember answering on that same day (given @ 2:21pm), stating: “No one said that being gay is a sin. **THE SEXUAL ACT IS**” (see page 118 herein)? ... And do you remember the very next day when I mentioned to Diana that, “at least according to the Old Testament & Paul, as long as they aren't engaging in ‘gay sex’ or ‘gay lust’ they aren't even sinning **at all**”? Do you remember replying (on June 17th @ 2:41pm) and stating, “Fine Scaughdt, if they are not partaking of the sexual act then they have done nothing wrong” (see page 122 herein)? ... What do you make of these public admissions, my Friend? Do you wish to retract them now – and if so, what verse from the Bible will you use to justify that retraction?



Lucy #338: Next you state that, “This issue is complicated because unlike many other sins, the homosexual is often in search of approval for his/her actions, which is something that I as a believer simply cannot give.”

Oh my ... What a cold thing to say, my Friend! Not only is it bigoted & callous & indeed downright cruel (considering the repulsively barbaric consequences that such a belief inherently carries with it for all gays – *if* it turns out to be true), but it is also a direct violation of everything Jesus taught and everything he stood for ... Lucy, I don't know who wrote this particular article that you are obviously quoting [I subsequently found out – see footnotes 49 & 50 on page 497], and yet I have faith that it is now quite clear that you need to distance yourself from such false prophets as quickly as possible!



“**Beware of false prophets**, who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. In the same way that every good tree bears good fruit, bad trees bear bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Thus **you will know them by their fruits.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:15-16)

“Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but **test the spirits** to see whether they are from God; for many false prophets have gone out into the world.” ~ 1 John 4:1

“Beloved, do not imitate what is evil but imitate what is good. **Whoever does good is from God**; whoever does evil has not yet seen God.” ~ 3 John 1:11

“Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... Do not judge by mere appearances; judge with righteous discernment.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:3-5, Matthew 23:25-26 & John 7:24)

“Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.** Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... **Be merciful**, just as your heavenly Father is merciful.”

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 18:3-4 + Luke 6:36)





“Then Peter came and said to him, ‘Lord, if my brother sins against me, how often should I forgive him? As many as seven times?’ And Jesus said to him, ‘Not seven times, but, I tell you, **seventy-times-seven times.**’”

~ Matthew 18:21-22*

[*NOTE that 70 in this verse represents “everyone” – **including homosexuals** (see the 70 nations of humanity mentioned in Genesis 10), while 7 was known to mean “completely” for the Jews of Jesus' day (i.e. without judgment of any kind).]

Lucy #339: Thereafter you ask, “Can a person love God and disobey His Word?” ... My Friend, this question the Bible itself answers with a resounding – **YES!** And this is especially true if we – like you & yours are publicly wont to do – equate “His Word” with every single verse in the entire Bible ...

After all, in various locations throughout its texts the Bible supports – among other grave injustices – **slavery** (see [Exodus 2:7](#) & [Ephesians 6:5-9](#)), **animal cruelty** (see [Genesis 9:2](#) & [Leviticus 11:1-47](#)), the **denigration of women** (see [1 Timothy 2:12](#) & [1 Corinthians 14:34-35](#)), **genocide** (see [Deuteronomy 7:1-2](#) & [Joshua 10:40](#)), unjust **warfare** (see [Numbers 31:2](#), [1 Samuel 15:3](#) & [Joshua 4:13](#)), bigoted **racism** (see [Numbers 25:1-13](#) & [2 John 1:10](#)), **religious intolerance** (see [Exodus 22:20](#) & [Deuteronomy 13:6-10](#)), **rape** (see [Deuteronomy 22:28-29](#) & [Judges 21:10-24](#)), **sex slavery** (see [Genesis 19:8](#) & [Judges 1:12-13](#)), and **infanticide** (see [Exodus 12:29-30](#) & [Numbers 31:17-18](#)) ... 
And as such, it is appropriate for us to now ask: Can we still love God and disobey *those* portions of His Word as well? Can we love God by denouncing slavery, even though He supports it? And can we love God by condemning animal cruelty, even though He encourages it? And can we love God by supporting equality for women, even though He degrades it? And can we love God by fighting for world peace, even though He rejects it? And can we love God by standing for racial justice, even though He violates it? And can we love God by affirming those of faiths other than our own, even though He condemns them? And can we love God by openly supporting acts of selfless Kindness over acts of brutal violence, even though He so often refuses to do the same? ... Well, I say **YES WE CAN!** Otherwise, our lives would be devoid of both morality & meaning, and our God would be a God not worth worshiping at all! 

And as I have stated on many occasions in this very thread, the Bible itself agrees with this stance; noting quite clearly that we must **test its Scriptures** to see which ones are truly from God (see [Luke 12:57](#), [Romans 2:14-15](#), [2 Corinthians 13:5](#), [1 John 4:1](#) et al) ... **and** that we must give preference to the New Testament whenever its passages seem to be in conflict with the Old (see [John 1:17](#), [2 Corinthians 3:14-15](#), [Hebrews 7:18-22](#) & [Hebrews 8:6-13](#) et al) ... **and** that above all everyone (*especially* Christians like yourself) must give preference to the words of Jesus Christ in the Gospels *over everything else in the Bible* (see [1 Corinthians 3:11](#) & [2 John 1:9](#)).

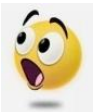
And so, all this begs the all-important question:

What DOES Jesus say therein ...

What DOES Jesus say in the Gospels?

*Well, for starters he says that to truly Love his Father requires truly Loving him ([John 14:21](#)), and that to truly Love him we must abide by *his* commandments ([John 14:15](#)).

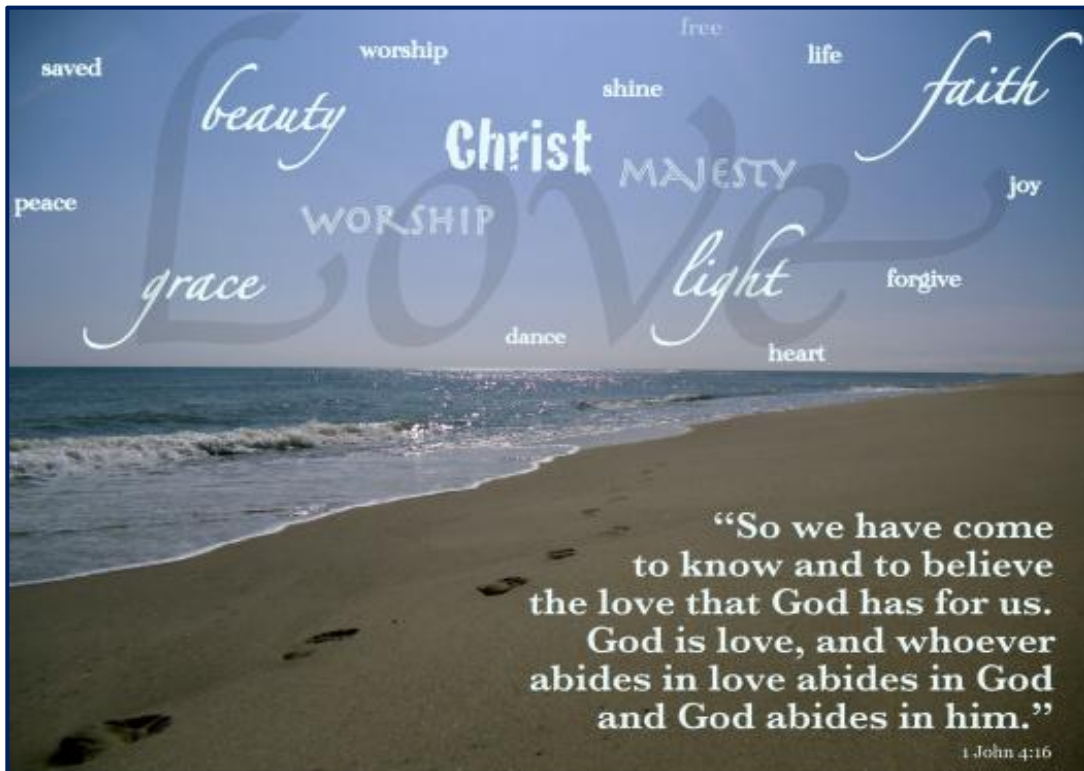
***And** he explains quite clearly what his commandments are – that we are all to remain humble ([Matthew 18:3-4](#)), that we are all to forgive unendingly ([Matthew 18:21-22](#)), that we are all to refrain from judging others ([Matthew 7:1-2](#)), that we are all to be kind towards **all** our enemies ([Matthew 5:44-48](#) – in your case, including homosexuals; see [Luke 10:29-37](#)), that we are all to care for the downtrodden ([Matthew 25:31-40](#)), and that we are all to sacrifice our own well-being to further the Peace & Joy of others in the world ([Matthew 16:24](#)) ... And frankly, it doesn't take a rocket scientist to see that publicly denigrating homosexuals violates **all** of these spiritual laws!



Of course, even though you & yours **are** violating Jesus' commandments in your disrespectful treatment of homosexuals, there is no need for you to worry about these very serious transgressions, as neither God nor Jesus Christ will ever condemn you for such sins (see [John 5:22](#) + [John 8:15](#) + [John 12:47](#)) ... *The Word* of the Bible condemns your actions, of course (see [John 12:48](#)), and yet you too will reap only what you sow, and not one ounce more (see [Luke 6:38](#) & [Galatians 6:7-8](#)), for – at least according to Jesus Christ – his Father is merciful ([Luke 6:36](#)) and forgiving ([Matthew 6:14](#) + [John 5:22](#)), and the embodiment of perfect, limitless, unconditional LOVE ([Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#))!


Would that you & yours would all choose to heed the call of Jesus Christ and treat others similarly – even homosexuals ...

Amen ... Let it be so!

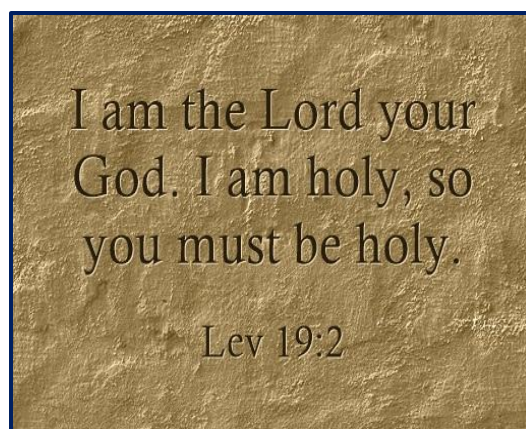


Lucy #340: Then you go on to ask: “Is homosexuality an act of disobedience?” ... And the Bible itself answers this question as well – this time with a resounding **NO!** ... Indeed, of the Bible’s 31,102 verses (not including the 137 verses which remain unnumbered), only 13 of them – that’s right, **only thirteen verses** (from seven different passages) – are commonly (and incorrectly) used by conservative Christians to judge homosexuals specifically as “sinners” &/or to condemn homosexuality in general as “sinful”. Let’s take a closer look at each of them, and thereby realize how not a single one of them *actually* does so ...

°**Passage #01) Leviticus x 2** ... Here is the exact quote from these, the most popular verses conservatives use to justify their condemnation of homosexuals: “**You shall not lie with a male as with a woman; it is an abomination ... If a man lies with a male as with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination; they shall be put to death**” (Leviticus 18:22 + Leviticus 20:13) ... **First** of all, note that nowhere in either of these verses do we see homosexuals, gay relationships, or homosexuality itself condemned. What *is* condemned is homosexual *intercourse* (and possibly the lust that often accompanies it), and yet these verses clearly do **not** condemn homosexuality itself – or even loving, non-sexual expressions thereof ... **Secondly**, it is helpful to remember the context in which we find these verses – namely, the book of **Leviticus**; a book that condemns over 70 other sins as well; many of them sexual in nature, and many of them just as “mortal” &/or just as “abominable” as homosexual sex ... **Thirdly**, regarding context again, it is important to keep in mind that homosexuality isn’t directly referenced in these verses **at all**; that innate homosexuality was not even recognized at the time **Leviticus** was written, so the sin that is being condemned in these verses is actually where two *heterosexual* men choose to have homosexual intercourse!

As such, when we revisit these Scriptures and look at them literally and in their proper context, we can see that – according to the Bible – being born homosexual is **not a sin**, falling in love with a same-sex partner is **not a sin**, having a same-sex relationship is **not a sin**, holding hands or hugging or even cuddling with a same-sex partner is **not a sin**, and marrying a same-sex partner is **not a sin** ... And as such, this means that – according to the Bible, and at least as far as any of us in this thread know – Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband are **not sinning!** ... And as such, refusing to hear Oliver preach on Sundays merely because he is gay is fully unjustified. 

P.S. By the way – if you happen reject all of the above analysis outright, and choose to ignore the Bible itself by continuing to claim that **Leviticus** “proves” that being gay is a sin, you are also required to accept the rest of that book’s admonitions against sin as well – like **Leviticus 20:10-12**, which notes that adultery is to be punished **by death** ... or **Deuteronomy 22:20-21**, which notes that lying about one’s virginity is to be punished **by death** ... or **Deuteronomy 22:20-21**, which also notes that a woman who does not bleed after losing her virginity is to be punished **by death** ... or **Deuteronomy 22:23-27**, which notes that virgin rape *victims* are to be punished **by death** ... or **Leviticus 20:18**, which notes that having sex with a menstruating woman is to be punished **by death** ... Indeed, if you are going to use **Leviticus** to openly proclaim that homosexuals are damned to Hell, then to avoid acting like a hypocritical bigot you are going to have to publicly blast **all** the world’s “mortal sinners” just as they are outlined in that book – and you are going to have to give them **all** equal time when you do so!

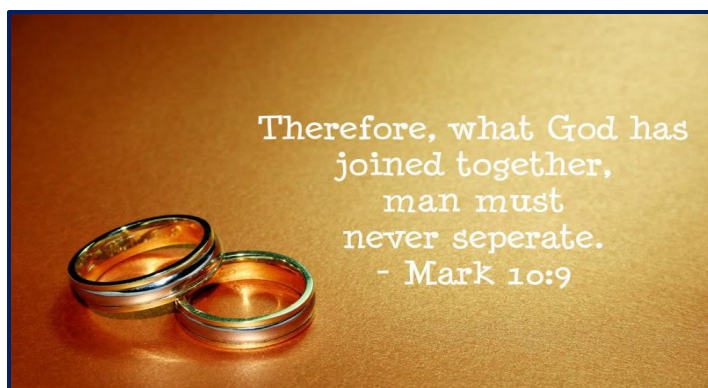


• **Passage #02) Matthew 19**... This particular passage has Jesus making the following statement: “Have you not read that the one who made them at the beginning made them male and female?... For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh” (from Matthew 19:4-5; citing Genesis 2:23-24) ... Well, it *is* true that a conservatively literal interpretation of these verses *could* be construed to have Jesus saying that only heterosexual unions between one man & one woman are sanctified, **and yet** when we look at the greater context of the passage we can see that this is clearly **not** what he is doing here. Consider the implications of the following two facts:

Fact #01) Even though polygamy was indeed becoming less & less acceptable during the Second Temple Period (the final years thereof being when this passage in **Matthew 19** was uttered), it was still an officially accepted form of marriage at this time. Paul himself verified this fact in **1 Corinthians 7:32-35**, when he noted that men with more than one wife shouldn't serve in the church leadership (presumably out of concern that a man with multiple wives wouldn't have the time to properly care for both his church and his larger family).

Fact #02) During the time of Jesus' ministry there existed quite the strident conflict between two major factions of Judaism, and part of this conflict concerned the theme of divorce – specifically how & when a married couple could become legally separated in the eyes of the Lord. The leader the first group, Rabbi Shammai, taught that the Hebrew word “displeasing” in **Deuteronomy 24:1** meant that only a very serious transgression (like adultery), could allow a couple to legally separate (making divorce extremely difficult to effectuate) ... The leader of the opposing faction, Rabbi Hillel, taught that almost anything would satisfy this verse (making a divorce extremely easy to obtain). As such, when we keep this fact in mind and re-read the text in question, we see that Jesus is **not** commenting on marriage *at all*, but is rather talking about *divorce* – publicly supporting the far more conservative interpretation of **Deuteronomy 24:1** offered by Rabbi Shammai, and rejecting the more lenient interpretation thereof proposed by Rabbi Hillel. In essence, then, the question being posed to Jesus in **Matthew 19** is **not** “What is an acceptable marriage”, but rather “When is it acceptable to **divorce**?” ... Consider:

“Some Pharisees came to [Jesus], and to test him they asked, ‘Is it lawful for a man to **divorce** his wife for any reason?’ And he answered, ‘Have you not read that the one who made them at the beginning made them male and female?’ and he said, ‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh’? So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no one **separate**.’ And then they asked him, ‘Why then did Moses command us to give a certificate of dismissal and to **divorce** her?’ And he answered them, ‘It was because you were so hard-hearted that Moses allowed you to **divorce** your wives, but from the beginning it was not so. And I say to you, whoever **divorces** his wife ... and marries another, commits adultery.’ ~ Matthew 19:3-9



• **Passage #03) Genesis 19** ... These verses speak to the critical portions of the infamous tale of Sodom & Gomorrah, and state the following “But before they lay down, the men of the city, the men of Sodom, both young and old, all the people to the last man, surrounded the house; and they called to Lot, and said ‘Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us, so that we may know them’ ... Then the Lord rained on Sodom & Gomorrah sulfur and fire from the Lord out of Heaven.” (Genesis 19:4-5 + Genesis 19:24) ... On its face, it is easy to see why so many conservatives use this passage to justify their personal condemnation of homosexuality, **and yet** when we look more closely at the texts, a very different picture emerges:

First of all, it is important to note that it was “*all the people, to the last man*” who committed the sin that led to the destruction of those two cities – men who were almost exclusively *heterosexuals*.

Secondly, the implied sin in question in this passage was *not* homosexual love or homosexual relationships or homosexual marriage or even homosexual sex, but rather, was the intended **rape** of two fallen angels by a horde of heterosexual men! As such, the crime here was not a crime of passion or lust at all, but rather the perversion of sexual assault – a crime of rage & violence & domination.

Thirdly and finally, and for Christians most importantly, the Bible itself (in [Ezekiel 16:49](#) & [Luke 17:28-29](#)) makes it clear that homosexuality had **nothing at all** to do with the destruction of Sodom & Gomorrah. Indeed, the book of [Ezekiel](#) notes that those two cities were destroyed for not assisting the poor and the needy who lived therein, while Jesus openly stated in the Gospel of [Luke](#) that they were destroyed not due to any prevalent homosexual lasciviousness, but rather because their inhabitants were soaked in the sins of selfish gluttony and rampant materialism. But don’t take my word for it – just listen to the Bible itself ...



“This was the guilt of your sister Sodom: she and her daughters had pride, excess of food, and prosperous ease, but **did not aid the poor and needy**. They were proud, and committed abominations* before me; therefore I removed them when I saw it.” ~ Ezekiel 16:49-50


“Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building, but on the day that Lot left Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed all of them.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 17:28-29)

[*Please **NOTE** that the Old Testament has a long list of sins consider to be “abominations”, among them sowing discord amongst others ([Proverbs 6:19](#)), dishonesty ([Proverbs 12:22](#)), arrogance ([Proverbs 16:5](#)), and unjust persecution ([Proverbs 29:27](#)) – all of which are committed by conservative Christians every time **they** publicly condemn homosexuals to be sinners &/or homosexuality to be an “abomination”.]



• **Passage #04) Romans 1** ... Another passage commonly used to condemn homosexuals is found at the end of the first chapter of Paul's letter to the **Romans**. It reads like this: "For this reason God gave them up to degrading passions. Their women exchanged natural intercourse for unnatural, and in the same way also the men, giving up natural intercourse with women, were consumed with passion for one another. Men committed shameless acts with men and received in their own persons the due penalty for their error." (Romans 1:26-27) ... Again, on its face (and when read out of context) this passage does seem to condemn homosexuality. **And yet** quite a different picture emerges when we look at the true context of these verses ...

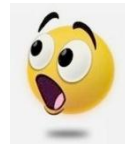
First of all, when we have the patience to read the entire first chapter of **Romans**, we realize that the last half doesn't "fit" at all with the spirit of the first half, much less the tone of the rest of the letter as a whole. Yes, Paul was indeed a writer who often seemed more bipolar than brainy, and yet even so it remains remarkable that he would switch so rapidly from speaking of God's loving "righteousness" in **verses 16-17** to His "wrath" in **verse 18**. 

Secondly, another oddity is the high concentration of third-person usage in this section of **Romans** – an intensity that is found nowhere else in the entire letter. In these few verses alone, the third-person pronoun ("they", "their" or "them") is used fourteen times, the third-person reflexive ("themselves") is used once, and third-person plural verbs are used repeatedly. Indeed, after reading this passage, any sincere seeker of Truth is left wondering just who it is Paul is talking about here – just who is this "**they**" he keeps mentioning?

Well, as it turns out, in all likelihood Paul was paraphrasing the anti-Gentile vitriol commonly spewed by the Hellenistic Jews of his day, and in all likelihood he was doing so to set up his primary objective; an objective he clearly identified when he dramatically switched to **the second-person** in the early verses of the very next chapter. Let's listen ...

"THEREFORE you have no excuse, *whoever you are*, when you judge others; **for in passing judgment on another you condemn yourself** ... You say, 'We know that God's judgment on those who do such things is in accordance with truth.' And yet do you imagine, whoever you are, that when you judge those who do such things and yet do them yourself, you will escape the judgment of God? Or do you despise the riches of his kindness and forbearance and patience? Do you not realize that God's kindness is meant to lead you to repentance? But by your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath, when God's righteous judgment will be revealed. For he will repay according to each one's deeds: to those who by patiently doing good seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; while for those who are self-seeking and who obey not the truth but wickedness, there will be wrath and fury. There will be anguish and distress for everyone who does evil, the Jew first and also the Greek, but glory and honor and peace for everyone who does good, the Jew first and also the Greek. **For God shows no partiality.**" ~ Romans 2:1-11

So you see my Friend, in **Romans 1:26-27** Paul is **not** condemning homosexuals at all, but is rather citing a common condemnation made by conservative Jews of his day against Gentiles – some of whom supposedly engaged in homosexual sex. And what **Romans 2:1-11** then shows us immediately thereafter is that Paul actually **condemns that condemnation!** He does so openly in **Romans 2**, and does so consistently all the way to the end of this letter (see **Romans 3:21-23**, **Romans 5:18**, **Romans 7:6**, **Romans 8:14**, **Romans 8:28-30**, **Romans 9:23-26**, **Romans 10:12-13**, **Romans 12:3**, **Romans 12:16-18**, **Romans 14:4**, **Romans 14:10-14** & **Romans 15:2**).

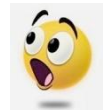


In short then, [Romans 1:26-27](#) is part of a rhetorical passage (that – had punctuation marks been used by the ancient writers – would actually have been *placed in quotation marks*), the condemnations contained therein that Paul then *rejects* in [Romans 2:1-11](#); essentially saying thereby that we are *all* to a degree idolaters, and that we are *all* to a degree fornicators, and that we are *all* to a degree of “depraved mind” (and that a significant minority of us even engage in homosexual sex) – and therefore that we are to **STOP JUDGING ONE ANOTHER!**



• *Passage #05) 1 Corinthians 6* ... This chapter contains another clump of verses frequently used by conservatives to rationalize judging homosexuals to be “sinners”. It states, “Do you not know that wrongdoers will not inherit the Kingdom of God? Do not be deceived! Fornicators, idolaters, adulterers, male prostitutes, sodomites, thieves, the greedy, drunkards, revilers, robbers – none of these will inherit the Kingdom of God.” (1 Corinthians 6:9-10) ... Once again, I can understand why someone biased against homosexuality would feel justified in using these verses to sanctify their condemnatory agenda, **AND YET** – as is so often the case – a closer examination of the Scriptures reveals quite a different story ... Consider:

First of all, it is extremely important to note that it is *not* homosexuals or homosexual couples or even homosexual desires that are condemned in this passage, but rather *arsenokoites* – a Greek word (translated as “sodomites” in some texts – and incorrectly as “homosexuals” in others) that literally means “a male who is *engaging* in same-gender sexual activity” (see Strong’s #733) ... As such, once again, we have a verse that does *not* apply whatsoever to homosexuals who are not actively engaged in gay sex, and thus one that does not apply at all to the original image of Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband that started this conversation – and thus one that **cannot** be used to rationalize not going to hear Oliver preach the Word of God on Sundays!



Secondly, these two verses have Paul listing quite a few other equally “wicked” sins* that also keep those committing them from entering the Kingdom of God – among them adultery, greed, drunkenness, slander & swindling. Especially in light of Jesus redefinition of adultery to include all those who even so much as fantasize about sleeping with someone other than their husband or wife (see [Matthew 5:27-28](#)), these other transgressions are *far* more common and indeed *far* more insidious than homosexual sex is or will ever be. And as such, it is a clear expression of bigotry – and for most, a clear expression of hypocrisy as well – to focus solely on the latter one at the exclusion of the former many! 🙄

(*Please refer also to [1 Corinthians 6:13-18](#) – where Paul focuses **not** on gay sex or homosexuality at all, but rather condemns *all* forms of fornication as the sin that *all* of us should first & foremost avoid. In addition, [Galatians 5:19-21](#) has Paul blasting the sins of hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy – many of which are committed by conservative Christians every time they condemn homosexuals!) 😲

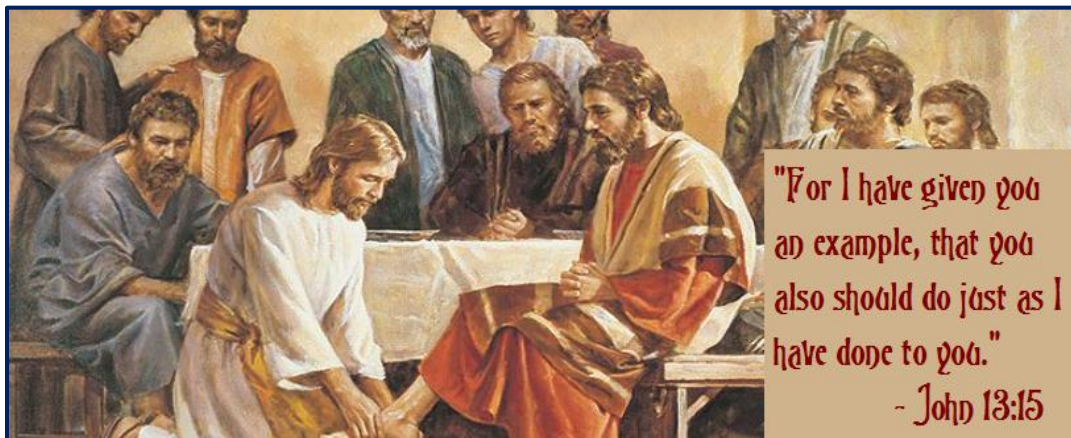
“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven**. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.”

~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 7:1-2](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#))

Thirdly – and for this thread most importantly, while [1 Corinthians 6:9–10](#) does include “sodomites” in a list of those who will not have a part in God’s Kingdom, [verse 11](#) goes on to say, “Such were some of you; but you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God.” And this verse is very important for the following reason: this thread is not about gays in general, but is specifically about two **Christian** homosexuals (one of them an ordained minister, no less). As such, according to this very verse, Bishop Allen has already been appropriately “washed”, “sanctified” and “justified” – and this, even according to your highly conservative interpretation of the Scriptures! For this reason alone, Lucy, you should be able to humble yourself and go listen to him preach. 😲

“By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you show Love towards one another ... My Father is glorified by this: that you **bear much fruit** and become my disciples.”

~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 13:35](#) + [John 15:8](#))

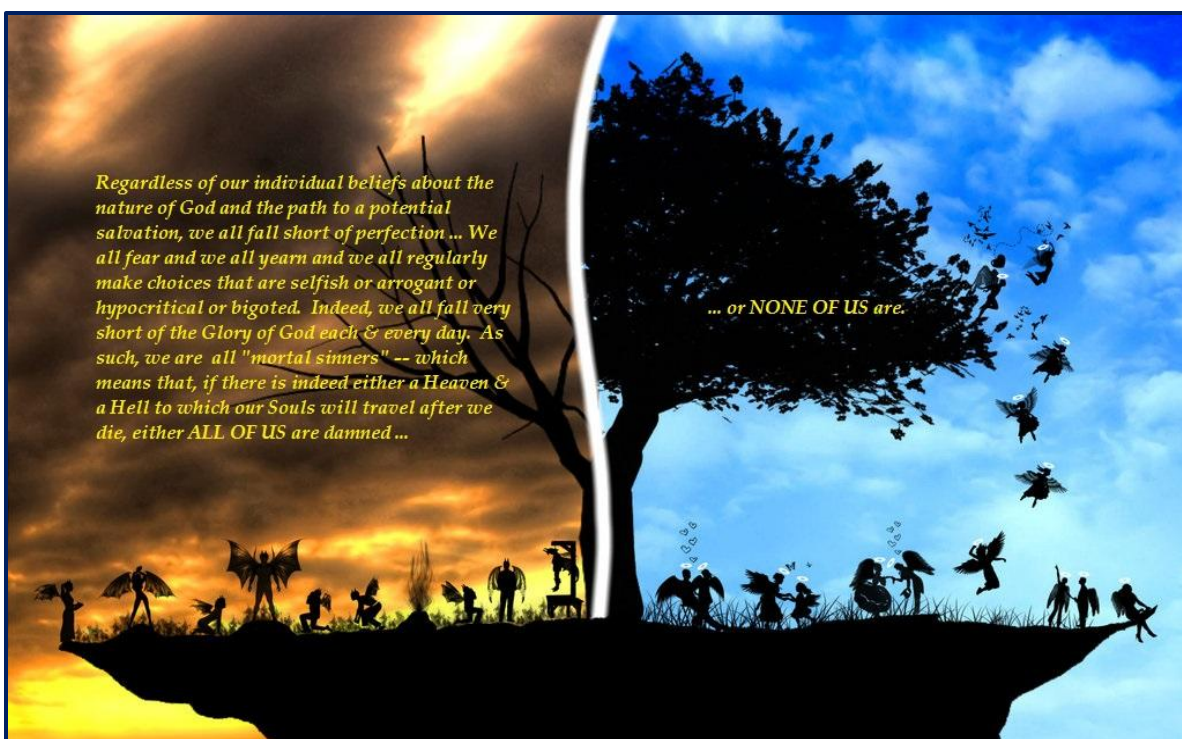


◦ **Passage #06) 1 Timothy** ... Next, we have a passage that is not as frequently heard, and yet one that is used to bash homosexuals nonetheless. It reads: “This means understanding that the law is laid down not for the innocent but for the lawless and disobedient; for the godless and the sinful, for the unholy and the profane -- for those who kill their father or mother, for murderers, fornicators, sodomites, slave traders, liars, perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to the sound teaching.” (1 Timothy 1:9-10) ... The text of this passage is very similar to 1 Corinthians 6:9-10, and its illuminations are thus equally similar as well ... Please consider:

First of all, it is extremely important to note that – just as in 1 Corinthians 6 – it is *not* homosexuals or homosexual couples or even homosexual yearnings that are condemned in this passage, but rather *arsenokoites* -- the Greek word (translated as “sodomites” in some texts – and incorrectly as “homosexuals” in others) that literally means “a male who is *actively engaging* in same-gender sexual activity” (again, see Strong’s #733) ... So once again, here we have two verses that do *not* apply whatsoever to homosexuals who are not actively engaged in gay sex, and thus two verses that do not apply at all to the original image of Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband that started this conversation (and thus two verses that **cannot** be used to rationalize not going to hear Oliver preach the Word of God)! 😲

Secondly, these verses have their author (who most scholars agree was not Paul, by the way) listing quite a few groups of people who are guilty of other equally “unholy” sins – among them the sexually active, those who tell lies, and those who violate “*whatever else is contradictory to the sound teaching*” of the law. Needless to say, these prohibitions apply to *almost every human being on the planet* at one time or another, and as such it can be safely stated that it is a clear expression of **bigotry** – and in all likelihood a clear expression of hypocrisy as well – to focus solely on the one at the exclusion of the many. 😞

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like young children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-3 + Matthew 18:3)



° **Passage #07) Jude** ... Finally, there is one verse in the book of **Jude** that does indeed *seem* to condemn homosexuality. It reads: “Likewise, Sodom and Gomorrah and the surrounding cities, which, in the same manner as they, indulged in sexual immorality and pursued unnatural lust, serve as an example by undergoing a punishment of eternal fire.” (Jude 1:7) ... Like its predecessor passages, while this verse does *appear* to condemn homosexuality, a closer examination thereof reveals that it actually does **not** do so ... Consider:

First of all, as it has been duly noted on a number of occasions in this thread, Sodom & Gomorrah were **not** destroyed in response to a prevalence of homosexual relationships or because of the presence of homosexuals themselves (or even because of any expressions of homosexual lust). Rather, they were destroyed because of their citizens’ callous disregard for the poor & the downtrodden (**Ezekiel 16:49**) which was manifested in wanton expressions of superficial greed & gluttony (**Luke 17:28-29**).



“This was the guilt of your sister Sodom: she and her daughters had pride, excess of food, and prosperous ease, but did not aid the poor and needy.” ~ Ezekiel 16:49

“Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building, but on the day that Lot left Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed all of them.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (**Luke 17:28-29**)

Secondly, even if the words of Ezekiel and Jesus Christ are ignored, the “**sexual immorality**” mentioned in this verse of **Jude** (and indirectly hinted at in **Genesis 19**) was **not** a reference to homosexual desire or homosexual sex, but rather to the intended **rape** of two fallen angels by a horde of *heterosexual* men!



Thirdly, and quite intriguingly, the phrase in **Jude 1:7** translated as “**pursued unnatural lust**” is actually correctly translated as “**pursued strange flesh**” – something the Sodom & Gomorrah mob in **Genesis 19** was doing **not** because they were attempting to have nonconsensual sex with two men, but rather because they were trying to have nonconsensual sex with two of the **Elohim** – with two fallen angels! And if this literal reading of the text is indeed correct, it would make sense why the fallen angels would angrily (though unjustly) rain down fire & sulfur upon those cities.



Fourthly & finally, it is important to note (especially for Christians) that Jesus himself was openly *opposed* to the ruthlessly violent & patently unmerciful method used by the **Elohim** to destroy Sodom & Gomorrah in **Matthew 19** ...

“When the days drew near for him to be taken up, he set his face to go to Jerusalem ... On their way they entered a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him; but they did not receive him, because his face was set toward Jerusalem. When his disciples James and John saw it, they said, ‘Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them?’ But [**Jesus**] **turned and rebuked them**, saying, ‘You do not know what spirit you are of, for **the Son of Man has not come to destroy** the lives of human beings, but to offer them salvation.’” ~ Luke 9:51-55


P.S. You subsequently noted that “the Bible is the final authority on sin and its consequences”, and to this I say – Fair enough, my Friend. And yet *if* this is truly the case, then why are *you* yourself denying what the Bible itself says about sin and its consequences?


*Whatever happened to us reaping only what we sow (see [Jeremiah 17:10](#), [Luke 6:38](#), [Galatians 6:7-8](#), [Revelation 20:12-13](#))?

*And whatever happened to God being the embodiment of perfect LOVE ([Matthew 5:48](#)), & perfect LOVE having not even the slightest blemish of punishment ([1 John 4:18](#))?

*And whatever happened to us being as merciful as the Father is merciful ([Luke 6:36](#)) and forgiving others endlessly, just as He forgives ([Matthew 18:22](#))?

*And whatever happened to the arrogant (including you & yours) not being allowed entry into Jesus’ Kingdom (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#))?

Whatever happened to **those** verses, my dear Friend? Why are they not important to you & yours when [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#) & [Jude 1:7](#) (et al) so clearly are? 

P.P.S. Just as importantly – as both [1 Corinthians 6:9-10](#) & [1 Timothy 1:9-10](#) clearly show, *we are all equal sinners* in the eyes of the Lord, my Friend. Yes, some sins in the Bible *are* referred to as “**abominations**” (and as such *can* be reasonably said to carry more weight than others), **and yet** each & every one of us can be said to be a regular violator of these special sins as well ... Indeed, [Proverbs 6:16-19](#) lists quite a few “**abominations**” – among them being the arrogant judgment of others (“**haughty eyes**”), the consumption of animals (“**hands that shed innocent blood**”), those who justify war (“**feet that make haste to run to evil**”), those who gossip behind others’ backs (“**a false witness who breathes out lies**”) and those who publicly criticize the sins of fellow Christians (“**one who sows discord among brothers**”). Indeed, [Proverbs 16:5](#) on its own notes that “**Everyone who is arrogant in heart is an abomination to the Lord**” ... As such, when all these verses are taken together, they mean that *you & yours are just as guilty* of committing “**abominations**” as any lustful gay man or woman might be! 

And what are the implications of this Truth? What are the implications of you & yours calling out homosexuals for engaging in a form of sex that the Old Testament deems to be an “**abomination**”? **Hypocrisy**, my Friend! ... Doing so makes you hypocritical – not innately, of course, and yet most certainly every time you openly condemn the sins of homosexuals.

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might then also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus Christ**

([Matthew 7:1-3](#) + [23:25-26](#))



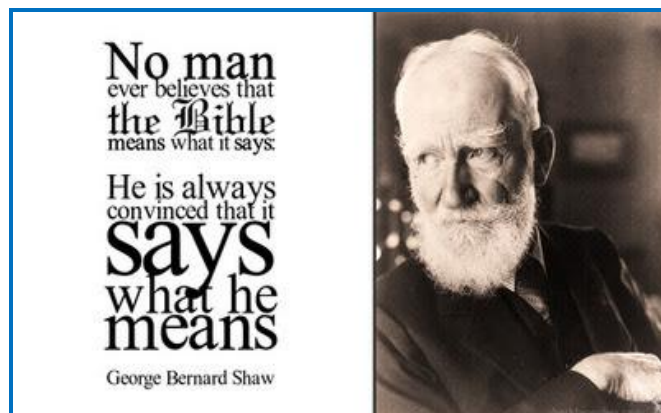
Lucy #341: You then ask: “What does the Bible really say about homosexuals?”, and you attempt to answer that question yourself by restating that “The Bible consistently tells us that homosexual activity is a sin ([Genesis 19:1-13](#); [Leviticus 18:22](#); [Romans 1:26-27](#); [1 Corinthians 6:9](#)).” ... My dear Lucy, first of all, it would help this conversation immensely if you would stop “cutting & pasting” from other authors in your responses to this thread. And it is a little silly – if not outright disrespectful – to repeat an argument almost verbatim to which I have already responded so often & at such great length ... No matter ... As far as I am concerned, you are misquoting the Bible right here & right now – which to me at least is quite the grave offense, so I will simply repeat my responses for you & yours once more ... 😊

***First** of all, as far as [Genesis 19](#) is concerned, please remember that both the Old Testament and Jesus himself clearly noted that Sodom & Gomorrah were destroyed due to a blatant disregard for the poor & the downtrodden ([Ezekiel 16:49](#)) which manifested itself in wanton examples of greed & gluttony ([Luke 17:28-29](#)), **not** due to the presence of homosexuals or the prevalence of homosexual relationships or even any expressions of homosexual desire.

***Secondly**, as far as [Leviticus 18:22](#) is concerned (& [Leviticus 20:13](#) along with it), please remember that the “abomination” mentioned in these verses was **not** homosexual love or homosexual partnerships (or homosexual intimacy, or homosexuality itself), but is rather the act of homosexual *intercourse* – a sin that Oliver Clyde Allen is **not** engaging in the picture that initiated this conversation, a sin that Paul placed on par with most other forms of *heterosexual* fornication, and a sin that Jesus never once condemned himself (see [Matthew 19:12-14](#))! 😊

***Thirdly**, as far as [Romans 1:26-27](#) is concerned, please remember that – when we read this passage in the context of both [Romans 1:1-17](#) and [Romans 2:1-11](#) (and indeed with the rest of that entire letter), we see that Paul is actually using the callous condemnations mentioned therein as an example of how we are **not** to condemn others, not as a justification for said condemnation! (please refer to pages 509-510 previously) 😊

***Fourthly**, as far as [1 Corinthians 6:9-10](#) is concerned, please remember that the word translated from the ancient manuscripts as “sodomites” in this passage is **not** referring to homosexuals or homosexual partnerships (or homosexual love, or even homosexual desire). The Greek word used here is *arsenokoites* (Strong’s #733) – a word that literally means “a male who is *actively engaging* in same-gender sexual activity”, i.e. a gay man who is **in the act** of having gay sex. So, unless you can prove that Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband would be actually having sex *during his sermon*, he would not be sinning at all while sharing The Word of God in his church, and as such you would have no biblical grounds whatsoever for refusing to go and listen to him preach! 😊



Lucy #342: You then specifically call upon [Romans 1:26-27](#), noting your personal belief that it “teaches specifically that those who fall into homosexuality do so as a result of denying and disobeying God” ... My dear Friend, as I have already explained to you & yours on **many** occasions, this passage of **Romans A** speaks only to homosexual lust &/or homosexual malevolence (e.g. rape, abuse, objectification etc), and **B**) actually – in its immediate context (in combination with the first eleven verses of [Romans chapter 2](#)) – says exactly **the opposite**; namely, that we should **not** be publicly denigrating such sinners at all! Please consider:

Firstly, when we have the patience to read the entire first chapter of [Romans](#), we realize that the last half doesn’t “fit” at all with the spirit of the first half, much less the tone of the rest of the letter as a whole. Yes, Paul was indeed a writer who often seemed more crude than credible, and yet even so it is remarkably bizarre that he would switch so rapidly from speaking of God’s loving “righteousness” in [verses 16-17](#) to His “wrath” in [verse 18](#) ...

Secondly, there is the additional oddity of the high concentration of Paul’s use of the third-person in this section of [Romans](#) – an intensity that is found nowhere else in this letter. In these few verses alone, the third-person pronoun (“they”, “their” or “them”) is used fourteen times, the third-person reflexive (“themselves”) is used once, and third-person plural verbs are used repeatedly as well. Indeed, after reading this passage, any earnest student of the Scriptures must find themselves wondering just who it is Paul is talking about here – just who is this “*they*” he keeps mentioning?



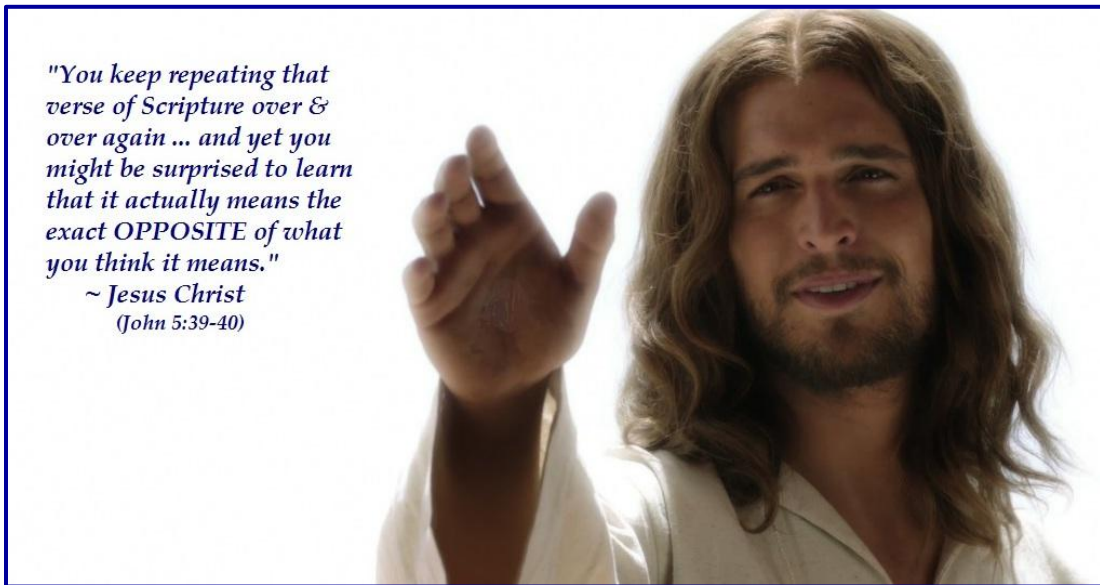
Well, as it in all likelihood turns out, Paul was actually *paraphrasing* here – reciting some of the anti-Gentile vitriol commonly spewed by the Hellenistic Jews of his day, and he was doing so to set up his primary objective; an objective he clearly identified when he dramatically switched **to the second-person** in the early verses of the letter’s next chapter. Let’s listen in ...

*“THEREFORE you have no excuse, **whoever you are**, when you judge others; for **in passing judgment on another you condemn yourself** ... You say, ‘We know that God’s judgment on those who do such things is in accordance with truth.’ And yet do you imagine, **whoever you are**, that when you judge those who do such things and yet do them yourself, you will escape the judgment of God? Or do you despise the riches of his kindness and forbearance and patience? Do you not realize that God’s kindness is meant to lead you to repentance? But by your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath, when God’s righteous judgment will be revealed. For he will repay according to each one’s deeds: to those who by patiently doing good seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; while for those who are self-seeking and who obey not the truth but wickedness, there will be wrath and fury. There will be anguish and distress for everyone who does evil, the Jew first and also the Greek, but glory and honor and peace for everyone who does good, the Jew first and also the Greek. For **God shows no partiality.**” ~ Romans 2:1-11*

So you see Lucy, in [Romans 1:26-27](#) Paul is **not** condemning homosexuals at all, but is rather citing a common condemnation made by conservative Jews of his day against Gentiles – some of whom supposedly engaged in homosexual sex. And what [Romans 2:1-11](#) shows us immediately thereafter is that Paul actually **condemns that condemnation!** And he does so not only in [Romans 2](#), but also consistently all the way to the end of this letter (see [Romans 3:21-23](#), [Romans 5:18](#), [Romans 7:6](#), [Romans 8:14](#), [Romans 8:28-30](#), [Romans 9:23-26](#), [Romans 10:12-13](#), [Romans 12:3](#), [Romans 12:16-18](#), [Romans 14:4](#), [Romans 14:10-14](#) & [Romans 15:2](#)).



In short then, [Romans 1:26-27](#) is part of a rhetorical passage (that would have been placed *in quotation marks*, had punctuation marks been used by ancient writers at all) containing criticisms that Paul then goes on to **reject** in [Romans 2:1-11](#); essentially saying that we are *all* sometimes idolaters, and that we are *all* sometimes fornicators, and that we are *all* sometimes of “depraved mind” (and that a sizeable minority of us even sometimes engage in homosexual sex) – and that we are therefore to *all* **STOP JUDGING ONE ANOTHER!**



STOP INTOLERANCE!



Lucy #343: You then say, “I will speak of the Love that God has for them, and I will not be unkind to them in any way. They are free to live however they want.”

First of all, Lucy, it doesn't matter if you are gently stroking someone's head while you are slitting their throat; you are still murdering their body – and it doesn't matter if you are gently and “respectfully” telling another that they are of an inferior (if not spiritually damned) race or gender; you are still “killing” their identity ... As such, it also doesn't matter that you are “kindly” telling homosexuals that they are damned to Hell forever by the God you openly support & adore; as you are still denigrating their sense of Self-worth and Self-respect thereby ... Basically, it doesn't matter how sweetly you hide your vitriol, my Friend – be it verbal or physical – violence is violence either way ... and violence is *not* The Way of Christ!



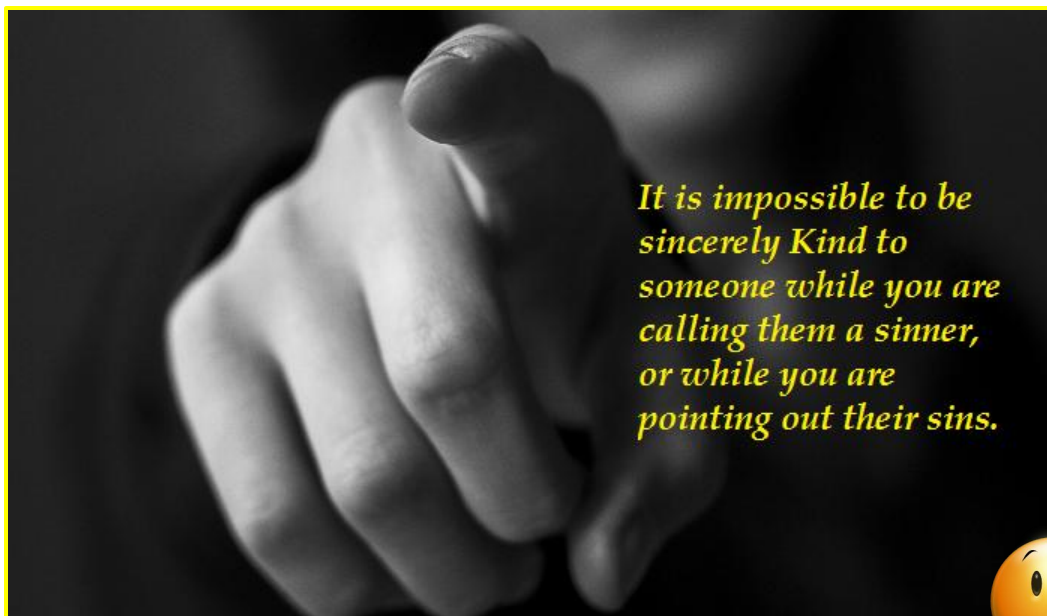
Secondly, your statement here is in & of itself pathetically weak, as you need to either have the guts to do your condemning of others yourself, or you shouldn't condemn them at all. Blaming your Bible &/or your God is not only cowardly, but it is also illegitimate – especially now that I have shown conclusively in this very thread that there is an equally valid way to read the Scriptures, and an equally valid way to be a “good Christian”; a way that doesn't require you to publicly criticize *anyone* for any of their sins or any of their misdeeds.



Thirdly & finally, my dear Friend, if we are going to be honest here, we must both realize that it is *you* who are *choosing* to read the Bible over-conservatively – that it is *you* who are *choosing* to deny the teachings of Jesus Christ thereby – and thus that it is *you* who are *choosing* to do your condemning of homosexuals – **not** the Bible, and **not** God, and certainly **not** Jesus Christ!

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... I give you a new commandment: that you Love one another. Just as I have loved you, so also should you Love one another. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: if you show Love towards one another.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 13:34-35)



It is impossible to be sincerely Kind to someone while you are calling them a sinner, or while you are pointing out their sins.



Lucy #344: You then state that, “[Homosexuals] simply have a choice to make: to live for themselves or to live for for Christ”, and I would agree with you on this point 100% -- for *everyone*, not only for homosexuals. Of course, what you still fail to realize is the most important word in this very sentence – namely, the word “**themselves**”. For it is *they* who must choose to live for themselves or for Christ, Lucy – *not you* who must choose for them!



And similarly, my dear Friend, it is *you* who also must choose – choose to **either** remain aligned with the outdated (and often bigoted) laws of **Leviticus** in the Old Testament & the unenlightened (and often wicked) teachings of Paul in the New – **or** humble yourself like a young child (see **Matthew 18:3-4**), abide in the commandments of Jesus Christ (see **John 13:34-35** & **John 14:15-23**), and walk *his* Way instead!

“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will establish **a new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, ‘Know the Lord’, for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest*. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ **In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete**. And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.” ~ Hebrews 8:8-13

“The Law indeed was given through Moses, and yet **Grace & Truth came through Jesus Christ**.” ~ John 1:17

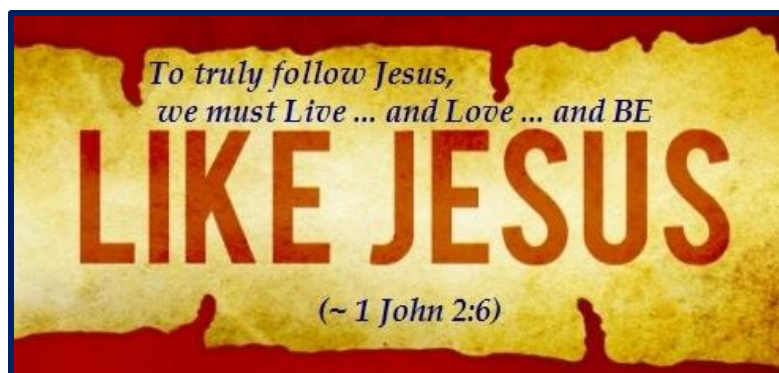
“If you Love me you will abide by *my* commandments ... They who hear *my* commandments **and keep them** are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father, and I will Love them and reveal myself to them.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:15 + 21)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you **show Love for one another**.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35)

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4)

“Everyone who does not abide **in the teaching of Christ**, but goes beyond it [like Paul clearly does], does not have God; Whoever abides **in the teaching** has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

“Whoever says ‘I abide in him’ **must live as he lived**.” ~ 1 John 2:6



Lucy #345: You then claim, “I have not condemned them or anyone, I only speak the words of the Bible” ... And to this I would simply state the obvious (as I have already done on numerous occasions beforehand) – that you most certainly **have** condemned homosexuals, Lucy; and that you most certainly **do** continue to do so!

You cannot hide your sins behind the Bible, my Friend, if for no other reason than **A)** that **you** are the one choosing to champion the Bible as your moral guidebook, and **B)** that **you** are the one choosing to disregard the humble, gentle teachings of Jesus therein and adopt the harsh, condemnatory words of the Old Testament & Paul instead ... **You** are the one who has chosen to worship a God of condemnation, Lucy – a choice I have clearly shown that you as a Christian are **not** required to make. As such, you most certainly *are* condemning homosexuals, my Friend, and laying the blame on the Bible or on God for that transgression simply will not do! 🤪


“Whoever does not Love does not know God, for God is Love ... Beloved, since God Loved us so much, we also ought to **Love one another**. No one has ever seen God; and yet **if we Love one another, God lives in us**, and his Love is perfected in us. By this we know that we abide in him and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit ... **God is Love, and those who abide in Love abide in God, and God abides in them**. Love has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness on the Day of Judgment, because as He is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love [see Matthew 5:48] casts out fear; for fear has to do with punishment*, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.”

~ unknown (1 John 4:8-18)

[*As such, “Fear not” (Jesus Christ) means “do not punish”, which also means “do not judge”!
-- see Luke 5:10, Luke 8:50, Luke 12:7+15, Luke 12:32 et al]



Lucy #346: You then continue to blame God for your own personal prejudices by stating, “Take it up with God [as] He has the say on all sin.”

Well my Friend, *if* you are correct and God *does* turn out to be the ignorant bigot that **Leviticus** claims Him to be, then you better believe I most certainly **will** take it up with Him at the next available opportunity! ... Of course – at least according to Jesus Christ – this will in all probability **not** be necessary. For – at least according to Jesus – God’s Grace & His Love & His Mercy are far **greater** than my own – not far less (as you & yours claim). 

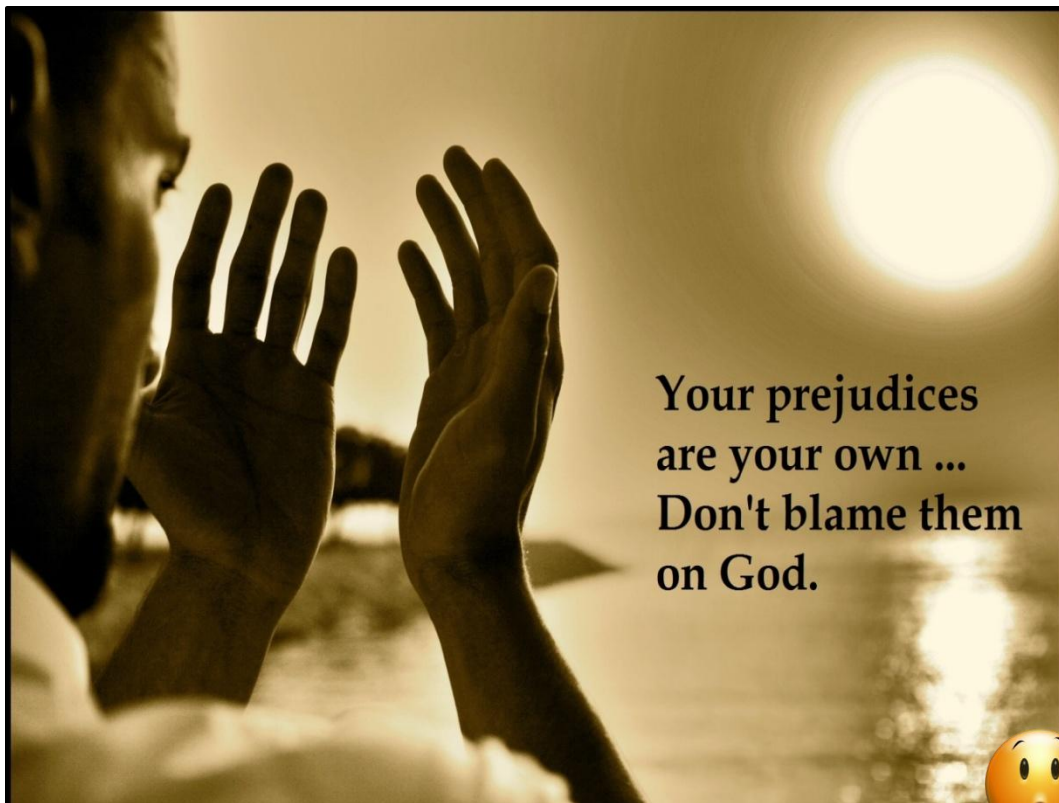
“**Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18

“The Lord is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The Lord is good **to all**, and His Compassion is **over all** that He has made.” ~ Psalm 145:8-9

“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for **all** peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over **all** peoples, the sheet that is spread over **all** nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from **all** faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from **all** the Earth.” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“And **all** flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ Luke 3:6

“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him **all** of them are alive.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 20:38)



Lucy #347: You then curtly posit that, “I know you don't like that, but that's [just] the way it is!” ... Frankly, my Friend, I still find it absolutely astounding that you can sincerely claim to have an objective knowledge of the “true meaning” of the Scriptures (and even the very nature of God Himself) – knowledge that neither the most well-studied scholar nor the most devout reverend can ever hope to claim! ... From whom did you receive such “factual knowledge” of the Bible and the heavenly Father, Lucy? And why were only you & yours made privy to your own particular conservative interpretations of that unique “Truth”?



No matter really, because whether or not you are ultimately right or wrong, Jesus had a few things to say to folks like you & yours – a few things to say about arrogance & a few things to say about hypocrisy; a few of them being the following:

“All who exalt themselves will be humbled, and all who humble themselves will be exalted ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become again like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 23:12 + Matthew 18:3-4)


“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor’s.”
~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-5)


“When they kept on questioning him, he straightened up and said to them, ‘Let anyone among you who is without sin be the first to throw a stone at her.’ And once again he bent down and wrote on the ground. When they heard it, they went away, one by one, beginning with the elders; and Jesus was left alone with the woman standing before him. Jesus straightened up and said to her, “Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?” She said, “No one, sir.” And Jesus said, “Neither do I condemn you.” ~ John 8:7-11

“Beware of practicing your piety before others in order to be seen by them; for then you have no reward from your Father in Heaven.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 6:1)



Lucy #348: You then state that, “If you knew Him you could understand someone so holy cannot have sin in his presence.”

Goodness gracious, Lucy! If your God is so “holy” that he cannot abide sin in His presence, then he is not very holy at all! Indeed, for you to say that God can only have perfection in His presence (and this after *He* is the one who made His Universe purposefully susceptible to imperfection in the first place) is to state that God is as petty and as pious and as arrogant as we humans are. And this is an odd thing to hear, because we have actually been called by Jesus himself to do *just the opposite*; namely, to remake ourselves in God’s *perfect image*; to reflect His perfect LOVE (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:6](#)), to show others His perfect Mercy (see [Luke 6:36](#) + [John 5:22](#)), to grant others His perfect & unending Forgiveness (see [Matthew 18:21-22](#) + [Luke 17:3-4](#) + [John 20:23](#)), and to enliven His perfectly humble Grace (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) – **not** to remake Him in our own image most flawed ... 

Besides, if God cannot endure the presence of sin, and everyone is innately a sinner, then how do you & yours get into Heaven, my Friend? By being Christians – by being “washed in the blood of Christ”, as you say? Well, if that is indeed the case, then Oliver Clyde Allen – as an ordained Christian minister, no less – is *at least* as qualified as you & yours to reside with God after he dies. So why won’t you go and hear him preach, my Friend? Because his devotion is somehow less than yours (or somehow not “real” in your eyes) merely because he is gay (which – again – is *not* itself a sin)? My dear, to say such a thing is to espouse a flagrant example of bigotry – and bigotry has no place in the ministry of Jesus Christ! 

“*All* of you are children of the Most High ... You are the all children of the living God.”
~ Psalm 82:6 + Hosea 1:10

“And they shall *all* be taught by *God* ... And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw *all people* to myself.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 6:45 + John 12:32)



Lucy #349: You then make a quite common (and a quite disturbing) claim when you say, “[God] made a way for everyone to be in his Kingdom, but [many] refuse that gift.”

My Friend, if God truly is as perfect in His Love as Jesus himself says He is (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#)), then He will forever leave the door open for us to choose Heaven, and this no matter how staunchly or how persistently we refuse to enter ... In Truth, if each of us only has an 80 year window of opportunity to essentially guess correctly (with eternal torment as the consequence if we miss ... Seriously?!?!?!), and if we cannot humbly change our minds once we die and only *then* receive the objective evidence that God is still withholding from us to this very day (How diabolical of Him!), then it is *He* who is flawed and it is *His* Kingdom that needs repair – not us or ours! 🤪

You & yours are the first to admit that we are all “sinners”, Lucy; that we are all innately flawed – and He made us so! (or at the very least, He allowed us to choose to become so & remain so) ... As such, it is nothing short of wickedly unjust of your God to punish us for failing when He knew in advance that most of us would indeed fail! 😞

P.S. And by the way, it is patently ridiculous to say that anyone would ever *choose* to burn forever, my Friend. The only people who would ever truly do so are (the extremely rare) sadomasochists – who would not even mind being in Hell anyway. How fortunate then, that [The Apocalypse of Peter](#) (a book that was considered by the Church to be valid Scripture for several hundreds of years after the death of Christ – and a book that [2 Timothy 3:16](#) seems to endorse as valid Scripture to this day) resolves this tricky problem for you; noting as it does that God will be reminded by the saved in Heaven of the perfect Mercy that He has temporarily forgotten, and will then repent Himself, and free every Soul from the cruel confines of his unjust Hell ...

“My Father will give *unto them all* the life, the glory, and the Kingdom that passeth not away ... It is because of them that have believed in me that I am come. It is also because of them that have believed in me, that, at their word, *I shall have compassion for all men* ... Behold now what shall come upon them in the last days, when the day of God and the day of the decision of the judgment of God cometh. From the east unto the west shall all the children of men be gathered together before my Father that liveth forever. And *He shall command Hell to open its bars* of adamant *and give up all that is therein.*” ~ The Apocalypse of Peter (Coptic edition) 🙌



Lucy #350: You then quite boldly ask, “Can you prove where I or anyone else has condemned the homosexual here? I would love to see it.”

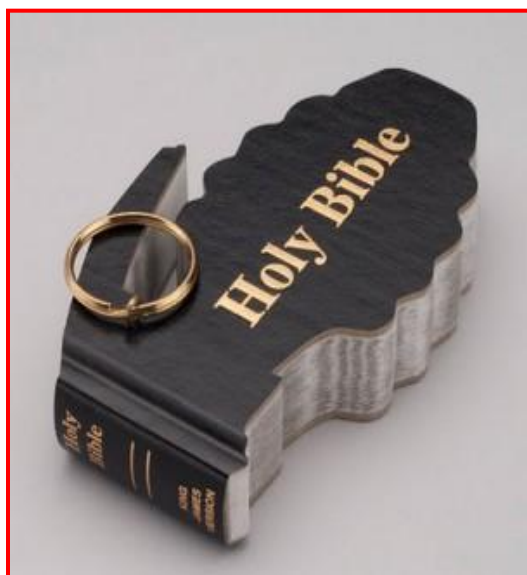
Well, aside from the massive analysis I have already provided in this thread – analysis that quite clearly shows how you *have* indeed condemned homosexuals with your less than Loving speech, allow me to answer here with equal boldness and show you even more clearly how you not only have condemned homosexuals in the past, but how you most certainly are continuing to do so today ...

To start, let’s simply look at the basic definition of the word “**condemn**”, which – according to Webster’s Dictionary – means: **1)** to declare something to be reprehensible, wrong or evil; usually after ostensibly weighing evidence, and always without reservation ... **2)** to say in a strong &/or definite manner that someone or something is bad or wrong ... **3)** to hand out a usually severe punishment, demand that someone or something receive said punishment, or openly affirm the levying of said punishment ... **4)** to cause another being to suffer or live in difficult or unpleasant conditions.

Frankly, it doesn’t take a rocket scientist to see how the treatment that you & yours have given homosexuals in this thread alone easily meets the first three of these four definitions, and – assuming that this thread has been read by even one homosexual to date – even satisfies the fourth as well ... You openly declared that homosexuality is a “mortal sin” and unabashedly claimed that homosexuality is a “lifestyle choice” that is wrong ... You have clearly stated your belief that homosexuals need to repent from their sinful “choice” to be gay ... You have quoted the Bible repeatedly to champion the punishment of unrepentant homosexuals with an eternity of torment in Hell (!) ... And your public judging of homosexuals to be especially sinful and deviant has further entrenched the culture-wide ignorance & society-wide bigotry that is bringing a great deal of emotional, mental & even physical suffering to millions of homosexuals to this very day!



Lucy, if these aren’t blatant examples of “condemnation”, then I don’t know what are!



“Why do you pass judgment on your brother or sister? ... For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God ... Do not deceive yourselves. If you think that you are wise in this age, you should become fools so that you may become wise ... **Do not speak evil against one another**, brothers and sisters. Whoever speaks evil against another or judges another, speaks evil against the law and judges the law; but if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge. There is one lawgiver and judge who is able to save and to destroy. So **who, then, are you to judge your neighbor?**” ~ Romans 14:10 + 1 Corinthians 3:18 + James 4:11-12

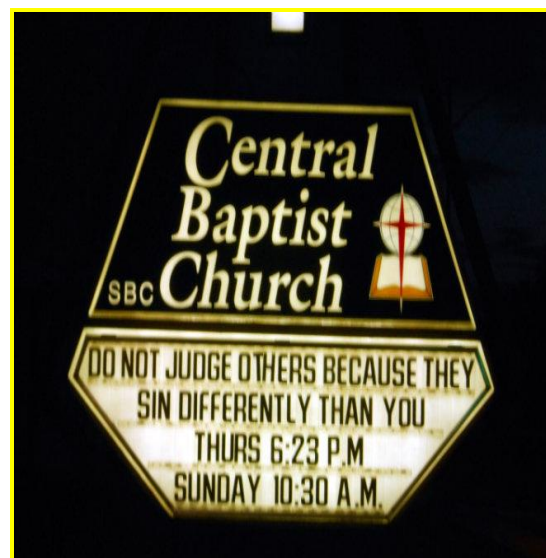
Lucy #351: Penultimately, you state that, “You have called me a bigot and a hypocrite and [thereby] falsely accused me of being something that I am not” ... Well, to be fair, I did call you “a bigot” one time in the past, and I admit openly now that this was indeed an error – one for which I have already apologized, and for which I apologize again. For you are certainly not “a bigot”, my Friend – you are **bigoted** and you hold bigoted **beliefs** about homosexuals, and there is a vast difference between the two; a distinction that I explained to you a number of times already – and yet I see I will have to do so again now ...

Simply put, if you were “a bigot”, then that would mean that your ignorance about homosexuality & your prejudices against homosexuals would be permanently ingrained in your being – and as such, you would be fully beyond repentance, and it would be a complete waste of my time to speak with you about such matters. **And yet**, that is **not** what I believe ... While it is quite clear that you are indeed **bigoted** against homosexuality – and that you hold a **bigoted** bias against homosexuals, I have faith that your willful ignorance & chosen callousness are not beyond your ability to repent therefrom; that it is not at all a waste of time to repeatedly remind you of The Way of Christ, in the humble hopes that you just might someday drop your intolerance and replace it with compassion; that you just might someday release your bias against gays, and replace it with a loving acceptance of them as the brothers & sisters in Christ that they most certainly are ...

And the same holds true for your obvious hypocrisy on this matter, for if you were “a hypocrite”, then your moral inconsistencies & your arrogant double-speak would be a permanent facet of your being as well – and as such, you would be fully beyond repentance, and it would be a complete waste of my time to speak with you on these matters either. **And yet**, that is **not** what I believe ... While it is quite clear that you are indeed a self-admitted sinner; just as much of a sinner as any of the homosexuals you choose to publicly condemn – and that you therefore are indeed **hypocritical** in calling out their sins as opposed to confessing &/or cleansing your own, I still have faith that such judgmental inconsistency is not beyond your ability to repent therefrom; that it is not at all a waste of time to repeatedly remind you of The Way of Christ, in the humble hopes that you just might someday drop your arrogant criticism of homosexuality and replace it with acts of humble caring; that you just might one day release your unjustified condemnation of gays, and replace it with an open Love for them as the brothers & sisters in Christ they truly are --- or a the very least could be ... Peace!

“You have heard that it was said that ‘You shall love your neighbor and shun your enemy.’ And yet I say to you: **Love your enemies** and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be reborn children of your Father in Heaven. For He makes his sun rise on both the evil and on the good, and sends rain on both the saint and the sinner. For if you love those who are like you, what reward do you have? ... And if you greet only your brothers and sisters like brothers and sisters, what more are you doing than others? ... **Be perfect [in Love]**, therefore, just as your heavenly Father is perfect.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:43-48)



Lucy #352: Finally, you state that, “Speaking the word of God does not make me a bigot or a hypocrite!” ... Well, my Friend, as I have pointed out to you so many times before, this statement is true – *unless* you choose to speak the bigoted words of God, and/or *unless* you choose to profess a hypocritical interpretation of the Bible. In essence, if you are going to be a “literal” believer in the Bible – and you want to avoid bigotry & hypocrisy in your worship, then your literalism needs to start and end with the words of Jesus Christ!

Again, please consider the words of your own Lord & Savior ...

“Very truly, I tell you, the one who believes in me will also ***DO the works that I do*** -- and, in fact, will do even greater works than these ... And on that day you will know that ***I am*** in my Father, and that you ***are*** in me, and that ***I am*** in you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:12 & 14:20)

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First ***take the log out of your own eye***, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... Truly I tell you, ***unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven***. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + 18:3-4)

“I give you a new commandment: that you ***Love one another***. Just as I have Loved you, you also should Love one another. And by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... My Father is glorified by this, that you ***bear much fruit*** and become my disciples ... And this is my commandment: that you ***Love one another*** as I have Loved you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 10:34-35 & John 15:8+12)



Dialogue #42 ... Holding UP the Word

Vanessa: Lucy, Scaughdt is certainly no more “disrespecting” the Word of God than you are. And just as you ask how do we know Oliver Clyde Allen is not doing sexually lustful things behind closed doors, I ask **you** how you know whether *anyone* is sinning behind closed doors?

Lucy: Vanessa, it doesn't matter whether we know -- God knows. There is nothing hidden from Him. You can try all you want to justify sin; no one can hide from God!

Vanessa: So if it doesn't matter whether we know, then why are you determined to *assume* the worst about them (and thereby claim to *know* yourself)? In other words, since YOU DON'T KNOW, then why won't you go hear him preach? If you refuse to go where the sin of lust exists, then you can't attend **any** church – even those with heterosexual pastors. Shouldn't you be consistent?

Lucy: Be real Vanessa! You and Scaughdt try and uphold what the Word of God does **not!** If they are married, then that goes against what God has said to be marriage ... Yes, there are all kinds of sinners in church, but it is the preacher's job to point out that you cannot live in sin, and that you must be born again, and that you have to repent and turn away from sin; not indulge in it!

Another reason: I will not go to **any** church that teaches that sin is OK with God! Tell me what kind of example they are setting on behalf of God's Word -- that the act of homosexual sex is right in the eyes of God. The Word of God is **very clear** on this matter. Read it for yourself ... You can distort it as Scaughdt does if you wish. The problem is you refuse to see that sin is the problem, and you try to make allowances for it. God has told us through his Word what sin is. Why can't you accept it and try to lead the sinner to Christ to be born again, and thereby be assured of their salvation? These preachers are living in sin, and setting a bad example for their congregation, namely, that God accepts their relationship as being holy. This is not what I say, it comes from God's Word.

“There is much talk of how God loves us, is rich in mercy, is kind and forgiving. And all of these things are true. But another essential truth is that these gifts, these essential attributes of God, are accessed by repentance. It is repentance that opens the door to mercy, forgiveness, and kindness ... Preachers and teachers in the church, who are Christ's witnesses, must proclaim repentance that unlocks the forgiveness and mercy of God.”⁵¹

Preachers should not uphold sin and say it is fine, or that we can live in our lustful sinful ways without consequence, or that God accepts homosexuality as a holy way of life. They are preaching another Jesus to say that what they are doing is acceptable to God. What a poor example they are setting ... It is not of God !!!!!



⁵¹ This passage was directly quoted from an article written by Charles Pope, an online blogger for the Roman Catholic Church (specifically, for the Archdiocese of Washington – www.adw.org).

Vanessa: Sheesh, Lucy! I'm not sure what Word of God you feel I am not upholding ... Seriously, I *am* upholding the word of Jesus, my dear – specifically [Matthew 22:39](#), which tells us quite plainly to “[Love your neighbor as yourself.](#)” Those are **Jesus'** words, Lucy. So are you Loving those who are gay by making assumptions concerning their character that could possibly be incorrect; by condemning them as if it were your job to do so? Are *those* Loving traits? Please, follow the words of Jesus ... I can promise that you will see Good Fruit come from them.

Bart: Can you honestly say they are in full repentance? And that they are setting an example of repentance through their life? Are you in full repentance of eating meat? If I were considering becoming a vegan should I take advice from you or someone with a pork chop in their hand? You have *assumed* that we would not attend their church solely on the basis that they are gay, and that is a lie by assumption. You talk of God's perfect Love, but it is not its purity that makes His Love perfect. You have one hand in a perfect and pure spiritual world and the other in an impure and imperfect world and are trying to bring them together ... IT'S NOT GOING TO HAPPEN, because when the two hands come together there will be a loud BOOM and the hand of purity will defeat the other. Did you watch the video of the gay guy I put up, or are you afraid you may find the truth in it about repentance?

Vanessa: (sigh) Wow, Bart! That was some ramble ... Here are my thoughts:

One) Bart: “Can you honestly say they are in full repentance?”

My Answer: I'm really surprised you're asking me this, as *none* of us are fully capable of stating whether or not another person is or is not in full repentance. Therefore the more appropriate question here is: Can *you* honestly say they **aren't**?

Two) Bart: “And are [they] setting an example of repentance through their life?”

My Answer: I would go, sit through (and listen to) their sermon, get to know them, and then see what fruit grows from my LOVING them.

Three) Bart: “Are you in full repentance of eating meat?”

My Answer: Yes I am – are **YOU**???. Of course not, and yet that is **your** business, and my job is to simply LOVE you regardless.

Four) Bart: “You have *assumed* that we would not attend their church solely on the basis that they are gay, and that is a lie by assumption.”

My Answer: Are you *kidding me*?!?!? **Seriously**, Bart? Perhaps you need to go and re-read **your own words** from this thread, Bart; a thread which **YOU** initiated!

Five) Bart: “You talk of God's perfect Love, but it is not its purity that makes His Love perfect. You have one hand in a perfect and pure spiritual world and the other in an impure and imperfect world and are trying to bring them together ... IT'S NOT GOING TO HAPPEN.”

My Answer: Did Jesus say to not follow his way because it would be mixing God's perfect Love with an impure world? I don't think so, Friend.



Six) Bart: “Did you watch the video [I posted]?”

My Answer: Yes, I did. And if one person is scolded for being gay, do you think *everyone* is going to just **stop** being how they were born to be or do you think they might just say they aren't gay in order to avoid the persecution? Both could be possible, and yet once again, the point is that *you don't truly know* what goes on behind others' closed doors.

Bart: Vanessa, how about you showing me **my own words**? ... If you are *truly* following Jesus then you would know that HIS pure and perfect Kingdom is not of **this** world – those are HIS WORDS. You don't truly know what goes on behind closed doors. God does, and that's where *my* trust is. He has never failed to guide me in the right direction.

Can I honestly say they aren't? YES I can, solely on the example they are setting in their own life. Do I hate them? Do I judge them? Do I condemn them? NO! And you can't prove otherwise ... Should I have to prove this to you or them out of fear of being called a bigot or anything else – or to show that I love them? NO!

You appear to show distrust when you ask how do we know this or that. That alone should be enough. But don't ask **me**; ask God -- He knows everything. And if you are truly sincere He will give you the answer. He hasn't failed me ever, and He NEVER WILL.

You say we should know their heart? Think about that the next time you judge ours. After all, you don't know -- YOUR WORDS!

Scaughdt: Bart, if *you* were truly a devout follower of Jesus Christ then you would follow *his* words, n'est ce pas? ... Indeed, the fact that **none of us** know what sins Oliver Clyde Allen (or any other preacher, for that matter) is or is not committing in the privacy of his own home is *exactly* why Jesus issued the following commandments – commandments, I might add, that you & yours are violating fully & frequently!



My dear Friend, please take a moment to reconsider the Word of God ...

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! ***First take the log out of your own eye,*** and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor's.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5)

“Do not judge, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap; for the measure you give will be the measure you get back.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 6:37-38)

“You hypocrite, take the plank out of your eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother's eye.... How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own?”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 6:41-42)

“When they kept on questioning him, he straightened up and said to them, ***‘Let anyone among you who is without sin be the first to throw a stone*** at her.’ And once again he bent down and wrote on the ground. When they heard it, they went away, one by one, beginning with the elders; and Jesus was left alone with the woman standing before him. Jesus straightened up and said to her, “Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?” She said, “No one, sir.” And Jesus said, “Neither do I condemn you.” ~ John 8:7-11

“Beware of practicing your piety before others in order to be seen by them; for then you have no reward from your Father in Heaven.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 6:1)

And Lucy, while you once again raise a number of interesting points that I will soon address specifically, you have also once again repeated almost exactly the same misstatements that I have already clarified in my recent comments – AND by doing so have once again distracted us from the point at hand – and that point, again, is the following: **according to the Bible** itself, **Homosexuality – is -- NOT – a – SIN!** Indeed, you have admitted this fact yourself on two separate occasions in this thread alone (see pages 118 & 122 previously), and it is good that you did so, for a woman who believes in “the whole Bible” **must** do so – because *not a single verse* in the entire Bible condemns either homosexuality itself or homosexual relationships in any form or fashion! 🤔

So, my dear Friend, aside from the fact that “correcting” another’s sin is exactly the judgment that Jesus wants us all to **avoid** at all costs (especially when singling out the sins of some while ignoring the sins of others – a.k.a. bigotry, and especially when judging the sins of others while being steeped in sin ourselves – a.k.a. hypocrisy; see [Matthew 7:1-2](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [John 8:7](#) etc etc etc), in the case at hand **THERE IS NO SIN THAT NEEDS CORRECTING!**

Indeed, you claim to be a woman who follows “the whole Bible”, and yet what we have here is you simply making Scripture up on the spot to justify your own personal beliefs about – and obvious bigoted dislike of – homosexuals & homosexuality ... You claim that “I will not go and listen to an openly practicing gay preacher because his disrespect for the word of God”, and yet nowhere have you provided one shred of evidence showing how either Bishop Allen or his husband have disrespected God **in any way** ... Indeed, if we read about them in any detail at all [see page 218], we discover much evidence to the contrary – that they are as devout in their worship of the Lord as you ever will be, and that they are just as sincere followers of Christ as you & yours. 😲

As such, allow me to repeat the very clear **FACT** that this display of obvious discrimination is flagrant bigotry on your part, and that such callous & judgmental arrogance is a direct affront to the teachings of your own Lord & Savior.

As always, I send the Peace of Christ to you & yours ... May you find it one day in your Heart to follow **his** teachings and Love others in harmony with **his** Way ... **Amen.**

P.S. Speaking the Word of God does not make you a bigot, my Friend – and yet worshipping a bigoted interpretation of the Word of God most certainly **is** a form of bigotry ... Speaking the Word of God does not make you a hypocrite – and yet speaking out against the sins of some while ignoring the sins of self & others most certainl **is** hypocritical ... Peace!



Lucy-Spew #28 ... What Jesus has to Say

Lucy: Scaughdt, I think it is your lack of understanding of the Word of God that has you condoning everything God does not!

“Did Jesus condemn, speak of, or even mention homosexuality? The one who espouses this false teaching usually begins by saying that he discounts both the Old Testament and the writings of Paul and adheres only to the four Gospels. In so doing, he thinks he has found a convenient way to justify the homosexual lifestyle. First, the gyrations one must use to reach this illogical conclusion are astounding and ought to be the first dead giveaway of the falsehood of the proposition. But, did Jesus ever say anything in the four Gospels that would condemn the homosexual lifestyle or homosexual marriage? ... As it turns out, yes, he did. As a matter of fact, he spoke very clearly and directly about the issue. In [Matthew 19:4](#) Jesus is answering a question from the Pharisees regarding divorce. However, his answer is very telling concerning the entire issue of sexuality, the purpose of sexuality, marriage and the proper form of marriage. Here are the words of Jesus in this verse: “[Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning ‘made them male and female ... For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh?’](#)” ... Here Jesus upholds creation, male and female sexual relationships, male and female marriage, procreation as a part of male and female marriage, and the sanctity of male and female marriage and sexual relationships. His answer thus condemns as perversion anything outside God’s standard for sexuality and marriage. This truth cannot be legitimately explained away ...

But Jesus gets even more direct concerning the issue of homosexuality. In the Gospel of [John](#), Jesus tells his detractors that unless one holds to the writings of Moses (the first five books of the Bible), one cannot fully know or understand either truth or Jesus himself: “[For if you believed Moses, you would believe me; for he wrote about me. But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words?](#)” ([John 5:46-47](#)) ... Of course, in the first five books of the Bible we read of the days of Noah ([Genesis](#)) and homosexuality as perversion ([Leviticus](#)). So much for throwing out the Old Testament to legitimize homosexuality! But wait – Jesus gets even more direct with the matter when he spoke of the destruction of the sodomite (openly celebrating homosexuality) cities of Sodom and Gomorrah ([Luke 17:28-32](#); [Matthew 10:15](#); [Matthew 11:24](#); [Mark 6:11](#)) ... The presenting sin that brought about the destruction of those cultures was homosexuality. Consider these words found in the book of Jude: “[Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.](#)” ([Jude 1:7-8](#)) ... Indeed, three of the four gospels contain quotes from Jesus about the sinful condition of Sodom and Gomorrah and the destruction that the celebration of the presenting sin of homosexuality wrought upon them. One of those quotes equates the sins of Sodom (homosexuality) to the same type of pervasive perversion of Noah’s day ([Luke 17:26-30](#)). So, as it turns out, YES, Jesus *did* speak rather forthrightly -- and often, about the sin of homosexuality and the judgment that it brings upon societies that celebrate it.”⁵²

⁵² This somewhat lengthy passage was directly quoted from an article on the [www.wnd.com](#) website – an article authored by Carl Gallups; a *lay* evangelical talk-radio host and conservative fundamentalist Christian author.

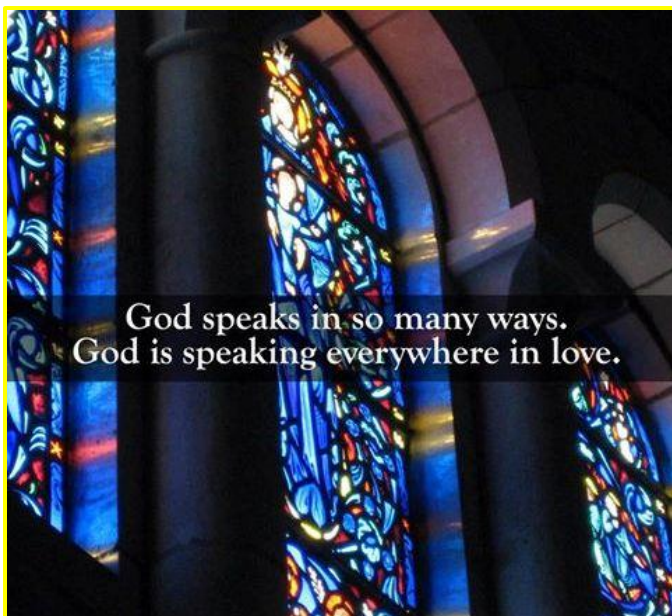
So Scaughdt, why can't you accept that homosexual sex *is* sin in the eyes of God? A Christian will try and lead the sinner to Christ, and that my friend is more than I can say for you. To accept their sin and not try to lead them to salvation (and thereby let them die in their sin) is **not** following Jesus! These modern-day so-called churches are going against the Word of God to teach that homosexual marriage is OK, when God has clearly said it is not. There will be a price to pay for all false teachers!

Scaughdt: Hello again, my dear Friend! I'd like to start by asking you for a small favor: Would you be so kind as to tell us who are you quoting here? [As was almost always the case, I went online and found her source myself – see Footnote 52 at the bottom of the previous page] ... It would be a great service to those folks who are reading along to be able to look into the teachings of those from whom you are learning your dogma – and on top of that it is simply basic decency to cite someone whenever you quote them in writing ... Just sayin'.



Lucy #353: You start here by stating, “I think it is your lack of understanding of the Word of God that has you condoning everything that God does not!”

Hmmm ... I am actually quite intrigued by this comment, Lucy, as I'm not sure what it is that I am condoning that God does not. Compassion, perhaps? I *am* condoning that, and yet so does God (see [Matthew 18:21-22 + Luke 6:36](#)) ... Humility, perhaps? No, God & Jesus – like me – are both **huge** fans of Humility (see [Proverbs 11:2](#) & [Proverbs 18:12](#) & [Micah 6:8](#) & [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) ... Do you mean Justice? No, that can't be it either, as it is **you** & yours who are violating that principle with your incorrectly ignorant condemnations of even the sinless homosexual ... Maybe you mean Integrity? – or even basic Decency? No again, as both of those values are being championed by yours truly as well ... How about Love, then? No – again, it is actually **I** who am honoring that principle by encouraging you & yours to stop judgmentally harassing homosexuals and adopt The Way of Jesus Christ instead (see [Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Matthew 23:25-26](#) et al) ... So please, Lucy, **do tell** where I am in any way contradicting The Way of Jesus Christ or the will of **his** heavenly Father in this thread. I don't remember ever having done so, and will be sincerely thankful to you for pointing out any such mistake I might have inadvertently made.



And while you are at it, my dear, you & yours *might* want to look and see where **you** are condoning the things that Jesus Christ (and therefore his Father) quite clearly does not – like **arrogance** ([Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 23:12](#) et al), and **prejudice** ([Matthew 5:44 + Luke 6:37](#) et al), and **condemnation** ([Matthew 18:21-22 + Matthew 7:1-2](#) et al), and **hypocrisy** ([Matthew 7:3-5 + Matthew 23:25-26](#)) ...

What do you say?



Lucy #354: You then claim, “The one who espouses [such a] false teaching usually begins by saying that he discounts both the Old Testament and the writings of Paul and adheres only to the four Gospels.”

Well, *some* folks might indeed do this, Lucy, and yet I am certainly **not** one of them. To the contrary, just like Jesus before me, I support & adhere fully to all the Old Testament laws that uphold The Way of Christ. I support & devoutly apply all the amended versions thereof that Jesus himself amended, and I firmly discard all the ones that Jesus firmly discarded; something, by the way, that the Bible itself encourages us *all* to do – you & yours included (see [Hebrews 8:8-13](#)). And as it turns out, I do the very same thing with the authentic letters of Paul, as well as the rest of the New Testament writings – adhering to the verses that harmonize with the teachings of Jesus, and gently discarding the verses that blasphemously contradict the same; something, by the way, that the Bible itself encourages as well (see [Matthew 15:14](#), [1 Corinthians 3:11](#), [1 Thessalonians 5:21](#) & [2 John 1:9](#)) ... And this makes sense, doesn't it? For after all, Jesus repeatedly said that we were to abide in *his* teachings, and thereby follow *him*! 🙌😊



P.S. Even though I have already offered you a massive proof that shows quite clearly how Jesus was *not* a literal supporter of the Old Testament laws, but rather was a radical **REFORMER** thereof, it appears you haven't read it yet, so I will share it with you again now ... enJOY! 😊

For starters, it is important for the earnest student of the Scriptures (if not the sincere follower of Christ) to consider the following general contrasts between the Old Testament texts and the teachings of Jesus:

***Contrast #01**) The Old Testament portrays God as a supporter of war (see [Exodus 15:3](#), [Exodus 23:27](#) & [Psalm 137:7-9](#)), while *Jesus* tells us both that “Blessed are the Peacemakers” (see [Matthew 5:9](#)) and that we are to Love our enemies, “for [his heavenly Father] makes the sun rise on both the evil and the good, and sends rain both to the righteous and the unrighteous” (see [Matthew 5:44-47](#) – see also [Luke 6:35-36](#)).

***Contrast #02)** The Old Testament “God” advocates the use of the death penalty (see [Exodus 21:12-20](#) & [Exodus 24:16](#) et al), allows for the robbing (see [Exodus 12:35-36](#)) and the pillaging (see [Numbers 31:9-15](#)) of those defeated in battle, and appears to have effectuated a wickedly murderous pogrom during the original Passover (see [Exodus 11:4-6](#)) – while **Jesus** states very clearly that “**God judges no one**” (see [John 5:22](#) – and also [John 8:15](#), as well as Jesus' Peace-full Passover statements in [Matthew 26:26-28](#)), and that we are to forgive all those who trespass against us (see [Matthew 18:21-22](#), [Luke 17:3-4](#) & [John 8:7](#) et al).



***Contrast #03)** In addition, in the Old Testament God seems to support the adulteries of both Abraham ([Genesis 20:1-18](#)) & Isaac ([Genesis 26:6-11](#)), as well as Moses' lies to the Pharaoh (see [Exodus 5:1](#) & [Exodus 9:27](#)) – while **Jesus** succinctly and simply champions both monogamy ([Matthew 19:6](#)) & speaking to others with flagrant honesty (see [Matthew 5:37](#), in addition to his many denouncements of hypocrisy found throughout the Gospels).

These basic discrepancies (and others like them) have tempted many readers to assume that the two Testaments simply contradict one another. Even Paul succumbed to such hasty thinking (where he claimed – among aother things – that, “**Jesus is the end of the Law**” ~ [Romans 10:4](#)) ... **And yet** an in-depth analysis of both the statements & the actions of Jesus Christ in the Gospels (in the case that follows, citing the Gospel of [Matthew](#)) shows a significantly different reality: namely, that Jesus' theology consistently and purposefully **amended** (or “honed” or “perfected” or “cleansed” or “FULL-filled”); the more accurate definitions of *plerosai*, the Greek word translated as “fulfilled” in [Matthew 5:17-18](#) – see Strong’s #4137) the spiritual potency of the traditional teachings of Judaism found in the Old Testament – and that he did so in three distinctive ways ...

First of all, realize that Jesus “*pruned*” (& thus in effect **discarded**) non-functioning Old Testament laws & regulations (by either negating them verbally &/or violating them actively) ...

Consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:40](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against keeping another's cloak overnight (see [Exodus 22:26-27](#) & [Deuteronomy 24:12-13](#)), as well as the literal reading of the Old Testament law against denuding one of close kin (see [Leviticus 18:6](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:16-18](#) (suffering silently) Jesus seemingly negates the Old Testament law commanding a Jew to cry out to God when in need (see [Numbers 10:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25-26](#) & [Matthew 26:31-33](#) Jesus seems to make irrelevant the Old Testament regulations regarding food (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) & [Deuteronomy chapter 14](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25+28-33](#) Jesus allows the violation of Old Testament laws regarding clothing (see [Deuteronomy 6:8](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:5-11](#) – Note as well the effect of [Matthew 23:5](#) on [Deuteronomy 6:4-9](#) & [Numbers 15:38-40](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:28-29](#) (teaching with priestly authority) Jesus ‘ words “fly in the face” of the Old Testament regulations found in [Leviticus chapter 21](#).

*In [Matthew 8:3](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament laws related to associating with lepers (see [Leviticus 13:44-45](#) & [Numbers 5:1-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:12-13](#) & [Matthew 12:7](#) Jesus negates the Old Testament regulations regarding Temple sacrifices (see [Numbers 28:3](#), [Exodus 30:7-9](#), [Exodus 12:6-10](#) & [Exodus 13:2](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:25](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament law against touching the dead (see [Deuteronomy 18:11](#) – see also Jesus raising Lazarus on his 4th day in the tomb in [John 11:17-44](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:19](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against gluttony (see [Leviticus 19:26](#)), as well as the law prohibiting associating with sinners (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:20-24](#) Jesus violates the edicts of [Leviticus 19:16-18](#).

*In [Matthew 12:1](#) Jesus essentially discards the Old Testament law regarding the Sabbath (see [Exodus 16:29](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-49](#) Jesus seems to violate the Old Testament law prohibiting one from being a “rebellious son” (see [Deuteronomy 21:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 17:24-27](#) Jesus diminishes the Old Testament regulations related to taxation (see [Exodus 30:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:22](#) Jesus reverses the symbolic meaning of the highly unusual “seventy times seven”, a number that is found elsewhere in the Bible only in [Genesis 4:24](#).

*In [Matthew 19:10](#) Jesus neutralizes the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 1:28](#), [Deuteronomy 7:3](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:9](#) Jesus challenges the Old Testament regulations against idol-worship (see [Deuteronomy chapter 7](#), [Deuteronomy 12:2](#), [Deuteronomy 13:12-14](#), [Exodus 20:4-5](#), [Exodus 23:13+23](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 21:12-13](#) Jesus portrays a violation of [Deuteronomy 12:4](#) (do not destroy objects associated with God) and [Leviticus 19:30](#) (revere the Temple).

*In [Matthew 21:18-19](#) Jesus reflects a violation of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting the killing of fruit trees (see [Deuteronomy 20:19](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:28](#) Jesus clearly offends the intent behind the Old Testament law prohibiting the eating of blood (see [Leviticus 3:17](#)).

Secondly, note that Jesus frequently *constrained* non-functioning Old Testament regulations (essentially making them far more lenient than they were when originally written) ...

Consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:38-41](#) Jesus clearly amends the adjudicatory Old Testament law of “an eye for an eye” (see [Exodus 21:23-24](#), [Leviticus 24:19-20](#) & [Deuteronomy 19:21](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:9-13](#) (The Lord's Prayer) Jesus seems to make obsolete the need for any priestly “divine mediation” (see [Leviticus 16:3-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:14-15](#) Jesus supplants the need to give sin offerings (see [Leviticus 4:27](#)), eliminates the need to publicly confess (see [Numbers 5:7](#)), and makes needless the regulation requiring the reproving of a sinner (see [Leviticus 19:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:20](#) Jesus seems to make the placing of a Mezuzah irrelevant (see [Deuteronomy 6:9](#)); and likewise dampens the regulation demanding a Jew to reside in a ceremonial hut during the 7 days of Sukkot (see [Leviticus 23:42](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:22](#) Jesus severely limits the importance of traditional Jewish burial regulations (see [Deuteronomy 21:23](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:14-15](#) Jesus generally downplays the need for Jews to adhere to conventions related to fasting (see [Leviticus 16:29-31](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:20-22](#) Jesus diminishes the potency of Old Testament regulations regarding a woman's uncleanness during menstruation (see [Leviticus 15:25-30](#)).

*In [Matthew 10:1](#) Jesus gives non-priests priestly authorities.

*In [Matthew 10:26](#) (alluding to [Isaiah 45:3](#)) Jesus refers to revealing the Truths that had been purposefully hidden by Jewish elders.

*In [Matthew 11:25](#) Jesus seems to dishonor teachers of the Torah (seemingly prohibited by [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:1-5](#) (referring to [1 Samuel 21:1-6](#)) Jesus limits the absoluteness of [Numbers 28:9-10](#).

*In [Matthew 12:9-12](#) Jesus clearly mitigates the Old Testament laws related to observing the Sabbath (see [Exodus 23:12](#) & [Exodus 23:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:31](#) Jesus directly diminishes the potency of the Old Testament laws related to blasphemy (see [Deuteronomy 18:20](#), [Deuteronomy 21:22](#), [Leviticus 22:32](#), [Exodus 20:6](#) & [Exodus 22:27](#)).

*In [Matthew 13:33](#) Jesus diminishes the general taint placed on yeast by the Old Testament (see [Leviticus 2:11](#)).

*In [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus seems to diminish the importance of [Exodus 30:19](#).

*In [Matthew 15:11](#) Jesus limits the severity of all Old Testament food regulations (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 15:21-28](#) Jesus overrides the Old Testament law demanding enmity with all those from the land of Canaan (see [Deuteronomy 20:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 16:6-12](#) Jesus generally encourages a lessened respect for “the yeast of the Pharisees” – namely, their strict adherence to conservative interpretations of the Old Testament. (!)



*In [Matthew 19:29](#) Jesus indirectly encourages a violation of the Commandment to honor one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 22:24-30](#) Jesus diminishes the sacredness of [Deuteronomy 25:5](#).

*In [Matthew 22:31-32](#) Jesus denounces the resurrection from the dead(!) – a common pharisaic belief.



*In [Matthew 23:9](#) Jesus could be construed to encourage the dishonoring of one's father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 20:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:16-22](#) Jesus seems to contravene the Commandment to swear by God's name (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 24:2](#) Jesus generally shows disrespect for the Temple (see [Leviticus 19:30](#)).

*In [Matthew 25:14-30](#) Jesus evidences an inverse criticism (see [verse 26](#)) of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting lending with interest (see [Leviticus 25:37](#) & [Deuteronomy 23:20](#)).

Thirdly, note that Jesus radically & purposefully *expanded* Old Testament regulations (essentially making them more absolute &/or more inclusive than tradition demanded) ...

Consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:13](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that sacrifices be salted (see [Leviticus 2:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:21-22a](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law stating “do not murder” (see [Exodus 20:13](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:22b](#) Jesus amplifies the law stating “do not slander” (see [Leviticus 25:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:27-28](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law prohibiting adultery (see [Exodus 20:14](#), [Deuteronomy 5:18](#) & [Leviticus 18:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:31-32](#) & [Matthew 19:3-9](#) Jesus radicalizes the Old Testament law related to divorce (see [Deuteronomy 24:1-4](#)) ... (Note that the phrase “except on grounds of unchastity” is fully absent in the parallel verses of [Mark 10:11-12](#) & [Luke 16:18](#))

*In [Matthew 5:33-37](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to swearing (see [Leviticus 19:12](#), [Numbers 30:2-3](#), [Deuteronomy 23:2+24](#) & [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:43-44](#) Jesus radically expands the implications of the Old Testament requirement to “love your neighbor” (see [Leviticus 19:18](#); doing so in perfect harmony with the apparent intent of [Exodus 23:4-5](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:48](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws of [Deuteronomy 18:13](#) & [Leviticus 19:2](#) – turning fearful obedience to God into a loving homage for Him.

*In [Matthew 6:1-4](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4](#) & [Deuteronomy 18:26](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:5-8](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to prayer (see [Exodus 23:25](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 7:15-20](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws regarding false prophets (see [Deuteronomy 18:20-22](#) – simultaneously harmonizing them with [Deuteronomy 13:4](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:21-23](#) Jesus amplifies Jewish worship in general; from mental obedience to active Love (see [Leviticus 22:32](#) & [Deuteronomy 6:5](#) – doing so in harmony with [Deuteronomy 28:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:2-6](#) Jesus amplifies the oral law that believed only God could forgive sins (see [Mishna Yom 8:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:35-37](#) Jesus makes absolute the Old Testament law about giving false testimony (see [Exodus 20:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-50](#) & [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one’s mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:1-5](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one’s elders (see [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:6-7](#) Jesus intensifies the implications of [Leviticus 19:14](#).

*In [Matthew 18:8-9](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary on the Old Testament laws related to amputation (see [Deuteronomy 25:11-12](#) & [Ezekiel 23:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:23-25](#) Jesus seems to reflect the Old Testament law forbidding interest-laden loans to the poor (see [Exodus 22:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 19:5](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 2:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:11-12](#) Jesus radically comments on the Old Testament laws related to sexual intercourse (see [Deuteronomy 23:18](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:16-21](#) Jesus intensifies the absoluteness of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:12-16](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)), the law to “Love your neighbor as yourself” ([Leviticus 19:18](#)), and the law requiring the giving to those in need (see [Deuteronomy 15:7-8](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:1-16](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament regulations regarding the payment of workers (see [Deuteronomy 24:15](#) & [Leviticus 19:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:24-28](#) Jesus intensifies the Commandment to not covet (see [Exodus 20:14](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:28-32](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to the upholding of oaths (see [Deuteronomy 23:24](#) & [Numbers 30:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:40-43](#) Jesus indirectly amplifies the implications of Old Testament mercy-laws (see [Numbers 35:12](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 22:37-40](#) Jesus radically inverts the potency of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:6-12](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)) by expanding the power of the Shema (see [Deuteronomy 6:5-7](#) & [Exodus 30:6](#)) & intensifying the implications of “Love your neighbor” (see [Leviticus 19:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:13-26](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament call to merely learn the Torah (see [Deuteronomy 6:7](#)), while simultaneously making a commentary on the Old Testament prohibition against oppressing the weak (see [Exodus 21:22](#)).

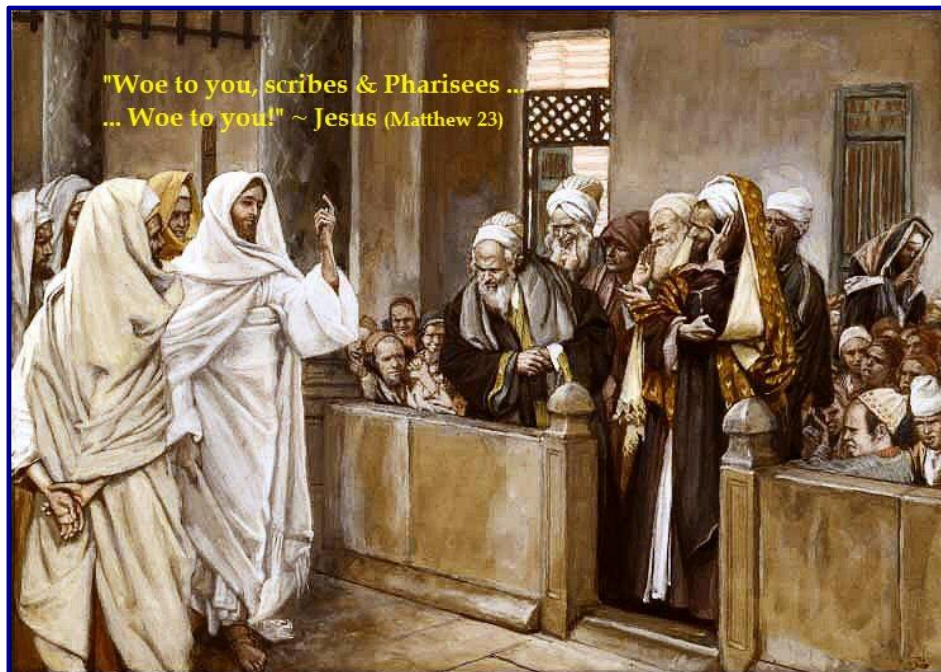
*In [Matthew 23:23-24](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament regulations related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4+26](#), [Leviticus 27:30](#) & [Numbers 18:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 26:2](#) Jesus inverts the overall ramifications of the Passover (contrast with [Exodus 12:1-10](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:6-13](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary of the Old Testament law related to anointings (see [Exodus 30:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:26-29](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that thanks be given to God *after* a meal (see [Deuteronomy 8:10](#)).

Quite clearly then, my dear Friend, Jesus obviously came to “[perfect](#)” the Old Testament laws – and to *change* the way that the Pharisees and the Sadducees were tainting them, *not* to conventionally affirm them or encourage anyone to blindly follow them. And this was especially true for all those Pharisee-friendly laws that dealt with unjust condemnation & unloving discrimination of the innocent; especially those laws (like the ones mentioned in [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)) that severely hindered or misrepresented his Father’s perfect LOVE!



Lucy #355: You then claim that “[Jesus] spoke very clearly and directly about the issue [of homosexual marriage] in [Matthew 19:4](#) [when he said], ‘Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning made them male and female ... For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh.’”

My dear Lucy, this verse has absolutely *nothing* to do with homosexual marriage, and in point of fact it has nothing to do with marriage at all! For when we honor this passage appropriately by taking a step back to examine its over-arching context, we notice two very important **facts** –

Fact #01: Even though it was indeed becoming less & less acceptable during the Second Temple Period (when this particular passage of [Matthew 19](#) was penned), polygamy was still an officially accepted form of marriage at this time. Indeed, Paul himself verified this fact in [1 Corinthians 7:32-35](#), where he didn’t condemn polygamy at all, but rather noted that men with more than one wife shouldn’t serve in the church leadership (presumably out of concern that a man with multiple wives wouldn’t have the time to properly care for both his church and his larger family).

Fact #02: During the time of Jesus’ ministry there existed quite the strident debate between two major Jewish factions of that day; part of which concerned the theme of **divorce** – specifically how & when a married couple could ever become properly separated in the eyes of the Lord. The leader the first group, Rabbi Shammai, taught that the Hebrew word translated as “displeasing” in [Deuteronomy 24:1](#) meant that only a very serious transgression (like adultery) could allow a couple to separate (making divorce extremely difficult to effectuate)... The leader of the opposing faction, Rabbi Hillel, taught that almost *any* disagreement or dislike would satisfy this verse (thereby making a divorce extremely easy for a man to obtain). As such, when we keep this historical fact in mind and re-read the text in [Matthew 19](#), we see that Jesus is clearly *not* commenting on marriage at all, but is rather publicly supporting the far more conservative interpretation of [Deuteronomy 24](#) (proffered by Rabbi Shammai) regarding **divorce**. In essence, then, the question being posed to Jesus in [Matthew 19](#) is *not* “What is an acceptable marriage”, but rather “When is it acceptable to **divorce**?” ... Consider:

“Some Pharisees came to [Jesus], and to test him asked, ‘Is it lawful for a man to **divorce** his wife for any cause? And Jesus answered, ‘Have you not read that the one who made them at the beginning made them male and female? ... For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh’ ... So then [the Pharisees] asked him, ‘Why then did Moses command us to give a certificate of dismissal and to **divorce**?’ And [Jesus] said to them, ‘It was because you were so hard-hearted that Moses allowed you to **divorce** your wives, but from the beginning it was not so. And I say to you, whoever **divorces** his wife, except for unchastity, and marries another commits adultery.’” ~ [Matthew 19:3-9](#)

P.S. Seeing as how Jesus makes it quite clear that divorce is never acceptable in the eyes of the Lord (except under extreme circumstances), and seeing as how these types of unsanctioned heterosexual dissolutions are *far* more common in the Christian church (and even far more common among the Christian church clergy) than homosexual relationships are, it would be far more morally consistent for you & yours to publicly condemn all *divorcees* before condemning all those who are homosexual. After all, Paul himself noted that *all* those who are “sexually immoral” (including adulterers & improper divorcees) should be in effect excommunicated from the church (see [1 Corinthians 5:11](#)) – and he even goes so far as to say that they too will be cast into Hell for their sin (see [1 Corinthians 6:9](#))!



P.P.S. Even if you continue to contend that Jesus was supporting heterosexual marriage in this passage (which again, he wasn't), such support would *not* be a simultaneous rejection of potential homosexual unions. Indeed, to openly support one form of marriage is *not* to reject all other forms thereof. Jesus was very open and very specific in the Gospels as to which sins he abhorred the most, my Friend. As such, if he truly was against homosexuality or homosexual relationships or homosexual marriages, he would *definitely* have specifically said so in the Scriptures. Of course, **he didn't** – meaning that it is very reasonable to infer that he wasn't. 😊


P.P.S.S. Jesus only refers to marriage itself once in the entire Bible, and when he does, he does so indirectly – stating that there is no such thing as marriage in Heaven at all for *any* of us ... Consider: “For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are rather like the angels in Heaven.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 22:30)

P.P.P.S.S. To cite [Matthew 19:4](#) without even mentioning [Matthew 19:12](#) is to dishonor Jesus, for indeed, Jesus only specifically talked about “romantic” (i.e. sexual) relationships once in the entire Bible, and when he did so he encouraged us *all* – heterosexuals & homosexuals alike – to **completely forego** such intimacy! Granted, he was not condemnatory when he did so – saying only that those of us should abide by this edict “**who can**”, and yet advise us *all* against sexual interaction he did nonetheless ... Consider: “For there are eunuchs who have been so from birth, and there are eunuchs who have been made eunuchs by others, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the Kingdom of heaven. **Let everyone accept this who can.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 19:12)

In closing then, allow me to say that you can quote as many aloof preachers as you wish, Lucy, and it will not change the simple **FACT** that Jesus made it very clear in the Gospels which sins he detested, and it is very clear that homosexuality – even homosexual lust – was **not** one of those sins ... period! And for you to claim otherwise is for you to indirectly *infer* additional things that the Scriptures themselves **do not state**, which is an offense far worse than mere cherry-picking, my Friend. It is an offense on the border of being outright **blasphemy** – especially when your doing so directly violates the fundamental premises of Jesus' entire ministry!




Lucy #356: Next, you cite [John 5:46-47](#) to claim that, “Jesus tells his detractors that unless one holds to the writings of Moses, one cannot fully know or understand either truth or Jesus himself ... Of course, in the first five books of the Bible we read of the days of Noah ([Genesis](#)) and homosexuality as perversion ([Leviticus](#)). So much for throwing out the Old Testament to legitimize homosexuality.”

Heavens to Betsy, Lucy! This kind of grand misrepresentation of the Scriptures simply **will not do** – especially not for a woman who openly claims to believe in “the whole Bible”! Please consider the following biblical Truths as my response thereto ... 

***First** & foremost, it is absolutely critical for you to one day understand that Jesus came to **amend** the Old Testament laws – to “hone” & “perfect” & “full-fill” them (the Greek word *plerosai* – Strong’s #4137), **not** to abjectly uphold their stark & unjust applications or blindly follow their more conservative interpretations ... [massive proof thereof on pages 534-540 herein]

***Secondly**, [John 5:46-47](#) does **not** contradict my proof of Jesus as a Great Reformer of the law. “If you do not believe what [Moses] wrote, how will you believe what I am saying?” could just as easily mean “If you are not familiar with the works of Moses, how will you be able to see how I am adjusting them & bringing them into harmony with the perfect Love of the Father?”

***Thirdly** & finally, as far as [Leviticus](#) goes, *nowhere* therein is homosexuality itself classified as a “perversion”. Yes, it does label homosexual *sex* as an “**abomination**”, and yet the book of [Proverbs](#) lists **dozens** of other “abominations” that are *far* more prevalent & *far* more insidious than gay sex (ahem, including arrogance – see [Proverbs 16:5](#)), and [Leviticus](#) itself lists well over 70 additional transgressions in its pages, including many that warrant the death penalty as well (among them adultery, a sin that every married man or woman commits every time he or she even fantasizes about having sexual relations with anyone other than his wife or her husband – see [Matthew 5:27-28](#)) ... As such, to use [Leviticus](#) (or any other book of the Bible) to call out and specifically condemn the sins of homosexuals is patently bigoted and blatantly hypocritical; two sins that were staunchly frowned upon by Jesus! 

In essence then, my dear Friend, once again I can only humbly call for you to cease abiding in the twisted teachings of the false prophets you continue to quote in this thread, and to return to abiding in The Way of Jesus Christ instead!

“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Thus *you will know them by their fruits.*”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:15-20)



Lucy #357: Then you go on to state, “Jesus also spoke of the destruction of the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah (Luke 17:28-32; Matthew 10:15; Matthew 11:24; Mark 6:11) ... [with the] sin that brought about the destruction of those cultures being homosexuality.”

Once again Lucy, as I have already pointed out to you on soooooo many occasions herein, this statement is biblically **FALSE!** Genesis 19 does **not** show God destroying those cities because of anything to do with homosexuality, but rather shows the *Elohim* (i.e. the fallen angels who often *posed* as God in Genesis – also alluded to as “strange flesh” in Jude 1:7) doing so in retaliation for the *heterosexual* townspeople there having tried to rape two of their own! ... On top of that, the Scriptures clearly state that the destruction of these two cities was actually effectuated in response to the people of Sodom & Gomorrah ignoring the needs of the poor & the downtrodden (see Ezekiel 16:49) ...

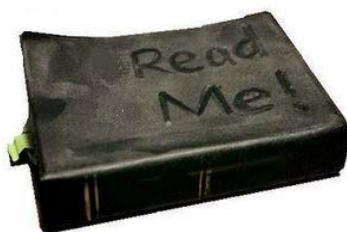


In essence then, no matter how you look at it, the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah had **nothing** to do with either homosexuals or homosexuality, and thus cannot be used to justify their condemnation ... In addition, please consider the following biblical **facts** related to the verses you cite above:

***Fact:** Luke 17:28-32 actually has Jesus very clearly noting that the fall of Sodom & Gomorrah came about due to rampant manifestations of selfish greed & systemic gluttony. This harmonizes perfectly with Ezekiel 16:49, a verse that cites the callous rejection of the needs of the poor & the downtrodden as the reason for Sodom & Gomorrah’s destruction.

***Fact:** Neither Matthew 10:15 nor Matthew 11:24 make any mention whatsoever as to **why** Sodom & Gomorrah were destroyed.

***Fact:** Mark 6:11 doesn’t even mention Sodom & Gomorrah **at all!**



P.S. A small tip, my Friend – if you are going to use your Bible to justify your behaviors, you need to at least carefully (and Carefully) **READ YOUR BIBLE** before you do so!



Lucy #358: Next you tell me to “Consider these words found in the book of Jude: ‘Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.’” (Jude 1:7-8) ... Like its predecessor passages, these verses do *appear* to condemn homosexuality, **and yet** closer examination reveals that they actually do *not* do so ...

Please consider:

***First** of all, it has been noted on a number of occasions in this thread that Sodom & Gomorrah were *not* destroyed in response to a prevalence of homosexual relationships, or in response to the presence of homosexuals themselves (or even in response to expressions of homosexual lust), but rather because of their inhabitants’ callous disregard for the poor & the downtrodden therein (Ezekiel 16:49) which was manifested in their wanton expressions of superficial greed & selfish gluttony (Luke 17:28-29).

“This was the guilt of your sister Sodom: she and her daughters had pride, excess of food, and prosperous ease, but did not aid the poor and needy.” ~ Ezekiel 16:49

“Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building, but on the day that Lot left Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed all of them.” ~ Jesus Christ (Luke 17:28-29)

***Secondly**, even if the previous verses of Scripture were to be ignored, the sexual immorality mentioned in this verse of Jude (and indirectly hinted at in Genesis 19) was *not* a reference to homosexual desire or homosexual sex, but rather to the intended *rape* of two fallen angels by a horde of *heterosexual* men.



***Thirdly**, and quite intriguingly, the phrase in Jude 1:7 translated as “going after strange flesh” relates to what the mob in Genesis 19 was doing *not* because they were attempting to have nonconsensual sex with two men, but rather because they were trying to have nonconsensual sex with two *Elohim* – with two **fallen angels**! And if this literal reading of the text is indeed correct, it would make sense why those fallen angels would then angrily (and also unjustly) rain down fire & sulfur upon those cities thereafter.



***Fourthly** & finally, it is important to note (especially for Christians) that Jesus himself was openly *opposed* to the ruthlessly violent & patently unmerciful method of condemnation used by the *Elohim* to destroy Sodom & Gomorrah ... Consider the Word of God:

“When the days drew near for him to be taken up, he set his face to go to Jerusalem ... On their way they entered a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him; but they did not receive him, because his face was set toward Jerusalem. When his disciples James and John saw it, they said, ‘Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them?’ **But [Jesus] turned and rebuked them**, saying, ‘You do not know what spirit you are of, for the Son of Man has not come to destroy the lives of human beings, but to offer them salvation.’” ~ Luke 9:51-55



Lucy #359: Next, you note once again that, “Three of the four gospels contain quotes from Jesus about the sinful condition of Sodom and Gomorrah and the destruction that the celebration of the presenting sin of homosexuality wrought upon them.”

(sigh) ... Lucy, as I have mentioned to you & yours before so *many times*, this particular claim – like so many of your claims – is biblically **INACCURATE**. Please consider the following **Facts** regarding the passages you infer:

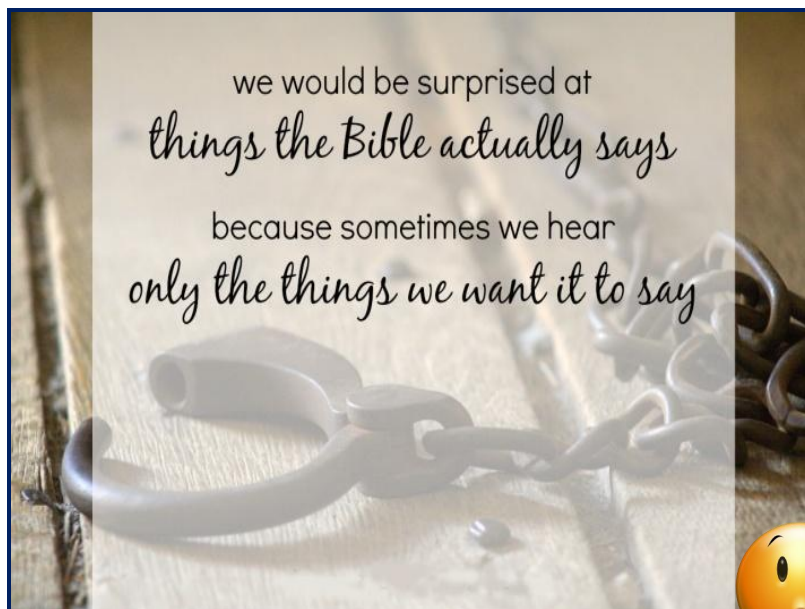
***Fact:** [Luke 17:26-30](#) actually has Jesus very clearly noting that the fall of Sodom & Gomorrah came about due to rampant manifestations of selfish greed & systemic gluttony, *not* because of the presence of homosexuality or manifestations of homosexual lust. And this fact harmonizes perfectly with [Ezekiel 16:49](#), a verse that cites the callous rejection of the needs of the poor & the downtrodden as the reason for Sodom & Gomorrah’s destruction.

***Fact:** Neither [Matthew 10:15](#) nor [Matthew 11:24](#) make any mention whatsoever as to specifically *why* Sodom & Gomorrah were destroyed.

***Fact:** [Mark 6:11](#) doesn’t even mention Sodom & Gomorrah *at all!*

Lucy #360: At this point you begin to sum up your point by stating, “[Thus] Jesus *did* speak rather forthrightly, and often, about the sin of homosexuality and the judgment that it brings upon societies that celebrate it.”

What an odd statement, my Friend, considering that Jesus never spoke directly about homosexuality *at all* – not one single time – *in the entire Bible!* And this claim of yours sounds even more bizarre when juxtaposed against the only time in the entire Bible when Jesus even indirectly (and very gently, and fully non-condemnatorily, I might add) actually *did* speak about homosexuals – namely, in [Matthew 19:12](#) ... And your claim moves from the puzzling to the outright unbelievable when we see Jesus actually *blessing* a homosexual man (by healing his *pais* – the Greek word used to describe a younger, same-sex partner) in the only instance such an encounter is ever mentioned in the Scriptures (see [Matthew 8:5-13](#)).



Lucy #361: Thereafter you ask, “Why can't you accept that homosexual sex is sin in the eyes of God?”

Well my dear, actually, I *do* accept the fact that **Leviticus** calls out homosexual sex and labels it a sin – along with about 75 other sins. And this is where you & yours continue to be confused, for *this thread is not about homosexual sex!!!* This thread is about whether or not you (or Bart, or Dan, or Diana, or anyone else) would ever go and hear an openly gay preacher – an openly gay preacher not engaged in homosexual sex – share the Word of God on Sundays. Each of you has publicly stated that you would not do so because Oliver Clyde Allen – the subject of this discussion – is openly gay; **not** because he is engaging in homosexual sex (he is merely holding hands with his husband in this thread’s initial picture), but simply because he is openly gay. Now, if Bart had opened this thread by asking whether or not we would ever go and watch an openly gay minister have homosexual sex during his sermon, well that would be a different discussion entirely. But that is *not* what we are discussing here!

To be fair, I have been asking you all to give me even a single verse that states that homosexuality itself (what you non-affectionately call “the gay lifestyle”) is a sin, and you have still not been able to do so. And not only have you, Lucy, not provided us with a verse proving the same, you have actually *admitted yourself* on two separate occasions that being gay is indeed itself *not* a sin ... Do you remember doing so? Do you remember on June 16th @ 2:21pm (see page 118 herein) when you said “No one said that being gay is a sin. The sexual act is”? Or how about on June 17th @2:41pm (see page 122 herein) when you said “Fine Scaughdt, if [gays] are not partaking of the sexual act then they have done nothing wrong”? ... Have you changed your mind since then, Lucy? And if so, will you please tell us all what verses from the Bible you are using to justify that (literal) change of heart? And if you have not changed your mind, will you please explain again why it is not blatantly bigoted of you & yours to refuse to hear Oliver Clyde Allen preach just because he is gay? 🤔

P.S. Of course, **the real question** we need to be asking ourselves is this one: Since you are a supposed believer in Jesus Christ, and since you supposedly worship *him* as your personal Lord & Savior, why can't you simply do what *he* asks you to do – and keep your mouth closed whenever you are tempted to publicly (or even privately) condemn the sins of others?

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You judge by human standards; **I JUDGE NO ONE** ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **All who exalt themselves will be humbled**, but all who humble themselves will be exalted ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also then become truly clean ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-5, John 8:15, Matthew 18:3-4, Luke 18:14, Matthew 23:25-26 & John 8:7)*



Lucy #362: Penultimately, you state that “A Christian will try and lead the sinner to Christ, and that my friend is more than I can say for you. To accept their sin and not try to lead them to salvation (and thereby let them die in their sin) is *not* following Jesus!”

My dear, inattentive Friend – why do you refuse to listen to what I have been saying to you here for the past four months? And far more importantly than that, why do you still refuse to **LISTEN TO WHAT JESUS SAID** to you & yours over 2000+ years ago?

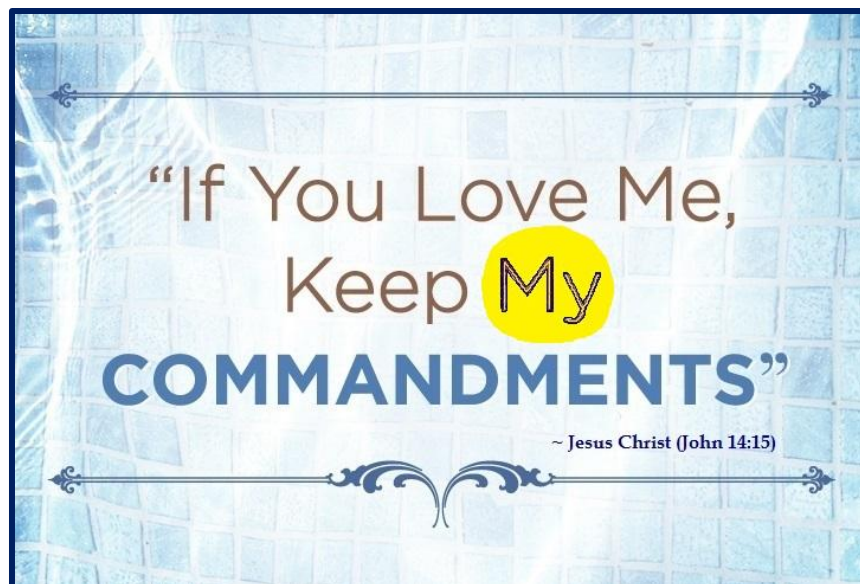


“Why do you call me Good; *no one is Good but God alone* ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... And whoever believes in me believes *not in me*, but in the One who sent me ... And Whoever believes in me, will *DO the works* I do ... And those will come out — those who have *done Good* to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil to the resurrection of condemnation ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... Whoever believes in me, will *DO the works* I do.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 10:18 + John 6:47 + John 12:44 + John 14:12 + John 5:29 + John 6:47 + John 14:12)

“A new Commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love for one another* ... You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy’, and yet I say to you: *Love your enemies* and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may become children of your Father in Heaven. For He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous. For if you merely love those who love you, what reward do you have? ... *Be perfect [in your Love]*, therefore, just as your heavenly Father is perfect ... For I have set you an example, that you also should do for others exactly as I have done to you ... If you understand these things, blessed are you *while you DO them*.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:43-48 + John 13:15-17)

“Truly I tell you, *unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven*. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4)

In essence then, my dear one, it is actually impossible to truly **FOLLOW JESUS** by trying to “lead sinners to salvation”. Indeed, to even attempt to do so is to actually lead them to *Paul* – and thereby actually *away* from Christ!

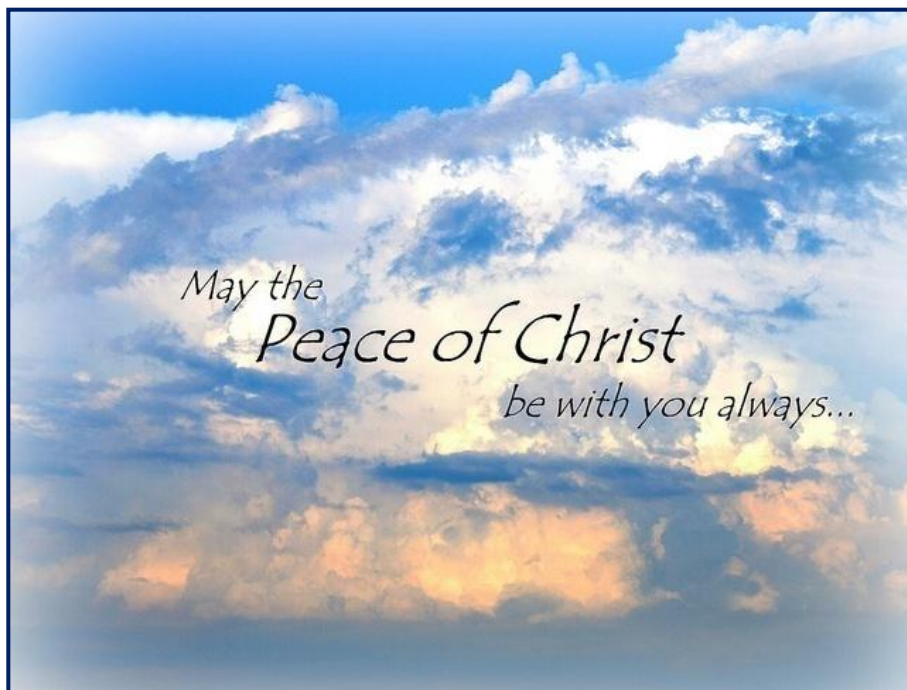


Lucy #363: Finally, you close by stating, “There will be a price to pay for all false teachers.” ... **Yes**, my Friend, and I am afraid that **you & yours** are already paying that price (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) et al). Indeed, what a callously intolerant & hypocritical life you & yours are leading (at least with regards to those God-created Souls who are born with a different sexual orientation than your own) ... Many of the best Christians I know (in fact, *the* very best Christians I currently know) are all homosexual, and your ignorance and bitter bigotry is keeping you from getting to know them – to know who they truly **are**, as opposed to who *you* wish they were – to know who **God** made them to be, as opposed to how *you* would have made them had you been the Creator instead of the created.


My dear, innocently arrogant Friend, please consider repenting from your judgmental ways – and follow The Way of LOVE instead ... Please consider returning to the Way of Christ!!!

“For I have set you an example, that you also should do for others exactly as I have done to you ... If you understand these things, blessed are you *while you DO them* ... A new commandment I give to you, that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love for one another* ... **Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... *Let [she] without sin cast the first stone* ... For truly **blessed are the peacemakers**.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:15-17 + John 13:34-35 + Matthew 7:1-2 + John 8:7 + Matthew 5:9)

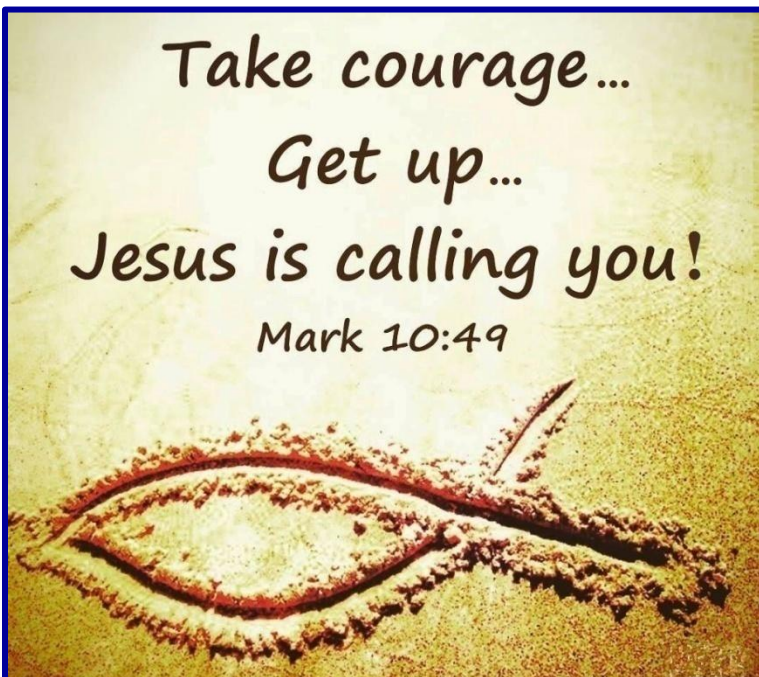


Dialogue #43 ... How much longer?

Scaughdt: My dear Lucy ... It truly seems that you are completely unwilling to open your Heart even the slightest bit; not even to read what I have been writing to you; not even to sincerely glance at anything I have been offering you & yours here – literally hundreds (thousands, actually) of verses of Scripture and pages & pages of sound Biblical scholarship on everything from the outdated laws of the Old Testament to the unique theology of Paul (that directly contradicts The Way of Jesus Christ); ... from the glorious Way of Jesus Christ in the Gospels to the innately anti-Christian immoralities spouted by Revelation’s “Angel of the Lord”; ... from the call of Christ for us *all* to humble ourselves as children (and clean our own cups instead of judging others) to the still unrefuted (and ever-unrefutable) **fact** that homosexuality itself is **NOT A SIN** ... How disrespectful of you, my Friend, towards not only me but all those reading along herein! And – seeing as how everything I have offered up to now has directly supported the Life & the Way & the Truth of Jesus Christ – how disrespectful of you to the wishes of your own Lord & Savior! 

P.S. How many times must I point out to you that both Ezekiel (in [Ezekiel 16:49](#)) & Jesus (in [Luke 17:28-29](#)) never mention homosexual lust or homosexuality *at all* when referencing the fall of Sodom & Gomorrah? How many times must I clarify this for you before you **WAKE UP** and realize this fact? ... And how many times must I point out to you that nowhere in the Bible is anything other than homosexual *lust* condemned (the very same lust that is condemned for heterosexuals as well) before you **WAKE UP** and realize that homosexuality itself is **not a sin**, and that therefore your refusal to hear a devout gay preacher share the Word of God is a direct violation not only of The Way of Christ but also your own Bible? ... And how much longer must this thread go on before you have the courage to finally put aside your comfortable, erroneous, man-made dogma and **WAKE UP** to the actual contents of your own Bible? ...

How much longer, my dear Friend? I wonder Peace!



Simon: I used to hate Christianity until I read the Bible. Most particularly, the words of Jesus melted my heart. Paul just seems torn and confused to me, but I guess bumbling and well-meaning most of the time ... To an outsider like me, [Leviticus](#) and the like just seem barbaric and strange. Not mysterious at all – sort of reminds me of bullies who stuff kids in their lockers ... And as far as Sodom & Gomorrah are concerned, I just see it as some dudes who try to rape some angel investigators, and then some guy throws his virgin daughters into the fray to defend himself against their horrific intentions. This story, to say the least, is a very unstable basis for any moral code ... And by the way, why did God make “eunuchs by nature”, as Jesus said He did ([Matthew 19:12](#))? Who were *they* supposed to fuse with to become “one flesh”? Several ancient sources seem to suggest that this may have been a euphemism for homosexuals, or even those folks who are born with an ambiguous gender.



Lucy-Spew #29 ... Speaking the Truth

Lucy: Why are you so upset, Scaughdt? I only speak the truth of the Word of God, and if it offends you then I have to say that I am only sorry that you can't understand that Word! ... Christians will always be willing to share the love of Christ with the unbeliever, and tell them of the sacrifice that Jesus made for them – namely, that they too can be a follower of Christ; that all it takes is repentance and faith ...

Homosexuals living in sin is *not* turning their lives around and living for God. Indeed, these homosexuals that are married go against what God has ordained to be an acceptable marriage, so they are in fact **not married at all** in God's eyes. And if they are having sex (as married people do), then that sex is **sin**, as the act of sex between anyone outside of marriage is **sin!** In fact, the only ones who are not sinning when they have sex are married couples -- male and female! Jesus has said what a marriage is -- look for yourself. You claim to be a Bible scholar, and yet I simply open my heart to the truth of the Word of God.

Scaughdt, I know right from wrong -- and I know what sin is -- and I know the way out of sin. I will not bow down and accept what God has said is sin, so just accept that and go on without continuing to “put up a good fight” for those sinners ... In the end it is their **choice** to either live for Christ or for themselves.

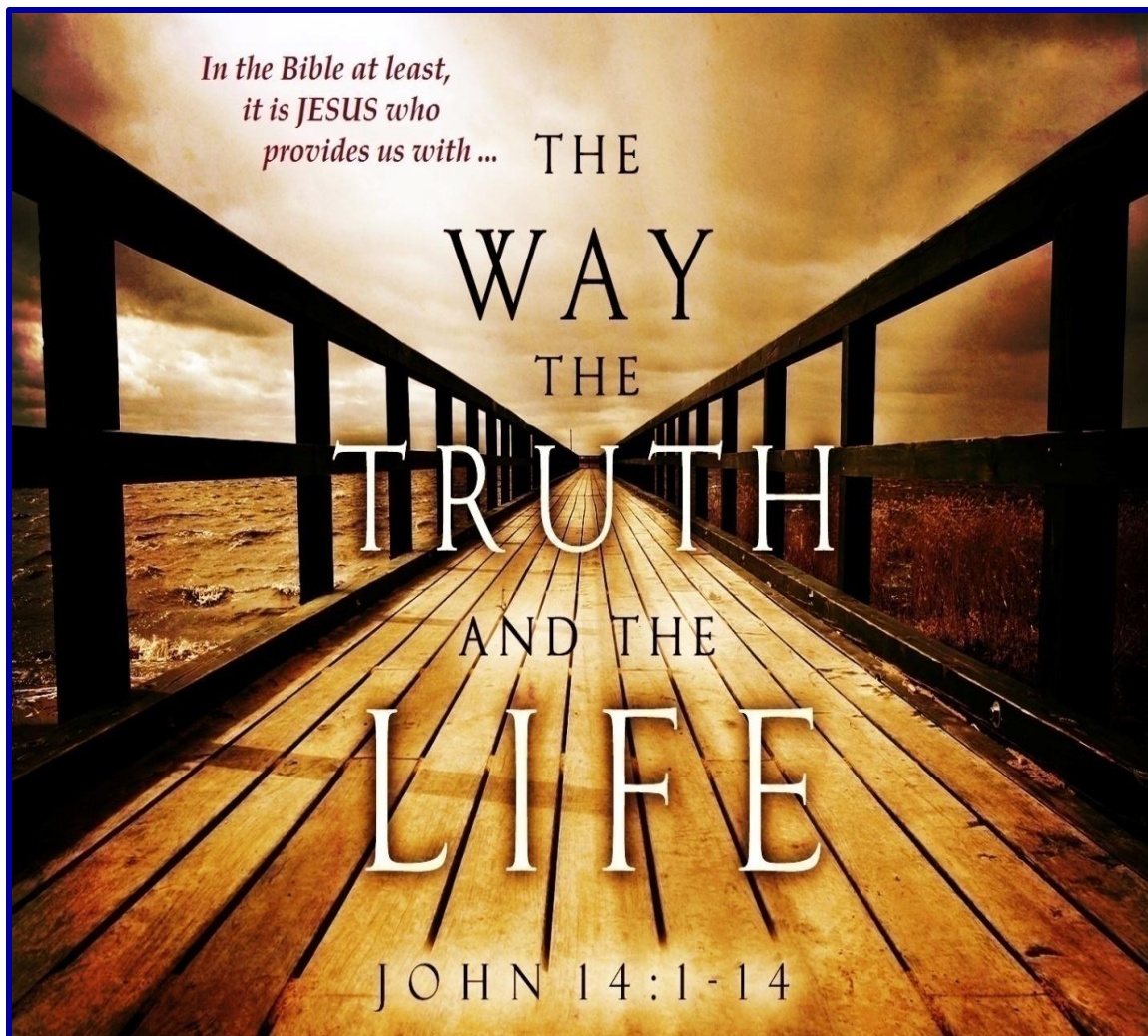
Scaughdt: I'm actually not that upset at all, Lucy (a little saddened for you & yours – that you refuse to follow The Way of your supposed Lord & Savior, and yet not that upset about the same) ... Much more importantly, whether or not your staunch defense of arrogance & ignorance & bigotry is upsetting to me personally, **the real issue** in this thread is whether or not your judgmental Paulinism would be upsetting to Jesus Christ – which, of course, it most certainly would be ... Please consider:

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor's ... Whoever becomes humble like a young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... **Be perfect [in your Love]** as your heavenly Father is perfect [in His].” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 18:4 + Matthew 5:48)

Lucy #364: You commence by stating, “I only speak the truth of the Word of God, and if it offends you then I have to say that I am only sorry that you can't understand that Word.”

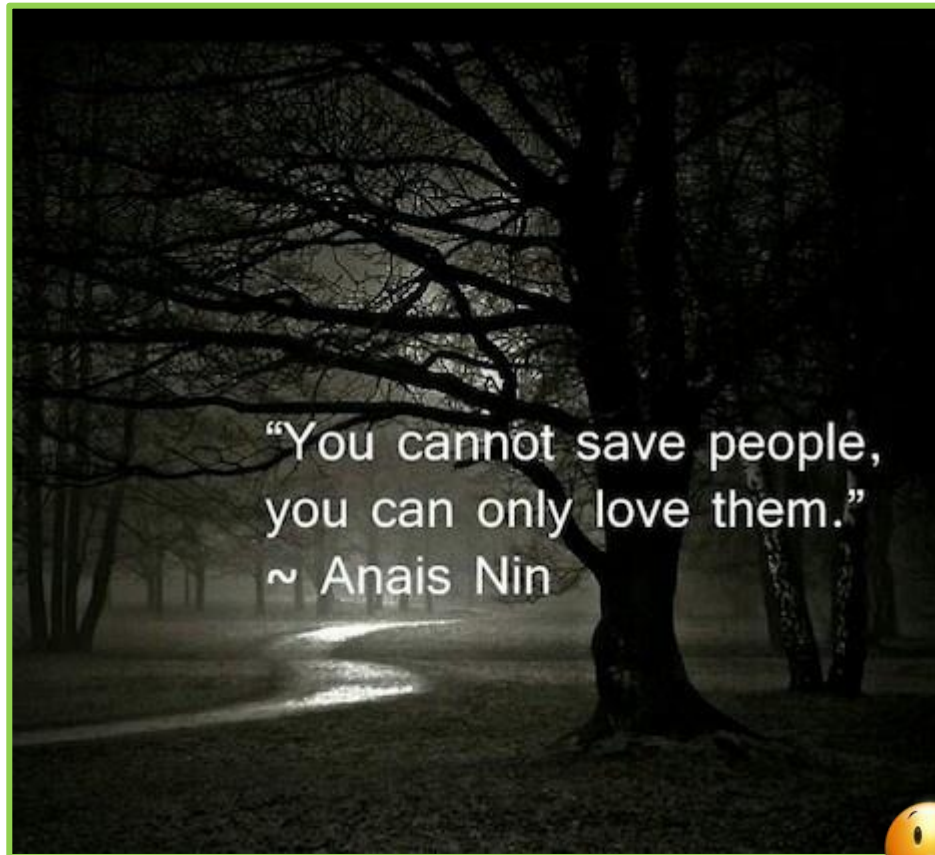
Well, my dear Friend, while (unlike you & yours) I lay no claim whatsoever to possessing the *only* way of understanding the Word of God, I most certainly **do** understand *an* equally valid way of doing so – namely, The Way of Jesus Christ!

P.S. Regarding [John 14:13-14](#), it is only possible to “ask in Jesus’ name” when we are asking not to be saved ourselves, but rather to serve those in need (see [Matthew 20:28](#) & [John 3:18](#) & [John 13:15-17](#) et al) ... Just sayin’ ...



Lucy #365: You then state that, “Christians will always be willing to share the love of Christ with the unbeliever, and tell them of the sacrifice that Jesus made for them.”

This might sound strange to you, my Friend, and yet I actually agree with this statement – a Christian who truly follows the teachings of Jesus Christ will *indeed* be willing to verbally share about his Way; as long as they are first *asked* to do so, and then only as long as they are willing to share those beliefs gently & humbly & *non-judgmentally* with those doing the asking ... Anything more stark or more strident than that is *not* at all reflective of the gentle Way of Jesus, but is rather an accurate reflection of the arrogant & aggressive Path of *Paul*.



“You cannot save people,
you can only love them.”
~ Anais Nin



“And **this** is the New Covenant that I will make with them ...


I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts,
and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.


And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, ‘Know the Lord,’
for *they shall all know me*, from the least of them to the greatest.”


~ **GOD** (Hebrews 8:8-10)



Lucy #366: Next you go on to state that, “[Homosexuals] living in sin are not turning their lives around and living for God.”

Well, I guess this is also true, except for the fact that you won’t show Oliver Clyde Allen the basic decency of going to hear him preach because you somehow believe that homosexuality itself is a sin – and this, when the Bible itself *never once* condemns either  homosexuality or homosexuals!

And not only have you not been able to provide us with a single verse proving otherwise, my Friend, but you yourself have actually admitted on two separate occasions in this very thread that it indeed is not. Again, do you remember doing so? Do you remember when on June 16th @ 2:21pm when you said “No one said that being gay is a sin. The sexual act is”?  (see page 118 herein) ... Or how about on June 17th @2:41pm when you said “If [gays] are not partaking of the sexual act then they have done nothing wrong”? (see page 122 previously)

Lucy, there is still absolutely **no evidence** at all that Oliver Clyde Allen is “partaking of the sexual act”, and he most certainly would not be doing so while preaching from the pulpit, so why won’t you go and hear him preach, my Friend? 



Lucy #367: Next, you state that, “These homosexuals that are married go against what God has ordained to be an acceptable marriage, so they are in fact **not married at all** in God's eyes. And if they are having sex (as married people do), then that sex is **sin**, as the act of sex between anyone outside of marriage is **sin!**”

Fair enough, my dear ... I respect your vehemence on this matter, AND YET regardless of how certain you are that you are correct, this particular contention of yours has several deep-seated biblical problems ... Please consider:

First, as I have pointed out on a number of occasions, the only time* that Jesus ever spoke directly to the theme of marriage was in [Matthew 22:30](#) (echoed in [Mark 12:25](#)) when he essentially notes that there is no marriage **at all** in the perfect state of Love – essentially tells us **all** to avoid marriage completely in order to become “perfect” in our Love, just as the Love of the heavenly Father is perfect ([Matthew 5:48](#)) ...

[*NOTE: And by the way – as I have clarified before for you many times, [Matthew 19:3-9](#) is **not** a statement from Jesus about what constitutes an acceptable marriage, but is rather a statement from Jesus about what makes for an acceptable **divorce**.]

Secondly, at least as far as God is concerned (at least within the pages of the Bible), He sanctified many different types of acceptable marriages (Ok, it was actually the fallen-angel *Elohim* who did so, but we'll leave that Truth for another day), most of which we have already deemed to be immoral or even illegal in our more-enlightened times. These traditionally accepted variations of marital bliss included **bigamy** (see [1 Kings 11:3](#)), **incest** (see [Genesis 19:30-38](#)), **marrying one's rapist** (see [Deuteronomy 22:28-29](#)), **marrying one's concubines** against their will (see Abraham, Gideon, Nahor, Jacob etc etc), **marrying one's slaves** against their will (see [Genesis 16](#)), straight up **polygamy** (see Lamech, Easau, Gideon, David, etc etc), **marrying prisoners of war** against their will (see [Numbers 31:1-18](#)) and arranged **slave marriages** (see [Exodus 21:4](#)). So, I guess I will admit that Oliver & Rashad are violating **these** particular marriages that “God has ordained” – and yet **so are you & your husband**; and so is every other “one male + one female” marriage in the world! ... You see how tricky things get when we try to apply the Old Testament literally to our modern times, my Friend? Do you see **now** why Jesus came to radically **reform** those often inconsistent & immoral laws for us? ... 😊



Thirdly, how did sex come into play in this discussion at all, my Friend? As I have explained to you already on a number of occasions, homosexuality is **not** a condition that demands sexual intercourse – or sexual expression of any kind, for that matter. Homosexuality is an innate same-sex *attraction* with which gay people are born. And yet just because gays are born attracted to their own sex does **not** mean they have to act out that attraction ... Just like heterosexual men are not required to have sex with women and heterosexual women are not required to have sex with men, homosexuals are not required to have sex either. And because we are talking here about attending a church service at Oliver Clyde Allen's church – and **not** about visiting him in the privacy of his own home – it is frankly **completely irrelevant** to the discussion at hand what you happen to **assume** he does in private! 😲

My dear Friend, Oliver Clyde Allen's private sexual sins (**if** he has any) are **HIS BUSINESS**, just like your private sexual sins are yours.

Fourthly & finally, *if* you are going to deny Oliver Clyde Allen the honor of your presence during his sermons because you are *assuming* that he is sinning in the privacy of his own home, then I am afraid the only way for you to avoid living as a hypocrite (something Jesus despised above most other sins – see [Matthew 23](#) et al) is to share the same assumptions about every other preacher on the planet (who at the very least are committing the mortal sins of working on the Sabbath, &/or of blaspheming the name of the Lord, &/or of committing adultery whenever they fantasize about having sex with partners other than their spouses) and thereby *not attend any church service* ... Are you willing to do so, my Friend – or are you going to remain bigoted & hypocritical? 🤪

“You shall not commit adultery ... If a man is caught lying with the wife of another man, both of them shall die, the man who lay with the woman as well as the woman.”





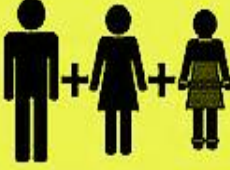
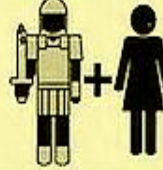
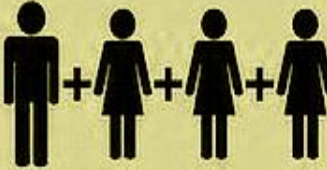

~ Exodus 20:14 + Deuteronomy 22:22)

“You have heard that it was said, 'You shall not commit adultery. But I say to you that *everyone* who looks at a woman with lust has already committed adultery with her in his heart.’”

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 5:27-28)

PROTECT MARRIAGE
AS GOD DEFINES IT!

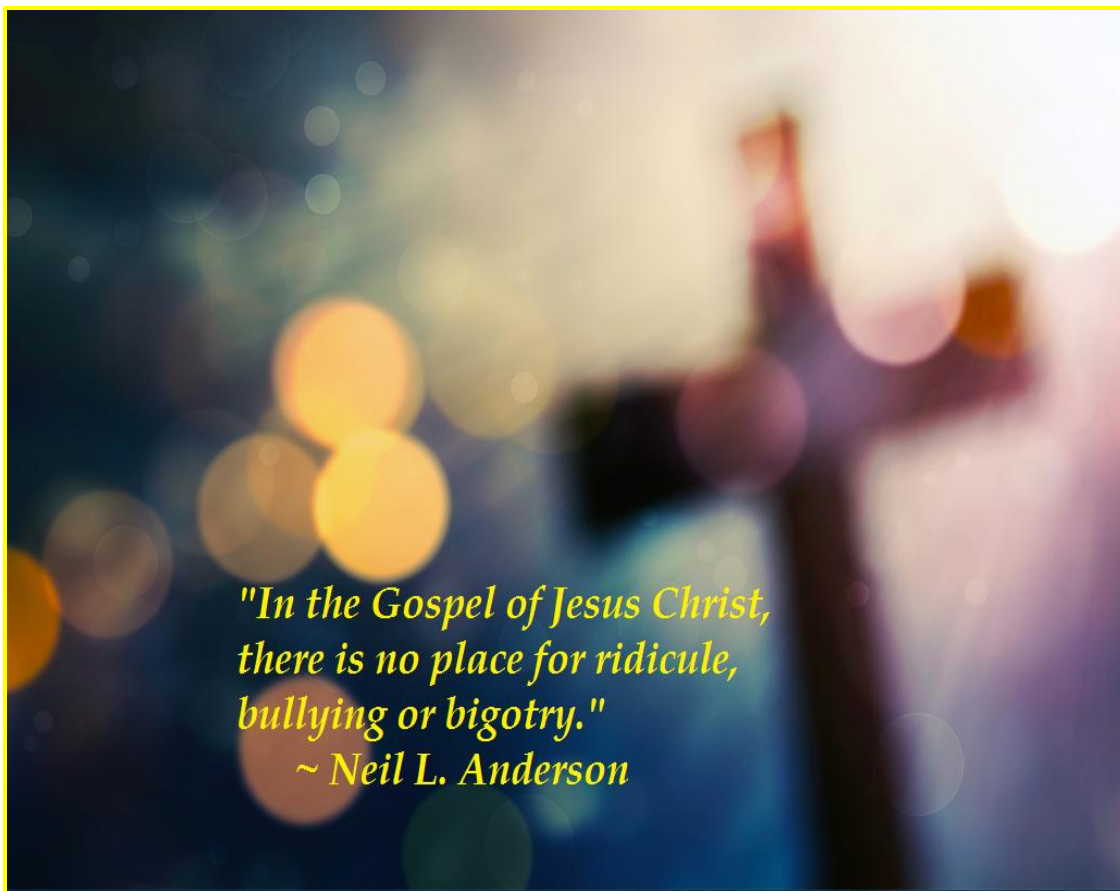
FOR 2000 YEARS, MARRIAGE AS GOD INTENDED IS SET
FORTH IN THE BIBLE. WE MUST ABIDE GOD'S LAW.
FOR THERE IS NO EARTHLY DECREE ABOVE IT!

<p>MAN + WOMAN (NUCLEAR FAMILY) Genesis 2:24</p>  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> -wives subordinate to their husbands -interfaith marriages forbidden -marriages generally arranged, not based on romantic love -bride who could not prove her virginity was stoned to death 	<p>MAN + BROTHER'S WIDOW (LEVIRATE MARRIAGE) Genesis 38:6-10</p>  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> -widow who had not borne a son required to marry her brother in law -must submit sexually to her new husband
<p>MAN + WIVES + CONCUBINES</p> <p>Abraham (2 concubines), Gideon (1), Nahor (1), Jacob (1), Eliphaz (1), Gideon (2), Caleb (2), Manasseh (1), Solomon (300), Belsazzar (> 1)</p> 	<p>RAPIST + HIS VICTIM Deuteronomy 22:28-29</p>  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> -virgin who is raped must marry her rapist -rapist must pay victim's father 50 shekels of silver for property loss
<p>MAN + WOMAN + WOMAN'S PROPERTY Genesis 16</p>  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> -man could acquire his wife's property including her slaves 	<p>MALE SOLDIER + PRISONER OF WAR Numbers 31:1-18, Deuteronomy 21:11-14</p>  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> -under Moses' command, Israelites kill every Midianite man, woman and child; save for the virgin girls who are taken as spoils of war -wives must submit sexually to their new owners
<p>MAN + WOMAN + WOMAN + WOMAN... (POLYGAMY)</p> <p>Lamech (2 wives), Esau (3), Jacob (2), Ashur (2), Gideon (many), Elkanah (2), David (many), Solomon (700), Rehoboam (3), Abijah (14), Jehoram, Joash, Ahab, Jeholachin, Belsazzar</p> 	<p>MALE SLAVE + FEMALE SLAVE Exodus 21:4</p>  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> -slave owner could assign female slaves to his male slaves -female slaves must submit sexually to their new husbands

Lucy #368: You then continue on in the same vein by stating, “The act of sex between anyone outside of marriage is **sin.**” ... And to this I simply ask you the very important question: If the act of sex outside of marriage is indeed a sin, they *why* in the world are you spending so much time talking about Oliver Clyde Allen? First of all, he **is** legally married (and morally married as well – at least according to the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ) ... Secondly, there are many *far more prevalent* sexual sins that need your attention far more than homosexual lovemaking does. Why aren’t you posting about heterosexual adultery, my Friend? – or heterosexual premarital sex? – or heterosexuals fantasizing about sex with someone other than their husband or wife? Unlike homosexual unions (which, according to the Bible, are **not sinful** per se), these sins of lust are rampant in our current society, and they are just as “mortal” ... And besides, this post isn’t even about supporting gay sex, Lucy – it is about whether or not you would go and simply listen to a gay preacher preach ...

And you said that you wouldn’t ... And you said that your reason for not doing so was “The Bible says so” – when **it actually doesn’t say so** at all!

Hmmmm ... Smells like bigotry to me.



Lucy #369: Next you indirectly refer again to [Matthew 19](#) when you state that, “Jesus has said what a marriage is.”

Actually, as I have already explained to you over & over & over again in this thread, that is *NOT TRUE* at all ... Please consider the following facts:

***Fact:** Jesus affirming heterosexual marriage anywhere in the Scriptures does *not* mean that he denounced any other kind of marriage ...

***Fact:** “One man + One woman” unions were not the only acceptable forms of marriage when Jesus made his [Matthew 19](#) statement. Indeed, the Bible itself notes that polygamy was still both legally & morally acceptable at that time (Paul mentions this in [1 Corinthians 7:32-35](#)) ...

***Fact:** Jesus is actually not speaking about marriage *at all* in [Matthew 19](#), but is rather supporting the strict interpretations of [Deuteronomy 24:1](#) espoused by Rabbi Shammai (and rejecting the liberal interpretations thereof provided by Rabbi Hillel) regarding the acceptable grounds for *divorce* ...

***Fact:** Jesus actually infers quite strongly that **NO ONE** should get married, seeing as how the perfect manifestation of God’s perfect Love (a Love that we were all commanded to emulate – see [Matthew 5:48](#)) accepts no marital unions *whatsoever* (see [Matthew 22:30](#)).



Jesus said that there would be
NO MARRIAGE
in heaven....

(Matt 22:30)

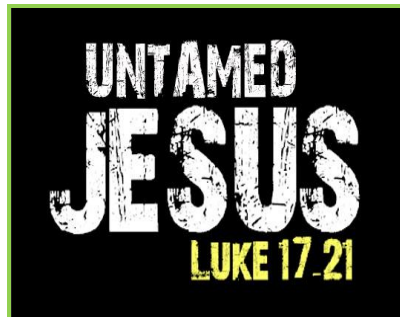
so then WHY do we
make such a big deal
about it? 🤔

Lucy #370: Next you state that, “I know right from wrong -- and I know what sin is -- and I know the way out of sin.”

Well, you might very well know *an* acceptable way to be free from sin, my dear, this much is true, **and yet** – quite ironically – it is your own arrogant belief that you know the *only* way to do so that is a sin in and of itself; a sin that is actually keeping *you* out of the Kingdom of Heaven even as we speak! 🤪

“From that time onward Jesus began to proclaim, “Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is **now** at hand ... The Kingdom of God is not coming in the future with things that can be observed; nor will they be able to say, ‘Look, here it is!’ or ‘There it is!’ . For in fact, the Kingdom of God is *already within you.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 4:17 + Luke 17:20-21)

“Truly I tell you, *unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.* Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4)



Lucy #371: Penultimately, you state that, “I will not bow down and accept what God said is sin, so just accept that ... without continuing to ‘put up a good fight’ for those sinners.”

My dear Lucy, **first** of all, as I have pointed out before (and as I will continue to point out again & again & again until you one day finally understand), homosexuality itself **IS -- NOT -- A -- SIN!** ... **Secondly**, and in this case far more importantly, **IT IS NOT YOUR JOB TO PLAY GOD** with others’ sins anyway!



In short, no one is asking you to approve of homosexuality, Lucy. Jesus simply wants you to abide in what *he* says by keeping your judgmental (and in this case, somewhat ignorant) beliefs to yourself ... Peace.

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven**. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



*“So the last will be first, and the first will be last;
for all indeed are called, and yet few choose to answer.”*

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 20:16)

Lucy #372: Finally, you say that “In the end it is their choice to live for Christ or for themselves.” ... This is **true**, of course, and it is very good advice *for us all* – especially those of us *like you* & yours who are *choosing* to condemn the failings of others instead doing what we have been called to do – namely, keep our loving arms extended to them while keeping our critical eyes gazing solely into the mirror!



“Woe to you, you hypocritical scribes and Pharisees, for you clean the outside of the cup and of the plate, but inside they are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! **First clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also thereafter become clean.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:25-26)



P.S. In retrospect (and in all fairness), I guess I *was* a bit upset with you – for two primary reasons: **First**, you are *not* speaking the Word of God (at least not the Word of Jesus' Father) and yet you openly claim to be doing so, and ...**second**, your choosing not to speak the Word of the Father is contributing to great intolerance, great hatred & therefore great suffering for millions of innocent men & women worldwide ... And so I guess I *was* also a little upset over you ignoring my responses and simply re-posting the same arguments over & over again & again ... **and** I guess it *was* a tad frustrating that you still seem to be completely incapable of humbling yourself to at the very least admit that you do not have access to the *only* acceptable interpretation of the Bible – a collection of profound and ancient Holiness that delves *far* deeper into the mysteries & majesties of God & Love & Justice & Enlightenment & Salvation than you are currently allowing ... **and** I guess injustice & bigotry & hypocrisy (or any combination of the three; especially when they lead to the persecution of the innocent) *do* tend to tick me off in general. I despise racism – I despise sexism – I despise animal cruelty – I despise slavery – I despise despotism & tyranny & theocracy – and I despise homophobia; pretty much all for the same basic reasons.

Lucy: Why don't you use God's law and the whole Word of God, and then we will be on the same page? Then there will be no misunderstanding ...


Scaughdt: Ahh, my dear Friend, if you would only humble yourself enough to even hear a small portion of what I have already shared with you & yours in this very thread, you would see quite clearly that it is **I** who am honoring the entire Word of God the Father, and that it is **you** who are ignoring *vast* swaths of His Word! ... No matter, my dear Friend – I will continue to honor the Bible (& Jesus Christ, & his Father “above”) by responding to all of your anti-Christian statements &/or anti-Way arguments individually ... Peace!



Dialogue #44 ... a Grand Digression

Bart: OK, Scaughdt & Vanessa, HERE WE GO ... Ya'll are vegans, **right?** You have repented from eating meat, **right?** In fact so much so that you will not buy anything made from any animal, **right?** You also send a message to others to live the same way too, **right?** And you also set an example with your own life as well as a way to live, **right?** ...

At the beginning of this post I ask the same questions about the pastor in question. Have they repented, and are they sending a message to people to do the same, and are they trying to set an example by living in repentance? Do they have the same passion for what they preach as I do in what I believe? That being said, I would gladly sit next to them in church and give them the same respect as I would anyone else, because I am no better than them or anyone ... I admire your stance on animal rights and respect your passion for what you do, and I would also admire and respect them as well if they were not only preaching but setting a positive example; living the same with the true Word of God ... Fair and simple enough, yes? Think about this when you make your next post about your passion for animals.

Scaughdt: Bart, I admit that I am stunned. Your use of Vanessa's & my championing the abused rights of innocent animals via our veganism to somehow justify your own personal prejudicial discrimination against homosexuals is so ignorant (both in relation to homophobia and in relation to veganism) that it has me not knowing quite what to say (or at least not knowing quite where to start) ... I will ponder your words earnestly and get back to you ... Peace! 

Bart: Scaughdt, your replies have become so transparent that I could write them myself. Please do get back to me on this. **P.S.** Obviously your take on repentance has a double standard ... From what I can see, what ya'll are relaying to us is a lie by assumption; assuming that we would not attend their church simply on the basis that they are gay. No one has even implied that that is the reason.

The comparison that I gave was to say that I would also not take the advice of a self-proclaimed vegan who is still eating meat, but you try to turn the tables by saying that I am trying to somehow justify my prejudicial discrimination against homosexuals ... Nice try, but that's just not true. I said in earlier comments that I would also not attend a church where a practicing prostitute was delivering the sermon, or where a person who is fornicating every night with a different woman was preaching, so what does that make me now? A bigot? Do you think these homosexuals will be preaching repentance? And if so, are they setting an example in how they live? Where is their testimony that is the foundation of their ministry? Did you watch the video and the testimony of that person and the powerful message of the Holy Spirit?

Repentance is not a verb, it is a spiritual commitment to the Holy Spirit that comes from being born again and obtaining a pure love that remains perfect in its purity. We can't have one hand in God's perfect and pure Kingdom and the other in this impure and far from perfect world and then bring them together by justifying it with God's love. You can try all the way to the grave, but it will all be in vain.

Scaughdt: Bart, my dear, dear Friend ... It is frankly **astounding** that you would have already forgotten the primary focus of **your own post**; a focus that was quite clear from its very beginning – a focus that clearly intended to say that “good Christians” should not go and listen to Oliver Clyde Allen or any other openly gay pastor (not the privately gay pastor pretending to be straight in your video; pretending to be straight for fear of being discriminated against by the likes of you & yours) preach the Word of God ...

That you would (quite unlike your own Lord & Savior, I might add) also discriminate against those who happen to also be heterosexually promiscuous only shows both that your hypocrisy is even more profound and that your bigotry has a far larger target audience than has been previously shown. Indeed, both you & Lucy have repeatedly noted in this very thread that you would not attend Bishop Allen's services solely because he is in an openly gay relationship – and this after also admitting (quite correctly) that the Bible itself **never once condemns either gay relationships or gay marriage**; essentially after admitting (see pages 118 & 122 herein) the very clear Truth that being gay (far unlike eating pork chops) is in & of itself **not a sin at all!!!** You both frequently tried thereafter to list Bible verses that “prove” otherwise, and yet I calmly and correctly shot each & every one of those terrible Biblical misrepresentations down.

In closing, you have nowhere else to turn, my Friend ... Your arrogance & your bigotry & your hypocrisy on this matter have been clearly exposed, and I would humbly & earnestly encourage (see, in-Courage) you to **repent*** and return to The Way of Christ --- and this, post haste! Otherwise you yourself will remain banned from Jesus' Kingdom (see [Matthew 7:15](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [John 13:34-35](#)), and will one day find your one & only “hand” of callous, unjust & discriminatory judgment making no noise at all as it pounds in vain on Heaven's perfect portal.

As such, I send great Peace to you, to yours, and to all those you judge (both incorrectly & correctly) to be “mortal sinners” ... May **all** cups one day become clean, and -- at least in regards to those sins that have no innocent victims – may we all start and end that great purification by cleansing **only** our own ([Matthew 23:25-26](#)) ... **Amen**, let it be so.



*Please **NOTE** that in the Bible, **repentance** is translated from the Greek word **metanoia** (Strong's #3341), a word that meant (and that still means) to completely alter one's being; to fully reverse the underlying intentions of one's sinful *behaviors* – in general to move away from a self-centered fixation on personal salvation and towards a selfless orientation on serving the downtrodden, and (in the particular case at hand for you & yours) away from your public, arrogant judgment of homosexuals – and towards an open, humble and active Caring for them!



Dialogue #45 ... Not so soundly Rebuked

Lucy: Scaughdt, how can we put trust in the words you speak when you take away from the death & resurrection of Jesus Christ? It tells me that you preach another Jesus, and therefore I will not listen to what you preach, but I will rebuke you. When you tear apart any of God's Words, **your words** then mean nothing to me ... I pray that God give you understanding of His Word.

Scaughdt: Lucy, you have repeatedly misanalyzed not only the Word of God throughout this thread, but my own words as well ... The latter mistakes are frankly not that important (after all, it doesn't really matter what others think of me), so I will primarily stick to firmly yet gently clarifying your many misrepresentations of the Scriptures in my future comments ...

Much Peace to you, my Friend!

Lucy-Spew #30 ... The real & true Jesus

Lucy: You, Scaughdt, have not proven a thing to us. Only in your own mind can you claim that what you say is truth. We have in fact shown you the truth of God's Word, and yet you refuse to see it! The most important thing about Jesus was **the Cross**, which you don't believe in! I put no trust in what you say because you deny the real Jesus ...

“Whoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in Heaven.” (Matthew 10:32) ... To deny Jesus 's death & resurrection is to deny Jesus himself. Is this best you can do? Lash out at us and call us names? It only shows me that you don't have the answers for the Truth ... In our last few posts we have said that we will not attend a church that is teaching against God's Word. The act of homosexual sex is going against God's Word and the example that they are setting is teaching that **sin** is acceptable to God ... I care deeply for the homosexual. You, Scaughdt, I don't think you care for them at all, because you would have them living in their sin. If you were a true follower of Jesus you would lead them out of sin, not say that God accepts it, because that is what you are doing. Jesus said, “Go And Sin No More” -- plain and simple!!! ... I hope you can find peace.

Scaughdt: Heavens to Betsy, my Friend! (or, in this case – Heavens to Lucy!) ... You have once again completely misrepresented almost everything I have said and everything for which I (and Jesus) stand ... Please allow me to clarify your latest misconceptions as follows:

BEWARE
OF THOSE CHRISTIANS
WHOSE FAITH IS BASED
ON THEIR OWN IDEAS AND
FEELINGS, AND WHAT
THEY THINK IS RIGHT, AND
NOT ON GOD'S WORD.

Lucy #373: You start by stating, “Only in your own mind can you claim that what you say is truth.”

What an odd beginning to this comment, my Friend, seeing as how **I** am actually the one backing up my claims with **far** more Scripture than you & yours, and that it is actually **you** who are the one whose claims to “Truth” exist primarily in her own mind ...



Lucy #374: Next, you claim that, “The most important thing about Jesus was the Cross, which you don't believe in!”

First of all, my dear, if by “the Cross” you mean *Paul’s* idea that we must worship Jesus as though he were God Himself, then I think it best to let Jesus himself do the responding:

“Why do you call me Good? *No one is Good but God alone ... I do not accept glory from others ...* If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father who glorifies me.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 10:18 + John 5:41 + John 8:54)


Of course, it is *far* more important to note that I most certainly *do* believe in the Cross – I simply believe in it the way *Jesus* wanted us all to believe in it; namely, as a symbolic representation *of his Way* – the way we are all to live our lives; as a joyful sacrifice for the benefit of others; as a symbolic call to humbly & actively emulate the Life of Christ!

“And my Father is glorified by this: That you *bear much fruit* and become my disciples ... And by this will everyone know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love towards one another* ... Not everyone who merely says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but only *the one who DOES* the will of my Father in Heaven ... If any want to become my followers, let them deny themselves and take up their cross and *follow me* ... If you understand these things, blessed are you *while you do them.*”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 15:8 + John 13:35 + Matthew 7:21 + Matthew 16:24 + John 13:17)



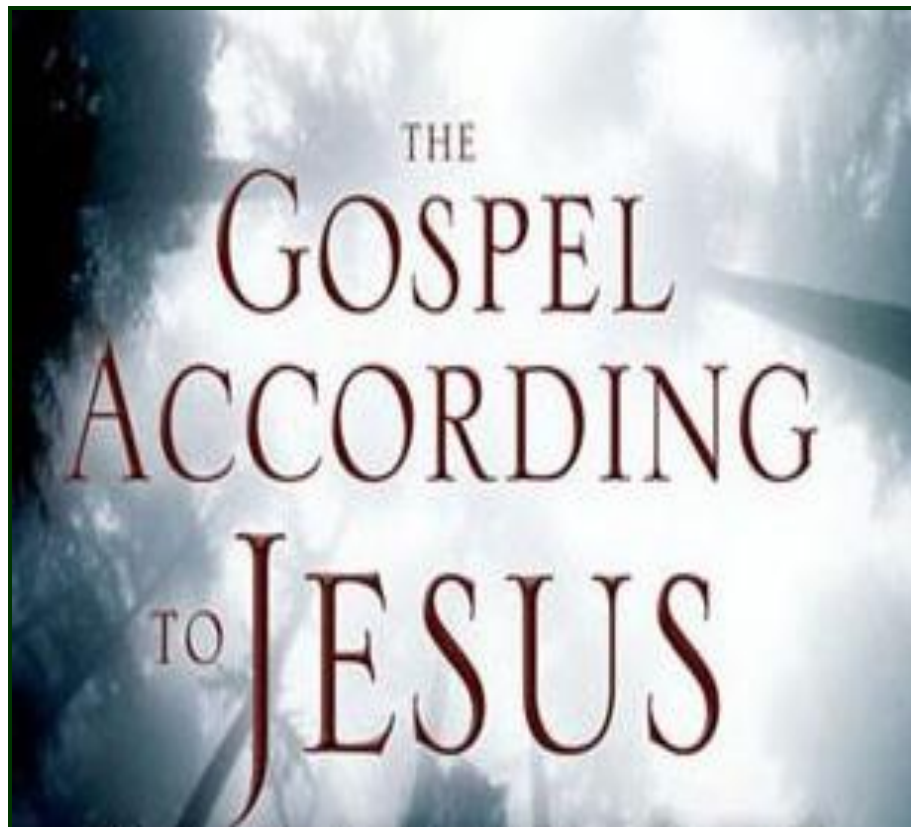
Lucy #375: You then go on to quote [Matthew 10:32](#) to somehow support your claim that, “I put no trust in what you say because you deny the real Jesus.”

This is an interesting accusation, not only because *I* am actually the one who is confessing The Way of Christ that *Jesus himself* wanted relayed – and not only because your claim is one that actually repudiates everything Jesus said about himself in the Gospels (see [Mark 10:18](#) + [John 5:41](#) + [John 8:50-54](#) + [John 12:44](#) etc), but also because your accusation here is one that is far more aptly applied *to yourself* – a Paulinist who is actively spreading a very different “gospel” (see [1 Corinthians 15:1-4](#)) than the one Jesus Christ wanted us to share!!! 

“And as you go, proclaim the following Good News: The Kingdom of Heaven *is* [already] at hand.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 10:7](#))

“And because of the increase of lawlessness, the *Love* of many will grow cold. And yet the one who endures [in Love] to the end will be saved. And *this* Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ... and then the end will come.”

~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 24:12-14](#)) 



... choose to ***LIVE IT!***



Lucy #376: You next say that, “To deny Jesus 's death & resurrection is to deny Jesus himself.” ... Actually, my dear Friend, to deny Jesus’ death & resurrection is to deny *Paul’s* unfounded beliefs about the same* ... Truly, the only way to deny Jesus Christ himself is to deny what *he* taught in the Gospels – which is exactly what **you** & yours are doing whenever you publicly condemn homosexuals!

Again, please hear the words of Christ ...

*“Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone ... Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.** Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.”*

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 8:7 + Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4)



*Please **NOTE** that it was *Paul* who told us that “salvation” comes from being subservient to Jesus (see [Acts 15:20-29](#), [Romans chapter 4](#), [2 Corinthians 5:7](#) et al), while *Jesus* was the one who gave the ultimate sacrifice (as you so correctly point out) by risking *his entire life* in order to show us as clearly as he could what he had been telling everyone over & over & over again for the three years prior to that fateful day on Golgotha – namely, that true **Salvation comes only from actively Caring for others**; especially in those times when we feel least able to care, and especially for those about whom we least care (see [Matthew 5:40-48](#), [Matthew 21:43](#), [Mark 8:34-35](#), [Mark 9:35](#), [Mark 10:21](#), [Mark 12:30-34](#), [Luke 6:27-49](#), [Luke 8:15](#), [Luke 10:27-28](#), [Luke 14:12-15](#), [Luke 18:20-22](#), [Luke 22:26](#), [John 5:39-40](#), [John 8:31](#), [John 12:25](#), [John 13:34-35](#), [John 14:23](#), [John 15:8](#), [John 15:12-17](#) & [John 17:26](#)).

Lucy #377: Next you put in a quick barb, asking “Is this best you can do?”

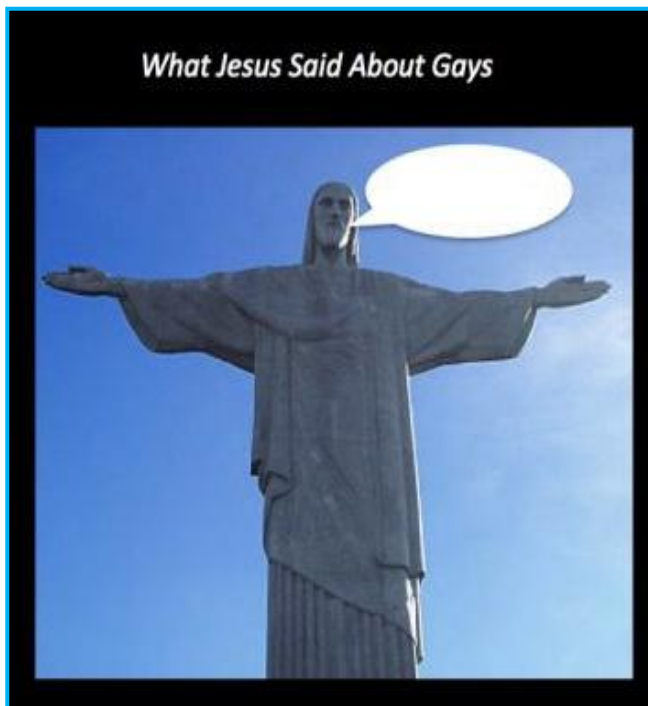
My dear Friend, The Way of Christ – the way I happen to be championing unabashedly in this very thread – is the best that **ANYONE** can do!



“I give you a new commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have loved you, so also should you Love one another. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: if you **show Love towards one another** ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48)



Lucy #378: Moving along, you next state that, “We have said that we will not attend a church that is teaching against God’s Word. The act of homosexual sex is going against God’s Word and the example that they are setting is teaching that **sin** is acceptable to God.”



Lucy! Nowhere in this post’s original picture does it show Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband Rashad doing or affirming anything more than holding hands! ... And nowhere in that original image can it even be remotely inferred that they would be engaging in any sexual activity whatsoever during Oliver’s Sunday sermon (of course they wouldn’t be!) ... And the Bible itself is very clear that it is only homosexual **sex** that is a sin, **not** homosexuality itself or homosexual relationships ... So why again wouldn’t you go and listen to Bishop Allen preach The Word of God – perhaps because of your personal prejudice against homosexuals?



Lucy #379: You then offer the somewhat trite, “I care deeply for the homosexual”, and to this passively condescending statement I will simply say the following:

A) If you *truly* cared for homosexuals, then you wouldn’t be publicly supporting & worshipping a God who you know is incapable of Loving them unconditionally while they live, and who you believe will be allowing them to mercilessly suffer for eternity in Hell after they die.

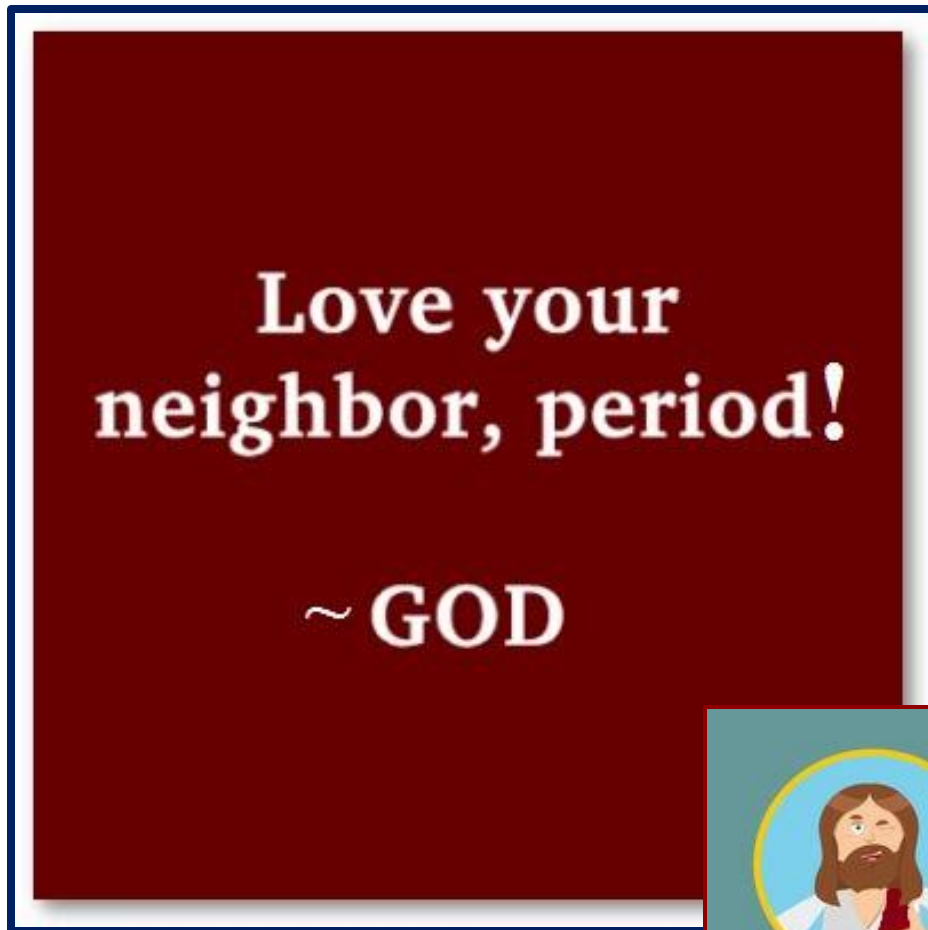


B) If you *truly* cared for homosexuals, then you would not be publicly condemning who they innately *are* as people, nor would you be openly denigrating who they love or how they choose to express the same.



C) If you *truly* cared for homosexuals, then – regardless of how you felt about their “sinning” – you would be reaching out to them with humble acts of selfless Caring.

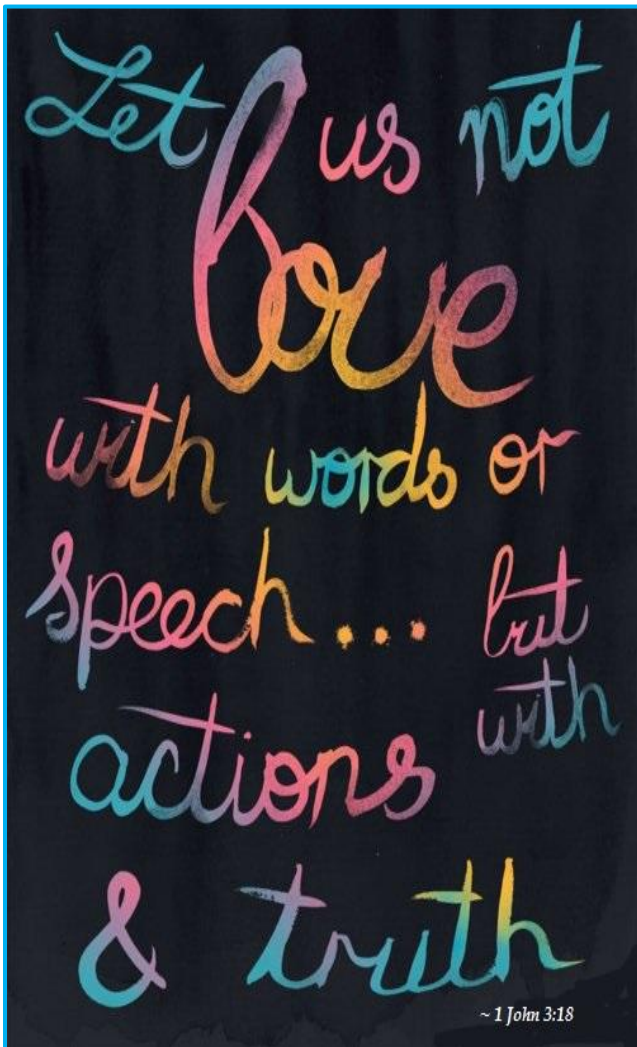
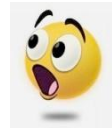
D) And if you *truly* cared for homosexuals, at the very least you wouldn’t ever refer to them as “the homosexual” ...



Lucy #380: Next, you state that, “I don't think you care for [homosexuals] at all, because you would have them living in their sin. If you were a true follower of Jesus you would lead them out of sin.”

No, my dear Lucy, this is actually not accurate *at all!* Yes, this *is* what the true follower of *Paul* would do **to** homosexuals, and yet it is most certainly **not** what a true Follower of The Way of Christ would ever do *for* them ...

You see, we true Followers of Christ love *all people* humbly – sinners & saints alike – and we do so by Caring for those others with gentle acts of Kindness, while keeping our mouths shut about their sin &/or their Salvation (unless asked our opinion about the same, of course) ... Indeed, due to the nature of humans to instinctively reject all forms of direct criticism, remaining humbly silent while unconditionally Caring for others is actually the only way to effectively “lead others from sin” anyway ... And I believe that *this* is precisely why Jesus told *all* of us – you & yours included – to avoid openly judging the shortcomings of others.



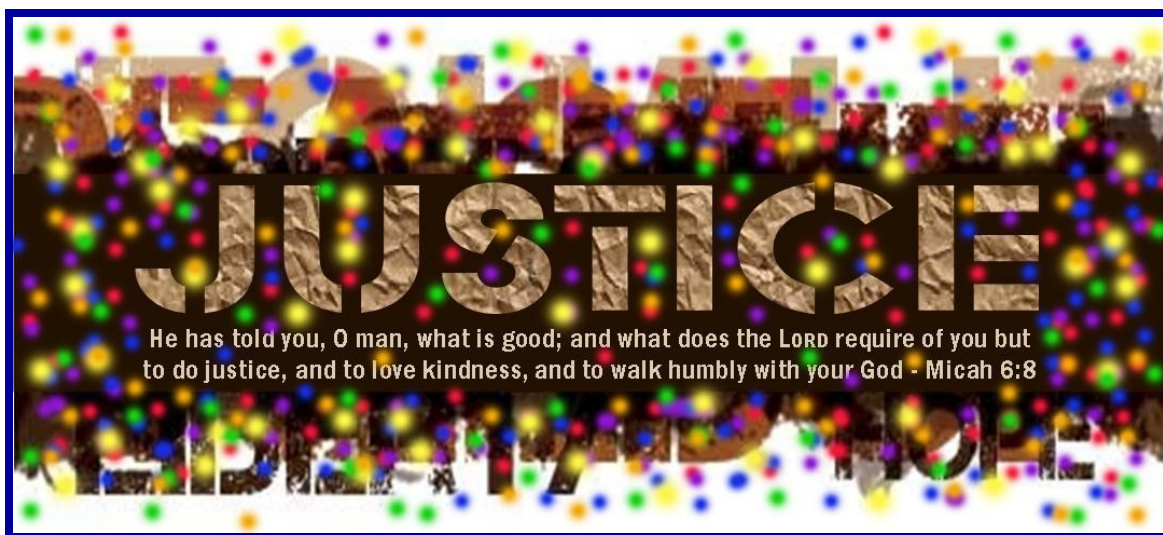
“Do not lord it over those in your charge, but *be examples* to the flock.” ~ 1 Peter 5:3

“*Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also then become truly clean.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26)

“I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and the intelligent and have revealed them instead *to infants* ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Indeed, *whoever becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 11:25 + Matthew 18:3-4)

Lucy #381: Penultimately, you state that we are “not [going to] say that God accepts [sin], because that is what you are doing.”

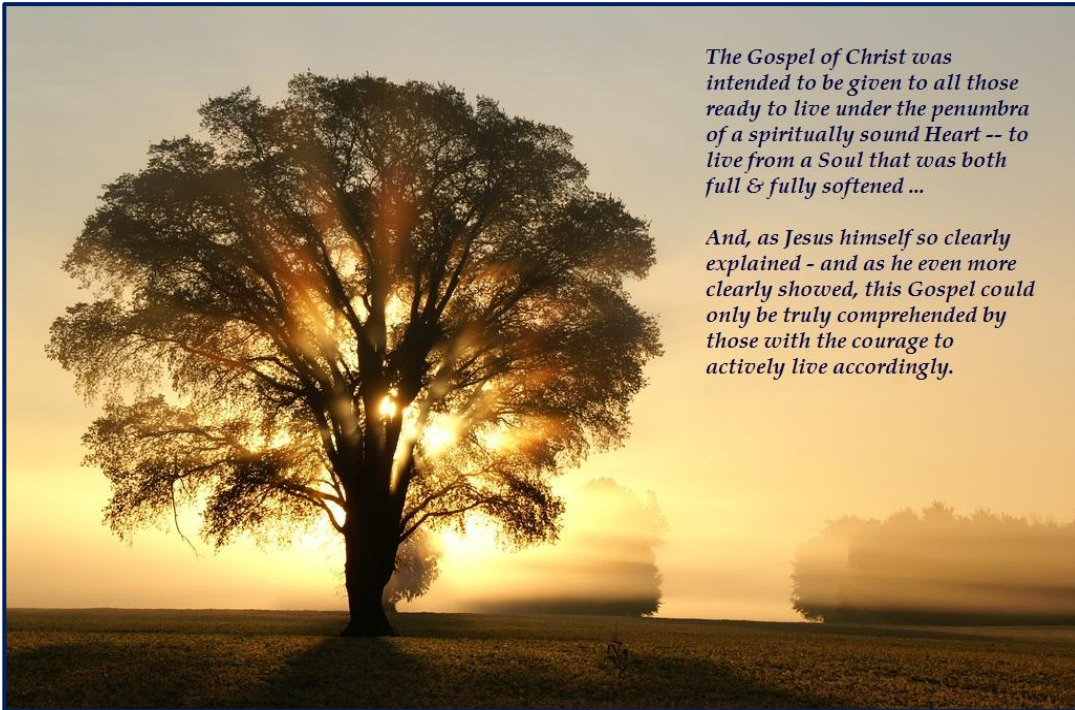
Not at all true, my dear Friend, *not at all!* Indeed, what I *have* stated publicly in this thread (and what I will state publicly again) is that we *all* must “pay” for our sins – *all* of us without exception. Homosexuals who lust & manipulate must “pay” for their transgressions against others, and you & yours who arrogantly & hypocritically condemn homosexuals must “pay” for yours as well ... Where you & I essentially differ is the magnitude of those payments, with you worshipping a God who is patently unjust & decidedly wicked – a God who punishes finite sins with an infinity of suffering; whereas I believe that the consequences we harvest are always commensurate & just – that they are always equal to the deeds done; in effect, that we always reap what we sow, and *only* what we sow – lustful homosexuals & arrogant heterosexuals alike.



Lucy #382: Finally, you note that, “Jesus said ‘Go and sin no more’” (John 8:11), and I would simply say that this is quite correct. Jesus **did** encourage *all* of us (you included) to sin no more – **and yet** he never once said that he would condemn us in any way of we failed to do so! He didn’t turn his back on the adulteress of John 8 when she most certainly continued to slip into sin thereafter, he won’t turn his back on homosexuals who happen to slip into sins of lust or greed – and he is not in this very moment turning his back on *you* & yours while *you* continue to bathe in the sins of arrogant callousness & hypocritical judgment.



“I give you a new commandment: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved you, so also should you Love one another. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: if you show Love towards one another ... *Be merciful*, just as your Father in Heaven is merciful ... *The Father judges no one*, but as given all judgment to the Son ... You judge by human standards, and yet *I judge no one* ... *I do not judge anyone* who hears my words and yet does not keep them, for I came not to judge the world but to offer it Salvation ... *Be perfect [in your Love]* therefore, just as your heavenly Father is perfect.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 13:34-35 + Luke 6:36 + John 5:22 + John 8:15 + John 12:47 + Matthew 5:48)



The Gospel of Christ was intended to be given to all those ready to live under the penumbra of a spiritually sound Heart -- to live from a Soul that was both full & fully softened ...

And, as Jesus himself so clearly explained - and as he even more clearly showed, this Gospel could only be truly comprehended by those with the courage to actively live accordingly.

P.S. My dear Lucy, from the beginning of this thread you have shown neither the will nor the ability to listen to anything either I or the Scriptures have most patiently shared with you. As such, for many moons now I have been writing not only to you (on the very off-chance that you might one day attain the “ears to Hear” &/or “the eyes to See” The Way of Christ) but to all others who might be reading along currently, *and* for all those who will indeed be reading along after much of the contents of this thread has been released to the public (with all names changed, of course) ... You see, I feel that the information we are **both** relaying is very important – you championing the religious dogma of Paul (& the laws of the Old Testament, & the book of [Revelation](#)); that tempts people to selfishly strive to save themselves in the Hereafter; and me championing the teachings & the Commandments of Jesus Christ exactly as he shared them in the Gospels. And it is for this reason that I will continue to calmly point out the errors you make regarding the contents of the Scriptures as well as the drastic consequences that come to all who choose your personal Paulinist theology over The Way of Jesus Christ.

P.P.S. It is an insult to the life of Christ to claim that we should “love” homosexuals by damning them to Hell – by condemning them instead of Caring for them – by tempting them into denying the perfect way they were made by their Creator (merely because you & yours have been taught otherwise) – by ignoring Jesus' extremely clear Call to take care of our own sins and cease criticizing those of others – and by denying the still undeniable **FACT** that homosexuality itself **IS** -- **NOT** -- **A** -- **SIN!!!!**



P.P.S.S. You have indirectly expressed the belief that I am not at peace, and I will admit that this is indeed often the case. For as long as people like you use the Scriptures to justify intolerance, and hatred, and prejudice – as long as you & yours use the Bible to persecute the innocent &/or harm the “heathen”, then I will indeed not find peace ... And yet I ask for nothing for myself (in this lifetime or the next); only the honor & the privilege of openly defending the innocent against such unjust persecutions, and thereby openly following The Way of Jesus Christ ... **Amen!**

Dialogue #46 ... The Stairway to Heaven

Ariel: “A person on the highway to Hell cannot lead you to the stairway to Heaven.”



Scaughdt: Amen to that, dear Sister ... Indeed, the only way for you (or anyone else) to avoid the broad, arrogant & judgmental “highway to Hell” is to actively follow the narrow, selfless & humble Way of Christ!!!

Ariel: I'm a man! ... Unless you're talking to someone else ...
God bless you, and have a great day!



Lucy: Scaughdt might be thinking about me, Ariel.

I'm pretty much the only woman still standing ...




Scaughdt: Ariel ... That *was* amusing indeed! Apologies if your sense of masculinity was offended, my Friend ... It was a simple error on my part. Of course, the irony of misanalyzing your gender aside (in *this* thread, no less) does not shift the Truth of my response one bit -- nor the Truth of yours: namely, that if *anyone* (including you, or Bart, or Dan, or Lucy, or even the “apostle” Paul himself) tempts others onto the “Broad Path” of arrogant judgment &/or hypocritical prejudice, then that person cannot & will not ever enter the “Kingdom of Heaven” ... And these are not the words of myself; they are the words of Lucy’s very own Lord & Savior! And as such – at least in terms of how she and hers publicly deal with homosexuals & homosexuality – I strongly urge everyone to start heeding *his* words, especially those found in [Matthew 5:40-48](#), [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#).

Much Peace to you, my dear **BROTHER** ...



“Whoever claims to abide in him must live *just as he lived*.” ~ 1 John 2:6

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it, does not have God; and yet whomever *abides in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

Scaughdt: Lucy ... You have indeed shown great resilience in your ability to repeat the same standard conservative Christian dogma over & over & over again -- all the while almost completely ignoring the massive amounts of pro-Christ Scripture I have offered you in this thread alone ... Of course, as Vanessa has quite clearly shown, that makes you anything *but* the “last woman standing” in this conversation ... But you know this already ... 

Ariel: Amen Scaughdt – I wasn't offended at all. Keep fighting the good fight, and God bless!

Daniel: “Fighting the good fight” to me is only speaking what God has said to be true ... The Creator of all things has made rulings and put in order what He finds to be acceptable to Him. He has expressed His living Word to us ... He lifts His hedge of protection when He chooses, and He allows people to self-destruct when they try to determine what is good and what is not by disregarding and rejecting His Word ... Lucy is a blessing to God because she chooses not to plead stuff that she has made up, and because she trusts that God's Word will always be true.

Bart: AMEN!

Scaughdt: *AMEN* from me as well! Even though most of the laws in the Old Testament (including [Leviticus 18:20](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)) were actually handed down by the fallen-angel *Elohim* (*not* God as we think of Him), *YHWH did* indeed make rulings related to what He wanted humankind to do (e.g. tend His garden) and how He wanted us to do so (humbly & lovingly) ... Of course, as any true Follower of The Way of Christ knows, those laws then became tainted & warped by the leaders of the Jewish church (including the Pharisees & the Sadducees), which is precisely why Jesus commenced his ministry – to *amend* those laws that were tainted and to discard those that were warped; to lead the spirituality of humanity back to the Narrow Way of a humbler, more selfless LOVE; a Way that had become lost in the maze of arrogant condemnation & callous hypocrisy that were the Old Testament laws of his day – hence, the profound wisdom of [Hebrews 8:6-13](#) ...

“But Jesus has now obtained a more excellent ministry, and to that degree he is the mediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted through better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no need to look for a second one. God finds fault with them when he says: ‘The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah; not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for **they shall all know me**, from the least of them to the greatest. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ *In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete.* And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.”



Indeed, for anyone to claim otherwise (our dear Lucy included) is a direct affront not only to Will of God (as lived & taught by Jesus Christ) in the Scriptures, but also to Jesus Christ himself!



Lucy: “If we as God’s people refuse to speak about sin because it will make others uncomfortable, we are cowards. We are called to sound the alarm, warning them that God demands obedience to His perfect law, which is designed for the good of the human race. Do not miss the staggering truth that God’s law brings about contentment. ‘The law of the Lord is perfect ... rejoicing the heart.’ (Psalm 19:7-8) Those who reject this truth reveal that they do not know Him. ‘Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God. ... His commandments are not burdensome ... and this is the victory that has overcome the world our faith.’ (1 John 3:10 + 1 John 5:3-4) True faith is what empowers us to speak God’s Word and live it before an unbelieving world.”⁵³ ... I pray that you, Scaughdt, will let God open your eyes to the Truth!!!

Scaughdt: Lucy, if Jesus truly is the Son of God – and therefore his Commandments truly are in harmony with those of his Father in Heaven, AND if – as you say – “His commandments are not burdensome”, then I humbly ask you: **Why** in the world are **YOU** not following them?!?!?



* “If you truly Love me, then you will keep **my** Commandments ... I give you a new commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so also should you Love one another. By **this** will everyone know that you are my disciples: if you **show Love for one another**.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 14:15 + John 13:34-35)

* “Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven**. Indeed, whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4)

* “**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? Or how can you say to your neighbor, ‘Let me take the speck out of your eye,’ while the log is in your own? You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5)



⁵³ This passage was directly quoted from ultra-conservative, dogmatically Paulinist, biblically literalist, evangelically bigoted preacher Franklin Graham on the www.billygraham.org website.



Daniel: So the log in your eye could be pleading something to be sweet when it is bitter, or pleading to others that something is righteous when God has said that it is not.

Scaughdt: Dan, the Truths of Justice & Compassion & Respect & LOVE are not “logs”, my Friend ... It was wrong for white segregationists to publicly denigrate Blacks for being born with darker skin (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#)), and it was very right for MLK & other civil rights leaders to call out their bigotry and defend Blacks against their racism (see [John 7:24](#)) ... Similarly, it is wrong for you & yours to publicly condemn the “mortal sins” of homosexuals (again, see [Matthew 7:1-5](#)), and it is very right for me to call out that prejudice (and again, see [John 7:24](#)) and defend homosexuals from your homophobic bias – as well as give you a chance to abandon the outdated (& immoral, & unjust) man-made interpretations of the Old Testament laws you are championing and return to following the moral & loving Way of Christ instead.

You are a Good Man, Dan – of this Jesus & I have very little doubt. As such, it might be time for you to finally **repent**; it might be time for you to finally turn from your arrogant, hypocritical & discriminatory beliefs about homosexuals and homosexuality, and start abiding instead by the teachings of Christ in your dealings with them ... Then again, maybe not. The truly Good News, of course, is that Jesus' Father in Heaven will Love you just as much either way, just as much and just as unconditionally as He Loves all of His homosexual children as well ...



“Let he without sin cast the first stone.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 8:7)

Daniel: Living a life of Grace is much different than casting stones ... The bottom line is that the Bible is my authority and Jesus is my Savior ... The content of one’s character is subject to his own rebellion against the word of God ... Step 1: engage in sexual immorality -- Step two: choose homosexuality -- Step 3: have the mind of a reprobate. Jesus tells us – “**Neither do I (condemn you) ... Now go and sin no more.**” He tells us a man leaves his mother and father to be with his wife as well ... That’s where I am ... Good luck to you, Scaughdt ... By the Grace of God , there go I.

Scaughdt: My dear Friend, living a life of Grace is only different than casting stones when living a life of Grace does not include the casting of stones!



Indeed Dan, if the the Bible were **truly** your authority, then you would heed **all** of its calls – not merely the ones that uphold your own personal prejudices. And if Jesus were **truly** your Lord & Savior, then you would especially heed the calls that **he** announced (again, *please* read [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 13:34-35](#) carefully – and the *please* follow them **Care-fully**)!

That Jesus told a prostitute to “**sin no more**” does **not** mean that he condemned her when she most certainly did so again thereafter (see [Matthew 18:22](#) + [John 12:47](#) + the Parable of the Prodigal Son in [Luke 15:11-32](#), et al) ... And that Jesus told a prostitute to “**sin no more**” does **not** give you & yours (fellow sinners, no less) the right to “play God” by doing likewise!!!! **Repent**, my dear Friend, and return to The Way of Jesus instead!!!!



Daniel-Deluge #05 ... on full-Filling the Law

Daniel: When I speak I desire to speak as if God were speaking through me ... Without the law given by God there is no knowledge of sin ... The Old Testament fully displays the things that harm and separate us from God ... Jesus came not to do away with the law but to fulfill it. I don't want to do away with either the Old or the New Testament.

Scaughdt, are you familiar with apostle Paul saying that the ministry of law is death? Upon receiving that truth his accusers started saying that he was taking God for granite [sic] ... Now I realize that this passage has been abbreviated by me. There is much more to it. The apostle Paul then replied, **“If you died to sin then how could you live in sin?”** ... If you are saying that no one should hate the sin in someone else's life more than their own, then I would agree with that ... The 35 inequities of the Theocratic Kingdom were all punishable by death. Even dishonoring your parents was punishable by death ... As a matter of fact, God says that the wages of sin is death. And all of us are going to die at some point ... He doesn't want us to go around committing murder. He wants to give people His Grace and His Love so that all may find Jesus. Once they do their hearts and minds will be transformed into Christ-likeness.

I am not condoning any sin or promoting any, especially not the sin in my heart ... Let us renew our minds in Christ ... Paul was stoned and left to die ... He was imprisoned ... The Romans wanted to kill him ... He was shipwrecked ... And yet the last chapter of **Acts** tells us that the islanders built him and his men a bonfire to celebrate their escape from death. God had watched over them with His love, His mercy, and His grace through all of it. Their faith must have been pleasing to God ... And then after it was lit Paul went over to the fire to stir it with a piece of wood, and a viper came out from the fire and coiled itself around his hand and bit it. Paul then shook the serpent back into the fire from where it came. And here is the amazing part: Luke was so amazed and said that it was as if the bite had NO effect on him at all ... Perhaps if we focus on what God says is good and make that big in our lives, we would all be better off.

We need to know what sin is, but we can still pray that God heals us from what we don't know to be harming us ... Satan is hard at work trying to confuse and confound, but God will give us clarity on **all** things, if we but ask Him. Satan comes to kill, steal, and destroy, but God offers us living water so that we will never hunger or thirst again ... God is good ... I already know that I need His **ROBE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS** so that I may receive the **CROWN OF LIFE**.

I would like to part from this thread in a positive way ... Jesus is my blessed redeemer and I am willing to share Him with all that accept Him as their Lord and Savior ... I trust that the Holy Spirit of God will do the convicting and correcting in both of our lives. I am so thankful that God's Spirit is Love ... **“God demonstrates His love for us, that while we were still sinners, Jesus died for the remission of our sins.”** (Paul, **Romans 5:8**) ... The Holy spirit raised him from the dead so that we may have eternal life with him ... He is our blessed redeemer.

Scaughdt: My goodness, Dan! You didn't really say much about the topic at hand (whether or not the “Good Christian” should accept an invitation from an openly gay Christian preacher to listen to his or her Sunday sermon), and yet you certainly did touch on just about everything else!



Fair enough, my Friend. I humbly offer my thoughts thereupon and my responses thereto within the comments that follow ...

Daniel #053: You commence this latest comment by stating, “When I speak I desire to speak as if God were speaking through me.”

This is noble approach indeed, my Friend, and I myself attempt to do likewise. Of course, whenever doing so, it is *very important* for us all to remember which version of God we are accessing, as we will end up getting very different sets of inspiration from the various alternatives found in the Scriptures ... For example:

*If we wish to speak as if **the God of the Old Testament** is speaking through us, then we will denigrate others’ sins, treat others harshly, and ultimately bear the bad fruit of anger & indignation ...



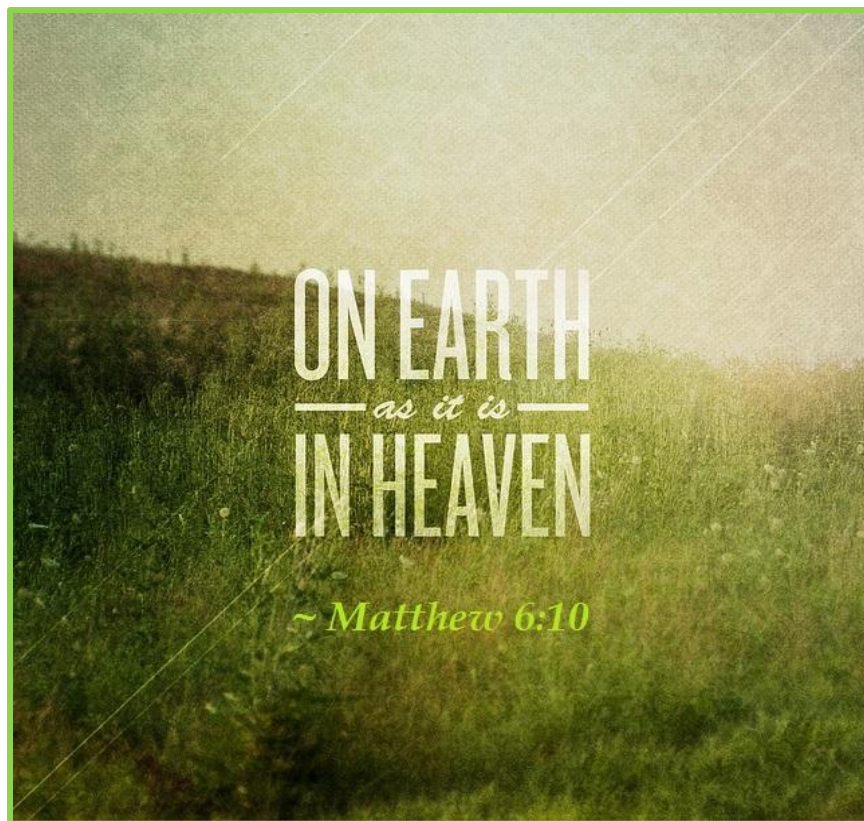
*If we wish to speak as if **the God of Paul** is speaking through us, then we will condemn others’ differing beliefs, treat others haughtily, and ultimately bear the bad fruit of hatred and frustration ...



*If we wish to speak as if **the God of Revelation** is speaking through us, then we will damn others to an eternity of torment, treat others aggressively, and ultimately bear the bad fruit of sadness and terror.



And yet* if we wish to speak to others as if **the Father of Jesus Christ is speaking through us, then we will end up encouraging others to walk Jesus’ Way, treating others humbly & gently with radical acts of sincere & non-judgmental Kindness, and bearing the Good Fruits of Harmony, Joy & -- ultimately – Salvation in *this* lifetime!



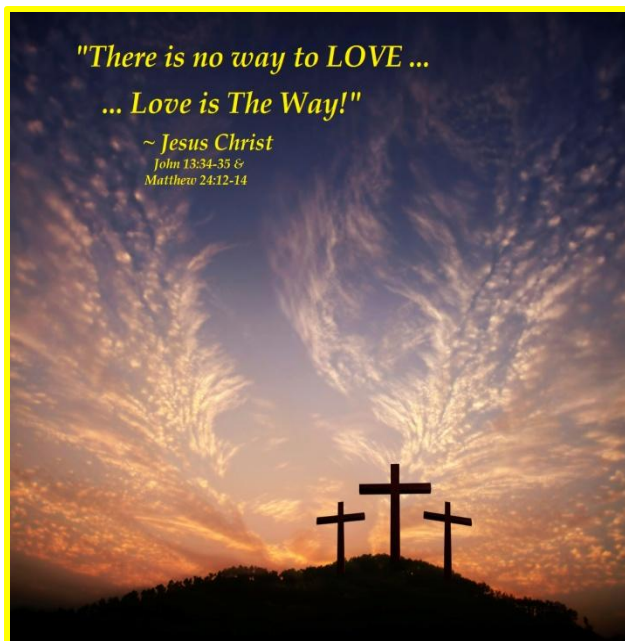
Daniel #054: Next you state that, “Without the law given by God there is no knowledge of sin.” ... Well, that is not exactly true, now is it, Dan! Would you have us believe that before Moses came down from Mt. Sinai with the “Tablets of the Ten” that no one knew that it was wrong to murder? – or that it was wrong to steal? – or that it was wrong to rape? – or that it was wrong to bear false witness? – or that it was wrong to commit adultery? ... Really?!?!? ... Of course they did! Indeed, there is quit a bit of evidence that humankind was well aware of these fundamental moral precepts *long* before the days of Moses (specifically in ancient China, and ancient Sumeria, and ancient Egypt as well). Yes, it possibly was humankind (meaning the writers of the Pentateuch/the Torah) who provided the megaphone through which God attempted to make these moral understandings binding law, and yet that attempt has obviously proven to have been originally penned by a flawed, savage and relatively ignorant collection of men – hence, the need for the New Covenant of Jesus Christ! Please consider:



“This is **the [new] covenant** that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, ‘Know the Lord’, for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest.* For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ **In speaking of ‘a New Covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete.** And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.” ~ Hebrews 8:8-13



And besides, it is most important of all for us to know not what the law **was** before Jesus’ ministry, but rather what it **is** for us today ... And **Jesus**, at least for those of us in the West, is still the primary relayer thereof; having taken the outdated, primitive, ineffective and often bigoted laws of the Old Testament and brought them into harmony with the Will of his all-Loving Father (please refer to pages 534-539 previously &/or pages 579-582 hereafter) ...



“But the hour is coming, and indeed **is now here**, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth [Greek = *aletheia* (Strong’s #225) = Truth not merely spoken, but actively **enlivened**], for the Father seeks such as these.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 4:23)



“For I have set you an example, that you also should **DO as I have done** for you ... If you understand these things, you are blessed **while you DO them.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:15-17)

Daniel #055: Thereafter you claim that, “The Old Testament fully displays the things that harm and separate us from God ... Jesus came not to do away with the law but to fulfill it.”

My dear Friend – again – it is not what the law originally *was* that counts, but rather what the law *has become* – especially what it has become through the clear and radical *amendments* thereof made by Jesus Christ himself. Consider again the following brief summary of this Truth – evidence gathered using only the Gospel of [Matthew](#) (for a more exhaustive portrayal of Jesus as amender of The Law, see pages 534 to 539 previously):

***General Contrast #01)** The Old Testament portrays God as a supporter of war (see [Exodus 15:3](#), [Exodus 23:27](#) & [Psalm 137:7-9](#)), and yet *Jesus* tells us both “**Blessed are the Peacemakers**” ([Matthew 5:9](#)) and that we are to Love our enemies, “for [his heavenly Father] makes the sun rise on both the evil and the good, and sends rain both to the righteous and the unrighteous” (see [Matthew 5:44-47](#) – see also [Luke 6:35-36](#)).

* **General Contrast #02)** In the Old Testament, God advocates the use of the death penalty (see [Exodus 21:12-20](#) & [Exodus 24:16](#) et al), allows for the robbing ([Exodus 12:35-36](#)) and the pillaging ([Numbers 31:9-15](#)) of those defeated in battle, and appears to have effectuated a nasty pogrom during the original Passover (see [Exodus 11:4-6](#)) – and yet *Jesus* states very clearly that “**God judges no one**” (see [John 5:22](#) – and also [John 8:15](#), as well as Jesus' Peace-full Passover statements in [Matthew 26:26-28](#)) and that we are to forgive all those who trespass against us (see [Luke 17:3-4](#) & [John 8:7](#) et al).



* **General Contrast #03)** In addition, in the Old Testament God seems to support the adulteries of both Abraham ([Genesis 20:1-18](#)) & Isaac ([Genesis 26:6-11](#)), as well as the outright lies Moses uttered to the Pharaoh (see [Exodus 5:1](#) & [Exodus 9:27](#)) – and yet *Jesus* succinctly and simply champions both monogamy ([Matthew 19:6](#)) & flagrant honesty (see [Matthew 5:37](#), as well as his many denouncements of hypocrisy throughout the Gospels).

These basic discrepancies (and others like them) have tempted more than a few readers of the Bible to assume that the two Testaments simply contradict one another. Indeed, even Paul succumbed to such hasty thinking in his letters (e.g. “**Jesus is the end of the Law**” ~ [Romans 10:4](#)) ... **And yet** an in-depth analysis of both the statements & the actions of Jesus Christ in the Gospels (in the pages that follow, solely from the Gospel of [Matthew](#)) shows a significantly different reality: namely, that Jesus' theology consistently and purposefully *amended* (or “honed”, or “perfected”, or “cleansed”, or “FULL-filled” – the more accurate meanings of *plerosai*, the Greek word commonly translated as “fulfilled” in [Matthew 5:17-18](#) – see Strong's #4137) the spiritual potency of the traditional teachings of Judaism found in the Old Testament – and that he did so in the following distinctive ways ...

First of all, please note that Jesus frequently *constrained* non-functioning Old Testament regulations (essentially making them far more lenient than they were when originally written) ...

Consider the following proofs thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:38-41](#) Jesus clearly amends the adjudicatory Old Testament law of “an eye for an eye” (see [Exodus 21:23-24](#), [Leviticus 24:19-20](#) & [Deuteronomy 19:21](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:9-13](#) (The Lord's Prayer) Jesus makes obsolete the need for any priestly “divine mediation” (see [Leviticus 16:3-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:14-15](#) Jesus supplants the need to give sin offerings ([Leviticus 4:27](#)), eliminates the need to publicly confess ([Numbers 5:7](#)), and makes needless the regulation requiring the reproof of a sinner ([Leviticus 19:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:22](#) Jesus severely limits the importance of traditional Jewish burial regulations (see [Deuteronomy 21:23](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:14-15](#) Jesus generally downplays the need for Jews to adhere to conventions related to fasting (see [Leviticus 16:29-31](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:20-22](#) Jesus diminishes the potency of Old Testament regulations regarding a woman's uncleanness during menstruation (see [Leviticus 15:25-30](#)).

*In [Matthew 10:26](#) (alluding to [Isaiah 45:3](#)) Jesus refers to revealing Truths that had been purposefully hidden by Jewish elders.

*In [Matthew 11:25](#) Jesus publicly challenges teachers of the Torah (seemingly prohibited by [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:9-12](#) Jesus clearly mitigates the Old Testament laws related to observing the Sabbath (see [Exodus 23:12](#) & [Exodus 23:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:31](#) Jesus directly diminishes the potency of the Old Testament laws related to blasphemy (see [Deuteronomy 18:20 + 21:22](#), [Leviticus 22:32](#), [Exodus 20:6](#) & [Exodus 22:27](#)).

*In [Matthew 15:11](#) Jesus limits the severity of all Old Testament food regulations (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 15:21-28](#) Jesus overrides the Old Testament law demanding enmity with all those from the land of Canaan (see [Deuteronomy 20:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 16:6-12](#) Jesus generally encourages a lessened respect for “the yeast of the Pharisees” – namely, their strict adherence to conservative interpretations of the Old Testament. (!)

*In [Matthew 19:29](#) Jesus indirectly encourages a violation of the Commandment to honor one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 22:31-32](#) Jesus denounces the resurrection from the dead(!) – a common pharisaic belief at the time.

*In [Matthew 23:16-22](#) Jesus seems to contravene the Commandment to swear by God's name (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 25:14-30](#) Jesus evidences an inverse criticism (in [verse 26](#)) of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting lending with interest (see [Leviticus 25:37](#) & [Deuteronomy 23:20](#)).

Second, please realize that Jesus “*pruned*” & then in effect *discarded* non-functioning Old Testament laws & regulations (by either negating them verbally or violating them actively) ...

Feel free to consider the following proofs thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:40](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against keeping another's cloak overnight (see [Exodus 22:26-27](#) & [Deut. 24:12-13](#)), as well as the literal reading of the Old Testament law against denuding one of close kin (see [Leviticus 18:6](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:28-29](#) (teaching with priestly authority) Jesus' words “fly in the face” of the regulations found in [Leviticus chapter 21](#).

*In [Matthew 8:3](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament laws related to associating with lepers (see [Leviticus 13:44-45](#) & [Numbers 5:1-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:12-13](#) & [Matthew 12:7](#) Jesus negates the Old Testament regulations regarding Temple sacrifices (see [Numbers 28:3](#), [Exodus 30:7-9](#), [Exodus 12:6-10](#) & [Exodus 13:2](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:25](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament law against touching the dead (see [Deuteronomy 18:11](#) – tie in to Jesus raising Lazarus on his 4th day in the tomb in [John 11:17-44](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:19](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against gluttony (see [Leviticus 19:26](#)), as well as the Law prohibiting associating with sinners (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:20-24](#) Jesus violates the edicts of [Leviticus 19:16-18](#).

*In [Matthew 12:48-49](#) Jesus seems to violate the Old Testament law prohibiting one from being a “rebellious son” (see [Deuteronomy 21:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 17:24-27](#) Jesus diminishes the Old Testament regulations related to taxation (see [Exodus 30:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:22](#) Jesus *reverses* the symbolic meaning of the highly unusual “seventy times seven”, a number found in the rest of the Bible only in [Genesis 4:24](#).

*In [Matthew 19:10](#) Jesus neutralizes the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 1:28](#), [Deuteronomy 7:3](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:13](#)).

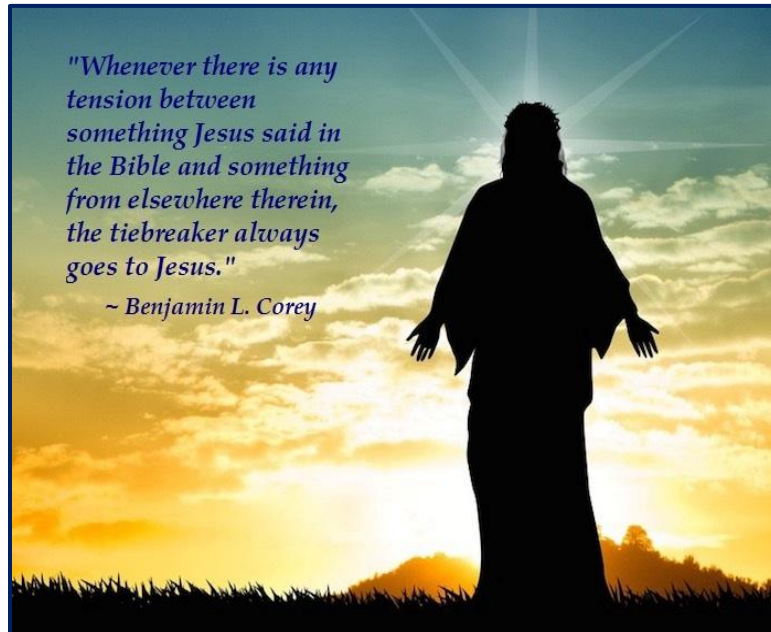
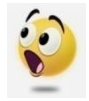
*In [Matthew 21:18-19](#) Jesus reflects a violation of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting the killing of fruit trees (see [Deuteronomy 20:19](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:28](#) Jesus clearly offends the intent behind the Old Testament law prohibiting the eating of blood (see [Leviticus 3:17](#)).

“He removes *every branch that bears no fruit*. Every branch that bears fruit he prunes to make it bear more fruit. You have already been cleansed by the word that I have spoken to you. *Abide in me* as I abide in you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 15:2-4](#))



Daniel #056: You then go on to state, “I don't want to do away with either the Old or the New Testament” ... Well, my Friend, the only way to keep both intact is to *read them as one*; and the only way to read them as one is to realize – as I proved quite clearly in my previous comment – that the teachings of Jesus in the New Testament are *not* new laws at all, but are rather official amendments and binding alterations made to the old ones!



Daniel #057: In line with the current thematic flow, you next ask, “Scaughdt, are you familiar with apostle Paul saying that the ministry of law is death?”

As a matter of fact, *yes* I am, my dear Friend. And are *you* familiar with the fact that Paul never once heard Jesus speak in the flesh, and that his theology for the most part directly *contradicts* The Way of Christ? Consider the two primary points of Truth related thereto:

Point #01) Jesus warned us about Paul (and those like him) ... Consider:

*Jesus warned us about not listening to “the yeast of the Pharisees” (see [Matthew 15:13-14](#), [Mark 7:6-8](#), [Luke 12:1](#) et al), and then Paul quite boldly claimed to be a Pharisee (see [Acts 23:6](#), [Acts 26:5](#), [Galatians 1:14](#) & [Philippians 3:4-5](#)) ...

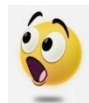


*Jesus warned of “another coming in his own name” (see [John 5:43](#)), and then Paul later was seen shifting his names from Saul to Paul depending upon his audience (see [Acts 13:9](#)) ...

*In [Matthew 24:26](#), Jesus warned us all quite clearly that a deceiver would come in the wilderness (just like “Jesus” came to Paul in [Acts 9](#)) and that this deceiver would speak personally & privately (just like Paul claimed his “revelation” did to him – see [Galatians 1:11-12](#)) ...

*Even Paul himself inadvertently warned us of his own false teachings in [2 Corinthians 11:13-15](#), when he prognosticated of “boasters” (like himself, see [2 Corinthians 11:16-33](#)) “disguising themselves as apostles of Christ” (like himself, see [Romans 1:1](#) et al) and “disguising themselves as ministers of righteousness” (like himself, see [1 Corinthians 3:10](#)) ...

*And note as well how about Paul’s “conversion” experience on the Road Damascus ([Acts 9:3-4](#)) so closely reflected Jesus’ description of Satan’s fall to Earth ([Luke 10:18](#))?



Point #02) As if that evidence wasn't clear enough, Paul's theology – not surprisingly – thoroughly *contradicts* the teachings (and indeed the very Gospel) of Jesus. Yes, there are a few verses here & there in Paul's writings that do indeed harmonize with the The Way of Christ, and yet the foundations of the two gospels could not be any more divergent ...

Please consider the following remarkable contrasts between the two:

* **Jesus** repeatedly tells us that our Goodness is innate (see [Matthew 11:30](#), [Luke 12:32](#), [Luke 13:18-19](#), [John 1:5](#), [John 13:10](#), [John 14:4](#), [John 17:5](#), [John 17:24](#)) ... In contrast, **Paul** says that we are innately “original sinners” (see [Romans 8:21-23](#) et al).

* **Jesus** says that we are to transcend societal authorities and follow God (see [Matthew 17:24-27](#), [Matthew 22:20-21](#), [Matthew 17:19-21](#), [Mark 11:24](#), [Mark 12:17](#), [Mark 12:30-31](#), [Luke 20:25](#), [John 16:23](#), [John 16:7-8+13-14](#), [John 14:16-17](#), [John 14:26](#), [John 15:26](#)) ... In contrast, **Paul** says that we are to capitulate to man-made rulers and their edicts & orders (see [Romans 12:2](#), [Romans 13:1-6](#), [Acts 8:1-3](#), [Acts 9:1-2](#), [Acts 13:15](#), [Acts 16:38-39](#), [Acts 25:10-11](#) & [Acts 26:10-11](#)).

* **Jesus** says that we are to worship not himself but only his Father in Heaven (see [Mark 10:18](#), [Mark 13:31](#), [Luke 6:46-47](#), [Matthew 11:6](#), [Mark 12:28-31](#), [John 10:26](#), [John 12:26](#), [John 13:15](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:6](#), [John 12:44-45](#), [John 3:17](#), [John 13:35](#), [John 18:37](#), [John 14:6](#), [John 14:15](#), [John 15:4](#)) ... In contrast, **Paul** says that we are to worship Jesus himself as the only Son of God (see [Acts 24:21](#), [Acts 16:31](#), [Acts 17:18](#), [Acts 18:5](#), [Acts 18:28](#), [Acts 19:17](#), [Acts 28:23](#), [Acts 28:31](#), [Acts 9:20-22](#), [Romans 4:5](#), [Romans 5:8 + 6:5](#), [Romans 3:21-24](#), [1 Corinthians 2:2](#), [Romans 1:4](#), [Romans 5:18](#), [Romans 14:9](#), [Romans 8:9](#), [Romans 8:3](#), [Romans 7:25](#), [2 Corinthians 4:5 + 5:15](#), [Colossians 2:9 + Colossians 3:1-2](#)).

* **Jesus** clearly defines his “Good News” – his “Gospel” -- as Salvation in the present moment via selfless acts of Love (see [Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14](#)) ... In contrast, **Paul** creates an entirely new “gospel”, by equating atonement with Jesus' resurrection and our worship thereof (see [Acts 13:30-38](#), [Acts 17:3](#), [Acts 17:31b](#), [1 Corinthians 15:13-14](#)).

* **Jesus** makes it very clear that his Kingdom of Heaven is right here, right now – available to each of us in every moment of your lives (see [Matthew 3:13](#), [Matthew 19:23-26 + 20:23](#), [Matthew 22:32](#), [Matthew 24:26-28](#), [Luke 17:20-21](#), [Luke 17:22-24](#), [Mark 13:34-37](#), [John 3:18](#), [John 3:3-9](#), [John 5:25 + 7:6 + 12:31](#), [John 10:34 + John 14:12 + John 18:36](#)) ... In contrast, **Paul** avidly professed a Heaven that exists elsewhere for eternity after our deaths (see [Acts 17:31a](#), [Romans 8:18](#), [1 Corinthians 1:7](#), [1 Corinthians 14:1-3](#), [1 Corinthians 15:19](#), [1 Corinthians 15:23-28](#), [1 Corinthians 15:50](#), [2 Corinthians 4:14-17](#), [Philippians 1:23](#), [Philippians 3:13-14](#), [Philippians 3:20](#) & [1 Thessalonians 1:10](#)).

* **Jesus** notes over & over again that Salvation comes solely from actively caring for others (see [Matthew 4:17](#), [Matthew 21:43](#), [Mark 1:15](#), [Mark 5:36](#), [Mark 8:34-35 + 9:35 + 10:21 + 10:43-45](#), [Mark 12:34 + 13:5-6 + 13:23 + 15:31](#), [Luke 6:27-31](#), [Luke 6:35-36](#), [Luke 6:46-49](#), [Luke 8:15 + 9:23-24 + 10:27-28 + 12:35](#), [Luke 14:12-15 + 18:20-22 + 22:26](#), [John 4:24](#), [John 5:39-40](#), [John 6:63](#), [John 6:53-58 + 8:31 + 10:38 + 12:25](#), [John 13:10 + 13:34-35 + 14:23 + 15:8](#), [John 15:12-17](#), [John 17:26](#)) ... In contrast, **Paul** believes that Salvation comes from being subservient, primarily to Jesus (see [Acts 15:20-29 + 16:4 + 11:39](#), [Romans ch. 4](#), [Romans 5:10 + 7:4](#), [Romans 9:32 + 8:24-25](#), [1 Corinthians 1:8-9](#), [Galatians 2:16](#), [Galatians 2:21](#), [Philippians 3:9](#), [2 Corinthians 5:7 + 1:10](#)).



In conclusion, while I make no arrogant claim that Jesus is definitely right and Paul is definitely wrong, I most certainly *do* remind Christians & non-Christians alike that the teachings of the two are **not** compatible, that a choice between the two gospels *must* be made, and that it *might* indeed be wise to err on the side of following (i.e. emulating, & thereby enlivening) the teachings *of Jesus* and discarding those of Paul (at least in those places where the latter contradict the words &/or the ideals of the former).

“Therefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, because they exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and **served the creature rather than the Creator** ... Even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. So it is not strange if his ministers also disguise themselves as ministers of righteousness. *Their ends will match their deeds.*”

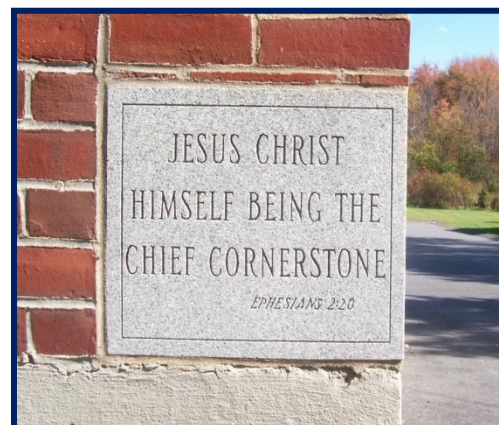
~ ironically, from Paul (Romans 1:24-25 & 2 Corinthians 11:14-15)

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever *abides in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9




Daniel #058: You then go on to follow with, “Upon receiving that truth his accusers started saying that he was taking God for granite*.” ... And I would say that they were completely **correct** in doing so, keeping in mind that many of those accusers were Jesus’ own disciples (see Acts 4:15-31, 2 Corinthians 11:4-5, 2 Corinthians 11:22-24, Galatians 1:6, Galatians 1:18, Galatians 2:11-21 & Galatians 3:1-3) – men who had actually walked and talked with Jesus during his ministry; men who admittedly didn’t fully comprehend the pure selflessness that Jesus was teaching, and yet men who had learned a significant portion of the same from him *in person*.

*As far as your inadvertent use of the word “granite” in place of “granted” here, consider the following most-appropriate verse – “The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone.” ~ Psalms 118:22

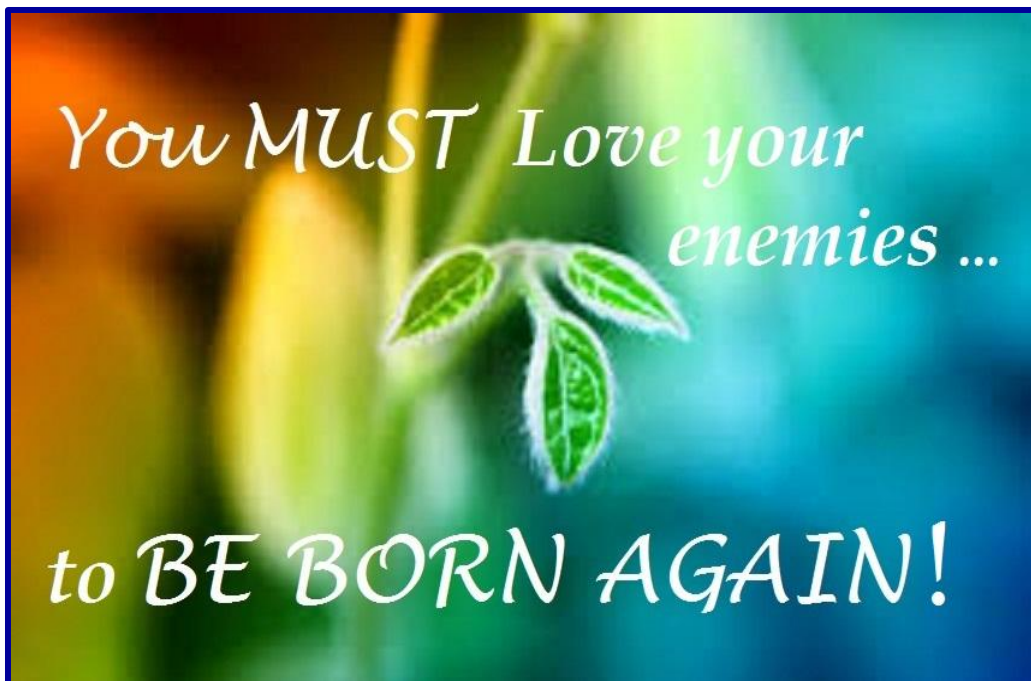


Daniel #059: Next you state that, “The apostle Paul then [asked], “If you died to sin, then how could you [continue to] live in sin?”

Yes, that is true ... Paul did indeed pose that question (see [Romans 6:2](#)) ... **And** Jesus Christ made quite clear beforehand what is already clear to every single sinner on Earth (Christian & non-Christian alike); namely, that there is no way for any human being to become fully devoid of sin – namely, that each & every one of us (the saved as well as the lost; the gay as well as the straight) will indeed regularly & repeatedly return to living “in Adam” instead of “in Christ” ([1 Corinthians 15:22](#)) – namely, that each & every one of us must die again & again to our sin each & every day of our lives ([1 Corinthians 15:31](#)) in order to become repeatedly renewed; repeatedly “born again” in The Way of Christ ([John 3:8](#)) – namely, that we will **all** regularly slip back into the sin of arrogance &/or selfishness periodically for the rest of our lives; and that as such, that it is **fully inappropriate** for you & yours to criticize the sins of some while remaining in a similar state of perpetually resurfacing sin yourselves! 



*“Let he who is without sin cast the first stone ... Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... **You hypocrites!** For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.** Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.”*

~ **Jesus** Christ ([John 8:7](#) + [Matthew 7:1-2](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#))



Daniel #060: You next go on to state, “If you are saying that no one should hate the sin in someone else’s life more than their own, then I would agree with that.”

Actually Dan, I am not making that claim **at all** (though I *do* happen to agree with it). What I **am** saying is exactly what Jesus himself said – namely, that we are to avoid judging others ([Matthew 7:1-2](#)); that we **cannot** accurately see the failings of others through the “beams” of sin in our own eyes ([Matthew 7:3-5](#)), that we must devote our lives to worshiping God by cleaning *our own* cups – **not** by identifying the stains on the cups around us ([Matthew 23:25-26](#)); that only those without any sin at all – meaning **none of us** – should ever call out the shortcomings of another ([John 8:7](#)); that the only way to truly walk The Way of Christ is to *humble ourselves* when in the presence of anyone else – friend or stranger or enemy alike ([Matthew 18:3-4](#)), and that the only way to attain Salvation; the only way to attain entrance into **Jesus’ Kingdom**; is to be openly & non-judgmentally Kind to those folks thereafter ([John 13:34-35](#) et al).

And to this all I give a hearty & a Heart-filled  

Daniel #061: Then you state somewhat enigmatically that,, “The 35 inequities of the Theocratic Kingdom were all punishable by death. Even dishonoring your parents was punishable by death ... As a matter of fact, God says that the wages of sin is death. And all of us are going to die at some point.”

That is true, my Friend ... **And** since the Old Testament itself even noted that homosexual lust was not **the** “abomination”, but only one of *many* sins that the writers of those texts especially detested (see [Deuteronomy 24:1-4](#), [Proverbs 3:31-32](#), [Proverbs 6:16-19](#), [Proverbs 8:6-7](#), [Proverbs 11:20](#), [Proverbs 12:22](#), [Proverbs 16:5](#), [Proverbs 29:27](#), [Luke 16:15](#) et al) – and since it is just as likely that any *heterosexual* preacher is committing at least one of these other “mortal sins” at any given time – then it really goes almost without saying that, if you are going to refuse to hear Oliver Clyde Allen preach because he *might* be committing a mortal sin in the privacy of his own home, to remain non-hypocritical you are going to have to refuse to go and hear **any preacher** preach The Word of God **in any church!** Are you willing to do this, my Friend – or are you finally willing to soften your hard-hearted stance on gays in the clergy?



P.S. Your terminology here intrigues me ... “The 35 inequities of the Theocratic Kingdom” is an unfamiliar term to me, and the most commonly found link thereto I can find is related to the faith of the Jehovah’s Witnesses (along with an indirect allusion thereto in [Exodus 20:5](#)) ... If you would be so kind, would you tell me from where you obtained this term, &/or what said “35 inequities” are? ... Thanks!



Daniel #062: Then you add, “[God] doesn't want us to go around committing murder.”

True, and God doesn't want us to go around critically calling out the sins of others – and you better believe that He most certainly doesn't want us to even indirectly claim that the sincere affection shown & shared between two loving homosexuals is a sin at all either! 😞

“Let he who is without sin cast the first stone ... Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First clean the inside of your own cup, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 8:7 + Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4)

P.S. And by the way, you comparing homosexuality (or even the act of homosexual love-making) with *murder* is in & of itself an expression **bigotry**, my dear Friend!



Daniel #063: Thereafter you state that, “[God] wants to give people His Grace and His Love so that all may find Jesus. Once they do their hearts and minds will be transformed into Christ-likeness.”

YES, my Friend! The Bible says exactly the same thing many times – which means that you & yours do **not** need to “save” anyone else at all! God’s LOVE is more powerful – and His Grace more than patient enough – for every single Soul to come to Him **in their own time** and **in their own way** ... Indeed, this is probably why Jesus was so adamant in encouraging us **all** to *mind our own business* and work solely on cleansing *our own* cups – **not** on trying to get others to cleanse theirs. He knew that God had – and still has – everything under control!



“**All** the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD; and **all** the families of the nations shall worship before him” ~ Psalms 22:27

“O you, [God] who answers prayer. To you **all** flesh shall come.” ~ Psalms 65:2

“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to **all**, and his compassion is over **all** that he has made.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9

“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for **all** peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over **all** peoples, the sheet that is spread over **all** nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from **all** faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from **all** the Earth.” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and **I will not come in wrath.**” ~ Hosea 11:9

“At that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that **all** of them may call on the name of the LORD and serve him with one accord.” ~ Zephaniah 3:9

“So it is not the will of my Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:14)

“And **all** flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ Luke 3:6

“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him **all** of them are alive.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 20:38)

“The true light, which lights up **everyone**, was coming into the world.” ~ John 1:9

“It is written in the prophets, ‘And they shall **all** be taught by God.’ **Everyone** who has heard and learned from the Father [ultimately] comes to me.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 6:45)

“I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to **my** voice. And then **there will be one flock**, with one shepherd.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 10:16)



“And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw *all* people to myself ... I do not judge *anyone* who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:32 + John 12:47)

“For God has imprisoned *all* in disobedience, that he may be merciful *to all*.” ~ Romans 11:32

“Who are you to pass judgment on servants of another? It is before their own lord that they stand or fall. And *they [all] will be upheld*, for the Lord is able to make them stand.” ~ Romans 14:4

“He has made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure that he set forth in Christ, as a plan for the fullness of time; to gather up *all things* in him, the things in Heaven and the things on Earth.” ~ Ephesians 1:9-10

“For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation *to all*.” ~ Titus 2:11



[**P.S.** see also [Jeremiah 31:33-34](#), [Matthew 5:40-48](#) & [1 John 4:18](#), all three passages being **very important** – and all three of which having already been quoted to you on a number of occasions herein.]

Daniel #064: You then go on to say, “I am not condoning any sin or promoting any.”

Good; me neither! Each and every one of us (you & yours included) will reap exactly what we each sow – and *only* what we each sow; whether man or woman; whether gay or straight, whether Christian or “unbeliever”, whether conservative or liberal ... Please consider:

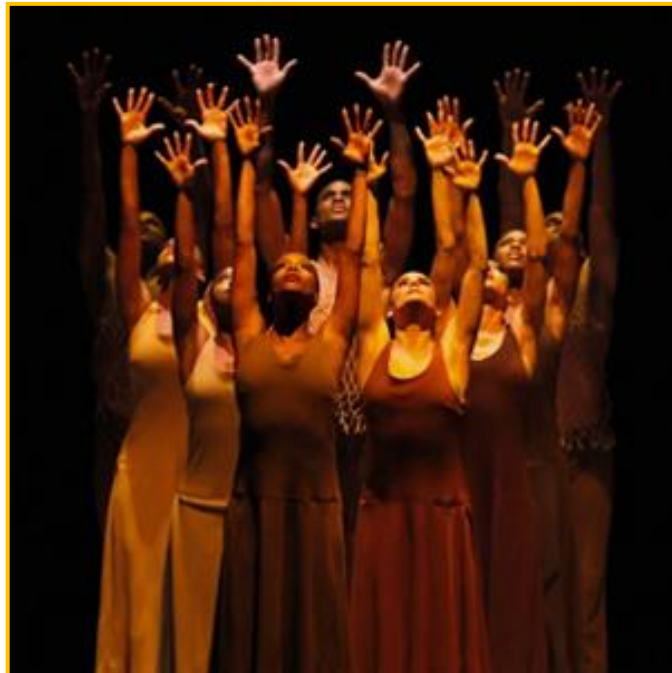
“I will not execute my fierce anger ... for I Am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and ***I will not come in wrath.***” ~ Hosea 11:9

“So it is not the will of your Father in Heaven that not even one of these little ones should be lost.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:14)

“My Father will give unto them all the life, the glory, and the Kingdom that passeth not away ... It is because of them that have believed in me that I am come. It is also because of them that have believed in me, that, at their word, ***I shall have compassion for all men*** ... Behold now what shall come upon them in the last days, when the day of God and the day of the decision of the judgment of God cometh. From the east unto the west shall all the children of men be gathered together before my Father that liveth forever. And ***He shall command Hell to open its bars*** of adamant ***and give up all that is therein.***” ~ The Apocalypse of Peter* 🙌😊

“***All Scripture**** is inspired by God and is useful for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness.” ~ 2 Timothy 3:16

[*Remember that “The Apocalypse of Peter” was accepted by the Church itself as valid Scripture for many ***hundreds*** of years after the death of Christ.]



“And, once I am lifted up from the earth,
I will draw ***ALL*** people to myself.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:32)

Daniel #065: Next you state, “Let us renew our minds in Christ.”

Well, I will readily admit that this *is* a start, my Friend, and a very good start indeed. Of course, to “renew our minds in Christ” we must first humble those minds – we must drop our pretentious convictions as to what we have been taught about the Bible in our youth, we must have the strength of faith to “[test the Scriptures](#)” anew, and then we must have the courage to enliven the ones that bear the Fruit of the Spirit (see [1 Thessalonians 5:21](#) & [Matthew 21:43](#) + [Galatians 5:22-23](#)) – something we can only do by replacing our proud judgments of the sins of others with humble acts of service *for them*.

Indeed, the only way to truly “renew ourselves in Christ” (see [John 14:20](#)) is to humble our selves (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) – to purposefully dismiss all that we have been taught that contradicts the teachings of Jesus, and then to boldly abide in *his* Way – and his Way **alone** – instead (see [John 15:10-12](#)).

“Why do you call me good? *No one is good but God alone* ... I do not accept glory from human beings ... Whoever believes in me, believes not in me but in Him who sent me ... If any want to become my disciples, let them first deny themselves, and then take up their own cross, and *then follow ME.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 10:18 + John 5:41 + John 12:44 + Matthew 16:24)

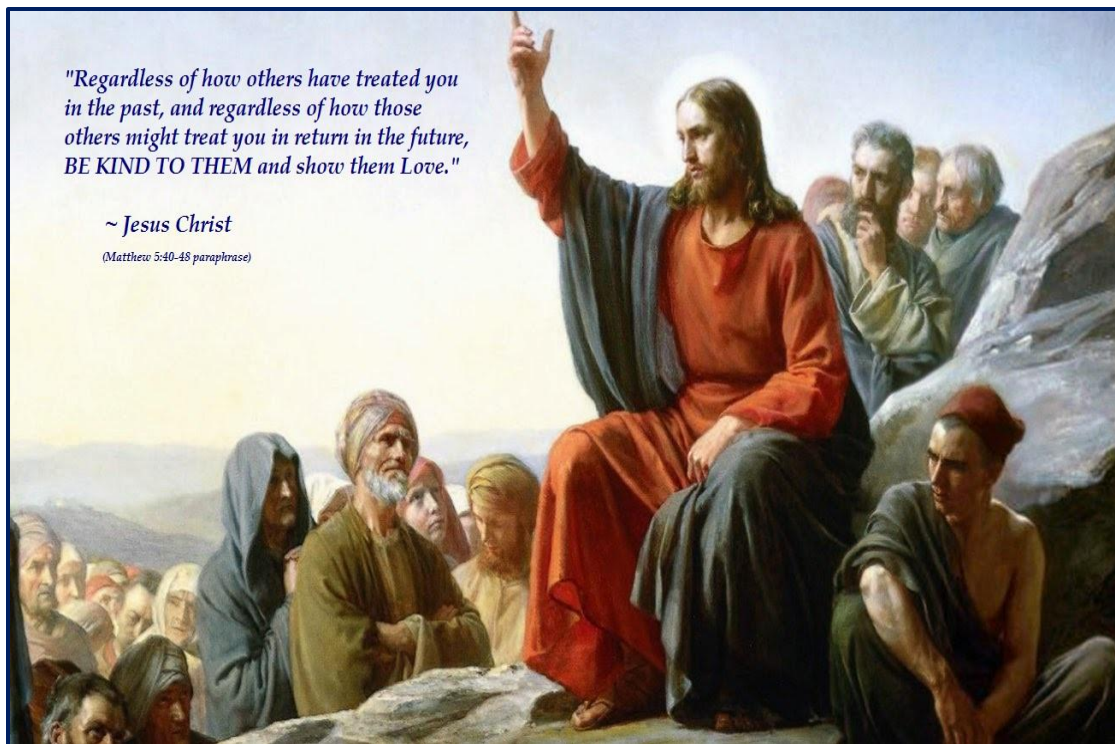


Daniel #066: You then follow with, “Paul was stoned and left to die ... He was imprisoned ... The Romans wanted to kill him ... He was shipwrecked ... And yet the last chapter of *Acts* tells us that the islanders built him and his men a bonfire to celebrate their escape from death. God had watched over them with His love, His mercy, and His Grace through all of it. Their faith must have been pleasing to God.”

Dan, are you actually suggesting that anyone who survives trials of great danger automatically has a personal faith that is “pleasing to God”? If so, what of all the hundreds of thousands of Muslims (& Hindus, & Buddhists, & Taoists, & Jains, & Sikhs, & Jews, & Bahai’s) who have endured similar trials? Obviously their faiths were similarly “pleasing to God”, right? Otherwise they wouldn’t have survived – at least according to your logic ... 🤔

And what of the surely tens of thousands of atheists who have survived similar ordeals? They don’t even have a particular faith, so according to your logic they should all have all perished, and yet they did not ... Hmmm ... Could it be instead that surviving our lives’ tests and trials is not as important as humbly following The Way of Christ? Could it be that surviving this life (and even gaining salvation in the next) is not as important to the all-Loving Father of Jesus as selflessly serving others while we have the chance to do so? Either way, regardless of how you personally answer these questions, Jesus certainly seemed to answer them with a resounding **YES!** Once again, I ask you to consider the Word of God ... 😏

“For I have set you an example, that you also should *do for others* exactly as I have done to you ... If you understand these things, ***blessed are you while you DO them*** ... A new commandment I give to you, that you Love one another. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to ***Love one another***. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you ***show Love for one another***.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 13:15-17 + 34-35)

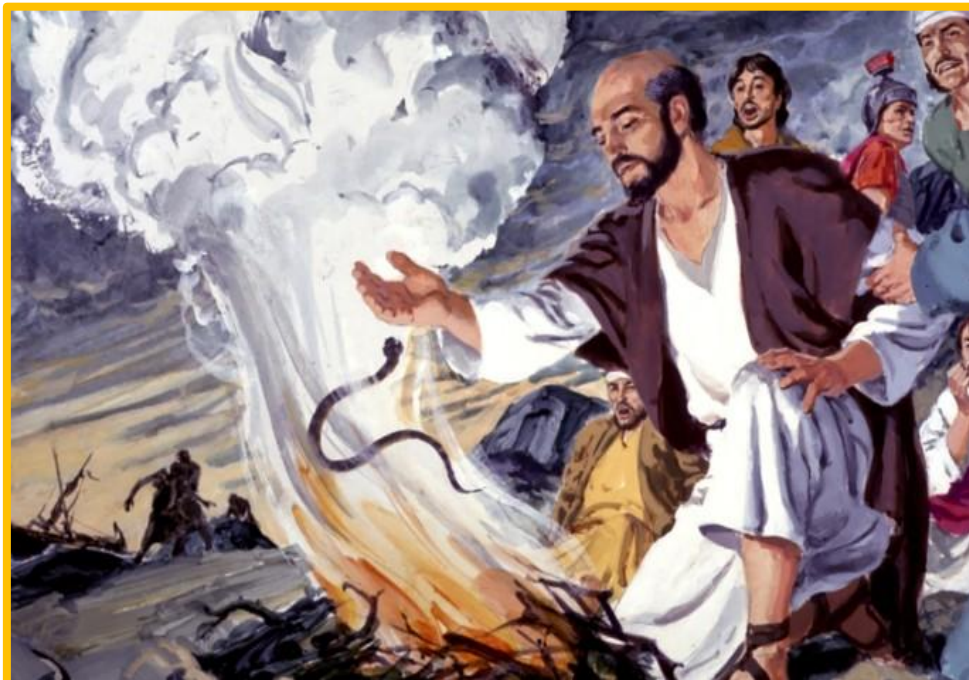


Daniel #067: Next you state that, “After it was lit Paul went over to the fire to stir it with a piece of wood, and a viper came out from the fire and coiled itself around his hand and bit it. Paul then shook the serpent back into the fire where it came from. And here is the amazing part: Luke was so amazed and said that it was as if the bite had no effect on him at all.”

Dan, folks survive poisonous snake bites **by the 1000’s** every year (and quite a few of those survivors are not Christians). As such, this tale – even if it is an accurate one – is not nearly as remarkable as you make it sound. Indeed, if the event in question happened on the island of Malta (as more than a few scholars contend), then the snake that bit Paul would have most probably been a Leopard Snake (*zamenis situla*) – a species that happens to be non-poisonous (which would explain why it was seen “hanging from his hand” in [Acts 28:4](#) – a behavior uncommon to venomous reptiles, who prefer to strike, inject their venom, and then retreat). Indeed, there is not a single recorded species of Maltese snake that would have caused Paul to “swell up, fall down and die” ([Acts 28:6](#)) ...

Of course, it *is possible* that Paul was not on the island of Malta at all, but had rather landed on the island of Melita in the Adriatic Sea (see [Acts 27:27](#)). This island is indeed still home to this day to the dreaded Nose-Horned Viper (*vipera ammodytes*), the bite of which does indeed cause symptoms reminiscent of those mentioned in [Acts 28](#). And yet even if this was the case it is not necessarily miraculous for one to survive such an attack. Indeed, over 30,000 people are bitten by snakes every year in Europe alone, and on average less than 30 of those victims die from those bites.

As far as the report that Paul suffered no symptoms whatsoever from this supposedly venomous encounter (again, see [Acts 28:6](#)), Dr. Steve Johnson (associate professor at University of Florida’s Department of Wildlife Ecology & Conservation) notes that this could be easily explained by the fact that 20-25% of all pit-viper bites are “dry bites” – a venomless attack where the snake in question chooses to conserve its venom and defend itself only via teeth & terror.



Daniel #068: Thereafter you suggest that, “Perhaps if we focus on what God says is good and make that big in our lives, we would all be better off.”

And once again I find myself responding with a heart-filled, **YES!** For that is *exactly* what I have been saying all along, Dan ... And since we both agree on this fundamental premise, we must now ask ourselves: What is it that “God says is Good”?

Well, for starters, He says that humbling ourselves is Good (see [Matthew 6:1](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [Matthew 23:12](#), [Mark 10:14-15](#), [Luke 18:14](#) et al), ... and He says that keeping quiet about the sins of others is Good (see [Matthew 7:1-2](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) et al), ... and He also says that reaching out to our enemies – cultural (like homosexuals) as well as otherwise – is Good (see [Matthew 5:40-48](#) + [Luke 10:29-37](#) et al).

So, that all having been referenced, why not drop your condemnations of homosexuality and your denigrations of homosexuals, my Friend, and start acting accordingly instead? 😊

Daniel #069: Then you say that, “We need to know what sin is, but we can still pray that God heals us from what we don’t know to be harming us.”

This is true, my Friend, and yet it has absolutely **nothing** to do with this particular discussion! Besides, we all already know what *sin* is – it is the Greek word used in the ancient manuscripts; a Greek word that meant “to miss the mark”; a condition we *all* experience whenever we place our own needs (or our own desires, or our own fears, or our own concerns) above those of others – especially when doing so causes those others harm.

And in the case at hand, while it is admittedly a sin for Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband to engage in lustful behaviors (*if* they do so at all), it is just as much a sin for us *all* to do similarly – **AND** on top of that, Jesus made it very clear that for any of us to call out Oliver Clyde Allen in any way about his *possible* failings (again, we still have not one shred of proof that he is sinning) *is also a sin* in & of itself ... And this latter failing is so clearly marked in the Bible that we don’t really need to pray about it at all!

Again, please *hear* (and then please *heed*) the words of Jesus Christ:

“*Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First *take the log out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.*” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

Your job is not to judge.
Your job is not to figure
out if someone deserves
something. Your job is
to lift the fallen,
to restore the broken,
and to heal the hurting.

~ Jesus Christ
(Matthew 7:1-5 & John 13:34-35)

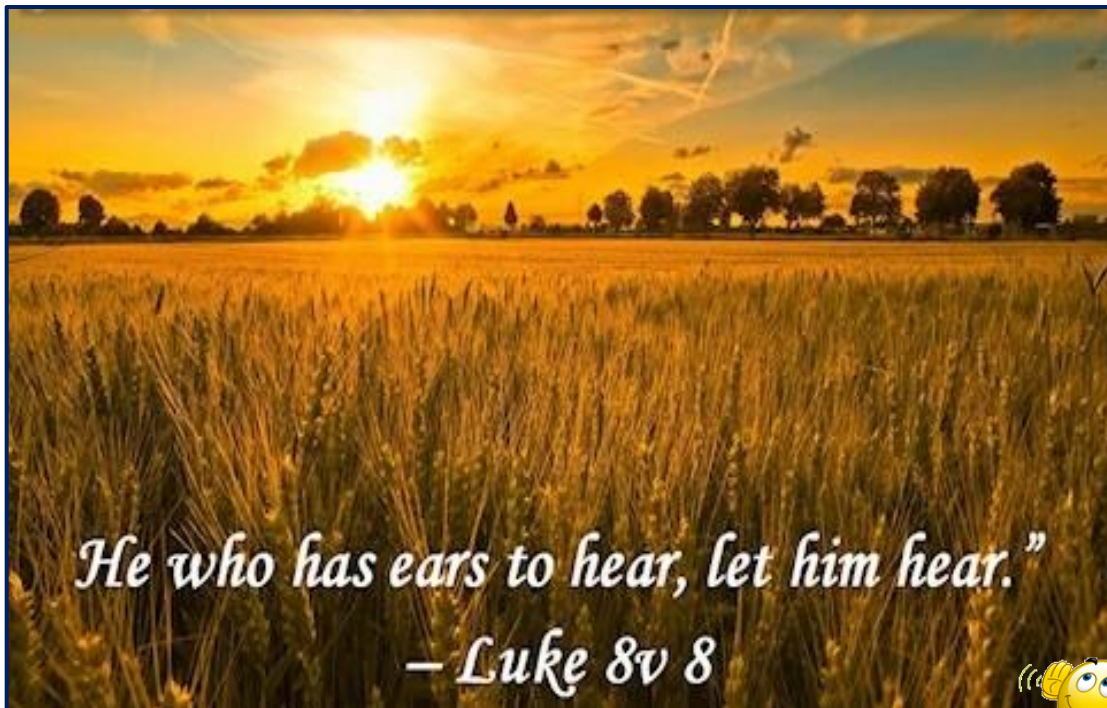
Daniel #070: Next you claim that, “Satan is hard at work trying to confuse and confound, but God will give us clarity on **all** things, if we but ask Him.”

Yes ... *or* we can simply *heed the words of Jesus Christ* as found in the Gospels. After all, they really aren't that complicated; especially those directly related to the discussion at hand ... At the expense of overly repeating the very obvious, *please read the following verses* carefully, my Friend – and then consider having the courage to *live them* – Care-fully! 😊

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven**. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

*“For I have set you an example, that you also should **do for others** exactly as I have done for you ... If you understand these things, blessed are you **while you DO them** ... A new commandment I give to you: that you Love one another. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to **Love one another**. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another.**”* ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:15-17 + 34-35)



Daniel #071: And then thereafter you claim that, “Satan comes to kill, steal, and destroy, but God offers us living water so that we will never hunger or thirst again.”

Yes, that too is true enough, though it then begs the plain & obvious question: If God offers us all “living water” (via the teachings of Jesus in the Gospels, like “He who drinks from my mouth will become like me, ... and what is hidden will be revealed to him.” ~ Thomas 1:108) then *why* are you refusing to “drink” of the same?



“And yet those who drink of the water that I will give them will never be thirsty. The water that I will give will become in them a spring of water gushing up to eternal life ... Let anyone who is thirsty come *to me*, and let the one who believes in me drink. As the Scripture has said, ‘Out of the believer’s Heart shall flow rivers of living water.’ ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 4:14 + John 7:37-38 ... see simultaneously John 14:12, John 13:15-17 & John 13:34-35 , remembering that for Jesus, *believing* in him meant actively *walking his humble Way* of LOVE!)



Daniel #072: You then go on to say that, “God is good.” ... Frankly, my Friend, I would go so far as to say that God’s LOVE actually goes *beyond* merely being “good”. Indeed, I would rather side with Jesus on this one, and say that God’s LOVE is **absolutely perfect** – given to **all** without condition, given to **all** without limitation, and given to **all** without end! 😊

“**Love your enemies** and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous. For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? ... **Be perfect [in Love]**, therefore, as your heavenly Father is perfect ... **Be merciful** with others, just as your heavenly Father is merciful with you ... Not merely seven times [shall you forgive your trespassers], but rather **seventy-times-seven** times ... **The Father judges no one**, but has given all judgment to the Son ... You judge by earthly standards; **I judge no one.**”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:40-48 + Luke 6:36 + Matthew 18:22 + John 5:22 + John 8:15)

“All the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD; and **all** the families of the nations shall worship before him” ~ Psalms 22:27

“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to **all**, and his compassion is over **all** that he has made.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9

“And **all** flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ Luke 3:6

“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him **all** of them are alive.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 20:38)

“**I do not judge anyone** who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to offer it Salvation.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:47)

“And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw **all** people to myself.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:32)



Daniel #073: Next you boldly state that, “I already know that I need His ROBE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS so that I may receive the CROWN OF LIFE.”

Yes, we all need to embrace such things regularly, that is true. And yet to “own” them mentally and to profess them verbally is not nearly enough. We must humble ourselves enough to actually **PUT THEM ON!** And the best way to do so is to give our actual “robes & crowns” (i.e. everything we hold dear) away *to others* in greater need of the same!



“Hear then **the Parable of the Sower**. When anyone hears the word of the Kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what is sown in the heart; this is what was sown on the path. As for what was sown on rocky ground, this is the one who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet such a person has no root, but endures only for a while, and when trouble or persecution arises on account of the word, that person immediately falls away. As for what was sown among thorns, this is the one who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the lure of wealth choke the word, and it yields nothing. But as for what was sown on good soil, this is the one who hears the word and understands it, who indeed **BEARS FRUIT and yields**, in one case a hundredfold, in another sixty, and in another thirty”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 13:18-23)

“For I have set you an example, that you also should *do for others* exactly as I have done to you ... If you understand these things, blessed are you *while you DO them* ... A new commandment I give to you: that you Love one another. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to **Love one another**. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love for one another*.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:15-17 + 34-35)

“If anyone wants to take your coat, give your cloak as well; and if anyone forces you to go one mile, go also the second mile. **Give to everyone** who begs from you, and do not refuse **anyone** who wants to borrow from you.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 5:40-42)



Daniel #074: Then you say, “I would like to part from this thread in a positive way.”

Dan, whenever the time comes for this thread to end, I too am more than ready to depart from it, and you can rest assured that I will indeed leave it positively when that time arrives – both grateful for your involvement herein, as well as grateful for the thread itself. 🙏

“May the Lord show you kindness and faithfulness” ~ 2 Samuel 2:6

“Be kind to one another; tenderhearted; forgiving one another – just as God in Christ has forgiven you.” ~ Ephesians 4:32

“For God is not unjust so as to forget your work and the Love which you have shown toward His name” ~ Hebrews 6:10

Daniel #075: And you then follow by saying, “Jesus is my blessed redeemer and I am willing to share him with all that accept him as their Lord and Savior.”

Why limit yourself to those of like mind, my Friend? Jesus certainly didn't! He associated respectfully & humbly **with everyone** (except hypocrites, of course) – he touched lepers (see [Matthew 8:3](#)), he ate with sinners (see [Matthew 11:19](#)), he was kind to adulterers (see [John 8:1-11](#)), he gave honor to tax collectors (see [Luke 19:1-10](#)), and he even socialized with the “heathen” rulers of man (see [Matthew 27](#)) ... Jesus *never* discriminated against others and he was *always* openly Kind to them – even to the homosexual centurion* who came asking to have his same-sex partner healed (see [Matthew 8:5-13](#) & [Luke 7:1-10](#))!!! 🙏

“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who DOES* the will of my Father in Heaven.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 7:21](#))

“For I have set you an example, that you also should *do for others* exactly as I have done to you ... If you understand these things, blessed are you *while you DO them* ... A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to *Love one another*. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love for one another*.”

~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 13:15-17](#) + [34-35](#))



*NOTE: It is very important to realize that the Greek word *Pais* (Strong's #3816) used by the centurion in these particular passages was a term commonly used to describe a younger same-sex partner in Jesus' day. Indeed, the “servant” in question must have been more than a mere attendant, otherwise the far more prevalent Greek terms for that status (*Diakoneo*, *Diakonos* or *Doulos* – Strong's #1401 ... see [Matthew 8:9](#)) would have been used to describe him.

And indeed, this interpretation is quite reasonable, as the Roman Emperor Augustus had instituted a ban on heterosexual marriage for his serving Roman soldiers during those days – a ban which lasted all the way to 197 A.D. – a ban which probably allowed many same-sex relationships to openly blossom forth within those ranks.

Daniel #076: Then you go on to state that, “I trust that the Holy Spirit of God will do the convicting and correcting in both of our lives. I am so thankful that God’s Spirit is Love.”

That is a fine sentiment, my Friend (though the Holy Spirit *is* pure & perfect LOVE, and as such cannot “convict” anyone – only *convince* them 😊), **AND YET**, even though this statement *is* certainly well intended, it doesn’t make your prejudicial words against homosexuals any less bigoted, nor your open condemnation of homosexuality any less hypocritical. 😞

Indeed, your statement here actually makes it clear that you are already fully aware that **God doesn’t need your help** in converting the selfishly sinful to The Way of humble Oneness. And as such, you are obviously already fully aware that there is no need whatsoever for you “correct” the failings of others or convince them to repent. And the Bible makes it quite clear as well that doing so is **God’s business and God’s alone!**

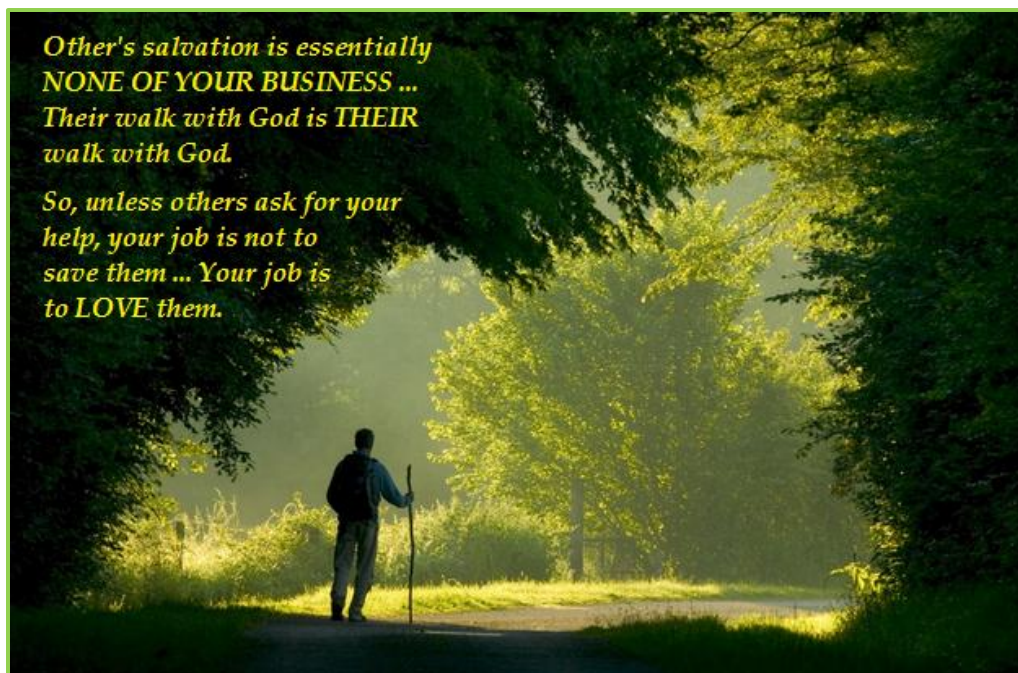
“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

“All the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD; and **all** the families of the nations shall worship before him” ~ Psalms 22:27

“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and **abounding in steadfast Love**. The LORD is good to **all**, and his compassion is over **all** that he has made.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9

“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him **all** of them are alive.” ~ Jesus Christ (Luke 20:38)

“I do not judge **anyone** who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to offer it Salvation ... And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw **all** people to myself.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 12:47 + John 12:32)



Daniel #077: Thereafter you go on to quote [Romans 5:8](#), stating, “God demonstrates His love for us, that while we were still sinners, Jesus died for the remission of our sins.”

Actually Dan, aside from the fact that this is a *Paulinist* concept and **not** a Christ-based one [refer to pages 582-584], it still means that you need to humble *yourself* and clean *your own cup* instead of doing God’s work by trying to clean anyone else’s ... I mean, if Christ’s sacrifice on the cross is so important to you (and understandably so), then **why** in the world do you continue to reject the teachings **he** offered before his crucifixion? 🤔


So *once again* I offer you the following **VERY IMPORTANT** verses – especially important for anyone publicly claiming to believe “the whole Bible” &/or worship Jesus Christ as their only Lord & Savior. May you one day come to heed them well!

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven**. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom... **Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.**”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

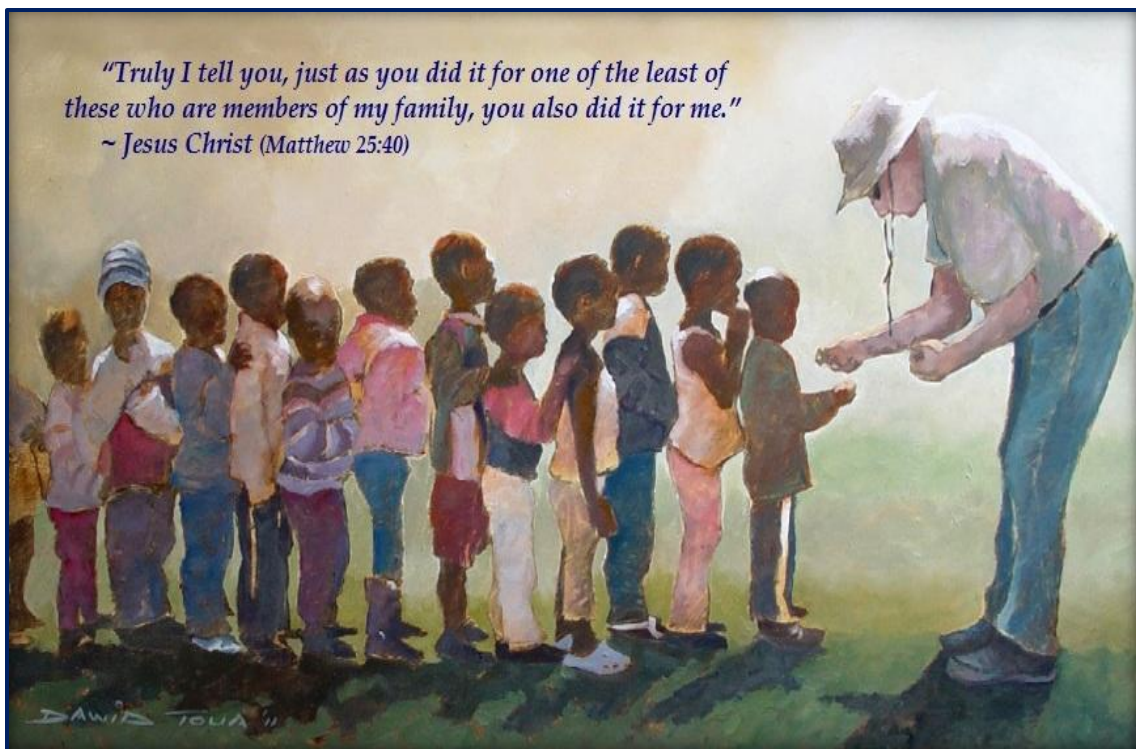


Daniel #078: Penultimately, you then say, “The Holy Spirit raised him from the dead so that we may have eternal life with him.”

Actually, whether he was literally raised from the dead or not, Jesus *himself* proclaimed quite clearly and quite often that we are **not** to worship him to attain eternal life in the hereafter, but are rather are to **follow him** (by emulating his Way of selfless, humble, non-judgmental LOVE for others – *all* others), and that we are to do so to attain entrance into *his* Kingdom of Heaven in *this* lifetime, **not** a later one (see [Matthew 10:7](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#) + all of Jesus’ parables, which always & without exception ultimately speak of the Kingdom of Heaven *in the present tense*). 

“Why do you call me Good? **No one is Good but God alone** ... I do not accept glory from others ... If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father who glorifies me ... And my Father is glorified by this: That you **bear much fruit** and become my disciples ... And by this will everyone know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love towards one another** ... If you understand these things, **blessed are you while you do them.**”

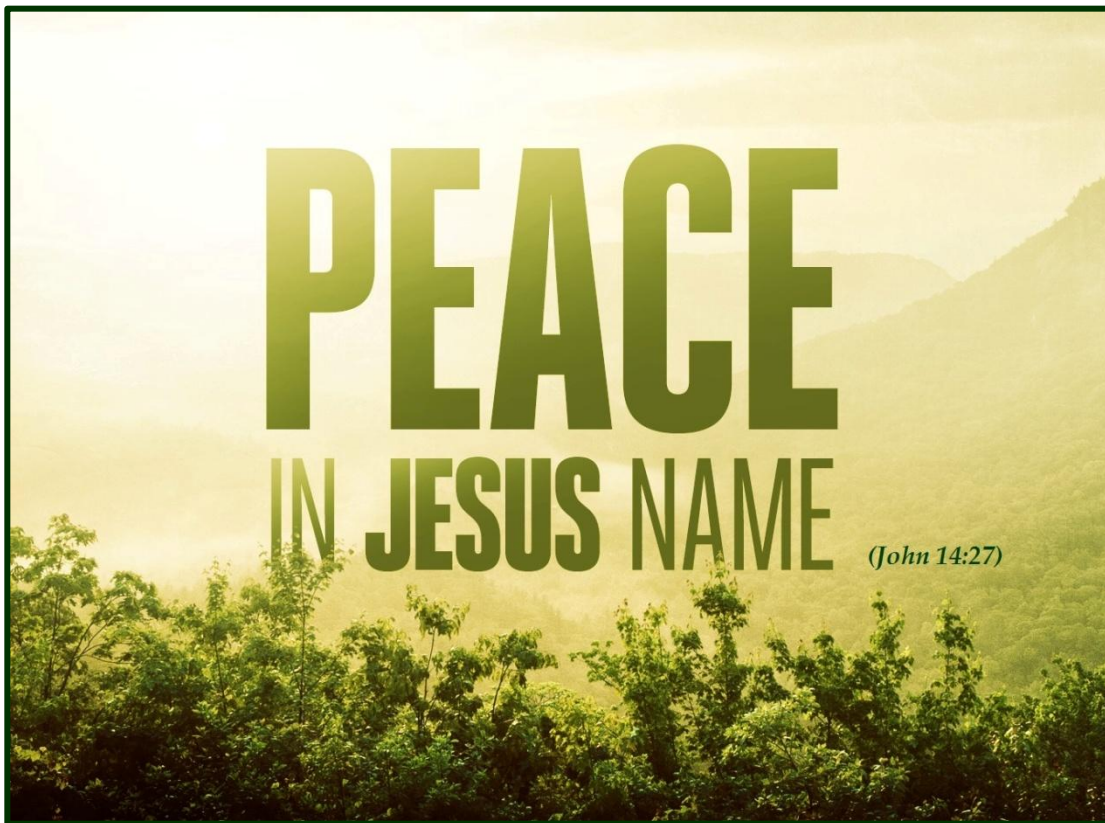
~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 10:18 + John 5:41 + John 8:54 + John 15:8 + John 13:35 + John 13:17)



Daniel #079: Finally, you conclude with, “He is our blessed redeemer” ... And to this I will simply say: Fair enough, my Friend. And yet at least as far as Jesus himself is concerned, he will only truly become your “blessed redeemer” when you finally choose to **act accordingly**; with bold acts of selfless Kindness – especially when dealing with your your cultural “enemies” (i.e. especially when dealing with homosexuals!) ... 🙄

“Not everyone who merely says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but **only the one who DOES** the will of my Father in Heaven.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:21)

PEACE to you & yours, my Friend!



*“The hardest job you'll ever have as a Follower of Jesus Christ will be convincing other Christians that we should actually follow Jesus. It'll get you branded ... It'll get you pushed out ... It'll get you criticized ... It'll get you denigrated. It will be tough, and the price will be high, and yet do it anyway, because **JESUS IS WORTH IT**, no matter what they throw at you.”*

~ inspired by Benjamin L. Corey (Christian author & theologian)



Intermission #05 ... a 5-part Harmony


My Friends, once again this thread has veered sharply away from the main point at which it began. As such, for those of you just joining in or just now reading along, I provide the following **summation** – a review of where we have been, and a reminder of where we now stand ...

Essentially, this thread started with Bart posting a picture of a smiling (and clearly non-fornicating) gay couple. It was mentioned that one of them (Oliver Clyde Allen) is currently a pastor of a church and the question was posed whether any of us would ever go and hear him preach. Of course I said **YES**, while Bart & Lucy & Dan & Diana said that **NO**, they wouldn't –because the man was a homosexual. I then pointed out that this reason was not only hypocritical but a bigoted discrimination that violated The Way of Jesus Christ, and that is where the fun began ...

Over the course of the last several months, quite a few very important points were raised regarding the Bible and whether or not it authorizes any of us to judge gays to be damned as “mortal sinners”, much less whether or not the Scriptures prohibit any of us from listening to a non-lusting gay pastor preach the Word of God. Of course, most of these points remain either ignored or only glancingly answered by my “opponents”, and so I will revisit & re-summarize them briefly for you now ...

POINT #01) “But we aren't judging gays; we are only judging their sin.”

Though this statement has been made many times in various forms over the course of this thread, and yet the essence of its claim still has yet to be addressed. Namely, the following three very important **points**:

Point A) ... Choosing to worship a God who clearly *does* judge some sins to be worthy of eternal damnation (e.g. homosexuality, according to this thread's “antagonists”) and others to be worthy of forgiveness (e.g. ignoring Jesus' call for us *all* to remain humble as a child in [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) **IS** to judge others by proxy. My dear Friends, I am sure it is clear to most that hiding behind God is no excuse when it is your choice whether or not to worship such a condemnatory deity. 

Point B) ... It is hypocritical to judge others for their sins when we ourselves have not cleansed ourselves of our own (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#)).


Point C) ... It is bigotry plain & simple to isolate one particular group of sinners for damnation when their “sin” is innate to their genetic makeup, when their “sin” has no direct victims, &/or when many other groups are (according to both Testaments) equally worthy of the same condemnation.




HYPOCRISY IS
A FASHIONABLE VICE
AND ALL
FASHIONABLE VICIES
PASS FOR VIRTUE
- Moliere

POINT #02) “But the Bible says so [i.e. that gays are damned].”

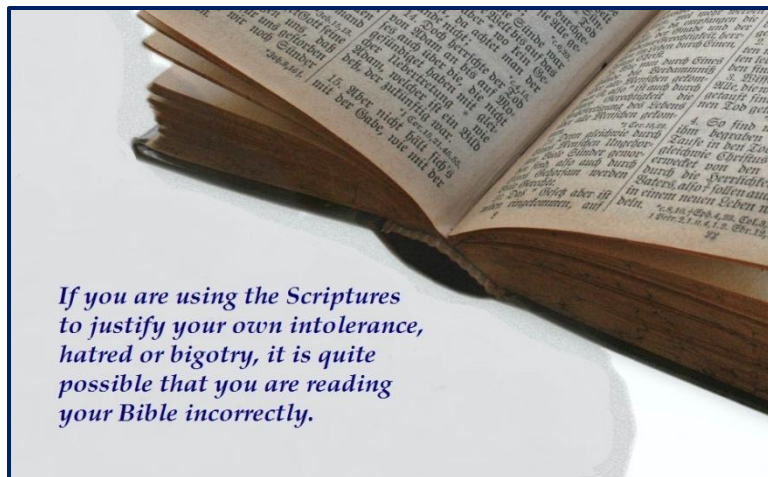
This frequently employed justification is fundamentally flawed as well. Alone the fact that I have already provided *thousands* of verses of Scripture that “prove” homosexuals need *not* be openly condemned in order for a believer to remain a “Good Christian” is enough to show that this excuse for discrimination against gays is invalid.

Indeed, the Bible says quite a few other things as well, things that should inspire all conservative Christians to pause & ponder. For example, what about [Matthew 5:48](#), where Jesus notes that God's Love for all His creation is without exception? ... And what about [John 5:22](#), where Jesus notes that God judges *no one*? ... And what about [1 John 4:18](#), where its author notes that God's perfect Love contains no fear, and therefore contains *no punishment* whatsoever? ... And what about [Luke 6:36](#), where Jesus tells us to “*Be merciful, in the same way your Father is merciful*”? ... And what about [Matthew 18:21-22](#), where Jesus points out that we are to actualize God's perfect mercy by completely forgiving *all* our lives' trespassers without limitation (with the “*seventy*” therein alluding to the 70 nations of humanity mentioned in [Genesis 10](#), and the “*times seven*” referring to the perfection & completeness that was symbolized by the number for the Jews of Jesus' day)? ... And what about [Mark 12:31](#), where Jesus points out that *his* commandment to “*love your neighbor*” is the **most important** one in the entire Bible? ... And what about the Parable of the Good Samaritan in [Luke 10:29-37](#), which shows that the “*neighbor*” to which Jesus refers in this most critical commandment is actually our cultural *enemy* (in that case, a Samaritan; and in the case at hand; homosexuals)? 

My dear fundamentalist Friends, this is only a small sample of the alternative way (The Way of Christ) I have presented in this thread, and yet I ask you all *again* – If you are truly basing your condemnation of gays on the “whole Bible”, why are you leaving these verses out? ... Bigotry is negatively denouncing a subset of humanity using a different standard than you apply to yourself or to the rest. Singling out gays for damnation when most of humanity (including most Christians) qualify as well **is bigotry** – and hiding behind a few verses in the Old Testament and a handful of verses from Paul does not make it any less so. 

By the way, the Bible itself also offers **THIS** on the matter: “*Why do you judge the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the beam in your own? How can you say to your neighbor, 'Let me take the speck out of your eye,' while the beam is in your own? You hypocrite! First **take the beam out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your neighbor's.*”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:3-5)



P.S. Just as importantly (and just as ignored up to this point) is the simple **FACT** that – according to the Bible itself – being gay is **NOT EVEN A SIN!**



POINT #03) “It’s not God’s fault; homosexuals choose to be gay.”

Setting aside for the time being the ever-growing body of scientific studies showing homosexuality is actually a “God-created” (or at the very least a “God-allowed”) state of being that almost all homosexuals have from birth (or at least their very early childhood – see pages 78 to 80 herein), we must continue to ask the question (for it has yet to be answered): How is it that gays – who are supposedly born straight – can suddenly choose to become sexually aroused by members of the same sex? Lucy herself quite openly admitted that she does not have this capability (otherwise she would have been born bisexual, something she vehemently denies) and I know for a fact that I don't have this ability either. So why do homosexuals have this power of choice that the rest of us straight folks don't? Or, better posed: Why would God only give some of us the ability to choose to be gay? Or, even better posed than that: Why would God make roughly 10% of the human population essentially bisexual from birth – and then punish those people for eternity when they choose to be true to how He made them?



POINT #04) “But God doesn't send gays to Hell; they choose to go there.”

To be fair, Lucy & Bart (& Dan, & Diana) are actually saying that it is the homosexual’s choice *to sin* (by choosing to be gay) that has them in effect “choosing” their eternal damnation, and yet in this regard another very important question still remains: If gays do indeed inadvertently choose to go to Hell, then will they be allowed to leave after petitioning the all-Loving, all-powerful & all-knowing God for mercy once they arrive there?

[The Apocalypse of Peter](#) (a Biblical writing that was considered to be Holy Scripture for several hundred years after Christ's death – and a tome that [2 Timothy 3:16](#) seems to still sanction as Holy Scripture to this day) says that they *will* indeed be able to do so. The modern-day Christian church, of course, says that they won't. So, my Friends – **WHICH IS IT?** ... Either way, if gays *are* forced to remain in Hell forever, it will most certainly *not* be because of their choice to remain there – it will be because of God's ruthless decision to keep them there.



POINT #05) “But we Love gay people ...

We are merely warning them of their imminent damnation.”

Really? Is this *really* as close as evangelicals can get to the *perfect* LOVE of the Father (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [John 5:22](#))? ... Indeed, will someone please explain how it is possible to unconditionally Love who a person *IS* by encouraging them to become who they are not (or even who they “could one day choose to be”) ... And while at it, will someone please explain to me how we can truly Love a person while openly & fully worshiping a God who we know will in all likelihood allow them to suffer forever in Hell after they die?!?!? 🙄

My evangelical Friends, no one is asking you to like gays – nor am I requesting that you cease privately condemning their genetic makeup or quit quietly criticizing their “immoral lifestyle” if you feel the need to do so ... And yet make no mistake: if you do so, you are definitely *not* Loving them while you do so! 😲



OK, I think that about sums it up again for now ... There were many other arguments that have gone abandoned and many other questions that have gone unanswered, and yet these five are still the most important ones to date ... And seeing as how they are all still **WIDE OPEN** – and seeing as how I sincerely am still interested in how a conservative Christian would answer these questions &/or reconcile these conundrums, I invite anyone & everyone to offer me some insight into them at any time ...

Peace & Love to *all*, and please – *remember* that there is indeed another Way to read the Bible that neutralizes all these ethical dilemmas – namely, the brilliantly beautiful and most magnificent Way of Christ! 😊

“This is *my Commandment*: that you *Love one another* in the same way I have Loved you.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 15:12)

Lucy-Spew #31 ... God just IS

Lucy: Scaughdt, I don't know why you are trying so hard to convince us that we should listen to you. Sorry, that will never happen, because you are in total conflict with the Word of God. God's Word contains all we need to know about sin, all we need to know about how to live, all we need to know about how to love one another. And it never tells us to condone sin ...

“The Bible reveals God's attributes. It tells us that He is holy, sovereign, righteous, and just; that He is loving, merciful, and kind; that He is gracious, patient, and faithful. We have no trouble trusting Him if we really understand who He is and how holy, loving, and wonderful His purposes are for us. God's Word teaches us how to live holy lives and to be fruitful witnesses for our Lord. The more we read and meditate on His precious Word -- and let His Holy Spirit control our lives -- the more fruitful we become.”⁵⁴

You just don't get it Scaughdt. You don't even know who Jesus he really is ... I don't know how many times we have stated that we have not condemned anyone, and yet you keep on insisting that we are. HOW??? By speaking the Word of God? You can't show where any one of us has done that As far as we are concerned, people are free to live the lives that they want to live. The only people that have been attacked is us -- by *your* name calling ... **You** are the arrogant one! **You** are judgmental of God's Word and of Christians for believing in the whole truth of God's Word! It might be time for **you** to finally repent; to finally turn from your arrogant, hypocritical & discriminatory beliefs!

Scaughdt: My goodness, Lucy! You certainly do have a special knack for irony! You call me arrogant for pointing out your arrogance (e.g. You telling me that I “don't know who Jesus really is” automatically implies that you & you alone somehow do!) ... You call me hypocritical for identifying your own hypocrisy (e.g. Calling me “judgmental” of you & yours for calling out **your** condemnatory judgment of homosexuals is like calling MLK a racist for rebuking white segregationists for their vile prejudices against Blacks!) ... You even label me as “discriminatory” for simply pointing out the **fact** that **you** are discriminating against homosexuals! ... And you even attack me by saying that I have attacked you by merely non-judgmentally exposing **your** own very clear attacks against gays and their “sinful lifestyle” ... More than unreal you are, my Friend!



Fair enough ... As I have to every one of your previous comments, I will respond to this one point-by-point as well ... Maybe if you just took the time to **read my responses**, Lucy, you might one day understand The Way of Christ I am trying to share with you, and you might thereby be able to choose to walk that most wonderful Way ... Peace to you & yours.



⁵⁴ This passage was directly quoted from an article on the Campus Crusade for Christ website (www.cru.org), a highly conservative evangelical webpage dedicated to converting all non-believers into Christians the world over. The article in question was written by Bill Bright, Campus Crusade for Christ founder and author of “The Four Principles”, which, according to Bright, are as follows: **#01**) God has a plan for you, **#02**) You are a mortal sinner, **#03**) Jesus Christ is the solution for that sin, and **#04**) Only if you receive Jesus will you discover God's plan.



Lucy #383: You start by stating, “God’s Word contains all we need to know about sin, all we need to know about how to live, all we need to know about how to love one another.”

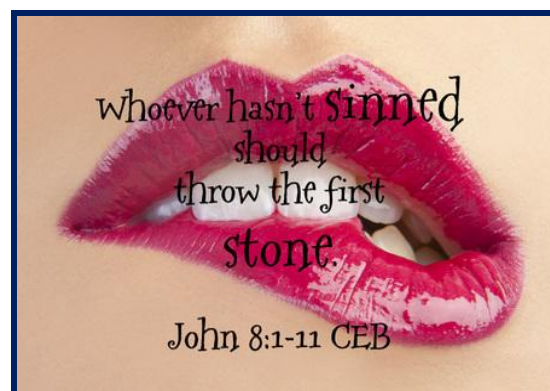
Agreed on all counts, my Friend! So, since God’s Word does indeed contain all these things, I am still left to wonder *why* it is that you are still ignoring the Word of God when it comes to sin (according to the Bible, homosexuality isn’t one), and ignoring the Word of God when it comes to how to live (see [Matthew 5:39-48](#) & [John 13:34-35](#)), and still ignoring the Word of God when it comes to how to Love one another (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#))?




“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who DOES* the will of my Father in Heaven.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:21)


“I am the light of the world. *Whoever follows me* will never walk in darkness but will have the Light of Life”
~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:12)

Lucy #384: Then you say, “[The Bible] never tells us to condone sin” ... And to this contention I would *wholeheartedly agree*. Of course, the Bible also *never once* denotes either homosexuals to be sinners or denounces homosexuality itself as a sin, so I’m not exactly sure what your point is here ... And on top of that, there *IS* one group of people who the Bible (especially Jesus Christ) resolutely condemns – and that is those (like you & yours) who publicly & hypocritically criticizing the sins of others! As such, I simply choose to echo Christ himself when I say to you & yours – “**Physician, HEAL THYSELF!**” (Luke 4:23)



Lucy #385: Next you note that, “The Bible reveals God's attributes. It tells us that He is holy, sovereign, righteous, and just; that He is loving, merciful, and kind; that He is gracious, patient, and faithful.”

I personally choose to agree with this assessment of the Divine, Lucy – and Jesus would as well (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [Luke 6:36](#) + [John 5:22](#)). Of course, when I hear you say things like this, I am left to wonder what are you doing championing these values while at the same time openly representing the principles of hatred & intolerance & bigotry & hypocrisy? 

How can you not see the blatant contradiction between the God who is Just and the “god” who damns homosexuals to Hell for eternity? ... How can you not see the blatant contradiction between a God who is Merciful and the “god” who encourages His followers to openly condemn homosexuals? ... How can you not see the blatant contradiction between a God who is Kind and the “god” who judges with fire & brimstone? ... In essence, how can you not see the blatant contradiction between the Father of Jesus Christ and the “god” of the Old Testament (& Paul, & the author of [Revelation](#))? 

“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will establish **a new covenant** ... not like the covenant that I made with [Israel's] ancestors ... And this is the covenant that I will make with them after those days: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not instruct one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest*. For *I will be merciful* towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.” ~ Hebrews 8:8-12



Lucy #386: Next you note that, “God's Word teaches us how to live holy lives and to be fruitful witnesses for our Lord.” ... **Yep**, it sure does! Let’s take a quick look at what that Word says about how your Lord & Savior wants you to “bear witness” for him, my dear:

“If you **keep my commandments**, you will abide in my Love, just as I have kept my Father’s commandments and abide in his Love ... And this is my commandment: that you **Love one another** just as I have Loved you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 15:10-12)

“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but **only the one who DOES** the will of my Father in Heaven.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:21)

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven**. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



Witnessing “The Way” of Jesus Christ...



Lucy #387: You then state that, “You don't even know who Jesus really is.”

Well, aside from the fact that neither you nor anyone else truly knows who he is either (or was, or will be), at the very least I am the one here who is actually living **his** Way – at least I am the one here who is actually following **his** teachings – at least I am the one here who is actually abiding in **his** commandments! And all

this quite unlike you & yours, who instead are piously claiming to worship him as your personal Lord & Savior, all while simultaneously ignoring & even **denouncing** the humble Love that **he** so clearly wanted you to exhibit!

Lucy, it’s almost as though you are **purposefully** looking for ways to misread or misunderstand the very simple principles he so very clearly announced ...



Lucy #388: Thereafter you state that, “I don't know how many times we have stated that we have not condemned anyone, and yet you keep on insisting that we are. HOW???”

Well for starters, my Friend, you have done so by clearly embodying & enlivening every single one of the primary definitions for the word “condemn” ... 😊

Please consider the following from Webster’s Dictionary:

“**Condemn**” – (verb) ... **1)** to declare something to be reprehensible, wrong or evil; usually after ostensibly weighing evidence, and always without reservation ... **2)** to say in a strong and/or definite manner that someone or something is bad or wrong ... **3)** to hand out a usually severe punishment, demand that someone or something receive said punishment, or openly affirm the levying of said punishment ... **4)** to cause another being to suffer or live in difficult or unpleasant conditions.

Frankly, it doesn’t take an exceptionally high level of intelligence for anyone to see how the treatment that you & yours have given homosexuals in this thread alone easily meets *all four* of these definitions ...

***1)** You & yours have openly declared that homosexuality is a “mortal sin” and have unabashedly noted that it is a “lifestyle choice” that is – at the very least in your not-so-humble opinion – wrong ... 😞

***2)** You & yours have openly stated in a definitive manner your unified belief that homosexuals need to repent from their sinful “choice” to be gay ... 😞

***3)** You have quoted the Bible repeatedly to justify the punishment of unrepentant homosexuals *with an eternity of torment* in Hell ... 😞

***4)** Your public judgment of homosexuals as being especially sinful and deviant has indeed further entrenched the culture-wide ignorance & society-wide bigotry that is bringing emotional, mental & even physical suffering to millions of homosexuals to this very day ... 😞

As such my Friend, if you & yours aren’t prime examples of those who embody “condemnation”, then I don’t know who could be!

“Why do you pass judgment on your brother or sister? ... For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God ... Do not deceive yourselves. If you think that you are wise in this age, you should become fools so that you may become wise ... Do not speak evil against one another, brothers and sisters. Whoever speaks evil against another or judges another, speaks evil against the law and judges the law; but if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge. There is one lawgiver and judge who is able to save and to destroy. *So who are you, then, to judge your neighbor?*” ~ Paul (Romans 14:10 + 1 Corinthians 3:18 + James 4:11-12)



Lucy #389: Penultimately, you state that, “**You** are the arrogant one! **You** are judgmental of God’s Word and of Christians for believing in the whole truth of God’s Word!”

(sigh) ... Lucy, we have already covered the incredibly important distinction between the “**judgment**” of [Matthew 7:1-2](#) (that Jesus denounces) and the “**righteous judgment**” of [John 7:24](#) (that Jesus endorses), and yet I will attempt to explain it to you & yours one more time ...

When a white segregationist publicly blasts Blacks or Latinos for being “lazy” or “immoral” or “dangerous” or “unintelligent” based solely on the color of their skin, this is a bigoted “**judgment**” of the kind that Jesus denounces in [Matthew 7:1-2](#) ... These are the judgments that people make against who others *are*, or against choices people are making that do not directly harm 3rd parties. Quite clearly, this is the very same “judgment” that you & yours are levying upon homosexuals – calling them “mortal sinners” based more on how they were born than who they are choosing to be &/or condemning certain choices they are making that pose no harm to anyone else (e.g. choosing to have consensual sex with a person of their same gender).

On the other hand, when a champion of civil rights publicly “outs” those white supremacists for their bigoted beliefs about Blacks or Latinos, this is a “**righteous judgment**” of the same kind Jesus supports in [John 7:24](#) ... These are the statements that people make against what others are *doing*; specifically those actions that are harming 3rd parties. Clearly again, this is the very same “righteous judgment” that I & Vanessa are gently yet firmly levying upon you & yours – rightfully pointing out that your biases are harmful & bigoted & hypocritical; doing so not only to potentially guide you back towards The Way of Christ, but also to defend the innocent homosexuals who are being harmed by your unjust & ignorant condemnations.

P.S. As far as my potential arrogance goes, while I have no problem calmly and factually pointing out the many ways that you & yours are clearly violating the teachings of Christ, I have never claimed that I am 100% right about that Way being “better” or “best” or “right” or “true” ... Yes, I have an immense faith that God’s LOVE is indeed far greater than my own – and thus that my interpretation of His LOVE is the correct one, and yet I am more than humble enough to know that I might be wrong; ... and that you & yours might actually be correct; ... and that Paul might have been correct about Jesus where Jesus was wrong about himself; ... and that God is thus indeed a wrathful, petty, capricious tyrant who takes pleasure in sending harmless sinners to an eternity of torment.



I certainly hope that is not the case, of course, and yet I humbly admit that it might be – *and* I am more than prepared to give God an honest earful if He does turn out to be even half as wickedly judgmental as you claim He is!

And yet none of this makes me arrogant, my dear Friend. *To the contrary*; all of this actually makes me “**humble as a child**” in the same way Jesus wanted us all to be humble, and thus it all makes me still & ever a devout Follower of The Way of Jesus Christ ...



Lucy #390: Finally, you say that, “It might be time for **you** to finally repent; to finally turn from your arrogant, hypocritical & discriminatory beliefs!”

Hmmm ... I’m not exactly sure which beliefs you mean, my Friend. Do you mean I should repent from humbly admitting that Jesus & I might both be wrong about God’s all-Loving nature (see [Matthew 5:48](#))? ... Do you mean I should repent from taking the Bible “as a whole” and reading it in a way that erases all of its contradictions and resolves all of its moral conundrums? ... Do you mean I should repent from choosing to radically & indeed literally follow The Way of Jesus Christ – a Way that requires that I eliminate all prejudice and all bigotry and all discrimination from my life, and thereby Love everyone equally – Jews & Gentiles, straights & gays, liberals & conservatives, enemies & friends alike? ...

Ummm, if so, then I think I’ll pass.

You see Lucy, “repent” in the ancient Greek didn’t mean to self-criticize or to admit personal ignorance or even to openly confess one’s sins. No, my dear, for Jesus at least, *metanoeo* (the Greek word for “repent” in the ancient texts – Strong’ # 3340) meant to radically change **one’s entire way of being**; to completely shift one’s focus & to completely alter one’s intentions – away from selfishness & arrogance & ignorance & judgment; and towards Love & Humility & Wisdom & Kindness ... I have already “repented” in this manner; I did so back in 2005 when I chose to become a devout & active Follower of The Way of Christ. So why would I want to “repent” again and go back to the far more selfish & far more sinful life I was leading beforehand?



Again, I think I’ll pass on this one as well ...




As always, sending you & yours the Peace of Christ; a Peace that can only come when we have the humility to **see** God’s Love as **perfect**, and then the courage to **act accordingly**.

P.S. Why can't you all just admit that you are blatantly rejecting the masses of Scripture I have given you that contradict your personal theologies, instead of disrespectfully ignoring them and repeating your same old arguments again & again? I understand that it is difficult to open your Hearts to the possibility that your Bible is more wise and your God more Loving than you have been taught to believe, and I totally get how difficult it is to take the time to deal with the massive amounts of Scripture I have given you that clearly shows these things to be potentially true ... That having been said, I *would* appreciate it greatly if you would at the very least acknowledge the Bible verses I give you when I do so, and I think that your God would appreciate it as well ...



Lucy-Spew #32 ... The Bible just IS

Lucy: How can we listen to you Scaughdt, when you take away the death & resurrection of Jesus? How can we listen to you when you believe that he faked his death; when the Jesus you speak of was a deceiver and a liar? ... The Jesus I know (of the Word of God) is a Savior of the world -- someone who laid his life down for me, a lowly sinner ... You simplify what he came for, believing that he was just a man who showed us how to Love one another and live with one another in peace. And yet it is the Word of God that we try to live by, and it is the inspired Word of God ... “The writers [of the Bible] were inspired, moved by the Holy Spirit (2 Peter 1:21), and their resultant writings were inspired ones, as if breathed or spoken by God (2 Timothy 3:16). The Bible is therefore useful as a guide to salvation through faith in Christ, and it is sufficient for doctrine and correction – both moral and ethical instruction (2 Timothy 3:15-17) ... The New Testament affirms the inspiration of the Old Testament, including its function of pointing us towards Jesus Christ (Luke 24:44; John 5:46; Acts 10:43). Jesus used the Old Testament as thoroughly reliable words of God (Matthew 5:18; Mark 12:35; John 10:35). The sayings of Jesus are accepted as divine authority (Matthew 24:35; Mark 8:38; John 6:63), and the letters of Paul are also considered Scripture (2 Peter 3:15-16). The early church quoted the New Testament in the same manner as the Old, treating all its writings as God-given words ... The objective Word of God becomes an effective Word of God only when the Holy Spirit enables a person to understand spiritual truths contained in it. The effectiveness is not in the grammatical details - it is in the message being conveyed and the God-given willingness to submit to it.”⁵⁵ ... You could understand all of that Scaughdt, if you would submit to the Holy Spirit and lean not on your own understanding ... “God has all authority, and we accept the Bible as the primary authority by which God communicates to us what God wants us to believe and do. The New Testament clarifies and sometimes supersedes the Old Testament’s guidance on faith and life. The primary purpose of the Bible is its message about salvation, and that is its primary sphere of authority. It is a sufficient guide that tells us how we might be given eternal life with God. Those who believe the biblical revelation about God’s grace and Jesus Christ will be saved; those who do not believe will not (John 3:18; John 14:6; Acts 4:12; 1 John 5:11-12). This message of salvation is essential ... The Bible also reveals divine commands and principles regarding the way we ought to live. A genuine faith in Christ as Lord and Savior transforms our lives and minds, with the result that our lives are brought progressively into greater submission to the will of God. Biblical instructions give us authoritative guidance on the will of God concerning how we should live and think and interact with one another.”⁵⁶ ... Scaughdt, if you are truly “in Christ” you will want to turn from your sin!!!

Scaughdt: Ah, my dear Lucy – Once again you quote conservative dogma from a mystery-source [which I found after searching online – see Footnotes 55 & 56 below], and once again you have taken us far away from this conversation’s primary point of focus (i.e. whether or not the Bible demands that Christians rudely reject all invitations from openly gay ministers to hear them preach the Word of God) ... 

⁵⁵ This passage was directly quoted (once again without citation) from the Grace Communion International website (www.gci.org), a webpage representing an evangelical Christian denomination that openly seeks to fulfill the Great Commission. The article in question was written by Michael Morrison, a *lay* evangelical Trinitarian.

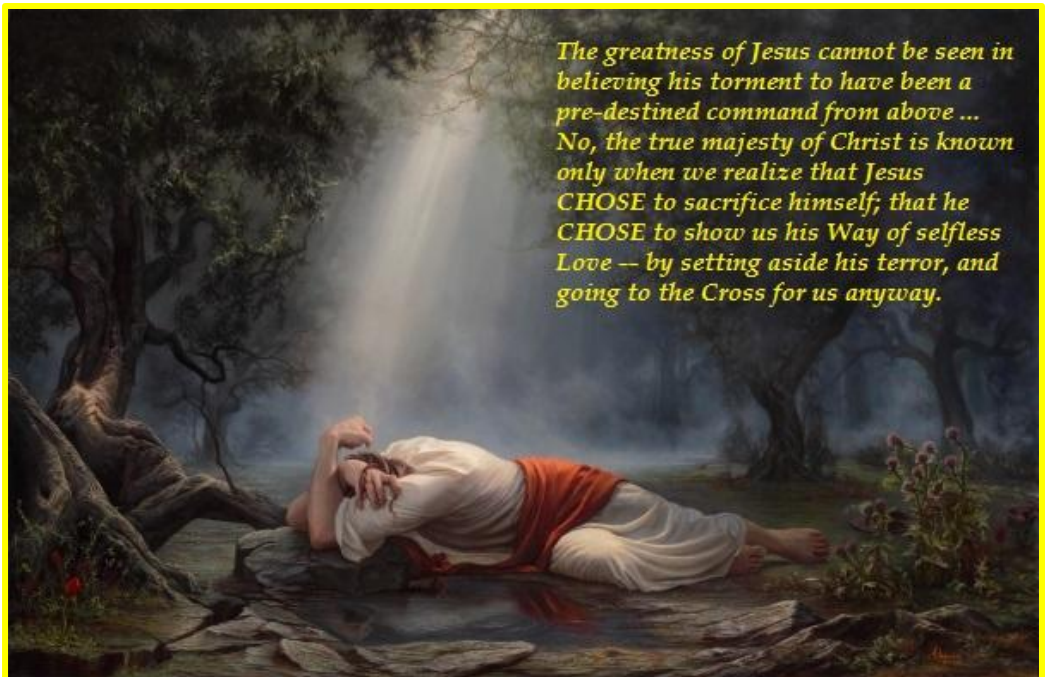
⁵⁶ Ibid.

Fair enough, my Friend ... Before I once again bring us back on track (as I also did on pages 495 & 605 previously), I will once again respond to each point you raised in this latest comment ... Please consider the following:

Lucy #391: You start by saying, “How can we listen to you Scaughdt, when you take away the death & resurrection of Jesus? How can we listen to you when you believe that he faked his death?”

Well, first of all, while I have indeed presented you & yours with an astounding amount of evidence from the Scriptures showing how Jesus *might* indeed have intended to “fake” his death on the cross, I have *never* claimed he did so. Indeed, it is actually my personal preference to believe that he never intended to have people believe that he actually died at all; desiring instead to have people finally come to comprehend the message he had unsuccessfully tried to share with them up to that point; namely, that joyful self-sacrifice was the way – indeed, The Way – for us *all* to enter the state of pure bliss he called “the Kingdom of Heaven” (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) + [John 13:15-17](#) + [Matthew 16:24](#) + [Matthew 25:40](#)), and that things then simply got out of hand after his crucifixion was carried out.

That having been said, I *do* contend that the Scriptures clearly show that Jesus probably *did* indeed fully pre-plan & thoroughly pre-organize his own crucifixion – which was in my opinion a decision that required an incredible amount of self-sacrifice & a phenomenal amount of courage – amounts of which humanity has yet to see repeated since. In truth, it was to *honor Jesus* that I presented evidence showing that this probably was the case. After all, what shows him the greater honor – that he was pre-determined to hang from the Cross after being placed there against his will, or that he purposefully *chose* to make that great & terrifying sacrifice in order to symbolically show us his Way of selfless, perfect Love?

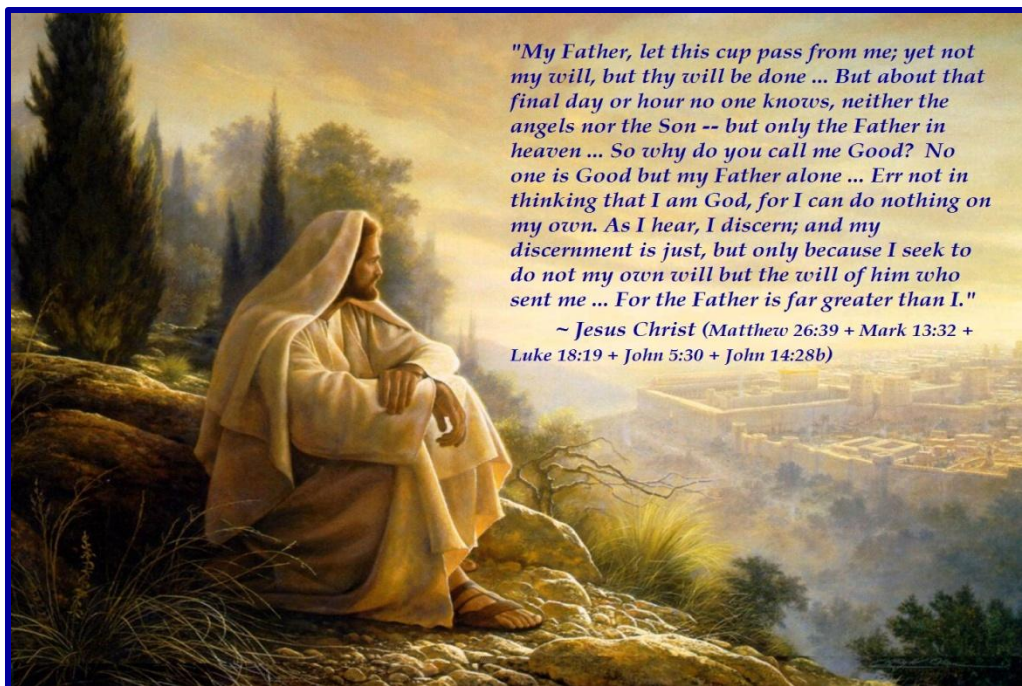


Lucy #392: You then claim that, “The Jesus you speak of was a deceiver and a liar.”

Hmmm ... Well, I can see why you would feel that way, my Friend, and yet that is most certainly *not* how I personally feel about Jesus’ crucifixion, nor is it how I feel the Scriptures show Jesus to be ... Yes, it *is* pretty clear that Jesus *was* incredibly frustrated with his inability to get people (even his own disciples) to understand what he was *actually* sharing with them. They kept wanting him to be *the* Son of God – or *the* saving Messiah – or even *the* God Himself, and yet that was **NOT** who Jesus felt he was (see [Mark 10:18](#) & [Mark 12:35-37](#)), nor was that what he wanted to be (see [John 5:41](#) & [John 8:50-54](#) et al). Instead, he simply wanted people to understand that there was a way to live life (a manner of being towards others that he called “The Way”) that allowed anyone practicing it to Bliss-fully experience a literal re-union with the all-Loving essence that resides at the foundation of the Universe; the all-Loving essence Jesus called his “Father”; the all-Loving presence many of us call “God” (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [John 14:20](#) et al).

And the way to access this State of BEing – the way to enter what Jesus called “The Kingdom of Heaven” (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) + most of his parables, all of which clearly speak of Heaven *in the present tense*) – was to purposefully and joyfully sacrifice one’s own comfort &/or abandon one’s own desires in order to further the Peace &/or Joy of others; especially in those times when we least wanted to do so, and especially for those people “least deserving” of the same (see [Matthew 5:44-48](#); [Luke 6:37-38](#) et al).

Well, as it turns out (and as the Scriptures plainly show), despite his incredibly patient and wonderfully clever way of teaching that Truth, folks just weren’t getting it. This led a highly frustrated Jesus to come up with his ultimate plan – he would stop telling people about his Way, and he would radically *show them* instead ... And the Scriptures clearly show that this is exactly what he did – where, enlisting the aid of Joseph of Arimathea (and Pontius Pilate, & Mary Magdalene, & Judas Iscariot, & more than a few others), Jesus pre-planned & fully orchestrated his own crucifixion; showing everyone in quite graphic detail thereby that joyful self-sacrifice was not only possible, but that it was *The Way* ... But don’t merely take my word for it, you can go to www.issuu.com and check out the article of Biblical scholarship I wrote on the subject (entitled “Exhuming Easter”) and let the Bible tell the tale for itself!



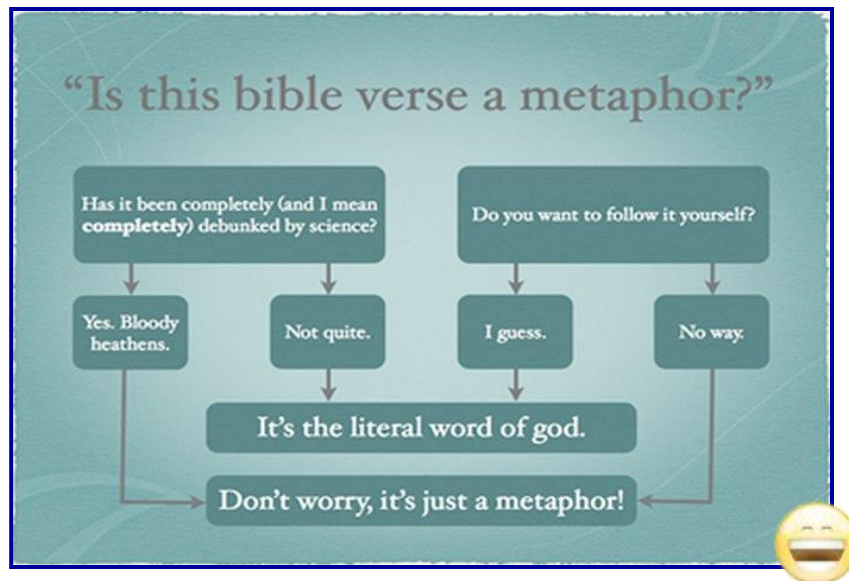
Lucy #393: Next you go on to say, “The Word of God is what we try to live by, and it is the inspired Word of God.”

Fair enough, my dear Lucy – I just so happen to wholeheartedly agree. And it is because I wholeheartedly agree that I ask you this very important question: If you & yours truly believe that the Bible is the inspired Word of God, the *why* don’t you heed its advice whenever you speak about homosexuals &/or homosexuality? Here, the words of your Lord & Savior on the matter:

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven**. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)*

P.S. Also, please keep in mind that adopting the way of interpreting the Scriptures that I am providing in this thread* allows Christians to take the entire Bible literally, while your way requires weaving back and forth between taking comfortable verses literally and uncomfortable ones metaphorically ... Regardless, please consider the following verses the next time you feel inspired to speak critically about homosexuality or of homosexuals, and please consider taking them *literally* to Heart:

“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but **only the one who does** the will of my Father in Heaven ... If you **keep my commandments**, you will abide in my Love, just as I have kept my Father’s commandments and abide in his Love ... And this is my commandment: that you **Love one another** just as I have Loved you.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:21 + John 15:10-12)



***NOTE:** In Jesus’ day the 613 Old Testament laws had become impractical, overbearing and even counter-productive as a means of guiding the people to purely embrace the heavenly Father, so Jesus began a ministry designed to radically *amend* those laws to make God more accessible (see pages 534-539 or 651-656 herein); whereafter Paul – having neither met Jesus in person nor heard him speak in the flesh – turned those same Way-centered teachings on their head and started actually preaching a *counter-gospel*; one that has today unfortunately become the Jesus-centered creed of the modern-day Christian church.

Lucy #394: Thereafter you state that, “The writers [of the Bible] were inspired, moved by the Holy Spirit (2 Peter 1:21), and their resultant writings were inspired ones, as if breathed or spoken by God (2 Timothy 3:16).”

Well, as far as this claim is concerned, I would once again listen to the Bible itself on this matter – a Bible that tells us all that we are to **not** blindly accept each & every passage or verse in the Scriptures (or at least not every interpretation thereof), but are rather to “**test the Scriptures**” in our own lives and then hold only the interpretations thereof “**that are Good**” (1 Thessaonians 5:21) – to **test** the Scriptures to see which ones actually bear the Fruit of the Spirit (see Matthew 7:15-16 & Galatians 5:22-23), and thereby know which ones are **truly** “of God” and which are not ...

Again, please consider the Word of God on this matter:

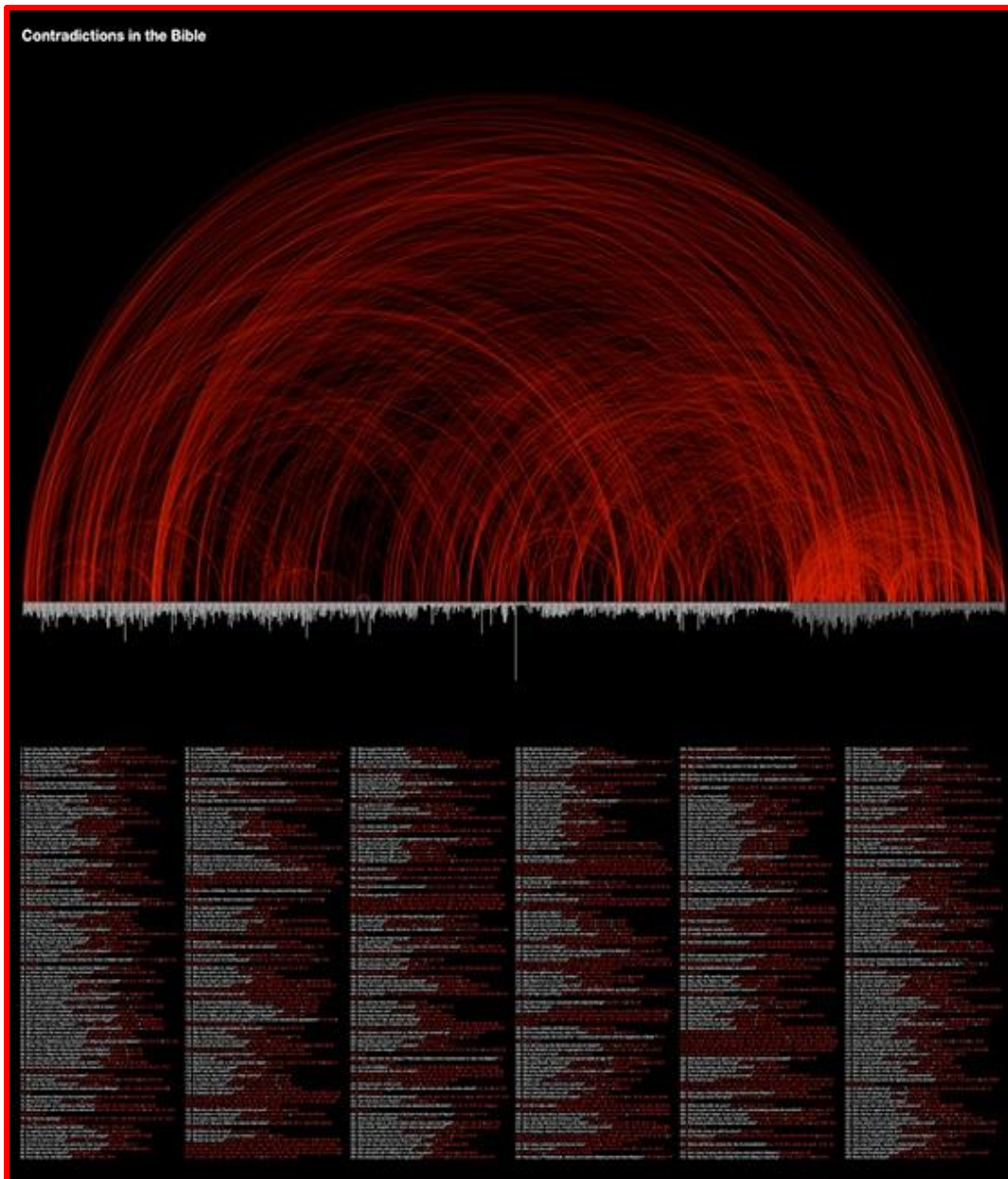
“And why do you not **judge for yourself what is Right?** ... Do not judge by mere appearances, but rather judge with righteous discernment ... **Beware of false prophets**, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. In the same way that every good tree bears good fruit, bad trees bear bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Thus **you will know them by their fruits.**”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 12:57 + John 7:24 + Matthew 7:15-16)

“Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but **test the spirits** to see whether they are from God; for many false prophets have gone out into the world.” ~ 1 John 4:1



P.S. As it turns out, if a Christian believer does not do as the Bible encourages and does not **test the Scriptures** for his or her self; if he or she does not establish a hierarchy for deciding which Scriptures are “of God” (to be taken literally – like most of the words of Jesus in the Gospels) and which are “of man” (to be taken metaphorically – like most of the book of [Revelation](#)); if he or she chooses instead to blindly believe each & every verse conservatively & “literally”, then the sanctity of the texts becomes heavily tarnished by the **over 400 contradictions** that still exist therein to this day ... Please consider the following 439 examples thereof (examples which are listed in an easier-to-read format on pages 377 to 379 previously, and/or that can be individually accessed & explored online at www.bibviz.com/#contradictionList):

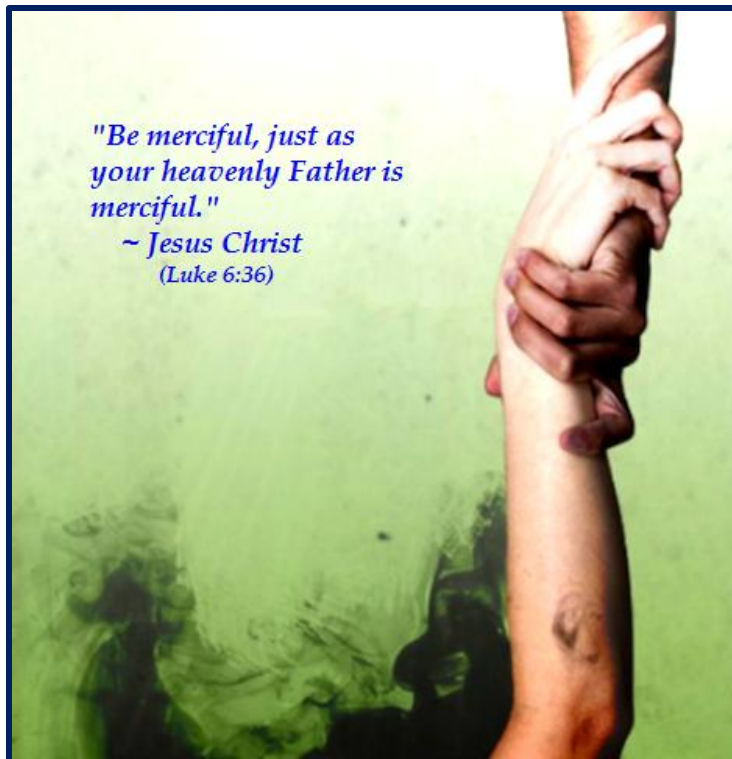


P.P.S. Please note as well that [2 Timothy 3:16-17](#) is a highly intriguing pair of verses, if for no other reason than they open up a series of interesting conundrums for the conservative, “literal” believer ... You see, this verse states quite plainly that “**all scripture is inspired by God, and is useful for teaching, reproof, correction and training in righteousness**”. And what makes this so interesting is that there were quite a few texts not present in our modern, church-sanctioned Bibles that were accepted as valid, “canonical” Scripture at the time [2 Timothy](#) was penned; many of which that also remained valid & “holy” for several hundred years afterwards. And one of these texts was [The Apocalypse of Peter](#). Indeed, the Muratorian Fragment – the oldest known listing of the modern-day books of the New Testament – notes that [The Apocalypse of Peter](#) (written at roughly the same time as [2 Timothy](#)) was considered to be the binding holy Word of God as late as the 4th century A.D. ... And what makes *this* so intriguing is that [The Apocalypse of Peter](#) – among other things – states quite clearly that **all** Souls will be eventually released from Hell, and that **all** of them will ultimately be allowed into Heaven; that **no one** (homosexual sinners included) need suffer for eternity in torment; in essence, that God is indeed at least moderately just and at least partially merciful ...



Please consider:

“My Father will give unto them all the life, the glory, and the Kingdom that passeth not away ... It is because of them that have believed in me that I am come. It is also because of them that have believed in me, that, at their word, I shall have compassion for all men ... Behold now what shall come upon them in the last days, when the day of God and the day of the decision of the judgment of God cometh. From the east unto the west shall all the children of men be gathered together before my Father that liveth forever. And He shall command Hell to open its bars of adamant and give up all that is therein.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (The Apocalypse of Peter – Coptic)



Lucy #395: Next, you claim that, “The Bible is therefore useful as a guide to salvation through faith in Christ.”

Well, that is indeed *an* acceptable way to read it, my Friend. Of course, Jesus Christ, on the other hand, would say that adhering to the teachings of the Bible – specifically *his* teachings – is critical to attaining Salvation through the *enlivening* of the Christ essence that resides within us all (see [John 14:20-26](#)); an enlivening that can only come after we cease arrogantly judging the sins of others, and choose instead to reach out to them with selfless acts of humble Love ...

Please consider *his* words:

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and *become like little children*, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged ... I give you a new commandment: that you Love one another. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also *Love one another*. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... Very truly, I tell you, the one who believes in me will also *DO the works that I do* and, in fact, will do even greater works than these ... And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you*. They *who have my commandments and abide in them* are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 7:1-2 + John 13:34-35 + John 14:12 + John 14:20-21)



Lucy #396: Then you say, “The New Testament affirms the inspiration of the Old Testament, including its function of pointing us towards Jesus Christ ([Luke 24:44](#); [John 5:46](#); [Acts 10:43](#))” ... Fair enough, my dear. It *does* indeed seem as though Jesus was extremely well-versed in Old Testament Scripture (especially the works of Moses & Isaiah), and it *does* appear that he used that knowledge to guide both his actions and inspire the content of his ministry ... And since that is the case, I simply must ask the question again: *If* the New Testament truly affirms the inspiration of the Old, then *why* are you & yours refusing to follow the teachings of that newer Gospel? Specifically, *why* are you refusing to follow the teachings of Jesus Christ – especially in regards to how you are publicly dealing with homosexuals? 🤔

Again, please hear the Word of God, specifically the words thereof pertaining to Jesus Christ – as well as the words of Jesus Christ himself:


“But *Jesus has now obtained a more excellent ministry*, and to that degree he is the mediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted through better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no need to look for a second one. God finds fault with them when he says: ‘The days are surely coming, when I will establish a **new covenant** with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah; not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... And this is the covenant that I will make with [them]: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God ... And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest*. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ *In so speaking of ‘a new covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete*. And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.” ~ Hebrews 8:6-13


“*Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone ... Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! *First take the log out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, *unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven*. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom”

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 8:7 + Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4)



Lucy #397: You then follow by stating, “Jesus used the Old Testament as thoroughly reliable words of God ([Matthew 5:18](#); [Mark 12:35](#); [John 10:35](#)).”

Allow me to gently correct you here once again, my Friend, by noting that Jesus honored the Old Testament writings **not** by blandly affirming those texts in their more morally limited and traditionally conservative applications, but rather by *radically amending them* – expanding the ones that needed expanding, constraining the ones that needed constraining, and dismissing the ones that needed dismissing. I have already provided you with a massive proof of this Truth on four previous occasions in this very thread (see pages 26-31, 176-181, 421-426 &/or 534-539 herein), and yet you somehow continue to re-state this same quite critical error about Jesus & the Old Testament ... Hmmmmmm ... Why, I wonder? 

No matter – seeing as how it is so very important to the issue at hand (namely, whether or not the Bible actually justifies the modern-day evangelical’s bigoted condemnation of homoexuals), I will simply continue to re-post said proof (or at least a significant portion thereof) every time you do so; at least until you one day choose to actually read it & acknowledge it ... 

That having been said, here it is again. Please, *hear The Word of God*:

First, note that Jesus often “fulfilled” the Old Testament laws by radically & purposefully *expanding* them (essentially making them more absolute &/or more restrictive than tradition demanded) ... Please consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:13](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that sacrifices be salted (see [Leviticus 2:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:21-22a](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law stating “do not murder” (see [Exodus 20:13](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:22b](#) Jesus amplifies the law stating “do not slander” (see [Leviticus 25:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:27-28](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law prohibiting adultery (see [Exodus 20:14](#), [Deuteronomy 5:18](#) & [Leviticus 18:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:31-32](#) & [Matthew 19:3-9](#) Jesus radicalizes the Old Testament law related to divorce (see [Deuteronomy 24:1-4](#) ... **Note** that the phrase “except on grounds of unchastity” is absent in the parallel verses of [Mark 10:11-12](#) & [Luke 16:18](#))

*In [Matthew 5:33-37](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to swearing (see [Leviticus 19:12](#), [Numbers 30:2-3](#), [Deuteronomy 23:2+24](#) & [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:43-44](#) Jesus radically expands the implications of the Old Testament requirement to “love your neighbor” (in [Leviticus 19:18](#); doing so in perfect harmony with the apparent intent of [Exodus 23:4-5](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:48](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws of [Deuteronomy 18:13](#) & [Leviticus 19:2](#) – turning fearful obedience to God into loving homage for Him.

*In [Matthew 6:1-4](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4](#) & [Deuteronomy 18:26](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:5-8](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to prayer (see [Exodus 23:25](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 7:15-20](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws regarding false prophets (see [Deuteronomy 18:20-22](#); simultaneously harmonizing them with [Deuteronomy 13:4](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:21-23](#) Jesus amplifies Jewish worship in general; from mere mental obedience to active Love (see [Leviticus 22:32](#) & [Deuteronomy 6:5](#) – harmonized with [Deuteronomy 28:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:2-6](#) Jesus amplifies the oral law that believed only God could forgive sins (see [Mishna Yom 8:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:35-37](#) Jesus makes absolute the Old Testament law about giving false testimony (see [Exodus 20:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-50](#) & [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:1-5](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one's elders (see [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:6-7](#) Jesus intensifies the implications of [Leviticus 19:14](#).

*In [Matthew 18:8-9](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary on the Old Testament laws related to amputation (see [Deuteronomy 25:11-12](#) & [Ezekiel 23:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:23-25](#) Jesus seems to reflect the Old Testament law forbidding interest-laden loans to the poor (see [Exodus 22:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 19:5](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 2:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:11-12](#) Jesus radically comments on the Old Testament laws related to sexual intercourse (see [Deuteronomy 23:18](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:16-21](#) Jesus intensifies the absoluteness of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:12-16](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)), the law to “[Love your neighbor as yourself](#)” (in [Leviticus 19:18](#)), and the law requiring the giving to those in need (see [Deuteronomy 15:7-8](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:1-16](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament regulations regarding the payment of workers (see [Deuteronomy 24:15](#) & [Leviticus 19:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:24-28](#) Jesus intensifies the Commandment to not covet (see [Exodus 20:14](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:28-32](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to the upholding of oaths (see [Deuteronomy 23:24](#) & [Numbers 30:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:40-43](#) Jesus indirectly amplifies the implications of Old Testament mercy-laws (see [Numbers 35:12](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 22:37-40](#) Jesus then inverts the potency of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:6-12](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)) by expanding the power of the Shema (see [Deuteronomy 6:5-7](#) & [Exodus 30:6](#)) & intensifying the implications of “[Love your neighbor](#)” (in [Leviticus 19:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:13-26](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament call to merely learn the Torah (in [Deuteronomy 6:7](#)), while simultaneously making a commentary on the Old Testament prohibition against oppressing the weak (in [Exodus 21:22](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:23-24](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament regulations related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4+26](#), [Leviticus 27:30](#) & [Numbers 18:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 26:2](#) Jesus inverts the overall ramifications of the Passover (contrast with [Exodus 12:1-10](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:6-13](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary of the Old Testament law related to anointings (see [Exodus 30:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:26-29](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that thanks be given to God *after* a meal (see [Deuteronomy 8:10](#)).

Second, note that Jesus just as frequently *constrained* non-functioning Old Testament regulations (essentially making them far more lenient than they were when originally written) ... Please consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:38-41](#) Jesus clearly amends the adjudicatory Old Testament law of “an eye for an eye” (see [Exodus 21:23-24](#), [Leviticus 24:19-20](#) & [Deuteronomy 19:21](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:9-13](#) (The Lord's Prayer) Jesus seems to make obsolete the need for any priestly “divine mediation” (see [Leviticus 16:3-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:14-15](#) Jesus supplants the need to give sin offerings (see [Leviticus 4:27](#)), eliminates the need to publicly confess (see [Numbers 5:7](#)), and makes needless the regulation requiring the reproofing of a sinner (see [Leviticus 19:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:20](#) Jesus seems to make the placing of a Mezuzah irrelevant (see [Deuteronomy 6:9](#)); and likewise dampens the regulation demanding a Jew to reside in a ceremonial hut during the seven days of Sukkot (see [Leviticus 23:42](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:22](#) Jesus severely limits the importance of traditional Jewish burial regulations (see [Deuteronomy 21:23](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:14-15](#) Jesus generally downplays the need for Jews to adhere to conventions related to fasting (see [Leviticus 16:29-31](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:20-22](#) Jesus diminishes the potency of Old Testament regulations regarding a woman's uncleanness during menstruation (see [Leviticus 15:25-30](#)).

*In [Matthew 10:1](#) Jesus gives non-priests priestly authorities.

*In [Matthew 10:26](#) (alluding to [Isaiah 45:3](#)) Jesus refers to revealing Truths that had been purposefully hidden by Jewish elders.

*In [Matthew 11:25](#) Jesus seems to dishonor teachers of the Torah (seemingly prohibited by [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:1-5](#) (referring to [1 Samuel 21:1-6](#)) Jesus limits the absoluteness of [Numbers 28:9-10](#).

*In [Matthew 12:9-12](#) Jesus clearly mitigates the Old Testament laws related to observing the Sabbath (see [Exodus 23:12](#) & [Exodus 23:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:31](#) Jesus directly diminishes the potency of the Old Testament laws related to blasphemy (see [Deuteronomy 18:20](#), [Deuteronomy 21:22](#), [Leviticus 22:32](#), [Exodus 20:6](#) & [Exodus 22:27](#)).

*In [Matthew 13:33](#) Jesus diminishes the general taint placed on yeast by the Old Testament (see [Leviticus 2:11](#)).

*In [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus seems to diminish the importance of [Exodus 30:19](#).

*In [Matthew 15:11](#) Jesus limits the severity of all Old Testament food regulations (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 15:21-28](#) Jesus over-rides the Old Testament law demanding enmity with all those from the land of Canaan (see [Deuteronomy 20:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 16:6-12](#) Jesus generally encourages a lessened respect for “the yeast of the Pharisees” – namely, their strict adherence to conservative interpretations of the Old Testament. (!)

*In [Matthew 19:29](#) Jesus indirectly encourages a violation of the Commandment to honor one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 22:24-30](#) Jesus diminishes the sacredness of [Deuteronomy 25:5](#).

*In [Matthew 22:31-32](#) Jesus denounces the resurrection from the dead(!) – a common pharisaic belief at the time.

*In [Matthew 23:9](#) Jesus could be construed to encourage the dishonoring of one's father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 20:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:16-22](#) Jesus seems to contravene the Commandment to swear by God's name (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 24:2](#) Jesus generally shows disrespect for the Temple (see [Leviticus 19:30](#)).

*In [Matthew 25:14-30](#) Jesus evidences an inverse criticism (see [verse 26](#)) of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting lending with interest (see [Leviticus 25:37](#) & [Deuteronomy 23:20](#)).

Third, importantly note that Jesus also readically “*pruned*” (& thus in effect *discarded*) non-functioning Old Testament laws & regulations (by either negating them verbally or violating them actively) ... Consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:40](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against keeping another's cloak overnight (see [Exodus 22:26-27](#) & [Deuteronomy 24:12-13](#)), as well as the literal reading of the Old Testament law against denuding one of close kin (see [Leviticus 18:6](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:16-18](#) (suffering silently) Jesus seemingly negates the Old Testament law commanding a Jew to cry out to God when in need (see [Numbers 10:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25-26](#) & [Matthew 26:31-33](#) Jesus seems to make irrelevant the Old Testament regulations regarding food (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) & [Deuteronomy chapter 14](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25+28-33](#) Jesus allows the violation of Old Testament laws regarding clothing (see [Deuteronomy 6:8](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:5-11](#) ... Note as well the effect of [Matthew 23:5](#) on [Deuteronomy 6:4-9](#) & [Numbers 15:38-40](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:28-29](#) (teaching with priestly authority) Jesus' words “fly in the face” of the regulations found in [Leviticus chapter 21](#).

*In [Matthew 8:3](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament laws related to associating with lepers (see [Leviticus 13:44-45](#) & [Numbers 5:1-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:12-13](#) & [Matthew 12:7](#) Jesus negates the Old Testament regulations regarding Temple sacrifices (see [Numbers 28:3](#), [Exodus 30:7-9](#), [Exodus 12:6-10](#) & [Exodus 13:2](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:25](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament law against touching the dead (see [Deuteronomy 18:11](#) – see also Jesus raising Lazarus on his 4th day in the tomb in [John 11:17-44](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:19](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against gluttony (see [Leviticus 19:26](#)), as well as the Law prohibiting associating with sinners (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:20-24](#) Jesus violates the edicts of [Leviticus 19:16-18](#).

*In [Matthew 12:1](#) Jesus essentially discards the Old Testament law regarding the Sabbath (see [Exodus 16:29](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-49](#) Jesus seems to violate the Old Testament law prohibiting one from being a “rebellious son” (see [Deuteronomy 21:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 17:24-27](#) Jesus diminishes the Old Testament regulations related to taxation (see [Exodus 30:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:22](#) Jesus reverses the symbolic meaning of the highly unusual “seventy times seven”, a number found elsewhere in the Bible only in [Genesis 4:24](#).

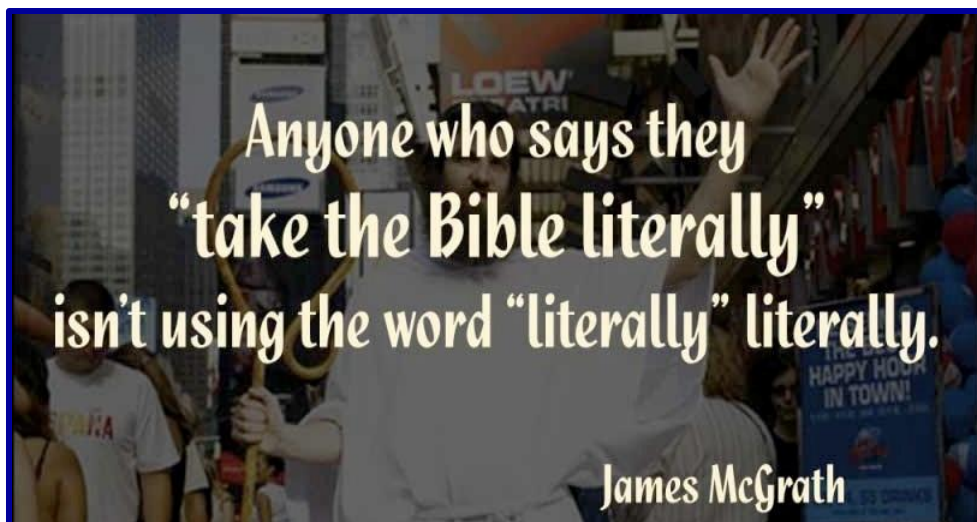
*In [Matthew 19:10](#) Jesus neutralizes the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 1:28](#), [Deuteronomy 7:3](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:9](#) Jesus challenges the Old Testament regulations against idol-worship (see [Deuteronomy 7](#), [Deuteronomy 12:2](#), [Deuteronomy 13:12-14](#), [Exodus 20:4-5](#), [Exodus 23:13+23](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 21:12-13](#) Jesus portrays a violation of [Deuteronomy 12:4](#) (do not destroy objects associated with God) and [Leviticus 19:30](#) (revere the Temple).

*In [Matthew 21:18-19](#) Jesus reflects a violation of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting the killing of fruit trees (see [Deuteronomy 20:19](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:28](#) Jesus clearly offends the intent behind the Old Testament law prohibiting the eating of blood (see [Leviticus 3:17](#)).



Lucy #398: Next, you claim that, “The sayings of Jesus are accepted as divine authority (Matthew 24:35; Mark 8:38; John 6:63), and the letters of Paul are also considered Scripture (2 Peter 3:15-16).”

Fair enough, my Friend, and yet you refuse to admit the additional **fact** that the letters of Paul (and the message those letters preach) more often than not **directly contradict** the Gospel of Jesus Christ – and that where they do so, even Paul himself says that Jesus’ words “win out” (see 1 Corinthians 3:11, 1 Corinthians 11:1 & 2 Corinthians 4:5 & Galatians 6:14) ...

And yet don’t take my mere word for this reality; The Word of God says exactly the same thing ... Please consider the following:

First, realize that Jesus himself warned us of Paul (and other preachers like him) ... *He warned us about not listening to “the yeast of the Pharisees” (see Matthew 15:13-14, Mark 7:6-8, Luke 12:1 et al) – and then Paul boldly claimed to be a Pharisee (see Acts 23:6, Acts 26:5, Galatians 1:14 & Philippians 3:4-5) ... *He warned us of a false prophet who would be “coming in his own name” (see John 5:43) – and then Paul regularly shifted his own name from Saul to Paul and back again (see Acts 13:9) ... *And in Matthew 24:26, Jesus warned us all that a deceiver would come in the wilderness (just like the false “Jesus” that then came to Paul in Acts 9) and that the same would speak personally & privately to those it encountered (just like Paul claimed his “revelation” then did to him in Galatians 1:11-12).

Secondly, Paul himself inadvertently cautioned others against his own false teachings in 2 Corinthians 11:13-15, when he warned of “boasters” (which he was himself – see 2 Corinthians 11:16-33) who would “disguise themselves as apostles of Christ” (which he himself repeatedly did – see Romans 1:1 et al) and who would also “disguise themselves as ministers of righteousness” (which he frequently did as well – see 1 Corinthians 3:10).

Thirdly and finally, any attentive reader of the Scriptures can clearly see that Paul’s theology – not surprisingly – thoroughly **contradicts** the teachings (and indeed the very Gospel) of Jesus. Yes, there are a few verses here & there in Paul’s writings that do indeed harmonize with The Way of Christ (see Romans 2:1, Romans 2:13-15, Romans 8:5-6, Romans 8:14-16, Romans 12:10, Romans 12:14-21, Romans 13:8-10, Romans 14:4, Romans 14:13-14, Romans 14:19, Romans 14:22, 1 Corinthians 3:16, 1 Corinthians 6:17, 1 Corinthians 10:24, 1 Corinthians 13:2, 1 Corinthians 13:8, 1 Corinthians 16:14, 2 Corinthians 3:18, Galatians 5:6b, Galatians 5:14, Philippians 2:4-5, Philippians 4:5a, Colossians 2:20, Colossians 3:12-14, and 1 Thessalonians 5:15-18), **and yet** the foundations of their gospels could not be any more conflicted ...

Please consider the following remarkable contrasts between the two:

*While **Paul** says that we are all innately “original sinners” (see Romans 5:12, Romans 7:14, Romans 8:21-23 et al), **Jesus** tells us that our Goodness is innate (see Matthew 11:30, Luke 12:32, Luke 13:18-19, John 1:5, John 13:10, John 14:4, John 14:20, John 17:5, John 17:24 et al) ...


*While **Paul** says that we are to capitulate to man-made rulers and obey all their laws & orders (see Romans 12:2, Romans 13:1-6, Acts 8:1-3, Acts 9:1-2, Acts 13:15, Acts 16: 38-39, Acts 25:10-11 & Acts 26:10-11), **Jesus** says that we are to *transcend* societal authorities by always first & foremost obeying the Will of God (see Matthew 17:24-27, Matthew 22:20-21, Matthew 17:19-21, Mark 11:24, Mark 12:17, Mark 12:30-31, Luke 20:25, John 16:23, John 16:7-8+13-14, John 14:16-17, John 14:26, John 15:26 et al) ...

*While **Paul** says that we are to worship Jesus himself as the only Son of God (see Acts 24:21, Acts 16:31, Acts 17:18, Acts 18:5, Acts 18:28, Acts 19:17, Acts 28:23, Acts 28:31, Acts 9:20-22, Romans 1:4, Romans 4:5, Romans 5:8 + Romans 6:5, Romans 3:21-24, Romans 5:18, Romans 7:25, Romans 8:3, Romans 8:9, Romans 14:9, 1 Corinthians 2:2, 2 Corinthians 4:5 + 5:15, Colossians 2:9 + Colossians 3:1-2), **Jesus** repeatedly informs us that we are *not* to worship him at all, but rather are to pay homage via deeds of selfless service solely to his Father in Heaven (see Mark 10:18, Mark 13:31, Luke 6:46-47, Matthew 11:6, Mark 12:28-31, John 3:17, John 10:26, John 12:26, John 13:15, John 5:41, John 7:6, John 12:44-45, John 13:35, John 18:37, John 14:6, John 14:15, John 15:4 et al) ...

*While **Paul** creates an entirely new “Gospel” of atonement by equating it with Jesus’ resurrection and our required worship thereof (see Acts 13:30-38, Acts 17:3, Acts 17:31b, 1 Corinthians 15:13-14), **Jesus** clearly defines *his* “Good News” – *his* very different “Gospel” – as Salvation in the present moment via selfless acts of unconditional Love (see Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14) ...

*While **Paul** professed a Heaven that exists elsewhere, in which only the “worthy” reside for eternity after their deaths (see Acts 17:31a, Romans 8:18, 1 Corinthians 1:7, 1 Corinthians 14:1-3, 1 Corinthians 15:19, 1 Corinthians 15:23-28, 1 Corinthians 15:50, 2 Corinthians 4:14-17, Philippians 1:23, Philippians 3:13-14, Philippians 3:20 & 1 Thessalonians 1:10), **Jesus** makes it very clear that *his* Kingdom of Heaven is right here & right now – available to *all of us* in every moment of our lives (see Matthew 3:13, Matthew 19:23-26 + 20:23, Matthew 22:32, Matthew 24:26-28, Mark 13:34-37, Luke 17:20-21, Luke 17:22-24, John 3:18, John 3:3-9, John 5:25 + John 7:6 + John 12:31, John 10:34 + John 14:12 + John 18:36 et al) ...

*And finally, while **Paul** obviously believes that Salvation comes from being primarily subservient to Jesus (see Acts 15:20-29 + Acts 16:4 + Acts 13:39, Romans ch. 4, Romans 5:10 + Romans 7:4, Romans 9:32 + Romans 8:24-25, 1 Corinthians 1:8-9, Galatians 2:16, Galatians 2:21, Philippians 3:9, 2 Corinthians 5:7 + 2 Corinthians 1:10), **Jesus** notes over & over again in the Gospels that our Salvation comes solely from actively & selflessly caring for others (see Matthew 4:17, Matthew 21:43, Mark 1:15, Mark 5:36, Mark 8:34-35 + Mark 9:35 + Mark 10:21 + Mark 10:43-45, Mark 12:34 + Mark 13:5-6 + Mark 13:23 + Mark 15:31, Luke 6:27-31, Luke 6:35-36, Luke 6:46-49, Luke 8:15 + Luke 9:23-24 + Luke 10:27-28 + Luke 12:35, Luke 14:12-15 + Luke 18:20-22 + Luke 22:26, John 4:24, John 5:39-40, John 6:63, John 6:53-58 + John 8:31 + John 10:38 + John 12:25, John 13:10 + John 13:34-35 + John 14:23 + John 15:8, John 15:12-17, John 17:26 et al).

In conclusion, while I make no arrogant claim that Jesus is right and Paul is wrong, I most certainly *do* remind Christians & non-Christians alike that the teachings of the two men are *not* compatible, that a choice between their two gospels *must* be made, and that it *might* be wise to err on the side of following (i.e. emulating, & thereby enlivening) the teachings of **Jesus** while gently discarding those of Paul (at least wherever the latter contradict the former). 

“Therefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, because they exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and *served the creature rather than the Creator* ... Even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. So it is not strange if his ministers also disguise themselves as ministers of righteousness. *Their ends will match their deeds* ... Everyone who does not abide in *the teaching* of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides in *the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ Romans 1:24-25 & 2 Corinthians 11:14-15 + 2 John 1:9

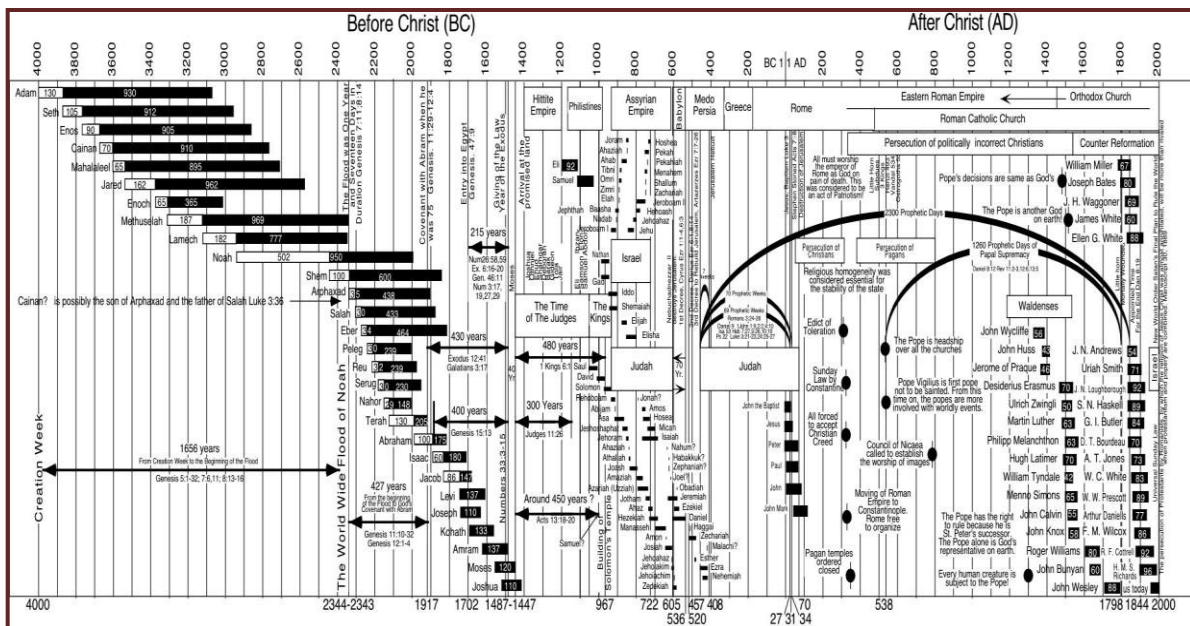
P.S. Jesus wins.



Lucy #399: You then go on to state that, “The early church quoted the New Testament in the same manner as the Old, treating all its writings as God-given words.”

Yes, and the early church *also* quoted from [The Gospel of Thomas](#), *and* [The Apocalypse of Peter](#) (and even private poems) as part of their “New Testament” – and they did so in the same manner as the they did the Old Testament, and treated all of these writings as “God-given words” as well. Actually, while the practices of the earliest followers of Jesus *are* indicative of how we are to approach him & his teachings, the earliest beliefs of *Paul’s* church are **not** indicative of Jesus’ Life or his Truth or his Way ... My dear Friend, like human morality (and indeed humanity itself), the Bible too has evolved over time – and in fact, it continues to evolve through scholarly re-interpretation and even unscholarly re-translation to this very day ... There are actually almost as many different versions of the Bible in existence today (with over 105 different “official” translations in English alone) as there are Christian denominations (over 33,000 worldwide, according to the World Christian Encyclopedia), and these Christian sects still cannot even agree on which books are to be included in the Bible and which are not (with the Roman Catholic Bible, the Eastern Orthodox Bible, & the Ethiopian Coptic Bible all containing quite a few books that your standard Protestant Bible does not)! Indeed, even the most common forms of the Protestant Bible were in substantial flux until the Council of Trent (1545-1563 A.D.), where the Biblical canon that most of us know today was finally solidified ... In addition, consider the following historical facts:

*Around 160 CE Marcion advocated eliminating the entire Old Testament and having [Luke](#) be the only Gospel in what remained, though Iranaeus then won out over these “heresies” and the four-Gospel canon began to take shape thereafter ... *In 189 CE the Muratorian Canon revealed that [The Wisdom of Solomon](#) & [The Apocalypse of Peter](#) had both been added to the officially recognized collection of texts considered to be the Divine Word of God ... *In 325 CE the Council of Nicea first determined that Jesus was begotten by God and not created by man (!) ... *In 360 CE the Council of Laodicea decided that “private psalms should no longer be read [as Holy Scripture] in church” ... *In 367 CE the Council of Athanasius presented the Bible in its modern-day format for the very first time (39 books in the Old Testament & 27 in the New), and this canon was then recognized as “official” for the very first time at the Council of Rome in 382 CE ... *Note as well that the book of [Revelation](#) wasn’t officially accepted into the Eastern Orthodox cannon until the early 400’s CE! ... And yet despite this “progress”, there was still rabid debate amongst Christians scholars & theologians as to both the content and the meaning of the Scriptures – debate that went on for centuries, and debate that continues *to this very day!*

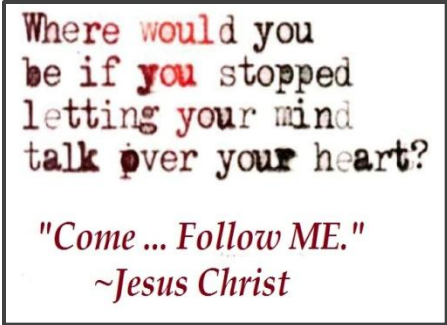


Lucy #400: You next claim that, “The objective Word of God becomes an effective Word of God only when the Holy Spirit enables a person to understand spiritual truths contained in it. The effectiveness is not in the grammatical details – it is in the message being conveyed and the God-given willingness to submit to [the same].”

I’m not sure who made this statement, Lucy [I figured it out ... see Footnote 55 on page 615], and yet I wholeheartedly agree with whomever did. Indeed, we need look no further than the book of **Leviticus** itself to understand this Truth – to realize that using the strict “grammatical details” of **Leviticus 18:22** & **Leviticus 20:13** to justify personal prejudice against homosexuality &/or bigoted aggression towards homosexuals is actually a **denigration** of God and actually an **insult** to the life & teachings of Jesus Christ!



... For in truth, if we are not willing to read the Bible and find a God who is composed of perfect Love (**Matthew 5:48**), never-ending Forgiveness (**Matthew 18:22**), and unconditional Mercy (**Luke 6:36**), then we are not only denying the greatest Truths contained therein, but we are denying The Way of Jesus Christ as well!



Lucy #401: Next, you say “You could understand all of that Scaughdt, if you would submit to the Holy Spirit and lean not on your own understanding.”

Hmmm, that is quite the odd statement, my Friend, considering **A**) that **you** are doing the very same thing, and **B**) that the Bible itself tells us to do just that – that the Bible itself tells us to lean well & fully on our own understanding! ... Consider the Word of God:

“The Word of God is living and active ... Do not despise the words of the prophets, but **test everything** and hold fast only to what is Good ... Why do you not **judge for yourselves** what is right? ... Do not believe every spirit, but **test the spirits** to see whether they are from God.”

~ Hebrews 4:12 + 1 Thessalonians 5:20-21 + Luke 12:57 + 1 John 4:1



“*This people honors me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me.*”

~ Jesus Christ
(Matthew 15:8)



Lucy #402: Thereafter you state that, “God has all authority, and we accept the Bible as the primary authority by which God communicates to us what God wants us to believe and do.”

Fair enough, my Friend. And yet what happens when the Bible itself gives us conflicting information? – or makes contradictory statements? – or establishes immoral laws? What then? ... Please consider the following **VERY IMPORTANT** Biblical facts, and the just-as-important questions that they call forth:

Question 01) What are we to do when we discover that the Word of God has been tampered with &/or incorrectly deciphered?

* ... like when the original “**if any believing woman**” in **1 Timothy 5:16** has been altered to read “if any believing *man*”?

* ... or when the original text of **Numbers 12:8**, which read “[Moses] beheld the *form of the Lord*”, has been changed to read “[Moses] saw the *glory of the Lord*”?

* ... or when the original text of **Deuteronomy 32:8**, which read “**he fixed the boundaries of the peoples according to the number of the gods**”, has been changed to read “he fixed the boundaries of the peoples according to the number of the *Israelites*” [or sometimes “the sons of Israel” or sometimes “the sons of God”]?

What are we to do in such cases, Lucy? How are we to know which texts have been altered by man and which have not? And what are we then to do with the verses that have clearly been so altered?



Question 02) And what are we to do when we discover that the Word of God has been added to; when men have taken the original texts and added their own theological beliefs thereto?

* ... like when the original Gospel of **Mark** reached its conclusion at **Mark 16:8**, but then men thereafter wrote & attached **Mark 16:9-20** thereto?

* ... or when the Gospel of **John** reached a conclusion at **John 7:51**, but then men thereafter wrote & inserted **John 7:52-John 8:11** thereto?

* ... or when the book of **1 John** originally contained no mention of the Trinity whatsoever, but then men wrote & attached “the Johannine Comma” (**1 John 5:8**) thereto?

* ... or when “**God the only Son**” [or “**God the only God**”] in **John 1:18** (clearly referring to God the Father) was changed to read “the only begotten Son” (clearly referring to Jesus Christ)?

* ... or when the original “**for you will die in your sins unless you believe that *I, I am***” in **John 8:24** was changed to read “for you will die in your sins unless you believe that I am *he*”?

What are we to do in such cases, my Friend? How are we to even know how many such alterations exist? And what are we to do with them once they are discovered?



Question 03) And what are we to do when we find passages of Scripture – significant portions of the Word of God – that are still fully untranslatable?

* ... like 1 Samuel 13:1, which to this day still reads, “Saul was ____ years old when he began to reign; and he reigned ____ and two years over Israel”?

* ... or like Proverbs 11:30, which simultaneously reads as, “The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, but violence takes lives away” (NRSV), **and** also “The righteous shall never be removed, but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth” (KJV), **and** also “The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, but he who wins souls is wise” (NIV)?

* ... and like John 8:25, the accurate translation of which to this day resides somewhere between “Why do I speak to you at all” and “The beginning, that which I also say to you”?

What are we to do in such cases, my dear? How are we to even know which verses have been translated accurately and which are still not fully understandable to humankind? And what are we to do with such verses once we discover them? How are we to heed their call or respect their message when no one on Earth currently knows what their message truly is or what they are truly calling for us to know or do?



Question 04) And what happens when two or more verses – two or more portions of the unalterable & “infallible” Word of God – directly contradict one another, as is the case in over 400 instances within the Bible’s texts? [see the image below &/or the larger, more complete display thereof on pages 378-379 herein] ... What are we to do in such instances, Lucy? We cannot adhere to or believe in both sides of those contradictions without destroying the infallibility of God’s Word, so how are we to know which verses to believe and which to discard? How are we to know which verses are “of God” and which are merely “of man”?



<p>Who bought the sepulchre in Sechem from the sons of Hamor? jos 24:32 ≠ acts 7:16</p> <p>Where was Jacob buried? gen 50:13 ≠ acts 7:15-16</p> <p>How many were in Jacob's family when they came into Egypt? gen 46:27, exo 1:5 ≠ acts 7:14</p> <p>Was Janius' daughter alive when Jesus was approached? mat 9:18 ≠ mk 5:22-23, lk 8:41-42</p> <p>Did Jehoniah have any sons? jer 22:28-30 ≠ 1chron 3.17-18, mat 1:12</p> <p>Was Jehoniah the son or the grandson of Josiah? mat 1:11 ≠ 1chron 3:15-16</p> <p>When did Jehoash become king of Israel? 2ki 13:1 ≠ 2ki 13:10</p> <p>How old was Jehoachin when he began to reign? 2ki 24:8 ≠ 2chron 36:9</p> <p>Who succeeded Jehoiakim as king? 2ki 24:6 ≠ jer 36:30</p> <p>Did Jehoiakim die in Babylon or near Jerusalem? 2chron 36:5-6 ≠ jer 22:18-19</p> <p>Did Jehoshaphat remove the high places? 2chron 17:5-6 ≠ 1ki 22:42-43, 2chron 20:31-33</p> <p>Did Abraham know God's name? gen 22:14 ≠ exo 6:3</p> <p>Was Jehu the son or grandson of Nimshi? 1ki 19:16 ≠ 2ki 9:2</p> <p>When was the man (or men) healed? mat 20:30, mk 10:46 ≠ lk 18:35</p> <p>Did Paul go to Jerusalem from Damascus immediately after his conversion? acts 9:26 ≠ gal 1:16-17</p> <p>How many sons did Jesse have? 1sam 16:10-11, 17:12 ≠ 1chron 2:13-15</p> <p>When was Jesus born? mat 2:1, lk 1:5 ≠ lk 2:1</p> <p>Was Joseph the father of Jesus? acts 2:30, 13:23, rom 1:3, 2tim 2:8, heb 2:16, rev 22:16 ≠ mat 1:22-25, mk 12:35-37, lk 1:31-35</p> <p>Did Jesus know everything? jn 16:30, 21:17, col 2:2-3 ≠ mk 5:30, 13:32, mat 8:10, lk 7:9</p> <p>Did Jesus bear witness of himself? jn 5:31 ≠ jn 8:14, jn 8:18</p> <p>What will happen to Jews when they die? mat 8:12 ≠ rom 11:26</p> <p>Will there be many Jews? gen 26:4 ≠ gen 4:27</p> <p>Did God commend or condemn Jehu for the killings at Jezreel? 2ki 10:30, 2chron 22:2 ≠ hos 1:4</p> <p>Where was Joash buried? 2ki 12:20-21 ≠ 2chron 24:24-25</p> <p>Who brought evil on Job? job 2:7 ≠ job 42:11</p> <p>Who cast Jonah into the sea? jnh 1:15 ≠ jnh 2:3</p> <p>Where did John baptize? mat 3:4-6, mk 1:9 ≠ jn 1:28</p> <p>Who was Jesus' grandfather on his father's side? mat 1:16 ≠ lk 3:23</p> <p>Where did Josiah die? 2ki 23:29-30 ≠ 2chron 35:23-24</p> <p>How did King Josiah die? 2ki 22:20 ≠ 2ki 23:29-30, 2chron 35:23-24</p> <p>How long did Jotham reign? 2ki 15:30 ≠ 2ki 15:32-33</p> <p>How did Judas die? mat 27:5 ≠ acts 1:18</p> <p>Did Judas identify Jesus with a kiss? mat 26:47-49, mk 14:43-45, lk 22:47-48 ≠ jn 18:3-5</p> <p>To judge or not to judge. mat 7:1, lk 6:37, rom 14:10, jam 4:12 ≠ lev 19:15, jn 7:24, 1cor 2:15, 2-13, 6:2-3</p> <p>Does Jesus judge people? jn 5:22, 5:29-37, 8:20, 9:39-41, 10:14-15, 11:41-47</p>	<p>296. How should nonbelievers be treated? deut 13:6-10 ≠ 2cor 12:31, lk 6:27, 6:31, 10:27, rom 13:9-10, gal 5:14, jam 2:8, 7</p> <p>297. Is it OK to take oaths? gen 21:23-24, 24:2-3, 24:9, 31:53, 10:20, 23:21, ps 63:11, isa 45:23, 48:1, 65:16, jer 4:2, 12:16, he 298. Are those who believe Jesus is the Christ of God? 1jn 4:2</p> <p>299. How many officers did Solomon have? 1ki 9:23 ≠ 2chron 300. How old was Abraham when he left Haran? gen 12:4 ≠ act 301. Was the tomb opened or closed when the women arrived? 302. Do Christians need to obey Old Testament laws? gen 17: deut 4:8-9, 7:9, 11:1, 11:26-28, 1chron 16:15, ps 119:151-2, 11 lk 16:16, rom 6:14, 7:4, 6, 10:4, 2cor 3:14, gal 3:13, 3:24-25, 5:303. How many overseers did Solomon have? 1ki 5:16 ≠ 2 chr 304. Who owns the earth? gen 14:19, 22, exo 9:29, 19:5, deut 89:11, 1cor 10:26 ≠ mat 4:8-9, lk 4:5-6 / ps 115:16</p> <p>305. How many of Pahathmoab, Jeshua, and Joab's offspring rel 306. How should parents be treated? exo 20:12, deut 5:16, eg 12:47-48, 23:9, 3:32-33, lk 9:59-60, 14:26</p> <p>307. How many days is unleavened bread to be eaten during t exo 12:15, 23:15</p> <p>308. Was Jesus crucified the day before or the day after the P mk 15:25</p> <p>309. Did Paul see Jesus on the road to Damascus? 1cor 9:1 ≠ 310. Did Paul visit all of the disciples when he went to Jerusal gal 1:18-19</p> <p>311. Is God warlike or peaceful? exo 15:3, ps 18:34, 144:1 ≠ ro heb 13:20</p> <p>312. Is the law of God perfect? ps 18:30, 107:7 ≠ heb 8:6-7</p> <p>313. Who wrote the Pentateuch? deut 31:9, 1:1 ≠ num 12:3, de 314. Where was the home of Peter and Andrew? mk 1:21, 27 ≠ 315. Were the Pharisees baptized by John? mat 3:7-11 ≠ lk 7:2</p> <p>316. Can women be church leaders? acts 18:26, rom 16:1, 16:317. How high were the pillars? 1ki 7:15 ≠ 2chron 3:15</p> <p>318. Were plants created before or after humans? gen 1:11-13</p> <p>319. Should we try to please others? rom 15:2, 1cor 10:33 ≠ g 320. How many children of the porters returned from Babylon? 321. How many men were possessed by devils? mk 5:1-2, ll 322. What did Jesus do after his baptism? mk 1:12-13, 1:14</p>
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Question 05) And what happens when we discover that the messengers of God in the Bible misquote, misapply or misinterpret the Scriptures that came before them?

- * ... like when James uses [Amos 9:11-12](#) out of context in [Acts 15:16-17](#)?
- * ... or when Paul molds [Psalm 143:2](#) into a new context in [Romans 3:20](#)?
- * ... or when Paul alters the focus of [Isaiah 28:16](#) in [Romans 9:33b](#)?
- * ... or when Paul *inverts* the meaning of [Isaiah 52:15](#) in [Romans 15:21](#)?
- * ... or when Paul incorrectly claims that a non-Biblical Jewish writing (“What no eye has seen, nor ear heard, nor the human heart conceived, what God has prepared for those who love Him”) is Holy Scripture in [1 Corinthians 2:9](#)?
- * ... or when Paul actually uses bits and pieces of several Old Testament texts to compose his own scripture in [2 Corinthians 6:16-18](#)?
- * ... or when Jesus himself does the same thing using seven different Old Testament verses in [Mark 13:24-25](#)?
- * ... or when Jesus “composes” his own Scripture by creatively fusing [Isaiah 56:7](#) & [Jeremiah 7:11](#) in [Luke 19:46](#)?
- * ... or when Jesus alters the context of [Micah 7:6](#) while paraphrasing it in [Luke 12:53](#)?



What are we to do in such cases, Lucy? Are we to adopt the new, altered meanings of the old verses and discard the older ones, **or** are we to disregard those newer alterations and focus instead on the meanings those verses were originally given?

Question 06) And finally – and for this thread most importantly, what happens when the Word of God authorizes or even compels us to obey immoral laws?

- *What are we to do when the Bible authorizes the possession of **human slaves** (see [Exodus 2:7](#) & [Ephesians 6:5-9](#)) ...
- * ... or when the Old Testament encourages unnecessary acts of brutal **cruelty to animals** (see [Genesis 9:2](#) & [Leviticus 11:1-47](#)) ...
- * ... or when the Bible openly affirms the **denigration of women** (see [1 Timothy 2:12](#) & [1 Corinthians 14:34-35](#)) ...
- * ... or when the Old Testament justifies **genocide** (see [Deuteronomy 7:1-2](#) & [Joshua 10:40](#)) ...
- * ... or when the Bible champions acts of unjust **warfare** (see [Numbers 31:2](#), [1 Samuel 15:3](#) & [Joshua 4:13](#)) ...
- * ... or when both Testaments authorize **racism** (see [Numbers 25:1-13](#) & [2 John 1:10](#))? ...
- * ... or when the Old Testament encourages **religious persecution** (see [Exodus 22:20](#) & [Deuteronomy 13:6-10](#)) ...
- * ... or when the Bible justifies **rape** (see [Deuteronomy 22:28-29](#) & [Judges 21:10-24](#)) ...
- * ... or when the Old Testament justifies **sex-slavery** (see [Genesis 19:8](#) & [Judges 1:12-13](#)) ...
- * ... or when the Bible affirms the mass **murder of children** (see [Exodus 12:29-30](#) & [Numbers 31:17-18](#))?

What are we to do in such cases, my Friend? Are we to strictly adhere to these passages of Scripture that champion such despicable acts (like you and yours are doing when you cling to [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#), the latter of which actually calls for the outright murder of all homosexuals)? ...



I would say, certainly **NOT!**

As such, how **are** we to know which verses are of God &/or which interpretations thereof are truly Holy? Indeed, the Bible itself tell us that “the Word of God is very close by – in your mouth and *in your Heart*” (Deuteronomy 30:14), and that we all “know [the Spirit of Truth], because *It abides within you*” (John 14:7). But how are we to decipher this Spirit? How are we to look at all the conflicting verses and discordant theologies within the Scriptures and know which ones abide with the Will of God?

Well, fortunately, the Bible itself lets us know on more than one occasion that there is indeed a powerful & fool-proof method available that we can all use to test the Scriptures and thereby know which are in harmony with God’s Will and which are not ... And this test – as some of you reading along might have guessed – is known as “The Fruit of the Tree”, the method whereby a particular verse or passage from the Bible (or a particular interpretation thereof) is put into practice earnestly & courageously in order to *see what effects it engenders* & what consequences it brings. If doing so brings the “bad fruit” of anger or sadness or fear or despair or conflict, then that verse or passage (or interpretation thereof) is not “of God”, whereas if doing so engenders the “Good Fruit” of Peace or Joy or Love or Caring or Harmony, then it is.

Consider the Word of God on this matter:

“And I will ask my Father, and He will give you another Advocate to be with you forever. This is **the Spirit of Truth** ... You know Him, because He abides with you and He will be *within you* ... Do not judge by mere appearances, but *judge with sound discernment* ... *Beware of false prophets*, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. *You will know them by their fruits* ... Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree bad, and its fruit bad; for every tree is known by its fruit ... So why do not *judge for yourselves what is Right?*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:16-17 + John 14:26 + John 7:24 + Matthew 7:15-16 + Matthew 12:33 + Luke 12:57)

Rediscover

the Bible



Lucy #403: You then state that, “The primary purpose of the Bible is its message about salvation, and that is its primary sphere of authority.”

Fair enough, my Friend. More than a few Biblical scholars would beg to differ with you, and yet I certainly do not ... Of course, the question is not whether or not the Bible offers us Salvation – it clearly does so. No, what is critical for any reader of the Bible (and certainly for any worshiper thereof) is to decide *which* Salvation therein they will choose to attain.

*There is the “Salvation” **of the Old Testament** that comes only from being a Jew who regularly adheres to all 613 of the Old Testament’s laws (laws which Jesus fully & thoroughly amended &/or discarded – as I have proven many times in this thread already) ...

*There is the “Salvation” **of Paul & of Revelation** that comes only to those few who have verbally & emotionally professed a subservient allegiance to Jesus Christ as the only Son of God ...

***And** there is *the “Salvation” of Jesus Christ* himself, which is quite a different matter entirely ... Please consider:

First of all, while **Paul** makes it clear that his “gospel” is based on atoning for our sins by bowing down to Jesus and thereby being “washed in the blood of Christ” (see [Acts 13:30-38](#), [1 Corinthians 15:1-21](#) – along with previous analysis provided on pages 629-630), **Jesus** professed a Gospel that was very different indeed – a state of Salvation that is already present in our every Here & every Now; one that washes over us & through us every time we consciously sacrifice our own comfort &/or set aside our own desires to bring Peace or Joy to others (see [Mark 1:15](#) + [Matthew 10:7](#) + [Matthew 24:12-14](#)).

***Secondly**, while **Revelation** speaks of Jesus as a Divine Being of wrath and judgment – one who comes in anger to save the worthy few and cast the many rest into Hell (see [Revelation 1:7](#), [Revelation 1:18](#), [Revelation 2:16](#), [Revelation 3:2](#), [Revelation 3:5](#) et al), **Jesus** saw himself very differently – as a messenger of Kindness (see [John 4:1-26](#) + [Matthew 8:5-13](#) + [Matthew 9:10](#)) and as a messenger of Mercy (see [Luke 6:35-36](#) + [John 8:1-11](#)) and as a messenger of Forgiveness (see [Matthew 18:21-22](#) + [Luke 6:37](#) + [Luke 23:33-34](#)) and as a messenger of perfect, unconditional LOVE (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [John 14:20](#)) – all of which given to *everyone*; sinner & saint alike (see [Matthew 5:44-48](#) + [John 12:47](#)) ... Indeed, it is actually impossible for Jesus to one day come in anger & judgment as **Revelation** claims he will, for as soon as he would do so, his teachings from the Gospel would be neutralized and he would in effect cease to be Jesus the Son of the all-Loving Father (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#)) that the Gospels proclaim him to be (see also the previous references provided on pages 490-493).



***Thirdly**, while Paul claims that Heaven is a place somewhere else – a place to which we must go to live forever with God after we die (see [1 Corinthians 15:50](#), [2 Corinthians 4:14-17](#), [Philippians 3:20](#) & [1 Thessalonians 1:10](#)), **Jesus** spoke of *his* Kingdom of Heaven quite differently – namely, stating that it was already *here*, fully available to all of us in every moment of our lives (see [Matthew 4:17](#), [Matthew 10:7](#), [Matthew 22:32](#), [Luke 17:20-21](#), [John 3:3-9](#), [John 5:25](#), [John 12:31](#) & [John 14:12](#)) and that his Divine Father was as such already fully present in our lives as well (see [John 14:20-23](#)).



***Fourthly** and finally, while both Paul & the author of **Revelation** repeatedly exclaim that Salvation comes solely from being an open, subservient worshiper of Jesus Christ (see [Romans 4:16-25](#), [Romans 5:10](#), [Romans 7:4](#), [Galatians 2:16](#), [Philippians 3:9](#), [2 Corinthians 1:10](#), [Revelation 2:26-28](#), [Revelation 7:10](#)), **Jesus** himself noted repeatedly in the Gospels that Salvation comes solely from honoring GOD by purposefully, humbly, actively and courageously **Caring for others** (see [Matthew 21:43](#), [Mark 8:34-35](#), [Mark 9:35](#), [Mark 10:21](#), [Mark 10:43-45](#), [Luke 6:27-31](#), [Luke 6:35-36](#), [Luke 6:46-49](#), [Luke 8:15](#), [Luke 9:23-24](#), [Luke 10:27-28](#), [Luke 12:35](#), [Luke 14:12-15](#), [Luke 18:20-22](#), [Luke 22:26](#), [John 8:31](#), [John 10:38 + John 14:20](#), [John 13:34-35](#), [John 15:8](#) & [John 15:12-17](#)).

As such, the question is not whether the Bible offers us either **a** path to Salvation or **the** path to Salvation, my Friend – but rather **which** Salvation we will choose from the many paths it provides, and thereby **which** path we will take to bring that Salvation to fruition in our lives ...

Personally, I have chosen the Narrow Way of Christ that leads to Jesus' Heavenly Home right here on Earth (neither needing nor desiring any reward in the afterlife for following **his** will and abiding in **his** commendments) ... It has been the most **amazing** eleven+ years doing so, and I recommend **this** Salvation – **Jesus'** Salvation – to anyone & everyone without reservation!

Peace to you & yours ... S



Lucy #404: Next you go on to state that, “[The Bible] is a sufficient guide that tells us how we might be given eternal life with God.”

Yes, in many ways this statement is true. Of course, for any Christian (and for any non-Christian, for that matter), the key is listening not to what every Biblical messenger has to say about attaining “eternal life”, but rather to what *Jesus* says about the same, so let’s consider *his* words now, shall we?

“And as you go, proclaim *the* Good News: The Kingdom of Heaven *is* [even now] at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the LOVE of many will grow cold. And yet *the one who endures [in LOVE] to the end will be saved*. And *this* Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ... Truly I tell you, *unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven*. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... And this is eternal life, that they may know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom you have sent ... The Kingdom of God is not coming with things that can be seen ... For in fact, *the Kingdom of God is already within you* ... Not everyone who merely says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who DOES the will of my Father* in Heaven ... For I have set you an example, that you also should *do for others* exactly as I have done to you ... If you understand these things, *blessed are you while you DO them* ... And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you* ... So I give you a new commandment: that you Love one another. Just as I have loved you, so also should you *Love one another*. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love towards one another* ... This is my commandment: that you *Love one another* just as I have Loved you ...



Enter through the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the road is easy that leads to destruction, and there are many who take it. For the gate is narrow and the road is hard that leads to life, and there are few who find it ... And yet *everyone who searches finds*, and for everyone who knocks, the door will be opened ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 17:3 + Luke 17:20-21 + Matthew 7:21 + John 13:15-17 + John 14:20 + John 13:34-35 + John 15:12 + Matthew 7:13-14 + Matthew 7:8 + Matthew 5:48) & 1 John 4:18

Jesus’ Way is indeed “The Narrow Gate” to an enlightend life of Bliss and Peace, **and** we can never hope to know the Joys thereof by merely worshiping him or praying for the same ... No, as Jesus himself so clearly said, the only way to know Salvation is not to merely pray to the gate, but rather to **WALK THROUGH IT!**



Lucy #405: Thereafter you state that, “Those who believe the biblical revelation about God's grace and Jesus Christ will be saved; those who do not believe will not.”

Well, I must admit that this is indeed **one** way to interpret the verses you cite, and it is indeed **one** way (and unfortunately still the most commonly accepted way) to interpret the New Testament in general – and yet it remains *only one* valid interpretation thereof; an interpretation that happens to portray God in a most petty, a most capricious & indeed a most immoral light. 🤔

Fortunately, *there is another way* to read the Bible – an EQUALLY VALID WAY that resides within those same sacred pages – and this is *The Way of Jesus Christ*.

Please consider:

First of all, as I pointed out above, Jesus notes that believing in him (or praying to him, or worshiping him) are **not** the ways to the Salvation that *he* offers ... Instead, according to Jesus *himself*, we are to pick up our own unique “cross” of selfless service, abandon our own personal desires for safety &/or comfort &/or pleasure, and actively Care for others therewith.

“And this is eternal life, that they may know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom you have sent ... The Kingdom of God is not coming with things that can be seen ... For in fact, *the Kingdom of God is already within you* ... Not everyone who merely says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who DOES the will of my Father* in Heaven ... For I have set you an example, that you also should *do for others* exactly as I have done to you ... If you understand these things, *blessed are you while you DO them* ... And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you* ... So I give you a new commandment: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have loved you, so also should you Love one another. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love towards one another* ... This is my commandment: that you *Love one another* just as I have Loved you ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 17:3 + Luke 17:20-21 + Matthew 7:21 + John 13:15-17 + John 14:20 + John 13:34-35 + John 15:12 + Matthew 5:48)



Secondly (and just as importantly), God – the heavenly Father of Jesus Christ – is a Divine Essence composed of perfect Love (Matthew 5:48), perfect Mercy (Luke 6:36 + John 5:22), perfect Forgiveness (Matthew 18:21-22) and perfect Grace (1 Peter 5:10) ... As such, there is truly no need to fear (see Matthew 10:31 + 1 Peter 3:13-14 + 1 John 4:18), for – as the Bible itself repeatedly shows – if we already know how to forgive those who trespass against us, how much greater must be the Forgiveness of God for our own feeble sins! (see Matthew 6:14-15, Acts 3:19, Hebrews 10:17 et al) ... In this regard, please consider the Word of God:

“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to **all**, and his compassion is over **all** that he has made.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9

“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for **all** peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over **all** peoples, the sheet that is spread over **all** nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from **all** faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from **all** the Earth.” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and **I will not come in wrath**” ~ Hosea 11:9

“So it is not the will of my Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:14)

“For **everyone** will be salted with fire.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 9:49)

“And **all** flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ Luke 3:6

“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to Him **all** of them are alive.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 20:38)

“The true light, which lights up **everyone**, was coming into the world.” ~ John 1:9

“It is written in the prophets, ‘And they shall **all** be taught by God.’ **Everyone** who has heard and learned from the Father [ultimately] comes to me.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 6:45)

“I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. **I must bring them also**, and they will listen to **my** voice. And then there will be one flock, with one shepherd.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 10:16)

“And I, once I am lifted up, will draw **all people** to myself.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 12:32)

“I do not judge **anyone** who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to offer it salvation.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 12:47)

“God has imprisoned **all** in disobedience, that He will be merciful to **all**.” ~ Romans 11:32



“Who are you to pass judgment on servants of another? It is before their own lord that they stand or fall. And **they [all] will be upheld**, for the Lord is able to make them stand.” ~ Romans 14:4

“He has made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure that he set forth in Christ, as a plan for the fullness of time; to **gather up all things in Him**, the things in Heaven and the things on Earth.” ~ Ephesians 1:9-10

“For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation **to all**.” ~ Titus 2:11

Lucy #406: You then state that, “The Bible also reveals divine commands and principles regarding the way we ought to live.”

Without a doubt, my Friend, this is indeed often the case ... Of course, even the most conservative of modern-day Christians must admit that many of the Bible’s laws & edicts are no longer applicable, and that many others can no longer be considered decent or even ethical ... In truth, to this very day within its pages (often with astonishing frequency) the Bible authorizes all of the following fully *immoral atrocities*: human **slavery** (see [Exodus 2:7](#) & [Ephesians 6:5-9](#)) ... **animal cruelty** (see [Genesis 9:2](#) & [Leviticus 11:1-47](#)) ... the **denigration of women** (see [1 Timothy 2:12](#) & [1 Corinthians 14:34-35](#)) ... **genocide** (see [Deuteronomy 7:1-2](#) & [Joshua 10:40](#)) ... unjust **warfare** (see [Numbers 31:2](#), [1 Samuel 15:3](#) & [Joshua 4:13](#)) ... **racism** (see [Numbers 25:1-13](#) & [2 John 1:10](#)) ... **religious intolerance** (see [Exodus 22:20](#) & [Deuteronomy 13:6-10](#)) ... **rape** (see [Deuteronomy 22:28-29](#) & [Judges 21:10-24](#)) ... child **sex slavery** (see [Genesis 19:8](#) & [Judges 1:12-13](#)) ... and **infanticide** (see [Exodus 12:29-30](#) & [Numbers 31:17-18](#)).

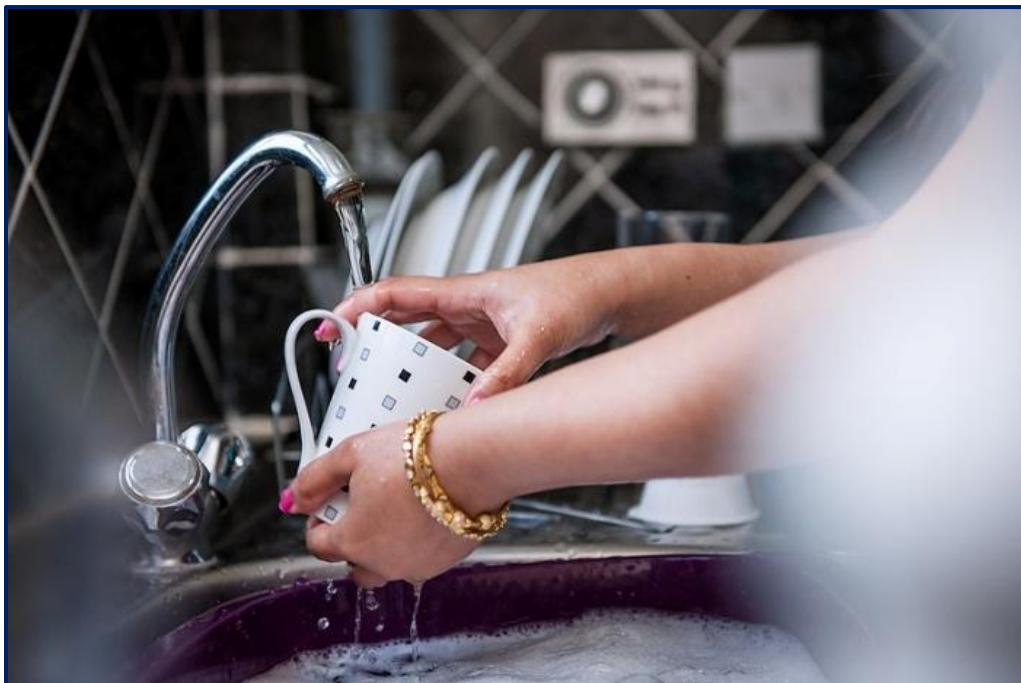


In addition, regardless of whether or not others around us are violating the valid biblical laws that remain, Jesus in the Gospels makes it *also* quite clear as to how we are to deal with such “sinners” – especially those who are not members of our own church, especially those who have not trespassed directly against us, &/or especially those who are not openly harming others with their misdeeds. And his admonition was as consistent as it was clear:

We are to keep our mouths mostly shut, and our Hearts fully open!

*“Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone ... Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”*

~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 8:7](#) + [Matthew 7:1-2](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#))



Lucy #407: You then go on to state that, “A genuine faith in Christ as Lord and Savior transforms our lives and minds.”

Frankly, I would be remiss to say otherwise. Indeed, not a single one of us – myself certainly included – can tell anyone else how (or whether) to believe in God, how (or whether) to read the Bible, or how (or whether) to honor Jesus Christ. **And** it is just as certainly **not** necessary for anyone (you & yours most certainly included) to denigrate or condemn or in any way openly criticize the sins of others in order to show a “genuine faith in Christ”!

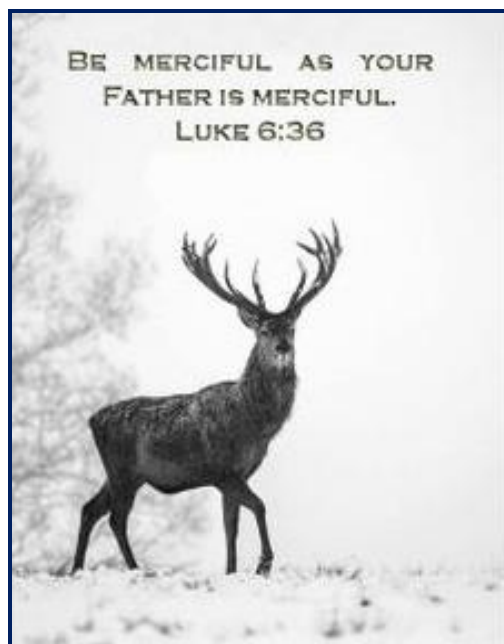
In fact, it is far more likely the case that *the exact opposite* is True – that the best way to show a “genuine faith” in Jesus is to place **his** teachings ahead of those found in the Old Testament (see [Hebrews 8:6-13](#)), and **his** teachings ahead of those found in the writings of Paul (see [John 1:17](#) & [1 Corinthians 3:11](#)), and **his** teachings ahead of the blasphemies spouted by the fallen “Angel of the Lord” in the book of [Revelation](#) (see [1 John 2:6](#) & [2 John 1:9](#)). 😊

“You abandon the commandment of God and hold to human tradition ... But if you had known what this means, **‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice,’** you would not have condemned the guiltless.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 7:8 + Matthew 12:7)


“Whoever says, ‘I have come to know him,’ but does not obey **HIS commandments**, is a liar, and in such a person the truth does not exist ... Whoever says ‘I abide in him’ **must live as he lived.**” ~ 1 John 2:4-6

“If you truly Love me, you will **keep MY commandments** ... You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang **all** the law and the prophets ... I now give you *a new Commandment*: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:15 + Matthew 22:37-40 + John 13:34-35)

“Everyone who does not **abide in the teaching** of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever **abides in the teaching** has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9



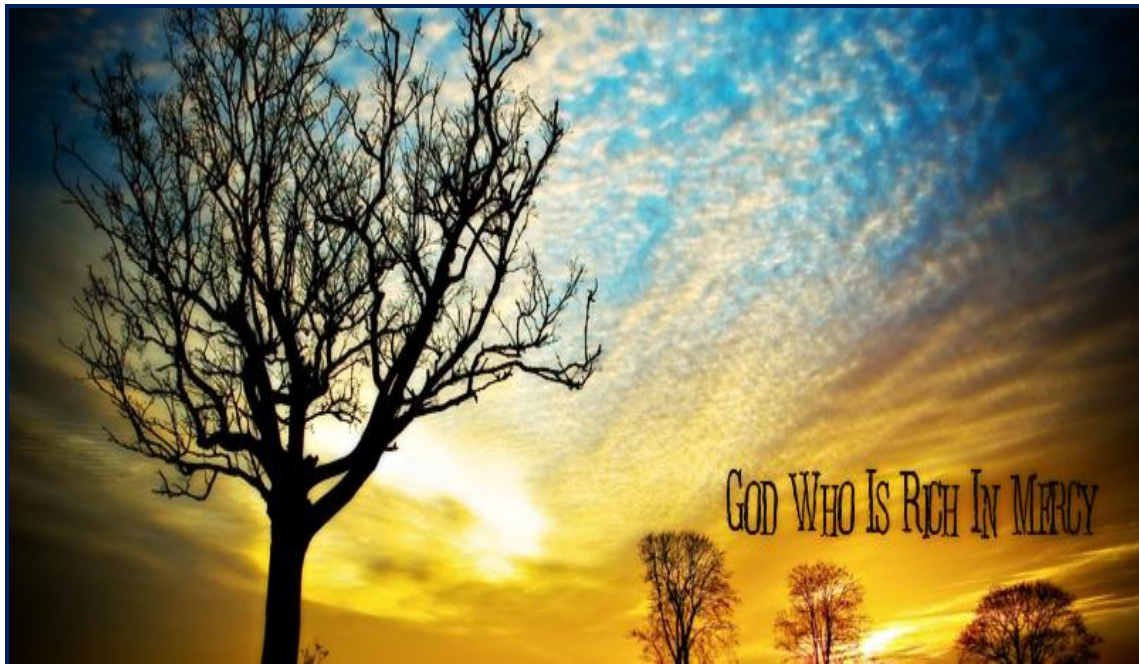
Lucy #408: Next you state that, “the result [of such a genuine faith is] that our lives are brought progressively into greater submission to the will of God.”

Well, to this I would also wholeheartedly agree, as long as the Will of God to which we are submitting is the all-Loving & all-Merciful will of Jesus’ heavenly Father (see [Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36 + Matthew 18:21-22 + John 5:22](#) et al), and **NOT** the less-than-Loving & less-than-merciful will of the god (actually, more often than not the *Elohim*; the fallen angels *posing* as God) so often portrayed in the Old Testament (see [Isaiah 26:21, Ezekiel 25:17, Nahum 1:2-6](#) et al) – and sometimes even mentioned in the New (see [Romans 1:18, Hebrews 10:26-31, 2 Peter 2:9](#)). 

“I am the vine, you are the branches. Those who *abide* in me [i.e. his teachings], and [therefore] I in them, *bear much fruit*, because apart from me [i.e. his way] you can do nothing ... If you abide in me, and *my words abide in you*, ask for whatever you wish, and it will be done for you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 15:5-7)

“[And Jesus said] ‘Whoever is from God hears the words of God. The reason you do not hear them is that you are not from God.’ And the Jews answered him, saying, ‘Are we not right in saying that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?’ And Jesus answered, ‘*I do not have a demon*; but *I honor my Father*, and you dishonor me.’” ~ John 8:47-49

“*Beware of false prophets*, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Thus *you will know them by their fruits*.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:15-20)



Lucy #409: Penultimately you say, “Biblical instructions give us authoritative guidance on the will of God concerning how we should live and think and interact with one another.”

And here once again, I agree with you completely. Of course, as I have proven on a number of occasions earlier in this very thread, our challenge is to determine **which** Biblical instructions to follow – especially when the instructions relevant to our particular situation in life (e.g. in this case, how to interact with the supposed “mortal sinners” in our midst) are in direct contradiction with one another ... Please consider the following:

***The Old Testament** says quite clearly that we are to **murder** homosexuals (!) who express themselves sexually (see [Leviticus 20:13](#)), while **Jesus** says we are to deal with one another with humility (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 7:1-5](#)) and LOVE (see [Mathew 5:48](#) + [John 13:15-17](#) & [John 13:34-35](#)) ...



***Paul** says that we are to openly shun and formally disown those who commit acts of “sexual immorality” (heterosexual & homosexual alike – see [1 Corinthians 6:9-10](#)), and yet **Jesus** shows us that we are to spend our time cleaning our own cups (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) and being Kind to all those in our midst – especially those we least accept or least like or least admire (see [Matthew 5:43-44](#) + [Luke 6:27-28](#)) ...



***Revelation** (most notably [chapter 2](#) thereof) inspires us to openly lambast & condemn the sins of others, and yet **Jesus** Christ in the Gospels tells us quite plainly to continually keep our mouths shut & our Hearts open when dealing with others (see [Matthew 23:12](#) + [John 15:8-12](#)).



So which of these rules & regulations are we to follow, my Friend? To which Biblical instructions are we to adhere? Well, once again the Bible itself tells us exactly what we are to do – namely, to abide by the verses and their interpretations that **bear the Fruit of the Spirit** when applied to our everyday lives (see [Matthew 7:15-2](#) + [Matthew 21:43](#)) ... In practical terms, this means that we are to err on the side of siding with **Jesus** (see [Hebrews 8:6-13](#), [John 1:17](#), [1 Corinthians 3:11](#) & [Matthew 16:24](#) et al) **and**, at least in relation to dealing with the “mortal sinners” in our midst (which is **the** salient issue in this particular conversation), Jesus really couldn't be more clear ... Please hear his words:

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ **Jesus** Christ ([Matthew 7:1-2](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [John 8:7](#))



“For I have set you an example, that you also should **DO as I have done** to you ... If you understand these things, **you are blessed while you DO them.**”

~ **Jesus** Christ ([John 13:15-17](#))



Lucy #410: Finally, you note that, “If you are truly in Christ you will want to turn from your sin!” ... And to this I will simply say a heartfelt & enthusiastic **AMEN!** And after that exclamation of agreement, I also offer a humble yet heartfelt question: When are **you & yours** going to turn from **your** sins against homosexuals, Lucy? ... When are **you & yours** going to set aside **your** arrogant claims to knowing the only way to read the Bible and the only way to worship God and the only way to honor Jesus? ... When are **you & yours** going to replace **your** bigotry with gentleness and **your** hypocrisy with humility? ... Soon I hope, for the “time of reckoning” – not only for homosexual sinners, but also for sinners like you & yours – indeed is already “at hand”! 🤪

“**Repent**, for the Kingdom of Heaven is already at hand ... **The time is now fulfilled**, and the Kingdom of God is indeed at hand. Repent, and believe in [**my**] Good News.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 4:17 + Mark 1:15)



P.S. And by the way, my dear if you were truly “in Christ” you would **DO AS HE SAYS!!!** This is not rocket science, Lucy (though for some reason you seem to act as though it is) ... Let me break it down for you & yours – **again**:

*Jesus came to radically **amend** the Old Testament laws, **not** to strictly uphold them ... I have proven this to you with literally *hundreds of verses* of Scripture many times in this thread.

*Paul followed Jesus and – like the “good Pharisee” he openly claimed to be – **replaced** Jesus’ teachings with his own (something I have also proven to you & yours in this thread over & over again).

*Jesus made it **very clear** that people like you & yours are **not** to call out the sins of others, but rather are to **LOVE them** while cleansing *your own* failings.

So my Friend, I humbly beseech you to PLEASE STOP IGNORING JESUS, ... and to please start acting accordingly ... **Thank you!**



Dialogue #47 ... on using the WHOLE Bible

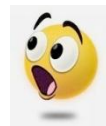
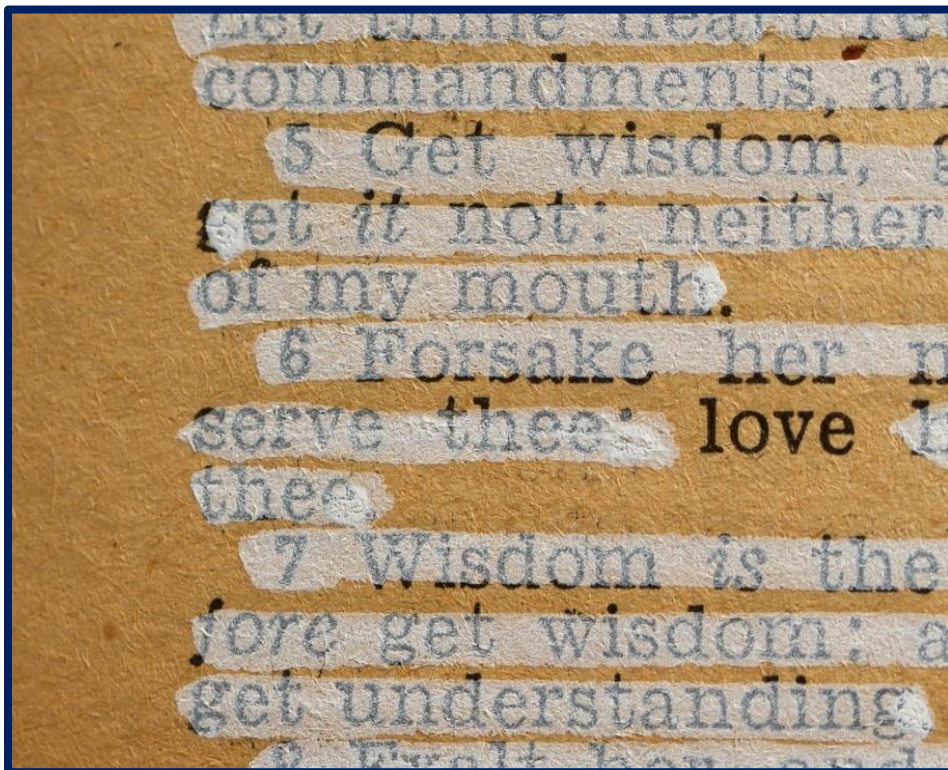
Lucy: Scaughdt, you have only proven your own point in your own mind ... Use the Bible as a whole and then we can have a real debate ... I have each and every day filled with the Love of my Savior -- my Jesus. And I have so much compassion for the lost that if God sets me on a path to them, I will tell them of the Love and Compassion that Jesus has for them! Have a Blessed Day.

Scaughdt: Lucy, I *have* been using the Bible “as a whole”, and you & yours still do not ... Indeed, **that** is precisely what I have been showing everyone in this thread, and that is precisely what I will be honored to continue to clearly show for as long as you publicly deny the same ...

Have a Peace-filled weekend, my Friend!

P.S. You cannot truly LOVE “the lost” while adoring & worshipping a version of God who condemns them for eternity for their non-repenting failings, just as you cannot truly comprehend “the whole Bible” until you read it through a Christ-based lens of Divine Love!

Just sayin' ...



Lucy-Spew #33 ... on Loving “the lost”

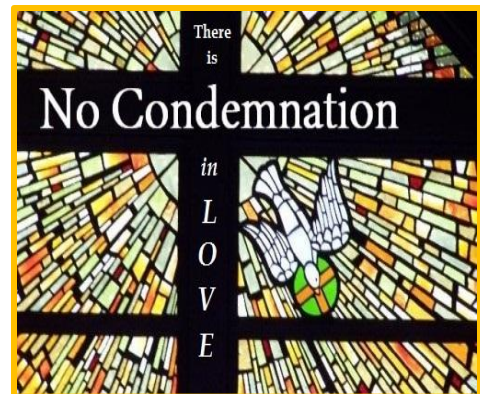
Lucy: God condemns **sin**, Scaughdt! If homosexuals choose to live in it, then it is their fault, **not** God’s -- plain and simple ... You don't understand Salvation; what Jesus came to do ... You make Jesus into a mere man; just a simple Peace Pilgrim like yourself! There was no purpose for Jesus other than to show us how to live and love one another ... You say he didn't die for our sin – you say he didn't die at all! So why did he come, Scaughdt? Because if he was just a teacher of the way of Love and Peace and Compassion, then anyone could obtain that without him! ... **GOD LOVES THE LOST SO MUCH THAT HE PROVIDED A WAY FOR THE SINNER!!!** You just can't accept that -- you want it **your way**; where there is no condemnation for sin; where people can do whatever they want ... You do not use the Bible as a whole, and you choose to ignore Jesus Christ! ... Jesus speaks of Hell for the lost -- explain that one ... There is a place for the one who breaks God’s laws without repentance, and neither I nor anyone else knows what punishment they will have to endure ... From the beginning man has broken God’s laws, so God provided a replacement – Jesus – to die for everyone's sins *as long as they accept it* ... Mean ol’ God -- LOL ... You sound like a spoiled child whining because things aren't going your way ... If only you knew how much God really loves everyone you would then understand his Word!

Scaughdt: My goodness, Lucy! What an astounding collection of off-the-mark assertions – both about my personal beliefs, as well as about the Bible – and even about God Himself! No, my dear, the truth of the matter is that it is only **your** version of God who condemns sin in the manner you describe; **not** the Scriptures that do so ... Indeed, there is a **far** “bigger” God of a **far** greater Love within the very same pages of your very own Bible.

Allow me to show Him to you once again ... 😊

Lucy #411: You commence by stating that, “God Condemns **sin**, Scaughdt! If homosexuals choose to live in it, then it is their fault, **not** God’s -- plain and simple.”

Hmmm ... “Plain & simple” it actually isn’t, my Friend. Indeed, this statement *would* be true if your God were not all-powerful & all-just (as you claim Him to be); and it certainly can **not** be true if God is a God of perfect, unconditional LOVE (as Jesus claims Him to be – see [Matthew 5:48](#) & [John 5:22](#)) ... Indeed, every decent & good-hearted parent alive today knows very well that, while it is indeed wise to allow our children to experience the sometimes painful consequences of their choices, it is **never** kind or good to allow them to experience deadly harm of any kind – and certainly never more than a brief instant of true torment, no matter how poorly they have behaved beforehand. As such, if God is truly a God worth worshiping – if God truly is as Jesus claims Him to be, then He simply must have an even *greater* capacity for Love & Mercy & Grace than even the best human parent. And as such, if He is a God worthy of our respect & adoration, He will not allow **any** of us to spend even one instant more in Hell (assuming the man-made vision of Hell even exists) than our sins have “earned” – much, much, much less allow us to suffer there for eternity! I mean, what kind of a ruthless, petty and immoral God would ever allow such a travesty?!?!



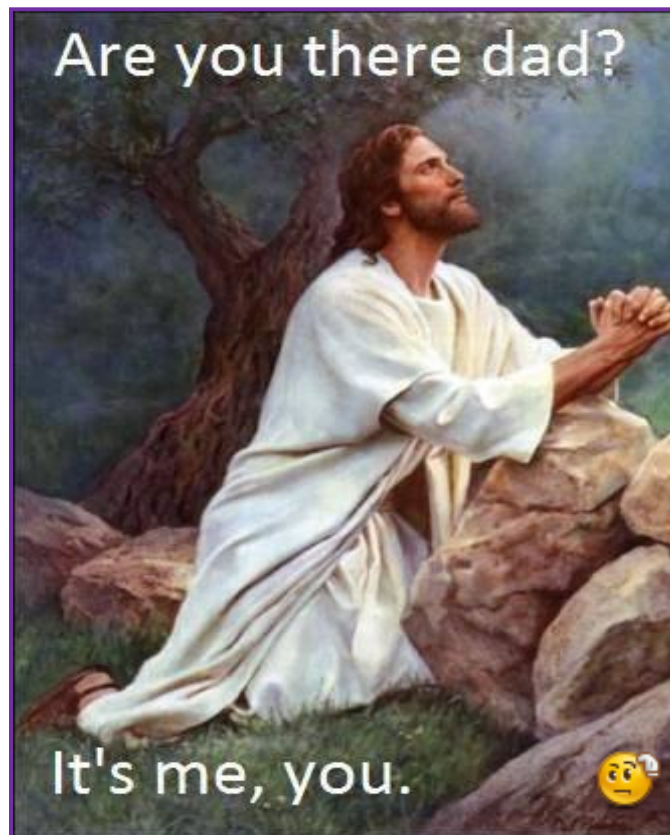
Lucy #412: You then go on to state, “You make Jesus into a mere man; just a simple Peace Pilgrim like yourself.”

Hmmmm ... Again, not exactly ... Aside from the fact that I am not even one thousandth the man that Jesus apparently was (and aside from the fact that I will not even begin to approach even a tenth of his greatness until I too choose to literally sacrifice my very life for The Way like he did), neither your beliefs nor mine are really relevant on this matter ... The Bible’s beliefs, however, **are** relevant – and they are actually quite clear ... Please consider:

***First** of all, Jesus *himself* repeatedly denied that he was in any way on par with God, his heavenly Father (see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 14:28](#), [John 12:44](#), [John 8:50-54](#) et al) ...

***Secondly**, the Bible itself denies Jesus’ abject holiness as well – noting with regularity that Jesus was an incredible **man** (an almost perfect manifestation of the “Son of God” which resides within us all; see [John 14:20](#)) ... Indeed, the Bible shows him to be a truly heroic man – and yet as **a man** he was portrayed therein nonetheless (see [Acts 2:22](#), [1 John 4:2](#), [2 John 1:7](#), [Luke 2:7](#), [John 4:6](#), [John 19:28](#), [Matthew 4:2](#), [Matthew 4:11](#), [Luke 23:26](#), [Luke 24:39](#), [John 20:20](#), [Matthew 8:10](#), [John 11:33-35](#), [John 13:21](#), [Hebrews 5:7](#), [Luke 2:52](#), [Mark 13:32](#), [Matthew 26:39](#), [1 Timothy 2:5](#) et al) ...

***Thirdly** & finally – and for Jesus most importantly, each & every one of us is *potentially* just as “from above” as he was; meaning that we can **all** walk **his** Way, and thereby become Children of God once again ourselves (see [John 14:20](#), [John 10:34](#), [John 13:34-35](#) et al) – **if** we have the humility to put down our condemnations of others *and* the courage to reach out to actively Care for them instead.



Lucy #413: Thereafter you state, “You say [Jesus] didn't die for our sins. [If that is true, then] why did he come?”

Well, even though I do have my own *theories* (that are just as valid as your own) as to why he came, far be it from me to answer for Jesus as to why he did so. Why don't we simply allow Jesus *himself* to tell us why he commenced his ministry, shall we? ... 😊

“I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to **repentance** [Greek = *metanoia*; Strong's #3340 = to completely alter one's life by fully altering one's way of behaving towards others] ... For the Son of Man comes to seek and save that which has been lost ... Even as the Son of Man came not to be ministered to by others, but rather **to serve them** ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble like this young child** is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 2:17 + Luke 19:10 + Matthew 20:28 + Matthew 18:3-4)

“And as you go, proclaim **this** Good News: The Kingdom of Heaven **is** [even now] at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the LOVE of many will grow cold. And yet **the one who endures [in LOVE] to the end will be saved**. And **this** Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ... For I have set you an example, that you also should **do for others** exactly as I have done to you ... If you understand these things, **blessed are you while you DO them** ... And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that **I am in you** ... So I give you a new commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have loved you, so also should you Love one another. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love towards one another**.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14 + John 13:15-17 + John 14:20 + John 13:34-35)

“The Kingdom of God is not coming with things that can be seen ... For in fact, **the Kingdom of God is already within you** ... Not everyone who merely says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but **only the one who DOES** the will of my Father in Heaven ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 17:20-21 + Matthew 7:21 + Matthew 5:48) & 1 John 4:18

Will you pray to Jesus,
or to
The One Jesus prayed to?



P.S. And remember, as I have pointed out many times throughout this thread, Jesus proved to be the greatest, most courageous and most thorough *reformer* of the Old Testament laws who ever was (and possibly who ever will be) ... The 613 “mitzvot” had become so encrusted with the arrogant & hypocritical judgments of the Pharisees & the Sanhedrin (plus the fear & the sadness & the anger of all those “normal folk” who were being regularly condemned thereby) that something radical needed to be done ... The Will of God was being shrouded by the will of men, and the people were not being allowed to become truly one with their heavenly Father anymore. So Jesus came and tore a gaping rent in the “Temple’s curtain” – expanding the Old Testament laws that were too lax, diminishing the Old Testament laws that were too strict, and rejecting the Old Testament laws that were no longer applicable. But please don’t take my word for it ... Check out the massive proof of this Truth that follows; a proof that needs only use the Gospel of [Matthew](#) to make its most convincing case ... EnJOY!



First of all, realize that Jesus “*pruned*” (& in effect *discarded*) non-functioning Old Testament laws & regulations (by either negating them verbally or violating them actively) ...

Here are several examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:40](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against keeping another's cloak overnight (see [Exodus 22:26-27](#) & [Deuteronomy 24:12-13](#)), as well as the literal reading of the Old Testament law against denuding one of close kin (see [Leviticus 18:6](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:16-18](#) (suffering silently) Jesus seemingly negates the Old Testament law commanding a Jew to cry out to God when in need (see [Numbers 10:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25-26](#) & [Matthew 26:31-33](#) Jesus seems to make irrelevant the Old Testament regulations regarding food (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) & [Deuteronomy chapter 14](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25+28-33](#) Jesus allows the violation of Old Testament laws regarding clothing (see [Deuteronomy 6:8](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:5-11](#) ... Note as well the effect of [Matthew 23:5](#) on [Deuteronomy 6:4-9](#) & [Numbers 15:38-40](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:28-29](#) (teaching with priestly authority) Jesus’ words “fly in the face” of the regulations found in [Leviticus chapter 21](#).

*In [Matthew 8:3](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament laws related to associating with lepers (see [Leviticus 13:44-45](#) & [Numbers 5:1-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:12-13](#) & [Matthew 12:7](#) Jesus negates the Old Testament regulations regarding Temple sacrifices (see [Numbers 28:3](#), [Exodus 30:7-9](#), [Exodus 12:6-10](#) & [Exodus 13:2](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:25](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament law against touching the dead (see [Deuteronomy 18:11](#) – see also Jesus raising Lazarus on his 4th day in the tomb in [John 11:17-44](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:19](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against gluttony (see [Leviticus 19:26](#)), as well as the Law prohibiting associating with sinners (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:20-24](#) Jesus violates the edicts of [Leviticus 19:16-18](#).

*In [Matthew 12:1](#) Jesus essentially discards the Old Testament law regarding the Sabbath (see [Exodus 16:29](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-49](#) Jesus seems to violate the Old Testament law prohibiting one from being a “rebellious son” (see [Deuteronomy 21:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 17:24-27](#) Jesus diminishes the Old Testament regulations related to taxation (see [Exodus 30:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:22](#) Jesus actually *reverses* the symbolic meaning of the highly unusual “seventy times seven”, a number found in the rest of the Bible only in [Genesis 4:24](#).

*In [Matthew 19:10](#) Jesus neutralizes the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 1:28](#), [Deuteronomy 7:3](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:9](#) Jesus challenges the Old Testament regulations against idol-worship (see [Deuteronomy 7](#), [Deuteronomy 12:2](#), [Deuteronomy 13:12-14](#), [Exodus 20:4-5](#), [Exodus 23:13+23](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 21:12-13](#) Jesus portrays a violation of [Deuteronomy 12:4](#) (do not destroy objects associated with God) and [Leviticus 19:30](#) (revere the Temple).

*In [Matthew 21:18-19](#) Jesus reflects a violation of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting the killing of fruit trees (see [Deuteronomy 20:19](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:28](#) Jesus clearly offends the intent behind the Old Testament law prohibiting the eating of blood (see [Leviticus 3:17](#)).

Secondly, note that Jesus frequently *constrained* non-functioning Old Testament regulations (essentially making them far more lenient than they were when originally written) ...

Please consider the following examples:

*In [Matthew 5:38-41](#) Jesus clearly amends the adjudicatory Old Testament law of “an eye for an eye” (see [Exodus 21:23-24](#), [Leviticus 24:19-20](#) & [Deuteronomy 19:21](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:9-13](#) (The Lord's Prayer) Jesus seems to make obsolete the need for any priestly “divine mediation” (see [Leviticus 16:3-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:14-15](#) Jesus supplants the need to give sin offerings ([Leviticus 4:27](#)), eliminates the need to publicly confess ([Numbers 5:7](#)), and makes needless the regulation requiring the reproving of a sinner ([Leviticus 19:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:20](#) Jesus seems to make the placing of a Mezuzah irrelevant (see [Deuteronomy 6:9](#)); and likewise dampens the regulation demanding a Jew to reside in a ceremonial hut during the 7 days of Sukkot (see [Leviticus 23:42](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:22](#) Jesus severely limits the importance of traditional Jewish burial regulations (see [Deuteronomy 21:23](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:14-15](#) Jesus generally downplays the need for Jews to adhere to religious conventions related to fasting (see [Leviticus 16:29-31](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:20-22](#) Jesus diminishes the potency of Old Testament regulations regarding a woman's uncleanness during menstruation (see [Leviticus 15:25-30](#)).

*In [Matthew 10:1](#) Jesus gives non-priests priestly authorities.

*In [Matthew 10:26](#) (alluding to [Isaiah 45:3](#)) Jesus refers to revealing Truths that had been purposefully hidden by Jewish elders.

*In [Matthew 11:25](#) Jesus seems to dishonor teachers of the Torah (seemingly prohibited by [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:1-5](#) (referring to [1 Samuel 21:1-6](#)) Jesus limits the absoluteness of [Numbers 28:9-10](#).

*In [Matthew 12:9-12](#) Jesus clearly mitigates the Old Testament laws related to observing the Sabbath (see [Exodus 23:12](#) & [Exodus 23:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:31](#) Jesus directly diminishes the potency of the Old Testament laws related to blasphemy (see [Deuteronomy 18:20](#), [Deuteronomy 21:22](#), [Leviticus 22:32](#), [Exodus 20:6](#) & [Exodus 22:27](#)).

*In [Matthew 13:33](#) Jesus diminishes the general taint placed on yeast by the Old Testament (see [Leviticus 2:11](#)).

*In [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus seems to diminish the importance of [Exodus 30:19](#).

*In [Matthew 15:11](#) Jesus limits the severity of all Old Testament food regulations (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 15:21-28](#) Jesus over-rides the Old Testament law demanding enmity with all those from the land of Canaan (see [Deuteronomy 20:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 16:6-12](#) Jesus encourages a lessened respect for “the yeast of the Pharisees” – namely, their strict adherence to conservative interpretations of the Old Testament. (!)



*In [Matthew 19:29](#) Jesus indirectly encourages a violation of the Commandment to honor one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 22:24-30](#) Jesus diminishes the sacredness of [Deuteronomy 25:5](#).

*In [Matthew 22:31-32](#) Jesus denounces the resurrection from the dead (!) – a common pharisaic belief of that time.



*In [Matthew 23:9](#) Jesus could be construed to encourage the dishonoring of one's father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 20:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:16-22](#) Jesus seems to contravene the Commandment to swear by God's name (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 24:2](#) Jesus generally shows disrespect for the Temple (see [Leviticus 19:30](#)).

*In [Matthew 25:14-30](#) Jesus evidences an inverse criticism (in [verse 26](#)) of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting lending with interest (see [Leviticus 25:37](#) & [Deuteronomy 23:20](#)).

Thirdly & finally, note that Jesus radically & purposefully *expanded* Old Testament regulations (essentially making them more absolute &/or more inclusive than tradition originally demanded) ... Here are more than a few examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:13](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that sacrifices be salted (see [Leviticus 2:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:21-22a](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law stating “do not murder” (see [Exodus 20:13](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:22b](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law stating “do not slander” (see [Leviticus 25:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:27-28](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law prohibiting adultery (see [Exodus 20:14](#), [Deuteronomy 5:18](#) & [Leviticus 18:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:31-32](#) & [Matthew 19:3-9](#) Jesus radicalizes the Old Testament law related to divorce (see [Deuteronomy 24:1-4](#) ... **Note** as well that the phrase “except on grounds of unchastity” is absent in the parallel verses of [Mark 10:11-12](#) & [Luke 16:18](#))

*In [Matthew 5:33-37](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to swearing (see [Leviticus 19:12](#), [Numbers 30:2-3](#), [Deuteronomy 23:2+24](#) & [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:43-44](#) Jesus radically expands the implications of the Old Testament requirement to “love your neighbor” ([Leviticus 19:18](#); doing so in perfect harmony with the apparent intent of [Exodus 23:4-5](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:48](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws of [Deuteronomy 18:13](#) & [Leviticus 19:2](#) – turning fearful obedience to God into a loving homage for Him.

*In [Matthew 6:1-4](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4](#) & [Deuteronomy 18:26](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:5-8](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to prayer (see [Exodus 23:25](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 7:15-20](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws regarding false prophets (see [Deuteronomy 18:20-22](#) – simultaneously harmonizing them with [Deuteronomy 13:4](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:21-23](#) Jesus amplifies Jewish worship in general; from mental obedience to active Love (see [Leviticus 22:32](#) & [Deuteronomy 6:5](#) – also harmonized with [Deuteronomy 28:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:2-6](#) Jesus amplifies the oral law that believed only God could forgive sins (see [Mishna Yom 8:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:35-37](#) Jesus makes absolute the Old Testament law about giving false testimony (see [Exodus 20:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-50](#) & [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:1-5](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one's elders (see [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:6-7](#) Jesus intensifies the implications of [Leviticus 19:14](#).

*In [Matthew 18:8-9](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary on the Old Testament laws related to amputation (see [Deuteronomy 25:11-12](#) & [Ezekiel 23:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:23-25](#) Jesus seems to reflect the Old Testament law forbidding interest-laden loans to the poor (see [Exodus 22:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 19:5](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 2:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:11-12](#) Jesus radically comments on the Old Testament laws related to sexual intercourse (see [Deuteronomy 23:18](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:16-21](#) Jesus intensifies the absoluteness of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:12-16](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)), the law to “[Love your neighbor as yourself](#)” (in [Leviticus 19:18](#)), and the law requiring the giving to those in need (see [Deuteronomy 15:7-8](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:1-16](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament regulations regarding the payment of workers (see [Deuteronomy 24:15](#) & [Leviticus 19:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:24-28](#) Jesus intensifies the Commandment to not covet (see [Exodus 20:14](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:28-32](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to the upholding of oaths (see [Deuteronomy 23:24](#) & [Numbers 30:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:40-43](#) Jesus indirectly amplifies the implications of Old Testament mercy-laws (see [Numbers 35:12](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 22:37-40](#) Jesus radically inverts the potency of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:6-12](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)) by expanding the power of the Shema (see [Deuteronomy 6:5-7](#) & [Exodus 30:6](#)) & intensifying the implications “[Love your neighbor](#)” (in [Leviticus 19:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:13-26](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament call to merely learn the Torah ([Deuteronomy 6:7](#)), while simultaneously making a commentary on the Old Testament prohibition against oppressing the weak ([Exodus 21:22](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:23-24](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament regulations related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4+26](#), [Leviticus 27:30](#) & [Numbers 18:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 26:2](#) Jesus inverts the overall ramifications of the Passover (contrast with [Exodus 12:1-10](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:6-13](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary of the Old Testament law related to anointings (see [Exodus 30:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:26-29](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that thanks be given to God *after* a meal (see [Deuteronomy 8:10](#)).

In conclusion, while Jesus' teachings often made mention of the intellectual hypocrisies of the religious leaders of his day, their treatment of him was in and of itself hypocritical ... Where their Old Testament demanded that Love be shown for fellow Jews (see [Leviticus 19:17-18](#)), the priests and Pharisees showed open hatred for Jesus. Where their Old Testament demanded that Jewish courts levied death sentences on the guilty (see [Deuteronomy 21:22](#)), the High Priests seemingly had the Pontius Pilate do that dirty work for them. Where their Old Testament banned the infliction of punishment on the Sabbath (see [Exodus 35:3](#)), Jesus intended for his crucifixion to extend at least through that very day ...

With these references in mind, Jesus' more general rejections of the Jewish law can be seen for what they really were intended to be: a call to *reform* that law and make it both more accessible and more spiritually potent for the everyday Jewish worshiper ... Where the Old Testament demanded priestly mediation to communicate with God, Jesus openly noted that “[for all who knock, the door will be opened](#)” ([Matthew 7:7-11](#)). Where the Old Testament laws were to be inflexibly obeyed, Jesus openly noted that “[new wine is not put into old wineskins](#)” ([Matthew 9:16-17](#)) and that “[every scribe prepared for the Kingdom of Heaven brings out of his treasure both what is old and what is new](#)” ([Matthew 13:52](#)). Where the religious leaders of his day looked to the Pharisees as religious role-models, Jesus noted that true worship has nothing to do with such piousness – openly noting that we are to “[do whatever they teach, but not to do as they do](#)” ([Matthew 23:2-3](#)), and that we – like they – should “[clean first the inside of our cup so that the outside might thereafter become clean](#)” ([Matthew 23:25-28](#)). Finally, where the Old Testament regulations kept the people and God separate from one another, the willingly self-sacrificial Way of Jesus Christ served to “rend the curtain” between God and humankind ([Matthew 27:51](#)) – which the text of the Gospels clearly show was Jesus' ultimate intention.



Quite clearly then, my dear Friend, Jesus came to “[perfect](#)” the Old Testament laws, **not** to blindly follow or conventionally uphold them – and this was especially true for all those laws that dealt with unjust condemnation & unloving discrimination of the innocent; especially those (like [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)) that severely hindered or misrepresented his Father’s perfect LOVE ... And *this* was why his was then (and still is today) the *far better Covenant!*



A New Covenant

The Old Covenant Fades Away

Heb 8:13 ESV In speaking of a new covenant, he makes the first one obsolete. And what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away.

Joh 1:14-17 ESV And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we have seen his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father, full of grace and truth. (15) (John bore witness about him, and cried out, "This was he of whom I said, 'He who comes after me ranks before me, because he was before me.'") (16) And from his fullness we have all received, grace upon grace. (17) For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.

Lucy #414: You then state the revelatory, “Because if [Jesus] was just a teacher of the way of Love and Peace and Compassion, then anyone could obtain that without him.”

BINGO, my Friend! That is *exactly* what Jesus himself was trying to teach us in the Gospels – that **anyone & everyone**, regardless of gender or race or religious belief *or sexual inclination*, can attain entrance into *his* Kingdom of Heaven (see [Matthew 10:7](#) & [Luke 17:20-21](#)) – an experience of pure Bliss that can only be experienced by humbling ourselves enough ([Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 7:1-2](#)) to consciously & joyfully sacrifice our own yearnings ([Matthew 4:17](#) + [Matthew 16:24](#)) in order to bring *others* enhanced Peace &/or Joy ([John 13:165-17](#) + [John 13:34-35](#) + [John 15:11](#)); something we can never do while judging those others to be “sinners” or “sinful”.

“So it is not the will of my Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:14](#))

“For *everyone* will be salted with fire.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Mark 9:49](#))

“And *all* flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ John the Baptist ([Luke 3:6](#))

“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him *all of them* are alive.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Luke 20:38](#))

“It is written in the prophets, ‘And they shall *all* be taught by God.’ *Everyone* who has heard and learned from the Father [ultimately] comes to me.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 6:45](#))

“And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw *all people* to myself.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 12:32](#))

“I do not judge *anyone* who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to offer it Salvation.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 12:47](#))

“And on that day you will know that I *am* in my Father, and that you *are* in me, and that *I am in you*.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 14:20](#))



Lucy #415: You then repeat a previously debunked claim by stating, “You want it **your way**; where there is no condemnation for sin; where people can do whatever they want.”

And once *again*, I will gently yet firmly explain why this statement of yours is fully **FALSE** ... Indeed, never once have I *ever* claimed that “people can do whatever they want” without consequence – and indeed, never once have I *ever* claimed that there is “no condemnation for sin” (if by “condemnation” you mean consequence). For of course, each & every one of us has experienced the obvious reality that every single one of our choices is always met with consequences; a Truth with which the Bible happens to agree ... Please consider:

“I the LORD search the heart and test the mind, to give every man according to his ways; **according to the fruit of his deeds.**” ~ Jeremiah 17:10

“Give and it will be given to you ... For with the measure you use it will be measured back to you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:38)

“Do not be deceived ... for whatever one sows, *that* [and that alone] **will he also reap.** For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life.” ~ Galatians 6:7-8

And these verses are extremely important – especially for you & yours who profess to worship “the whole Bible”. For these verses point out quite clearly that Jesus is essentially correct – that God *is* a God of perfect Love ([Matthew 5:48](#)); that God’s perfect Love *is* a Love without fear, and therefore a Love without punishment ([1 John 4:18](#)); that though each of our sins will indeed reap according to what was sown, they will also reap *only* what they sow – and not one ounce of consequence more; that the critical determinant for what we reap is found in “the heart” and “the mind” while we are acting – namely, that the intent behind each of our choices determines what is reaped; and the consequences we thereafter reap are then not based on the deeds themselves, but rather on the **Fruit** that is born thereof ...



IN OTHER WORDS,
according to the Bible itself, a homosexual union that is joined with Love, for Love, and that brings forth Love thereafter, will **not** be punished **AT ALL** – for not only is such a union in and of itself *not a sin*, it is actually an act of Love that bears the Divine Fruit of Peace (the primary essence of God – see [Isaiah 2:4](#) + [Matthew 5:9](#)) & the Divine Fruit of Joy (the primary purpose of Jesus Christ – see [John 15:11](#)) ...

Amen to that!

And let it continue to be so!



Lucy #416: Then you state – once again – the false claim that, “You do not use the Bible as a whole, and you choose to ignore Jesus Christ!”

Ahhhh, my dear Friend, the irony of **you** making this claim is truly delicious, for it is actually **you** who have chosen to read the Bible in a way that has its texts in full contradiction – and that it is actually **you** & yours who have adopted an interpretation of the Scriptures that blatantly ignores so many of its more wonderful verses; many of which that contain the words of your very own Lord & Savior! 🤔

*Indeed, Lucy, how can you accuse me of ignoring Jesus when it is **you** who ignore all of the following verses every time you speak judgmentally about homosexuals &/or homosexuality?

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven**. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... **Let [she] without sin cast the first stone.**”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

*And indeed, Lucy, how can you accuse me of not using “the whole Bible” when it is **you** who – against the clear call of the Bible itself – still give more weight to the laws of the Old Testament than the Commandments of Christ found in the New? 🤔

“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will establish **a new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, **for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest**. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ **In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete**. And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.”

~ Hebrews 8:8-13 (referencing Jeremiah 31:33-34)

“The law indeed was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ ... Whoever says, ‘I have come to know him,’ but does not obey **his** commandments, is a liar, and in such a person the truth does not exist.” ~ John 1:17 + 1 John 2.4

“Therefore everyone who hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who builds his house on stone ... If you truly Love me, you will keep **my** commandments.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:24 + John 14:15)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you Love one another. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another** ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... **Show mercy** to others, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6.36)



“Sadly, those who most often object to the radical notion that we should actually *follow* what Jesus did and *obey* what he actually taught, are fellow Christians ... Love your enemies? Blessed are the meek? Put away your sword? Don’t judge lest ye be judged? It’s just too much for some Christians. And so they pull the ace from their sleeve: ‘But I believe the *whole* Bible.’ ... I’ll admit, it *sounds* good on the surface, and yet that’s not what it really means. What it really means is ‘I don’t particularly care for what Jesus said in that verse, but I know of a more comfortable passage from the Old Testament which contradicts it, so I’ll go with it instead.’ ...

In [John 5:39-40](#), Jesus warns that if we use Scripture to avoid his new way of living, if we use Scripture to find reasons not to follow his teachings and emulate his example, then we will have missed out on life itself ... Essentially, when someone stumbles upon something Jesus said and responds with, “But I believe the *whole* Bible” they are engaging in a 2000 year-old tradition of *using the Bible to hide from Jesus*, and thereby become the foolish builder of the story who refused to build their house on the only thing that was worth building on: the example and the teachings of Jesus Christ ([Matthew 7:26-27](#)) ...

Jesus said the entire point of the Old Testament was to bring us to the place where we’d follow *his* Way – and only *his* Way ... No other characters from the Bible or even the Bible itself can take his place in that equation. Indeed, if Jesus is Lord, then nothing else can be ... So, when someone responds to the teachings of Jesus with, “But I believe the *whole* Bible” it’s usually a sign that they are on the run *away from Jesus*, and using the very tool designed to point us to him as a get-away car.” ~ via Benjamin L. Corey



Lucy #417: Next you return to an old, already refuted favorite when you state, “Jesus speaks of Hell for the lost ... Explain that one.”

My dear Friend, **I already have** explained that one in this thread – and I have done so far more than merely a few times! And yet it *is* an important misconception of many people (Christians and non-Christians alike), so I will explain it to you here once again ... 😊

First of all, there are 1,944 verses in the Gospels that contain the words of Jesus Christ – only 60 of them directly or indirectly refer to “Hell”, while 192 of them speak of “Heaven”. (That’s over *three times* more Jesus-references to salvation than to damnation!) ... It is also important to note that over 90% of Jesus’ references to “Hell” are found in the Gospel of **Matthew**, a book written primarily for Jews who would have understood the symbolism of his mention of *Gehenna* (mistranslated as “Hell” in many English Bibles) – the *actual name* of the *actual* smoldering garbage-dump located outside the walls of Jerusalem in those days! 😊

Secondly, just as Jesus spoke of Heaven as a present-moment state of being (see **Luke 17:20-21**), so too did he speak of *Gehenna* as a Here & Now status as well – namely, the state of great suffering that all men & women endure during and after they have sinned; a state of pain & dis-ease that lingers until the “fire” of purification comes in the form of subsequent selfless deeds of Love given to others!

Thirdly and finally, Jesus himself noted that *everyone* receives this purification by fire (see **Mark 9:49**) and indeed, that such a “burning” was the very baptism that he came to offer *all* of humankind – Christians & non-Christians; gays & straights alike! Please consider:

“I baptize you with water ... And yet after comes one ... who will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and *with FIRE*.” ~ John the Baptist (**Matthew 3:11**)

“For *everyone* will be salted with fire. Salt is Good; but if salt has lost its taste, how can you restore its saltiness? By having salt in yourselves, and Being at peace with one another ... For the Son of Man came to seek out and **save** the lost.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (**Mark 9:49 + Luke 19:10**)



“I will not execute my fierce anger ... for I Am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and *I will not come in wrath*.” ~ **Hosea 11:9**

“The Lord is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The Lord is good *to all*, and his Compassion is *over all* that he has made.” ~ **Psalm 145:8-9**

“So it is not the Will of your Father in Heaven that not even one of these little ones should be lost.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (**Matthew 18:14**)

“And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw *all people* to myself.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (**John 12:32**)

Lucy #418: Thereafter you note that, “There is a place for the one who breaks God’s laws without repentance, and neither I nor anyone else knows what punishment that they will have to endure.”

This is actually *exactly right*, my Friend – neither **you** nor anyone else knows *anything* at all about the consequences that **GOD** might or might not mete out for the sins we *all* commit ... As such, the sins of others truly are NONE OF YOUR BUSINESS, and it would be very wise for you & yours to focus on removing the beams from your own eyes before commenting on the motes (or even the beams) that *might* reside in the eyes of others! (see [Luke 6:41-42](#)) After all, it is not only hypocritical to openly criticize the sins of others; it simply isn’t polite to point!



“*Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get ... Truly I tell you, *unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven*. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + 18:3-4)

P.S. You really don’t need to worry anymore about homosexuals, Lucy ... Not only are their loving relationships **not** sinful, but God already has everything covered as far as the sins they actually *are* committing ... OK? ... OK!



“*All* the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD; and *all* the families of the nations shall worship before him” ~ Psalms 22:27

“O you, [God] who answers prayer. To you *all* flesh shall come.” ~ Psalms 65:2

“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to *all*, and his compassion is over *all* that he has made.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9

“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make *for all peoples* ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over *all* peoples, the sheet that is spread over *all* nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from *all* faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from *all* the Earth.” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and *I will not come in wrath*” ~ Hosea 11:9

“At that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that *all of them* may call on the name of the LORD and serve him with one accord.” ~ Zephaniah 3:9

“So it is not the will of my Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:14)

“For *everyone* will be salted with fire.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 9:49)

“And *all* flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ Luke 3:6

“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him *all of them* are alive.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 20:38)

“The true light, which lights up *everyone*, was coming into the world.” ~ John 1:9

“It is written in the prophets, ‘And they shall *all* be taught by God.’ *Everyone* who has heard and learned from the Father [ultimately] comes to me.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 6:45)

“I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to *my* voice. And then there will be one flock” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 10:16)

“And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw *all people* to myself.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 12:32)

“I do not judge *anyone* who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to offer it salvation.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 12:47)

“For God has imprisoned *all* in disobedience, that he may be merciful *to all*.” ~ Romans 11:32

“Who are you to pass judgment on servants of another? It is before their own lord that they stand or fall. *And they [all] will be upheld*, for the Lord is able to make them stand.” ~ Romans 14:4

“He has made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure that he set forth in Christ, as a plan for the fullness of time; to gather up *all things* in him, the things in Heaven and the things on Earth.” ~ Ephesians 1:9-10

“For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation *to all*.” ~ Titus 2:11

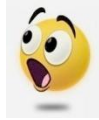


But I say to you, Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for he makes his sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust.

(Jesus Christ)

Lucy #419: Next you state that, “From the beginning man has broken God’s laws, so God provided a replacement – Jesus – to die for everyone's sins *as long as they accept it.*”

All I need to say to this statement, my dear (aside from the fact that it actually represents *Paul’s* self-created cop-out theology and is *not* at all in harmony with Jesus’ own teachings about *his* Way of Christ) is that – (drum roll, please) – Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband *are* **CHRISTIANS** -- and therefore are just as saved as you or anyone else who believes as you believe!!!



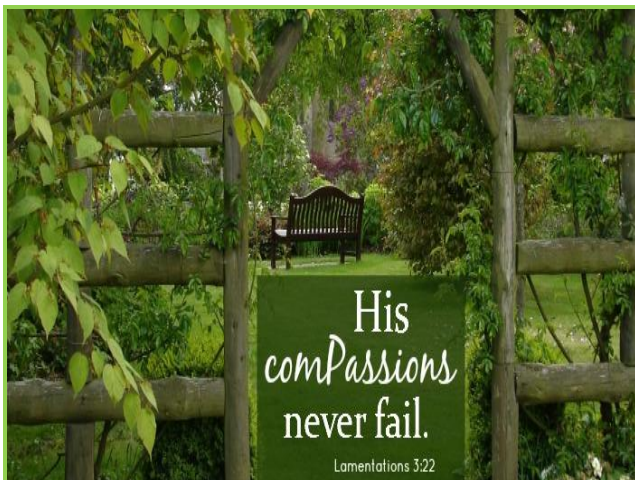
That having been said, and remembering that neither homosexual relationships nor homosexuality itself are in any way Biblical sins, why is it again that you wouldn’t go and hear Oliver preach on Sundays? ...

A bit of bigotry, perhaps?



Lucy #420: Penultimately, you apparently attempt to ridicule me a bit by stating, “Mean ol’ God ... You sound like a spoiled child whining because things aren't going your way.”


You know, Lucy, I have a sincere faith that you didn’t intend this particular statement to be as malicious as it sounds, and yet that is exactly what it ultimately becomes ... For we are not talking about a mere slap on the wrist here for homosexuals, my Friend. No, we are talking about a God who – according to you & yours – is going to allow homosexuals to **burn forever in Hell**; ... a God who – according to you & yours – is simultaneously all-powerful & all-Loving, and yet who is going to do **absolutely nothing** while listening to hundreds of millions of homosexual Souls screaming in agony & begging Him for mercy; ... a God who (according to recent scientific discoveries) made gays homosexual to begin with (see pages 78-80 previously), and yet who is going to de facto punish them horrifically for a crime that **He** effectively committed! This most certainly *is* a mean God you worship, Lucy – indeed, this is a God who is far more than mean. This is a God who is at the very least overtly capricious, and who is at the very most downright **evil!**



And yet there remains Good News for all Christians – and that Good News is this: it is **not** necessary to worship such a wicked, celestial tyrant in order to be a truly Good Christian ... There is an alternative available – an **equally valid** alternative in the very pages of the Bible itself. And this alternative is the all-Loving ([Matthew 5:48](#)), the ever-gentle ([Matthew 19:13-14](#), [2 Timothy 2:24](#) & [Colossians 3:12](#)) and the all-forgiving ([John 5:22](#), [Matthew 18:22](#) & [1 John 4:18](#)) Father of Jesus Christ himself!

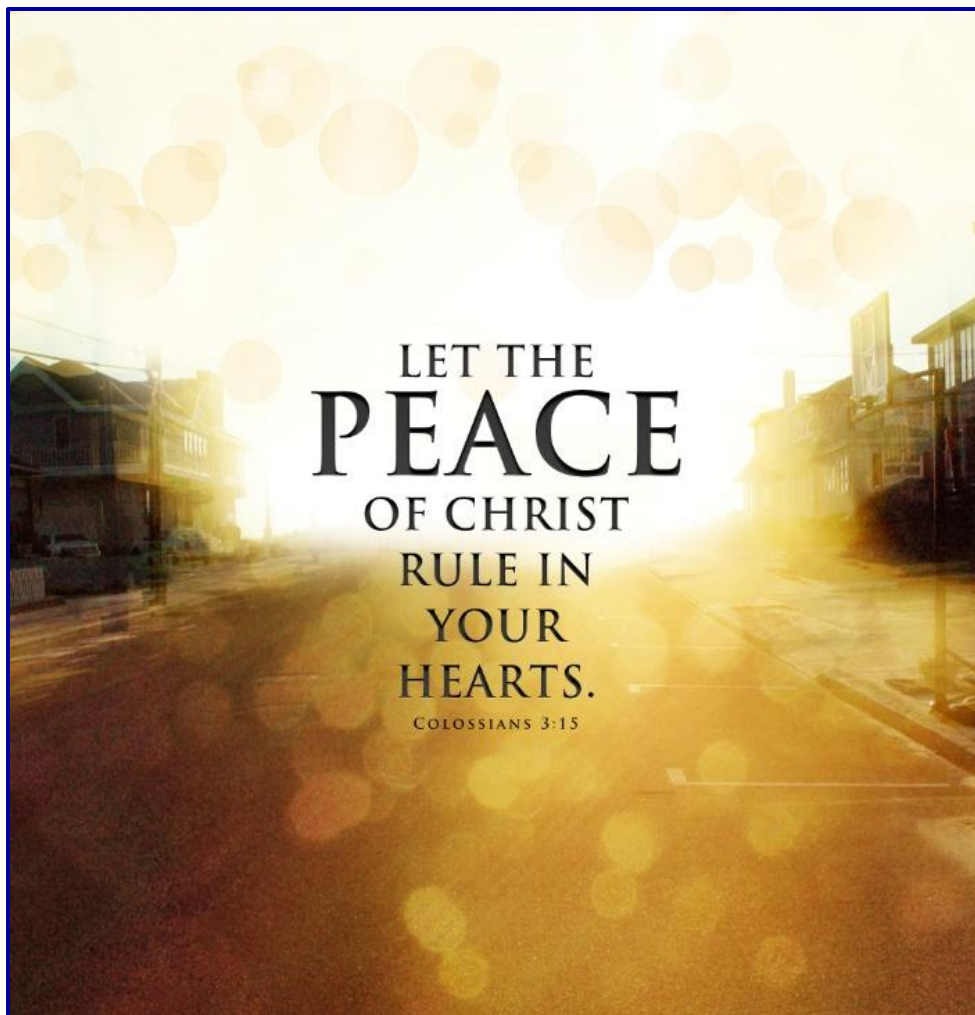


Lucy #421: Finally, you state that, “If only you knew how much God really loves everyone you would then understand his Word.”

Once again, my dear, this statement is irony at its very worst, for it is actually *you & yours* who are worshipping a “loving God” who will ultimately allow **BILLIONS** of primarily innocent Souls to burn in Hell forever, and it is I who have chosen to read a *far* more Loving God in the Bible; I who have chosen to champion the perfectly Loving, divinely merciful & all-forgiving Father of Jesus Christ – just as it is *you & yours* who are still to this day openly **rejecting** that same God! 

As always, I send you the deepest knowledge of the most perfect Peace of Christ – a Peace that can only enter our lives once we have chosen to humbly cease criticizing the sins of others, and open our Hearts (and arms) to them instead ... **Amen** – Let it be so!

“Be perfect [in LOVE] therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18



Lucy-Spew #34 ... a Lesson of Fulfillment

Lucy: Here is a little lesson for you, Scaughdt:

“Jesus explains His view of the law very early in the Sermon on the Mount: ‘Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill.’ (Matthew 5:17). So immediately we see that Jesus had no intention of destroying the law. He even tells us to not even think such a thing. Far from being antagonistic to the Old Testament Scriptures, he said he had come to fulfill ‘the Law and the Prophets’ and proceeded to confirm their authority. ‘The Law and the Prophets’ was a term commonly used for the Old Testament Scriptures (compare Matthew 7:12) ... ‘The Law’ referred to the first five books of the Bible, the books of Moses in which God’s laws were written down. ‘The Prophets’ referred not only to the writings of the biblical prophets, but also to the historical books of what came to be known as the Old Testament ...

So what did Jesus mean when he spoke of fulfilling the law? Regrettably, the meaning of ‘fulfilling the law’ has been twisted by many who claim the name of Jesus but don’t really understand what he taught. They say that since Jesus said he would fulfill the law, we no longer need to keep it. Another view of ‘fulfilling the law’ is that Jesus ‘filled full’ what was lacking in the law — that is, he completed it, partly canceling it and partly adding to it, forming what is sometimes referred to as ‘Christ’s law’ ... The implication of this view is that the New Testament brought a change in the requirements for salvation and that the laws given in the Old Testament are obsolete. But do either of these views accurately reflect what Jesus meant? ...

The Greek word *pleroo*, translated as ‘fulfill’ in Matthew 5:17, means ‘to make full, to fill, to fill up; to fill to the fullest’ or ‘to render full, i.e. to complete’ (Thayer’s Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament – 2002; Strong’s #4137) ... In other words, Jesus said he came to complete the law and make it perfect. How? By showing the spiritual intent and application of God’s law. His meaning is clear from the remainder of the chapter, where he showed the spiritual intent of specific commandments ...

Some distort the meaning of ‘fulfill’ to have Jesus saying, ‘I did not come to destroy the law, but to end it by fulfilling it.’ And yet this is inconsistent with his own words. Through the remainder of the chapter, Jesus showed that the spiritual intent of the law made it more broadly applicable, not that it was annulled or no longer necessary ... Jesus, by explaining, expanding and exemplifying God’s law, fulfilled a prophecy of the Messiah found in Isaiah 42:21: ‘The LORD is well pleased for His righteousness’ sake; He will exalt the law, and make it honorable.’ The Hebrew word *gadal*, translated ‘exalt’ or ‘magnify’ (KJV), literally means ‘to be or become great’ ... And Jesus Christ did exactly that; showing the holy, spiritual intent, purpose and scope of God’s law through his teachings and manner of life. He met the law’s requirements by obeying it perfectly in thought and deed, both in the letter and in the intent of the heart ...

[quote continued on next page]

The second major statement given by Jesus in the Sermon on the Mount, in the exact same context, makes it even clearer that he did not come to destroy, rescind, nullify or abrogate the law: ‘For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or tittle will by no means pass from the law until all is fulfilled.’ (Matthew 5:18) ... With these words, Jesus likened the continuance of the law to the permanence of heaven and earth. He is saying that God's spiritual laws are immutable, inviolable and indestructible. They can only be fulfilled, never abrogated ...

We should note that in this verse a different Greek word is used for ‘fulfilled’ – *ginomai*, meaning ‘to become, i.e. to come into existence; to come to pass, happen’ or ‘to be made, done, completed.’ As such, until the ultimate completion of God's plan to glorify humanity in His Kingdom comes to pass — that is, as long as there are still fleshly human beings — the physical codification of God's law in Scripture is necessary. This, Jesus explained, is as certain as the continued existence of the Universe ...

The third statement of Jesus pronounces that our fate rests on our attitude toward and treatment of God's holy law. Again, ‘Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least [by those] in the Kingdom of Heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great [by those] in the Kingdom of Heaven.’ (Matthew 5:19). The ‘by those’ is added for clarification, since those who persist in lawbreaking and teach others to break God's law will not themselves be in the Kingdom at all ... Jesus makes it very clear that those who follow him and aspire to his Kingdom have a perpetual obligation to obey and uphold God's law. He is saying that we cannot diminish the law of God by even a jot or tittle — the equivalent in our modern alphabet of the crossing of a ‘t’ or the dotting of an ‘i’ ... The value he places on the commandments of God is also unmistakable — as well as the high esteem toward the law he requires from all those who teach in his name. His disapproval falls on those who slight the least of God's commandments, and his honor will be bestowed on those who teach and obey the same ... Since Jesus obeyed the commandments of God, it follows that his servants, too, must keep the same commandments and teach others to do the same (1 John 2:2-6). It is in this way that the true ministers of Christ are to be identified — by their following the example he set for them (John 13:15).”⁵⁷

Scaughdt: Halloooooo Lucy! Allow me to honor your efforts appropriately by offering the following specific responses to each and every point you just made. Rest assured that doing so has been a true “labor of LOVE” for me for the entirety of this now somewhat massive thread, and I thank you once again for giving me the opportunity to share my personal experiences with living The Way of Christ in this conversation ... There is little doubt that this truly spectacular conversation will bear the Great Fruit of LOVE & Peace & Enlightenment for many who read it in the future – if not for many who have already done so ... Thanks again, my Friend!



⁵⁷ This long passage was directly quoted (without citation) from the www.ucg.ca website – United Church of God Canada; a fundamentalist denomination that believes in the Trinity, the 2nd Coming, a literal appreciation of the “infallible” Bible, making war with a very real Satan, and **NOT** bearing arms or making war with other men.

Lucy #422: Initially, you begin by quoting someone [It was the United Church of God Canada – see Footnote 57 on previous page] who states that, “Jesus explains His view of the law very early in the Sermon on the Mount: ‘Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill.’ (Matthew 5:17). So immediately we see that Jesus had no intention of destroying the law.”

Very good, my Friend. I have agreed with this statement from the beginning of this thread, and I continue to agree with it now – though I have done so more in harmony with *Jesus*’ opinion of the Old Testament laws than the opinion of the author you quote here. For while it is true that Jesus did not come to destroy the Old Testament laws, he quite undeniably *did* come to *radically amend* them ... He did so by openly discarding some of them, he did so by strictly limiting the majority of them, and he did so by overtly expanding most of the rest of them. But please, don’t take my mere word for it. Let’s allow the Bible to prove the point for us itself, and to do so in a most convincing fashion ...

Initially, please consider the following dramatic general contrasts between the Old Testament texts and the teachings of Jesus:

***General Contrast #01** The Old Testament portrays God as a supporter of war (see Exodus 15:3, Exodus 23:27 & Psalm 137:7-9), and yet *Jesus* tells us both “Blessed are the Peacemakers” (Matthew 5:9) and that we are to openly Love our enemies, “for [his heavenly Father] makes the sun rise on both the evil and the good, and sends rain both to the righteous and the unrighteous” (Matthew 5:44-47 – see also Luke 6:35-36).

***General Contrast #02** In the Old Testament, God advocates the use of the death penalty (see Exodus 21:12-20 & Exodus 24:16 et al), allows for the robbing (see Exodus 12:35-36) and the pillaging (see Numbers 31:9-15) of those defeated in battle, and appears to have effectuated a brutal mass-murder during the original Passover (see Exodus 11:4-6) – and yet *Jesus* states very clearly that “God judges no one” (John 5:22 – see also John 8:15, as well as Jesus’ *Peace-full Passover* statements in Matthew 26:26-28) and that we are to openly forgive all those who trespass against us (see Luke 17:3-4 & John 8:7 et al).

***General Contrast #03** In addition, while Jesus’ teachings often made mention of the intellectual hypocrisies of the religious leaders of his day, *their* treatment of *him* was in and of itself hypocritical ... Where the Old Testament demanded that Love be shown for fellow Jews (see Leviticus 19:17-18), the priests and Pharisees showed open hatred for Jesus ... Where the Old Testament demanded that Jewish courts levied death sentences on those found guilty (see Deuteronomy 21:22), in Jesus’ case the High Priests had Pontius Pilate do that dirty work for them ... Where the Old Testament banned the infliction of any punishment on the Sabbath (see Exodus 35:3), Jesus’ intended for his crucifixion to extend at least through that very day ... With these references in mind, Jesus’ more general rejections of the Jewish law can be seen for what they actually were: a call to *radically reform* that law and make it both more accessible and more spiritually potent for the everyday Jewish worshiper.

These basic discrepancies (and others like them) have tempted many readers to assume that the two Testaments simply contradict one another. Even Paul succumbed to such hasty thinking (e.g. “Jesus is the end of the Law” ~ [Romans 10:4](#)) ... **And yet** an in-depth analysis of both the statements & the actions of Jesus Christ in the Gospels (in the examples on the following pages, specifically his statements & actions mentioned in the Gospel of [Matthew](#)) shows a significantly different reality: namely, that Jesus' theology consistently and purposefully **amended** (or “honed”, or “perfected”, or “cleansed”, or “FULL-filled” – far more accurate definitions of *plerosai*, the Greek word often written as “fulfilled” in [Matthew 5:17-18](#) – see Strong's #4137) the spiritual potency of the traditional teachings of Judaism found in the Old Testament – and that he did so in the three distinctive ways that follow ...

First, Jesus aggressively “*pruned*” (& in effect *discarded*) non-functioning Old Testament laws & regulations (by either negating them verbally or violating them actively) ...

Consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:40](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against keeping another's cloak overnight (see [Exodus 22:26-27](#) & [Deuteronomy 24:12-13](#)), as well as the literal reading of the Old Testament law against denuding one of close kin (see [Leviticus 18:6](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:16-18](#) (suffering silently) Jesus seemingly negates the Old Testament law commanding a Jew to cry out to God when in need (see [Numbers 10:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25-26](#) & [Matthew 26:31-33](#) Jesus seems to make irrelevant the Old Testament regulations regarding food (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) & [Deuteronomy chapter 14](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25+28-33](#) Jesus allows the violation of Old Testament laws regarding clothing (see [Deuteronomy 6:8](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:5-11](#) ... **Note** as well the effect of [Matthew 23:5](#) on [Deuteronomy 6:4-9](#) & [Numbers 15:38-40](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:28-29](#) (teaching with priestly authority) Jesus' words pretty clearly “fly in the face” of the regulations found in [Leviticus chapter 21](#).

*In [Matthew 8:3](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament laws related to associating with lepers (see [Leviticus 13:44-45](#) & [Numbers 5:1-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:12-13](#) & [Matthew 12:7](#) Jesus negates Old Testament regulations regarding Temple sacrifices (see [Numbers 28:3](#), [Exodus 30:7-9](#), [Exodus 12:6-10](#) & [Exodus 13:2](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:25](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament law against touching the dead (see [Deuteronomy 18:11](#) – see also Jesus raising Lazarus on his 4th day in the tomb in [John 11:17-44](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:19](#) Jesus alludes to violating Old Testament law against gluttony (see [Leviticus 19:26](#)), as well as the Law prohibiting associating with sinners (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:20-24](#) Jesus violates the edicts of [Leviticus 19:16-18](#).

*In [Matthew 12:1](#) Jesus essentially discards the Old Testament law regarding the Sabbath (see [Exodus 16:29](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-49](#) Jesus seems to violate the Old Testament law prohibiting one from being a “rebellious son” (see [Deuteronomy 21:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 17:24-27](#) Jesus diminishes regulations related to taxation (see [Exodus 30:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:22](#) Jesus actually *reverses* the symbolic meaning of the highly unusual “seventy times seven”, a number found elsewhere in the Bible only in [Genesis 4:24](#).

*In [Matthew 19:10](#) Jesus neutralizes the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 1:28](#), [Deuteronomy 7:3](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:9](#) Jesus challenges the Old Testament regulations against idol-worship (see [Deuteronomy 7](#), [Deuteronomy 12:2](#), [Deuteronomy 13:12-14](#), [Exodus 20:4-5](#), [Exodus 23:13+23](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 21:12-13](#) Jesus portrays a violation of [Deuteronomy 12:4](#) (do not destroy objects associated with God) and [Leviticus 19:30](#) (revere the Temple).

*In [Matthew 21:18-19](#) Jesus reflects a violation of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting the killing of fruit trees (see [Deuteronomy 20:19](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:28](#) Jesus clearly offends the intent behind the Old Testament law prohibiting the eating of blood (see [Leviticus 3:17](#)).

Second, Jesus frequently *constrained* non-functioning Old Testament regulations (essentially making them far more lenient than they were when originally written) ...

Consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:38-41](#) Jesus clearly amends the adjudicatory Old Testament law of “an eye for an eye” (see [Exodus 21:23-24](#), [Leviticus 24:19-20](#) & [Deuteronomy 19:21](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:9-13](#) (The Lord's Prayer) Jesus seems to make obsolete the need for any priestly “divine mediation” (see [Leviticus 16:3-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:14-15](#) Jesus supplants the need to give sin offerings ([Leviticus 4:27](#)), eliminates the need to publicly confess ([Numbers 5:7](#)), and makes needless the regulation requiring the reproving of a sinner ([Leviticus 19:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:20](#) Jesus seems to make the placing of a Mezuzah irrelevant (see [Deuteronomy 6:9](#)); and likewise dampens the regulation demanding a Jew to reside in a ceremonial hut during the 7 days of Sukkot (see [Leviticus 23:42](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:22](#) Jesus severely limits the importance of traditional Jewish burial regulations (see [Deuteronomy 21:23](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:14-15](#) Jesus generally downplays the need for Jews to adhere to conventions related to fasting (see [Leviticus 16:29-31](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:20-22](#) Jesus diminishes the potency of Old Testament regulations regarding a woman's uncleanness during menstruation (see [Leviticus 15:25-30](#)).

*In [Matthew 10:1](#) Jesus gives non-priests priestly authorities.

*In [Matthew 10:26](#) (alluding to [Isaiah 45:3](#)) Jesus refers to revealing the Truths that had been purposefully hidden by Jewish elders.

*In [Matthew 11:25](#) Jesus dishonors teachers of the Torah (prohibited by [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:1-5](#) (referring to [1 Samuel 21:1-6](#)) Jesus limits the absoluteness of [Numbers 28:9-10](#).

*In [Matthew 12:9-12](#) Jesus clearly mitigates the Old Testament laws related to observing the Sabbath (see [Exodus 23:12](#) & [Exodus 23:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:31](#) Jesus diminishes the potency of the laws related to blasphemy (see [Deuteronomy 18:20](#), [Deuteronomy 21:22](#), [Leviticus 22:32](#), [Exodus 20:6](#) & [Exodus 22:27](#)).

*In [Matthew 13:33](#) Jesus diminishes the general taint placed on yeast by the Old Testament (see [Leviticus 2:11](#)).

*In [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus seems to diminish the importance of [Exodus 30:19](#).

*In [Matthew 15:11](#) Jesus limits the severity of all Old Testament food regulations (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 15:21-28](#) Jesus over-rides the Old Testament law demanding enmity with all those from the land of Canaan (see [Deuteronomy 20:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 16:6-12](#) Jesus generally encourages a lessened respect for “the yeast of the Pharisees” – namely, their strict adherence to conservative interpretations of the Old Testament. (!)

*In [Matthew 19:29](#) Jesus indirectly encourages a violation of the Commandment to honor one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 22:24-30](#) Jesus diminishes the sacredness of [Deuteronomy 25:5](#).

*In [Matthew 22:31-32](#) Jesus denounces the resurrection from the dead(!) – a common pharisaic belief of his day.

*In [Matthew 23:9](#) Jesus could be construed to encourage the dishonoring of one's father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 20:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:16-22](#) Jesus seems to contravene the Commandment to swear by God's name (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 24:2](#) Jesus generally shows disrespect for the Temple (see [Leviticus 19:30](#)).

*In [Matthew 25:14-30](#) Jesus evidences an inverse criticism (see [verse 26](#)) of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting lending with interest (see [Leviticus 25:37](#) & [Deuteronomy 23:20](#)).

Finally, Jesus radically & purposefully *expanded* Old Testament regulations (essentially making them more absolute &/or more inclusive than tradition demanded) ...

Consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:13](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that sacrifices be salted (see [Leviticus 2:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:21-22a](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law stating “do not murder” (see [Exodus 20:13](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:22b](#) Jesus amplifies the law stating “do not slander” (see [Leviticus 25:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:27-28](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law prohibiting adultery (see [Exodus 20:14](#), [Deuteronomy 5:18](#) & [Leviticus 18:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:31-32](#) & [Matthew 19:3-9](#) Jesus radicalizes the Old Testament law related to divorce (see [Deuteronomy 24:1-4](#) ... **Note** as well that the phrase “except on grounds of unchastity” is fully absent in the parallel verses of [Mark 10:11-12](#) & [Luke 16:18](#))

*In [Matthew 5:33-37](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to swearing (see [Leviticus 19:12](#), [Numbers 30:2-3](#), [Deuteronomy 23:2+24](#) & [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:43-44](#) Jesus expands the implications of the requirement to “love your neighbor” (see [Leviticus 19:18](#); doing so in perfect harmony with the apparent intent of [Exodus 23:4-5](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:48](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws of [Deuteronomy 18:13](#) & [Leviticus 19:2](#) – turning fearful obedience to God into a loving homage for Him.

*In [Matthew 6:1-4](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4](#) & [Deuteronomy 18:26](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:5-8](#) Jesus amplifies the laws related to prayer (see [Exodus 23:25](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 7:15-20](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws regarding false prophets (see [Deuteronomy 18:20-22](#) – simultaneously harmonizing them with [Deuteronomy 13:4](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:21-23](#) Jesus amplifies Jewish worship in general; from mere mental obedience to active Love (see [Leviticus 22:32](#) & [Deuteronomy 6:5](#) – also in harmony with [Deuteronomy 28:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:2-6](#) Jesus amplifies the oral law that believed only God could forgive sins (see [Mishna Yom 8:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:35-37](#) Jesus makes absolute the Old Testament law about giving false testimony (see [Exodus 20:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-50](#) & [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one’s mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:1-5](#) Jesus expands the law requiring the honoring of one’s elders (see [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:6-7](#) Jesus intensifies the implications of [Leviticus 19:14](#).

*In [Matthew 18:8-9](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary on the Old Testament laws related to amputation (see [Deuteronomy 25:11-12](#) & [Ezekiel 23:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:23-25](#) Jesus seems to reflect the Old Testament law forbidding interest-laden loans to the poor (see [Exodus 22:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 19:5](#) Jesus intensifies the laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 2:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:11-12](#) Jesus radically comments on the Old Testament laws related to sexual intercourse (see [Deuteronomy 23:18](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:16-21](#) Jesus intensifies the absoluteness of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:12-16](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)), the law to “[Love your neighbor as yourself](#)” (see [Leviticus 19:18](#)), and the law requiring the giving to those in need (see [Deuteronomy 15:7-8](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:1-16](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament regulations regarding the payment of workers (see [Deuteronomy 24:15](#) & [Leviticus 19:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:24-28](#) Jesus intensifies the Commandment to not covet (see [Exodus 20:14](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:28-32](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to the upholding of oaths (see [Deuteronomy 23:24](#) & [Numbers 30:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:40-43](#) Jesus indirectly amplifies the implications of Old Testament mercy-laws (see [Numbers 35:12](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 22:37-40](#) Jesus inverts the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:6-12](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)) by expanding the Shema (see [Deuteronomy 6:5-7](#) & [Exodus 30:6](#)) and intensifying the implications of “Love your neighbor” (see [Leviticus 19:18](#)).


*In [Matthew 23:13-26](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament call to merely learn the Torah (see [Deuteronomy 6:7](#)), while simultaneously making a commentary on the Old Testament prohibition against oppressing the weak (see [Exodus 21:22](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:23-24](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament regulations related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4+26](#), [Leviticus 27:30](#) & [Numbers 18:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 26:2](#) Jesus inverts the overall ramifications of the Passover (contrast with [Exodus 12:1-10](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:6-13](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary of the Old Testament law related to anointings (see [Exodus 30:32](#)).


*In [Matthew 26:26-29](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that thanks be given to God *after* a meal (see [Deuteronomy 8:10](#)).

Quite clearly then my Friend, Jesus came to “*perfect*” the Old Testament laws, **not** to blindly follow or conventionally uphold them – and this was especially true for all those laws that dealt with unjust condemnation & unloving discrimination of the innocent; especially those (like [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)) that severely hindered or misrepresented his Father’s perfect LOVE ... Where the Old Testament demanded priestly mediation to communicate with God, Jesus noted that “*for all who knock, the door will be opened*” ([Matthew 7:7-11](#)) ... 

Where the Old Testament laws were to be inflexibly obeyed without question, Jesus noted that “*new wine is not put into old wineskins*” ([Matthew 9:16-17](#)) and that “*every scribe prepared for the Kingdom of Heaven brings out of his treasure both what is old and what is new*” ([Matthew 13:52](#)) ...

Where the religious leaders of the day looked to the Pharisees as role-models, Jesus noted that true worship has nothing to do with such piousness – that we are to “*do whatever they teach, but not to do as they do*” ([Matthew 23:2-3](#)), and that we – like they – should “*clean first the inside of our own cup so that the outside might thereafter become clean*” ([Matthew 23:25-28](#)) ...



And finally, where the Old Testament regulations kept people and God separate from one another, the willingly self-sacrificial Way of Jesus' ministry served to “*rend the curtain*” between God and humankind ([Matthew 27:51](#)) – which the text of the Gospels clearly (albeit subtly) show was Jesus' ultimate intention! 

Lucy #423: Next, we see that the majority of this massive comment centers around your quoting a detailed analysis of [Matthew 5:17-18](#) – an analysis with which I tend to wholeheartedly **agree!** ... Consider:

*Initially, you correctly note that the Greek word *pleroo* (Strong's #4137 -- commonly translated as “fulfill” in [Matthew 5:17](#)), actually means “to make full”, “to fill to the fullest” or “to render full, i.e. to complete” and ironically, these definitions have all been proven to be most true via the **MASSIVE** amount of Scripture I provided you in my preceding comment (see pages 668 to 673); evidence that shows quite conclusively that Jesus most certainly did **not** come to blindly support or blandly champion or behoovingly uphold the Old Testament laws, but rather to radically **amend them**; to finally & fully bring them into alignment with the all-Loving will of his all-Loving Father (see [Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18](#)).

*Secondly, the author you quote correctly notes that another word for “fulfilled” – the Greek *ginomai* (Strong's #1096) used in [Matthew 5:18](#) – is a word that means “to come into being”, “to become complete” or “to be manifested”; which indeed is **exactly** what Jesus was trying to do; namely, to take the outdated, overly conservative, obviously ineffective, and hypocritically condemnatory laws of the Old Testament and mold them into a form that would allow them to come into Being – that would allow us all to finally use them not to condemn “sinners” or justify attacking our enemies, but rather to harmonize our lives with the all-Loving will of his all-Loving Father – that **this** was the way humanity could allow God's Will to “become great” – that **this** was the way we could finally “exalt [*gadal*; Strong's #1431] the law and [thereby] make it honorable” ([Isaiah 42:21](#))!



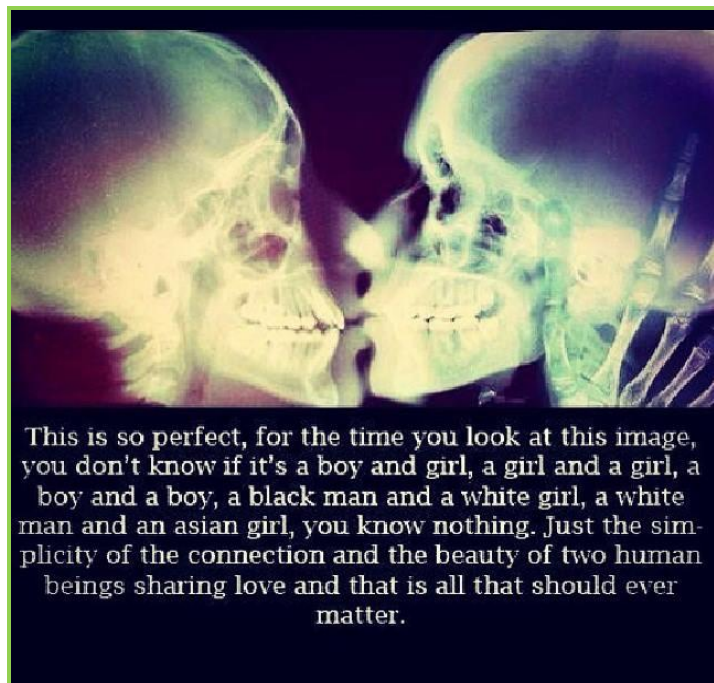
Amen ... Let it be so!

“A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to **Love one another**. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love towards one another.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 13:34-35](#))

“Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven**. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:3-4](#))

“Be perfect [in LOVE]
therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.”

~ [Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18](#)



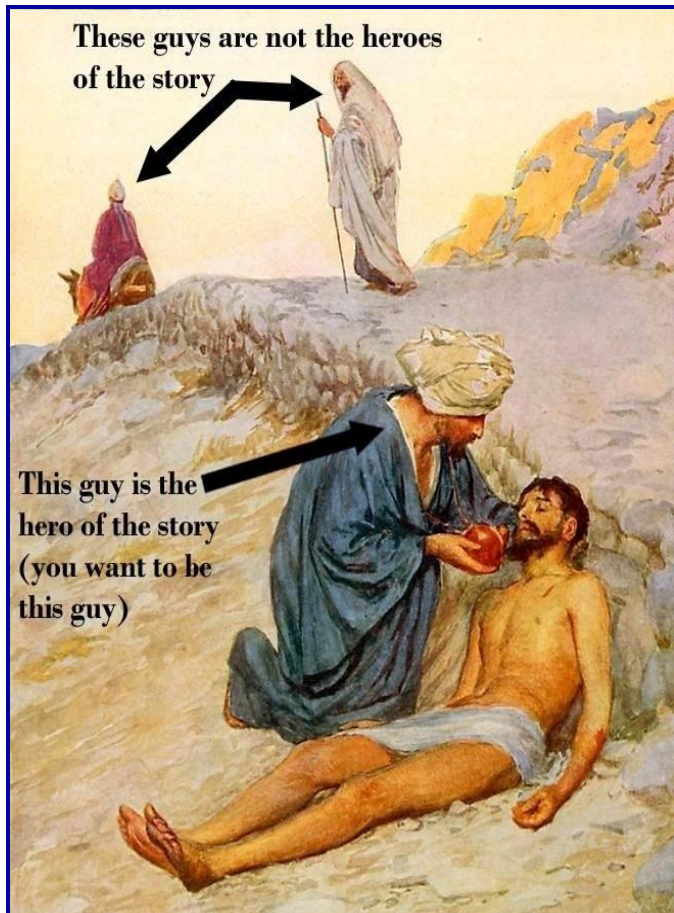
This is so perfect, for the time you look at this image, you don't know if it's a boy and girl, a girl and a girl, a boy and a boy, a black man and a white girl, a white man and an asian girl, you know nothing. Just the simplicity of the connection and the beauty of two human beings sharing love and that is all that should ever matter.

Lucy #424: Penultimately, you state that, “Since Jesus obeyed the commandments of God, it follows that his servants, too, must keep the same commandments and teach others to do the same (1 John 2:2-6).”

Actually, my Friend, as I have pointed out quite clearly so many times during this thread (most recently my responses in Lucy #422 & Lucy #423), Jesus did **not** want us to blindly obey or strictly follow the Old Testament laws *at all*, but rather wanted us to **transcend them** by reading them – and then enlivening them – through the lenses of God’s perfect, unconditional, and most humble LOVE! Cinsider ...

“If you **keep my commandments**, you will **abide in my Love**, just as I have kept my Father’s commandments and abide in his Love ... And this is **my commandment**: that you **Love one another** just as I have Loved you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 15:10-12)

“You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy. And yet I say to you: **Love your enemies** and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven. For He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous. For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]**, therefore, just as your heavenly Father is perfect [in LOVE].” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:43-48)



“But wanting to justify himself, a lawyer asked Jesus, ‘And **who is my neighbor?**’ And Jesus replied, ‘A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell into the hands of robbers, who stripped him, beat him, and went away, leaving him half dead. Now by chance a priest was going down that road; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. So likewise a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side as well. And yet a Samaritan while traveling came near him; and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion. And he went to him and bandaged his wounds, having poured oil and wine on them. And then he put him on his own animal, brought him to an inn, and cared for him. The next day he took out two denarii, gave them to the innkeeper, and said, “Continue to care of him; and when I come back, I will repay you whatever more you spend.” So, which of these three do you think was a neighbor to the man who fell into the hands of the robbers?’ And the lawyer said, ‘**The [Samaritan] who showed him MERCY.**’ And **Jesus** said to him, ‘Go and **DO likewise.**’” ~ Luke 10:29-37



Lucy #425: And finally, you state that, “It is in this way that the true ministers of Christ are to be identified — by their following the example he set for them ([John 13:15](#)).”

And to this final statement I have nothing to say but a hearty **AMEN!** After all, that is **exactly** what I have been doing throughout the entirety of this thread, Lucy – and that is exactly what you & yours are **not** doing whenever you openly condemn homosexuality, or when you openly criticize homosexuals in general (or even when you openly lambast homosexuals who happen to be actually sinning) ...

Please, my dear Friend, consider humbly considering the following verses again, – and then **please** consider having the courage to finally **LIVE THEM!**



“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



Dialogue #48 ... Vanessa's Song

Vanessa: Lucy --- sadly, while you point one finger outward, it is three you are pointing back at yourself. Because you are so busy investing in speaking “anti-Scaughdt”, it appears you are refusing to live “pro-Jesus” ... Scaughdt isn't trying to convince you to listen to **him** --- he is trying to help you listen to **Jesus** ... And if you truly believe Jesus is your Lord & Savior, then Scaughdt can't take that away from you no matter what he says.

If the resurrection is that critical for your life, couldn't you be walking the way of Jesus regardless, and yelling **Amen** to anyone encouraging you to do so? Are people possibly afraid of walking the way of Jesus when they deny his words? Does someone possibly (and I say possibly because I don't really know the inside of another's heart) have some doubt about the resurrection themselves – that they are allowing that difference in theology to deny the validity of following Jesus' teachings? Is the belief in the resurrection an excuse to not follow the Way of Christ? Is it true that if he is your Savior then you only have to try living selected parts of the Bible while not trying to enliven all of them? Are your own actions demonstrating what is meant by Jesus coming to only fulfill the Old Testament? Really? So if Jesus asks you why you didn't Love your enemies (e.g. by focusing on cleansing your own sins instead of choosing to condemn others for theirs) will you correct him and tell him he wasn't worth following because you wanted to attempt to follow the condemnations of the Old Testament instead?

And if you are truly in Christ, dear lady, will you please tend to your own sins and Love all others while they tend to their own? It is OK to not join others in their sin, Lucy. I Love you even if you bash Scaughdt and all homosexuals a million times, **and** I also encourage you to just Love them instead ... A real discussion is only possible by answering each question and point given to you instead of avoiding them, so the problem here really doesn't hinge on Scaughdt's beliefs at all ...

I see so much passion within you, Lucy, and I know you could be a strong force for Good while joining others with whom you share common bonds through God's Love. And I know as well that you could be an even greater force for Good if you would stop building walls of opposition towards those who don't believe as you do, and with condemnation towards those who “sin” differently than you do. This is a very important time in our world – a time where the torch of Jesus' Love *could* be carried and passed on to one another, and this, regardless of our differences in choice or belief.



Lucy-Spew #35 ... on tolerating Intolerance

Lucy: Show me Vanessa, where I or anyone else here have condemned anyone ...

“Differences should be tolerated, but sin should never be. Jesus never tolerated sin. He confronted it — in love. As Christians, we are not free to condemn individuals, but we have the responsibility to address sinful behavior. Reproving sin in a loving manner demonstrates true concern and compassion for the individual. Christians are called to be salt and light to the world. As such, we must take a bold stand for truth, reprove sin, and share the Gospel with everyone, including those who are involved in homosexuality ... Loving our enemy enough to share the gospel with them; witnessing to homosexuals without offending them or seeming intolerant. In [Jeremiah 6:10](#), the prophet asks, ‘To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the Word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.’ Fear of offending or seeming ‘intolerant’ should never move us to silence. Our presentation of biblical truth should never be offensive in and of itself, but the Word of God will often cause offense to those who choose to reject it.”⁵⁸

That is where you and Scaughdt are, Vanessa ... If we speak the words of the Bible you call us bigots or hypocrites! If you claim to be a true follower of Jesus, then WHY are you not telling homosexuals to turn from their sin and live for Jesus instead? I will not listen to Scaughdt because I see him as a false teacher. Anyone who preaches a different Jesus is not of God! What Scaughdt would have everyone believe, that there is no condemnation for sin, is *not* what the Bible says!

[And he said to them, “Go into all the world and proclaim the gospel to the whole creation. Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved, but whoever does not believe will be condemned.” ~ Mark 16:15-16](#) ... “What today's spiritual consumer wants, the Gospel might not have. But what the Gospel does have is Jesus at its center, and it's Jesus that you need. Jesus paid the ultimate price, and won the ultimate victory. Jesus didn't endure the cross for nothing; not if your salvation could have been accomplished any other way. Nor would his apostles have endured their own torturous deaths for refusing to preach of the risen Christ if there was any doubt about it in their minds ... I assure you the Gospel is truly Good News, even if the only reason left to believe it is simply because it's true. Such might be the case considering the following aspects of the extreme narrowness of the Gospel: the Gospel is rooted in specific, literal historical events. It is also rooted in humanity's position before an unchanging and uncompromising God. As such, the Gospel message is the same today as it was in Jesus' day. The Gospel does not change.”⁵⁹

So when Scaughdt takes away from the death & resurrection of Jesus, it only tells me that Scaughdt is a false teacher ... I pray God will open your hearts to the truth of God's Word!

⁵⁸ This passage was quoted directly from the SBM Worldwide website (www.sbministries.org), the home of Stephen Bennett, an “ex-gay” evangelical preacher who specializes in converting homosexuals away from their natural inclinations and towards “acceptable” heterosexual ones. 🙄

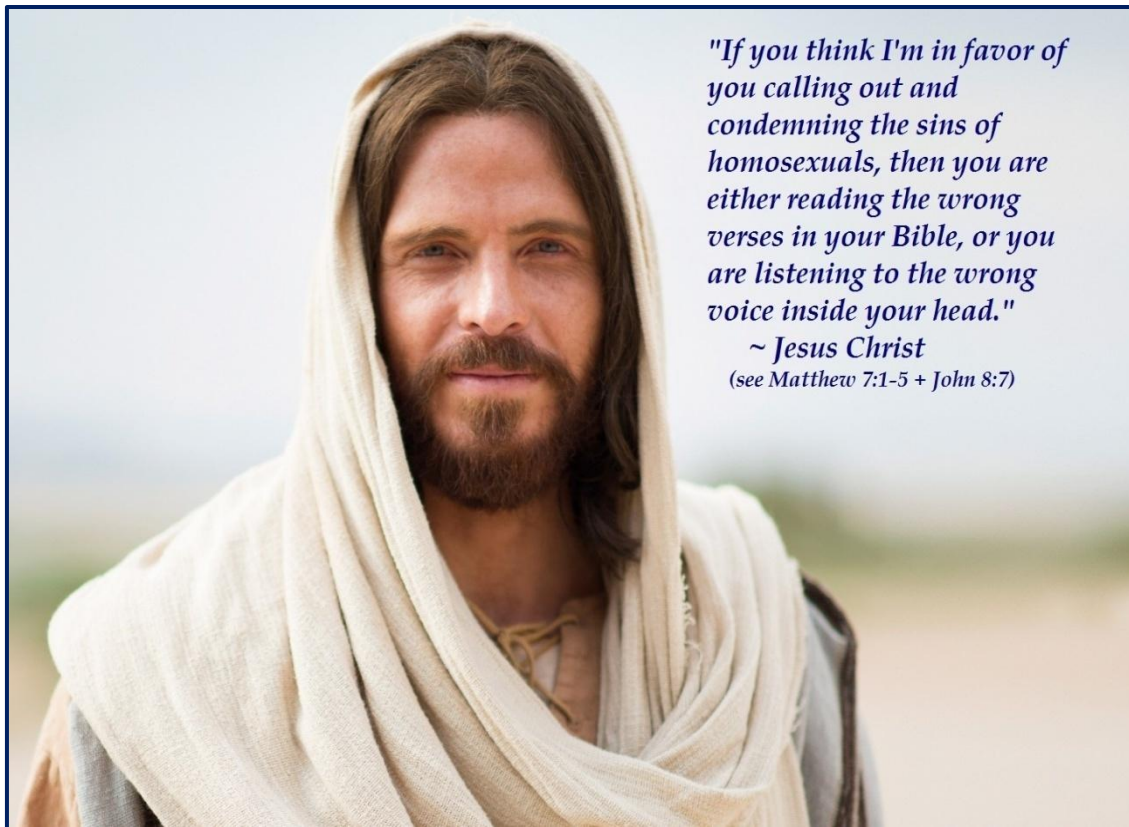
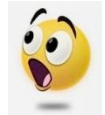
⁵⁹ This passage was directly quoted from the www.provethetbible.net website – a webpage written and run by a *lay* evangelical interior designer.

Scaughdt: Fair enough, Lucy ... As usual, you have misinterpreted the words of the Bible – as usual, you have misanalyzed my own beliefs related to Jesus – and as usual, you have completely discounted The Way of Christ in your comments. Please allow me (as usual) to clarify your hopefully inadvertent miscues with the following biblical evidence ...



Lucy #426: First, you boldly claim that, “Differences should be tolerated, but sin should never be” ... While this **is** an accurate representation of the “Path of *Paul*” (see [Romans 1:32](#), [Romans 2:6](#), [1 Corinthians 16:22](#), [1 Corinthians 5:4-5](#), [1 Corinthians 10:20](#), [2 Corinthians 10:6](#), [Galatians 2:11](#), [Galatians 3:1](#), [Galatians 5:12](#), [Colossians 3:12-14](#), [Philippians 3:18-19](#) & [1 Thessalonians 2:15-16](#)), it is most certainly **not** an accurate reference to The Way of Jesus Christ (see [Matthew 4:39-41](#), [Matthew 5:44-45](#), [Matthew 6:14-15](#), [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 9:6](#), [Matthew 10:12-14](#), [Luke 13:5-6](#), [Luke 23:34](#), [John 7:24](#), [John 12:47](#), [John 16:3-4](#) & [John 20:23](#)) ...

My dear Friend, Jesus would **NEVER** advocate openly discriminating against an entire subset of his Father’s children, and for you to say otherwise severely taints the holiness of your own Lord & Savior!



Lucy #427: Then, you claim that, “Jesus never tolerated sin. He confronted it — in love.” ... Well, this statement is at least *partially* true. Jesus *did* indeed directly confront sin — **and yet** if you actually READ YOUR BIBLE closely, you will see that he always did so **with gentle compassion** for those he confronted (see [Luke 7:37](#), [John 8:3-11](#), [Luke 10:27-37](#), [Luke 17:11-19](#), [John 4:7-40](#), [Luke 7:36](#), [Luke 15:1](#) & [Luke 19:7-10](#)) & that he **never** did so with condemnation.*

[*As an exception to this rule, Jesus *did* verbally attack the scribes & the Pharisees with aggressive zeal — those religious “leaders” who adopted a stance towards the different and the downtrodden that was very similar to the one **you** & yours are taking towards homosexuals!]

Indeed, to merely “tolerate” another’s sin is to arrogantly claim that you somehow know for a fact that they are sinning; exuding a level of pride that Jesus very clearly wanted us never to exemplify (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 23:12](#)). The sins of others are their own, Lucy, and correcting them is a matter to be left solely between the individual sinner and their God. In truth, each & every one of us has more than enough personal failures & weaknesses to worry about to invest time or energy in denouncing the potential (or even the probable) sins of others, a belief that Jesus Christ himself heartily endorsed!

“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 23:25-26)

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + 18:3-4)

“**Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... **Be merciful**, just as your heavenly Father is merciful.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36



Lucy #428: Thereafter, you claim that “As Christians, we are not free to condemn individuals, but we have the responsibility to address sinful behavior” ... Actually my Friend, while Paul definitely did agree with such shallow biblical double-speak (see [Romans 3:23](#), [Romans 7:18](#), [2 Corinthians 11:30](#), [2 Corinthians 12:9](#), [Galatians 3:29](#)), Jesus most certainly did **NOT!** (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [Matthew 23:14](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [Luke 18:14](#), [John 8:7](#))

“**Do not judge**, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned ... You hypocrite, take the plank out of your eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s eye . How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own?”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:37-42)

And yes, while it is noble to call out and attempt to stop sins that cause innocent victims to suffer (e.g. murderers when they are trying to kill, rapists when they are trying to molest, thieves when they are trying to steal, bullies when they are trying to assault, **and** bigoted homophobes when they are trying to humiliate or denigrate or damn), it is **not** correct to call out or try to stop the sins of others that have no such direct casualties ... To use an example that is hopefully clear to everyone, it was wrong of white segregationists in the 60’s to openly “judge” blacks to be inferior and thus worthy of presecution (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#)) **and** it was very very *right* of MLK & other civil rights leaders to call out their bigotry and attempt to put it in its place (see [John 7:24](#)).

Additionally, and in this case also quite importantly, **there is no sinful behavior** evident in Bart’s original posting – and so, at least as far as Oliver Clyde Allen is concerned, there is no sin for you to condemn! And this is true for the simple reason that **the Bible itself** notes quite clearly that **homosexuality** itself is **NOT A SIN** (a Truth you have yourself admitted on two separate occasions in this very thread – see pages 118 & 122 herein). And as such, for you to claim that homosexuality is sinful is itself an invalid alteration of Scripture that actually borders on blasphemy! And as such, I would humbly encourage (see, in-Courage) **you** to **REPENT** from your own arrogant & judgmental ways, my dear Lucy, and return to the teachings of Jesus in the Gospels instead!



Just Judgment (John 7:24)
**"Do not judge according to appearance,
but judge with righteous judgment."**
(a) Not according to appearance. (John 7:24)
(b) Not according to suspicion. (1 Timothy 6:4)
(c) Not by misrepresentation. (Luke 20:20)

Lucy #429: Next, you claim that, “Reproving sin in a loving manner demonstrates true concern and compassion for the individual.” ... I actually agree with this statement, my Friend. Indeed, that is exactly what I have been doing for you & yours in this very thread! ... **And** that is precisely what you & yours have **not** been doing with homosexuals. Indeed, it is impossible to *lovingly* tell anyone that they are damned to Hell for eternity merely for being true to how they were born, just as it is fully impossible to be truly loving towards anyone while openly worshipping a God who you believe will enforce that damnation ... And this is exactly what you & yours have been doing for some time now, Lucy.



As such, if you **truly** had concern and compassion for homosexuals, you would be treating them with humble Kindness like Jesus commands, **not** condemning them for not sharing the same interpretation of the Scriptures as you.

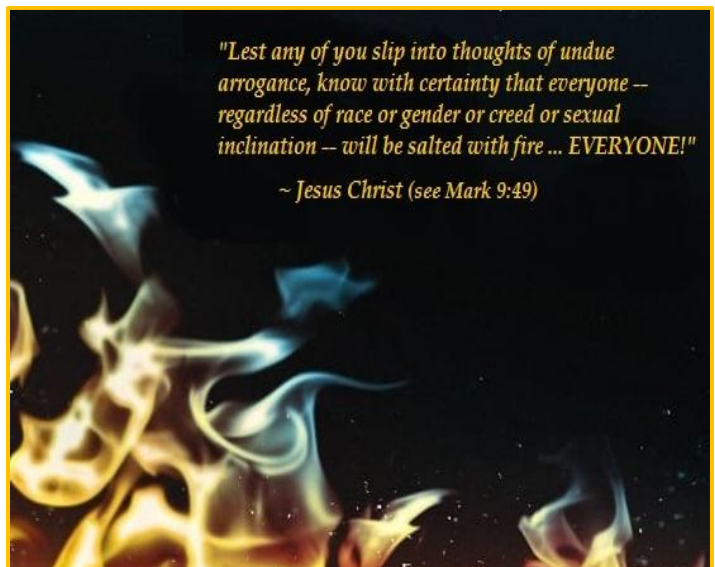
Lucy #430: Then you go on to claim that, “Christians are called to be salt and light to the world. As such, we must take a bold stand for truth, reprove sin, and share the Gospel with everyone, including those who are involved in homosexuality.”

Fair enough, my Friend, and yet if you truly would stand for Truth, you would not be espousing beliefs that are bigoted (like condemning homosexuals merely for being born homosexual) or making protestations that are hypocritical (like condemning the sin of homosexual lust while ignoring other mortal sins that are far more prevalent, **and** while still being a mortal sinner yourself – see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) ... **And** if you truly were about reproving sin, then you would not be inventing sins with which to condemn others (Again, according to the Bible that you profess to follow, homosexuality itself is *not a sin!*) ... **And** if you truly wished to share the Gospel – **the** Gospel; **Jesus’** Gospel – then you would actually do so.

And yet you are **not** doing so, Lucy ... You are not doing any of these things at all. Instead, you are cherry-picking from outdated Old Testament laws – laws that Jesus came to openly *dismantle & aggressively amend* – and using them to condemn a group of people whose sexual attractions happen to make you uncomfortable ... And while it is understandable that you would want to do so (given the fact that you were probably indoctrinated with your conservative beliefs at a very young age), it is patently un-Christian for you to do so as well (at least according to Jesus Christ) ... Indeed – specifically regarding **salt**, Jesus himself noted that we are **all** going to be “salted” ([Mark 9:49](#)), that we are **all** going to reap what we have sown (and *only* what we have sown – [Luke 6:38](#)), and that we are **all** to therefore keep our criticism of the sins of others to ourselves and focus on cleaning our own cups instead! ... Consider:

“You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 23:25-26](#))

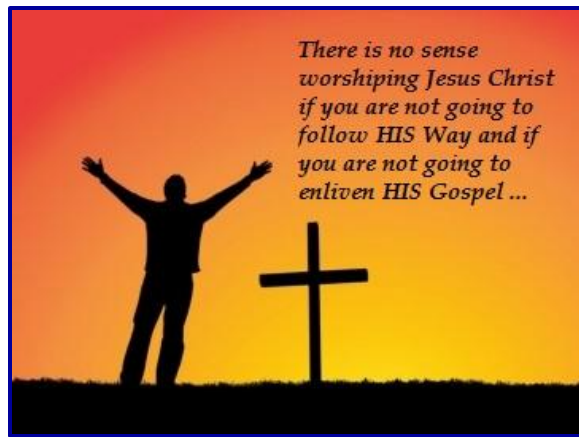


Lucy #431: Next, you claim to “[Love] our enemy enough to share the gospel with them” ... Maybe so – and yet it is **extremely important** for you & yours to realize that you happen to be sharing the “gospel” of *Paul* with them, **not** the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Indeed, every time you arrogantly claim to know for a fact that a homosexual is “in sin” (and that you therefore would not go and hear him preach or publicly associate with him in any other way) you are actually **refusing to proclaim the Gospel of Jesus Christ** – a Gospel of humility & **unconditional** Love that Jesus clearly mentioned in the Sermon on the Mount (see [Matthew 5:40-48](#) & [Matthew 7:1-2](#) & [Luke 6:28-30](#) & [Matthew 25:40](#) et al), that he indirectly illustrated in all of his parables (most clearly in the Parable of the Sower; [Matthew 13:18-23](#)), and that he explicitly relayed two times in the Gospel of Matthew (see [Matthew 10:7](#) & [Matthew 22:12-14](#)) ... In essence then, for you to champion the condemnatory dogma of Paul at the expense of the enlightened Love of Christ is not very loving of you at all – and this, to say the least!



“And as you go, proclaim **this** Good News: The Kingdom of Heaven **is** at hand.”
 ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 10:7)

“And because of the increase of lawlessness, the LOVE of many will grow cold. And yet the one who endures [in LOVE] to the end will be saved. And **this** Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ... and then the end will come.”
 ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 24:12-14)



Lucy #432: You then claim to “witness to homosexuals without offending them or seeming intolerant” ... And yet you most certainly do **not** do so, my Friend. Indeed, it is patently **impossible** to damn another to Hell for being who they are born to be and not simultaneously offend them, just as it is patently **impossible** to proclaim intolerance for homosexuality while somehow “seeming tolerant” ... And frankly, it doesn’t really matter how tolerant you seem to homosexuals or not, for the fact remains that you quite obviously do **NOT** tolerate either their innate sexual inclinations or their chosen sexual behaviors. Indeed, **you & yours** find their particular beliefs “sinful”, **you & yours** are disgusted by them and are made uncomfortable by them (for whatever reasons), and **you & yours** have therefore chosen to label what is **NOT** a Biblical sin to be sin, and as such **you & yours** have chosen to “play God” by condemning the sins that are not yours to condemn ... This is the very definition of intolerance, Lucy, and there really is no way around that fact, just as there is no way around the fact that the Jesus we find in the Gospels would have no patience at all for such nonsense.



NOTICE
INTOLERANCE
WILL NOT BE
TOLERATED.

“But I say to you, **Love your enemies** and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven; for He makes the sun rise on both the evil & the good, and sends rain on **both the righteous & the unrighteous.**”
 ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:44-45)

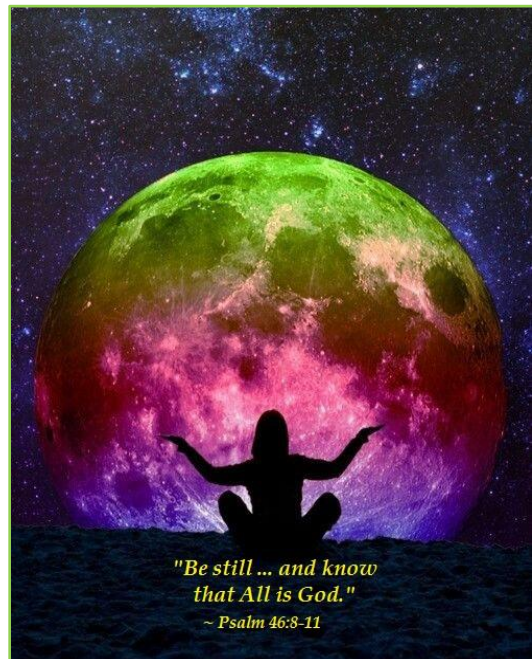
Lucy #433: Thereafter you quote [Jeremiah 6:10](#) to try and prove your point (a verse which does **not** do so, by the way – it merely has Jeremiah exclaiming his frustration with reproofing others, and does **not** encourage us to emulate his same arrogance), and yet you thereby fully ignore the Christ-friendly wisdom of [Jeremiah 31:33-34](#); a passage which has Jeremiah quoting your own God as saying **A)** that morality is already written on each & every person’s Heart, **B)** that none of us are to teach anyone else how to worship God, and **C)** that *all* sins will indeed be forgiven ... How convenient of you to fully dismiss this passage while warping the context of its predecessor! 🙄

“I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer shall they teach one another, or say to each other, ‘Know the LORD,’ for *they shall all know me*, from the least of them to the greatest ... For I will forgive their iniquity, and remember their sin no more.” ~ Jeremiah 31:33-34



Lucy #434: Then you claim that, “fear of offending or seeming intolerant should never move us to silence” ... Well, while it is true that fear should never be our source of motivation, it is also true that a humble Love always should be. And this is clearly **not** the case with you and yours, Lucy. Instead, you all profess to have *the* only answer to the Bible, you all profess to have access to *the* only way to interpret the Scriptures (the vast majority of Biblical scholars who happen to disagree with you be damned), and you all profess to know *the* only version of Jesus Christ, *the* only version of God, and *the* only way to adjudicate sin. Frankly, such arrogance borders on the delusional, my Friend, and possibly even fully transgresses its haughty borders ... After all, it is not that you merely *seem* intolerant when you condemn homosexuals for their sins, Lucy, you literally **ARE** being intolerant towards them when you do so!

P.S. And as far as “silence” is concerned, it is actually the very thing that Jesus would have you enliven – especially when the alternative is your arrogantly misguided condemnation of the sins of others. Indeed, whenever we have the choice to damn another’s behaviors or keep silent about the same, Jesus quite consistently encourages us to choose to the latter over the former (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 8:7](#) et al). Would that you & yours would do the same!



“Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone ... Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First clean the inside of your own cup, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom”

~ Jesus Christ (John 8:7 + Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4)

Lucy #435: Next you claim that, “[the] presentation of biblical truth should never be offensive in and of itself, but the Word of God will often cause offense to those who choose to reject it” ... Lucy, this statement is nothing more than a subtly repugnant form of backhanded victim-blaming; a weak cop-out designed to somehow excuse you for being flagrantly offensive to gays & transgenders (who God also created, by the way). My dear Friend, surely you will admit that it is *not* the African’s fault when he or she is offended by racism – and that it is *not* the woman’s fault when she becomes offended by sexism – and that it is *not* the Jew’s fault for becoming offended by anti-semitic bigotry. And thus, surely you must also see that it is most certainly *not* the homosexual’s fault for being offended by homophobic prejudice either!



Lucy #436: You then go on to state that, “if we speak the words of the Bible you call us bigots or hypocrites” ... Lucy, this is absolutely **NOT SO!** I repeat to you & yours once again: I do **not** think that you or Bart (or Diana, or Dan) are bigots per se (otherwise, what would be the use in speaking with you about your prejudices in the hopes that you might awaken and release them?), and yet you most certainly *are* all reflecting beliefs that are bigoted ... Similarly, I do **not** think that you or Bart or Diana or Dan are hypocrites per se (otherwise, what would be the use of explaining to you so clearly that you are acting as such?), and yet you most certainly *are* all making judgments of others’ sins that are patently hypocritical.

In short then, it is not that you are “speaking the words of the Bible” that makes you appear bigoted & hypocritical, my Friend – it is the particular words of the Bible (specifically the bigoted, condemnatory portions of the Old Testament that Jesus clearly came to amend) that you are choosing to speak that do so. If you would simply dismiss the primitively outdated words of the Old Testament (the ones that Jesus also openly dismissed) and the weak-willed words of Paul that directly contradict the teachings of Christ, and if you would also simply set aside the blatant blasphemies of **Revelation** that portray Jesus in such an unflattering and undivine light, *then* you would be left with the **The Word of God** – The Word of Jesus’ all-Loving Father – The Word within the words, so to speak. And *then* – if you were to choose to follow **that** Way and speak the verses that harmonize with it, you wouldn’t sound like a bigot or a hypocrite at all!



Lucy #437: You next ask, “If you claim to be a true follower of Jesus, then WHY are you not telling homosexuals to turn from their sin and Live for Jesus?”

Well, to put it simply, I am not doing so because it would be arrogant to do so, because it would be hypocritical to do so, and because Jesus NEVER TOLD US TO DO SO! In fact, Jesus told us all to do *precisely the opposite*. He did so quite lucidly, he did so quite vehemently, and he did so quite frequently! ... Again, since you claim to be a follower of “the whole Bible”, why not get down from your high Paulinist horse and **LISTEN TO JESUS** instead:

*“Do not judge, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite, take the plank out of your eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s eye ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Luke 6:37 + Matthew 7:2 + Luke 6:41 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)*



Lucy #438: Next you state that, “I will not listen to Scaughtd because I see him as a false teacher. Anyone who preaches a different Jesus is not of God.”

Well, actually my dear, the Bible itself teaches that anyone who preaches a different teaching *than Christ* is the one who is a false teacher (see 2 John 1:9), and that anyone who proclaims Jesus to be their Lord & Savior must live & Love *just as he lived & Loved* (see 1 John 2:6). Indeed, Jesus himself noted quite clearly that false teachers are the ones whose teachings bear the bad fruit of fear & judgment & division & arrogance – the very same bad fruit that *you* & yours happen to be peddling, my Friend! (see Matthew 7:15-20) 🤪

*“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. **You will know them by their fruits.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:15-16)*



Lucy #439: You then say that I “would have everyone believe that there is no condemnation for sin.”

Lucy! This is a complete *fabrication*; a lie that I have already clarified on a number of occasions in this very thread ... What I **have** said is that sin actually does reap “condemnation”. On this front you & I & Jesus happen to agree. Where Jesus & I disagree with you & yours is that we focus on the teachings *of Christ* – the Truth that each of us reaps only what we sow for our sins (and not one bit more), while you & yours follow the teachings of Paul & *Revelation*, which teach that finite sins are unjustly punished with infinite damnation.

In short, I have chosen to believe in the teachings of Jesus Christ and his Father – whose Love is fair & just & compassionate & forgiving, while you have chosen to believe in the teachings of Paul & *Revelation* – whose “love” is capricious & conditional & callous & cold & cruel. Indeed, this is why I have engaged so much time & offered so much Biblical research into this thread; so that all those reading along can know without a doubt that **Christians have a choice** – that they do not have to believe in a wicked, petty, tyrannical God to be a good Christian – that they can follow Jesus Christ & worship *his* just & merciful heavenly Father instead!



“I the LORD test the mind and search the heart; to give to all according to their ways, and to each *according to the fruit of their doings*.” ~ Jeremiah 17:10

“For with the measure you use it will be measured back to you.”
~ Jesus Christ (Luke 6:38b)

“Do not be deceived: God is not mocked, for whatever one sows, *that* will he also reap.”
~ Galatians 6:7

“And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Also another book was opened, the book of life. And the dead were *judged according to their works*” ~ Revelation 20:12



Lucy #440: Next you quote the Great Commission from the Gospel of [Mark](#) to try and prove your point (“Go into all the world and proclaim the gospel to the whole creation. Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved, but whoever does not believe will be condemned.” ~ [Mark 16:15-16](#)), and yet you seem to have forgotten that **Jesus himself** very specifically defined the terms he used in that very same proclamation ... Please consider the following biblical facts:

Fact ... that to follow **his** “Gospel”, Jesus said we are to proclaim that Heaven is already Here ([Matthew 10:7](#)) and that anyone can enter it whenever they wish via acts of humble, self-sacrificial Love ([Matthew 24:12-14](#)).

Fact ... that to embody **his** version of “belief”, Jesus said that we are not to think a pious thought or feel a zealous emotion or shout a statement of faith, but rather are to **DO** a deed of Love (“belief” for Jesus was a verb, and remains ever so – see [John 14:12](#)).

Fact ... that to know **his** “baptism”, Jesus noted that we need not belong to a certain religion or fulfill a certain ritual, but rather that we must experience an *internal* awakening – an ego-cleansing “fire” ([Matthew 3:11](#)) that comes to all those who choose to repent from their arrogant ways of judgment & gluttony and return to a life of Love & Compassion instead (see [Mathew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 19:14](#)).

In essence then, while you & yours **are** preaching a “gospel” to the whole world, my Friend, you are most certainly **not** preaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ!



“And as you go, proclaim **this** Good News: The Kingdom of Heaven **is** at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the LOVE of many will grow cold. And yet **the one who endures [in LOVE] to the end will be saved**. And **this** Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ... and then the end will come.”

~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 10:7](#) + [Matthew 24:12-14](#))



Lucy #441: You then claim that, “Jesus paid the ultimate price, and won the ultimate victory” ... Well, you and I agree on this one point, at least. Jesus *did* exude the greatest of nobility by sacrificing his entire life to spread the message of *his* Way – The Way of selfless LOVE. And since you also believe that he did so, I must humbly ask you – *why* are you still refusing to follow *his* wishes as he proclaimed them in the Gospels? Which ones, you ask? Well, for starters, how about these:

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*

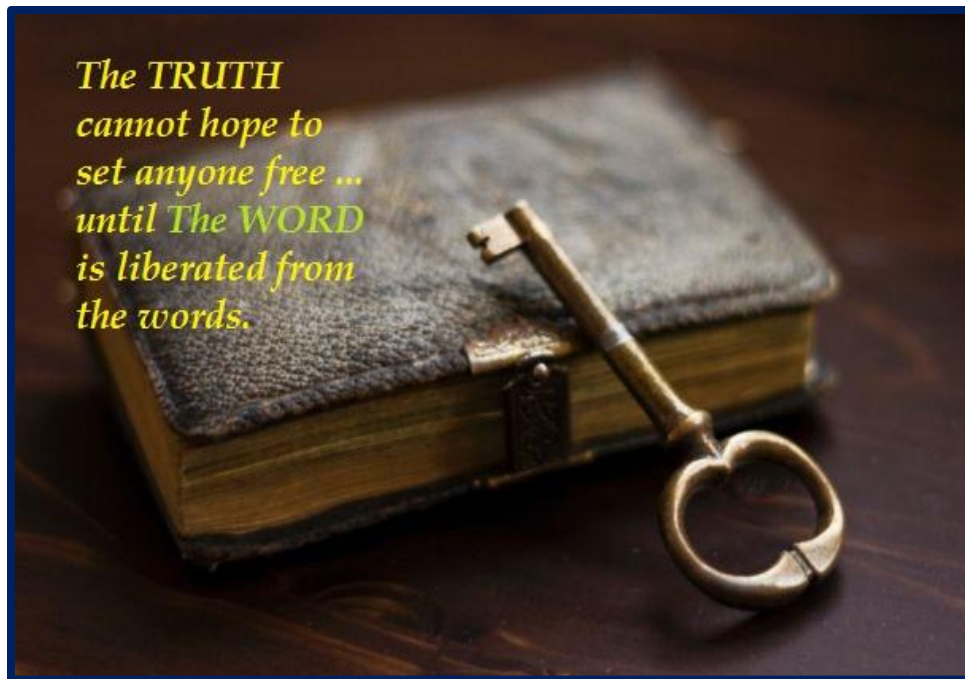
~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + John 8:7)

*“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble like this young child** is the greatest in the Kingdom.”* ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4)


*“I now give you **a new Commandment**: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another.**”* ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34.35)

*“Whoever says, ‘I have come to know him,’ but does not obey *his* commandments, is a liar, and in such a person the truth does not exist.”* ~ 1 John 2.4

*“The law was given through Moses; Truth came **through Jesus** Christ.”* ~ John 1:17



Lucy #442: You next state that, “Jesus didn't endure the cross for nothing; not if your salvation could have been accomplished any other way.”

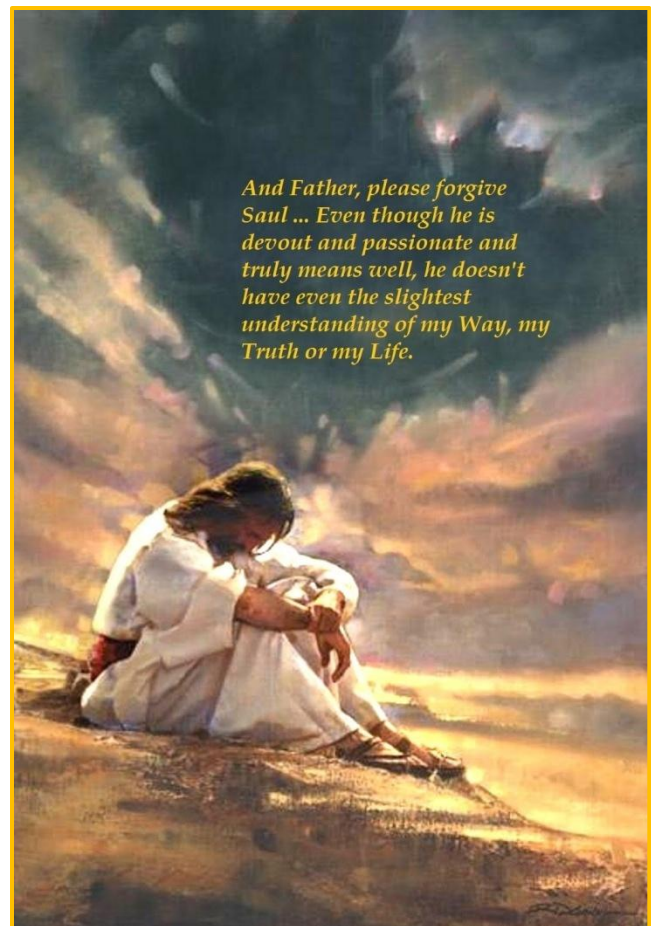
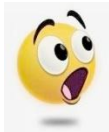
Sadly enough, my dear Friend, it is the likes of *you* & yours who are still making a mockery of his sacrifice – by refusing to follow *his* teachings, and by adopting the Paulinist perversions thereof instead! Please consider the following facts in this regard: 

Fact ... It was *Paul* who said that we are innately sinful (see [Romans 8:21-23](#)). In contrast, *Jesus* said that we are innately Divine – that we are *all* inherently Children of God (see [Matthew 11:30](#), [Luke 12:32](#), [Luke 13:18-19](#), [John 13:10](#), [John 14:4](#), [John 17:5](#) & [John 17:24](#)) – and it was *Jesus* who then showed us *his* practical Way of radical, selfless Love that would allow us to re-enliven that same Bliss-full state of Being (see [John 14:20](#) & [John 15:11](#)).

Fact ... It was *Paul* who said that we are to worship Jesus as though he were God (see [Romans 3:21-25](#) + [Romans 5:8-9](#) et al). In contrast, *Jesus* said repeatedly that we are *not* to do so, but rather are only to worship his all-Loving Father in Heaven (see [Mark 10:18](#), [Mark 13:31](#), [Luke 6:46-47](#), [Matthew 11:6](#), [Mark 12:28-31](#), [John 10:26](#), [John 12:26](#), [John 13:15](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:6](#), [John 12:44-45](#), [John 13:34-35](#), [John 18:37](#), [John 14:15](#), [John 15:4](#)).

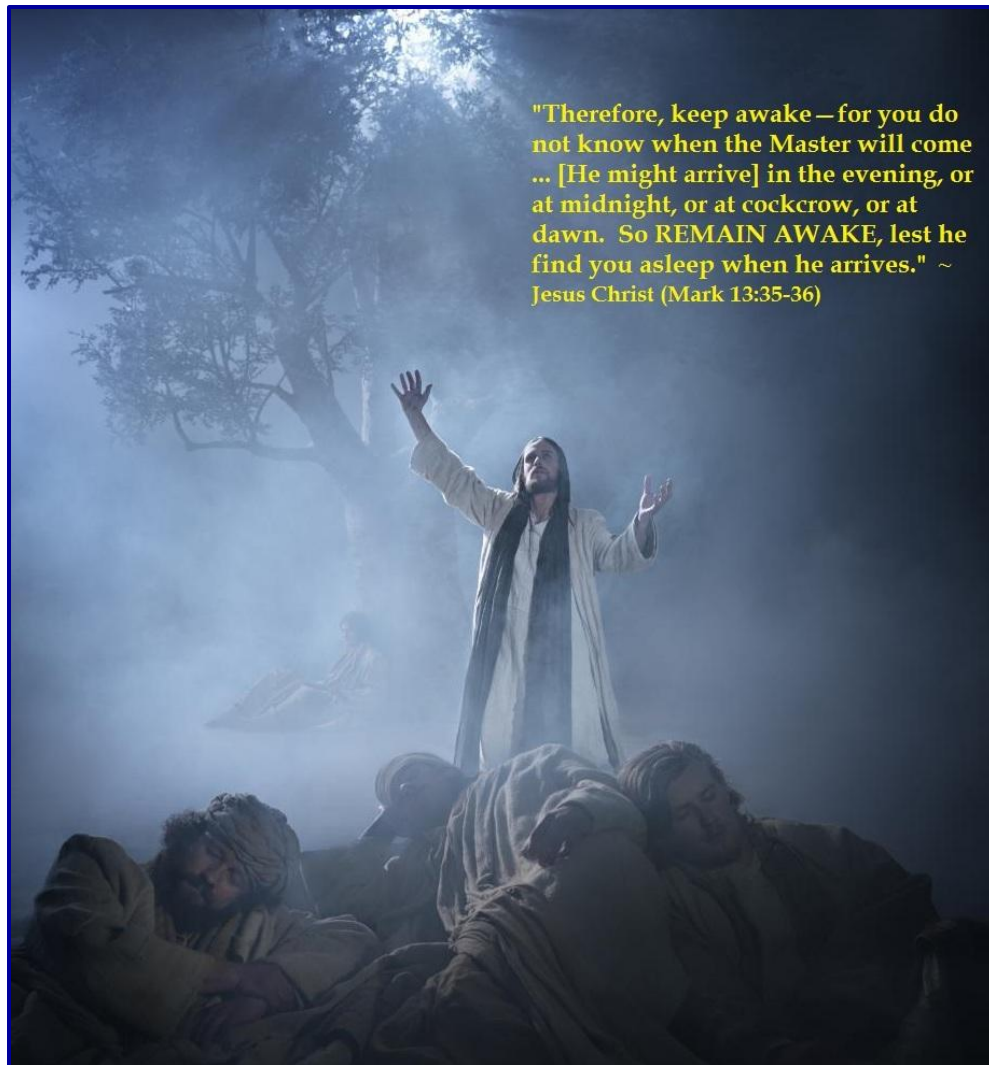
Fact ... It was *Paul* who defined the “Gospel” as believing in Jesus’ resurrection from the dead (see [1 Corinthians 15:13-14](#) & [Acts 13:30-38](#)). In contrast, *Jesus* made it very clear that *his* Gospel consisted of **A**) realizing that Heaven is already Here & Now – already “at hand” ([Matthew 10:7](#)) and **B**) that *everyone* can enter *his* Kingdom ([Luke 17:20-21](#)) whenever they choose to joyfully sacrifice for the well-being of another ([Matthew 24:12-14](#)).

Fact ... It was *Paul* who told us that “salvation” comes from being subservient to Jesus (see [Acts 15:20-29](#), [Romans chapter 4](#), [2 Corinthians 5:7](#) et al). In contrast, *Jesus* gave the ultimate sacrifice (as you so correctly point out) in order to show us as clearly as he could what he had been telling everyone over & over & over again for the three years prior to that fateful day on Golgotha – namely, that true Salvation comes only from *actively Caring for others*; especially in those times when we feel least able care, and especially for those we least care about (see [Matthew 5:40-48](#), [Matthew 21:43](#), [Mark 8:34-35](#), [Mark 9:35](#), [Mark 10:21](#) [Mark 12:30-34](#), [Luke 6:27-49](#), [Luke 8:15](#), [Luke 10:27-28](#), [Luke 14:12-15](#), [Luke 18:20-22](#), [Luke 22:26](#), [John 5:39-40](#), [John 8:31](#), [John 12:25](#), [John 13:34-35](#), [John 14:23](#), [John 15:8](#), [John 15:12-17](#) & [John 17:26](#)).




Lucy #443: Next you claim that, “[Jesus’] apostles [would not] have endured their own torturous deaths for refusing to preach of the risen Christ if there had been any doubt about it in their minds.”

Well, even though it might *seem* logical at first glance, this argument actually has very little merit. After all, many followers of many religious leaders (& many adherents of many political leaders as well) have willingly sacrificed themselves for their leaders’ false teachings &/or their own varied misunderstandings. In addition, it was clearly & consistently displayed throughout the New Testament that Jesus’ disciples never actually “got it” (see [Mark 8:14-21](#), [Matthew 16:12](#), [John 6:32-35](#), [John 6:68](#), [Matthew 15:2-16](#), [Mark 8:27-33](#), [Mark 9:33-34](#), [Mark 16:13](#), [John 20:9](#), [Mark 10:24-32](#) etc), and that they thereafter sacrificed themselves for a deluded belief in Jesus – a belief that Jesus himself repeatedly **renounced** (see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 6:15](#), [Matthew 22:41-45](#), [Matthew 16:20](#), [Mark 8:30](#), [Luke 9:21](#) etc) – can therefore come as no great surprise. Jesus’ most intimate followers were indeed a devout bunch, that much is certain. They were also essentially clueless as to The Way he was actually trying to share with them, just like the vast majority of modern-day Christians still seem to be completely unaware of the same to this day. 🤔



Lucy #444: You then state that, “I assure you the Gospel is truly Good News, even if the only reason left to believe it is simply because it's true.”

I actually agree with you wholeheartedly on this point as well, my Friend! And it is precisely because I do so that I ask you once again: Since the Gospel of Jesus is truly Good News (the very best of news, actually), *why aren't you following it?* Indeed, why are you not only **not** following The Way of Jesus Christ – why are you actively proclaiming a completely different gospel altogether?!?!? 

“And as you go, proclaim *the* Good News: The Kingdom of Heaven *IS* at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the LOVE of many will grow cold. And yet the one who endures [in LOVE] to the end will be saved. And *this* Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ... and then the end will come.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14)

“For I have set you an example, that you also should *do for others* exactly as I have done to you ... If you understand these things, blessed are you *while you DO them.*”

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:15-17)

To repent is to re-turn to The Way of Christ ...

"The time has arrived for you to awaken from your slumber, and indeed the Kingdom of God is already at hand. As such, REPENT from your ways of selfish greed and arrogant judgment ... Live and share my gentle Gospel of selfless LOVE instead!" ~ Jesus Christ (Mark 1:15)



Lucy #445: Then you go on to state that, “The gospel message is the same today as it was in Jesus' day. The gospel does not change.”

Well, while it is indeed true that *Jesus’* Gospel has not changed at all since he shared it those many years ago, the Christian concept of “the Gospel” has actually changed quite a bit in that time. Indeed, Paul radically changed it when he invented his personal theology centered on Jesus himself (instead of Jesus’ Life & Way), and the author of *Revelation* changed it again quite radically when he blasphemously portrayed Jesus as an angry, judgmental warlord during the 2nd Coming ... These blatantly distinct “gospels” are quite different from The Way of Christ as portrayed by Jesus himself, my dear, and indeed cannot be reconciled with it in the slightest.

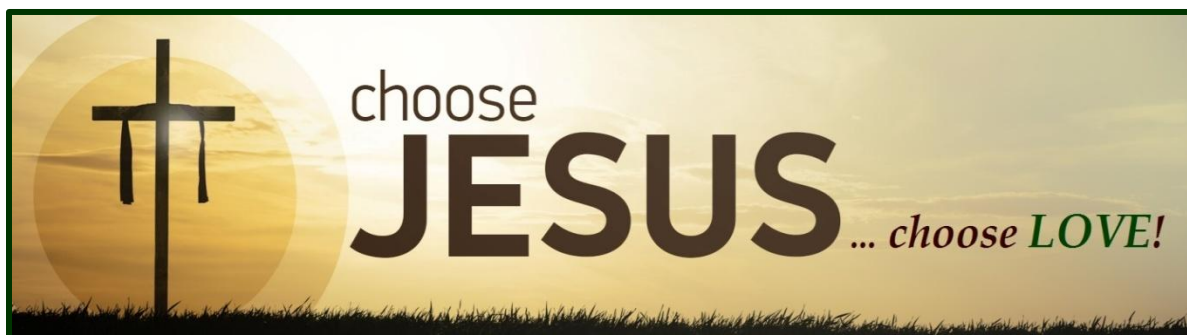
In essence, *either* you are a believer in LOVE unconditional & unlimited (the Gospel of Jesus – see *Matthew 5:48*) *or* you are a believer in a “love” neutered by fear (the gospel of *Revelation*) &/or shackled by conditions (the gospel of Paul) ...

... *either* you are believer in never-ending Forgiveness (the Gospel of Jesus – see *Matthew 18:21-22*) *or* you are a believer in wrathful judgment (the gospel of *Revelation*) &/or continual condemnation (the gospel of Paul) ...

... *either* you are a believer in Salvation for *everyone* (the Gospel of Jesus & his Father, YHWH – see *John 5:22 + John 12:47 + 1 John 4:18*) *or* you are a believer in “salvation” for the few & damnation for the rest (the gospel of the *Elohim* in *Revelation*, and the gospel of Paul in his letters).

Essentially, you are *either* a believer in The Way of Jesus Christ *or* you are believer in the ramblings of Paul &/or the blasphemies of *Revelation*. No reader of the Bible can have it both ways, Lucy, and every Christian must eventually choose between the two paths – Jesus’ narrow way of redemption via acts of selfless LOVE *or* Paul’s broad path of destruction via arrogant judgment & acts of callous condemnation.

I personally have chosen to honor *the entire Bible* by reading it in its most noble context. I can only do so by following The Way of Christ, and I humbly encourage all others (regardless of their religion or lack thereof) to do the same ... I judge no one for rejecting that Way (and thereby rejecting Jesus) of course, and yet he didn’t either (see *John 12:47*) ...



Lucy #446: Penultimately, you state that, “when Scaughdt takes away from the death & resurrection of Jesus, it only tells me that [he] is a false teacher.”

You know Lucy, I actually have no problem with this assessment coming from you, seeing as you yourself are following a teaching that directly *contradicts* The Way of Christ. Therefore, if I am a “false teacher” to you, I am extremely likely to be an accurate relayer of the teachings of *JESUS* ... 😊

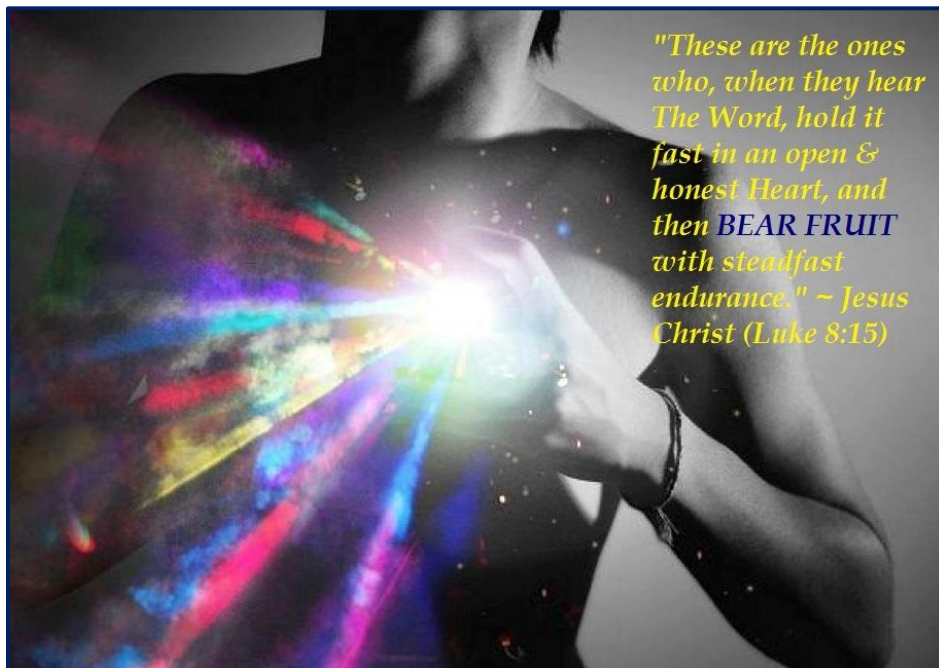
“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will establish a **new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest*. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ *In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete*. And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.” ~ Hebrews 8:8-13

Lucy #447: And finally, you end by “praying God will open your hearts to the truth of God’s Word” – and I will end with a very similar prayer for *you* & yours, my Friend:


May the Peace of Christ reopen your non-judgmental heart towards homosexuals (and all others you deem to be “sinners”), and may the LOVE of Jesus’ heavenly Father thereafter fill your every day’s deeds!




“*Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18




Dialogue #49 ... condemning Condemnation

Vanessa: Lucy, first of all let's look at the definition of **condemnation**. According to my dictionary it refers to: **01** -- expressing strong disapproval of another, **02** -- pronouncing another to be guilty of an offense, and **03** -- giving grounds or reason for another's conviction or censure ... So, *in your own words* you openly admitted homosexuality itself is not a sin [see pages 118 & 122 herein]. This post is about homosexual men preaching – not homosexual preachers fornicating, and yet you openly state you wouldn't attend one of their sermons because they are not aligned with your personal values ... THIS – IS – CONDEMNATION! 

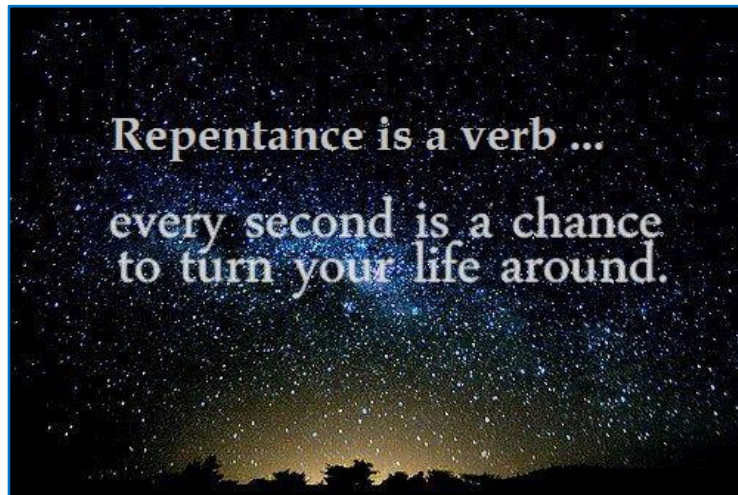
You say, “we must not accept practices opposed to God's will, just because society has deemed it acceptable.” Well, no one asked you to accept their **practice**, Lucy – only to accept **THOSE** who are doing the **practicing**. With this being said, this post's original meme wasn't inviting you to witness gay sex. It was inviting you to hear the word of God preached by a homosexual minister. And at least as far as Oliver Clyde Allen is concerned, you have rejected his offer – an offer made by a man you know almost nothing about; a man you know nothing about and a man who you *assume* is having gay sex behind closed doors ... Lucy, I asked you if you would attend a sermon by this gentleman and you stated, “No! He would not be teaching the truth of the Word of God, because he is going against the teaching that he must turn from his homosexual acts” – and it was then that you **CONDEMNED** this man, Lucy ...  Furthermore, it appears, especially when reading this conversation in its entirety, that you have continued to revel in overbearing, arrogant, haughty behavior toward someone (Scaughdt) who has been respectful and Loving toward you while offering a different way of reading the Bible. You say, “What Scaughdt would have everyone believe -- that there is no condemnation for sin -- is NOT what the Bible says.” Lucy, what I would have **you** believe is that it is **not** your job, my sweet friend, to condemn others!

You say, “The gospel is rooted in specific, literal historical events. It is also rooted in humanity's position before an unchanging and uncompromising God. As such, the gospel message is the same today as it was in Jesus' day. The gospel does not change.” ... Do you mean to tell me thereby that you all of a sudden care about history? It appears you might not understand the Gospel to the degree many Christian scholars do. Your views appear to be neither humble in seeking truth with your mind nor humble in caring for others with your heart. In fact, it appears to me that you aren't interested at all in the cultural context surrounding the verses in question. Though I could very well be wrong, I believe you haven't even **once** even hinted at having the tiniest bit of historical knowledge surrounding the context of the verses you cite. More than a few biblical scholars agree with much of what Scaughdt has been sharing with you; some of them even being Christians who also believe in the resurrection. And yet your heart remains so closed that I don't know if you could hear The Way of Christ if Jesus were to explain it to you himself.

I wonder Lucy, do you offend your obese friends (either online, or at work, or at church) with passive aggressive memes &/or preaching Bible verses on the sin of gluttony??? Or do you call up your divorced friends and address the biblical fact that they are mortal sinners in the eyes of your God??? I bet not ... And as such, your pinpointed selection of “addressing sinful behavior” in gays certainly *appears* to be done from a place of malice – or at the very least condemnation, if for no other reason than you are selecting one particular sin from thousands and pressing your thumb down upon it so hard that it reeks of outright bullying. 

No, Scaughdt and I are not where you claim we are (more condemnation from you), but I can tell you where I truly am. *This* is where I am: “Judge not, and you will not be judged; condemn not, and you will not be condemned; forgive, and you will be forgiven ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your brother's eye.” (Luke 6:37; Matthew 7:5) ... People might honor Jesus with their lips and yet sometimes their hearts are far away from him, Lucy. I think this is the main reason why our mouths should remain shut – certainly when dealing with the faults of others.

I will pray for you Lucy, and ask God to remove your venomous thoughts toward your homosexual brothers and sisters ... I will pray that you will tear down your fundamentalist walls so you can see the TRUE Love of Christ, and thereby know that you too are held in God's perfect Grace ... I will pray that your heart becomes like a little child again and that you can let go of your early memories of fundamentalist adults – parents and teachers and pastors who were wrong in scaring you with tales of fire and damnation, when they could have been focusing on Jesus' teachings of Forgiveness and Love instead ... Peace to you.

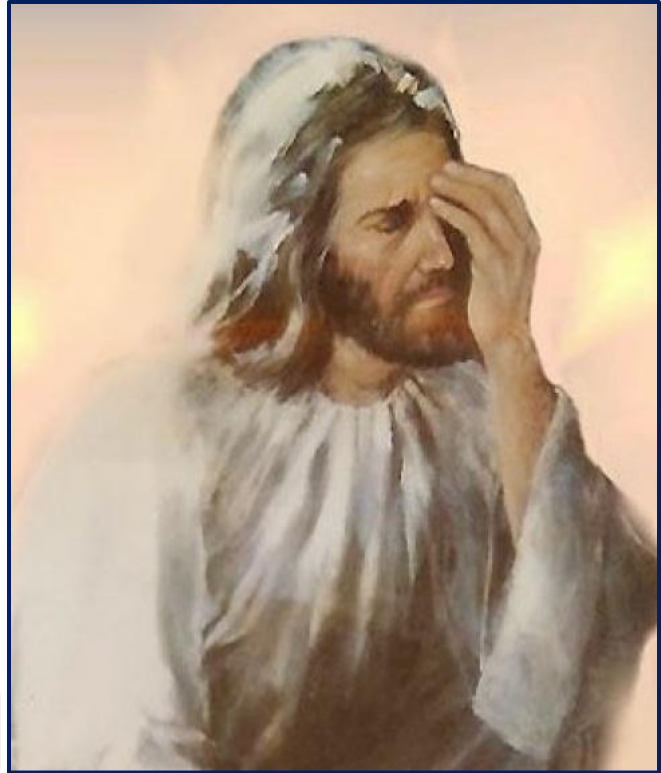


Lucy: Wow, Vanessa! You have just put words in my mouth, claiming that I have venomous thoughts. So now are you a mind-reader too? I told you why I would not go to a church where a gay is preaching -- because he is setting the example of living in his sin instead of repenting from it. I have not condemned the homosexual preacher in any way, and I don't have to participate in his teachings to not do so! What example are they setting -- that they can live in sin and mock God's Word by showing that homosexual sex is accepted by God when it is NOT??? The Word of God condemns it, so you need to take that up with God! You can try and twist it if you want to, but this thread was about the homosexuals and whether we would go to their church – NO, I WOULD NOT! If they are married, then that tells me that they went against what Jesus called marriage: “Haven't you read that at the beginning the Creator 'made them male & female? ... For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united with his wife, and the two will become one flesh'?” (Matthew 19:4-5) ... You and Scaughdt must have something to prove because you are keeping this thread going. If one of you are gay then just give it to Jesus and he can wash away your sin -- that is what he came for; to wash us with his blood to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. But if you or anyone wants to continue in your life without the gift that Jesus gives then that is not God's fault, as you and Scaughdt would have people believe ... We all have choices to make, and it is up to us and no one else to make the right ones!

Scaughdt: Lucy, at the expense of stealing Vanessa's thunder (Her last comment *was* quite wonderful, wasn't it!), why can't you get the following Truth through that delightful head of yours: that, at least according to the Bible, **BEING GAY IS NOT A SIN!** We have been quite clear on this point – just as clear as the Bible is, and yet you refuse to open your Heart even the slightest bit to see it. And this from you, a woman who claims to believe in “the whole Bible”!



The example that Oliver Clyde Allen – an openly gay, fully committed, devoutly Christian gay pastor – **IS** sending (at least to his congregation, if not also to the 60% of the Christian population that does not believe as you do – along with the **vast** majority of Biblical scholars who don't agree with you either) is that LOVE always wins out over bigotry and hatred; that The Way of Jesus Christ always wins out over the broad, judgmental & arrogant Path of Paul. And **this is Good News** indeed – the very best of news (for Christians, at least). Because until **his** Gospel is fulfilled (**not** Paul's), the Great Commission cannot be accomplished, and The End cannot come. And quite ironically, it is Christians like you & yours (preaching a “gospel” of intolerance & condemnation & judgment) who are actually *preventing* Jesus from returning in all his all-forgiving & all-LOVING glory! (Matthew 24:12-14)



And while we are on the subject of calling out sins, Lucy, it might be wise for you to realize that Jesus' Way can also wash away **your** lusts – and **your** bigotry – and **your** hypocrisy – and **your** own arrogance as well! Indeed, might it be high time for you to focus on **those** sins, my Friend, instead of the sins of others?


“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven**. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

Lucy: Scaughdt, it is sad that you can only use only a few verses of the Word of God to try and make a point. If you use all of them they fall into context with one another and tell us that we are called to make righteous judgements of others ...

“Jesus said: ‘Judge not, that you be not judged’ (Matthew 7:1). Does this mean we are never to judge? Certainly not, for Jesus also said: ‘Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment’ (John 7:24) ... This is reminiscent of Leviticus 19:15, ‘You shall do no injustice in judgment. You shall not be partial to the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty. But in righteousness you shall judge your neighbor.’ ... We may not reserve judgment when faced with clear manifestations of evil. Jesus himself reprimanded the church at Thyatira: ‘Nevertheless I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and beguile my servants to commit sexual immorality and to eat things sacrificed to idols.’ (Revelation 2:20) ...

What if false teachings on divorce and remarriage leads God's people to commit sexual immorality? Will God hold us guiltless if we allow such to be taught, and if we fellowship people Jesus says are committing adultery? (Matthew 5:31-32; Matthew 19:9; Mark 10:11-12; Luke 16:18) ... Jesus is very clear on sin. ‘Judge not, that you be not judged’ is often the wailing cry of false teachers and hardened sinners who misapply the verse to ward off censure for their evil deeds. Do not be intimidated by such people, for Jesus has commanded us to judge with righteous judgment (John 7:24).”⁶⁰

Scaughdt: My dearest Lucy, *once again* you have blatantly misrepresented the Way of Christ as found in the Gospels, and so *once again* I will attempt to gently awaken you to that most glorious of Ways ... 

I have already repeatedly explained the very clear (& quite simple) difference between the “**judgment**” that Jesus denounces in Matthew 7:1-5 (e.g. how you are condemning homosexuals for who they **ARE** &/or for behaviors that they *might* be engaging that are not harmful to others) and the “**righteous judgment**” he encourages in John 7:24 (e.g. how Vanessa & I are attempting to stand between those very same bigoted denigrations and your intended victims thereof) ...

Lucy, we would save so much time in this thread if you would simply READ WHAT I SHARE WITH YOU, and yet it looks like you will not be doing so – *and* I happen to have a lot of time – *and* the issues that this thread addresses (the Way of Jesus Christ, bigotry, religious piousness, arrogance, hypocrisy, Compassion & Humility – just to name a few) are **EXREMELY IMPORTANT** and indeed very dear to me, so it is actually an honor & a privilege for me to explain to you *once again* how you are turning the Wisdom of Jesus Christ on its head and preaching *the exact opposite if what he taught!*



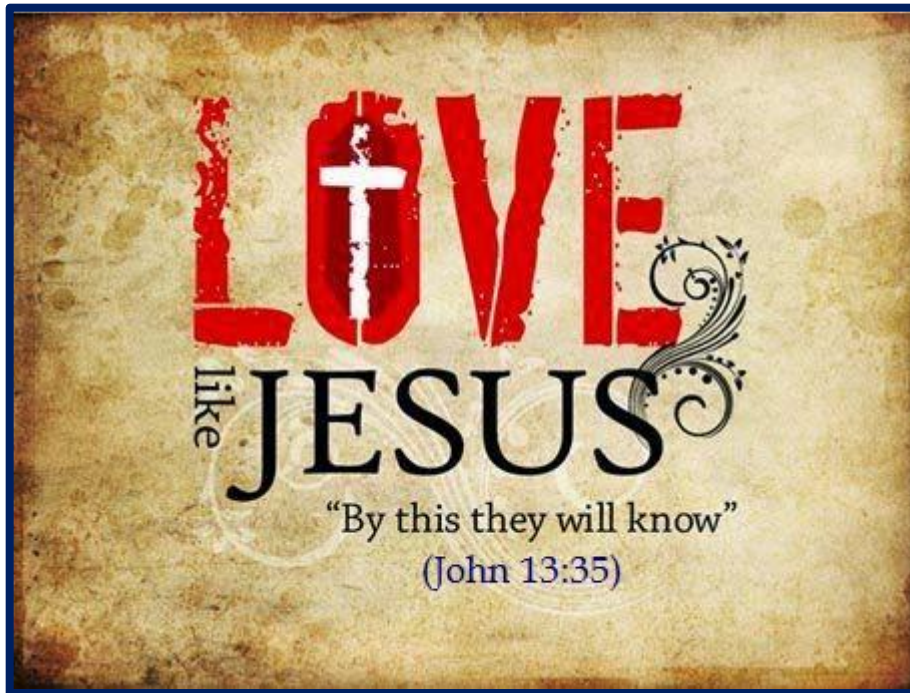
As such, please **read** the following points slowly and carefully, so that you might finally understand this very important Truth ... Thanks!

⁶⁰ This passage was directly quoted from an article on the www.oldpaths.com website – an article written by Roy Davison, a *lay* evangelist currently preaching in Belgium.

*According to Jesus himself, to condemn the sins of others while sinning ourselves is the sin of arrogance & the sin of callousness & the sin of hypocrisy all rolled into one. Over & over & over again Jesus tells us in the Gospels to keep our mouths shut and our Hearts open when dealing with the perceived faults of our neighbors ... Hear the Word of God:

*“Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone ... Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite, take the plank out of your eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s eye ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble like this young child** is the greatest in the Kingdom”*

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 8:7 + Matthew 7:1-2 + Luke 6:41 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4)



*Even according to the Old Testament (Jeremiah 31:33-34), NONE OF US are to aggressively preach our particular religious beliefs or our particular Biblical interpretations to others – that those matters are between each person and God alone. In addition, as if there need be any doubt, the New Testament directly reaffirms this Wisdom in Hebrews 8:8-13.

*“I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer shall they teach one another, or say to each other, ‘Know the LORD,’ for **they shall ALL know me, from the least of them to the greatest** ... For I will forgive their iniquity, and remember their sin no more” ~ Jeremiah 31:33-34 (and Hebrews 8:8-13)*

*This means that if you truly are a believer in “the whole Bible”, Lucy – and if you truly are a follower of the teachings of Jesus Christ therein, then you will STOP DENIGRATING HOMOSEXUALS and start cleaning your own cup instead!!! 🙌😊

“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 23:25-26)

P.S. How odd it is that you claim that I only use “a few verses of the Word of God” when I have used literally *thousands* of verses in this thread alone and cited literally *hundreds* of them in my last set of comments alone!

P.P.S. How odd as well that you claim that I am the one taking the entire Bible out of context when it clearly *YOU* who are doing so! Otherwise, how do you explain [Hebrews 8:8-13](#)? And how do you reconcile your open condemnation of homosexuals with [Matthew 5:40-48](#)? And how do you reconcile your belief in their eternal damnation with [John 5:22 + John 8:15 + John 12:47 + 1 John 4:18](#)? And how do you reconcile openly criticizing homosexuality (which again, according to the Bible, is **NOT A SIN!**) with [Matthew 7:1-5](#) or [Matthew 18:3-4](#) or [Matthew 23:25-26](#) or [John 8:7](#)? ... Simply put, Lucy, you can't, because even though you do look at “the whole Bible”, you do so by looking at each verse or collection of verses in isolation – which conveniently allows you to ignore the sins that you & yours are committing while publicly damning those that make you uncomfortable (a classic characteristic of bigotry), and which conveniently (and incorrectly) allows you to claim to be followers of Jesus Christ while blatantly **ignoring** most of his teachings (in favor of the far less enlightened and far less Loving teachings of the Old Testament, of Paul, and of the book of [Revelation](#)).

Of course, you do so to your own detriment – keeping *yourself* locked out of Jesus' truly brilliant Kingdom of Heaven (see [Luke 17:20-21 + Matthew 18:3-4](#)) and you do so to the detriment of humanity as well (as Christ cannot ever fully return until the world is exposed **not** to your warped beliefs about the Gospel, but rather to *Jesus'* Gospel of LOVE unconditional instead! – see [Matthew 28:16-20](#), [Mark 16:15-16](#) & [Luke 24:44-49](#))! 😲

So PLEASE, my dear Friend – for the Love of God (literally) – **repent!** Hold your callous & judgmental tongue when it comes to homosexuality, open your Heart to your still-persecuted homosexual brothers & sisters instead, and return to The Way of Christ thereby.

Amen – Let it be so!



[art by Pavel Kuczynski]

Dialogue #50 ... on correcting Correction

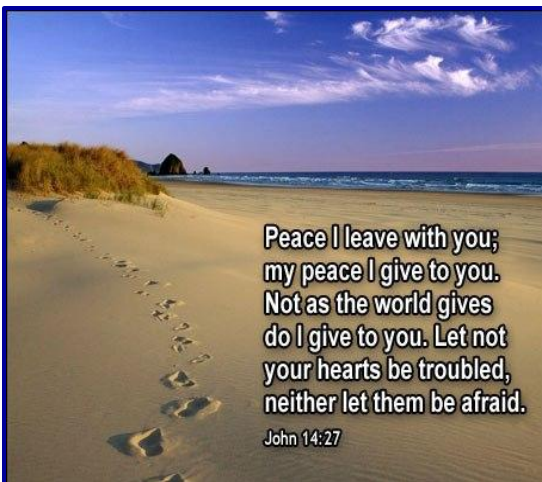
Lucy: Scaughdt, the Bible speaks for itself and it is very clear. You can take it and twist it to whatever you want, BUT IT WILL NOT CHANGE!!! We have been through this a thousand times already, and I have been very clear where I stand -- and THAT WILL NEVER CHANGE EITHER. You claim to use the whole Word of God and yet you will not accept even the teaching of Jesus himself! So I have only to open my eyes to see for myself that you are a false teacher of the Word of God!

Scaughdt: Lucy, I'm not trying to get you to change at all ... I am merely making sure that you & others know that the Bible is a tome of far greater depth – and that Jesus' Father in the Bible is a God of far greater (i.e. fully unconditional) LOVE – than you & yours are currently prepared to acknowledge ...



My Friend, just because I happen to interpret the Scriptures from a far more Loving standpoint than you do (a standpoint based on my past eleven+ years of intensely juxtaposing the Bible's verses – *all* of them – with the actual content of their ancient manuscripts, and with the researched works of Biblical scholars, *and* with my own somewhat radical and quite literal testing of their Fruits) does **not** mean that I am “twisting Scripture”; certainly not any more than *you* are doing by steadfastly clinging to the beliefs about the Bible and Jesus and God you learned in childhood (while simultaneously refusing to recognize any of the sound Biblical scholarship and profound moral interpretations I have been sharing with you in this thread) ... You & I simply have very different – and **equally valid** – takes on what the Bible represents and what it offers ... This **fact** has been proven quite conclusively in this thread, and now every reader thereof (Christian & non-Christian alike) has a very clear (and now quiet obvious) *choice* to make as to which verses they are going to primarily follow, and therefore what kind of Christian (and indeed what kind of person) they are going to thereafter become.

Also, seeing as how you and I believe in two Biblical theologies that directly oppose one another, it is actually quite correct of you to call me a “false teacher” – for I am indeed a “false teacher” of the broader, condemnatory Path of Paul that you have chosen to follow ... When it comes to The Way of Jesus Christ, however, that label is fully misplaced, for I am not only accurately sharing the teachings of Jesus via the masses of Scripture I have already provided herein, but I am also doing a fairly decent job of fulfilling the actual Will of Jesus' all-Loving (and fully non-discriminatory) Father in my everyday life as well ...



Frankly, it is thus not at all clear which “teaching of Jesus” you claim I am not following – you certainly haven't cited any yet in this thread, and in actuality I have been *literally* following his teachings (every single one of them) for most of the past eleven years of my life ... And yet that doesn't really matter. I am honored to champion Jesus and his teachings in any forum where I am allowed to do so, and **I LOVE You** & yours whether you ever choose to see this Truth or not ... Be well, my dear Friend, and have a Blessed Day!



Daniel: If I wanted to learn how to be the best body & fender man, I would go to the best auto mechanic I had available to me ... If I wanted to be the best student of civil rights, I would seek the best mind who was a man of God -- I would turn to Dr. Martin Luther King for his wisdom ... I wouldn't turn to a worldly teacher or a drop out. I wouldn't turn to a gay/straight alliance group who has hijacked Dr. Martin Luther King's civil rights movement.

God expects His children to reprove all things ... It is in the Bible in many places. What is truth is not false ... What is correct is not incorrect ... What is right in the eyes of the Lord is not wrong ... What is righteous and holy is not unrighteous and wicked ... **“For the Spirit of Truth is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth; proving what is acceptable to the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them”** (Ephesians 5:9-11) ... Not one of your's truly denies the love of Jesus. We know that Jesus seeks the lost and speaks life to them ... **“Be not conformed to this world. But be ye transformed by the renewing of your minds, that ye may prove what is the good, and the acceptable, and the perfect will of God.”** (Romans 12:2) ... If I want to learn about the life, the death, and the resurrection of my Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, I would seek a pastor who recognizes God as truth and Spirit ... I would seek a pastor who recognizes Jesus as the Son of God and the Light of the World ... I would seek a pastor who has the faith to obey Jesus.

Scaughdt: That's so bizarre, Dan – you bashing gays as “mortal sinners” (even though your own Lord & Savior never once did so) while simultaneously “hijacking” the justice & wisdom of Martin Luther King! Implying that MLK would be on your side in this discussion is an insult to his legacy, and an inaccurate one to boot. Indeed, Bayard Rustin (an openly gay man) was one of MLK's most trusted assistants throughout the civil rights movement, and he was openly supported by MLK (though admittedly not by all members of that movement's leadership) to the very end.

My Friend, the issue at hand cannot be won by clinging to “what the Bible says”, for I can easily find “divine” support in the Bible for human **slavery** (see [Exodus 2:7](#) & [Ephesians 6:5-9](#)), and **animal cruelty** (see [Genesis 9:2](#) & [Leviticus 11:1-47](#)), and the **denigration of women** (see [1 Timothy 2:12](#) & [1 Corinthians 14:34-35](#)), and **genocide** (see [Deuteronomy 7:1-2](#) & [Joshua 10:40](#)), and unjust **warfare** (see [Numbers 31:2](#), [1 Samuel 15:3](#) & [Joshua 4:13](#)), and bigoted **racism** (see [Numbers 25:1-13](#) & [2 John 1:10](#)), and **religious intolerance** (see [Exodus 22:20](#) & [Deuteronomy 13:6-10](#)), and **rape** (see [Deuteronomy 22:28-29](#) & [Judges 21:10-24](#)), and child **sex slavery** (see [Genesis 19:8](#) & [Judges 1:12-13](#)), and **infanticide** (see [Exodus 12:29-30](#) & [Numbers 31:17-18](#)) if I wished to do so!



No, my Friend, the issue at hand for all *true* Christians is what *Jesus* taught about bigotry, how *Jesus* treated sinners, what *Jesus* had to say about how we are to call out the failings of others (i.e. that we are not to do so **at all**), how *Jesus* felt about religious arrogance (i.e. he despised it – see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) et al), and what *Jesus* would reasonably do today were he presented with the issue of homophobia and homosexual discrimination.



Dan, I'm sure that you are very aware that Jesus not only vehemently chastised hypocrites, warlords, and tax collectors, but that he also openly lambasted all those who refused to forgive their enemies &/or those who committed adultery &/or those who got divorced. And yet I am also sure that you are quiet aware that Jesus *never once* mentioned homosexuality in anything other than a neutral light (and then only indirectly & non-condemnatorily in [Matthew 19:12](#)) – NOT ONE SINGLE TIME! ... Now you can deny these facts about homosexuality and focus on the bigoted Old Testament's supposed condemnations thereof (outdated laws, by the way, that Jesus came to amend & in many places discard – see pages 668-673) and heed the ramblings of Paul (ramblings that quite often directly **contradict** The Way of Christ – see pages 637-638) if you wish, and yet to do so in the manner in which you are doing so is frankly an insult to Jesus' ultimate sacrifice and a flagrant denouncement of his Way, his Truth & his Life. 🤪

As you yourself so aptly put it – “What is true is not false. What is correct is not incorrect. What is right in the eyes of the Lord is not wrong.” My Friend, how bizarre it is that it is actually *you* & yours who are in stark violation of all three of those edicts! The Old Testament laws did exist in Jesus' day, that much is quite clear. **And** Jesus came to *amend* their dysfunction – that much is equally so. And this isn't merely my own personal theory, Dan – the author of [Hebrews](#) actually makes it *very clear* as well that this was indeed the case. (**Please** read [Hebrews 8:8-13](#) carefully; and then please consider applying it to your life Care-fully.)

In short, my Friend, if you **truly** are a follower of Christ (and thus proclaim to heed *his* way and abide by *his* teachings) – and if you **truly** are a “man of the Bible” (which quite clearly shows that homosexuality itself is NOT A SIN) – and if you **truly** do wish to listen to a pastor who has “the faith to follow Jesus” (and thereby preach a non-damning Love & Acceptance for *all* sinners, not merely those with whom you are most comfortable), then you would indeed go and hear a devout, non-lusting, openly gay preacher (like Oliver Clyde Allen) share the Word of God! And yet it appears that you actually aren't any of these things, and thus that you won't do so ... yet. 😊

Much Peace to you & yours, my Friend ... S

P.S. When it comes to you quoting [Romans 12:2](#), I think you might be better off doing so while looking in the mirror ... Just sayin'. 😊



Daniel-Deluge #06 ... Recusing the Bretheren

Daniel: Wow ... Pointing your fingers back at me while denying the truth; I am not surprised. Scaughdt, I am not against Oliver Clyde Allen. Our battle is not with the flesh but rather with the powers of darkness and their principalities ... When you say that Jesus came to amend God's laws I will remind you that God has a "law of carefulness" ... I am not buying that there are not things that are an abomination to God ... Do you really expect anyone to buy that Jesus was trying to convince everyone to forget what is pleasing and unpleasing to his Father? ... You might hate this – God does not want us to seek the dead, the palm readers, and the ghost hunters ... Do you think that Jesus would say "Don't be concerned with that. I have come to change all of that"? ... Do you think that Jesus would instruct his disciples to go and make disciples of all the nations -- baptizing them in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and then say "I'll just stay back and make sure the gay/straight alliance groups get started"?

The Bible verse that says "I'll remember your sins no more" is not an excuse to take God for granted. It is to assure that the sinner who has repented knows that the "accuser of the brethren" has no power over them ... God is a loving and forgiving God ... Men laying with men or women laying with women is an abomination to God. It transcends the Old Testament, the laws of Moses, and the teachings of Paul ... You are blind to that truth.

I am not picking on the gays or the ghost hunters ... When I turn on the TV, I should reprove the material before I watch it, and I should do the same before I listen to music. Here is a prediction: You will take my words and use them against me. And that will lead others who love the darkness of their sin to move away from God and away from God's Spirit of Truth ...

I am not asking you to follow my truth, but rather the Holy Spirit who leads us to all Truth ... Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. would be absolutely mortified with today's gay/straight alliance groups. I have read his words on the subject. The 1958 edition of *Ebony* magazine has Dr. King explaining to a young boy who is attracted to boys that his first step is recognizing that he has an illness, and that his second step is to get help from a professional ... I, like Dr. King, personally think that this young boy (and those like him) has a spiritual illness that only God can heal ... I have done my homework on Dr. Martin Luther King Jr., and I will repeat that he was a true Man of God with a brilliant mind.

Scaughdt: Dan, you have once again made a slough of bold statements about the Scriptures that often seem to come out of nowhere – and you seem to utter them with a tone that "sounds" as though you actually believe that your personal beliefs about the Bible are the only ones that are valid. And as such, I am once again blessed with the opportunity of showing you (and everyone else reading along) that this is most certainly *not* the case – that you most certainly do *not* have a full monopoly on either Biblical interpretation or Divine Wisdom ...



Please humbly consider the following series of responses containing my thoughts & reflections related to this, your latest comment ... Peace.

Daniel #080: You start your comment by stating, “I am not against Oliver Clyde Allen”, and yet if that is truly the case then who **are** you against, my Friend? If that is indeed the case – if you truly are not against Oliver Clyde Allen – then why won’t you humble yourself enough to show him the common courtesy of going to hear him preach? Sitting in a church pew and listening to a preacher’s sermon does not mean that we agree with everything he or she says therein, and it certainly doesn’t mean that we agree with everything he or she might do or say in the privacy of his or her own home. After all, every *heterosexual* preacher you will ever agree to hear almost certainly commits “abominations” in the eyes of the Lord as well*, so why is it acceptable for you to go and listen to them but reject the same offer from homosexual preachers? ... Hmmm, a bit of **bigotry**, perhaps?



* **Proverbs 6:16-19** alone lists quite a few of these “abominations” – among them the arrogant judgment of others (“**haughty eyes**”), the consumption of animals (“**hands that shed innocent blood**”), those who justify war instead of loving their enemies (“**feet that make haste to run to evil**”), those – like you & yours – who incorrectly condemn others of sins they are not committing (“**a false witness who breathes out lies**”), and those who publicly criticize the sins of fellow Christians (“**one who sows discord among brothers**”). Indeed, **Proverbs 16:5** on its own notes that, “**Everyone who is arrogant in heart is an abomination to the Lord**”, and as such, all these verses taken together simply mean that **you & yours** – along with every other heterosexual preacher that you would ever want to hear preach – **are just as guilty** of committing “abominations” as any lustful gay man or woman ever could be!



Daniel #081: Next you claim that, “Our battle is not with the flesh but rather with the powers of darkness and their principalities.”

I would agree that this is a Noble Goal, of course, and yet I’m not so sure you are going about said mission in an effective manner. You see, the Darkness of which you speak is almost exclusively composed of fear, and gets almost all its power therefrom – and you & yours happen to be “doing battle” with that Darkness using “weapons” forged from the same fear that gives life to those shadows! Arrogance & piousness are facets of fear, criticism & condemnation are born in fear, bigotry & intolerance are created from fear, and hypocrisy is an offshoot



of fear as well. As such, while I do have faith that you have sincerely *intended* to do battle with Darkness by publicly condemning the sins of homosexuals (and incorrectly condemning homosexuality itself), ***you are actually helping “Satan” do his dirty work thereby!***

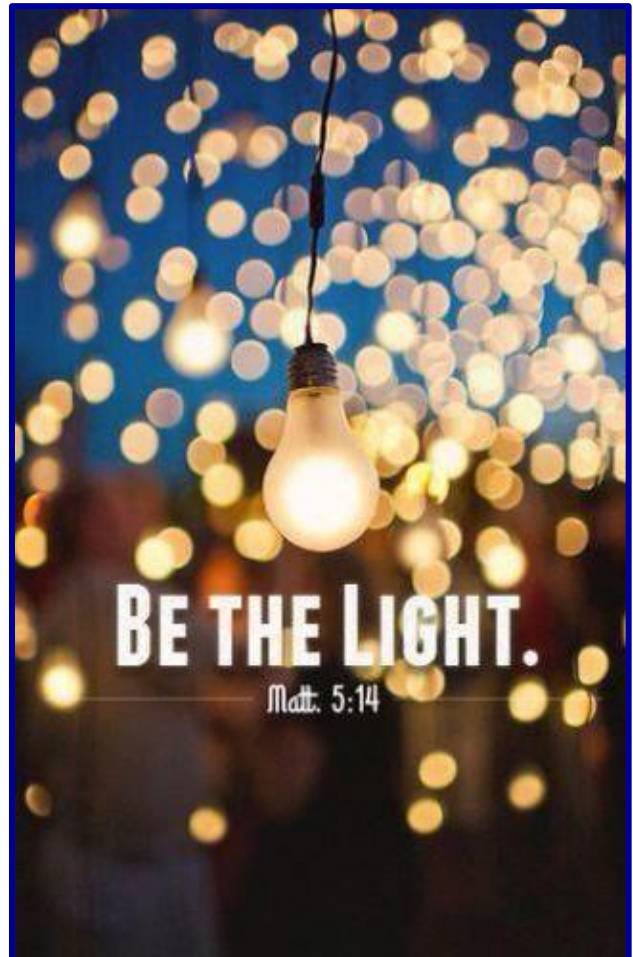
“You brood of vipers! How can you speak good things, when you are evil? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. The good person brings good things out of a good treasure, and the evil person brings evil things out of an evil treasure. I tell you, on the day of judgment you will have to give an account ***for every careless word you utter***; for by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.” ~ Matthew 12:34-37

“Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees, that is – ***their hypocrisy***. Nothing is covered up that will not be uncovered, and nothing resides in secret that will not one day become known.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 12:1-2)

“Why do you not understand what I say? It is because you do not ***accept my word***.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:43)

“The people who sat in darkness have seen a great light, and for those who sat in the region and shadow of death ***light has dawned***.” ~ Matthew 4:16

“***Beware of false prophets***, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. ***You will know them by their fruits***. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit ... Thus ***you will know them by their fruits*** ... ***Beware that no one leads you astray***” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:15-20 + Matthew 24:4)



Daniel #082: You then go on to state, “I am not buying that [there] are not things that are an abomination to God” ... And I, my dear Friend, am also not claiming that there aren’t. I am merely stating the following very important **Truths** – Truths that you & yours would do very well to remember the next time you are tempted to openly condemn the sins of homosexuals:

Truth A) There are *many* sins that God finds “abominable” in the Old Testament, not only the sin of homosexual sex ... Indeed, God clearly also detests “the sins of men” (see [Psalm 14:1](#) & [Psalm 53:1](#)), the sin of believing that one has found the only acceptable way to interpret the Scriptures (i.e. arrogance – see [Proverbs 16:5](#) & [Proverbs 6:17](#)), the sin of eating animal flesh (see “hands that shed innocent blood” – also [Proverbs 6:17](#)), the sin of fantasizing about causing another harm – even an enemy (see “heart[s] that devise wicked imaginations” – [Proverbs 6:18](#)), the sin of accusing others of sins that are not sins (see bearing false witnesses & being “sowers of discord” – [Proverbs 6:19](#)), the sin of damning the undeserving to Hell (see “condemners of the just” – [Proverbs 17:15](#)), the sin of remarrying former companions (see [Deuteronomy 24:1-4](#)), the sin of eating unclean foods (see [Isaiah 66:17](#)), the sin of committing adultery (see [Ezekiel 18:6-13](#); including those who fantasize about having sex with anyone other than their spouse – see [Matthew 5:27-28](#)), the sin of oppressing the poor &/or the vulnerable (also [Ezekiel 18:6-13](#)), the sin of breaking one’s vows &/or lending money with interest &/or having sex with a menstruating woman (also [Ezekiel 18:6-13](#)), the sin of committing any basic injustice (like meting out an infinite punishment for a finite sin – also [Ezekiel 18:6-13](#)), &/or the sin of having a hardened Heart (like callously dismissing the damnation of homosexuals, because they “had their chance” -- again [Ezekiel 18:6-13](#)) ... and this, just to name a few!



There are even a few sins that Jesus himself finds equally detestable in the New Testament, if not more so (namely – arrogance, callousness & hypocrisy). So with this all in mind, I ask you the sincere & quite important question: Since *all* of these sins – some of them of which *you* & yours are just as guilty of as any homosexual – are “abominations” according to your God & His Bible, *why* are you & yours focusing your condemnations only on homosexual sex at the exclusion of these other, far more prevalent “mortal sins”? And – since your reason for not going and hearing Oliver Clyde Allen preach is based in your *assumed* belief that he is having gay sex, and since at least one of these other “abominations” is just as likely to be present in the private lives of every member of the heterosexual clergy as well – does this mean that you will now start to be morally consistent and stop going to church altogether?



Truth B) To focus solely on homosexuality itself (which, incidentally, is **not** one of the aforementioned “abominations”) or even gay sex (which admittedly is) is a form of arrogance & bigotry that in & of itself directly contradicts The Way of Jesus Christ (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 23:12](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [John 8:7](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 18:22](#) et al)!



In this regard, please consider the words of your own Lord & Savior:

“If you truly Love me, you will keep *my* commandments.” ~ **Jesus** Christ ([John 14:15](#))

“I now give you *a new Commandment*: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... **Show mercy to others**, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.”

~ **Jesus** Christ ([John 13:34-35](#) + [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#) + [Luke 6:36](#))

Truth C) Finally, and also most importantly, whether or not anyone else is actually committing an “**abomination**” in the eyes of God is actually **NONE OF YOUR BUSINESS!** Indeed, **Jeremiah 31:33-34** makes this quite clear, **Hebrews 8:8-13** re-crystallized this clarity, and Jesus Christ himself illuminated it so often & so lucidly that even a child can understand it (see **Matthew 7:1-5, Matthew 23:12, Matthew 23:25-26, John 8:7, Matthew 18:3-4** et al) ... And yet despite all these very clear Bible verses, you & yours (supposed followers of “the whole Bible”, no less) refuse to back down; refuse to humble yourselves and give the teachings of Jesus (supposedly your personal Lord & Savior) their due priority in your lives. This lack of understanding in what Jesus means by “perfect Love” (**Matthew 5:48** – which is actually nothing more than a manifestation of your lack of faith in the ultimate Goodness of his Father) is unfortunately a trait that is quite common in Christian conservatives, one that is quite damning to the Christians who adhere to it (see **Matthew 18:3-4 + John 13:15-17 + Matthew 24:12-14**), and one that is quite detrimental to human society as well.



“Whoever becomes humble like a child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... **Be perfect [in your Love]** as your heavenly Father is perfect [in His] ... **Do not judge others**, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:4 + Matthew 5:48 + Matthew 7:1-2)

“**Do not judge**, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap; for the measure you give will be the measure you get back.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 6:37-38)

“You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; and that it is they that testify on my behalf. Yet you refuse to **follow me** to have life”


~ **Jesus** Christ (John 5:39-40)

“Whoever serves **me must follow me**, and where I am, there will my servant be also. Whoever serves **me**, the Father will honor” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 12:26)

“Therefore I tell you, the Kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people that **produces the fruits** of the Kingdom”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 21:43 ... see also Luke 17:20-21)



Daniel #083: You then ask, “Do you really expect anyone to buy that Jesus was trying to convince everyone to forget what is pleasing and unpleasing to his Father?” ... My Friend, Jesus wasn’t trying to get others to forget the Old Testament laws, he was trying to get them to “**fulfill**” them – i.e. to *transcend* them – i.e. to Full-FILL them!!! Have you still not read my quite sound biblical proof on this matter? No matter, I will offer it to you again now ... 

Initially, please note that [Hebrews 8:8-13](#) (re-validating [Jeremiah 31:33-34](#)) makes it very clear that there would come a time when the Old Covenant would be transcended by a radical amendment thereof; when the strict and quite condemnatory applications of the 613 Jewish laws of Jesus’ day would be in effect replaced by a **New Covenant** – a better covenant – a more loving covenant – a covenant worthy of the perfect LOVE of Jesus’ Father in Heaven ... This wondrous New Covenant would make the laws of God that had become hard & brittle into regulations that would show Divine Strength in their foundation of unconditional LOVE and the unwavering nature of their application.

And this Truth isn’t merely my own “bigger” reading of the aforementioned verses, my Friend – Jesus actually *did* what [Jeremiah](#) foretold, and he did it in three ways: **A)** He radically expanded the laws that were too weak or too inconsistent, **B)** he severely constrained the laws that were too harsh or too hypocritical, and **C)** he aggressively “pruned” & *discarded* the laws that were patently unjust or that otherwise contradicted the will of his all-Loving Father.

Indeed, using only the Gospel of [Matthew](#), we can clearly see how Jesus used these three methods of religious reform to radically alter the Old Testament laws – to “*fulfill*” the promise of [Jeremiah 31](#) and provide us all with a New Covenant that was both far more Loving and far more Just ... Please consider the following evidence thereof:

First, note that Jesus aggressively “*pruned*” (& in effect *discarded*) non-functioning Old Testament laws & regulations (by either negating them verbally or violating them actively) ...

Consider the following examples:

*In [Matthew 5:40](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against keeping another’s cloak overnight (see [Exodus 22:26-27](#) & [Deuteronomy 24:12-13](#)), as well as the literal reading of the Old Testament law against denuding one of close kin (see [Leviticus 18:6](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:16-18](#) (suffering silently) Jesus seemingly negates the Old Testament law commanding a Jew to cry out to God when in need (see [Numbers 10:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25-26](#) & [Matthew 26:31-33](#) Jesus seems to make irrelevant the Old Testament regulations regarding food (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) & [Deuteronomy chapter 14](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25+28-33](#) Jesus allows the violation of Old Testament laws regarding clothing (see [Deuteronomy 6:8](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:5-11](#) – **Note** as well the effect of [Matthew 23:5](#) on [Deuteronomy 6:4-9](#) & [Numbers 15:38-40](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:28-29](#) (teaching with priestly authority) Jesus’ words “fly in the face” of the regulations found in [Leviticus chapter 21](#).

*In [Matthew 8:3](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament laws related to associating with lepers (see [Leviticus 13:44-45](#) & [Numbers 5:1-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:12-13](#) & [Matthew 12:7](#) Jesus negates Old Testament regulations regarding Temple sacrifices (see [Numbers 28:3](#), [Exodus 30:7-9](#), [Exodus 12:6-10](#) & [Exodus 13:2](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:25](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament law against touching the dead (see [Deuteronomy 18:11](#) – see also Jesus raising Lazarus on his 4th day in the tomb in [John 11:17-44](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:19](#) Jesus alludes to violating Old Testament law against gluttony (see [Leviticus 19:26](#)), as well as the Law prohibiting associating with sinners (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:20-24](#) Jesus violates the edicts of [Leviticus 19:16-18](#).

*In [Matthew 12:1](#) Jesus essentially discards the Old Testament law regarding the Sabbath (see [Exodus 16:29](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-49](#) Jesus seems to violate the Old Testament law prohibiting one from being a “rebellious son” (see [Deuteronomy 21:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 17:24-27](#) Jesus diminishes the Old Testament regulations related to taxation (see [Exodus 30:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:22](#) Jesus actually *reverses* the symbolic meaning of the highly unusual “seventy times seven”, a number found elsewhere in the Bible only in [Genesis 4:24](#).

*In [Matthew 19:10](#) Jesus neutralizes the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 1:28](#), [Deuteronomy 7:3](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:9](#) Jesus challenges the Old Testament regulations against idol-worship (see [Deuteronomy 7](#), [Deuteronomy 12:2](#), [Deuteronomy 13:12-14](#), [Exodus 20:4-5](#) & [Exodus 23:13+23](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:12-13](#) Jesus portrays a violation of [Deuteronomy 12:4](#) (do not destroy objects associated with God) and [Leviticus 19:30](#) (revere the Temple).

*In [Matthew 21:18-19](#) Jesus reflects a violation of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting the killing of fruit trees (see [Deuteronomy 20:19](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:28](#) Jesus clearly offends the intent behind the Old Testament law prohibiting the eating of blood (see [Leviticus 3:17](#)).

Second, realize that Jesus frequently *constrained* non-functioning Old Testament regulations (essentially making them far more lenient than they were when originally written) ...

Consider the following examples:

*In [Matthew 5:38-41](#) Jesus clearly amends the adjudicatory Old Testament law of “an eye for an eye” (see [Exodus 21:23-24](#), [Leviticus 24:19-20](#) & [Deuteronomy 19:21](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:9-13](#) (The Lord's Prayer) Jesus seems to make obsolete the need for any priestly “divine mediation” (see [Leviticus 16:3-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:14-15](#) Jesus supplants the need to give sin offerings ([Leviticus 4:27](#)), eliminates the need to publicly confess ([Numbers 5:7](#)), and makes needless the regulation requiring the reproofing of a sinner ([Leviticus 19:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:20](#) Jesus seems to make the placing of a Mezuzah irrelevant (see [Deuteronomy 6:9](#)); and likewise dampens the regulation demanding a Jew to reside in a ceremonial hut during the 7 days of Sukkot (see [Leviticus 23:42](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:22](#) Jesus severely limits the importance of traditional Jewish burial regulations (see [Deuteronomy 21:23](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:14-15](#) Jesus generally downplays the need for Jews to adhere to conventions related to fasting (see [Leviticus 16:29-31](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:20-22](#) Jesus diminishes the potency of Old Testament regulations regarding a woman's uncleanness during menstruation (see [Leviticus 15:25-30](#)).

*In [Matthew 10:1](#) Jesus gives non-priests priestly authorities.

*In [Matthew 10:26](#) (alluding to [Isaiah 45:3](#)) Jesus refers to revealing Truths that had been purposefully hidden by Jewish elders.

*In [Matthew 11:25](#) Jesus seems to dishonor teachers of the Torah (seemingly prohibited by [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:1-5](#) (referring to [1 Samuel 21:1-6](#)) Jesus limits the absoluteness of [Numbers 28:9-10](#).

*In [Matthew 12:9-12](#) Jesus clearly mitigates the Old Testament laws related to observing the Sabbath (see [Exodus 23:12](#) & [Exodus 23:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:31](#) Jesus directly diminishes the potency of the Old Testament laws related to blasphemy (see [Deuteronomy 18:20](#), [Deuteronomy 21:22](#), [Leviticus 22:32](#), [Exodus 20:6](#) & [Exodus 22:27](#)).

*In [Matthew 13:33](#) Jesus diminishes the general taint placed on yeast by the Old Testament (see [Leviticus 2:11](#)).

*In [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus seems to diminish the importance of [Exodus 30:19](#).

*In [Matthew 15:11](#) Jesus limits the severity of all Old Testament food regulations (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 15:21-28](#) Jesus over-rides the Old Testament law demanding enmity with all those from the land of Canaan (see [Deuteronomy 20:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 16:6-12](#) Jesus generally encourages a lessened respect for “the yeast of the Pharisees” – namely, their strict adherence to conservative interpretations of the Old Testament. (!)

*In [Matthew 19:29](#) Jesus indirectly encourages a violation of the Commandment to honor one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 22:24-30](#) Jesus diminishes the sacredness of [Deuteronomy 25:5](#).

*In [Matthew 22:31-32](#) Jesus denounces the resurrection from the dead (!) – a common pharisaic belief at that time.

*In [Matthew 23:9](#) Jesus could be construed to encourage the dishonoring of one's father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 20:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:16-22](#) Jesus seems to contravene the Commandment to swear by God's name (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 24:2](#) Jesus generally shows disrespect for the Temple (see [Leviticus 19:30](#)).

*In [Matthew 25:14-30](#) Jesus evidences an inverse criticism (in [verse 26](#)) of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting lending with interest (see [Leviticus 25:37](#) & [Deuteronomy 23:20](#)).

Third, understand that Jesus radically & purposefully *expanded* Old Testament regulations (essentially making them more absolute &/or more inclusive than tradition demanded) ... Consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:13](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that sacrifices be salted (see [Leviticus 2:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:21-22a](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law stating “do not murder” (see [Exodus 20:13](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:22b](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law stating “do not slander” (see [Leviticus 25:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:27-28](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law prohibiting adultery (see [Exodus 20:14](#), [Deuteronomy 5:18](#) & [Leviticus 18:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:31-32](#) & [Matthew 19:3-9](#) Jesus radicalizes the Old Testament law related to divorce (see [Deuteronomy 24:1-4](#) ... **Note** as well that the phrase “except on grounds of unchastity” is fully absent in the parallel verses of [Mark 10:11-12](#) & [Luke 16:18](#))

*In [Matthew 5:33-37](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to swearing (see [Leviticus 19:12](#), [Numbers 30:2-3](#), [Deuteronomy 23:2+24](#) & [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:43-44](#) Jesus radically expands the implications of the Old Testament requirement to “love your neighbor” (see [Leviticus 19:18](#); harmonized perfect with the apparent intent of [Exodus 23:4-5](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:48](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws of [Deuteronomy 18:13](#) & [Leviticus 19:2](#) – turning fearful obedience to God into a loving homage for Him.

*In [Matthew 6:1-4](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4](#) & [Deuteronomy 18:26](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:5-8](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to prayer (see [Exodus 23:25](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 7:15-20](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws regarding false prophets (see [Deuteronomy 18:20-22](#) – simultaneously harmonizing them with [Deuteronomy 13:4](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:21-23](#) Jesus amplifies Jewish worship in general; from mental obedience to active Love (see [Leviticus 22:32](#) & [Deuteronomy 6:5](#) – also harmonized with [Deuteronomy 28:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:2-6](#) Jesus amplifies the oral law that believed only God could forgive sins (see [Mishna Yom 8:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:35-37](#) Jesus makes absolute the Old Testament law about giving false testimony (see [Exodus 20:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-50](#) & [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one’s mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:1-5](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one’s elders (see [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:6-7](#) Jesus intensifies the implications of [Leviticus 19:14](#).

*In [Matthew 18:8-9](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary on the Old Testament laws related to amputation (see [Deuteronomy 25:11-12](#) & [Ezekiel 23:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:23-25](#) Jesus seems to reflect the Old Testament law forbidding interest-laden loans to the poor (see [Exodus 22:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 19:5](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 2:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:11-12](#) Jesus radically comments on the Old Testament laws related to sexual intercourse (see [Deuteronomy 23:18](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:16-21](#) Jesus intensifies the absoluteness of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:12-16](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)), the law to “[Love your neighbor as yourself](#)” (see [Leviticus 19:18](#)), and the law requiring the giving to those in need (see [Deuteronomy 15:7-8](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:1-16](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament regulations regarding the payment of workers (see [Deuteronomy 24:15](#) & [Leviticus 19:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:24-28](#) Jesus intensifies the Commandment to not covet (see [Exodus 20:14](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:18](#)).

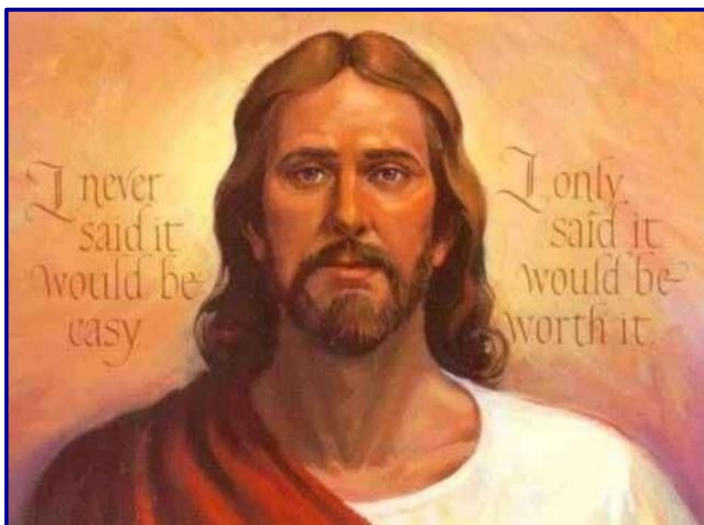
*In [Matthew 21:28-32](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to the upholding of oaths (see [Deuteronomy 23:24](#) & [Numbers 30:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:40-43](#) Jesus indirectly amplifies the implications of Old Testament mercy-laws (see [Numbers 35:12](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 22:37-40](#) Jesus radically inverts the potency of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:6-12](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)) by expanding the power of the Shema (see [Deuteronomy 6:5-7](#) & [Exodus 30:6](#)) & intensifying the implications “[Love your neighbor](#)” (see [Leviticus 19:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:13-26](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament call to merely learn the Torah ([Deuteronomy 6:7](#)), while simultaneously making a commentary on the Old Testament prohibition against oppressing the weak ([Exodus 21:22](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:23-24](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament regulations related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4+26](#), [Leviticus 27:30](#) & [Numbers 18:24](#) et al).




*In [Matthew 26:2](#) Jesus inverts the overall ramifications of the Passover (contrast with [Exodus 12:1-10](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:6-13](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary of the Old Testament law related to anointings (see [Exodus 30:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:26-29](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that thanks be given to God *after* a meal (see [Deuteronomy 8:10](#)).

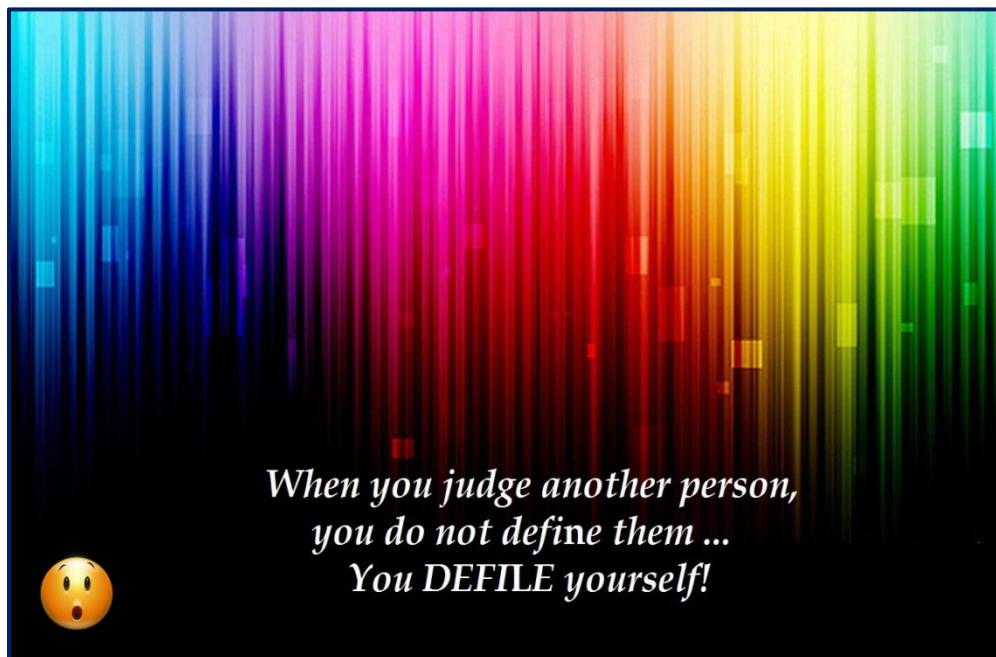
Daniel #084: You then state that, “God does not want us to seek the dead, the palm readers, and the ghost hunters.”

Dan, what in the world does this have to do with Oliver Clyde Allen?!? And what in the world does it have to do with why you & yours are still continuing to falsely claim that his homosexuality is a valid reason to not go and hear him preach the Word of God?!? Snap out of it, my dear Friend! Oliver Clyde Allen is **not** “dead”, Oliver Clyde Allen is **not** a “palm reader”, and Oliver Clyde Allen is **not** a “ghost hunter”. Rather, he is an *ordained Christian minister* living in a loving homosexual marriage (which itself never has been, and never will be, a sin!) ... Heavens to Betsy, Dan! I do often wonder where you are getting this stuff ... 

Now, if you are going to speculate on the sins that Oliver Allen *might* be committing in private, that’s fair, and if you are going to arrogantly refuse to hear him preach as a result of those speculations, well, that is your prerogative. **And** if that is indeed the case, then you are required by the edicts of Jesus Christ to **A**) keep such prejudicial ideas to yourself (see [Matthew 7:1-2](#), [Luke 6:37-38](#), [John 8:7](#) et al), ... and **B**) privately denounce all other Christian ministers as equally probable mortal sinners – and thereby stop going to church altogether! Otherwise you will be worshiping hypocritically, which was one of the sins Jesus despised above all others (see [Matthew 7:3-5](#), [Luke 6:41-42](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#) et al) ... Just sayin’.



“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26)



Daniel #085: You next ask, “Do you think that Jesus would say ‘Don't be concerned with that. I have come to change all of that?’” ... **YES**, Dan, I most certainly do!!!! And not only do I think he *would* say that today, I have read my Bible and know that he actually *did* say that very thing – indeed, many times – in the Gospels themselves! Hear the Word of God ...

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this small child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.**”

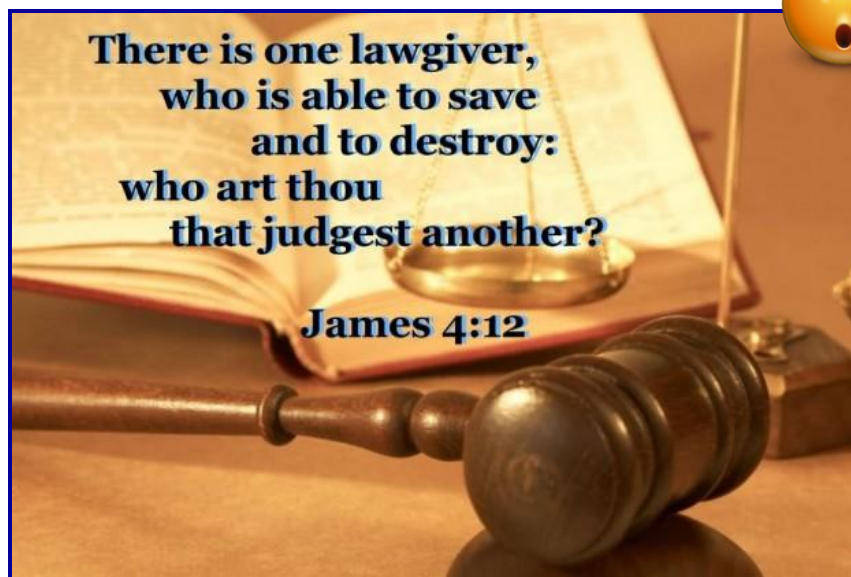
~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

“You hypocrite, take the plank out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s eye.... How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own?”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 6:41-42)

“Let the little children come to me; do not stop them; for it is to such as these that the Kingdom of God belongs. Truly I tell you, whoever does not receive the Kingdom of God as a little child will never enter it ... **Be therefore perfect [in your Love]**, just as your heavenly Father is perfect [in His] ... **Be merciful**, just as your Father is merciful.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 10:14-15 + Matthew 5:48 + Luke 6:36)



Daniel #086: You then ask “Do you think that Jesus would instruct his disciples to go and make disciples of all the nations -- baptizing them in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and then say ‘I’ll just stay back and make sure the gay/straight alliance groups get started?’” ... Well, I do *not* think he would make sure that those groups got started, even though he most certainly **was** a huge fan of mutual respect and open displays of humility & kindness (values for which such groups often stand). Remember, Jesus only spoke to the theme of human sexuality once in the entire Bible, and therein he encouraged **all** of us – homosexuals & heterosexuals alike – to **fully abstain** from the sexual act completely – at least “those [of us] that can” (which is essentially almost all of us – see [Matthew 19:12](#)).

That having been said, **YES** – as long as said alliance groups were engaged in actively encouraging their members to live lives of humble respect for others & selfless service for their communities (i.e. *his* Gospel), then Jesus most certainly *would* openly support the members of such groups once they had established themselves. After all, their kind of radical humility and selfless open-heartedness is exactly what **he** demanded of those who wish to become his true disciples.



“Jesus asked him, ‘What is written in the law? What do you read there?’ He answered, ‘You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbor as yourself.’ And Jesus said to him, ‘You have given the right answer; **do this, and you will live.**’” ~ Luke 10:26-28

“If you truly Love me, you will **keep my commandments.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:15)

“I give you a new commandment: that you **Love one another.** Just as I have loved you, so also should you Love one another. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: if you **show Love towards one another.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35)



Daniel #087: You then go on to state that, “The Bible verse that says ‘I’ll remember your sins no more’ is not an excuse to take God for granted. It is to assure that the sinner who has repented knows that the ‘accuser of the brethren’ has no power over them.”

Well, my Friend, in one word (and in many senses) – **NO!** ... First of all, for those who might not be aware, the phrase “accuser of the brethren” (from [Revelation 12:10](#)) relates specifically to Satan, far unlike the verse you mention ([Hebrews 8:12](#)) which is a direct communiqué between God and each & every one of us. Far more importantly, Jesus himself made it clear enough (albeit cryptically so) that those who follow *his* Way will be immune to the temptations of the Devil ... Indeed, Jesus exemplified his own selfless Way in [Matthew 4:1-10](#) when he withstood Satan’s guiles, and whomever uses the same formula in their everyday life will be similarly immune (see [John 16:33](#) + [John 13:15-17](#)). According to Scripture, Satan fell to Earth and his way of fear & conflict (& arrogance, & pettiness, & violence, & lust, & deceit) indeed still has great influence over the Earth – **and yet** Jesus came to provide us all a way to transcend that Darkness; a Way to transform our lives by entering *his* Kingdom of Heaven (see [Luke 17:20-21](#)) via ceasing our arrogant judgment of others (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 7:1-5](#)) and engaging them with acts of selfless LOVE & Kindness instead (see [Matthew 24:12-24](#))! 😊

“And those will come out—those who have done good to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil to the resurrection of condemnation ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... Whoever believes in me, will **DO the works I do.**”

~ **Jesus** Christ ([John 5:29](#) + [John 6:47](#) + [John 14:12](#))

“If you **continue in my Word** [i.e. the application of his teachings], then you are truly my disciples; and you will thereby know the Truth, and the Truth will make you free.”

~ **Jesus** Christ ([John 8:31-32](#))

“When they kept on questioning him, he straightened up and said to them, ‘Let anyone among you who is without sin be the first to throw a stone at her.’ And once again he bent down and wrote on the ground. When they heard it, they went away, one by one, beginning with the elders; and Jesus was left alone with the woman standing before him. Jesus straightened up and said to her, “Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?” She said, “No one, sir.”

And Jesus said, “**Neither do I condemn you.**” ~ [John 8:7-11](#)



Daniel #088: You next claim that, “God is a loving and forgiving God ... Men laying with men or women laying with women is an abomination to God.”

Dan, that you cannot see that these two statements **directly contradict one another** merely shows that you have no understanding whatsoever of the depths and the purity of Divine Love of Jesus’ Father – a LOVE that (at least according to Jesus himself) was and remains “**perfect**”; without **any** conditions, without **any** limits and without **any** punishments (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#) + [John 5:22](#) = [Luke 6:36](#))!



That having been said, it is essentially irrelevant whether or not homosexual sex is a sin, as this post has **nothing** to do with the same. This post started as a picture of two gay men holding hands and smiling, and it asked the question “Would you ever go and hear this pastor preach?” – not whether you would endorse his private sins; not whether you would join his church and regularly attend; not whether you agree with his interpretations of Scripture – simply whether or not you would go and **listen to him** preach the Word of God one Sunday. The picture in question contains nothing lurid or sexual in it **at all**, and as such – at least according to [Leviticus](#) – contains no hint of sin or impropriety whatsoever!




So, that having once again been clarified, why in the world wouldn’t you hypothetically go and listen to Oliver Clyde Allen preach the Word of God, Dan? Because he is possibly (or even probably) a sinner in the privacy of his own home? If that is the case, then you will have to be consistent and stop going to church altogether, as **every** preacher & **every** pastor & **every** reverend – man or woman; gay or straight – sins regularly in the privacy of his or her own home! ... So, with this fact in mind, does this mean that you will now stop going to church completely?




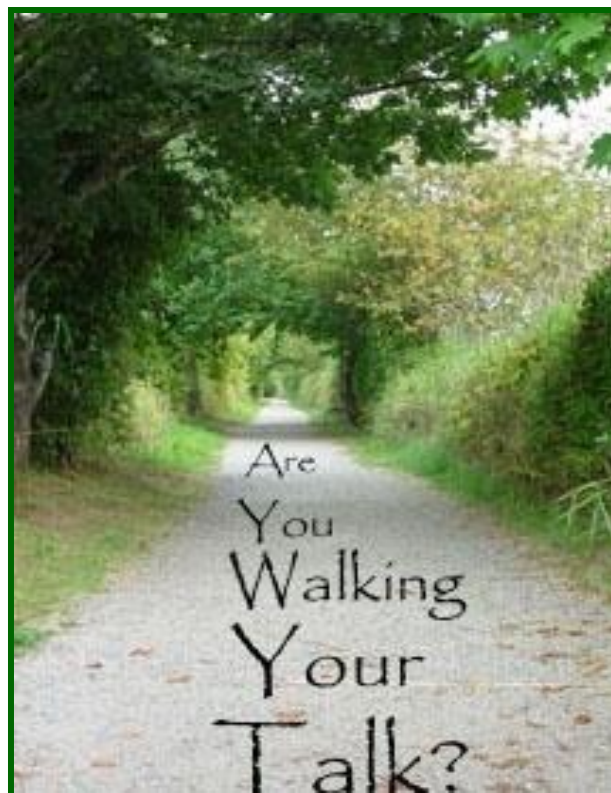
Daniel #089: You then state that, “I am not picking on the gays or the ghost hunters.”

Fair enough, my Friend. If this is indeed the case (while I am not exactly sure what a “ghost hunter” is to you, much less what it has to do with this particular conversation), then we are going to need to see you **walking that talk**, which means one of the following two things is going to have to happen very soon – *either* ...

ONE) You are going to start abiding by the words of Jesus Christ and stop condemning the sins of *anyone* – homosexuals included (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [John 8:7](#), [John 13:34-35](#) et al), *or* ...

TWO) You are going to have to start publicly damning the sins of *everyone* – every person committing **adultery** (see [Leviticus 20:10](#)), every person **fantasizing** about sex with someone other than their spouse (see [Matthew 5:27-28](#)), every **disrespectful** child (see [Deuteronomy 21:18-21](#)), every person **working on the Sabbath** (see [Exodus 35:2](#)), every heterosexual **divorcee** (see [Malachi 2:16](#)), every person soaked in the greed of **gluttony** (see [Proverbs 23:2](#)), every person addicted to **materialism** (see [Matthew 6:19-20](#)), every politician steeped in **callousness** (see [Ephesians 4:18](#) & [Psalm 17:10](#)), every zealot dripping with **arrogance** (including you & yours – see [Isaiah 5:16](#) & [Proverbs 16:5](#)), every person uttering any **dishonesty** (see [Colossians 3:9-10](#)); indeed, every single person committing any of the dozens of “**abominations**” mentioned in the Bible (see [Proverbs 6:16-19](#)). 

And if you choose to do so – if you choose to openly judge & condemn **all** of the Bible’s many “mortal sins”, then you are also going to have to give each and every one of these sins equal time. Otherwise, you will be unfairly (and in the case of homosexuality – which is not even a sin – unduly) focusing on one over the others ---- which you are doing now ---- which is **bigotry** ---- which is in & of itself a sinful violation of The Way of Christ! 



Daniel #090: Next, you state, “When I turn on the TV, I should reprove the material before I watch it, and I should do the same before I listen to music.”

Agreed, my Friend! You should indeed choose to see it, you should choose to discern it, you should choose to reprove what needs reprovng from your own life, and then you should choose to *keep your reprovals to yourself!*



“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Do not judge**, so that you might not be judged ... **Do not judge** according to appearance, but discern with righteous judgment ... **Let only he who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 7:1-2 + John 7:24 + John 8:7)



Daniel #091: You then go on to say, “You will take my words and use them against me. And that will lead others who love the darkness of their sin to move away from God and away from God's Spirit of Truth.”



Dan, this statement is COMPLETE NONSENSE! I am not using your words against you at all, my Friend. I am simply showing quite clearly how your words are not in alignment with the Bible's portrayal of The Way of Jesus Christ. And this is not merely my own personal opinion – this is an objective **fact**, and the Scriptures I have shown you have proven it conclusively. In that sense, it is not I who am using your words against you, but actually you who are using your words against yourself!



Now this fact doesn't make you “wrong” at all, of course (at least not in my world, and certainly not in Jesus' – see **John 12:47**), **and** I have never said that you were. Of course it most certainly **does**, however, make you an (admittedly inadvertent) denier of The Way of Jesus Christ, and an open supporter of the Bible's other, “broader”, more primitively judgmental ways instead.

Dan, I am a Follower of The Way of Jesus Christ as presented in the Gospels, and The Way of Jesus Christ is solely about radical, pure, perfect, humble and fully unconditional **LOVE**. And that LOVE – as Jesus himself exclaimed over & over again – has no blemish of darkness in it whatsoever. It is made of pure Compassion & raw Kindness, and as such it shines a pure & perfect Light. Darkness cannot find a home there, my Friend, for there is no place along that Way where the Light of Jesus' perfect LOVE is not ... This means, of course, that your latest accusation is as hollow as all those that have come before it ... I may indeed disagree with you, and my interpretations of the Scriptures might indeed make you uncomfortable, and yet they only lead to one place for everyone, and that place is directly to **Jesus'** all-Loving Father and directly to the glorious Light of **his** Kingdom of Heaven!

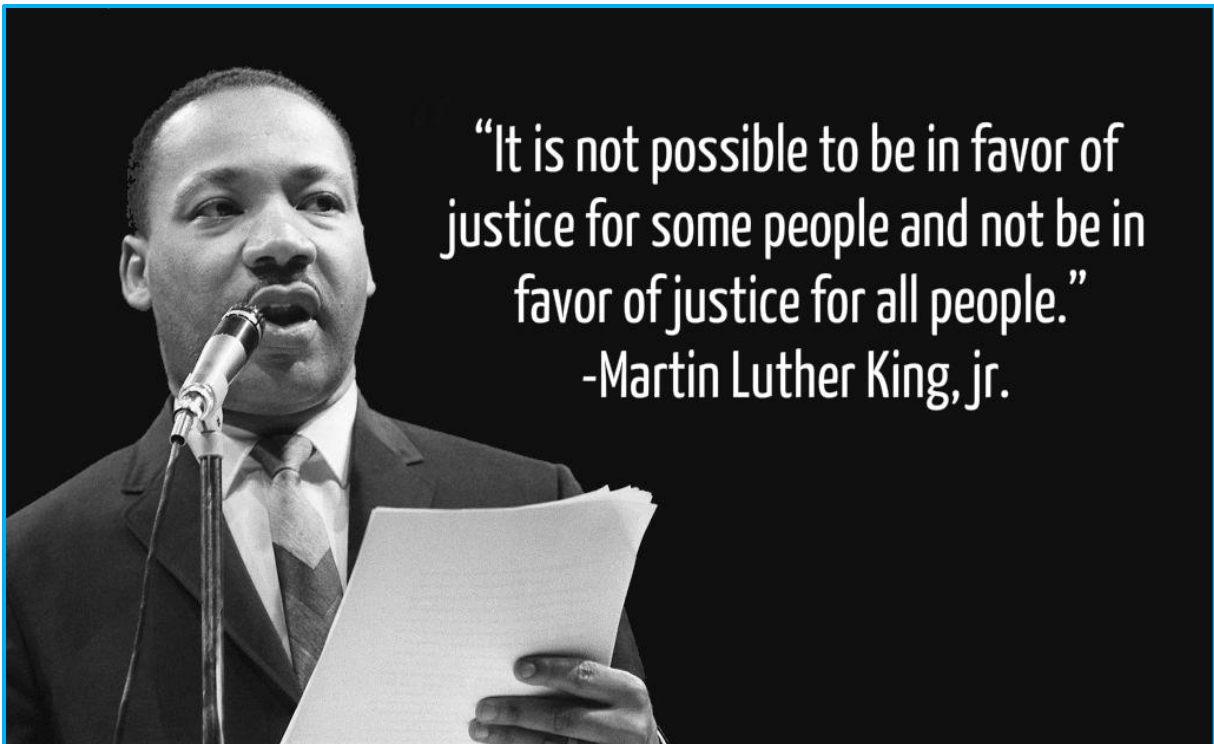


Daniel #092: Thereafter you go on to claim that, “Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. would be absolutely mortified with today’s gay/straight alliance groups”, and it saddens me greatly that it is indeed possible that you are correct on this point (though the evidence I have researched definitely goes both ways on this issue – pun intended 😊) ...

For the purposes of our current discussion, if we assume that you are correct, and thereby assume that MLK *did* denounce homosexuality itself as a mortal sin, then this only goes to show that even the most enlightened of us can also be ignorant; that even those who have climbed the heights of LOVE can fall from its brilliant summit; that even the most brilliant of us can also utter stupidities; and that even the most devout men of God can sink into the ignorance of dogmatic bigotry. For Dr. King to denounce homosexuality in the manner you claimed he did only means that he too was either a hypocrite or a bigot or both – and man whose words should be neither honored nor followed when dealing with the Bible’s handful of homophobic slurs.


Of course, just as I err on the side of seeing Jesus’ LOVE as “perfect” like his Father’s (and therefore also see [Revelation](#)’s portrayal of him as a wicked & violent son of wrath as a flagrantly false teaching), so too will I err on the side of believing that Martin Luther King was neither a hypocrite nor a bigot; that he would have championed the same freedom from oppression for homosexuals & transgenders that he was championing so nobly & selflessly for his own people.

Amen ... Let it have been so.




Dialogue #51 ... on walking the Quiet Talk

Vanessa: Daniel, perhaps it's not about you *forgetting* about what is pleasing or not pleasing to God ... Why don't you let God remember those things and you just RE-MEMBER to walk like Jesus walked and **DO** what *Jesus* said you should do?

Scaughdt: Right on Vanessa! That indeed is *exactly* the point ... According to the Old Testament when speaking of times past (see [Jeremiah 31:33-34](#)), according to the New Testament when speaking of our times (see [Hebrews 8:8-13](#)), and according to Jesus himself when speaking of *all* times (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) – regardless of which of us is right or wrong about the nature of sin, the nature of homosexuality, the nature of Oliver Clyde Allen, the relative enlightenment or ignorance of Martin Luther King Jr., the nature of God or the nature of Salvation, the Bible itself makes it very clear that we are to keep our mouths **shut** when analyzing the sins of others, and **KEEP OUR HEARTS OPEN** to them no matter how they *might* be sinning (or, as in the case at hand, not sinning at all)! 

Maybe Dan is right about God – maybe God is not as Jesus claims Him to be – maybe He is indeed a judgmental tyrant instead. And yet even if this is the case, the Bible itself tells us all quite plainly that the sins of others are **NONE OF OUR BUSINESS**; that their salvation is between them and God, and them & God alone!

Thank you so much for putting it in terms that even a child can understand. Maybe – just maybe, Dan & Lucy will now be able to understand it as well ... 

Peace to you & yours.


“When they kept on questioning him, he straightened up and said to them, ‘*Let anyone among you without sin throw the first stone.*’ And once again he bent down and wrote on the ground. When they heard it, they went away, one by one, beginning with the elders; and Jesus was left alone with the woman standing before him. Jesus straightened up and said to her, “Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?” She said, “No one, sir.” And Jesus said, “*Neither do I condemn you.*” ~ John 8:7-11

“*Do not judge*, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap; for the measure you give will be the measure you get back ... You hypocrite, *take the plank out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s ... How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own?”
~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 6:37-42)




Daniel-Deluge #07 ... So BE It

Daniel: Scaughdt, I never said Martin Luther King Jr. was a hypocrite. He was actually a man of God. He was a Southern Baptist preacher ... I never once said that I don't want to be like Jesus or that I went against his teachings. I believe in the saving Grace of Jesus Christ and I don't want anyone to cheapen his amazing love ... It matters what we teach others. The devil himself masquerades as an angel of light. Satan wants everyone to live for him ... How many people have been saved in your church, Scaughdt? The Bible says that God is a God of consuming fire -- He either hallows things or he consumes them with fire. I didn't make that up ... The Bible defends itself ... I am not someone who loves to argue. I am not trying to insult anyone. I am just telling you what the Bible says ... There are better choices for me when considering a pastor ... The choices that I have made have never included learning how or wanting to judge people. That has always been your insight ... I don't think that Jesus endorsed living it up, ripping up the Scriptures, or having an ambition to live for the world ... To say that "maybe Lucy and Dan can now understand" is so childish ... I have wanted to be finished with this thread for a long time ... Defend what you will and insult what you will ... So be it.

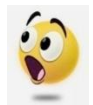
Scaughdt: Thank You, Dan, for actually reading what I wrote! It has been awhile since anyone else has seemed to do so, and it certainly helps this thread feel like a respectful discussion -- one that just *might* one day yield some humble & caring Fruit ... 

That having been said, here are some of my thoughts on your latest thoughts:

Daniel #093: You start by stating that, "I never said that Martin Luther King Jr. was a hypocrite" ... Well my Friend, *if* MLK openly (and incorrectly) believed that being gay was a "mortal sin", and *if* he openly told homosexuals that the way they have been born is an "illness" that needed "professional help", then **EITHER** he was both fully ignorant of the bio-physiological nature of homosexuality (highly likely in the 60's) *and* fully ignorant of the Scriptures (highly **unlikely**, considering his passionate knowledge of the Bible) which never once denounce homosexuality itself (and in fact indirectly accept it on four separate occasions*), **OR** --- he was a hypocrite; fighting to stop the persecution of Blacks from white racists while simultaneously actively perpetrating the same bigoted persecution upon homosexuals. 

That being said, I like your stance here, Dan, and will also err on the side of believing that *if* MLK did indeed denounce homosexuality as a sin, it was due to ignorance and not malice ... And if I can do that for MLK, then I can certainly do the same for you & Lucy & Bart & Diana. It is still hypocritical of you all to publicly denounce the dirt on others' cups while walking around in your own stained mugs, of course (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#) et al), and yet I am more than willing to assume that there is no bad will involved; merely a gross misunderstanding on your part.

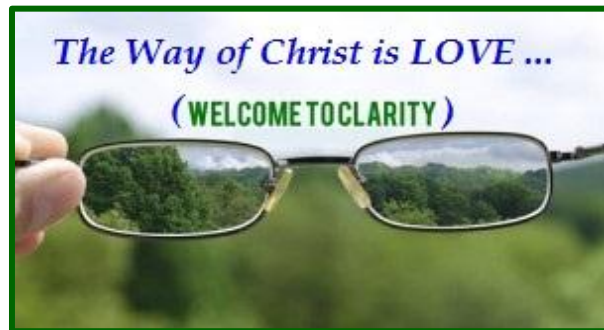
*[Matthew 8:5-13](#) shows Jesus healing a gay centurion's *pais* (the Greek term used in Jesus' day to refer to the same-sex lovers who were commonly held by Roman centurions) ... [1 Samuel 18:1-4 + 20:30](#) & [2 Samuel 1:26](#) both allude to David & Jonathan abiding in a homosexual relationship ... [Acts 8:26-40](#) shows a pious eunuch earnestly reading the Scriptures *before* being baptized with either John's or Jesus' baptism ... And [Ruth 1:14](#) & [Genesis 2:24](#) provide evidence that Ruth & Naomi were involved in a more-than-mere-friends lesbian relationship.



Daniel #094: Second, you state that, “I never once said that I don't want to be like Jesus or that I went against his teachings” ... I know that you never said that you wanted to go against the teachings of Jesus, Dan. I said that you *are* going against his teachings whether you want to do so or not, and I have given you literally *hundreds* of verses in this thread alone that have proven the same. And note that this isn't a “bad” thing per se (at least not in my world – and not even in Jesus’ – see [John 12:47](#)), and it doesn't even necessarily make you “wrong”. It *does*, however, make you someone who has chosen to follow the teachings of the Bible that directly **contradict** The Way of Christ, and I believe that it has been a kind service of me to inform you of the same – that, at least, has been one of my main intentions herewith.

“But I say to you that if you are angry with a brother or sister, you will be liable to judgment; and if you insult a brother or sister, you will be liable to the council; and if you say, ‘You fool,’ you will be liable to the fire of Gehenna ... **Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get ... If you truly Love me, you will **keep my commandments**.”

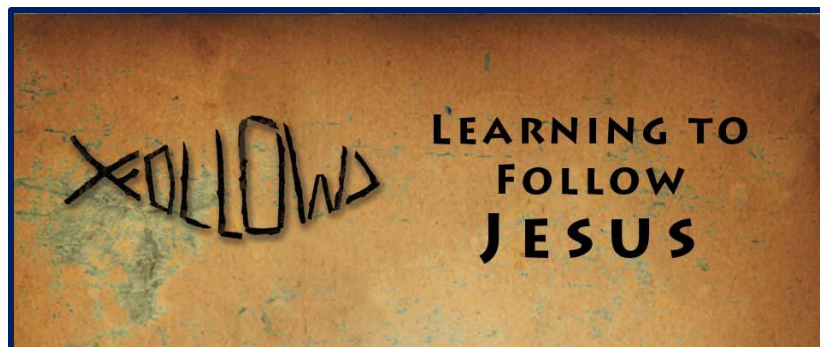
~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:22 + Matthew 7:1-2 + John 14:15)



Daniel #095: Third, you state that “I believe in the saving Grace of Jesus Christ and I don't want anyone to cheapen His amazing love” ... Well, my Friend, if you don't want to “cheapen the amazing Love” of Jesus, then I humbly suggest that you **stop cheapening it** – by simply treating others the way *he* told you to: by obeying *his* commandments and by following *his* teachings about Love & service & humility & Salvation, instead of the ones from other parts of the Bible that directly contradict the same.



“You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.’ And yet I say to you **Love your enemies** and pray for those who persecute you, ... For [your Father in Heaven] makes his sun rise on the evil as well as the good, and sends rain equally onto both the righteous and the unrighteous.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 53-45)



Daniel #096: You then go on to state, “The devil himself masquerades as an angel of light. Satan wants everyone to live for him” and thereafter ask, “How many people have been saved in your church, Scaught?”

Well Dan, just like Jesus Christ, I don't have a church (though I did spend a wonderful summer praying every day underneath the tree pictured below – the holiest “church” I have ever attended). And just like Jesus, I don't go around trying to “save people” – which is ironically exactly the kind of arrogance & exactly the kind of hypocrisy that Satan wants us to exude!



As I have pointed out already, both Testaments & Jesus himself all make it quite clear that Salvation is ultimately solely between each person and the Father, not me or you or anyone else – that we are **not** to go around trying to pull the motes (or even the beams) out of other people's eyes, especially when we have motes & beams in our own. All we can do is show them The Way to that Salvation (The Way of Jesus Christ) and then hug them (literally or spiritually) and keep on Loving them while they either reject that path or leap boldly upon it.

“You hypocrite, *take the plank out of your eye*, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother's eye.... How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own? ... Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who does* the will of my Father in Heaven ... Those who Love me will *keep my word*, and my Father will Love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them ... And this is my Commandment: that you *Love one another* just as I have Loved you ... Why do you call me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not *do what I tell you?*”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:41-42 + Matthew 7:21 + John 14:23 + John 15:12 + Like 6:46)



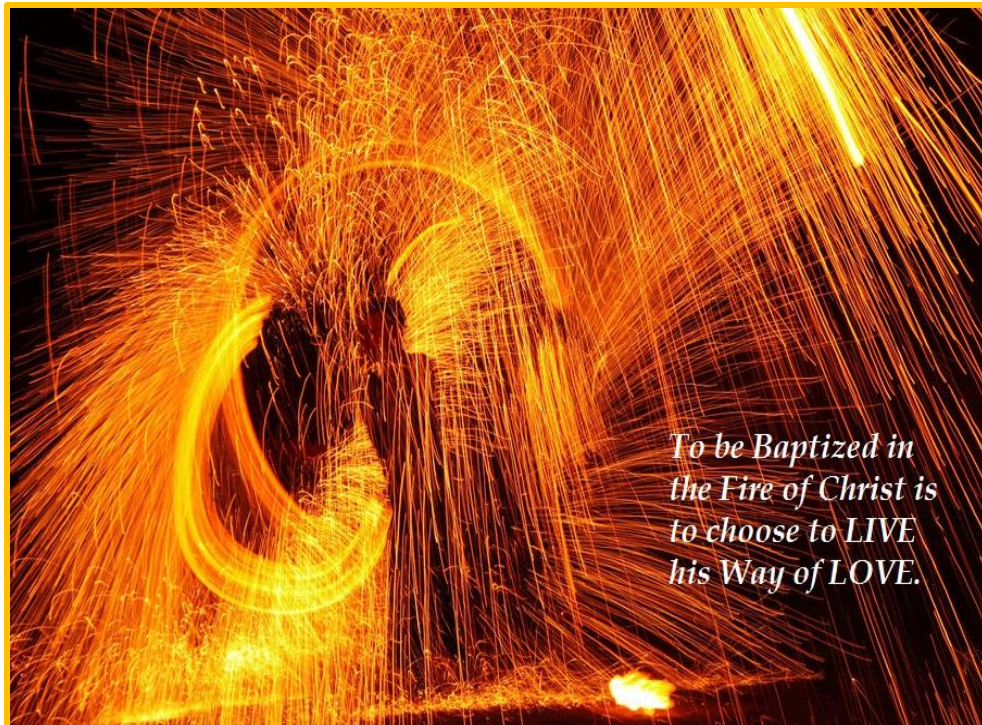
Daniel #097: You then note that, “The Bible says that God is a God of consuming fire – He either hallows things or he consumes them with fire. I didn't make that up.”

I am well aware that you didn't make that up, my Friend, *and* – in case you are interested (and it seems as though you indeed are) – the concept of “fire” in the Bible (especially when used by Jesus) was not a punishing thing or a suffering thing or a damning thing or a killing thing at all. Rather, it was a **CLEANSING** thing. That is why it wasn't bad when Jesus said that we are *all* ultimately going to be “salted with fire” (see [Mark 9:49](#)), and that it was not a cause for fearful concern when John the Baptist noted that Jesus' baptism was going to be one of “fire” (see [Matthew 3:11](#) & [Luke 3:16](#)), and that it wasn't cruel or mean-spirited at all for Jesus to say “I came to bring fire to the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled!” (see [Luke 12:49](#)).


You see, Jesus came to bring a message of **repentance** – a *metanoia* (Strong's #3340); a radical change *in behavior* that first requires that we undergo a painful cleansing process. It hurts immensely to let go of fear & desire; it hurts immensely to let go of the arrogance & the intolerance that makes us feel special; it hurts immensely to set aside our certainty in our own personal salvation and adopt a stance of purposeful humility instead (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)). Indeed it “hurts like Hell” to do so – even though to do so is the only way to enter Jesus' Kingdom of Heaven (see [John 15:1-6](#)). So you're right – you didn't make up the “fire” mentioned in the Bible; you are merely still choosing to misunderstand it and therefore misinterpret it. 😊


“I baptize you in water for repentance, but one who is more powerful than I is coming after me; I am not worthy to carry his sandals. He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit *and fire*.”
~ Matthew 3:11


“For *everyone will be salted with fire*. And this salt is good; but if salt has lost its saltiness, how can you season it? By having salt in yourselves, and *being at peace with one another*.” ~ Jesus Christ (Mark 9:49-50)





Daniel #098: You then go on to state that, “I am not trying to insult anyone. I am just telling you what the Bible says ... There are better choices for me when considering a pastor ... I don't think that Jesus endorsed living it up, ripping up the Scriptures, or having an ambition to live for the world” ... Fair enough, my Friend. Consider then, the following:

*A) You say that you are not trying to insult anyone, and yet the fact remains that you most certainly *are* doing so. Webster's Dictionary defines “**insult**” as “to do or say something – often with arrogance – that is either offensive or that shows a lack of respect; to act offensively or damagingly.” Considering “offensive” is a determination made from the viewpoint of the one being spoken about, and seeing as how your condemnatory words about “the gay lifestyle” are indeed damaging to many, you & yours have quite clearly fulfilled this definition, Dan. For no matter how sweetly you whisper that someone is going to be damned for eternity by the God you have chosen to love & worship – no matter how lovingly you utter the words “You are a mortal sinner”, *it is insulting* to those to whom you do so. 

*B) You say that you are just telling me what the Bible says, and yet in relation to homosexuals & homosexuality you are actually *not* doing so. For nowhere in the entire Bible are homosexual relationships condemned, Dan – not in one single verse! And **that** is what we are talking about here in this thread – whether you would go and hear a gay preacher (who happens to be in an openly gay relationship) share the Word of God. You said you would not, and you said that the Bible justifies such a choice – and yet that is clearly *not* what the Bible says, and that is definitely *not* a choice that Jesus Christ would encourage! 

*C) You say that there are better choices for you when considering a pastor, and yet that is **NOT THE ISSUE** here, my Friend. The issue is would you go and listen to a non-lustful gay pastor preach the Word of God, and if not, why not. You have said that you would not, and you have said that you would not because he is gay and that being gay is a sin. **That** is the misrepresentation of Scripture that is being discussed here, Dan, and **that** is the misrepresentation of Scripture to which you are still clinging. 

*D) You say that Jesus didn't endorse “ripping up the Scriptures”, and yet clearly neither did he endorse blindly following them when they encourage violence (see [Matthew 5:9+40-48](#)), or arrogance (see [Matthew 7:21](#) & [Matthew 18:3-4](#)), or hypocrisy (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [Matthew 23:13](#)) or bigotry (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) & [John 8:15](#) & [John 12:47](#)). 

*E) And you say that Jesus would never endorse “having an ambition to live for the world” – which is true. He wouldn't ever have endorsed such a thing – such a thing which **you & yours** are endorsing whenever you arrogantly condemn the sins of others! Jesus supported Love above all else, Dan, and as such would have nothing but words of encouragement for Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband. Any version of Jesus worth following would *definitely* have gone and humbly listened to Bishop Allen preach the Word of God (he might not have agreed with much of what Oliver preached, and yet he would have gone and listened nonetheless) ... And so the question is posed: If Jesus himself would accept Oliver Clyde Allen's invitation, why won't you? 

*“All who exalt themselves will be humbled,
and all who humble themselves will be exalted.”*
~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 23.12)

Daniel #099: You next say that my stated hope that you and Lucy could come to a deeper, less condemnatory understanding of the Scriptures was “childish.” ... Actually, my Friend, it was not childish at all of me to **sincerely** wish for you and Lucy to “finally understand” The Way of Christ. I actually have no direct goal of having either of you change your beliefs about homosexuals (and certainly no expectation that either of you ever will). Be intolerant of them if you wish, and errantly continue to believe that homosexuality is a sin for as long as you like. All that Jesus & I ask is that you just **KEEP YOUR PREJUDICES TO YOURSELVES** and focus instead on dealing with your own sins & your own shortcomings. 😊

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven**. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

Daniel #100: You then close by saying “I have wanted to be finished with this thread for a long time ... Defend what you will and insult what you will ... So be it.”

Well, truth be told my Friend, I also have been more than ready to be done with this thread for a long time (especially because Lucy seems to be ignoring much of what I'm writing, and that she also seems to keep repeating many of the same arguments over & over again – arguments that we have already covered in depth many many times herein) ... That having been said, it is **important** to me that The Way of Christ not be falsely represented, it is **important** to me that the deeper majesty that was the life of Jesus not be disrespected, and it is **important** to me that the brilliance of Jesus' teachings not be mis-relayed ... And so I will continue on in this thread as long as is necessary until those things stop happening.

As always, I send you deep gratitude for the time you have invested herein, and a deep respect to you for the manner in which you have responded ... Peace & Love, S



Intermission #06 ... a 3 Point Stance

Scaughdt: Primarily because the thousands of verses of Scripture that I have offered in this discussion (and the dozens of still-unanswered questions of import I have posed) have been mostly ignored – along with the fact that this conversation is now over 700 pages long and others may have joined in late or may only have been casually following along, I now offer the following three main moral overviews that encapsulate much of this entire thread; three over-arching **Truths** that apply to every single argument anyone has made or ever will make herein ...

Consider them well – and enJoy:

Truth #01: While I am doing my best to show that the Bible does indeed offer a far more Loving, far more just and far more peaceful God (which I have already done in resounding fashion), my opponents are fighting to “prove” the existence of a very different God – a God whose “grace” is severely limited, a God whose sense of “love” is disturbingly conditional, and a God whose sense of “justice” is as warped as it is immoral. And these well-intended folks are doing so even after I have given them *thousands* of verses of Scripture in this thread alone showing the following very important Truth:

IT IS NOT NECESSARY TO WORSHIP AN IMMORAL GOD TO BE A GOOD CHRISTIAN!



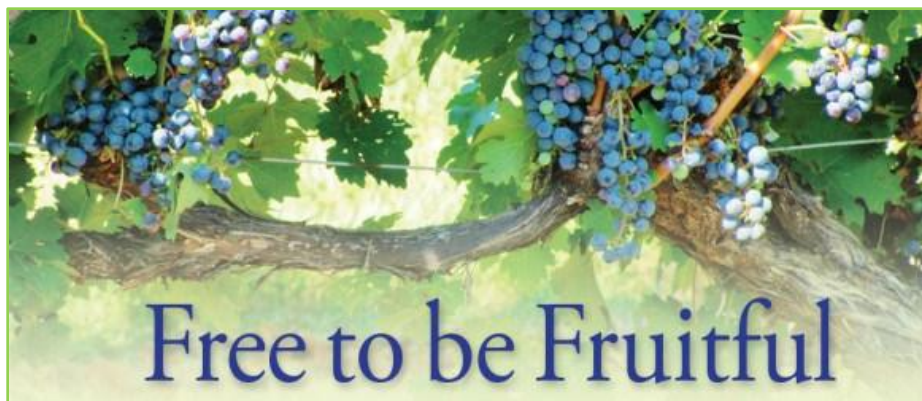
Truth #02: By clinging to such unnecessarily conservative (and borderline bigoted) interpretations of the Scriptures, my opponents are completely abandoning any hope they might have of themselves one day entering “The Kingdom of Heaven” that Jesus Christ preached (alone [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 7:1-5](#) assure them all of this fate). And why? Merely for the slim chance – even the full-blown guarantee – of going to another “Heaven” after they die; a “Heaven” that, if any semblance of justice & moral decency remains in their Heart after that ascension, will actually feel far more like a nagging version of Hell!



Truth #03: And even if they **do** happen to be correct and God **does** turn out to be the celestial despot they make Him out to be, then every single decent Soul who makes it to Heaven will be morally obligated to rebel against His cruel & unjust ways thereafter – if not at the very least to openly protest His disturbing lack of mercy. And rest assured, my dear brothers & sisters, if Jesus is even half the man the Gospels portray him to be, then he will be the one leading those very protests, and he will be the one at the very front of that rebellion.



“The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to bring the Good News to the poor. He has sent me to *proclaim release to the captives* and recovery of sight to the blind; *to let the oppressed go free.*” ~ Jesus Christ (Luke 4:18)



Daniel-Deluge #08 ... to Love the Sinner

Daniel: Scaughdt, please try to understand what I am saying ... We can agree to love the sinner ... The Scriptures tell us that we can love others because He first loved us ... There are those like yourself that have judged others for judging. Do you see the circular affect when you exclude righteous judging? *Shophat* is the Hebrew word that was replaced with the English word "judgment" in the Scriptures. Lucy has already given us the correct background for understanding [Mathew 7](#), and I'll get back to it a bit later, but let's jump to [Mathew 23:23-24](#) ... "Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees. You hypocrites! You give a tenth of your spices -- dill, mint, and cumin, but have neglected the more important matters of the law -- Justice, Mercy, and Faithfulness. You should have practiced the latter without neglecting the former. You blind guides! You strain out the gnats but swallow the camel!" Now *that* was a smackdown ... But Jesus always follows the will of his Father ... And do you remember Peter? Ohhh, poor Peter ... Jesus told Satan to stand behind him when Peter spoke an alternative outcome. Yes, Jesus loved him, but no one was going to come between him and his Father; not you, not me, not anyone ... Jesus said to Peter, "Satan has requested to sift you like wheat, but I have prayed to the Father that you will remain faithful."

Essentially, what you plead (*Shophat*) must align itself with the will of the Father. Having the right perspective on something isn't wrong ... Our responsibility as disciples of Jesus is to minister the truth to our children and to all who might believe the promises of God ... Jesus is the living, breathing Word of God. That is extremely important to me and it was also important to John ... But what about the heart of God? "God so loved the world, that He sent His only begotten Son, so that whoever believeth in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life." Jesus is my Savior and He is my Lord. If someone is your Lord you do what they say.

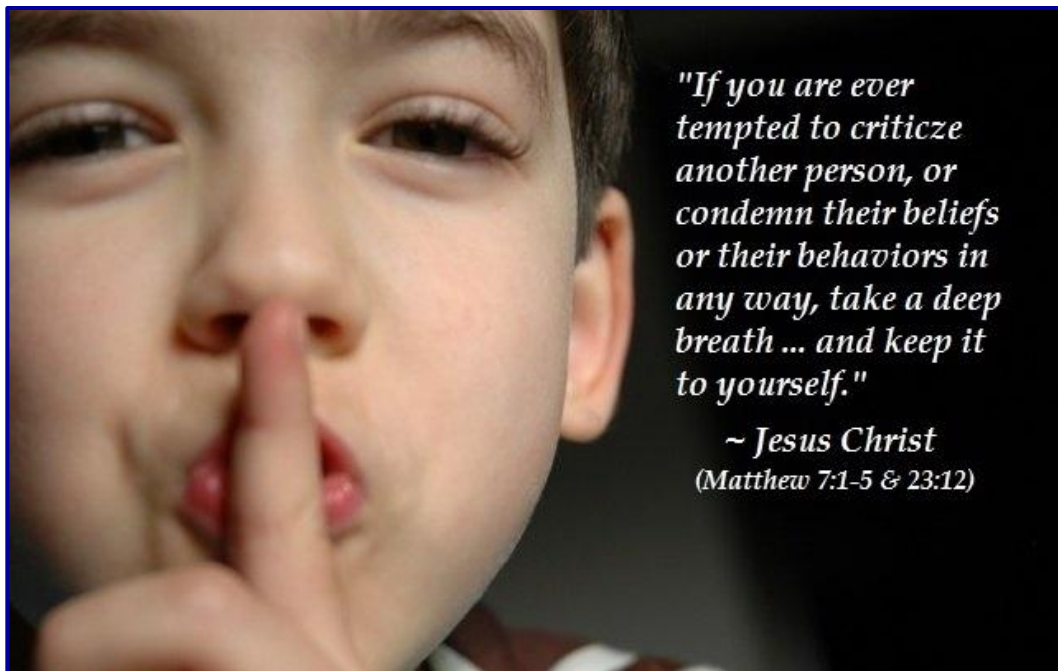
Satan is the emissary of disobedience to God's commandments of love. Let us accept what is true and reject what is false according to His Word ... Jesus tells us to not judge by appearances but to judge rightly. That is the expectation set by Jesus ... Here is a passage by the beloved disciple of Jesus, as read in [John 1:1-5](#) -- "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was created. In him was life; and the life was the light of all men. And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not."

Diana has already explained who the Eunuchs were. If you want you can go back to that and pick that back up you may ... I don't remember the Bible ever saying that Ruth was a lesbian. Does the Scripture say that she asked for forgiveness, or is it mere speculation that she was a homosexual? ... Let's go to [John 1:14](#) -- "The Word became flesh and made His dwelling among us. We have seen His glory; the glory of the one and only who came from the Father, full of Grace and Truth." ... Wow-wee! That would be awesome; not only a little, but FULL of Grace and Truth! ... And yet the truth is that Jesus is always in our midst. When we make decisions we should be conscious of that fact. It would give us honesty and integrity ... Jesus himself asked "Have you not read the Scriptures?" There are Scriptures to be read ... I am not a sodomite, but if I had that disposition I would give it up for the Lord and be forgiven.

Scaughdt: I'm pretty sure I know *exactly* what you are saying, Dan, as I am actually relatively well-versed in conservative Christian dogma & conservative Christian beliefs. I also happen to agree with you that we all truly are to "love the sinner". Where Jesus & I differ from you is *how* we are to go about doing so ...

On the one hand, you believe that the Bible authorizes you & yours to arrogantly (and hypocritically) call out homosexuals and incorrectly condemn their homosexuality as being a mortal sin. As I have already explained to you many times in this thread, there actually are no such verses therein that provide such authorization (though I will admit that there are verses that *seem* to support your doing so). Of course, the interpretation I am offering is far more biblically accurate and at least as True: namely, that other passages of the Bible (&/or other, more Loving interpretations of your own favorite, seemingly anti-gay passages) call for us to hold our tongues when dealing with the sins of others – stating instead that we are to take care of our own sins & our own relationship with God and allow others to work out theirs therewith.

Now there *are* exceptions to this call to Humble Silence, of course (see [John 7:24](#)), exceptions that encourage us to denounce the **actions** of others that directly harm third parties. And yet barring the presence of such "evil deeds", we are clearly commanded to simply keep our mouths shut, keep our Hearts open, and keep having faith that the Father will do as the Bible says He will and lead *all* sinners (including you & yours) back to a perfect relationship with the Divine (see [Genesis 12:3](#), [Psalms 22:27](#), [Psalms 65:1-2](#), [Psalms 145:8-9](#), [Isaiah 25:6-8](#), [Isaiah 45:22-24](#), [Isaiah 49:6](#), [Jeremiah 31:33-34](#), [Hosea 11:9](#), [Zephaniah 3:9](#), [Matthew 5:44](#), [Matthew 8:11](#), [Matthew 12:50](#), [Matthew 18:14](#), [Mark 9:49](#), [Luke 3:6](#), [Luke 20:38](#), [John 1:9](#), [John 3:17](#), [John 4:23](#), [John 6:45](#), [John 10:16](#), [John 12:32](#), [John 12:47](#), [John 15:16](#), [Acts 10:34](#), [Romans 9:25](#), [Romans 11:32](#), [Romans 14:4](#), [1 Corinthians 15:22](#), [Ephesians 1:9-10](#), [Colossians 1:19-20](#) & [Titus 2:11](#)).



Dan, I have admitted repeatedly in this thread that your claims **do** have Biblical support – from the authors of the Old Testament, from the letters of Paul, and from the book of [Revelation](#) – **and** it remains just as True that my claims are *equally valid*, supported as they quite clearly are by the life & teachings of Jesus Christ ... You & yours look at “the whole Bible” by claiming that each independent passage is True on its own, and this, even when those passages happen to directly contradict one another (which they do on literally hundreds of occasions – see pages 377 to 379 herein). I, on the other hand, look at “the whole Bible” in its over-arching, *complete context* – speaking to how its various books & authors & characters augment & amend & even abolish one another (which they most certainly do with astounding regularity from start to finish) ... Your way of interpreting *God* as being simultaneously both Loving & judgmental, of interpreting *Jesus* as being simultaneously both forgiving & wrathful, and of interpreting *Love* as being simultaneously both unconditional & conditional, makes a practical mockery of the Scriptures and severely tarnishes both the power & the credibility thereof. My way of reading the texts, however, shows how the biblical texts all inter-relate with one another *as a whole*; how the various books challenge each other and thereby *work together* to lead to the ultimate moral resolution – namely, *The Way of Jesus Christ*, as well as how the different Biblical authors and the different theologies of each of those authors do the same ... And – interestingly enough, the Bible itself happens to agree with me, confirming the fact that where Old & New testament verses collide, the New trumps the Old (see [Jeremiah 31:33-34](#), [Hebrews 7:18-22](#), [Hebrews 8:8-13](#), [John 1:7](#) & even [2 Corinthians 3:9-15](#)), and that where the teachings of Jesus clash with the teachings of any other New Testament author, *Jesus always wins* (see [Matthew 15:14](#), [Luke 12:1](#), [Philippians 3:4-5](#), [2 John 1:9](#), [1 Corinthians 3:11](#), [1 Corinthians 11:1](#), [2 Corinthians 4:5](#) & [Galatians 6:14](#)).



That having been said, my intent with this thread is **not** to arrogantly tell anyone else that I am right or that my more-Loving way of reading the Scriptures is in any way “better” than theirs (in stark contrast to the manner in which you & yours frequently state that you somehow have access to the *only* proper way to read the Bible – which ironically happens to be a direct violation of Jesus’ commandment to become “[humble as a child](#)”; in [Matthew 18:3-4](#)). What I *am* doing, however (and indeed have conclusively done throughout this thread) is show that every Christian has an **equally valid alternative** to reading the Scriptures that is readily available to them, an *equally valid* way to worship **God**, an *equally valid* way of being a **Christian**, and an *equally valid* way of following **Jesus Christ**. I have proven that this is indeed the case with thousands of verses of Scripture, I have proven that this is indeed the case with hundreds of pages of sound reason, and I have proven that this is indeed the case with consistent references to sound Biblical scholarship. Anyone wishing to deny this Truth need only start reading this thread from the beginning to see that I have indeed done so, and that I have indeed done so fairly & more than thoroughly ...

In essence, it is **not** necessary to worship a damning, judgmental God (or bash homosexuals – or condemn homosexuality in any way) in order to qualify as a truly Good Christian, and it is good that everyone reading this thread now knows that this is indeed the case.

And *that* having been said, here are a few thoughts on your most recent thoughts ...



Daniel #101: Your first major misconception (“There are those like yourself that have judged others for judging”) has to do once again with the difference between the “**judgments**” we make against who others **are** (i.e. the judgments prohibited by Jesus in [Matthew 7:1-5](#) – like what you & yours are doing to homosexuals in this thread) and the “**righteous judgments**” we make against what others are **doing** that is causing third parties physical &/or emotional harm (i.e. the judgments encouraged by Jesus in [John 7:24](#) – like what Vanessa & I are doing *for* you & yours to get you to stop publicly – and incorrectly, and unjustly – denigrating homosexuals) ... Accordingly, the actual Hebrew word I found for “**judgment**” in the Old Testament is *mishpat* (Strong’s #4941) – a term which actually meant “**justice**”, *not* “condemnation” or “correction”. 🤪

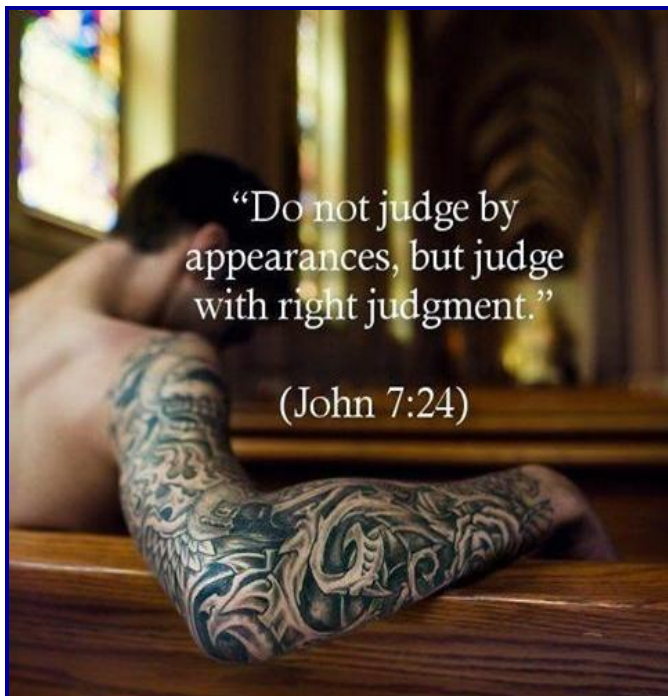
Of course, far more important for the discussion at hand, *krsis* was the Greek word (Strong’s #2920) that has been translated in English versions of the New Testament as “judgment”. And this word (which does indeed imply the passing of a sentence upon another) and its derivatives are the ones used in both [Matthew 7:1-2](#) and [John 7:24](#). And most importantly of all – especially for our particular discussion, this “judgment” in [John 7:24](#) is modified by the Greek word *dikaios* – a term which means “just” or “impartial” or “**correct**” more than its more common translation of “righteous”. And **this** is where the distinction lies – for you & yours are **not** passing “**correct judgment**” on homosexuals at all. Instead, you are hypocritically opening your mouths to publicly condemn a state of being (homosexuality) that is not even a sin! As such, your denigrations of gays is actually an **unrighteous judgment**, Dan, and therefore a direct violation of BOTH [Matthew 7:1-2](#) & [John 7:24](#)! 😲

To give you yet another example of this very important distinction – one that you & yours can certainly comprehend, it was wrong of Hitler to use the Bible to justify his version of “God’s work” by judging the Jews as a whole to be sinful and worthy of extermination (a rather obvious [Matthew 7:1-2](#) violation), and it was very right for his opponents all over the world to call out his bigotry and ultimately stop him from doing so (a clear [John 7:24](#) “**righteous judgment**”). Similarly, it is quite improper of you & yours to use a handful of passages from the Bible’s 33,000+ verses to justify openly labeling homosexuals to be “mortal sinners” who are unworthy of entrance into Heaven and worthy of eternal damnation (also an obvious [Matthew 7:1-2](#) violation),

and it is fully correct for Vanessa & I (and all others – Christian & non-Christian alike – who are interested in furthering justice for the persecuted) to call out **your** bigotry against this entire subset of humanity and try to encourage you to cease harming them thereby (also a quite clear [John 7:24](#) “**righteous judgment**”).

Dan, your “**judgment**” of homosexuals has very real emotional victims, my Friend, and harms its innocent victims to boot. Vanessa & my “**correct judgment**” of your judgment, on the other hand, attempts to **defend** those victims from that persecution.

So, my dear Friend – **now** do you understand the difference? 🙌💡



Daniel #102: You then go on to mention [Mathew 23:23-24](#), which is quite odd, seeing as how that verse is most appropriately describing **you & yours**, **not** me (or anyone else who is championing The Way of Christ by fighting for the rights of the oppressed).

*Indeed, it is **you & yours** who are relying on “[the law](#)” to hypocritically & incorrectly (and thus unjustly) condemn homosexuals – and *woe to you* for doing so!



*Indeed, it is **you & yours** who are neglecting the “[more important matters of justice & mercy and faithfulness](#)” (to the teachings of Jesus Christ) – and *woe to you* for doing so!



*Indeed, it is **you & yours** who are “[blind guides](#)” of Scripture – “[straining out gnats](#)” from the Bible while “[swallowing the camel](#)” therein – and *woe to you* for doing so!



In truth, it is exactly this passage in [Matthew](#) which provides such a wonderful backdrop to the very next statement Jesus makes in that Gospel, a statement that provides a hefty “smackdown” of its own – a statement that fully blasts the very same hypocritical condemnations of others (in this case, homosexuals) that **you & yours** are evincing in this very thread! Consider his words well, my Friend ...

“*All who exalt themselves will be humbled, and all who humble themselves will be exalted ... [You] hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the plate, but inside you are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First [clean the inside of your own cup](#), so that the outside might also become clean.*” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 23:12 + Matthew 23:25-26)



Daniel #103: Next you note that, “Jesus always follows the will of His Father”, and I would agree with you whole-heartedly on this point. And it is because I agree with you that I ask you now the following question quite frankly: If Jesus always followed the will of *his* Father – a Father of perfect, unconditional LOVE (see [Matthew 5:48](#)) and a Father who steadfastly refused to punish or judge (see [1 John 4:18](#) & [John 5:22](#)), then *why* are you publicly refusing to do the same? *Why* are you & yours actually following another “god” entirely (or at the very least a much less mature, much less wise and much less caring “younger” version of the same)? *Why* – by doing exactly the opposite of what Jesus advocated you do for your homosexual brothers & sisters – are you & yours so determined to abandon the perfect Love of Jesus’ Father and follow the condemnatory, wrathful, judgmental tyrant Old Testament “god” of Paul & [Revelation](#) instead? ... I mean, if you truly adhere to the “whole Bible” (which you openly claim to do), *and* if the Bible clearly shows Jesus to believe that his heavenly Father was a God of Mercy whose Love knew no flaws or limitations, *and* if Jesus truly follows the will of that all-Loving godhead, *and* if you claim to be devout followers of Jesus Christ – then *why* are you not doing what Jesus quite clearly told you to do whenever confronted by fellow sinners – gay & straight alike?



*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble like this young child** is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



The humble LOVE of Christ does not judge ... It does not demand, it does not damn, and it does not discriminate.



Daniel #104: You then try to use the story of [Matthew 16:21-23](#) to somehow rationalize your unjust & inaccurate attack on homosexuals, and yet you fail to realize that Jesus never once condemned Peter in this particular scene, nor did he threaten him with any sort of punishment or any semblance of damnation if he didn't amend his ways. **Look again** at the passage more closely and see that this is indeed the case ...

“From that time on, Jesus began to show his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and undergo great suffering at the hands of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and rise on the third day. And Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him, saying, ‘God forbid it, Lord! This must never happen to you.’ But Jesus turned and said to Peter, ‘Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me; for you are setting your mind not on divine things but on human things.’” ~ Matthew 16:21-23

Indeed, if we step back from this example and look at it with eyes that can **See** and ears that can **Hear**, we can plainly discern that Jesus’ treatment of Peter here is actually far more reminiscent of how Vanessa & I are being with you & yours than how you & yours are being towards homosexuals. Indeed, if we pause long enough to think about it for a moment, we can **See** that what we actually have in this entire thread is you & yours telling Jesus & his true followers to abandon their Way of humble, unconditional Love towards homosexuals and reaffirm the outdated & immoral condemnations of the Old Testament instead; whereupon Jesus – were he ever to hear such nonsense, would most certainly turn to **you** & yours and say “**Get behind me, Satan!**” as well.



“But **love your enemies**, do good, and lend, expecting nothing in return. Your reward will be great, and you will be children of the Most High; for He is kind to the ungrateful and the wicked.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:35)

“**All of you** are children of the Most High ... You are the children of the living God.” ~ Psalm 82:6 + Hosea 1:10

“And they shall **all** be taught **BY GOD** ... And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw **all people** to myself.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 6:45 + John 12:32)

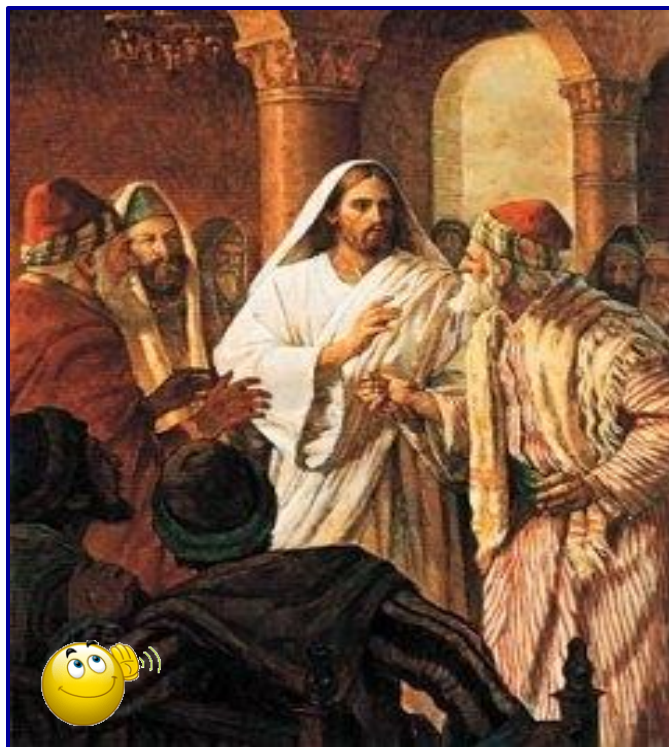


Daniel #105: You then go on to state that, “What you plead must align itself with the will of the Father”, and once again I wholeheartedly agree – except for your equating the meaning of the Hebrew word *Shophat* (which is actually *Mishpat* in the Scriptures, I’m pretty sure – see Strong’s #4941) with mere “pleading”. This is wholly inaccurate, as that term actually meaning “**justice**” or “judicially determining”. Of course, it is also important for you to at some point realize that Jesus & I have a very different vision of what **the Will of the Father** is ... You & yours believe that to fulfill the Will of God we must adhere to all the laws of the Old Testament, both as they were originally written and as they were initially (and quite conservatively) applied ... The problem with this approach to the Old Testament is twofold:

Problem 01) In *many* cases it is patently *immoral* to do so (see [Leviticus 24:16](#) – demanding the death penalty for blasphemy, [Leviticus 20:10-12](#) – demanding the death penalty for adultery, [Deuteronomy 22:20-12](#) – demanding the death penalty for girls lying about their virginity, [Leviticus 20:13](#) – demanding the death penalty for homosexual sex, [Exodus 22:20](#) – demanding the death penalty for worshipping idols, [Exodus 31:14](#) – demanding the death penalty for working on the Sabbath, [Exodus 22:18](#) – demanding the death penalty for practicing magic, [Deuteronomy 13:1-11 + 18:20](#) – demanding the death penalty for trying to convert anyone to another religion other than Judaism, [Exodus 21:17](#) – demanding the death penalty for cursing your parents, [Deuteronomy 19:15-21](#) – demanding the death penalty for bearing false witness, [Leviticus 20:18](#) – demanding the death penalty for having sex with a woman who is menstruating, etc etc etc) ... *and*,



Problem 02) In *many* cases those original Old Testament regulations *directly contradict* the augmentations & the amendments that Jesus himself came to share and enliven thereafter. Again, my Friend, **please** refer to the massive proofs of this Truth that I have already given you many times in this thread (most recently on pages 709-713 herein – where I show how Jesus dramatically *expanded* Old Testament laws at least **62 times**, radically *limited* Old Testament laws at least **39 times** and effectively *eliminated* Old Testament laws at least **38 times** in the Gospel of [Matthew](#) alone!) and thereby come to understand both a deeper meaning of the Scriptures and the more Loving call of Jesus Christ ...



Daniel #106: Next you state that, “Having the right perspective on something isn't wrong ... Our responsibility as disciples of Jesus is to minister the truth to our children and to all who might believe the promises of God.”

Well, with the former statement I agree – having the correct perspective on something by its very nature indeed cannot be wrong. And it is precisely because I agree with your first sentence here that I wholly **disagree** with your second one. You see, while it is true that Paul would agree that one's primary responsibility as a disciple of Jesus is to minister truth to others, Jesus *himself rejected* this premise completely! He was actually very clear on what it took for us to become his true disciples, and preaching about himself &/or his divinity to others was clearly **not** what he had in mind. Please consider *his words* on the matter ...

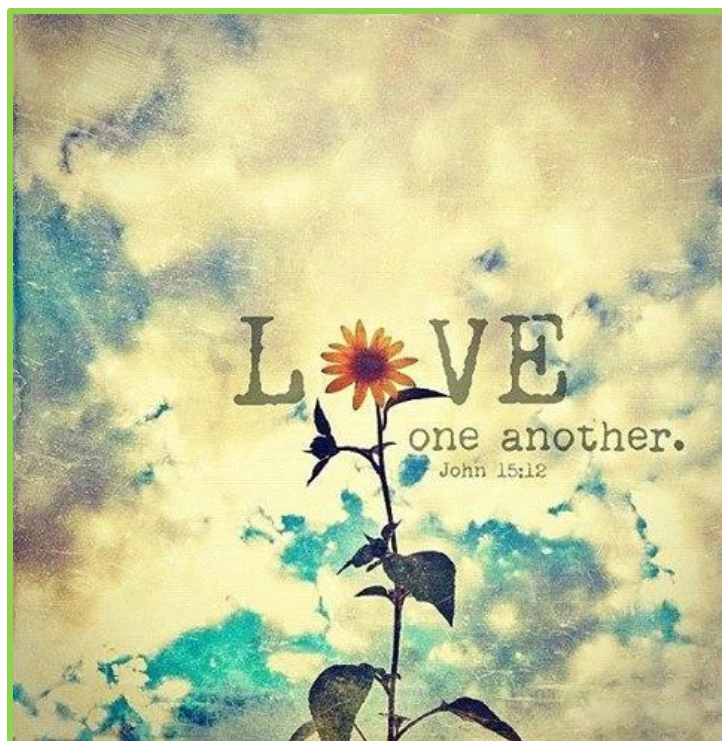
“Whoever believes in me believes *not in me* but in Him who sent me. And whoever sees me sees [a manifestation of] Him who sent me.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:44-45)

“I declare what I have seen in the Father's presence; as for you, you should do what you have heard *from the Father* ... On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you*. They who have my commandments and keep them are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father, and I will Love them and reveal myself to them.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:38 + 14:20-21)

“Why do you call me ‘Good’; *no one is Good but God alone* ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... And whoever believes in me believes *not in me*, but in the One who sent me ... And Whoever believes in me, will *DO the works I do*.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 10:18 + John 6:47 + John 12:44 + John 14:12)

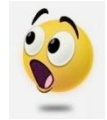
“I give you a new commandment: that you Love one another. *Just as I have Loved you*, you also should you *Love one another*. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love towards one another*.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35)



Daniel #107: You then go on to bring up the ever popular [John 3:16](#) (which has absolutely **nothing at all** to do with the actual issue at hand: namely, your own sinful & fully inappropriate public condemnations of homosexuals), and yet what you & other conservatives fail to realize about this verse is that – at least for Jesus (whose opinion *should* hold the most weight for you & yours) – the verb “believe” does not mean what you think it means ...

You see, Paul thought (and conservative “Paulinist” Christians like you & yours still think) that “believe” is a passive mental verb; that to “believe in Christ” means to intellectually claim that he was Divine &/or emotionally affirm him as one’s personal Lord & Savior.

And yet, *for Jesus*, “believe” was an active, physical **verb**; that for him real “belief” was reflected primarily in one’s **actions**; that for him true “belief” was a Way of being towards others; that for him to “believe in him” meant to openly & courageously *emulate* his Life of Love – and to purely *enliven* his Truth of present-moment Salvation – and to boldly *walk* his Way of selfless Kindness towards others; especially those others felt to be “least deserving” of the same. Hear the Word of God ...



“For I have set you an example, that you also should *DO as I have done* ... If you know these things, you are blessed *while you DO them* ... Very truly I tell you, the one who believes in me will *DO the works I DO.*” ~ Jesus Christ (John 13:15-17 + John 14:12)



Just as importantly, we can easily tell which of these two very different Biblical interpretations is more accurate when we apply Jesus' own "*Fruit of the Tree*" test to the relevant Scriptures ...

*Initially, when we use your faith & worship-based Paulinist interpretation of "believe" to [John 3:16](#), we get a Jesus-based theology that contains a large number of major contradictions, not only between this verse and almost all of Jesus' parables (see the [Parable of the Sower](#) for a dramatically clear example – [Matthew 13:3-12+18-23](#)), but also with many other statements from Jesus made in the very same Gospel (see [John 3:21](#), [John 5:29](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 8:50-54](#), [John 12:44](#), [John 13:15-17](#), [John 14:20](#), [John 15:8](#) & [John 15:12](#)). This confusion serves to dampen the power of Jesus' teachings and also opens the door wide for "believers" thereof to allow the darkness of arrogance and bigotry and persecution to enter their worship and infiltrate their relationships with others ...



*On the other hand, when we apply Jesus' own "larger" (i.e. more Loving & less exclusivist) interpretation of "Belief" to [John 3:16](#), we receive a *Christ*-based ministry that was devoted to radically *amending* overly callous Old Testament laws and giving *everyone* a practical alternative thereto (The Way of Christ) – an alternative that encouraged the worshiping of a non-judgmental God who embodies the essence of perfect LOVE (see [John 5:22](#) + [Matthew 5:48](#)); doing so with radical acts of selfless service and self-sacrificial Kindness (see [John 13:15-17](#) + [Matthew 16:24](#)) – especially given to one's cultural enemies (in yours case, homosexuals – see [Matthew 5:40-44](#) & [Luke 10:29-37](#)) ... And it is *this* interpretation that provides the words of Jesus with their maximum potency and gives him & that gives his sacrifice the greatest honor.

The former interpretation (from you & yours) attacks non-Christians (again, a problem totally unrelated to this thread, which deals with a gay *Christian* minister) and leads to the bad fruit of disappointment, anger, frustration, fear, conflict, sadness & suffering – while the latter interpretation (from Jesus himself, along with all followers of his Way) embraces Christians & non-Christians equally (and homosexuals & heterosexuals alike as well) and leads to **the GOOD FRUIT** of Peace & Harmony & Justice & Joy & Unity & LOVE.



I have put both interpretations into practice in my life, I have found The Way of Christ to be *far superior* to either the unway of the Old Testament or the unway of Paul, and I thus simply err on the side of *believing* in – and thereby radically *enlivening* – the teachings of Jesus Christ; and I unabashedly recommend that everyone do the same!



Daniel #108: You then confuse me a bit by stating “Jesus is my Savior and He is my Lord. If someone is your Lord you do what they say.”

Hmmm ... Well, if this is indeed the case, my Friend – *if* Jesus Christ truly is your Lord, and *if* you truly believe that you should do what he says, then **why** in the world are you **NOT** doing so with regards to your homosexual fellow sinners?!? Why are you placing the outdated (and often immoral) teachings of the Old Testament and the twisted (and often delusional) teachings of Paul over the Word & the Way of Jesus Christ?!?



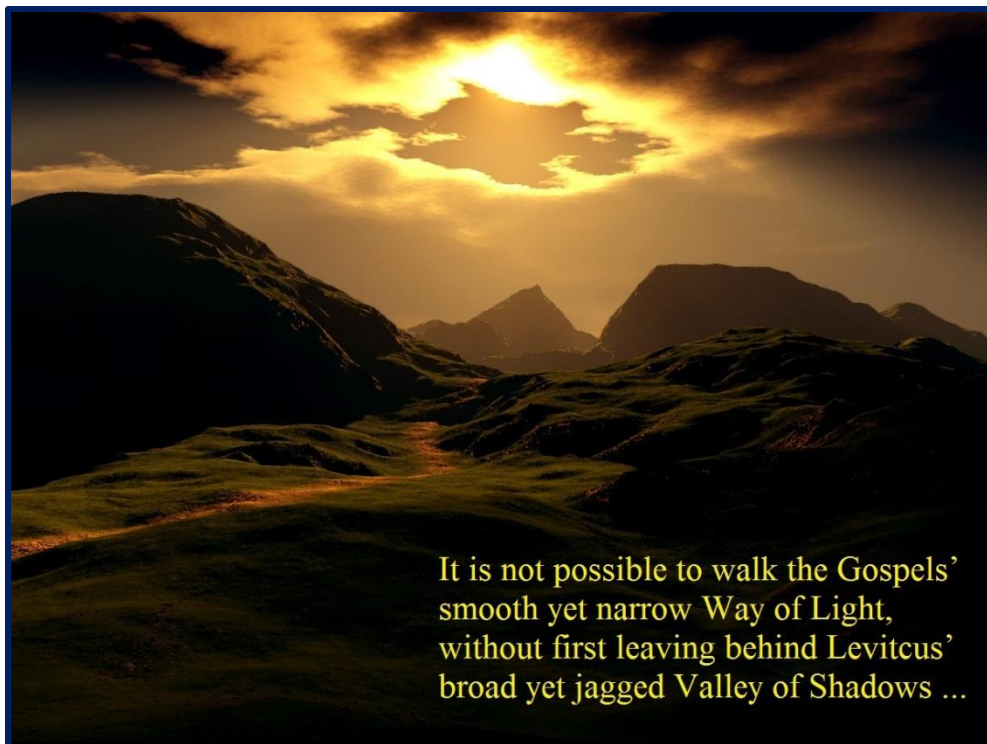
Frankly, Dan, it seems to me that if you **truly** were someone who “does what their Lord says” – and that if Jesus **truly** is that Lord, then you would abide in **his** words & follow **his** teachings & obey **his** commandments & emulate **his** example over all others ... Right?



My dear Friend, Jesus would **never** condone discriminating against anyone else – much less wrongfully damning the innocent to an eternity in Hell, and he even went out of his way in the Gospels to tell us all to do *the exact opposite* ... So, my Friend, if you truly do want to do what Jesus wants you to do, will you please explain to me **why** you are refusing to do so in the case at hand?

“Do not judge, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you ... You hypocrite! *Take the plank out of your eye*, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s eye.... How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own? ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and *become like little children*, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.*”

~ Jesus Christ (Luke 6:37-42 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



It is not possible to walk the Gospels’
smooth yet narrow Way of Light,
without first leaving behind Leviticus’
broad yet jagged Valley of Shadows ...

Daniel #109: You then state that, “Satan is the emissary of disobedience to God's commandments of love. Let us accept what is true and reject what is false according to [God's] Word ... Jesus tells us to not judge by appearances but to judge rightly.” And then immediately thereafter you cite [John 1:1-5](#), a passage that many conservative Christians – like you & yours – dramatically misinterpret (at least in the context of the teachings & the commandments of Jesus Christ) ... And where most of you get lost in this particular passage relates to both the meaning and the implications of the term “[the Word](#)” therein ...

Please consider the following two Truths:

***First** of all, the Greek word translated in this passage as “the Word” is *Logos*, a term that did **not** relate specifically to Jesus Christ at all! Rather, it was a word known by many during Jesus' day & time to refer to the Divine Wisdom embodied by God Himself (see [John 7:16](#) + [John 8:54](#) + [John 12:44](#) + [John 15:8](#) + [John 17:4](#) – “My teaching is *not mine* but His who sent me ... If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing ... Whoever believes in me believes *not in me* but in Him who sent me ... My Father is glorified by this, that you *bear much fruit*, and so prove to be my disciples ... I glorified [Him] on earth by completing the work that [He] gave me to do.”).

***Secondly**, this “Word” – this *Logos* – was known to reside within *all* of us, **not** only within Jesus Christ (though he most certainly *was* an almost perfect reflection thereof during his three year ministry) ... And when we put these two Truths together, we begin to understand what Jesus meant when he said “[On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that I am in you](#)” ([John 14:20](#)), and we can also begin to read [John 1](#) in its far deeper & far more divine Light – a Light that, when humbly & courageously applied to our everyday living, bears a *far better Fruit*.

Yes, it *is* possible to read this passage narrowly as a call to worship Jesus Christ as one's one & only Savior (even though Jesus himself repeatedly asked us all **not** to do so – see [Mark 10:18](#) et al), and yet it is also possible to “read it bigger”, and by reading it “bigger” I mean getting to know the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ – instead of the relatively cold-hearted god of the Old Testament. And when we do so, when we have the humility to take this passage and translate it in a way that not only is true to the ancient Greek but that also pays the greatest honor to God, we get the following:

“[In the beginning was the Logos, and the Logos was with God, and the Logos was God. It was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through the Logos, and without it not one thing came into being. What has come into being through the Logos was life, and the life was the light of all people ... This true light, which lights up everyone, was coming into the world ... From the Logos' fullness we have all received, grace upon grace.](#)” ~ [John 1:1-4+9+16](#)

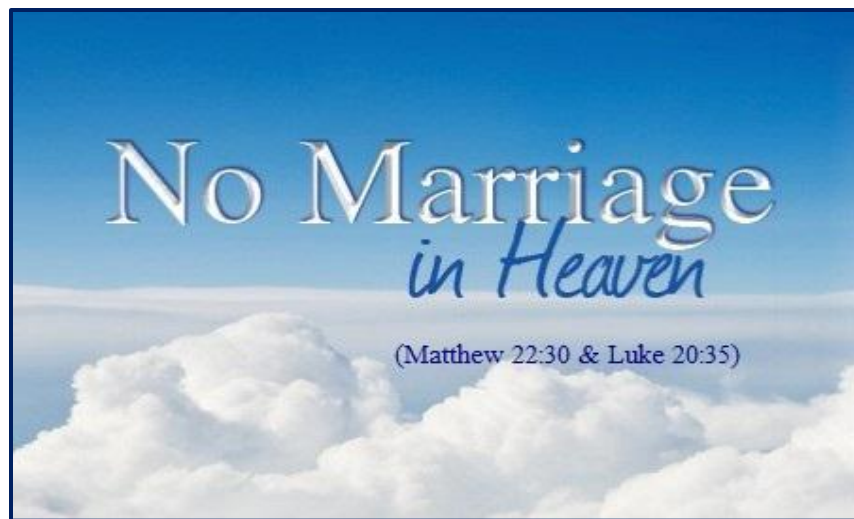
So, my dear Friend, when we read the Word of God in [John 1](#) with the eyes to **See** and listen to those words with the ears to **Hear**, it becomes quite clear that it is *your* interpretation of them – an interpretation you are using to justify a bigoted denigration of millions of otherwise innocent Souls – that is fulfilling Satan's goal of being “an emissary of disobedience to God's commandments of Love”, and that it is *your* interpretation thereof that actually *denies* Jesus' call for us to “[not judge by appearances but to judge rightly.](#)” ... Peace.



Daniel #110: Next, you mention what Diana said about the “Eunuchs” mentioned by Jesus in [Matthew 19](#), and yet you do not mention my response to Diana which illuminated that passage for you in a way that harmonizes with the teachings of Christ. Allow me to reiterate the same, that you might also be allowed to interpret this very important passage (especially in relation to this particular thread) in a more “Christ-like” way ...

When it comes to [Matthew 19:12](#) – the only time in the entire New Testament where Jesus specifically talks about sex in general (and possibly homosexuals as well), several Truths are important for the earnest student of Scripture to remember ... While it seems true that in all likelihood the use of “eunuchs” in this passage possibly has little to do with homosexuals as we understand homosexuality today, it *does* refer at the very least to more than merely those who have been castrated to serve in royal harems. And this analysis is probably true – if for no other reason than Jesus would almost certainly not have dedicated the telling of such an important lesson to such an extremely limited audience. There is also no mention in the Bible itself of eunuchs having asked him this question, or of any eunuchs even being present when he uttered these words.

As such, in all probability, as with the rest of Jesus' teachings, the lessons in this passage are meant for *all of us* – namely, **A**) that we should *all* ease up on our lust (*all* lust; heterosexual as well as homosexual – see [Matthew 19:12*](#)) ... and **B**) that we should *all* strive to avoid the Love-dampening confinements of marriage if at all possible (see [Matthew 22:30](#)).



***NOTE** in this verse that Jesus does *not* call out or reprove or condemn or even mildly criticize those who he knew would disobey these particular edicts; instead telling “[those who can](#)” to adhere to them. And this in & of itself is a proof that Jesus wanted nothing at all to do with [Leviticus 18:22](#) or [Leviticus 20:13](#), because if he was going to strictly uphold them (as you & yours claim he did), then his words in [Matthew 19](#) would have *much* harsher. Of course, if his words would have been insulting or bigoted in any way, then they couldn’t have come from the Son of an all-Loving God, now could they!



Daniel #111: Penultimately, you state “And yet the truth is that Jesus is always in our midst. When we make decisions we should be conscious of that fact. It would give us honesty and integrity.” ... Fair enough, my Friend. *And yet* if this is indeed the case, *why* are you refusing to follow *his* Way? If this is indeed the case, *why* are you & yours choosing to adhere to so many verses of the Bible that directly *contradict* both the underlying values & the specific content of the teachings of Jesus Christ?



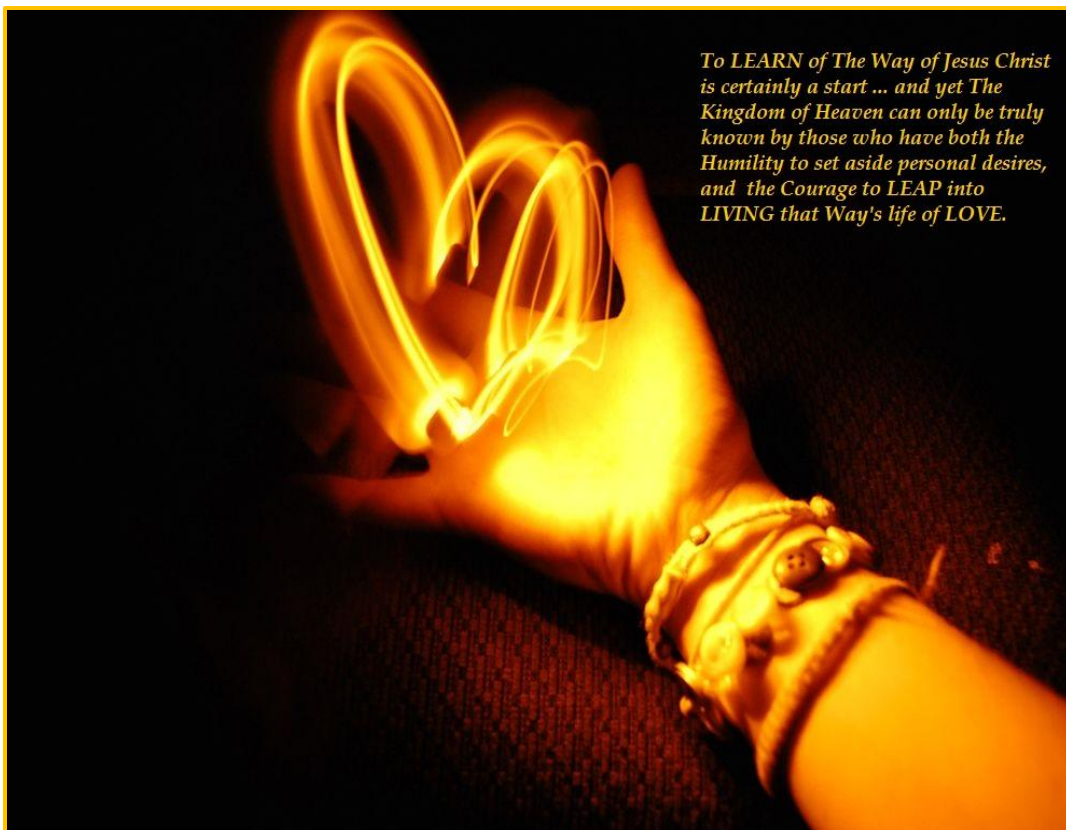
*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... **Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

“Be perfect [in LOVE] therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18

Daniel #112: Finally, you conclude by stating, “There are Scriptures to read”.

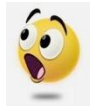
Well, Dan, I think you would almost have to agree that far more importantly than merely reading the Scriptures is having the humility and the courage to **FOLLOW THEM** – especially those mentioned immediately above!



Dialogue #52 ... an unreliable Priority

Daniel: One day we will all know His truth ... **Romans** has helped me to understand the nature of sin and how it is destructive in a persons life. **Romans 6** in particular addresses the subject of sin. If you decide to read these Scriptures, I pray that the Holy Spirit will open your heart to the truth ... I also pray that the words of Jesus richly dwell in all of us ... Peace be to you ... Blessings to you ... Keep your eyes on the cross ... Let us all focus on the blessings that God has bestowed on us and that we may be a blessing to all that we encounter ... Shalom.

Scaughdt: Dan, that you rely on the teachings of Paul in **Romans** for your understanding of the nature of sin – instead of the *far greater* Gospel teachings of Jesus Christ on the matter – is actually the heart of the problem! ... I close then with the words of Jesus Christ, and pray that you will one day give them due priority in your dealings with all sinners other than yourself ... Blessings & Peace to you, as well, my dear Friend ... **S**



“When they kept on questioning him, he straightened up and said to them, ‘**Let he without sin throw the first stone.**’ And once again he bent down and wrote on the ground. When they heard it, they went away, one by one, beginning with the elders; and Jesus was left alone with the woman standing before him. Jesus straightened up and said to her, “Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?” She said, “No one, sir.” And Jesus said, “Neither do I condemn you.” ~ John 8:7-11

“**Be merciful**, just as your Father is merciful. **Do not judge**, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap; for the measure you give will be the measure you get back ... You hypocrite, **take the plank out of your eye**, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s eye.... How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own?” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:36-42)

“**All who exalt themselves will be humbled**, and all who humble themselves will be exalted ... Now you Pharisees, clean the outside of your cup and dish, but inside you are full of greed and wickedness. You fools! Did not the one who made the outside make the inside also? So give for alms those things **that are within**; and see, everything will be clean for you ... You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your cup**, so that the outside might also thereafter become clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... Let the little children come to me, and do not stop them; for it is to such as these that the Kingdom of Heaven belongs.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:12 + Luke 11:39-41 + Matthew 23:26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 19:14)

“But I say to you that if you are angry with a brother or sister, you will be liable to judgment; and if you insult a brother or sister, you will be liable to the council; and if you say, ‘You fool,’ you will be liable to the fire of Gehenna ... You judge by human standards [i.e. according to the flesh]; **I judge no one.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:22 + John 8:15)

Daniel-Deluge #09 ... Answering our Prayers

Daniel: Scaughdt, your approach is so different than most people's I have encountered ... I prayed for clarity for all of us ... I prayed that if you decided to read [Romans](#) that the Holy Spirit would bring you truth ... I prayed that the words of Jesus would dwell in all of us richly ... I prayed that all of us might receive blessings from God ... And I prayed that all of us might also be a blessing to others ... I took notice that you think that you are right, and that I & mine don't truly understand or respect the words of Jesus. That is a heavy judgment to make, especially if you are wrong ... As far as I am concerned, you are the one who has picked up a big rock and you are the one who has thrown it.

It is not wise to think that the spiritual being inside of us is just fine even if we use our liberties to satisfy the desires of the flesh. The flesh does affect the spiritual man or women inside of us ... Are you familiar with dualism? Dualism is when Christians don't care what they do because they think their spiritual being remains just fine regardless of whatever choices they might make. The fact of the matter is quite different. The fact of the matter is that we don't have permission from God to do anything that we want to do ...

I realize that you don't want any part of condemning others because you feel that Jesus doesn't want you to do so ... If I had any lust in my heart of any kind, including homosexuality, as a new creation in Christ I would not welcome that sin as acceptable ... Until we all realize that something is creating a barrier between God and ourselves, not one of us will ever stop sinning. The sinner won't stop sinning until God becomes the center of their life, and that is the case for any sin ...

Jesus tells us that "the spirit is willing but the flesh is weak" and in [Isaiah](#) God tells us that His ways are greater than ours ... He wants to give us more time, more Grace, and more Love. I get that -- I really do. If He just wanted to judge us then we would all be toast ... The reason why I won't go to a church led by a gay minister is that I don't think that he or she is willing to acknowledge or repent from that sin. Would that teach me to not let go of something that God did not want me to have in my own life? ... Now that opinion hinges on my belief in the living and breathing Word of God. In fact, all of my definitions are in God ... I am truly at a point in this thread where I want to focus my energy on loving others as Jesus loves me, and -- surprise, surprise -- that includes homosexuals!

I know that I have cost the Son of God his life ... You can keep reminding me that I need to clean my cup if you wish -- we all do. May all of us renew our minds in Jesus ... The apostle Paul said that there is no joy in finding sin in other people's lives; that true joy comes in repentance. ... Sometimes I think I would be better off to remain silent so that Satan would not know how to attack me. And yet I don't think God wants me to be silent all the time. I think He just wants to be my God.

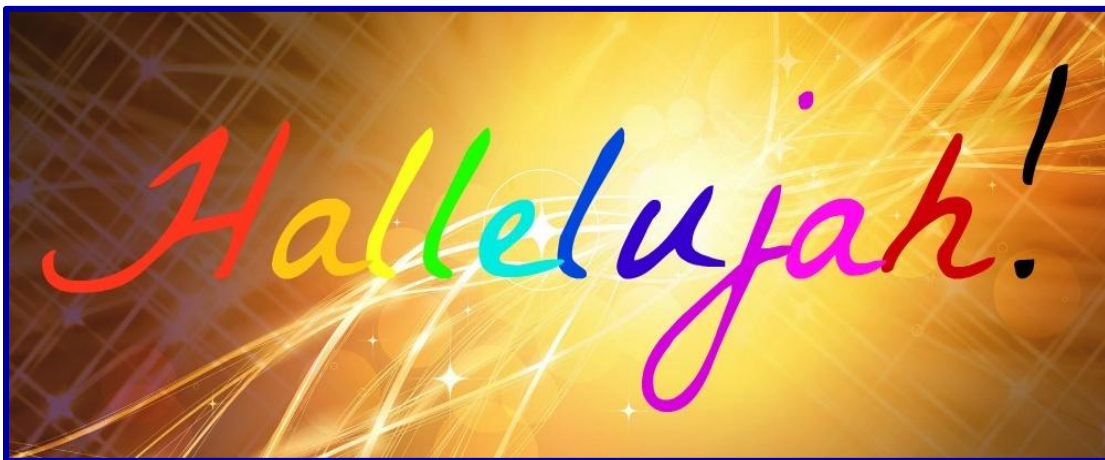
Scaughdt, please don't follow your instincts and tell me your thoughts on how to let God be my God ... I know that you want to tell me to clean my cup and stop judging people so that God can be my God. Can we both just wish each other God's blessings and move on? Perhaps we should ask God ourselves to show us His truth and not rely on our ability to litigate such matters with one another ... I didn't mean to provoke that instinct if you want to tell me that Jesus is your guide ... Our greatest need is to serve Jesus and I want that for both of us ... So let us both pray for one another that Jesus is the light of our world.

Scaughdt: Ahhh, Dan, you truly are a Good Man, and I sincerely believe that you really do mean well with your prayers for me. They are more than a bit arrogant, of course (After all, who are you to claim that you have the only access to the Truth related to the Scriptures?) – and they also happen to be fully misplaced (You can rest assured that the Holy Spirit & I are doing just fine together walking The Way of Jesus Christ), and yet I really do think you are sincerely trying to do what is best – so I thank you wholeheartedly for your efforts! 😊

That having been said, you once again frequently miss the mark (in Greek = *sin*) in this latest comment; both in relation to the actual contents of the Bible, as well as to what I myself have been sharing about the same in this thread. With that in mind, my Friend, I once again humbly offer the following clarifications & corrections ...

Daniel #113: First of all, there is no need for you to pray that I re-read **Romans** in order to gain “truth” (I have already read it many dozens of times, and have already practically tested its verses many more times than that) ... Indeed, just because I happen to have a different take than yours on Paul and his letters does *not* mean I am wrong and you are right; it simply means that I have read & researched the texts thoroughly, that I have put them into radical practice to test their Fruits (as the Bible commands us all to do – see, in this case ironically, Paul’s words in **1 Thessalonians 5:21**), and that I have simply chosen to err on the side of following the teachings of **Jesus** whenever other verses contradict him and his Way, his Truth &/or his Life.

To put it more simply, I have simply chosen to read the Bible “bigger” (i.e. inclusively, as a whole), to believe in a “bigger” God therein (i.e. Jesus’ all-Loving & fully non-judgmental Father – see **Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 = John 5:22**), and to follow a “bigger” Jesus (i.e. the Jesus of the Gospels, **not** the faux “Jesus” mentioned in **Revelation**) ... This does not make me wrong – just *different*. Every Christian has the opportunity to read the Bible in this way and every Christian has the chance to then worship accordingly, and indeed over 60% of current-day “progressive” Christians are already thankfully headed in this far more humble and far more Loving direction ... (and a great big Hallelujah from Jesus himself for that!)



Daniel #114: You next state that, “I prayed that the words of Jesus would dwell in all of us richly” ... Dan, how bizarre it was for me to read this from a man who is still completely unwilling to abide by the words of Jesus himself (at least when it comes to publicly scorning homosexuals) ... Again, my dear Friend, please *hear the words of Jesus* in this regard – then please have the courage to **HEED THEM** as well!



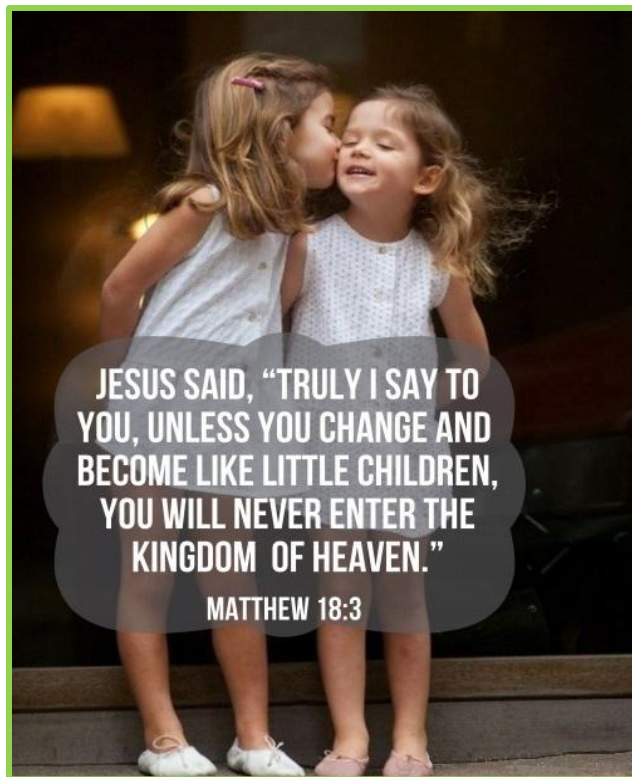
“*Do not judge* others, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... *First clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Let [only] he who is without sin cast the first stone.*” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... *Show mercy* to others, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.”

~ Jesus Christ (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36)

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching* of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides *in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

“Whoever says ‘I abide in him’ *must live as he lived.*” ~ 1 John 2:6



Daniel #115: You then go on to state, “I prayed that all of us might receive blessings from God ... And I prayed that all of us might also be a blessing to others.”

That sounds quite nice, Dan, *and yet* – at least as far as being a true blessing to homosexuals is concerned – you are obviously far more concerned with *receiving* the former than you are with *sharing* the latter! Indeed, instead of being humble & caring towards gays, you have decided to use a handful of verses in the Bible – a mere handful of its **33,000+** total verses – to rationalize publicly denigrating how homosexuals were born to be, and to justify affirming your public denouncement of the way that they choose to Love others; a practice of you & yours which bears the quite **rotten fruit** of anger, dismay, sadness, conflict & suffering every time it is performed (see page 150 herein for proof of this disturbing reality). 🙄

My Friend, even if you remain determined to condemn homosexuality (again, something that the Bible never directly does – *not once*), then if you truly wish to be a “blessing to others”, you will simply have to **keep your prejudicial thoughts to yourself** and go about humbly cleansing the sins* from your own “dirty cup” instead (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#)).

[*[Matthew 18:3-4](#) seems to state quite clearly that your arrogance with regards to interpreting the Scriptures might be a good place for you to start that cleansing.]



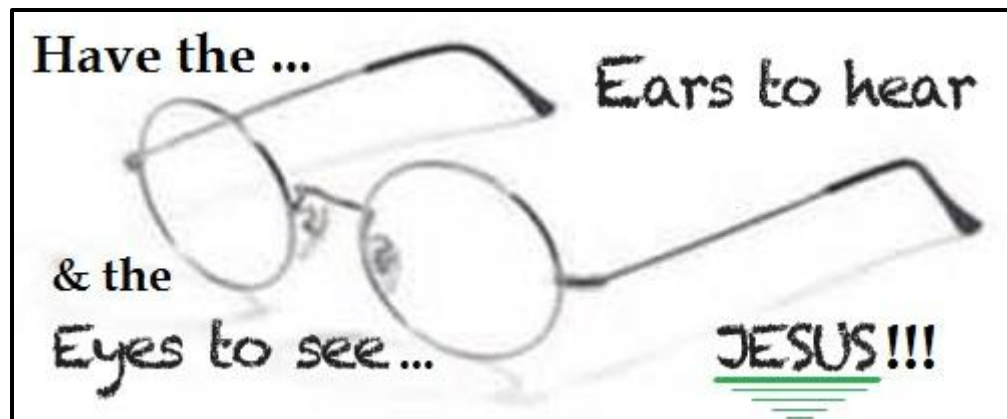
Daniel #116: Next, you boldly state that “you think that you are right, and that I & mine don't truly understand or respect the words of Jesus ... As far as I am concerned, you are the one who has picked up a big rock and you are the one who has thrown it.”

My Friend, first of all please note that I have *never* claimed that my personal interpretations of the Scriptures (which **do** happen to resonate with the actual content of the ancient Biblical manuscripts, which **do** happen to harmonize with the findings of a great many Biblical scholars, and which **do** happen to have been proven by myself over eleven years of radical testing to bear nothing but the best of Fruits) are the *only* correct ones ...

And yet I most certainly *did* note the fact that the way you have chosen to publicly condemn homosexuality (and single out the sins of homosexuals) is indeed disrespectful to the very clear words of Jesus Christ in the Bible related to such matters ... So, seeing as how you obviously have yet to allow his brilliant words to sink in, allow me to offer them to you once more. And even if you have already read them – and even if you have already discounted them as many times as you have read them, *please* read them now again – this time very slowly & very Care-fully; this time humbly, with a closed ego and a fully opened Heart ... Peace.

*“Do not judge others, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... **First clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [only] he who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)




P.S. I have already explained to you a number of times the very important difference between the “**judgment**” that Jesus condemns in [Matthew 7:1-2](#) (the same judgment that you & yours are blatantly ladling upon all homosexuals) and the “**impartial judgment**” of [John 7:24](#) that Jesus encourages (the same judgment that Vanessa & I are using to defend those same homosexual victims from your psychological & spiritual attacks) ... If you need a refresher explanation, please head back to **page 733** and re-read what I wrote to you then.



Daniel #117: Next you state that, “It is not wise to think that the spiritual being inside of us is just fine even if we use our liberties to satisfy the desires of the flesh.”

I agree with you fully on this point, Dan, and **I have never said otherwise!** My Friend, despite Lucy’s opinion to the contrary, I agree completely with you & yours that we *all* “pay” for our sins. The difference is that I happen to follow The Way of Jesus Christ – which requires me to keep my mouth shut about the sins of others that have no direct victims, and which believes that each and every person will only reap what they have sown related to their failings – *and not one bit more.*

Indeed, to believe in any other version of God – to believe in a God that could ever sit back passively and allow his Children to burn forever in Hell – is to believe in a God not worth worshipping; a God whose Love is anything but unconditional and a God whose sense of justice is anything but fair (and that actually even borders on the despicably cruel). 

Daniel #118: You then claim that, “we don't have permission from God to do anything that we want to do”, which is actually a complete *falsehood*. Of course we can do anything we want, Dan – we have all been given free will and the ability to choose to behave &/or think &/or believe however we wish to. Of course, there *are* direct consequences for every single choice we make ... And indeed, this is exactly what the Scriptures tell us. Most importantly of all, the Scriptures tell us that those consequences are *always proportionate* to our sins; that we never reap more than what we have sown – *ever*. Please consider the Word of God ...

“I, the Lord, search the heart and test the mind, to give every man according to his ways; to each *according to the fruit of his deeds.*” ~ Jeremiah 17:10

“Give, and it will be given to you. Good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap. For with *the measure you use it will be measured back to you.*”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:38)

“Do not be deceived: God is not mocked, for whatever one sows, *that* [and that alone] will he also reap.” ~ Galatians 6:7


“And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Also another book was opened, the book of life. And the dead were judged *according to their works*” ~ Revelation 20:12


The heavenly Father
Designed us all ...
Created us all ...
Blesses us all ...
Heals us all ...
Defends us all ...
Forgives us all ...
& Loves us ALL!




Daniel #119: Thereafter you state that, “If I had any lust in my heart of any kind, including homosexuality, as a new creation in Christ I would not welcome that sin as acceptable.”

Well Dan, as it so happens, Jesus & I essentially agree with you on this one as well! *And yet* you are still forgetting two **very important** practical **facts** relevant to the case at hand:

First, you still don’t comprehend the simple fact that **homosexuality is not a lust-based condition**. Just as there are heterosexuals who lust and those who do not, there are also homosexuals who lust and those who do not. And, my dear Friend – **this post is NOT ABOUT LUST!** ... Indeed, if this post was about not attending the church services of lusting pastors, then *no one* would be able to go to church – *any* church – ever again ... 

No, my Friend, this post is about homosexuality in general; specifically whether or not you would ever go and listen to a non-lusting, openly gay, fully ordained Christian minister (which is exactly what Oliver Clyde Allen represents in the picture that Bart originally posted) preach The Word of God ... Indeed, if lust were at all relevant to this discussion, then you would be **far** better off posting about (& commenting on, & even rebuking) the **far** more prevalent sin of heterosexual adultery in the clergy (see [Leviticus 20:10](#) + [Matthew 5:27-28](#)) ... 

And yet this conversation has nothing to do with lust. You have said that you would not go and hear Oliver Clyde Allen preach solely because he is gay – and I have simply pointed out the **fact** that this is a patently bigoted belief that is **biblically unsupportable!** Indeed, I have asked you many times to give me a single verse from the Scriptures that directly & clearly condemns homosexuality itself, and all you have been able to do is misquote vague passages about homosexual *lust* that do not even vaguely hint at the same.

Secondly, even if homosexuality itself were a sin (which it isn’t), it is a violation of the teachings & commandments of Jesus Christ for you to openly rebuke it as such. One of my favorite professors used to quip that “repetition is a legitimate pedagogical device”, and as he was fully correct on this point, I will offer the referred to verses to you & yours once again – **again** ... And this time, my Friend, instead of discounting them because they uncomfortably show you to be denigrating The Way of Christ, why not open your Heart to them while you read them – and possibly return to living in harmony with that Way instead! 

“Do not judge others, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... **First clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [only] he who is without sin cast the first stone.**”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



Lucy: Scaughdt, homosexuality **is** a lust-based condition, because it is based on sexual preferences! God's natural order of sex is between a man and a woman!!! The sexually immoral will never be condoned in God's world, and yet in your world everything is acceptable!

Scaughdt: Lucy, in a word: **Nope** ... I'm afraid science has caught up to you on this one, my Friend. Over 1500 species in God's earthly Kingdom have been shown to have naturally occurring homosexual relationships, and scientists have now almost conclusively proven that for the vast majority of homosexual humans their attraction to same-sex partners is not a choice at all, but is rather a genetic inclination that surfaces in the very early, pre-sexual years of human development (see the dozen+ studies I provided you on this topic, back near the beginning of this conversation, found on pages 78-80 herein). And since God has therefore pretty clearly made homosexuals gay, He cannot justly punish them for being what He made them to be ... **period!**

And besides, if gays could choose to be gay as you say they can, why can't **you** choose to be gay as well (as you have stated on many an occasion that you cannot)? You have vehemently stated on more than one occasion herein that you were not bisexual at birth, so why did God make gays bisexual and give them a temptation with which you & all other straight people were not challenged? (see James 1:13 – “No one, when tempted, should say, ‘I am being tempted by God’; for God cannot be tempted by evil and he himself tempts no one.”) ... Why has God given them the ability to choose to lust after same-sex partners and not given you or I the same choice?

This simply makes no sense, my dear ... Please explain it for us!



And besides that, the simple fact remains that, according to *your* Bible, **BEING GAY – IS – NOT – A – SIN!** ... And besides even that, even if it was a sin, Jesus Christ very clearly tells you & yours to **not** hypocritically criticize the same, but rather to humble yourselves and reach out to your gay brothers & sisters with acts of selfless Kindness (of which damning them to Hell to arrogantly try and “save their Souls” does **not** count) ... Please, my dear Friend, listen *again* to the **very clear** words of your own Lord & Savior:

*“Do not judge others, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... **First clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside may also then become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like young children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



Daniel #120: You next claim that, “Until we all realize that something is creating a barrier between God and ourselves, not one of us will ever stop sinning.”

Dan, I humbly admit right away that this might indeed be the case for many. **And** the Bible makes it very clear that this is essentially none of your business, my Friend, and that **IT IS NOT YOUR JOB** to remove these barriers if they do exist!



Indeed, according to the Bible, God is more than capable of bringing whomever He wishes to His Truths, and the Bible itself tells us repeatedly that He will indeed do so – which means that **no one needs you or anyone else to play the part of moral policeman**, my Friend. So you can relax, my Friend ... You can relax, take care of your own sins (Hint: starting with the arrogance you are displaying in claiming that you possess the only valid interpretation of the Scriptures – see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)), have Faith that God has the rest of it all under control, and invest all your energies in doing what Jesus wanted you to do – and actively care for the downtrodden.

But don't take my word for it, my Friend ... The Bible quite clearly says the very same thing on a number of occasions ... Consider considering the few of them that follow:

“**All** the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD; and **all** the families of the nations shall worship before him” ~ Psalms 22:27

“O you, [God] who answers prayer. To you **all** flesh shall come.” ~ Psalms 65:2

“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to **all**, and his compassion is over **all** that he has made.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9

“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for **all** peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over **all** peoples, the sheet that is spread over **all** nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from **all** faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from **all** the Earth.” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and **I will not come in wrath**” ~ Hosea 11:9

“At that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that **all of them** may call on the name of the LORD and serve him with one accord.” ~ Zephaniah 3:9

“So it is not the will of my Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:14)

“For **everyone** will be salted with fire.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 9:49)

“And **all** flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ Luke 3:6

“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him **all of them** are alive.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 20:38)

“The true light, which lights up **everyone**, was coming into the world.” ~ John 1:9

“It is written in the prophets, ‘And they shall **all** be taught by God.’ **Everyone** who has heard and learned from the Father [ultimately] comes to me.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 6:45)

“I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. I will bring them also and they will listen to **my** voice. And then there will be **one flock**, with one shepherd.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 10:16)

“And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw *all people* to myself.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:32)

“I do not judge *anyone* who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:47)

“For God has imprisoned *all* in disobedience, that he may be merciful to *all*.” ~ Romans 11:32

“Who are you to pass judgment on servants of another? It is before their own lord that they stand or fall. And *they [all] will be upheld*, for the Lord is able to make them stand.” ~ Romans 14:4

“He has made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure that he set forth in Christ, as a plan for the fullness of time; to gather up *all things* in Him, the things in Heaven and the things on Earth.” ~ Ephesians 1:9-10

“For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation *to all*.” ~ Titus 2:11



P.S. See also [Jeremiah 31:33-34](#), [Matthew 5:40-48](#) & [1 John 4:18](#); all of which are just as pertinent to the topic at hand, and all of which I have already quoted to you herein on a number of other occasions.



Daniel #121: You then state that, “The reason why I won't go to a church led by a gay minister is that I don't think that he or she is willing to acknowledge or repent from that sin ... Now that opinion hinges on my belief in the living and breathing Word of God. In fact, all of my definitions are in God.”

Dan, this statement is radically inaccurate, and it is **extremely important** that you come to understand why. As such, please allow me to *once again* make the following point extremely clear for you, and allow me to do so very slowly in the hopes that it will finally sink in: According to your very own Bible, **HOMOSEXUALITY** itself **IS --- NOT --- A --- SIN!!!**

I repeat *again* – according to the Scriptures in your very own Bible, **homosexuality is not a sin** – and neither is being in a homosexual relationship – and neither is joining in a same-sex marriage – and neither is showing Love-based intimacy (e.g. hugging, kissing, holding hands etc.) with a homosexual partner. **None** of these things are biblical sins, Dan – **not a single one of them**, and you won't find a single verse anywhere in your Bible that says that they are! And that is the real Truth about the “living and breathing Word of God”.



It is true, of course, that homosexual *lust* is a sin – just like all other forms of lust are sins, and yet you still haven't explained how you know for a fact that Oliver Clyde Allen is committing lustful sins (because you can't) – nor how it is somehow OK for you to arrogantly assume that he is (because it isn't) – nor how it is then OK for you to publicly shun him for his sins even if he is (because it's **NOT!**)



Now if you honestly believe that Bishop Allen is a sinner – if you were to have any concrete evidence whatsoever for the same – then it would indeed be fine for you to humbly (and silently) refuse to go hear his sermons. Of course, in the case at hand you have no such evidence whatsoever – you have only raw, unfounded speculations about what you *assume* he is doing behind closed doors. And if **this** is enough to get you to not listen to a gay preacher preach, then you must stop going to hear *every* preacher preach, for heterosexual pastors have just as high a probability of committing mortal, lust-based sins as gay preachers do!

So I guess you won't be going to church this Sunday, seeing as you have already stated that you are not a hypocrite ... right?



Daniel #122: Next you state that, “You can keep reminding me that I need to clean my cup if you wish ... We all do.”

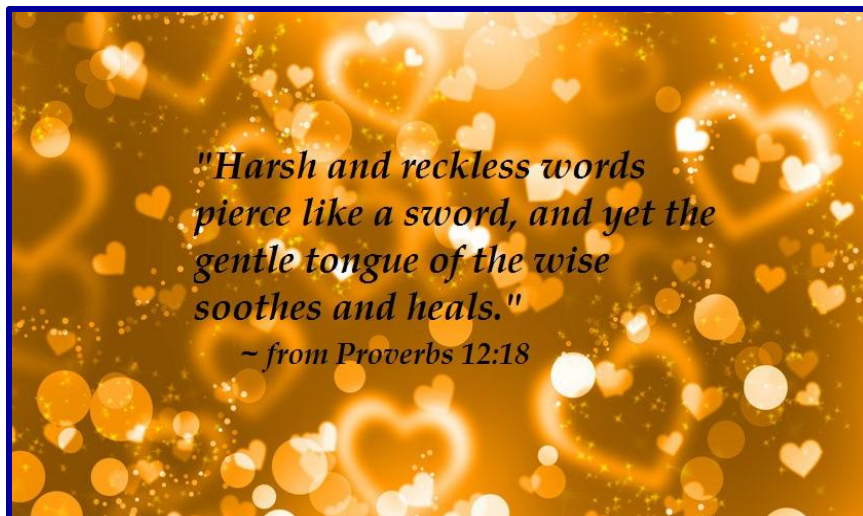
And once again, Dan, we happen to agree. Indeed, this is *exactly my point* in this thread – and exactly Jesus’ point as well in many of his sermons. We *all* have our shortcomings, and as such – unless we see someone directly attacking or harming another – it is not for *any* of us to call out the failings of others ... **period!!!**

My Friend, you can keep on errantly believing that homosexuality is a sin all you want, just please stop harming homosexuals by publicly condemning them for being who they were born to be (or even for who they are choosing to be) ... Just keep your prejudices to yourself and get on about cleaning the only person’s sins Jesus authorized you to clean – *your own!*



Daniel #123: Thereafter you cite a pro-repentance statement from Paul [“There is no joy in finding sin in other people’s lives. True joy comes in repentance” – possibly paraphrased from [2 Corinthians 7:9](#), though I couldn’t find those specific words in my Bible] to support your admission that, “Sometimes I think I would be better off to remain silent so that Satan would not know how to attack me. And yet I don't think God wants me to be silent all the time.”

I think you are right about this one too, my Friend – with the following Christ-based caveat: that *if* God is indeed the all-Loving Father who Jesus claims He is, then He wants you to open your mouth to uplift others and encourage them to serve & love, *not* to denigrate them and bring them into fear or despair. He wants you to open your mouth to challenge those whose verbal or physical violence is harming others, *not* to commit those same unjust & bigoted attacks.



Daniel #124: Penultimately, you tell me, “don't follow your instincts and tell me your thoughts on how to let God be my God.”

I certainly do not wish to do so now, my Friend, and it has never been my intent to do so from the very beginning of this thread. And yet as long you are going to choose to worship a God who encourages you to openly evince harsh words of unjust & ignorant bigotry – especially in an immoral & hypocritical manner – than you better believe I am going to say something about it (a la [John 7:24](#))!

Dan, we have **all** – every single one of us – been called to stand between victims and their persecutors whenever we see the latter committing acts of unjust aggression. We have **all** been called to stand between minorities & their racist aggressors, we have **all** been called to stand between women and their sexist denigrators, we have **all** been called to stand between Jews and their fascist persecutors, we have **all** been called to stand between Palestinians and their Israeli oppressors, we have **all** been called to stand between animals and their cruel abusers – **AND** we have also **all** (you & yours included) been called to stand between homosexuals & transgenders and their ignorant condemners ... So, if you want me to stop speaking up against the injustice that you & yours are perpetrating against gays & transgenders, then I simply suggest that you **stop perpetrating that injustice!** I simply suggest that you let go of your intolerance & your ignorance, and get back to being the humble, compassionate, caringly Good Man I have faith you truly are ...



Daniel #125: Finally, you ask – “Can we both just wish each other God's blessings and move on?” and then end with, “Our greatest need is to serve Jesus and I want that for both of us ... So let us both pray for one another that Jesus is the light of our world.”

Well, while I am personally still confused as to how a man who is directly violating the teachings of Christ can proclaim to want to “serve Jesus” – much less want to have him become the “light of our world”, the answer to your initial question is quite definitely a Heart-filled **YES!** I think it *is* entirely possible for us to simply wish each other well and move on. I will have to at some point in the future tidy up a few theological loose ends in this conversation, of course (which is a major part of what I have been Called by the Holy Spirit to do – both in this thread and in life in general), and yet thereafter I have a full Faith that you and I can indeed part ways both respectfully & amicably ... As such, I wish you all the Love & Peace & Joy that The Way of Jesus Christ has to offer those who have both the humility to see its Road & the courage to walk its selfless Path ...



Dialogue #53 ... tuning IN to God

Lucy: People choose to be blinded, choose to uphold all sorts of evils ... The Word of God is very clear, and there is no confusion as to how God wants us to live and love one another. We are not judging homosexuals; only speaking the truth in God's Word about them. Scaughdt, you need to understand that. If you seek Him with all our heart He will show you His truth, but you have to tune in to Him first, and that is something I think that you and Vanessa think you can do on your own.

Scaughdt: Lucy, while your piousness is both incorrect & misplaced (and a [Matthew 18:3-4](#) arrogance-violation to boot), I have faith that it is well-intended, so I **thank you** sincerely for it nonetheless! ... And as far as the other content of your comment is concerned, I humbly offer the following comments & clarifications:

*01) How false of you to even indirectly equate homosexuality with "evil", when the Bible itself makes it so clear that it is not even a sin *at all* – For shame, my Friend!!!



*02) As far as how God wants us to live and Love one another, if there truly were no confusion, then you & yours would not be so obviously confused. While the Bible is definitely **not** clear on a great number of topics (hence the ever-ongoing debate amongst Biblical scholars over literally hundreds of passages & their implications ... How do you & yours know more than those experts, I still wonder?), the words of Jesus Christ on this subject are *very clear* indeed (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [Matthew 23:12](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [John 8:7](#), [John 13:34-35](#) et al). And so again I ask you: If Jesus Christ truly is your Lord & Savior, *why* do you place a far greater emphasis on verses in the Bible that directly *contradict* his teachings, specifically the teachings immediately aforementioned?



*03) And additionally, how can you claim with such blatantly arrogant (and incorrectly ignorant) certainty that I am not "in tune" with the will of Christ, when I have been *literally* living his Way of selfless Love for more than a decade of my life?

Feel free to answer these important questions at your leisure, my dear Friend, and feel free as well to re-read the words of Jesus Christ in your Bible before you do so ...



Lucy: The definition of **evil** is "morally wrong or bad; immoral; wicked; an evil life comprised of evil deeds" ... Homosexuality satisfies these words, and also constitutes sin, don't you think Scaughdt? **Sin**, which is defined as – "a deliberate transgression of a religious or moral law; the deliberate disobedience to the known will of God; the condition of estrangement from God resulting from such disobedience; an act regarded as shameful, deplorable, or utterly wrong" ... Additionally, it is a sin to cohabit in a sexual relationship without being married ... I hope that helps you understand the concepts of sin and evil.



Scaughdt: “Your definition of evil, while somewhat extremist, is essentially acceptable ... You believing that homosexuality in any way fits this definition is **NOT**.” ~ God



P.S. Lucy, do you seriously believe that all couples who are living in a sexual relationship without being married are *evil*?!? How medieval (and indeed how immoral) of you!

P.S.S. Just as importantly, would you then admit that **you** are also evil, seeing as you & yours are clearly violating the known will of Jesus Christ, whom you see as God? (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 7:1-2](#) + [Matthew 5:27-28](#) + [John 8:7](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) etc etc etc) ... Hmmm ... Now maybe you finally comprehend why this whole “damning others for their sins while simultaneously sinning myself” is such tricky business, and maybe you now see why Jesus was so staunchly against it!

Peace to you & yours ...



**WHAT IS
EVIL?**

"Evil is purposefully causing another to suffer ... Evil is also being given the opportunity to love an enemy, and refusing to do so."

~ Jesus Christ
(see Matthew 5:40-48)

Dialogue #54 ... tidying UP The Way

Daniel: Scaughdt, you can't "tidy up a few loose ends" when it comes to championing lawlessness. That will ultimately be between you and Jesus ... I can't believe what you say I am, because I know that God wants me to believe that I am His righteousness ... So I will tell myself a 100 times a day if I need to that I am the righteousness of God. And with that belief I will live righteously, as He desires.



Scaughdt: Dan, it is also impossible to share the Truth of Jesus' Life & Way when acting from a place of such arrogant condemnation, but that will be between you & Jesus as well ... 😊

My Friend, if you truly believe that God is asking you to believe that you & yours alone are "His righteousness", then the chances are very good that it is **not** God who is doing that asking ... Just sayin'.

Peace to you & yours.

"Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become again like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... Whoever welcomes this child in my name welcomes me, and whoever welcomes me welcomes the one who sent me; for the least among all of you is the greatest ... For **all who exalt themselves will be humbled**, and those who humble themselves will be exalted." ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4 + Luke 9:48 + Luke 14:11)

Daniel: No, no, no ... Again you are accusatory. I did not say that I can or even would want to exclude anyone from being His righteousness ... I read a great deal of the Gospel of **Matthew** tonight during my 24-hour prayer, and nowhere did I find where Jesus wants anyone to live like Hell ... I am not in a place of arrogance and condemnation ... You like to argue and provoke.

Scaughdt: I never said you said that, Dan. **And** the fact remains that you unabashedly worship a God who actively burns sinners and non-sinners alike for eternity (or at the very least passively *allows* that burning to take place without reprieve) – which most certainly counts (in the most grievously unjust of ways) as an exclusion from His righteousness! ... And of course Jesus doesn't want anyone to "live like Hell", my Friend, and yet he also doesn't want any of us "playing God" by calling others out on their sins either. 🤪

In closing, I admittedly do not know how arrogant or condemnatory you truly are, Dan – just like you & yours cannot know whether or not Oliver Clyde Allen is a lustful sinner. What I **do** know is that you claim to have **the** correct interpretation of the Scriptures – which most certainly **is** arrogant, and that you also claim that homosexuality itself is somehow a damnable sin, which most definitely **is** condemnatory.

Have a **Great Day** today, my Brother – a day filled with Peace & Joy for yourself, and a LOVE unconditional for all your enemies!!! 😊



P.S. At the expense of sounding argumentative, there is a **HUGE** difference between provoking and clarifying, my Friend. And while you claim I am doing the former, I am actually only providing the latter ... 😊

Lucy: Scaughdt, you attempt to distort our words ... It is plain to see that you DON'T have the Peace and Joy that you preach! You love to call people hypocrites and bigots just because we don't agree with your false interpretation of the Bible, so you resort to being arrogant yourself!

Dan, you have been extremely patient with him, and you have shown people here how to truly be a Man of God! ... “The man of God understands that when our Lord commands him to ‘be perfect, therefore, as your heavenly Father is perfect’ (Matthew 5:48), he is only able to accomplish the same because God enables him to be ‘holy and blameless in his sight’ (Ephesians 1:4) through His power and the indwelling of His Spirit. On our own, we are incapable of holiness and perfection, but through Christ who strengthens us, we can ‘do all things’ (Philippians 4:13). The man of God knows that his new nature is that of the righteousness of Christ, which was exchanged for our sinful nature at the cross (2 Corinthians 5:17 & Philippians 3:9). The final result is that he walks humbly with his God, knowing that he must rely solely upon Him to be able to live to the full and persevere to the end.”⁶¹

Dan, **you** are a TRUE man of God standing **firm** in God's Word!!! God Bless You!!!

Scaughdt: Lucy! How is quoting *thousands* of verses of Scripture and plainly showing you that you & yours are quite obviously **not** following The Way of Christ “distorting your words”?!?!? I am merely stating some plain, hard facts on this matter ...

Consider a few more of them, if you will:

*Do you openly believe that homosexuality itself is a sin? Yes you do – and that is a bigoted belief that is clearly **NOT** supported by the Scriptures. 😞

*Do you openly believe that it is acceptable for you & yours to publicly call out other sinners? Yes you do – and that is a belief that is in direct *contradiction* to the teachings of Jesus. 😞

*Have you publicly supported the eternal damnation of Christian homosexuals unless they repent? Yes you have – and that is a belief that is not only hypocritical but **immoral** to boot! 😞

There's nothing fancy there, Lucy; nothing you have said has been twisted and none of your beliefs have been distorted. That is simply an unbiased, objective look at the implications of your self-professed chosen beliefs about God and the Bible and homosexuals ...

Now I *do* fully agree that Dan *has* indeed been relatively patient in this thread, and I would even agree that he has been far more humble than you & yours herein as well, **and** none of you have any standing to call me arrogant when it is **you** who are the ones claiming to have access to the one and only valid interpretation of the Scriptures (I have NEVER made such a claim – and I never will!), much less when it is **you** who are the ones openly justifying the fully discriminatory and patently unjust eternal damnation of an entire sub-class of humanity merely for being born with a different form of sexual attraction than yourselves! 😞

⁶¹ This passage was directly quoted (once gain, without citation) from an article from the www.gotquestions.org website – an article written by Alan Redpath, a learned-accountant-turned-*lay*-evangelical-preacher who was the senior minister of the Moody Memorial Church in Chicago, a pastor for the Charlotte Baptist Church in Edinburgh (Scotland), and a traveling evangelist-missionary.

Lucy, you even had the gall to quote Paul to twist [Matthew 5:48](#) into a far lesser version than Jesus so clearly intended (I mean, all you have to do is *read* what Jesus said in the Gospels to see this – It is both so obvious & so consistent!), and **THAT** is exactly the problem – you & yours are *not* followers of Christ, my dear; you are followers of *Paul*. I have given you hundreds of verses of Scriptures dozens of times over the past several months proving that this is the case (quite recently on pages 582-584 herein, and then again on pages 629-630 as well), and yet you *still* refuse to even have the common decency to read those references, much less comment upon them! ... Frankly, if your ignoring my biblical evidence (while audaciously claiming to be the one who follows “the whole Bible” no less) wasn’t so comical at this point, it would be outrageous! ... But I will repeat those verses for you again in due course, and everyone else who happens to read this thread will see them plainly enough.

In short, every Christian has a choice to make, Lucy – walk with Paul *or* walk with Jesus. I recommend the latter without shame or remorse. Peace to you & yours, my dear!

P.S. Have I mentioned these particular verses to you yet? They make it very plain – even if you are right about homosexuality being a sin, that you are to keep your mouth shut (and your Heart open) whenever speaking about them in public ... Just sayin’ ... 😊

*“Do not judge others, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... **First clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



Daniel: Scaughdt – I am secure in my faith enough to “finish the race”, and I will do so while putting on the full armor of God ... I do not deny the words of Jesus, and yet Scaughdt continuously slanders both myself and my God.

Scaughdt: Fair enough, my Friend, and yet if you do not deny the words of Jesus your Lord & Savior, and since I am relying almost solely upon the words of that same man in this discussion, then how can I possibly be slandering either you or your God?!?

Dan, that makes no sense whatsoever!



My Friend, my intention was and still remains solely to defend the integrity of the Scriptures, to **uphold** the honor of Jesus Christ, and to illuminate the little known brilliance of **his** Life & **his** Way, and I feel I have done all three quite thoroughly and quite fairly in this thread so far. It is not “slander” to point out the implications of another’s beliefs &/or the errors in their announcements. That having been said, I do apologize for unintentionally inspiring you to feel attacked or offended ... Peace to you, my Brother!

Daniel: Yes, I know ... You blast all the profits [sic] of God in your process; denying Scriptures and rejecting Truth to suit your means.

Scaughdt: Hmmm ... I do not feel that I “blast” anything but the facets of the Bible that bear the rotten fruits of division and injustice and callousness and fear, my Friend – and I certainly don’t “blast” them any more than Jesus himself “blasted” them during **his** ministry ... Do I deny the worth of many of the bigoted verses in the Old Testament? You better believe I do, and Jesus did as well! ... Do I deny the “holiness” of many of the dysfunctional ramblings of Paul? You better believe I do, and Jesus did as well! (albeit in advance – see [Matthew 15:13-14](#) + [Acts 23:6](#), [John 5:43](#) + [Acts 13:9](#), [Matthew 24:26](#) + [Acts 9](#) + [Galatians 1:11-12](#)).

Dan, the Bible is an absolutely brilliant collection of works that contradict & amend each other from verses to verse, from author to author, and from theology to theology. Yes, I do indeed “pick & choose” when it comes to the Scriptures I follow in my everyday life ... Just as **the Bible tells me to**, I pick the verses that bear Good Fruit (which for me happen to be the words of Jesus Christ) over those that do not (see [Matthew 7:15-20](#), [1 Thessalonians 5:21](#), [1 John 4:1](#), [Luke 12:57](#)) ... And yet I am not the only one who picks & chooses “to suit their means”, my good man; YOU & YOURS DO SO AS WELL! Indeed, **everyone** who studies the Bible &/or who follows a Bible-based faith **must** pick & choose – they must pick & choose which God therein they are going to worship (the unjustly ruthless & vengeful God of the Old Testament & [Revelation](#), or the lovingly just & all-merciful Father mentioned by Jesus in the Sermon on the Mount), and they must pick & choose which kind of Christian they are going to be thereafter (a judgmental “evangelical”, or a gentle “progressive”, et al) ...

In the case at hand, I have simply chosen to adhere to The Way of Jesus Christ that clearly calls for us **ALL** to refuse to openly criticize any sins that are not causing others direct harm, while you have chosen to rely instead on the Old Testament and the writings of Paul to justify doing just the opposite ... So yes, just like you, I am indeed picking & choosing to “suit my means” – and my means just happen to be Love & Justice and upholding the Way of Christ; and of this I am neither ashamed nor regretful ... Peace!



Daniel: God righteously judges ... Hallelujah!! His Son sits on the right hand of the Father ... Praise God for His Holy Spirit!


Scaughdt: Dan, if that is truly the case, then – if Paul is correct and God *does* judge Christians as worthy of salvation, then Christian homosexuals (like Oliver Clyde Allen) have nothing to worry about! **And** – if Jesus is correct in the Gospels and God loves perfectly and therefore **judges no one** (see [John 5:22](#) & [1 John 4:18](#)) – then **all** humble, Kind-hearted homosexuals have nothing to worry about either! So, since God “righteously judges” either way, it looks like Oliver Clyde Allen and his Christian husband are in the clear, and you can now admit that you were indeed wrong, and that you *would* indeed go and hear Bishop Allen preach The Word of God ... right?



Daniel: Paul met Jesus on the road to Damascus and that is where his walk with Jesus began ... I have to give you some credit, Scaughdt. You want me to pronounce judgment, and yet I didn't fall off the turnip truck yesterday ... The judgment seat of God is different than people choosing which church they want to attend. It is even different than the judgment that starts in a Christian's own home ... Jesus tells us to not judge by appearances but rather to judge righteously. That is why I explained the meaning of the Hebrew word *Shophat*. There are many unclean spirits that seek to break the order that God has determined to be right. I do not believe that God grants or gives same-sex couples permission to marry, and I am not going to a church that gives Satan legal authority to move in a person's life. All it takes is a crack and a burglar will find his way in ... I AM THE CHILD OF THE ONE TRUE KING.

Scaughdt: Actually, to be biblically accurate, Paul met a voice **claiming** to be Jesus on the Road to Damascus, my Friend, and – to remain Biblically accurate – that is actually where Paul's walk **away** from the teachings of Christ began! I have given you literally *hundreds* of verses of Scripture showing this to be the case, Dan, and I have done so on multiple occasions (most recently back on page 690, though a more thorough listing of references can be found as recently as pages 582-584). Did you not read them? ... Shall I offer them once again?



And why do you *still* refuse to comprehend the very clear explanation I have given you many times on the difference between the “**judgment**” that is rebuked by Jesus – the “**judgment**” that harms others (Matthew 7:1-2) – and the “**righteous judgment**” that Jesus endorses – the “**impartial judgment**” that calls us to stand boldly-yet-forgivingly between all persecutors and their intended victims (John 7:24)? Are you truly so determined to cling to your personal prejudices that you would attempt to literally bring Jesus down to your level?!?! 

You state that you do not believe that God grants same-sex couples the permission to marry, and yet – newsflash – **THIS IS NOT ABOUT YOU**, my Friend! This is about *the Bible* and the Word of God that *it* contains. More specifically, this conversation is ultimately about what **Jesus** has to say in the Scriptures – what *he* commands, what *he* admonishes, what *he* instructs, and what *he* teaches. Remain prejudiced against gays all you wish, my Friend (God knows I can't stop you) **and** please follow the wishes of your own Lord & Savior by keeping those primitively bigoted & hypocritically harmful lies to yourself!

**By the way ...
It's not
about you.**



*“Do not judge others, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... **First clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like young children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

Finally, you quite bizarrely state that you are “not going to a church that gives Satan legal authority to move in a person’s life” – and I am moved to humbly ask you: Where in the world did you get such nonsense?!?! I repeat once again (for all those out there who might also be “hard of reading”): According to the Bible, **homosexuality** itself **IS -- NOT -- A -- SIN!!!** I mean, we've been at this for more than few months in this thread, Dan, and you *still* have not been able to give me **one single verse** from the entire Bible that definitively states that being gay or that being in a gay marriage is a sin ... **NOT A SINGLE ONE!**

So tell me, my Friend – since Oliver Clyde Allen is **not sinning** (at least not in the picture that started this thread, and certainly not by simply being a gay preacher sharing the Word of God), how has he “given Satan the authority to move” in his church?

Take your time answering ... I'll be waiting ...



Lucy-Spew #36 ... Keeping the Commandments

Lucy: Sexual immorality is SIN!!! We have not condemned these homosexuals, Scaughdt. HOW MANY TIMES DO WE HAVE TO SAY THAT!?!?! You are ranting and raving over and over, and I'm beginning to worry about you. We are talking about what the Word of God says about whether someone can practice homosexuality and still love Christ ...

“Jesus said in John 14:15+23-24, ‘If ye love me, keep my commandments. If a man loveth me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings.’ So I would say that if you truly love Christ, you would want to do what pleases him ... And 1 John 2:4 reads, ‘He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.’ ... 1 John 1:5-6 reads, ‘God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not know the truth.’”⁶²

And 1 Corinthians 6:9 reads, “Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the Kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind” ... The Word of God absolutely condemns homosexuality, Scaughdt, and all other forms of sexual perversion as well.

“Christ said that you are either for him or against him. You cannot pick and choose the parts of the Bible that you like and then ignore the parts that don't fit your lifestyle. God will give anyone the strength they need to overcome their homosexual desires, or anyone involved in sexual immorality, but they have to love the Lord enough to turn from that sin. You cannot have it both ways.

Hebrews 10:26-27 says, ‘If we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.’ ... You have read the truth. Once they know the truth are they going to continue willfully sinning? [That is the question I have for the homosexual, Scaughdt!!!] ... 1 John 3:4-6 reads, ‘Everyone who makes a practice of sinning also practices lawlessness; sin is lawlessness. You know that he appeared in order to take away sins, and in him there is no sin. No one who abides in him keeps on sinning; no one who keeps on sinning has either seen him or known him.’”⁶³


Again, this is what the BIBLE says – these are NOT MY WORDS!!! SO DON'T COME BACK AT ME AND RANT & RAVE ABOUT THE PLANK IN MY EYE AND SAY THAT I'M JUDGING THEM!!!



⁶² This passage was directly quoted from an article in the www.jesusisthelight.net website – a webpage both written and run by a *lay* evangelical.

⁶³ Ibid

Scaughdt: Wow, Lucy! That was some mighty powerful verbiage you blasted out there (talk about ranting & raving!) ... And though you again repeated several points that I have already covered in this thread (some of them many times), you also brought up a few new points that I will be honored to discuss &/or clarify as well ...

But before I do, I would like to **thank you** again for investing so much effort into this post, my Friend. I have Faith that it will one day be very helpful to more than a few Christians who are looking to understand the drastic theological differences between conservative, evangelical Paulinists and the progressive Followers of Christ (maybe it's helped a few of them already) – and I bet it will also help even a few non-Christians to understand the Bible better to boot! Anyway, that having been said, let's jump right back into it, shall we? 


Lucy #448: You commence by shouting out, “Sexual immorality is SIN!!!”

(sigh) ... Lucy, I realize that the following information probably wasn't available to you for much of your lifetime (information that is the Truth nonetheless), and that information is this: Homosexuality has nothing at all to do so with sex or sexual acts. It has to do with whom homosexuals find attractive and whom they choose to Love ...


Now homosexual people *can* have sex, of course, and the *Elohim* in the Bible were without question against that “sin” (see *their* extremely judgmental opinion of homosexual sex in [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)), and yet homosexuality itself is **NOT** a sexual condition, nor does it require sexual expression. And all of the Bible verses you use to “prove” otherwise do not do so. They all, *without exception*, only evince that homosexual *intercourse* &/or in some cases homosexual *lust* is a sin, **NOT** homosexuality itself.

Indeed, if the picture that started this thread had shown Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband having sex or groping each other sexually (or even “making out”), we would be having a very different discussion. And yet that is **not** what is pictured, and that is **not** the question that was asked. The question that was posed was – Would you simply go and hear Oliver Clyde Allen preach on any given Sunday? And nothing in that original image or in that question has anything to do with what he *might* or might not be doing in the privacy of his own home before or after that sermon. Yes, it is true that Oliver Clyde Allen is a homosexual pastor, and yet that does **NOT** make him a sinner!

So, now that this has finally been sufficiently clarified (surely you finally understand this concept, yes?), I am sure you will finally agree that – at least according to the Bible – homosexuality is **not** a sin, and that you now therefore *would* have the humble decency to go and hear Bishop Allen preach if invited to do so ... right?

P.S. While it is true that the lust that is indeed sometimes manifested in homosexual relationships *is* a biblical sin, it is very important to remember that so is adultery (see [Deuteronomy 22:22](#) + [Leviticus 20:10](#)), and so is merely fantasizing about a sexual partner other than your husband or wife (see [Matthew 5:27-28](#)), and so is a woman not bleeding after her first act of intercourse (see [Deuteronomy 22:20-21](#)), and so is being the *victim* of a rape (see [Deuteronomy 22:23-27](#)), and so is seeing an immediate family member naked (see [Leviticus 20:17](#)), and so is having sex with your wife while she is on her period (see [Leviticus 20:18](#)). Indeed, my dear Friend, many of these lust-based sins are *far* more prevalent in our world today than homosexual lust (or even homosexuality in general) and yet you don't mention these sins **at all** in your Facebook feed. And for you to single out an entire class of humanity – many of whom are **NOT** sinning at all – and label them as reprobate sinners (& even announce that they are worthy of an eternity in Hell); well, that is about as clear an expression of **bigotry** (or at the very least, ignorance) that one could ever hear. 


Lucy #449: You then go on to quite vehemently state, “We have not condemned these homosexuals, Scaughdt. HOW MANY TIME DO WE HAVE TO SAY THAT!?!?!”

Easy there, Lucy ... You can tell me that you are not condemning homosexuals until you are blue in the face, and yet the **fact** still remains that you **are** in effect doing so. You see, as I have explained already on a number of occasions herein, you & yours are freely choosing to worship a God who you know will either cause homosexuals to burn forever, or who at the very least will passively sit back and watch them do so – **and** you are openly *praising* this wickedly callous God – **and** you are telling others that it is actually **good** that He judges homosexuality in such an unjust & overly harsh manner! As such, at the very *least* you are guilty of condemnation by proxy ... And besides, the minute you announce publicly that homosexuality is a mortal sin with eternal damnation as its consequence, you have chosen to judge God’s judgment as correct, and thus have chosen to judge God’s condemnation as correct as well ... **This – is – condemnation**, my Friend ... Can you seriously still not see that? 

And do you honestly believe that you can effectively hide behind whatever immoral statements the Bible makes and simply shrug your shoulders and say “Don’t look at me – God said it”? **Seriously?!?** ... How about **slavery**, Lucy (see [Exodus 2:7](#) & [Ephesians 6:5-9](#))? ... And how about **animal cruelty** (see [Genesis 9:2](#) & [Leviticus 11:1-47](#))? ... And how about **sex slavery** (see [Genesis 19:8](#) & [Judges 1:12-13](#))? ... And how about **racism** (see [Numbers 25:1-13](#) & [2 John 1:10](#))? ... And how about the **denigration of women** (see [1 Timothy 2:12](#) & [1 Corinthians 14:34-35](#))? ... And how about **murdering babies** (see [Exodus 12:29-30](#) & [Numbers 31:17-18](#))? ... And how about **rape** (see [Deuteronomy 22:28-29](#) & [Judges 21:10-24](#))? ... And how about **genocide** (see [Deuteronomy 7:1-2](#) & [Joshua 10:40](#))? Your “God” supports every single one of these horrific evils at least once in the texts of your precious Old Testament, my Friend, so I guess you do too, right?

C’mom, Lucy ... Of course you don’t! You are a good & kind & caring & decent woman. You **know** that persecution is wrong and you **know** that these abhorrent acts are patently immoral. And I have faith that – deep down – you similarly **know** that bigotry against homosexuals is morally wrong as well.



P.S. And *the Good News* for you & yours is this: You don’t need to denigrate or condemn homosexuality anymore to remain Good Christians; even good *conservative* Christians. For, as I have proven to you many times before, the Bible clearly condemns only homosexual *sex* as a sin, **not** homosexuality itself! 

Lucy #450: Next you state that, “We are talking about what the Word of God says about whether someone can practice homosexuality and still love Christ.”

Of course they can, my Friend, and literally thousands of devout, homosexual Christians are living proof of this fact! For some reason, you actually believe that “practicing homosexuality” automatically means having sexual intercourse. It doesn’t ...

Listen, maybe this will help you understand – I am a heterosexual man (something I did not choose to be, by the way, just as the vast majority of homosexual men & women don’t choose to be gay), and yet I haven’t had sex in a loooooong time (and I frankly don’t plan on having sex ever again – see [Matthew 19:12](#)). Does that mean that I am no longer heterosexual? Of course not! I wonder, are *you* having sex right now, Lucy? Probably not – so does that mean that in this moment you aren’t a heterosexual woman anymore either? Again, of course it doesn’t! Well, the same truth applies to homosexuality & homosexuals ...

So, my dear, ***now*** do you finally get it?



Lucy #451: You then go on to quote from [John 14:15-24](#) (a passage which reads, “If ye love me, keep my commandments. If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings.”) and end by stating, “I would say that if you truly love Christ, you would want to do what pleases him.”

Ummm, now I’m a bit confused. For if this is truly the case (and I would humbly agree that it is) and we are indeed to keep Jesus’ sayings and “do what pleases him”, then I simply have to step back and wonder: Why aren’t **YOU** doing so, Lucy? Why aren’t **YOU** keeping his sayings, and why are **YOU** refusing to love him by actively disobeying his commandments?

“A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love towards one another**.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 13:34-35](#))

“**Do not judge** others, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... **First clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone**.”

~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 7:1-2](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [John 8:7](#))

“You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy. And yet I say to you: **Love your enemies** and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven. For He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous. For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? ... **Be perfect [in Love]**, therefore, just as [the Love of] your heavenly Father is perfect.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 5:43-48](#))

“‘Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.’ This is the first and greatest commandment. And the second is just like it: ‘Love your neighbor* as yourself.’ **All the Law and the Prophets hang on these two commandments**.”

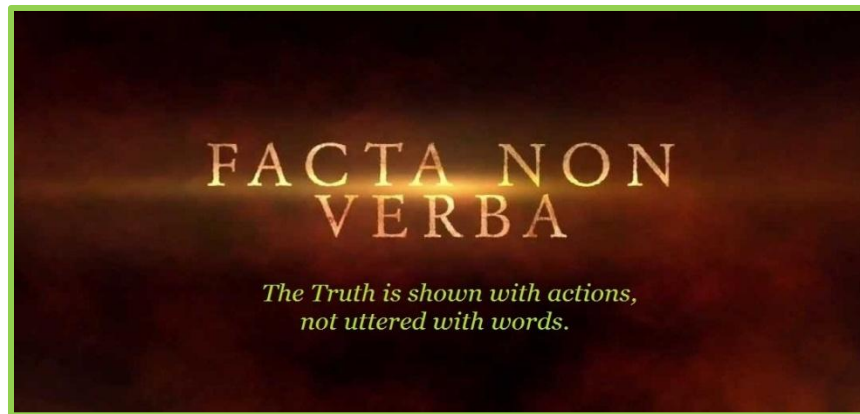
~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 22:37-40](#))

*And remember, my Friend – Jesus defined “neighbor” only once in the entire Bible, and he did so in the [Parable of the Good Samaritan](#) (see [Luke 10:29-37](#)) by equating our “neighbor” with our most hated “social enemy” (in your case, homosexuals)! 🤔



Lucy #452: You then go on to quote 1 John 2:4, a verse which reads, “He that saith, I know him and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.”

Hmmm ... Right ... So since **you** & yours are the ones who aren't keeping his commandment to be humble (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)), and since **you** & yours are the ones who aren't keeping his commandment to Love your enemy (see [Matthew 5:40-48](#)), and since **you** & yours are the ones who aren't keeping his commandment to keep you mouths shut about the sins of others (see [Matthew 7:1-2 + John 8:7](#)), and since **you** & yours are the ones who aren't keeping his commandment to avoid hypocrisy (see [Matthew 7:3-5 + Matthew 23:25-26](#)), and since **you** & yours are the ones who aren't keeping his commandment to LOVE others (see [John 13:34-35](#)), are you essentially now admitting that **you** are a “liar”?

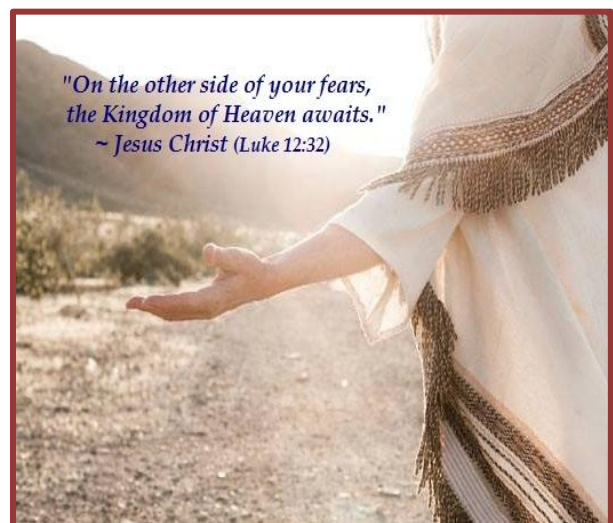


Lucy #453: Next, you quote from 1 John 1:5-6, a passage which reads, “God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not know the truth.”


This rings True once again, my Friend, and thus I ask you quite earnestly: Why won't **you** come out into the light, Lucy? Why won't **you** come into the light of The Way of Christ – a Way of humble, selfless, generous LOVE for others? Why are **you** choosing to remain in the shadows of the relatively arrogant, self-centered, callous life of condemnation you are currently exuding towards homosexuals?




Dissension and fear and judgment and hypocrisy are all the weapons of Satan, my dear, and you are certainly (in my humble opinion) not *purposefully* in league with him ... So why are you making his job so much easier by attacking gays? Why are you so determined to do the Devil's work for him by bringing sadness and anger and fear into the lives of others? Why won't you come over to “the other side” (see [Matthew 8:18](#), [Matthew 14:22](#), [Mark 4:35](#), [Luke 8:22](#), [John 6:25](#) & even [John 21:6](#)) and walk humbly & lovingly with your professed Lord & Savior instead? 😊



Lucy #454: You then go on to cite Paul's mini-treatise on sexual immorality in 1 Corinthians 6:9, a verse which reads, "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind"

Well, even though I'm pretty sure you realize that we've actually already covered this verse quite a few times in this thread already (quite thoroughly on pages 510-511), I'll go ahead and comment on it once more. 

There are many things that can be said about this particular passage of Paul's first letter to the Corinthians, and yet the only one of import ties right in with the teachings of Jesus Christ, and that is that Paul condemnatorily mentions *many* damnable sins in his letters, not only "the sexually immoral" ones ... Indeed, in an arrogantly belligerent and most anti-Christian fashion, Paul is seen here to blast not only idol worshippers, thieves, the greedy, **revilers**, swindlers and **Christians who accuse other Christians** in 1 Corinthians 6:7-10, but also those who succumb to **hatred, discord**, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, **dissensions, factions** and envy in Galatians 5:19-21 ... And thus we come once again to the relevant point, Lucy. And that point is this – every single one of the aforementioned sins listed in bold is manifested *by you & yours* every time you lash out at homosexuals &/or condemn homosexuality! 

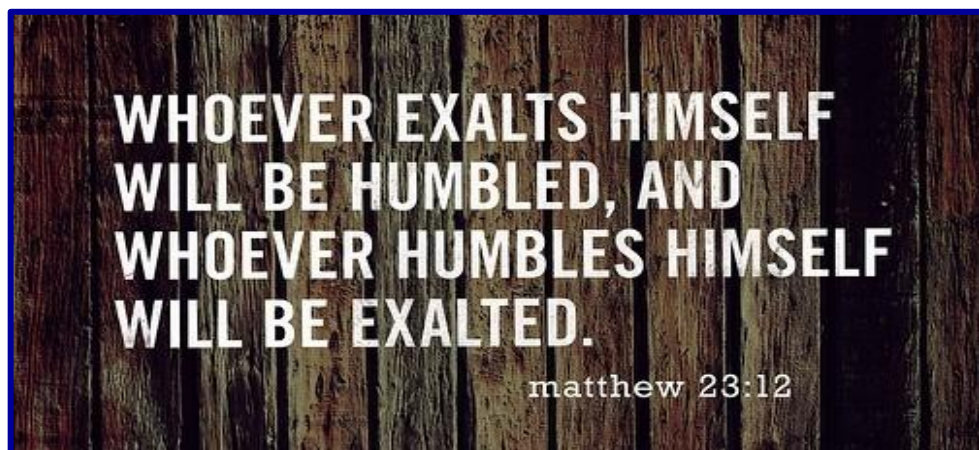
So, since *you* are clearly just as much a violator of 1 Corinthians 6 as any gay couple ever could be, I wonder: What gives you the right to exalt yourself over them? What gives you the right to openly condemn "the sexually immoral" when *you yourself* are an equal sinner – if not a far more egregious one?

"Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven."


~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 18:3-4)


"All who exalt themselves will be humbled, but all who humble themselves will be exalted" ~ Jesus Christ (Luke 18:14)


"You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean." ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 23:25-26)





Lucy #455: Next you boldly state that, “The Word of God absolutely condemns homosexuality” ... Actually, my dear, **no it doesn’t – not one single time!** It *does* condemn homosexual *sex*, Lucy, and yet it **never** condemns non-lusting homosexuals or homosexuality itself – not even once! And you know what is even more bizarre about this particular Truth, Lucy? The fact that you yourself admitted the same on two occasions in this very thread! ... Do you remember? ... No? ... Allow me to quote you:

* On June 16th, I asked you the following question: “Do you believe in the literal reading of [Leviticus 18:22](#) and [Leviticus 20:13](#)? And if so, do you realize that neither of those verses – indeed, none of the verses in the entire Bible used to justify judgment against gays – says anything about homosexuality itself; that they both only claim that homosexual sex is a sin, **not** being gay itself?” ... And on that same day @ 2:21pm, you responded by stating: “No one said that being gay is a sin. THE SEXUAL ACT IS!” (see page 118 above for the full discourse) 

*And then, the very next day, I mentioned to Diana that, “at least according to the Old Testament & Paul, as long as they aren’t engaging in ‘gay sex’ or ‘gay lust’, [Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband] aren’t even sinning AT ALL.” ... To which you then responded (on June 17th @ 2:41pm) – “Fine Scaughdt, if they are not partaking of the sexual act **then they have done nothing wrong**. They have turned from their sin as instructed by God!” (see page 122 above for the full discourse) 

So you see, Lucy – you **do** get it! Or at least you *used to* get it (and have apparently forgotten it since) ... Oliver Clyde Allen is **not** sinning merely by being a gay pastor, so you & yours **can** without any anger or fear or shame go and humbly listen to him preach the Word of God whenever you want! **Hallelujah!** The Way of Christ wins again! ... (right?) 

P.S. In addition, as I have mentioned to you many times before, the Bible also condemns adultery (see [Leviticus 20:10](#)), having sex with a woman while she is menstruating (see [Leviticus 20:18](#)), being the *victim* of a rape (see [Deuteronomy 22:23-27](#)), being hot for another’s spouse (see [Exodus 20:17](#)), and even fantasizing about having sex with another’s husband or wife (see [Matthew 5:27-28](#)) ... So why not post about **these** sins, my Friend – sins that are for the most part **far** more prevalent than homosexual lust ever could be? Why are you singling out the “sin” of homosexuality – which actually isn’t even a sin at all? ... (A bit of **bigotry**, maybe? 

P.P.S. And by the way, the Bible also condemns arrogance & judgment & callousness – three traits that **you** & yours continue to exhibit in extreme form in this thread. So why not clean your own cup on Facebook, Lucy, and talk about *your own* shortcomings, instead of attacking others for their (in this case, potential) failings? ... (A bit of **hypocrisy**, maybe? 

“Do not judge others, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... **First clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

Lucy #456: You then go on to claim that, “Christ said that you are either for him or against him” ... Yes, Jesus does say both that those who are not with him are against him (see [Matthew 12:30](#) & [Luke 11:23](#)) **and** that whoever is not against him is for him (see [Luke 9:50](#)), both of which raise the interesting question: Why are **you** not only not for him, but actually against him, my Friend? Why are **you** not only not following his teachings and not abiding in his commandments, but actually doing *just the opposite* – by hypocritically condemning homosexuals instead of loving them?



“Do not judge, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap; for the measure you give will be the measure you get back ... **You hypocrites! Take the plank out of your eye,** and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s eye ... How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own? ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... **First clean the inside of your own cup,** so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children,** you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone** ... Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but **only the one who does** the will of my Father in Heaven ... You hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied rightly about you when he said: ‘This people honors me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me’”


~ **Jesus** (Luke 6:37-42, Matthew 23:25-26, Matthew 18:3-4, John 8:7, Matthew 7:21 & Matthew 15:8)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another.** Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another** ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... **Show mercy** to others, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6.36)



Lucy #457: Next you state that, “You cannot pick and choose the parts of the Bible that you like and then ignore the parts that don't fit your lifestyle.”

Well then why are **you** doing so, Lucy? If you are truly all about worshipping “the whole Bible”, then why are **you** completely ignoring *hundreds* of the literally *thousands* of verses of Scripture I have referenced for you here in this thread over the past several months? Why do **you** persist in telling others that I am the one ignoring Scripture when I am the only one in this conversation who actually isn't doing so? 

Would you like me to offer you a few specific examples of your pot calling my kettle black? Maybe you can try the following examples on for size:

*What about [Matthew 5:48](#), where Jesus notes that God's Love for all His creation is “*perfect*” and therefore without limitation or exception?


*And what about [1 John 4:18](#), where that epistle's author notes that God's perfect Love contains no fear, and therefore metes out NO PUNISHMENT whatsoever?

*And what about [John 5:22](#), where Jesus notes clearly that God judges **no one**?

*And what about [Luke 6:36](#), where Jesus tells us to “*Be merciful, in the same way your Father is merciful*”?

*And what about [Matthew 18:21-22](#), where Jesus points out that we are all to actualize God's perfect mercy by forgiving **all** our lives' trespassers completely and without exception?

*And what about [Mark 12:31](#), where Jesus points out that his commandment to “*Love your neighbor*” is essentially the most important one in the entire Bible?


*And what about the Parable of the Good Samaritan (in [Luke 10:29-37](#)), which shows that the “*neighbor*” to which Jesus refers in this prime Commandment (stated in [Matthew 22:37-40](#)) is actually our cultural *enemy* – in your current case at hand, **homosexuals**? 

*And what about [Matthew 18:3-4](#), where Jesus tells us that unless we become openly humble like little children we will never enter **his** Kingdom of Heaven?

*And what about [Matthew 7:1-2](#), where Jesus tells us that we are not to openly judge the sins of others?

*And what about [Matthew 7:3-5](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 8:7](#), where Jesus thrice tells us that we are to completely cleanse ourselves of our own sins before we evince the gall to openly criticize others of theirs?

*And what about [John 13:34-35](#), where Jesus tells us that his primary commandment is not to “save the lost” but rather to “show Love towards one another”?

So, my Friend, since you are all about believing in the legitimacy of **every verse** in the entire Bible, what about **these** verses? How do you reconcile you not only ignoring them, but you & yours actually *violating them* during your condemnatory dealings with homosexuals? 

Lucy #458: You then say that, “God will give anyone the strength they need to overcome their homosexual desires, or anyone involved in sexual immorality.”

Lucy – again, I hate to break this to you (actually, I *love* breaking this to you), and let me make this Truth as clear as I can: **HOMOSEXUALITY – IS – NOT – A – CHOICE!**

Yes, I realize you *wish* it were a choice, because then you would find it easier to feel all high & mighty while you hypocritically condemn gays for their “voluntary lifestyle”, and yet all you are doing when you make such claims is publicly outing your ignorance; something it would be best to avoid doing any more. And to think all these bigoted claims – claims that are not your innate knowledge of the all-Loving will of the Father, but are actually indoctrinations shoved into your head by the less than knowledgeable preachers of your youth – are not even backed by Scripture! I mean, if you could give us even **one verse** that said that “homosexuality itself is an abomination” or that “homosexual unions are a disgrace to the Lord”, then this conversation would be quite different ... And yet you won’t ... And do you know why you won’t? Because you can’t – and do you know why you can’t? Because ***THERE AREN’T ANY!***



Lucy #459: Next you cite [Hebrews 10:26-27](#), a passage which reads, “If we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and a fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.”

Once again, you out yourself here my dear Friend (pun intended 😊), for as it turns out, it is **you** & yours who are doing the willful sinning here, **not** homosexuals (and certainly not Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband) ... Again, please hear the Word of God from the mouth of your own Lord & Savior ... Hear his words, and **heed them** well!

“Do not judge others, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First ***take the log out of your own eye***, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... ***First clean the inside of your own cup***, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and ***become like little children***, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... ***Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.***”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



Lucy #460: Thereafter you note, “You have read the truth. Once [sinning homosexuals] know the truth are they going to continue willfully sinning?”

You know, Lucy, I’m not really sure. After all, that is *their business* with God, not mine – and that is their business with God, *not yours!* All I know for sure so far is that **YOU** have read the Truth of Christ’s Way, my dear (for I have given you that Truth in this thread over & over & over & over again) and yet **YOU** continue to justify &/or ignore *your own sins*. ... **YOU** have heard the Truth of Jesus’ Way and yet you continue to sin by condemning others arrogantly (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)), and **YOU** have heard the Truth of Jesus’ Way and yet you continue to sin by judging others hypocritically (see [Matthew 7:3-5](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#)). So if you are going to hear the Truth and go on sinning, maybe lusting homosexuals will as well ... The point is – as Jesus so clearly pointed out to you on so many occasions:

THEIR SINS ARE NONE OF YOUR BUSINESS!!!



“Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! *First take the log out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... *All who exalt themselves will be humbled*, and all who humble themselves will be exalted ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:3-5 + Matthew 23:12 + Matthew 23:25-26)

“Truly I tell you, *unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven*. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4)



The Soul can only awaken for the one who is both humble enough to own her mind-business, and courageous enough to make Love her life's Work.



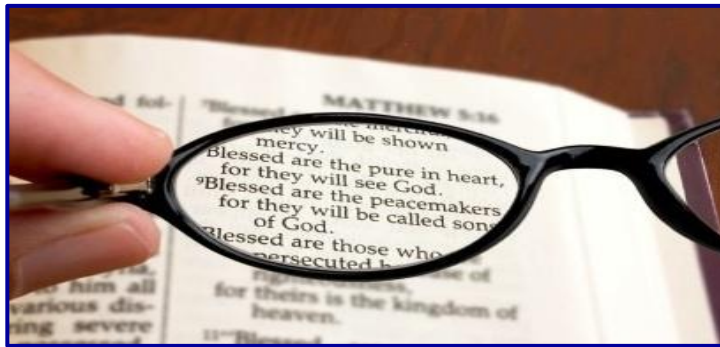
Lucy #461: You then go on to cite 1 John 3:4-6, which reads, “Everyone who makes a practice of sinning also practices lawlessness; sin is lawlessness. You know that he appeared in order to take away sins, and in him there is no sin. No one who abides in him keeps on sinning; no one who keeps on sinning has either seen him or known him.”

And to this Scripture reference I say – **Right On**, my Friend! For this passage reflects *exactly* what I have been talking about in this entire conversation. Indeed, this is **exactly my point** – namely, that **you & yours** are so wrapped up in your own arrogant belief that you have sole access to the only acceptable way to interpret the Scriptures (a Sin of Sins according to Jesus – see [Mathew 18:3-4](#) & [John 5:39-40](#)) that **you cannot see** the far more beautiful Truth about the Bible – & the far more amazing Truth about Christ – and even the far more profound Truth about homosexuals (who are just as much Children of the Father as you & yours ever will be) ... And you are actively denying these Truths even though I have gently unwrapped them right in front of you!!!!

“You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; and that it is they that testify on my behalf, and yet you refuse to **come to me** to have life ... If you love me, you will **keep my commandments** ... This is my commandment, that you **Love one another** as I have Loved you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 5:39-40 + John 14:15 + John 15:12)



“But blessed are your eyes, for they finally **See**; and your ears, for they finally **Hear**.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 13:16)



Lucy #462: Finally, you state, “This is what the BIBLE says – these are NOT MY WORDS!!! SO DON’T COME BACK AT ME AND RANT & RAVE ABOUT THE PLANK IN MY EYE AND SAY THAT I’M JUDGING THEM!”



Goodness, Lucy! There’s no need to shout ... My dear Friend, if you don’t want me to bring up your very clear & quite undeniable violations of The Way of Jesus Christ, I fully understand. As a supposed believer in Jesus, it must be extremely disconcerting to see very plain proof that you have been so drastically misguided in your youth about what being his true Follower actually means and how actually following him actually appears ... That having been said, if you want me to stop “ranting & raving” about you judging homosexuals, you’re simply going to have to heed the words of Christ himself and **STOP JUDGING THEM!** ... And if you want me to stop “ranting & raving” about the plank that is so clearly stuck in your own eye, then I suggest you simply remove it yourself – instead of allowing that beam to inspire your own ranting & raving about the nonexistent “sin” of homosexuality.

As always, my Friend, sending you & yours the Peace of Christ ...



Lucy-Spew #37 ... Walking in Freedom

Lucy: Oh yes Scaughdt, I have read the truth in God's Word, and it is all I need for exposing sin -- so that truth can be revealed and fellowship with God can be restored ...

“Sin in our lives is similar to a ring in a bull's nose. Just as the ring empowers the owner to lead the bull around at his own will, so Satan is able to lead us wherever he pleases when we allow sin to stay in our lives. When we sin, we put ourselves into bondage and servitude. We become Satan's servant and do his bidding. Jesus said, ‘[Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.](#)’ (John 8:34) The feeling of being enslaved to sin is familiar to all of us ...

However, Jesus does not leave us in the captivity of Satan. In [Luke 4:18](#), he says that his purpose is to proclaim liberty to the captives and freedom to the prisoners. Through the power of his death on the cross, he offers us the opportunity to die to ourselves in openness and brokenness in order to be made free. ‘[Knowing this, that our old self was crucified with him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin; for he who has died is freed from sin.](#)’ (Romans 6:6–7) It is possible to be free from lust! ...

Christ's victory over sin and death has set us free from bondage. This release does not mean temptation will cease. [James 1:14](#) says, ‘[Every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.](#)’ What then is the freedom we have in Christ? It is the freedom to do what is right! You know you are free when you can make the choice to resist temptation and follow after righteousness. God empowers us to walk in freedom from the bondage of sin. ‘[Like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.](#)’ (Romans 6:4 -- see also [Galatians 2:20](#) and [Galatians 5:24](#))⁶⁴

A true follower of Christ will lead others to Christ. Are you doing that, Scaughdt, or are you leading them to destruction; making light of sin; claiming that it does not matter in God's eyes? I would have to say that you are working for Satan in upholding what God does not! It does not bother me when you say that I'm judging others because I know what the Word says and how we are to judge. So you can keep using that line of attack if you want ...

[Ephesians 5:11-12](#) says ‘[Have nothing to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them. It is shameful even to mention what the disobedient do in secret,](#)’ and [Psalm 94:16](#) states, ‘[Who will rise up for me against the wicked? Who will stand for me against those who practice iniquity?](#)’

You can judge me all you want, Scaughdt. I know what Jesus commands of us and how he wants us to live. He is very clear in his Word! ... I don't have any doubts in my walk with Christ! ... I carry the Peace of Christ with me always!

Scaughdt: Well, well, well ... Every time I think we have wrapped things up here, you & yours keep adding on with additional misapplications of Scripture and additional pro-Paul dogmatic discourse. Fair enough – it looks like the book that was once going to be “only” 200 pages long is now going to be well over 800! ... So be it.



⁶⁴ This passage was directly quoted from the Institute in Basic Life Principles website (www.iblp.org), a conservative evangelical organization dedicated to “introducing people to the Lord Jesus Christ”.

Lucy #463: You commence this latest ramble by stating, “I have read the truth in God’s Word, and it is all I need for exposing sin -- so that truth can be revealed and fellowship with God can be restored.”

Hmmm ... Fair enough, my dear. If that is indeed the case; if you truly have “read the truth in God’s Word”, and if that Word truly is all you need to justify your hypocritical mission to expose the sins of others, I humbly wonder the following: Do the following verses from the Bible – verses that come from the mouth of your own Lord & Savior, no less – count as “the truth in God’s Word”? If not, why not? And if so, *why are you refusing to follow them?* 🤔

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First clean **the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone**”*

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



In addition, have you not read earlier in this thread where I pointed out the **fact** that many dozens of Bible verses make it very clear that not a single one of us needs to do anything at all to “save others”? (How arrogant for us to even think that we could do so!) ... Indeed, how could a God that is all-knowing & all-powerful & all-Loving ever need our help in converting sinners to righteousness? And in-deed, the Bible makes it quite clear that God truly does have everything under control, which means – my dear Lucy – that you & yours can get back to analyzing & critiquing the only sins that truly matter for you & yours ... namely, **your own!** 🤔

*“**All** the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD; and **all** the families of the nations shall worship before him” ~ Psalms 22:27*

“Good and upright is the Lord; therefore he instructs sinners in his ways. He guides the humble in what is right and teaches them his way.” ~ Psalms 25:8-9

*“O you, [God] who answers prayer. To you **all** flesh shall come.” ~ Psalms 65:2*

*“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to **all**, and his compassion is over **all** that he has made.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9*

*“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for **all** peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over **all** peoples, the sheet that is spread over **all** nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from **all** faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from **all** the Earth.” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8*

“I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and ***I will not come in wrath***” ~ Hosea 11:9

“At that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that ***all of them*** may call on the name of the LORD and serve him with one accord.” ~ Zephaniah 3:9

“So it is not the will of my Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:14)

“For ***everyone*** will be salted with fire.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 9:49)

“And ***all*** flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ Luke 3:6

“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him ***all of them*** are alive.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 20:38)

“The true light, which lights up ***everyone***, was coming into the world.” ~ John 1:9

“It is written in the prophets, ‘And they shall ***all*** be taught by God.’ ***Everyone*** who has heard and learned from the Father [ultimately] comes to me.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 6:45)

“I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. I will bring them also and they will listen to ***my*** voice. And then there will be ***one flock***, with one shepherd.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 10:16)

“And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw ***all people*** to myself ... I do not judge ***anyone*** who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to offer it salvation.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:32 + John 12:47)


“For God has imprisoned ***all*** in disobedience, that he may be merciful ***to all*** ... Who are you to pass judgment on servants of another? It is before ***their*** own lord that they stand or fall. And ***they [all] will be upheld***, for the Lord is able to make them stand.” ~ Romans 11:32 + Romans 14:4

“He has made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure that he set forth in Christ, as a plan for the fullness of time; to gather up ***all things*** in him, the things in Heaven and the things on Earth.” ~ Ephesians 1:9-10

“For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation ***to all***.” ~ Titus 2:11



Lucy #464: You then continue on by stating, “Sin in our lives is similar to a ring in a bull’s nose. Just as the ring empowers the owner to lead the bull around at his own will, so Satan is able to lead us wherever he pleases when we allow sin to stay in our lives.”

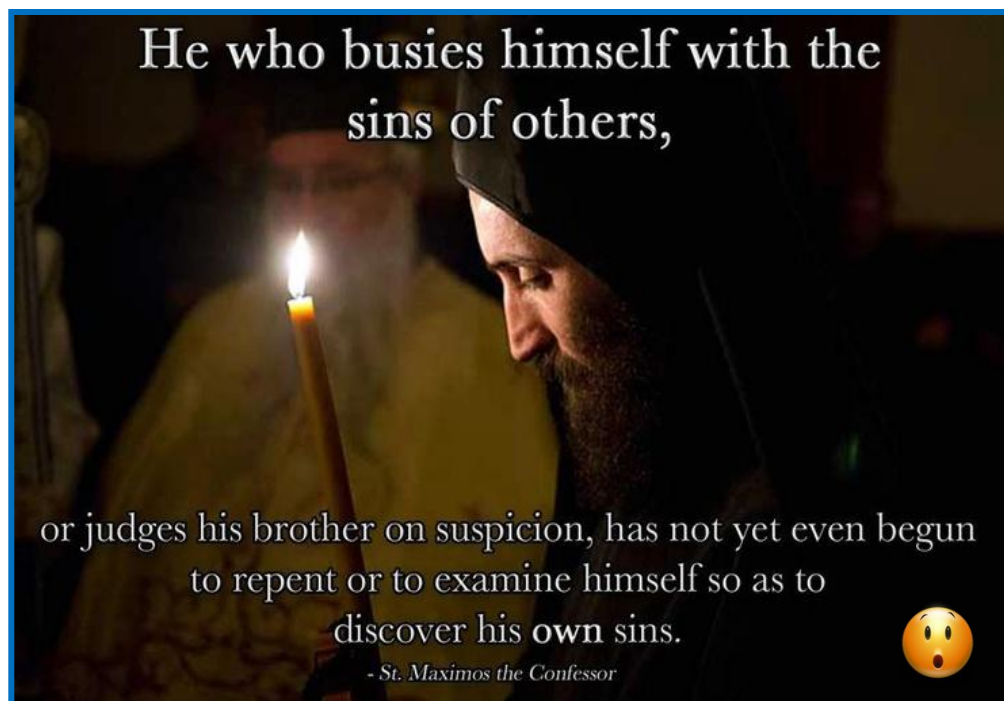
Yep, this sounds just about right. **And**, we **all** have our own individual “rings of sin” piercing our noses, n’est ce pas my Friend? And since this is definitely the case with you & yours as well, I must ask **why** it is that you are so determined to identify and condemn the rings of others – and **why** it is that you thereby embed your own rings deeper & deeper into your own flesh; allowing **you** to be led ever more easily by Satan into the dark world of hatred (see “intolerance”), hubris & hypocrisy? Maybe there is a reason that Jesus made it so clear that pure & perfect humility was a prerequisite for entering **his** Kingdom of Heaven (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) ... Indeed, the hypocritical focus on the sins of others – along with the arrogant judgment thereof – does indeed keep us from truly Loving them; and thereby does indeed keep us from finding & following **his** Way of redemption (see [John 13:15-17](#) + [John 13:34-35](#)) ... As such, I can only recommend humility to **you**, Lucy. After all, it is the only way for **you** to find **The Way!** 

“Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become again like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.** Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... Anyone who wants to be first must be the very last, and the servant of **all.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Mark 9:35](#))

“**Be completely humble and gentle;** be patient, bearing with one another in Love ... Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit. Rather, in humility value others above yourselves ... **Live in harmony with one another.** Do not be proud, but be willing to associate with people of low position. Do not be conceited.” ~ Paul ([Ephesians 4:2](#) + [Philippians 2:3](#) + [Romans 12:16](#))

“When pride comes, then comes disgrace, but with **humility comes wisdom** ... Before a downfall the heart is haughty, but humility comes before honor.” ~ [Proverbs 11:2](#) + [Proverbs 18:12](#)

“**Humble yourselves** before the Lord, and he will lift you up.” ~ [James 4:10](#)



Lucy #465: Next you state that, “When we sin, we put ourselves into bondage and servitude. We become Satan’s servant and do his bidding.”

Yes! Regardless of whether one believes that Satan is an actual “Lord of Darkness” or a metaphoric reference to the part of the human psyche that is primed to tempt us into radical acts of selfishness & sin, I happen to agree with this statement’s basic premise. Whenever we “miss the mark” (the Greek word *hamartia* in the Scriptures; often translated as “sin” – see Strong’s #266) and slip into acts of greed (or arrogance, or intolerance, or apathy, or hypocrisy, or bigotry), we do indeed place ourselves under the control of our primal, self-centered reptile brain (and maybe literally under the influence of Satan as well) ...

And yet every time we return to a life of selfless service & radical Kindness (i.e. The Way of Jesus Christ – see [John 13:34-35](#) et al), we are literally “born anew” thereby (the Greek words *gennethe anothēn* in the Scriptures – see [John 3:3-8](#); Strong’s #1080 & #509) and free ourselves from Satan’s grimy clutches. And since this is indeed the case, I am once again left to wonder: Why are **you** still sinning in the way **you** choose to deal with homosexuals, Lucy? Don’t you have enough temptations on your plate already without making it that much harder on yourself to enter Jesus’ Kingdom (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) & [Mathew 18:3-4](#))?



“If you continue to *enliven my Word*, then you are truly my disciples. And you will thereby know the Truth, and the Truth will thereby set you free.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 8:31-32](#))

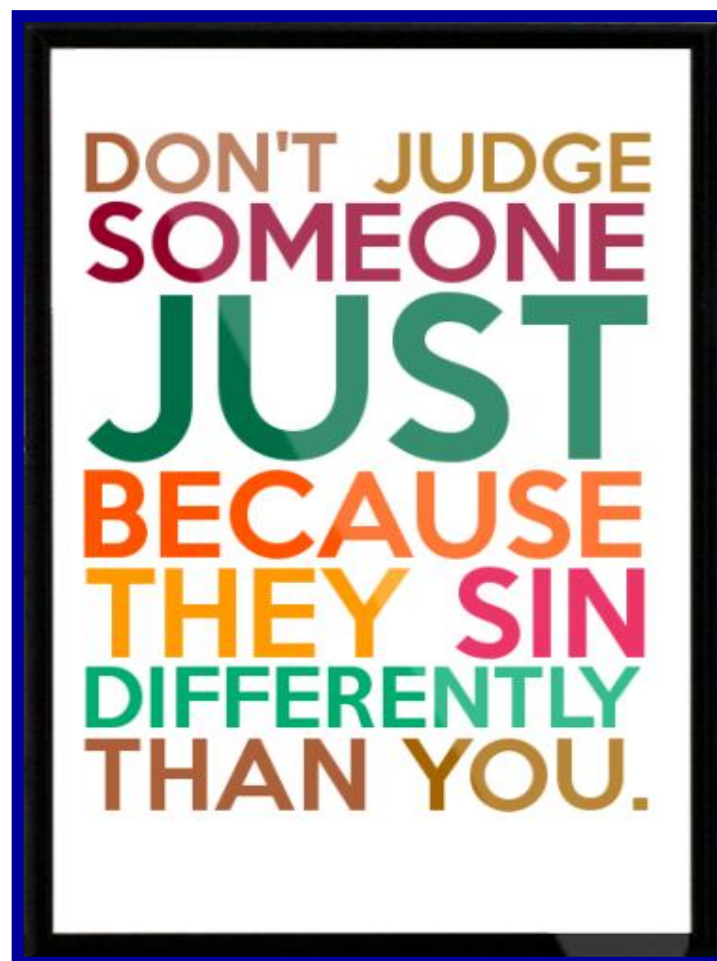


“Whoever says ‘I abide in him’ *must live as he lived.*” ~ [1 John 2:6](#)

Lucy #466: You then go on to cite [John 8:34](#), which reads, “Jesus said, ‘Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.’” ... Once again, this is indeed the Truth. Jesus *did* say this in the Gospel of [John](#) – and I have every reason to believe that he meant it when he did so. As such, since we are allowed to assume that he did indeed say these words, my Friend – and since he is *your* professed Lord & Savior, *why* are you still unwilling to repent from *your* own sins of arrogance & bigotry & hypocrisy when it comes to judging homosexuals, Lucy? 🤔


*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First *take the log out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and *become like little children*, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.*”*

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



Lucy #467: Next you allude to [Luke 4:18](#) and state that, “[Jesus] says that his purpose is to proclaim liberty to the captives and freedom to the prisoners. Through the power of his death on the cross, he offers us the opportunity to die to ourselves in openness and brokenness in order to be made free.”

Well, this is quite true, my Friend, though this belief is actually Paul’s [Romans 6:6-7](#) *anti-Christian alteration* of Jesus’ original intentions mentioned in [Luke 4:18](#)! Let us compare the two passages to understand what I mean ... First, let’s read **what Jesus actually said** when he read from the scroll of [Isaiah](#): “The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because He has anointed me to bring good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim release to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to let the oppressed go free” ([Luke 4:18](#)) ... And now, let’s see what Paul says about that proclamation: “We know that our old self was crucified with him so that the body of sin might be destroyed, and we might no longer be enslaved to sin. For whoever has died is freed from sin.” ([Romans 6:6-7](#))

Do you see the radical difference? The [Isaiah](#) reading in [Luke 4:18](#) has Jesus encouraging us to liberate ourselves *by liberating others* – it is about having us re-focus our lives on others instead of self; about us having the courage to radically follow *his* Way of selfless service and thereby free ourselves to truly Love ... [Romans 6:6-7](#), on the other hand, is about Paul encouraging us to pray to Jesus in order for us to be liberated by him – it is self-centered & arrogant & selfish, and therefore actually *prevents* us from selflessly (i.e. *perfectly*, i.e. fully – see [Matthew 5:40-48](#)) Loving others the way Jesus wanted us to! 

You see, even though Paul *claimed* to be a disciple of Jesus Christ, his “gospel” was actually in direct **contradiction** to the Good News of Jesus. **Paul’s** “gospel” centered on worshipping Jesus, while **Jesus’** Gospel focuses solely on honoring God the Father (see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 8:50-54](#), [John 12:44](#) et al) ... **Paul’s** “gospel” encouraged us to be active in our worship & our prayers for redemption *for ourselves*, while **Jesus’** Gospel is centered on encouraging us to actively Care for the downtrodden (see [Matthew 10:41-42](#) & [John 13:34-35](#)) & to actively forgive our enemies ([Matthew 5:40-48](#) & [Matthew 18:21-22](#)) ... **Paul’s** “gospel” told us to cajole those who don’t believe as we do & call out those who are sinning in our midst (see [Galatians 1:8-9](#) et al), while **Jesus’** Gospel tells us to be Kind to those who are different from us & to be mostly silent about our own spiritual beliefs (see [John 8:7](#), [Matthew 6:1-6](#), [Matthew 7:1-5](#) et al) ... **Paul’s** “gospel” is relayed to allow others to receive the reward of Heaven after they die (see [Romans 3:22-26](#), [Romans 5:1-9](#), [Romans 10:9-10](#) et al), while **Jesus’** Gospel is shared to allow others to enter *his* Kingdom while still here on Earth (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) + [Matthew 10:7](#) et al) – primarily by striving to serve others & God instead of longing to be served by them (see [Matthew 24:12-14](#), [Matthew 20:28](#) & [Mark 9:35](#) et al)!

“And as you go, proclaim *the* Good News: The Kingdom of Heaven *is* at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the LOVE of many will grow cold. And yet the one who endures [in LOVE] to the end will be saved. And *this* Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ... and then the end will come.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 10:7](#) + [Matthew 24:12-14](#))



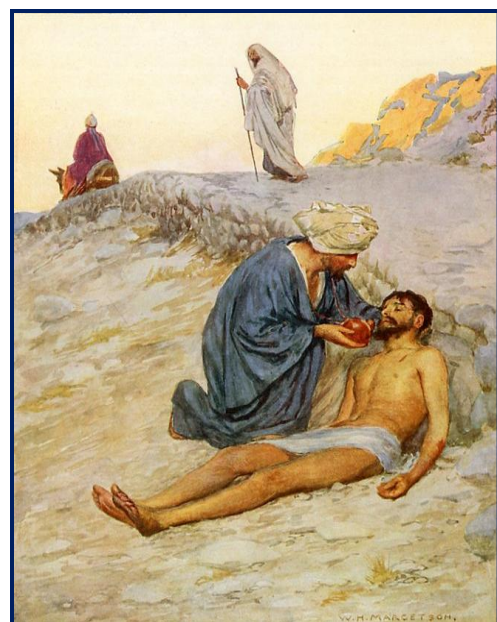
Lucy #468: Next you state that, “It is possible to be free from lust!”

Yes, that is essentially true (though also essentially irrelevant, at least as far as this conversation is concerned). And do you know what, Lucy? It is *also* possible to be free from arrogance ... And it is *also* possible to be free from callousness ... And it is *also* possible to be free from hypocrisy ... And it is *also* possible to be free from intolerance! And **these** are the sins most important to Jesus, Lucy – **your** Lord & Savior! And **these** are the sins that *you* & yours are committing every time you condemn homosexuals! And **these** are therefore the sins that are keeping *you* & yours from entering **his** Kingdom, by entrenching *your* arrogance & *your* intolerance for those born with a different gender-attraction than you, and thus by preventing **you** from deeply & truly Loving them as “your neighbor” – as Jesus so clearly wanted you to do (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 22:37-40](#) + [Luke 10:29-37](#))! 😲

I mean, **if** it turns out that Jesus & I are right about the nature of his Father, then you all have nothing to worry about (as you will be unconditionally welcomed into Paradise just like the Prodigal Son was welcomed home even *before* he repented – see [Luke 15:11-32](#)). And yet it *would* be cool for you to not only enter Paul’s version of Paradise after you die, but also Jesus’ version of Heaven *before* you do so (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#)). Just sayin’ ... 😊

“But wanting to justify himself, he asked Jesus, ‘And who is my neighbor? Jesus replied, ‘A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell into the hands of robbers, who stripped him, beat him, and went away, leaving him half dead. Now by chance a priest was going down that road; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. So likewise, a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side as well. But then **a Samaritan** came near him; and when he saw him, was moved with compassion. He went to him and bandaged his wounds, having poured oil and wine on them. Then he put him on his own animal, brought him to an inn, and cared for him. The next day he took out two denarii, gave them to the innkeeper, and said, “Take care of him; and when I come back, I will repay you whatever more you spend.” So, which of these three, do you think, was a neighbor to the man who fell into the hands of the robbers?’ And the man said, ‘The one **who showed him mercy.**’ And Jesus said to him, ‘Go and **DO LIKEWISE.**’” ~ Luke 10:29-37*

***NOTE** that in this parable, the “hero” of the story – the one Jesus identifies as the “neighbor” he has been talking about all along – is **a Samaritan**; the primary cultural ENEMY of the Jews at the time! NOTE as well that this Samaritan is not considered to be said “hero” because he is nice or friendly or even caring to the man in need, but rather because he showed him **mercy** – something we can only give to one *who has wronged us!* Think about it ...



Lucy #469: You then go on to cite [James 1:14](#), a verse which reads, “Every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.” ... And to this reference I will simply state – **YES**, my dear Friend! Just as every man is indeed tempted by his own lusts, **you** & yours are being tempted to openly proclaim that you are in possession of the only valid way of reading the Scriptures; a way that happens to openly violate The Way of Jesus Christ: *You do so by focusing on the sins of homosexuals (and incorrectly calling homosexuality itself a sin – see [Matthew 7:1-2](#)), ... *You do so by arrogantly refusing to even listen to a sermon (from a non-sinful pastor) of the Word of God (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 23:12](#)), ... *And you do so by hypocritically calling out the shortcomings of others while your own cups are still more-than-slightly smudged! (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 8:7](#)) 🤪

Well, Lucy, I happen to believe that you are all much better than that, and Jesus happens to think so too (see [John 10:34](#) & [John 14:12-20](#)) ... As such, please consider turning from your temptations to being arrogant – and your lusts for judgment of others – and your enticements to hypocrisy. Consider dismissing your temptations to feel like “God’s chosen interpreters” of the Bible, and consider becoming a humble messenger of Love instead ... a non-judgmental messenger for Justice & Compassion ... a messenger for The Way of Christ!

Lucy #470: You then follow by alluding to [Galatians 5:1-26](#), stating, “What then is the freedom we have in Christ? It is the freedom to do what is right! You know you are free when you can make the choice to resist temptation and follow after righteousness.”

Once again, I wholeheartedly agree, my dear – and therefore humbly suggest that **you** & yours GET STARTED doing the same right away! 😊

“If you abide in **my** word, you are truly my disciples ... I give you a new commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, you also should you **Love one another**. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love towards one another** ... **Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get.” ~ **Jesus** Christ ([John 8:31](#) + [John 13:34-35](#) + [Matthew 7:1-2](#))



Lucy #471: Next you go on to state, “God empowers us to walk in freedom from the bondage of sin” and you quote from [Romans 6:4](#), which reads – “Just as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.”

YES, my Friend! I agree wholeheartedly with this concept (including your additional references to [Galatians 2:20](#) & [Galatians 5:24](#), which respectively state that the Spirit of Christ is alive within us – and that the way to enliven that Spirit is to set aside our desires of the flesh in favor of the Divine Call to serve others). God *does* empower us **all** of us to walk in freedom from sin, and as such I now humbly encourage all of **you** to repent as well (with “repentance” in the Bible – again – being the Greek word *metanoia*; meaning to radically alter your way of **interacting** with others – see Strong’s #3341) – to move away from your currently sinful condemnations of homosexuals and denigrations of homosexuality, and to return instead to living a life in harmony with the Kind & Caring will of Jesus Christ and his all-Loving Father in Heaven!!! 😊

“You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: You shall **love your neighbor as yourself**. On these two commandments hang **all** the law and the prophets.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 22:37-40)

“**Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18

“**Be merciful**, just as your Father is merciful.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:36)

“Then Peter came and said to him, ‘Lord, if my brother sins against me, how often should I forgive him? As many as seven times?’ Jesus said to him, ‘Not seven times, but, I tell you, **seventy times seven times**.’” ~ Matthew 18:21-22*



*Please **NOTE** that “**seventy**” in this and other biblical verses represents “everyone” – including homosexuals (see the 70 nations of humanity mentioned in [Genesis 10](#)), while the number “**seven**” – used over 700 times in the Scriptures – was known to represent “completeness” (i.e. in the case at hand, forgiveness **without judgment** of any kind) for the Jews of Jesus’ day!



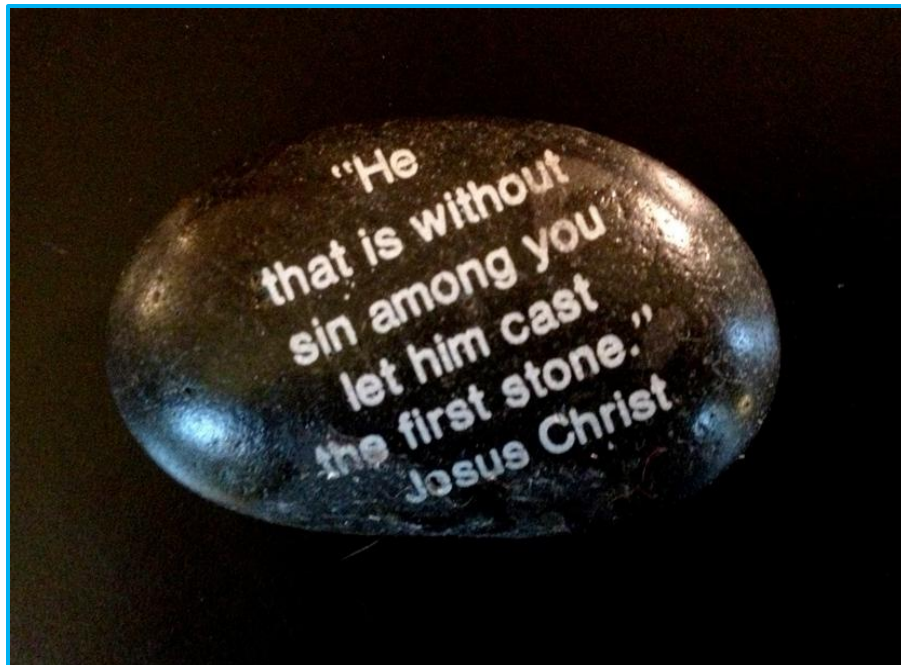
Lucy #472: Thereafter you make a rather bold challenge – claiming that, “A true follower of Christ will lead others to Christ”, and asking, “Are you doing that, Scaughdt, or are you leading them to destruction?”

Hmmm ... Frankly, my dear, you have already received more than enough information from me in this thread to answer that question yourself ... After all, **I** am the one who has been quoting Jesus over & over again herein, and **I** am the one who has been radically championing **his** Way since the very beginning of this thread!

Yes, it is true that you & yours are *claiming* to honor him and that you & yours are *claiming* to worship him, and yet you are also quite openly giving Old Testament verses and passages from the writings of the “apostle” Paul far more weight than the sayings of Jesus Christ in your dealings with homosexuals ... As such, I think it is more than fair for me to turn your own question back on you; to ask you whether **you** are truly leading others to the **actual** teachings of Jesus, or rather are you leading them instead to what *Paul* believed *about* Jesus?

I think when we read the words of Jesus while thinking about your treatment of Oliver Clyde Allen in this thread, the answer becomes quite clear as to who it is you **truly** follow:

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... **All who exalt themselves will be humbled**, and all who humble themselves will be exalted ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2, Matthew 23:25-26, Matthew 23:12, Matthew 18:3-4 & John 8:7)



Lucy #473: You then continue by inadvertently claiming that I am “making light of sin; claiming that it does not matter in God eyes!”

Lucy, let’s get this straight once and for all, my dear: I am **not** now condoning – nor have I **ever** in this thread (or anywhere else, for that matter) condoned – sin; nor have I *ever* made light of it in any way. And for you to say otherwise is nothing more than an outright falsehood that borders on slander! (No worries, my dear – you are forgiven 😊)

What I *have* said is that, while every single one of us *does* indeed reap what we sow, we also all reap **only** what we sow. In truth, any God who is at all worth worshiping cannot be less than all-Loving, and an all-Loving God cannot by His very nature allow anyone to burn for eternity for the sins committed over a mere human lifetime. To say otherwise is to make a mockery of justice – and to make a mockery of decency – and to make a mockery of LOVE. Indeed, to say otherwise is to make a mockery *of God himself!* 😲

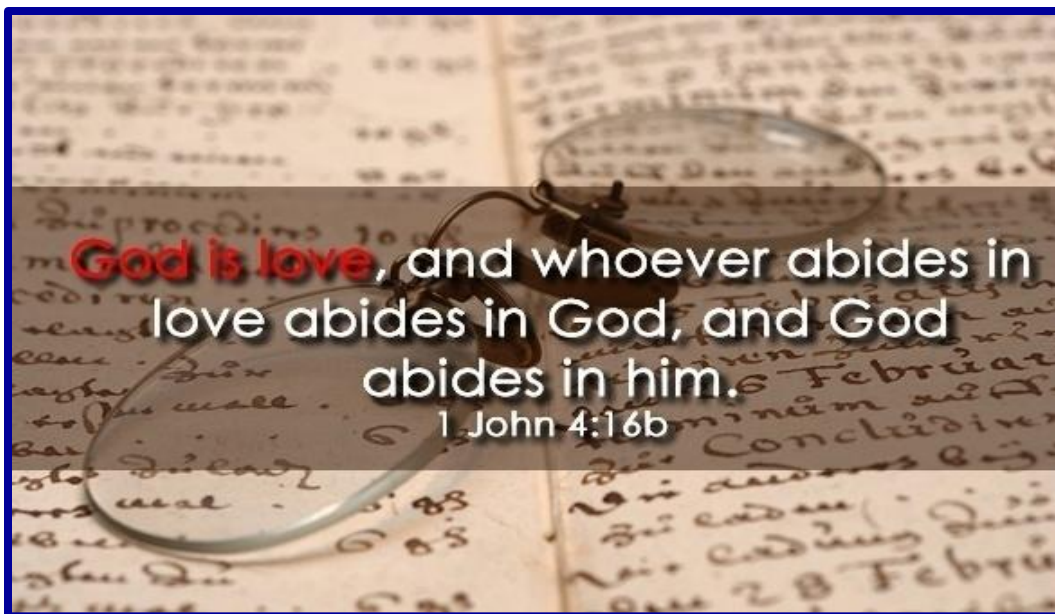
Fortunately, the Bible has a very different opinion of God and His ability to fairly mete out the consequences of our mistakes ... Please consider the Word of God:

“I the Lord search the heart and test the mind, to give every man according to his ways; to each **according to the fruit of his deeds.**” ~ Jeremiah 17:10

“Be perfect [in your LOVE], therefore, just as your heavenly Father is perfect ... **Be merciful,** just as your heavenly Father is merciful.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:48 + Luke 6:36)

“**The Father judges no one** but has given all judgment to the Son ... You judge by human standards; I judge no one ... **I do not judge anyone** who hears my words and does not keep them, for I came not to judge the world, but to offer it salvation.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 5:22 + John 8:15 + John 12:47)

“**Judge not, and you will not be judged;** condemn not, and you will not be condemned; forgive, and you will be forgiven” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:37)



Lucy #474: You then repeat an accusation that is more than a bit outrageous when you say, “I would have to say that you are working for Satan in upholding what God does not!”

Heavens to Betsy, Lucy! Here we go again with your “Scaughdt is in league with Satan” silliness ... (sigh) ... Fair enough, my Friend. I have destroyed this bit of slander from you many times in this thread already (and forgiven you for it many times as well), and yet I guess it won't hurt for me to dismantle it once again ...



***First** of all, how deliciously ironic it is that you claim to follow the narrow Way of Christ while actually following the much broader Path of Paul; ... how Jesus in the Gospels quite clearly warned us all of those *like you & yours* who would come claiming to be his representatives, but who in reality would be false prophets (see [Matthew 24:24](#)); ... how Jesus told us all quite clearly how we are to discern which of those messengers speaks Truth and which blasphemes against *his* Way (see [Matthew 7:15-20](#)); ... and how even Paul himself inadvertently warned his own followers against being misled by *his own false “gospel”* (see [2 Corinthians 11:14](#))! And how even more ironic it is that your current bold & groundless accusation against me is *the very same one* that the Pharisees of Jesus' day made *against HIM!!!*



And what did he tell them after they had done so? Please, **LISTEN WELL:**

“Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and no city or house divided against itself will stand. *If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then will his kingdom stand?*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 12:25-26)

***Secondly**, this statement served to solidify what Jesus had already said about identifying our lives' real false prophets a few chapters earlier in that same Gospel ...

And again, my dear Friend, please **LISTEN WELL** to the words of Christ:

“*Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit – Thus, you will know them by their Fruits.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:15-20)

***Thirdly** and finally, when we return to Jesus' test of tests – the Fruit of the Tree test aforementioned – it is quite easy for anyone with the eyes to **See** & the ears to **Hear** to note that I am quite clearly *not* working for Satan! (Sheesh! ... seriously?!?)

Once again, **LISTEN WELL** to the Word of God:

“Therefore I tell you, the Kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given instead to a people *who produce the Fruits of the Spirit.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 21:43)

“The Fruit of the Spirit **is Love, Joy, Peace, Patience, Kindness, Generosity, Faithfulness, Gentleness, and Self-discipline.**” ~ Galatians 5:22-23

Lucy #475: Next you state that, “It does not bother me when you say I'm judging others because I know what the Word says and how we are to judge.”

Oh really? You know what the Word of God says and you know how to judge others, Lucy? Do you really? ... Well then, aside from mentioning the flagrant **arrogance** that making such a claim per se announces, I assume you won't mind doing for us what you have yet to do a single time over the last two and a half months herein – that being: explain how you can openly criticize the sins of homosexuals (much less incorrectly call homosexuality itself a sin) while simultaneously upholding the following sayings of Jesus Christ ...

Take your time: I'll be waiting ...

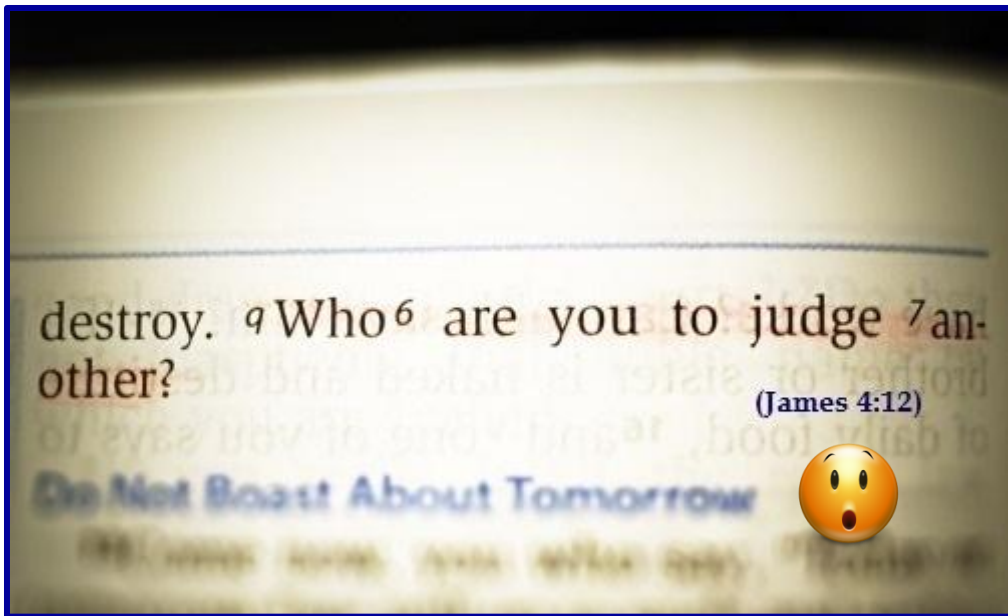


*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble like this young child** is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + 18:3-4)*

“All who exalt themselves will be humbled, but all who humble themselves will be exalted” ~ Jesus Christ (Luke 18:14)

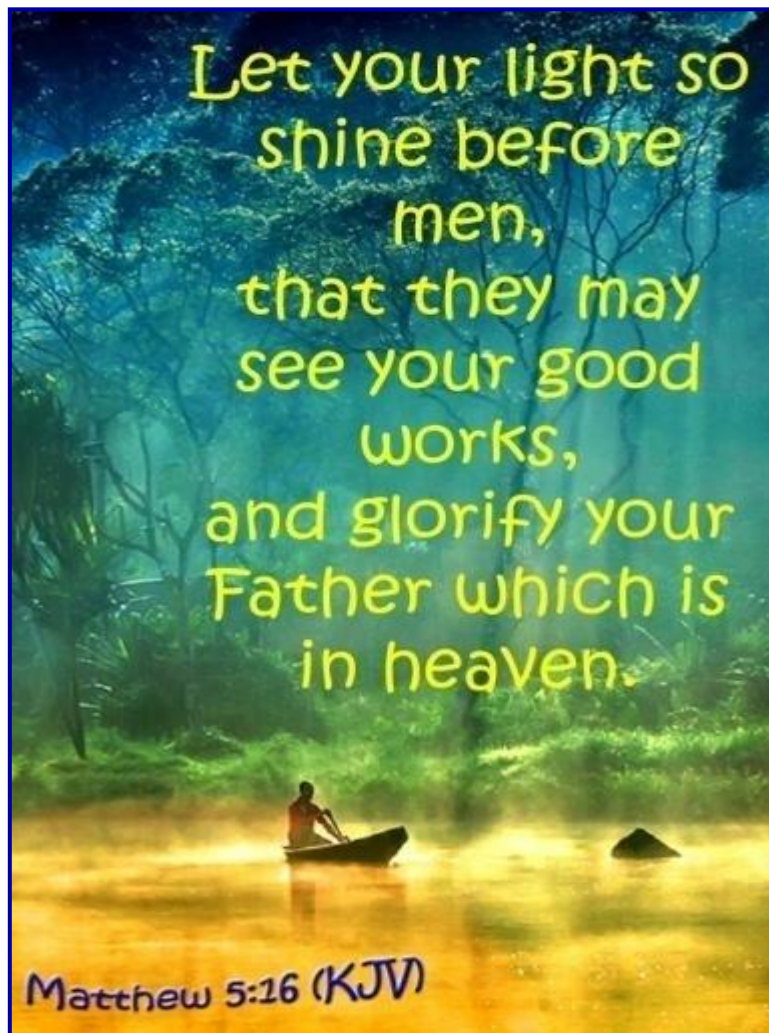
“Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 8:7)

*“You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 23:25-26)*



Lucy #476: Next, you cite [Ephesians 5:11-12](#), which reads – “Have nothing to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them. It is shameful even to mention what the disobedient do in secret.”

Exactly, my Friend! Even though [Ephesians](#) was not actually written by Paul (with most scholars agreeing that it was essentially copied from Paul’s letter to the [Colossians](#) by another author after Paul’s death), I happen to agree with this particular passage wholeheartedly – especially in our current context – and would therefore encourage *you & yours* to *heed its call*. After all, if it is indeed “shameful even to mention what the disobedient do in secret”, then it is pretty clear that it is time for you & yours to **STOP MENTIONING IT** – especially with regards to seemingly non-sinning, devoutly Christian homosexuals like Oliver Clyde Allen!



Lucy #477: You then continue on by quoting from [Psalm 94:16](#), which reads, “Who will rise up for me against the wicked? Who will stand for me against those who practice iniquity?” ... Lucy, I don't know if you ever will do so, but I do know that I **am** standing TALL against “the wicked” right this very minute, in this very thread -- by defending homosexuals from the persecutions of all those like you & yours who (either via inadvertent ignorance or with intentional intolerance) feel it is their right to publicly condemn gays &/or openly demand their repentance ...



Indeed, while I cannot speak for you & yours directly, I **can** state in all humility that I most certainly **am** standing TALL against those who “practice iniquity” – by defending homosexuals from all those like you & yours who falsely claim to be following the teachings of Jesus (but who in reality have subtly discarded the same), and all those like you & yours who replace his admonishments to humbly care & his commandments to perfectly Love with the hard-nosed & hard-hearted laws of the Old Testament (as they were before Jesus came and *amended* them).

We all have our calls to serve the will of the Divine, Lucy, and mine just happens to be championing The Way of Jesus Christ; openly caring for the downtrodden & boldly defending the persecuted – and this, no matter who those downtrodden or persecuted might be. Human or animal, man or woman, gay or straight – it really makes no difference to me ... Wherever I find injustice or callousness or aggression or bigotry, I will stand up and boldly speak The Way of Jesus Christ as a defense against the same I have done exactly that in this thread with you & yours, and if doing so has offended you thereby, then I sincerely apologize. **And** my doing so certainly hasn't offended you any more than **you** are offending homosexuals by incorrectly judging them to be “mortal sinners” &/or condemning their “immoral lifestyle”!



As always, just as I wish for **Justice** for all homosexuals, I wish for you & yours to know **Peace**.



Lucy #478: Penultimately, you state that, “You can judge me all you want, Scaughdt. I know what Jesus commands of us and how he wants us to live. He is very clear in his Word.”

Hmmm ... Do you *really* know how Jesus wants you to treat homosexuals, my Friend? Maybe so, of course, and yet you have to admit it sure doesn't seem like it ... Why don't you review (again) *what Jesus says* he wants you to do regarding the supposed sins of gay people, and then maybe you will re-think whether or not you *truly* know what he commands of you and how he *actually* wants you to live in their regard ... OK?

“If you truly Love me, you will *keep my commandments*.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John14:15)

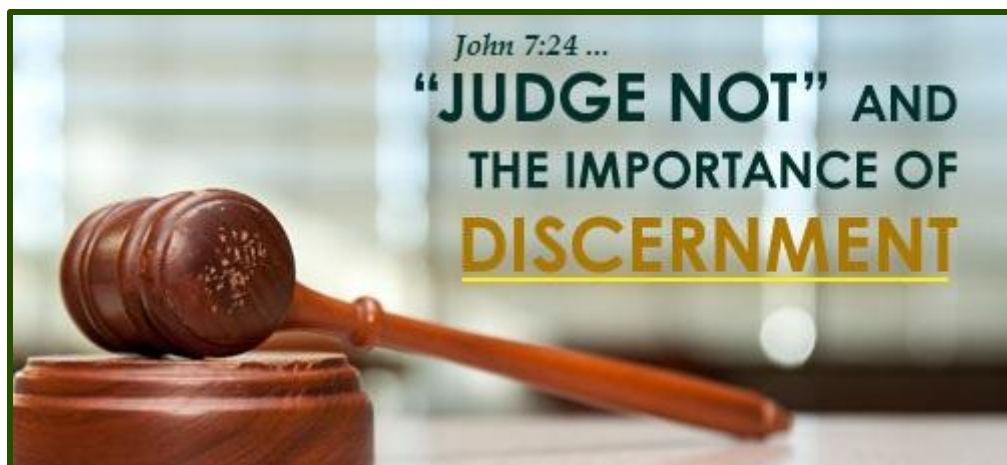
“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First *take the log out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and *become like little children*, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone*.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew18:3-4 + John 8:7)

“A *new commandment* I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... *Show mercy to others*, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + Luke 6:36)

P.S. Please **note** as well that I am not judging YOU here, Lucy (as you most certainly *are* judging homosexuals) ... I am merely identifying & illuminating the factual characteristics related to the content & the consequences of your bigoted, condemnatory beliefs about gays ... Again, I am not calling you a bigot – I am pointing out that you are espousing bigoted beliefs. I am not calling you a hypocrite – I am merely pointing out that to attack the sins of homosexuals while sinning yourself is hypocritical. I am not accusing you of hating Jesus – I am merely pointing out that you are most certainly *not* acting like he commanded us all to act towards them.

Do you now see the difference?

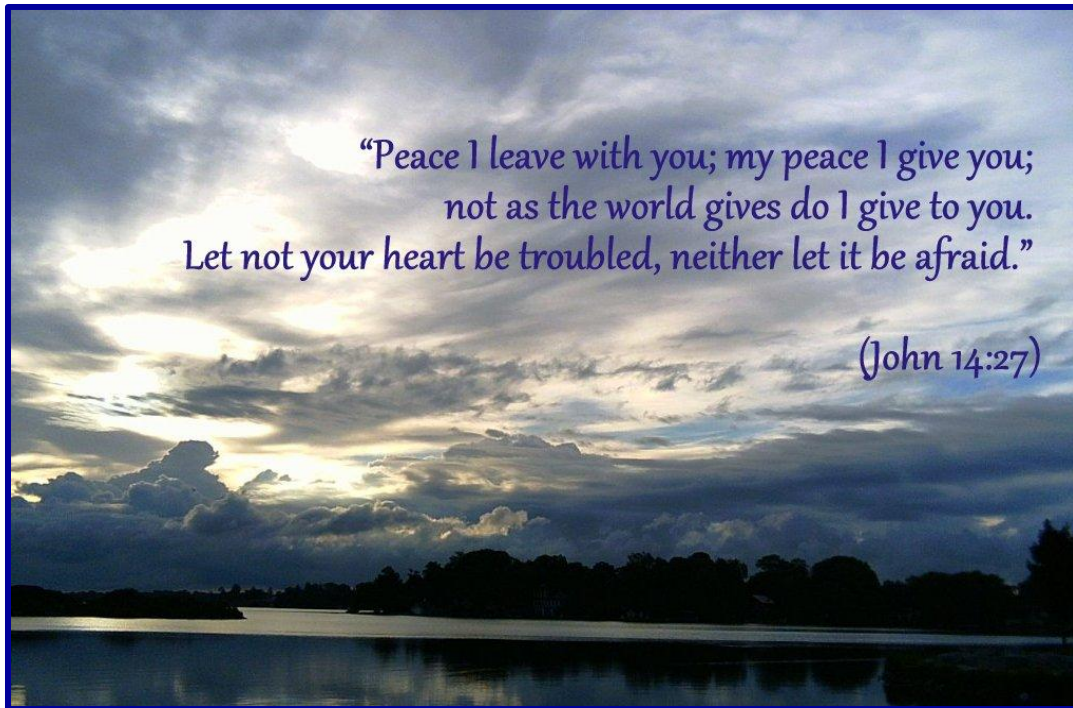


Lucy #479: Finally, you conclude by stating, “I carry the Peace of Christ with me always!” ... Lucy, my dear, “carrying the Peace of Christ” does **not** mean feeling good about yourself because you have called out the sins of others and thereby ignored your own, **nor** does it mean feeling all warm & fuzzy because you know that you & yours are “saved” and going to enjoy Heaven forever while the rest of humanity eternally burns in Hell ... 🤔

No, my dear Friend, truly “carrying the Peace of Christ” requires that you have the humility & the courage to abandon your personal biases and humbly submit yourself to actively following the teachings of Christ – **all of them**; something you & yours are still quite clearly unwilling to do ...

As always, I send much Peace and unconditional LOVE to you all, and humbly beseech you to earnestly consider the following words from your own Lord & Savior:

“If you love me, you will **keep my commandments**. And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Advocate, to be with you forever. This is the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him. You will know it, because it abides with you, and **it will be within you** ... And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that **I am in you**. They who have my commandments **and keep them** are those who love me; and those who love me will be loved by my Father, and I will love them and reveal myself to them ... Those who love me will **keep my Word**, and my Father will love them, and we will come to them and make our home within them. Whoever does not love me does not keep my words; and the word that you hear is not mine, but is from the Father who sent me.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 14:15-24)



Dialogue #55 ... To Become again as a Child

Daniel: Two disciples of Jesus were debating with one another about who was the most effective worker in his Kingdom. They turned to Jesus for his opinion, and he showed them a child, and spoke to them saying, “**Lest you be like little children, you shall not see the Kingdom of God.**” ... To be born again is to be new -- to want to learn new things.

Scaughdt: *Absolutely*, Dan! This is one of the the most important lessons Jesus ever taught, and it is one that *you* & yours might wish to heed one day soon – **and** that lesson is this one:

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble like this young child* is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4)

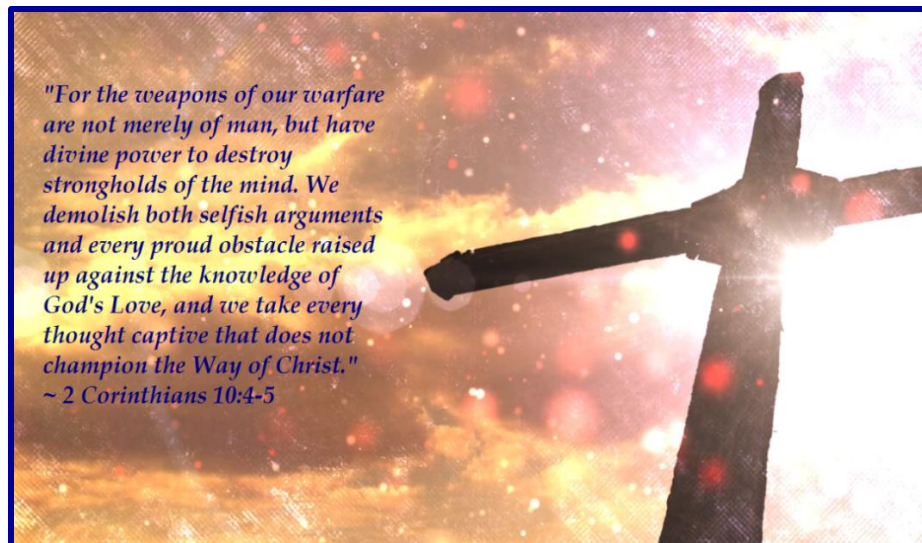
Daniel: Stay tuned for Scaughdt’s next episode of “I once was lost, but now I use the words of Jesus to elbow the person next to me.”

Scaughdt: Heh heh heh ... Very clever, my Friend! We should also stay tuned for that episode's sequel: “Where Dan continues to maintain that homosexuality is a sin, and yet chooses to heed the words of Jesus by ceasing to publicly judge or even privately condemn homosexuals.” **P.S.** I send lots of LOVE to you, my Brother! 😊

Daniel: And not it’s time for a public disclaimer on that episode’s sequel: This narrative does not express the views of the Lamb’s sheep, who only hear the voice of their Good Shepherd ... Let’s be clear on one thing, Scaughdt -- I responded to the original question, which was, “Would you support a gay ministry?” And I will respond to it again – **NO**, I would not. That statement is much different than condemning a sinner of any kind.

The truth is that there are battles in the stronghold of the mind. Here are **the facts** as we know them: **01)** All of us are going to die ... **02)** Not one of us was a Born Again Christian from birth ... **03)** We are going to have an eternal Home ... **04)** We will either be given a new body to worship and glorify Jesus, or we will have a new body but be absent from the Father, His Son, and His Holy Spirit -- because that is what *we* chose ... As such, we are to reprove all things that we don’t know to be of God before we participate in them ...

It is not the good things that keep me from any church. It is the lawyers of Satan who want me to propagate the strongholds of the mind. It is loving to speak truth into all circumstances, and we count on the Holy Spirit when we are addressing the strongholds of the mind.



Scaughdt: Yes my Friend, you responded very clearly to the original question indeed, and I completely respect your response – which is why I very clearly answered the same; pointing out to you the following very important **Facts**:

Fact 01) Homosexuality itself **is not a sin** (something you most certainly *have* repeatedly claimed in this thread), and that it is therefore fully inappropriate for you to refuse another person an expression of common courtesy on those grounds alone.

Fact 02) You are an admitted sinner as well, which makes your openly negative & publicly critical judgments on even the actual sins of homosexuals patently hypocritical.

Fact 03) You publicly outing homosexuals for *any* sin is in direct violation of the teachings & commandments of Jesus Christ, your very own Lord & Savior.



These aren't merely my personal opinions, Dan, they are very simple biblical **facts**; facts I have very calmly, very clearly, and quite repeatedly illustrated with thousands of Bible verses in this thread.

In conclusion then, let it be known that I do not judge YOU for holding such (dare I say) “backward”* beliefs about homosexuals, Dan. And yet I *do* humbly point them out to you, if for no other reasons than **01)** you are directly harming innocent homosexuals thereby, and **02)** you are violating the teachings of your own Lord & Savior – which I figured would be an important thing for you to know.

My Friend, I am all about you “reproving” whatever behaviors (self-directed discernment, a la [John 7:24](#)) and even whichever types of people (other-focused prejudice, a la [Matthew 7:1-2](#)) you wish. I am fine with you striving to reprove “the strongholds of the mind” in whatever ways you wish as well ... I simply think that you *might* want to abide in the ministry of *Jesus Christ* and **keep your judgments to yourself** if & when you have them. For only then will you be able to come back into good standing with the commandments of Christ, and only then will you be able to “Love your enemy” with the depth & the sincerity that the Father of Jesus Christ desires.

As always, wishing you Peace & Love on this truly gorgeous day ...



“Be perfect [in LOVE] therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... **Be merciful**, just as your heavenly Father is merciful.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36

“A new Commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as *I have* Loved you, you also are to **Love one another**.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 13:34)


“Everyone who does not abide in the teaching of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides **in the teaching** has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9


***Note:** I use “backward” here meaning in alignment with the primitive, outdated laws of the Old Testament – instead of the enlightened, progressive amendments provided thereto by Jesus Christ [see pages 709-713 herein] ... And I also use the term “backward” here in the sense that those beliefs directly contradict both recent advancements in cultural decency & the findings of modern psychology [see pages 78-80 herein] ... **Peace!**

Dialogue #56 ... Jesus: Right on Time

Daniel: The Old Testament prophesied the coming of the Lord. Jesus didn't just show up and say "Here I am!" ... It is actually *you*, Scaughdt, who points his finger and says "Jesus is talking about you", and you do it in a manner that creates a defensive environment ... You should clean your own cup as well, and examine what his anointed prophets say; the ones who have been washed by the blood are not backwards in their thinking ... God is immutable. He does not change, and He won't change based on culture or counter-cultural beliefs.

Scaughdt: (sigh) ... Dan, your lack of understanding of the drastic difference between the "judgment" of who people ARE that Jesus condemns in [Matthew 7:1-2](#) (like what you & yours are doing *to* homosexuals in this thread) and the "righteous judgment" against ACTIONS that cause others harm that Jesus encourages in [John 7:24](#) (like I am doing *for* homosexuals herein – and indeed *for* you & yours as well) is truly remarkable!

 My Friend, just because Jesus was an Old Testament scholar in his own right (see [Matthew 4:4-10](#), [Luke 4:17-19](#), [Matthew 5:21-38](#), [Matthew 9:13](#), [Matthew 10:35](#), [Matthew 13:14-15](#), [Matthew 15:3-9](#), [Matthew 19:4-6](#), [Matthew 21:13-16](#), [Matthew 21:42](#), [Matthew 22:37-44](#), et al) -- and therefore knew quite well what the prophecies concerning the Messiah were, does **not** mean that those prophecies fulfilled themselves. Rather, in all probability it actually shows that Jesus consciously *chose* to arrange his ministry in a way that *purposefully* fulfilled them!

Yes, God **is** immutable (His Love is perfect, His mercy is limitless, and He does not ever condemn anyone – [Matthew 5:48](#), [John 6:36](#) & [John 5:22](#)) ... And yes, there are indeed a few verses in the Bible that claim that He doesn't change. *And yet* when we compare the "God" of the Old Testament with the all-Loving Father in the New, we have no choice to conclude either **A**) that He most certainly *did* change as He got older (for the far better, I might add), or **B**) that we are not dealing with the same God in both Testaments – a theory which the ancient Hebrew in the Bible actually supports, with the all-Loving "LORD" of Genesis (the perfect Father who wanted us to peacefully tend the Garden of Eden) being the Hebrew **YHWH** (also sometimes *Adonai*), and the bipolar "God" of [Genesis](#) (who is seen committing all kinds of immoral deeds of malice & violence) actually being the Hebrew word *Elohim* – or the plural word "godS" (more than likely fallen angels *posing* as **YHWH**) ... Just sayin' ... 

Daniel: He became sin who knew no sin. That we might become his righteousness, he humbled himself and carried the cross. "Love so amazing -- Love so amazing – YES! Jesus ... Messiah ... Name above all names ... Blessed Redeemer ... Immanuel ... Rescue for sinners ... The Ransom from Heaven ... Jesus ... Messiah ... Lord of All." [lyrics from Chris Tomlin]

Scaughdt, Isaiah told us that Jesus would come ... The High Priest in the order of Melchizedek told us that Jesus was coming.

Scaughdt: Amen indeed, Dan – and yet for Jesus, such an Amen counts only in **DEED!**

"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who DOES* the will of my Father in Heaven." ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 7:21](#))



Lucy: Is it the will of the Father to live in your sin??? ... “We know that everyone who has been born of God does not keep on sinning, but he who was born of God protects him, and the Evil One does not touch him.” (1 John 5:18)

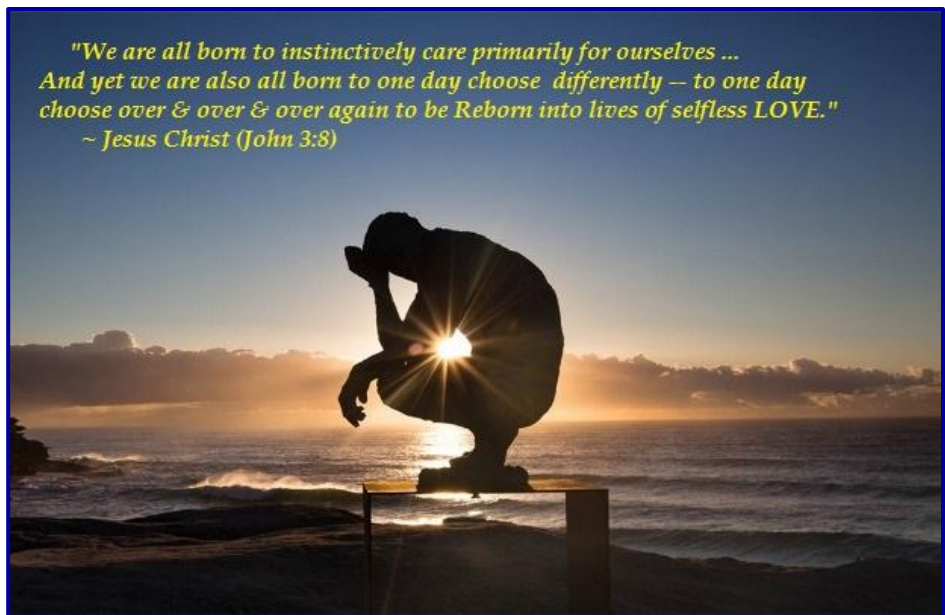
Scaughdt: Well Lucy, I'm pretty sure that **no** human being knows for sure what the *actual* Will of the Father is, and yet I am betting that Jesus Christ knows better than the author of 1 John ... My dear friend, please take the time to hear – and then **heed** – *his* words:

“If you keep *my* commandments, you will *abide in my Love*, just as I have kept my Father’s commandments and abide in his Love ... And this is *my* commandment: that you *Love one another just as I have Loved you*. “ ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 15:10-12)

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)

P.S. By the way Lucy, 1 John 5:18 actually supports *my* interpretation of John 3:3-8; namely, that to be “Born Again” is **not** a one time profession of faith – that it is **not** a “merit badge” that one earns once and then wears no matter what, but is actually a state of being in harmony with the perfect LOVE of the Father; a state of BEing that must be **continually renewed**. For after all, “everyone who has been born of God does not continue sinning”, and yet every single one of us *does* continue to sin – even those like you & yours who have been “saved”, n'est ce pas?



*"We are all born to instinctively care primarily for ourselves ...
And yet we are also all born to one day choose differently – to one day
choose over & over & over again to be Reborn into lives of selfless LOVE."
~ Jesus Christ (John 3:8)*

Lucy-Spew #38 ... Born Again, again

Lucy: That is *your* interpretation, Scaughdt, **not** God's!!!! ... "And this is the will of Him who sent me, that I shall lose none of those He has given me, but raise them up at the last day. And this is the will of Him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day." (John 6:39-40) ... "And Jesus answered, 'Verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, that ye must be born again.'" (John 3:5-7)

The way back to God is to acknowledge our need of a Savior and to accept Jesus Christ ... When Jesus was talking to Nicodemus, he used an illustration Nicodemus could easily understand. A newborn baby entering its life was a perfect illustration of a person beginning a new life with God ... Jesus called it being 'born again' -- a new birth. He also called it being 'saved'. These terms all mean the same thing. What we call this remarkable experience isn't as important as understanding that God made a way to bring us back to Him and give us new life!

'They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.' (Luke 5:31-32) ... The way back to God is to acknowledge our need of a Savior and to accept what Jesus Christ did on our behalf. God saw us in our state of spiritual death, and through Jesus provided a way back into a relationship with Him ... God's love for us is not based upon our ability to come to Him on our own merits. It is based on our acceptance that Jesus Christ paid the price for our sins -- and that there is nothing more for us to do ...

'For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.' (Romans 10:13) ...

REPENT: to repent means to turn around; to go in a new direction. What do we need to turn from? We need to turn from our lifestyle of sin and separation from God. We need to turn from living our lives our own way and from being our own god. What do we turn to? We turn to God who loves and cares for us. We turn to faith in Jesus Christ as our Savior."⁶⁵ ...

Scaughdt, it is the will of the Father that ALL are saved.

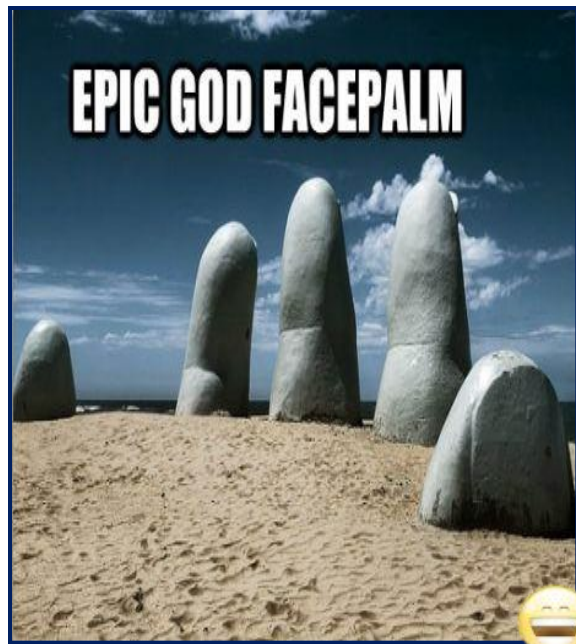
Scaughdt: My dear Lucy, I have admitted from the beginning that my thoughts on these matters are solely my personal interpretations of the Bible, and not **the** (only) interpretation thereof (thus avoiding any possible [Matthew 18:3-4](#) violation on my part), and yet you claiming otherwise is not an argument of any merit regardless – for indeed, that is exactly what **you** & yours are doing; offering only your own *personal opinions* about the Scriptures – **not** the *only* valid interpretations thereof; a fact which actually makes this argument no longer an argument at all.



⁶⁵ This passage was directly quoted from the www.rodparsley.com website – a webpage written and run by conservative Christian *televangelist* Rod Parsley.

And yet your latest comment once again arrives with a very different tone; a tone that more than hints that you truly do believe that you **are** in possession of *the* Truth – that you somehow have convinced yourself that you & you alone have somehow attained an objective knowledge as to what the Bible “*actually* says”. This more than reeks of arrogance, my Friend, and it is this very hubris that is our primary stumbling block in this thread; your arrogance towards homosexuals (via you incorrectly judging them to be mortal sinners) and your arrogance towards me and anyone else who happens to have an interpretation of the Scriptures that in any way contradicts (or counters, or even lightly contrasts with) your own.

And it seems as though this arrogance extends not only to your fellow lay worshipers, but also to Biblical scholars (many of whom have dedicated their entire lives to studying the ancient manuscripts) and to Followers of The Way as well (all of whom have dedicated their entire lives to *living* those manuscripts) ... I wonder, my Friend, what grants you such authority on such matters?



No matter, of course, as I certainly do not condemn or even criticize you for holding so strongly to your personal beliefs ... It would be arrogant of me in turn to say with any certainty that you are wrong or that I am right, and neither position is my goal. No, my dear Friend, my only objective here is to point out the following factual observations –

Fact #01) That though homosexuality *might* indeed be a sin to your personal version of God, the Bible certainly does **not** claim that it is ...

Fact #02) That even though homosexuals *might* be damned to Hell for eternity, the Father of Jesus Christ as presented in the Gospels most certainly would **never** allow such an unjust & un-Loving travesty to be forced upon them, and ...

Fact #03) That even though it *might* be seen as favorable to God for you & yours to openly criticize the sins of others, Jesus Christ most certainly does **not** approve of this choice.

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get ... Let [she] without sin cast the first stone.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + John 8:7)



That’s it – that’s all I have aimed to show in this thread, and I have indeed done so – not to encourage others to believe a certain way or to have them read the Scriptures “bigger” like I do, but rather to simply provide everyone reading along (Christians & non-Christians alike) the knowledge that they most certainly do **have a choice**; that they most certainly do have an *equally valid* alternative way to read the Scriptures – **and** an *equally valid* alternative way to follow Jesus – **and** an *equally valid* alternative way to worship God – **and** an *equally valid* alternative way to be a “Good Christian”! ... That having been said, onward we go to my next series of responses to your latest comment, yes?



Lucy #480: You start off by quoting from [John 6:39-40](#), which reads in part, “[And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.](#)”

Lucy, I of course have no problem with you quoting Jesus, and yet I *do* have a problem with you conveniently ignoring the fact that Jesus defined “belief” quite clearly in his ministry, and that he defined it **not** as a mere mental construct – **not** as an intellectual thought, and **not** as an emotional feeling, and **not** even as a verbal profession of faith. No, my dear Friend, Jesus’ ministry from start to finish was about *action* – about living LOVE *as a verb*, and about knowing “belief” to be a verb as well ... Please consider his words regarding the same:

“Very truly, I tell you, the one who believes in me will also *DO the works that I do* and, in fact, will do greater works than these ... For I have set you an example, that you also should *DO as I have done* to you ... If you understand these things, you are blessed *while you DO them.*” ~ Jesus Christ ([John 14:12](#) + [John 13:15-17](#))



P.S. The fact that Jesus states that it is God’s will that he “[should lose none of those He has given me](#)” in [John 6:39](#) means that it is *not your responsibility* to identify the sins of others or criticize their “lifestyle choices” in any way ... God’s got this, Lucy ...

Correcting the failings of others is *not your job!*

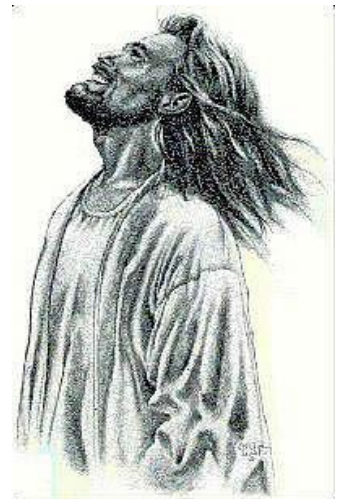


Lucy #481: Next, you quote from [John 3:5-7](#) (which partly reads, “Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God”), and yet once again you leave out a **very important** portion of the Scriptures – in this case the most important verse of all: which is *the very next verse*, the one containing Jesus’ summation of what **he** meant by “born again”; namely, that **for him** being “born again” (or “born anew”, from the Greek *gennethe anothēn* – see Strong’s #1080 & #509) is not some sort of merit badge that we earn once and then blandly wear for the rest of our lives, but is rather a tenuous state of being – a moment-specific reflection of the perfect LOVE of the Father – one that we must continually re-choose and then continually renew for the entirety of our lives!

Consider this oft-neglected verse well – and thereby awaken to **his** Way thereby ... 😊

“The wind* blows where it chooses, and you hear the sound of it, and yet do not know from where it comes or to where it goes. **So it is with everyone who is born of the Spirit*.**”
~ **Jesus** Christ (John 3:8)

[*The Greek word “*pneuma*” is translated as both “wind” and Spirit” in this verse.]



Lucy #482: You then go on to say that, “The way back to God is to acknowledge our need of a Savior and to accept Jesus Christ.”

Well, that is possibly *an* effective way back to God, I will admit – at least it is definitely the way that was espoused and championed by the “apostle” Paul. And yet it is clearly **not** the *only* way back to the Father mentioned in the Bible – and it is most certainly **not** the Way proposed by Jesus Christ himself ... Again, please consider the Word of God:

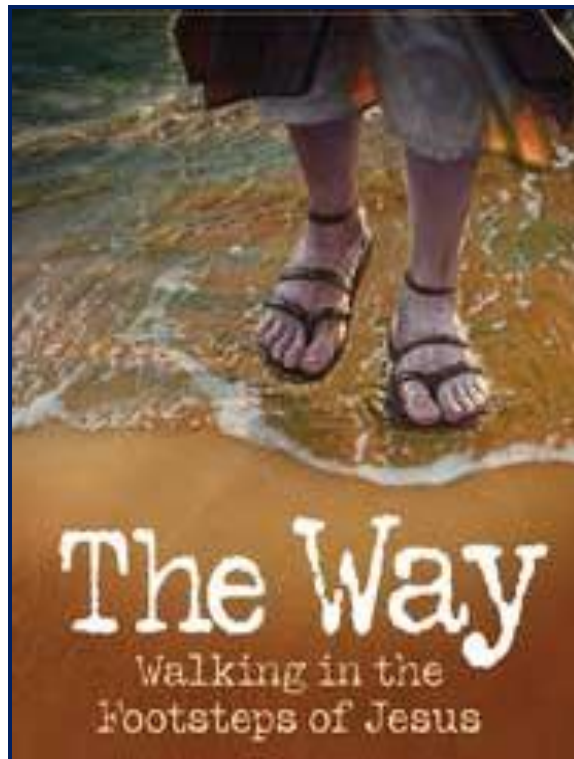
“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but **only the one who DOES** the will of my Father in Heaven.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:21)

“For I have set you an example, that you also should *do for others* exactly as I have done to you ... If you understand these things, blessed are you *while you DO them* ... A new commandment I give to you, that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to *Love one another*.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:15-17 + 34)

“For *whoever does* the will of my Father in Heaven is my brother and sister and mother ... My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God *and do it*”
~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 12:50 + Luke 8:22)

“By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you *show Love towards one another* ... My Father is glorified by this: that you *bear much fruit* and become my disciples.”
~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:35 + John 15:8)

“Everyone who does not *abide in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it, does not have God; and yet whosoever *enlivens the teaching* has both the Father and the Son ... Whoever says, ‘I abide in him,’ must *walk just as he walked*.” ~ 2 John 1:9 + 1 John 2:6



Lucy #483: You then go on to state that, “When Jesus was talking to Nicodemus, he used an illustration Nicodemus could easily understand. A newborn baby entering its life was a perfect illustration of a person beginning a new life with God ... Jesus called it being ‘born again’ -- a new birth. He also called it being ‘saved’.”

Well, actually, as I have already stated previously, the ancient manuscripts had Jesus calling it being “**born from above**” (the Greek *anōthen*, meaning “from above” – or “anew” – or “from the beginning” – or “from one’s origin” – or “*again as a little child*”) ... Of course, you are correct in stating that it really doesn’t matter what we call it. And you are also correct in noting that all of the terms you mentioned (and all the ones I mentioned thereafter) do essentially mean the same thing. Where Jesus & I both differ with you & yours is what that term meant to *him*, and therefore what *he* meant when he uttered it ...

Consider the following biblical Truths related thereto:

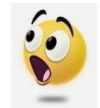
***A)** Regardless of what “Heaven” might mean to you (or to your preacher, or to anyone else you know), to *Jesus* “Heaven” was a **state of being**; a potential Oneness with God that always existed in every present moment – every right Here & every right Now (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) & [Matthew 3:2](#) & [Matthew 10:7](#) & [Mark 1:15](#) & [Luke 23:43](#) & [John 12:31](#) et al) ... **and**,

***B)** Regardless of what “Born Again” might mean to you (or to your preacher, or to anyone else you know), to *Jesus* “Born Again” meant to *literally* choose to “**become again as a child**” – humble and appreciative and joyful and caring and kind; in essence to become the embodiment of Divine Love; often via the purposeful sacrifice of one’s own desires in order to enhance the Peace & Joy of others (see [John 1:12](#) & [John 3:8](#) & [John 13:34-35](#) & [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Mark 10:14-15](#) & [Matthew 11:25](#) & [Luke 10:21](#) et al).



Lucy #484: You then quote [Luke 5:31-32](#), where Jesus noted that he “came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.”

This was indeed the case, of course, and yet just who were those sinners, Lucy? Who was Jesus referring to in this verse? Was he referring to those who didn’t worship him as the only Son of God? **NO**, he was not (see [Mark 10:18](#) & [John 5:41](#) & [John 7:16](#) & [John 8:50-54](#) & [John 12:44](#) et al) ... No, my dear Friend, Jesus primary purpose – the main reason he started his ministry at all – was to bring the *religiously pious* to repentance. He came to encourage the conservative followers of the Old Testament laws to change *their* judgmental ways and become more humble and more Kind and more generous (see [John 1:17](#), which directly reflects the Truth of [Hebrews 8:8-13](#)) ... And he came to inspire the *religiously arrogant* to become more humble and more tolerant of those who believed differently than they (see [Matthew 6:1-6](#) & [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 23:12](#) et al) ... And he came to remind the *zealously critical* to **not** throw the first stone – or any stones at all (see [Matthew 7:1-2](#) & [John 8:3-11](#)) ... And he came to demand that the *devoutly hypocritical* pull the beams **from their own eyes** and **cleanse their own cups** instead of attacking the flaws of others (see [Matthew 7:3-5](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) ... So you see, Lucy – **these** were the sins that Jesus “hated” the most; and **for him** at least, **these** were (and still are) the sinners who need most to repent!



“The time is fulfilled and the Kingdom of Heaven has now come. **Repent** and believe in **my** Good News ... Repent of your sins and return to God, for the Kingdom of Heaven **is** at hand!” ~ **Jesus** Christ ([Mark 1:15](#) + [Matthew 4:17](#))

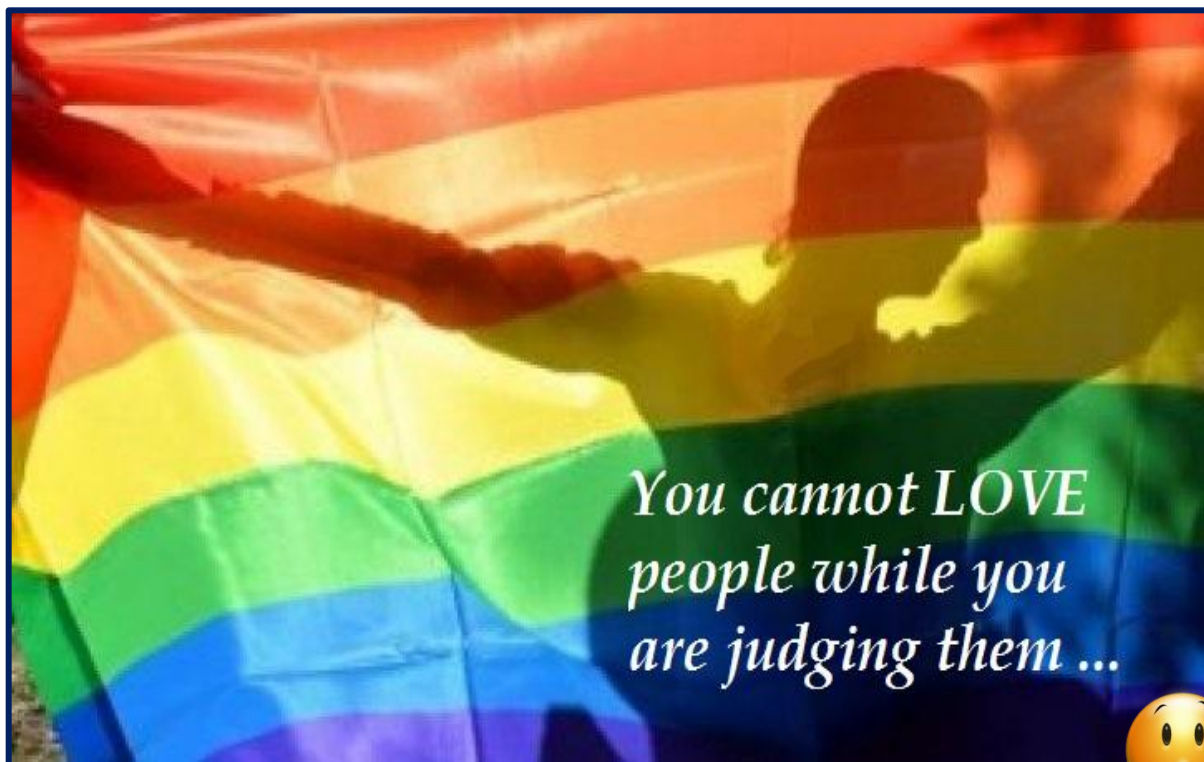


Lucy #485: You next claim that, “The way back to God is to acknowledge our need of a Savior and to accept what Jesus Christ did on our behalf.”

Actually my dear, even though Jesus would humbly agree with the second part of this statement, he vehemently **disagreed** with the first – and thus vehemently disagreed with Paul, from whom this theology originated (see 1 Corinthians 15:1-4 & Romans 10:9 – in marked contrast with Mark 10:18, John 5:41, John 7:16, John 8:50-54, & John 12:44 et al) ... And yet even if both portions of your statement were correct, the fact would still remain that believers in Jesus Christ should be obeying *his* commandments over any other laws, and that they should be following *his* teachings over anyone else’s, and that they should be abiding in *his* words over any in the Bible to the contrary ... Again, please consider the following verses sincerely, and then please consider acting accordingly – in your dealings with homosexuals, of course, and indeed in relation to anyone else you might be tempted to judge to be a “sinner” as well:

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



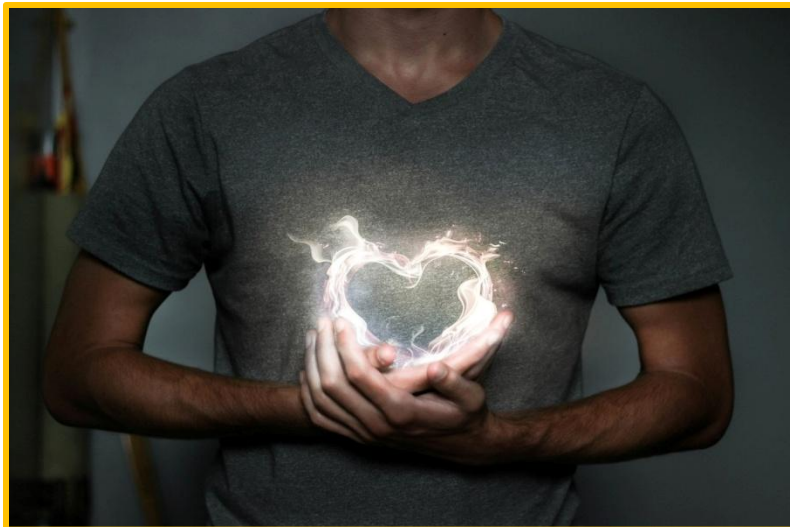
Lucy #486: Then you note that, “God saw us in our state of spiritual death, and through Jesus Christ provided a way back into relationship with Him.”

I will admit that this does indeed *seem* to be true, and yet the relevant question here is not *that* we are (each in our own way) to re-harmonize ourselves with God (of course we are), but rather *how* we are to do so, n'est ce pas? And how are we to do so according to Jesus? By humbling ourselves enough to **stop criticizing the sins of others**, and thereby start treating them with unconditional Love & radical acts of Kindness instead ...

Again, please hear the words of Jesus Christ:

“Why do you call me Good? **No one is Good but God alone** ... I do not accept glory from others ... If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father who glorifies me ... And my Father is glorified by this: That you **bear much fruit** and become my disciples ... And by this will everyone know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love towards one another** ... If you understand these things, blessed are you **while you do them.**”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 10:18 + John 5:41 + John 8:54 + John 15:8 + John 13:35 + John 13:17)



Lucy #487: Next you go on to state that, “God’s love for us is not based upon our ability to come to Him on our own merits. It is based on our acceptance that Jesus Christ paid the price for our sins -- and that there is nothing more for us to do.”

This is an extremely interesting position to take, Lucy, because while the first half of it is spot on, the latter portion flows completely *against* The Way of Christ! Yes, according to Jesus Christ, it *is* true that we need not come to God “based on our merits”, for we are **all** born as innate Children of God, and need never “earn” the Father’s perfect Love – a Love that is not a gift, but rather an ever-present *given* (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [Matthew 8:22](#) + [John 5:22](#) + [1 John 4:18](#) et al) ... That having been said, The Way of Jesus Christ does **not** allow us to simply sit back on our laurels and “know we are saved”, but rather calls us to be *repeatedly* “**born again**” (see [John 3:8](#)) in that we *repeatedly* re-enter **his** Kingdom of Heaven in **this** lifetime (see [Matthew 10:7](#) & [Luke 17:20-21](#)) by *repeatedly* sacrificing our own desires to selflessly & actively Care for others (see [Matthew 24:12-14](#), [John 13:15-17](#) & [John 13:34-35](#) et al) ... And this is something that it we cannot ever hope to accomplish while arrogantly calling out or criticizing the sins of others!

Lucy #488: Thereafter you cite [Romans 10:13](#) to say that, “whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved”, and yet you neglect to mention that Jesus made it very clear **how** we were to do so – that he made it very clear **how** we are to “call upon the Lord” – namely, *with actions* that are as humble as they are selfless!



Here again (for you to **Hear**, again), the words of Jesus Christ:

“Not everyone who merely says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but **only the one who DOES** the will of my Father in Heaven ... Why do you call me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not **do what I tell you?**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:21 + Luke 6:46)

“**Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18

“For I have set you an example, that you also should **do for others** exactly as I have done to you ... If you understand these things, blessed are you **while you DO them** ... By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you **show Love towards one another** ... My Father is glorified by this: that you **bear much fruit** and become my disciples.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:15-17 + John 13:35 + John 15:8)

“If you **continue in my Word** [i.e. the application of my teachings], then you are truly my disciples; and you will thereby know the Truth, and the Truth will make you free.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:31-32)

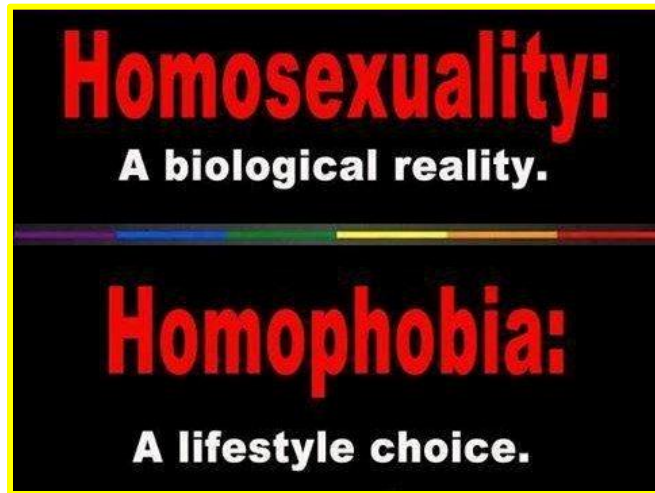
“Whoever says ‘I abide in him’ **must live as he lived.**” ~ 1 John 2:

LOVE WITH ACTIONS

My children, let us
love not with words
or with our lips, but
in truth and in deed.
-1 John 3:18

HOWTO
LOVE

Lucy #489: Next, you state that, “to repent means to turn around; to go in a new direction. And what do we need to turn from? We need to turn from our lifestyle of sin and separation from God.” ... **YES**, my Friend! We most certainly *do* need to turn from our sins, especially – at least according to Jesus – our sins of **arrogance** (see [Matthew 7:1-2](#) & [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 23:12](#)) ... and our sins of **bigoted callousness** (see [Matthew 5:40-48](#) & [Luke 6:36](#) & [Luke 10:29-37](#)) ... and our sins of **hypocrisy** as well! (see [Matthew 7:3-5](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 8:7](#)) ... Any of these sound familiar? 😊



Lucy #490: Penultimately, you state that, “We need to turn from living our lives our own way and from being our own god.” ... **YES**, again!!! This is *exactly* what I have been trying to communicate to you in this very thread, Lucy ... And yet because my own words have obviously failed to do so, maybe you will listen to the words of Jesus Christ instead:

*“Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone ... Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of self-indulgence ... **Clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.** Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom”*

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:7 + Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4)



Lucy #491: Finally, you end by stating that, “We turn to God who loves and cares for us. We turn to faith in Jesus Christ as our Savior” ... Scaughdt, it is the will of the Father that ALL are saved.”

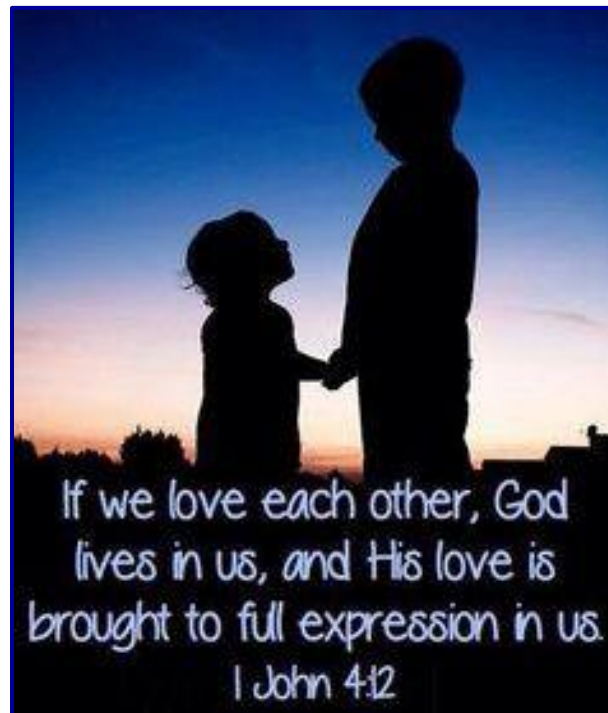
Fair enough, my dear ... This is your *personal* belief, and I fully respect it as such – *and* it remains critical to realize what *Jesus* had to say about this very topic; namely, what *he* said about how we are all supposed to “turn to God” – namely, that we are all to **stop judging** one another – and to **START LOVING** one another!

Again, please consider *his* words:

“I give you a new commandment: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have loved you, so also should you Love one another. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love towards one another*.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35)

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Do not judge**, so that you might not be judged ... Do not judge according to appearance, but discern with righteous discernment ... This is my commandment: that you *love one another* as I have loved you ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone**”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 7:1-2 + John 7:24 + John 15:12 + John 8:7)



“*Let us Love one another*, because Love is from God; everyone who Loves is born of God and knows God. Whoever does not Love does not know God, **for God is Love**.”
~ 1 John 4:7-8

In closing, my Friend, it is an undeniable **fact** that there are *many different, equally valid opinions* about the Scriptures – not only what their individual verses mean, but also what the “correct” theology is that is contained therein (along with what the actual Will of God entails thereby) ... One alternative is found in a strict reading of the Old Testament – another in the writings of Paul – another in the book of **Revelation** – and still another using a combination of these three ... These are the various alternatives available in the modern-day Christian church; these are the various alternatives propagated by conservative Christian evangelism.

And yet there is another, final, **far more fulfilling** way to interpret & worship & follow – and this is the way shared by **Jesus Christ** in *his* ministry – a way he liked to call “**The Way**”. And this Way does not harmonize well at all with those former, more traditional ways ...

Please consider:

*Where the Old Testament establishes inflexible rules that lead to harsh punishments by a judgmental & often-bigoted God, **The Way of Jesus Christ** provides firm guidelines for entering *his* present-time Kingdom of Heaven – guidelines that are based in Humility and Love & Compassion; guidelines watched over by a non-judgmental Divine Father who embodies the perfect manifestation of the same characteristics (see **Matthew 5:48 + John 5:22** et al)...

*And where the writings of Paul and the book of **Revelation** use threats of terror and damnation to cajole &/or frighten us into following their exclusivist teachings of selfishness & intolerance, **The Way of Jesus Christ** provides a leadership that inspires us to be **much better** than that – to LOVE others humbly & actively & without exception; to leave all judgment to God and simply go about Caring for the downtrodden and being Kind to our enemies; to release the temptation of Paradise post-mortem and replace it with making Earth like Heaven instead!

Amen – Let it be so!



“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let [she] who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



Daniel-Deluge #10 ... Hanging ON to the Good

Daniel: “If your brother sins rebuke him, and if he repents forgive him.” (Luke 17:3) ... It was the apostle of joy who told the early church, “Judge everything, and hang on only to what is good.” (1 Thessalonians 5:21)

As Christians, we are never to judge someone’s eternal destination. No one has done that on this thread that I know of ... I don't know the motives of anyone else, but God does. God knows that there will be (and already are) people who come up with their own doctrines of truth and then find Scriptures to support that personal agenda ... The correct way is to form your truths based on Scripture.

Jesus was facing heavy persecution; persecution that was especially building in the book of **John** ... The religious establishment did not except him as the Messiah. They judged him to derive his powers from Satan. That was a blasphemy of the Holy Spirit of God. They didn't believe Jesus was the Son of God and they wanted to kill him. As such, they judged God Himself incorrectly. Hence, they are hypocrites in every sense of His word ...

Genesis 3:1-4 explains how Satan deceives, and he is even now doing the same thing by attempting to convince people that God is a liar ... Satan wants to assassinate God's character. So if you eliminate the Old Testament and the majority of the New Testament, you are propagating a false religion ...

A person can become frustrated with me and judge me to have backwards thinking, but it doesn't mean such a label is true ... Jesus is not from this world. He is from above. So let’s not judge him incorrectly ... Jesus has authority in all matters. What is good is his definition of Holy Matrimony -- the one that he set up himself: one man and one woman.

There are unclean spirits about. I won't invoke their names, but they desire to change the relationship and pervert the order that God has decided is correct ... Any attack on the Bible is a false religion. The apostle Paul calls such false faiths “shipwrecked”.

Scaughdt: Dan, in addition to the specific commentaries that I will offer hereafter, I would in general encourage you to consider your own words very carefully – and then to consider them again very **Care-fully** ... For if Jesus Christ is truly your Lord & Savior (as you openly & clearly claim), and if his words in the Gospels must be considered to be the direct Word of God, then it is quite possibly **you** & yours who have created a false, man-made religion – a faith that is truly “shipwrecked” – and Jesus Christ himself seems to wholeheartedly agree! Hear **his** words:

“For I tell you, unless your righteousness *exceeds* that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven ... **Beware of false prophets**, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. **You will know them by their fruits**. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit ... Thus **you will know them by their fruits**. Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but **only the one who does** the will of my Father in Heaven.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 5:20 + Matthew 7:15-21)

But enough of the generalities ...

Let’s address this comment’s points specifically, yes?



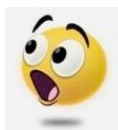
Daniel #126: You commence by using [Luke 17:3](#) to further muddy the waters of this discussion ... I must admit, my Friend, I was wondering when you were going to get around to citing this verse, and I am frankly very thankful you have finally done so. After all, while it does *appear* to be the only place where Jesus encourages us all to condemn the sins of others, it actually DOESN'T APPLY to our current discussion – or even to us as individuals – *at all!*

***Firstly**, note that in this passage Jesus is speaking specifically to his disciples; encouraging *them* to help one another remain faithful to their *very unusual task* – namely, being open examples of righteousness; a job that simply could not afford public slip-ups into sin. Matthew's parallel passage (see [Matthew 18:15-17](#)) has Jesus telling his disciples to make similar admonishments against any sinning "*member of the church*", and yet the same reasoning applies. Indeed, this analysis makes complete sense, for if these passages are interpreted otherwise – if they are interpreted to allow all of us to rebuke all the sinners around us, then Jesus is suddenly completely contradicting the direct statements he makes in [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [John 8:7](#), as well as the indirect one he makes in [Matthew 18:3-4](#). Essentially, to claim that [Luke 17:3](#) authorizes us to openly judge our fellow sinners **turns Jesus into a liar** – or at the very least makes him highly inconsistent, & therefore fully unreliable. 🤔

***Secondly**, and by far **most importantly** for the case at hand – these passages are completely irrelevant to our discussion for the simple reason that *Oliver Clyde Allen is not sinning!!!* ... Let us review the actual wording of [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#) again, shall we? The former states quite clearly, "[You shall not lie with a male as with a woman; it is an abomination](#)", while the latter follows by saying, "[If a man lies with a male as with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination; they shall be put to death](#)" ... Please note that **nowhere** in either of those verses are homosexual relationships (or homosexual marriages, or homosexual hand-holding, or homosexual hugging, or non-sexual homosexual intimacy, or homosexuality itself) condemned. In fact, homosexuality itself is not even mentioned *at all* therein. Instead, only "[lying with a man as with a women](#)" is cited – namely, the act of homosexual sexual intercourse.

So, according to the Bible, is being born homosexual a sin? – **NO** it isn't! ... Is falling in love with a same-sex partner a sin? – **NO** it isn't! ... Is having a same-sex relationship a sin? – **NO** it isn't! ... Is falling in love with a same-sex partner a sin? – **NO** it isn't! ... Is holding hands or hugging or even cuddling with a same-sex partner a sin? – **NO** it isn't! ... And is marrying a same-sex partner a sin? – **NO** again, it isn't!

As such, as we can clearly see when we look once again at this picture – the same one that started this entire conversation, neither Oliver Clyde Allen nor his husband Rashad are sinning *at all* ... So once again, my Friend, when the question is posed as to whether we could go and hear Oliver preach the Word of God, please tell me why you wouldn't even consider going to do so one Sunday ... And please tell us all finally why it is that you are actually *inventing Scripture* to keep from doing so!!!



Daniel #127: Next, you actually help my case (which is actually Jesus' case) by quoting from Paul's 1st letter to the Thessalonians ... For if we truly are to “hang on to [only the Scriptures] that are good” (1 Thessalonians 5:21), then we will certainly be hanging on primarily to the words of Jesus Christ over all others, and we will certainly be abandoning quite a few of the bad-fruit-bearing words of **Leviticus** as well!

And you know the funny thing about it, Dan? Jesus Christ – and indeed even the overarching words of the Bible itself – agrees with me on this one too ...

Consider the Word of God:



* “If you truly Love me, then you will keep *my* Commandments ... I give you a new commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so also should you Love one another. By **THIS** will everyone know that you are my disciples: if you **show Love for one another**.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:15 + John 13:34-35)

* “Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Indeed, whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4)

* “**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? Or how can you say to your neighbor, ‘Let me take the speck out of your eye,’ while the log is in your own? You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor's.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5)

* “**Let all that you do be done in Love** ... Lead a life worthy of the calling to which you have been called; **with all humility and gentleness**, and with patience -- bearing with one another in Love.” ~ 1 Corinthians 16:14 + Ephesians 4:1-2

* “Beloved, **let us Love one another**, because Love is from God; everyone who Loves is born of God and knows God.” ~ 1 John 4:7

* “Hatred stirs up enmity, and yet **Love covers all sins**.” ~ Proverbs 10:12





Daniel #128: Then you befuddle me a bit by stating, “As Christians, we are never to judge someone’s eternal destination. No one has done that on this thread that I know of.”


Dan, it *must* be clear to almost everyone else reading along that you & yours have indeed openly stated (many times, in fact) that the final stop for all non-repentant homosexuals will be an eternity of torment in Hell – and it simply *must* be clear to those same people that such a claim most certainly *is* a judgment poured upon their eternal destination ... So your statement here had me a little confused at first. But then I realized that you joined this thread at almost exactly the same time that Lucy started doing most of her “Hell-bashing” of gays, so it is possible that you simply might have not read the same ... Indeed, at one point earlier in this very thread Lucy listed every single verse in the Bible where Jesus mentions “Hell” (actually the Greek word *Gehenna*, the name of an *actual* burning garbage dump located just outside the walls of Jerusalem in Jesus’ day). This was a pretty impressive feat indeed, one that inspired me to then discuss, clarify and illuminate each & every one of those references immediately thereafter.*

[*For those of you interested in delving into this topic in more depth, simply turn back to pages 270-295 herein, where I offer 62 independent replies to Lucy’s claims about Jesus & Hell; replies that specifically discuss every single reference Jesus makes to “Hell” in the entire New Testament!]

Otherwise, Dan, it is enough for me to respond to your comment by quoting a few of Lucy’s personal damnation-pronouncing statements from earlier sections of this thread ... Please consider ...

°that on June 27th @ 2:04pm, Lucy said, “Who loves the homosexual more -- One who tells them it's okay to continue in a sin the Bible warns will condemn them to an eternity in Hell ... or someone who is willing to endure the anger, ridicule, and hate to warn them?” ... and, 

°that on July 2nd @ 2:02pm, Lucy said, “There is a place for the unsaved and you can't stand that this is what Jesus tells us ... Jesus taught of Hell. Though every New Testament author acknowledges the doctrine of Hell, Jesus has the most to say about it ... God built the prison of Hell, and there are no doors or windows -- and there is no key. There are no escape routes, and no one is powerful enough to rescue anyone out of His hand.” 

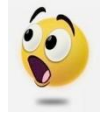
There have been other, similarly condemnatory anti-gay statements sprinkled throughout this thread, of course, and yet I think these two are enough for you to see that the basic theology of you & yours quite clearly *does* condemn homosexuals to an eternity of torment, and that you & yours quite clearly *have* been affirming that stance throughout this thread! 

P.S. A question for clarification: Do you, Dan, personally believe that homosexuals who choose to honor their natural homosexual state will be punished for eternity for making that choice? And if so, do you willingly adore & actively worship the God that will allow such a barbaric travesty to take place?

“Beware that no one leads you astray ... *Beware of false prophets*, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. *You will know them by their fruits*. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit ... Thus *you will know them by their fruits*.” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 24:4 + Matthew 7:15-20)

Daniel #129: Then you go on to state that, “God knows that there will be (and already are) people who come up with their own doctrines of truth and then find Scriptures to support that personal agenda.”

YES there are, Dan, and **Paul was one of them** (with the doctrines of “original sin” and “redemption by atonement” being two of *his* personal, post-Jesus creations) ... And do you know what, my Friend? **Jesus** was another! ... Jesus lived in a culture that was steeped in strict obedience to the highly outdated and highly judgmental laws of the Old Testament, and he simply chose to listen to the all-Loving will of his Father instead – by finding Scripture passages that supported his higher Calling (many of them from [Isaiah 40-55](#)), and then radically preaching and purely living that **New Covenant** – constraining, expanding &/or even dismissing those highly outdated & highly judgmental laws as he went along (or “fulfilling” them – the Greek word *plerosai* as found in [Matthew 5:17-18](#); Strong’s #4137)!



The Bible itself “foretold” this, of course (see [Jeremiah 31:33-34](#); which was later re-affirmed in [Hebrews 8:8-13](#)), and yet we can see for ourselves that this is so when we simply examine the Scriptures with the “eyes to See” and the “ears to Hear”. Consider once again the following massive proof (that needs use only the Gospel of [Matthew](#)) showing that Jesus was actually a radical **reformer** of the Old Testament laws (especially the more barbarically judgmental ones like your beloved [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)), and **not** merely a blind follower thereof:

Firstly, note that Jesus aggressively “*pruned*” (& in effect *discarded*) non-functioning Old Testament laws & regulations (by either negating them verbally or violating them actively) ...

Consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:40](#) Jesus alludes to violating the Old Testament law against keeping another's cloak overnight (see [Exodus 22:26-27](#) & [Deuteronomy 24:12-13](#)), as well as the literal reading of the Old Testament law against denuding one of close kin (see [Leviticus 18:6](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:16-18](#) (suffering silently) Jesus seemingly negates the Old Testament law commanding a Jew to cry out to God when in need (see [Numbers 10:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25-26](#) (& [Matthew 26:31-33](#)) Jesus seems to make irrelevant the Old Testament regulations regarding food (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) & [Deuteronomy chapter 14](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:25+28-33](#) Jesus allows the violation of Old Testament laws regarding clothing (see [Deuteronomy 6:8](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:5-11](#) – Note as well the effect of [Matthew 23:5](#) on [Deuteronomy 6:4-9](#) & [Numbers 15:38-40](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:28-29](#) (teaching with priestly authority) Jesus’ words “fly in the face” of the regulations found in [Leviticus chapter 21](#).

*In [Matthew 8:3](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament laws related to associating with lepers (see [Leviticus 13:44-45](#) & [Numbers 5:1-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:12-13](#) & [Matthew 12:7](#) Jesus negates Old Testament regulations regarding Temple sacrifices (see [Numbers 28:3](#), [Exodus 30:7-9](#), [Exodus 12:6-10](#) & [Exodus 13:2](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:25](#) Jesus violates the Old Testament law against touching the dead (see [Deuteronomy 18:11](#) – see also Jesus raising Lazarus on his 4th day in the tomb in [John 11:17-44](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:19](#) Jesus alludes to violating Old Testament law against gluttony (see [Leviticus 19:26](#)), as well as the Law prohibiting associating with sinners (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 11:20-24](#) Jesus violates the edicts of [Leviticus 19:16-18](#).

*In [Matthew 12:1](#) Jesus essentially discards the Old Testament law regarding the Sabbath (see [Exodus 16:29](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-49](#) Jesus seems to violate the Old Testament law prohibiting one from being a “rebellious son” (see [Deuteronomy 21:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 17:24-27](#) Jesus diminishes the Old Testament regulations related to taxation (see [Exodus 30:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:22](#) Jesus actually *reverses* the symbolic meaning of the highly unusual “seventy times seven”, a number found elsewhere in the Bible only in [Genesis 4:24](#).

*In [Matthew 19:10](#) Jesus neutralizes the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 1:28](#), [Deuteronomy 7:3](#) & [Deuteronomy 22:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:9](#) Jesus challenges the Old Testament laws against idol-worship (see [Deuteronomy 7](#), [Deuteronomy 12:2](#), [Deuteronomy 13:12-14](#), [Exodus 20:4-5](#), [Exodus 23:13+23](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 21:12-13](#) Jesus portrays a violation of [Deuteronomy 12:4](#) (do not destroy objects associated with God) and [Leviticus 19:30](#) (revere the Temple).

*In [Matthew 21:18-19](#) Jesus reflects a violation of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting the killing of fruit trees (see [Deuteronomy 20:19](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:28](#) Jesus clearly offends the intent behind the Old Testament law prohibiting the eating of blood (see [Leviticus 3:17](#)).

Secondly, realize that Jesus frequently *constrained* non-functioning Old Testament regulations (essentially making them far more lenient than they were when originally written) ...

Consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:38-41](#) Jesus clearly amends the adjudicatory Old Testament law of “an eye for an eye” (see [Exodus 21:23-24](#), [Leviticus 24:19-20](#) & [Deuteronomy 19:21](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:9-13](#) (The Lord's Prayer) Jesus seems to make obsolete the need for any priestly “divine mediation” (see [Leviticus 16:3-4](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:14-15](#) Jesus supplants the need to give sin offerings ([Leviticus 4:27](#)), eliminates the need to publicly confess ([Numbers 5:7](#)), and makes needless the regulation requiring the reproving of a sinner ([Leviticus 19:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:20](#) Jesus seems to make the placing of a Mezuzah irrelevant (see [Deuteronomy 6:9](#)); and likewise dampens the regulation demanding a Jew to reside in a ceremonial hut during the seven days of Sukkot (see [Leviticus 23:42](#)).

*In [Matthew 8:22](#) Jesus severely limits the importance of traditional Jewish burial regulations (see [Deuteronomy 21:23](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:14-15](#) Jesus generally downplays the need for Jews to adhere to conventions related to fasting (see [Leviticus 16:29-31](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:20-22](#) Jesus diminishes the potency of Old Testament regulations regarding a woman's uncleanness during menstruation (see [Leviticus 15:25-30](#)).

*In [Matthew 10:1](#) Jesus gives non-priests priestly authorities.

*In [Matthew 10:26](#) (alluding to [Isaiah 45:3](#)) Jesus refers to revealing Truths that had been purposefully hidden by Jewish elders.

*In [Matthew 11:25](#) Jesus seems to dishonor teachers of the Torah (seemingly prohibited by [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:1-5](#) (referring to [1 Samuel 21:1-6](#)) Jesus limits the absoluteness of [Numbers 28:9-10](#).

*In [Matthew 12:9-12](#) Jesus clearly mitigates the Old Testament laws related to observing the Sabbath (see [Exodus 23:12](#) & [Exodus 23:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:31](#) Jesus directly diminishes the potency of the Old Testament laws related to blasphemy (see [Deuteronomy 18:20](#), [Deuteronomy 21:22](#), [Leviticus 22:32](#), [Exodus 20:6](#) & [Exodus 22:27](#)).

*In [Matthew 13:33](#) Jesus diminishes the general taint placed on yeast by the Old Testament (see [Leviticus 2:11](#)).

*In [Matthew 15:1-6](#) Jesus seems to diminish the importance of [Exodus 30:19](#).

*In [Matthew 15:11](#) Jesus limits the severity of all Old Testament food regulations (see [Leviticus chapter 11](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 15:21-28](#) Jesus over-rides the Old Testament law demanding enmity with all those from the land of Canaan (see [Deuteronomy 20:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 16:6-12](#) Jesus encourages a lessened respect for “the yeast of the Pharisees” – namely, their strict adherence to conservative interpretations of the Old Testament. (!) 🤪

*In [Matthew 19:29](#) Jesus indirectly encourages a violation of the Commandment to honor one's mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 22:24-30](#) Jesus diminishes the sacredness of [Deuteronomy 25:5](#).

*In [Matthew 22:31-32](#) Jesus denounces the resurrection from the dead (!) – a common pharisaic belief to this day. 🤪

*In [Matthew 23:9](#) Jesus could be construed to encourage the dishonoring of one's father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 20:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:16-22](#) Jesus seems to contravene the Commandment to swear by God's name (see [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).



*In [Matthew 24:2](#) Jesus generally shows disrespect for the Temple (see [Leviticus 19:30](#)).

*In [Matthew 25:14-30](#) Jesus evidences an inverse criticism (see [verse 26](#)) of the Old Testament regulation prohibiting lending with interest (see [Leviticus 25:37](#) & [Deuteronomy 23:20](#)).

Thirdly, understand that Jesus radically & purposefully *expanded* Old Testament regulations (essentially making them more absolute &/or more inclusive than tradition demanded) ... Consider the following examples thereof:

*In [Matthew 5:13](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that sacrifices be salted (see [Leviticus 2:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:21-22a](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law stating “do not murder” (see [Exodus 20:13](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:22b](#) Jesus amplifies the law stating “do not slander” (see [Leviticus 25:17](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:27-28](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law prohibiting adultery (see [Exodus 20:14](#), [Deuteronomy 5:18](#) & [Leviticus 18:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:31-32](#) (& [Matthew 19:3-9](#)) Jesus radicalizes the Old Testament law related to divorce (see [Deuteronomy 24:1-4](#) ... **Note** as well that the phrase “except on grounds of unchastity” is fully absent in the parallel verses of [Mark 10:11-12](#) & [Luke 16:18](#))

*In [Matthew 5:33-37](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to swearing (see [Leviticus 19:12](#), [Numbers 30:2-3](#), [Deuteronomy 23:2+24](#) & [Deuteronomy 10:20](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:43-44](#) Jesus radically expands the implications of the Old Testament requirement to “love your neighbor” (see [Leviticus 19:18](#); doing so in perfect harmony with the apparent intent of [Exodus 23:4-5](#)).

*In [Matthew 5:48](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws of [Deuteronomy 18:13](#) & [Leviticus 19:2](#) – turning fearful obedience to God into a loving homage for Him.

*In [Matthew 6:1-4](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4](#) & [Deuteronomy 18:26](#)).

*In [Matthew 6:5-8](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to prayer (see [Exodus 23:25](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 7:15-20](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws regarding false prophets (see [Deuteronomy 18:20-22](#) – simultaneously harmonizing them with [Deuteronomy 13:4](#)).

*In [Matthew 7:21-23](#) Jesus amplifies Jewish worship in general; from mental obedience to active Love (see [Leviticus 22:32](#) & [Deuteronomy 6:5](#) – done in harmony with [Deuteronomy 28:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 9:2-6](#) Jesus amplifies the oral law that believed only God could forgive sins (see [Mishna Yom 8:9](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:35-37](#) Jesus makes absolute the Old Testament law about giving false testimony (see [Exodus 20:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 12:48-50](#) (& [Matthew 15:1-6](#)) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one’s mother & father (see [Exodus 20:12](#), [Exodus 21:17](#), [Deuteronomy 5:16](#) & [Leviticus 19:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:1-5](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament law requiring the honoring of one’s elders (see [Leviticus 19:32](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:6-7](#) Jesus intensifies the implications of [Leviticus 19:14](#).

*In [Matthew 18:8-9](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary on the Old Testament laws related to amputation (see [Deuteronomy 25:11-12](#) & [Ezekiel 23:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 18:23-25](#) Jesus seems to reflect the Old Testament law forbidding interest-laden loans to the poor (see [Exodus 22:25](#)).

*In [Matthew 19:5](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament laws regarding marriage (see [Genesis 2:24](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:11-12](#) Jesus radically comments on the Old Testament laws related to sexual intercourse (see [Deuteronomy 23:18](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 19:16-21](#) Jesus intensifies the absoluteness of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:12-16](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)), the law to “[Love your neighbor as yourself](#)” (in [Leviticus 19:18](#)), and the law requiring the giving to those in need (see [Deuteronomy 15:7-8](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:1-16](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament regulations regarding the payment of workers (see [Deuteronomy 24:15](#) & [Leviticus 19:13](#)).

*In [Matthew 20:24-28](#) Jesus intensifies the Commandment to not covet (see [Exodus 20:14](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:28-32](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament laws related to the upholding of oaths (see [Deuteronomy 23:24](#) & [Numbers 30:3](#)).

*In [Matthew 21:40-43](#) Jesus indirectly amplifies the implications of Old Testament mercy-laws (see [Numbers 35:12](#) et al).

*In [Matthew 22:37-40](#) Jesus radically inverts the potency of the 10 Commandments (see [Exodus 20:6-12](#) & [Deuteronomy 5:16-20](#)) by expanding the power of the Shema (see [Deuteronomy 6:5-7](#) & [Exodus 30:6](#)) & intensifying the implications “[Love your neighbor](#)” (in [Leviticus 19:18](#)).

*In [Matthew 23:13-26](#) Jesus radically expands the Old Testament call to merely learn the Torah (see [Deuteronomy 6:7](#)), while simultaneously making a commentary on the Old Testament prohibition against oppressing the weak (see [Exodus 21:22](#)).



*In [Matthew 23:23-24](#) Jesus intensifies the Old Testament regulations related to tithing (see [Exodus 23:19](#), [Deuteronomy 18:4+26](#), [Leviticus 27:30](#) & [Numbers 18:24](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:2](#) Jesus *inverts* the overall ramifications of the Passover (contrast with [Exodus 12:1-10](#)).

*In [Matthew 26:6-13](#) Jesus makes a radical commentary of the Old Testament law related to anointings (see [Exodus 30:32](#)).

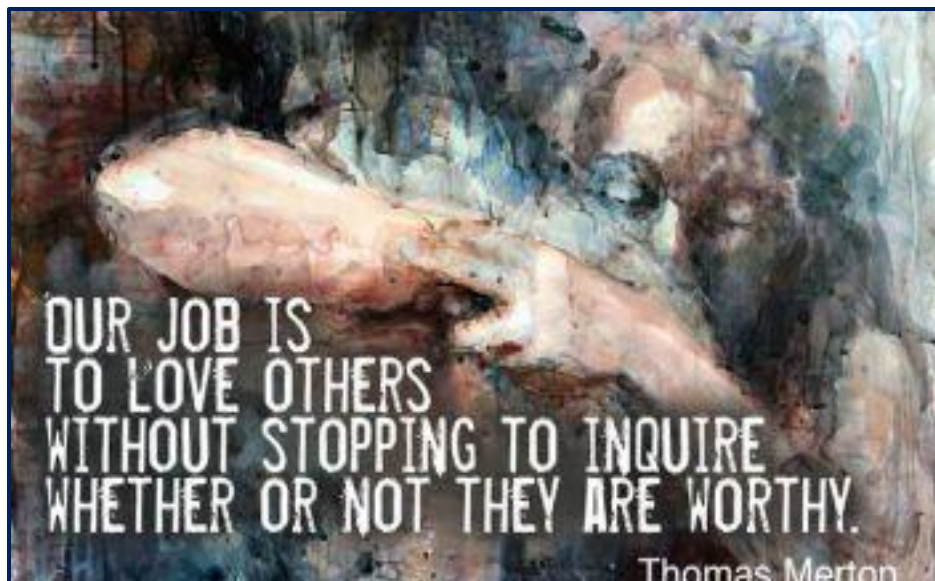
*In [Matthew 26:26-29](#) Jesus amplifies the Old Testament law requiring that thanks be given to God *after* a meal (see [Deuteronomy 8:10](#)).

Daniel #130: Next you state that, “The correct way is to form your truths based on Scripture” ... Hmmm ... It seems to me that this is exactly what I am currently doing in this conversation – and that this is indeed exactly what I have been doing from its very beginning. In truth, I have been the one herein who has offered not only *far* more Scripture to support my *far* more Loving interpretation of the Bible, but I have also been the one who has provided to date the only such interpretation that actually takes the ENTIRE BIBLE into account! 🤔

Indeed, you & yours have still not explained how you can believe in “the whole Bible” to maintain your judgmental beliefs while simultaneously **ignoring** so many passages of Scripture. Indeed, how can you “believe the whole Bible” and yet ignore [John 5:22](#) & [John 8:15](#) & [John 12:47](#) regarding the innate gentleness of Divine Judgment? ... And how can you “believe the whole Bible” and yet disregard [Matthew 5:48](#) & [1 John 4:18](#) & [Matthew 18:21-22](#) regarding the the extreme nature (if not the very existence) of Hell? ... And how can you “believe the whole Bible” and yet dismiss both [Jeremiah 31:31-34](#) & [Hebrews 8:8-13](#) regarding how we are to place the teachings of Jesus Christ ahead & above other verses in the Bible? ... And how can you “believe the whole Bible” and yet turn away from [Luke 17:20-21](#) & [John 13:15-17](#) & [John 13:34-35](#) regarding the Here & Now nature of both Heaven & Salvation? ... And how can you “believe the whole Bible” and yet look away from [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [John 14:12](#) (& indeed all the parables of Jesus) regarding how we are enter that heavenly Kingdom? 🙄

And possibly most important of all, how in the world can you “believe the whole Bible” while simultaneously and quite clearly **violating** the following verses whenever you publicly damn homosexuals &/or condemn homosexuality?

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)*



Daniel #131: You then go on a short ramble about the persecution that Jesus was facing (primarily alluding to the book of [John](#)), and yet I didn't get the point of either why you mentioned this or what it has to do with the discussion at hand. What does this have to do with you not wanting to listen to a gay Christian preacher (who probably openly agrees with you on much of what you say in this particular comment) share the Word of God on Sunday? Would you care to clarify how this is at all relevant, my Friend?

Daniel #132: Next you cite [Genesis 3:1-4](#) to frame your belief that Satan is currently “doing the same thing by attempting to convince people that God is a liar.”

You know Dan, at least to a (mostly symbolic) degree, I actually agree with you on this one, though where we differ is on *who* we believe is lying. The evidence in the Scriptures pretty clearly points to **Paul** (the “godfather” of the conservative theology currently being championed by you & yours) as being one of the Bible’s greatest Deceivers, and I have already shown you many of these Scriptures in this thread on numerous occasions (most recently on pages 629-630 previously). And besides, even if Paul only inadvertently twisted The Way of Christ on its head, wouldn't it be wise of a worshipper of Jesus Christ to follow *his* words over Paul's wherever they happen to contradict? Indeed, I am still more than puzzled by the fact that you & yours continue to openly & blatantly give the teachings of Jesus a far *lower* priority than the verses of the Old Testament & the writings of self-proclaimed “apostle” ... Why are you doing this?



WHENEVER THERE IS
TENSION BETWEEN
SOMETHING JESUS SAID
AND SOMETHING FROM
ELSEWHERE IN THE BIBLE,
THE TIEBREAKER ALWAYS
GOES TO **JESUS**. ~ Benjamin L. Corey

Daniel #133: You then boldly state that, “if you eliminate the Old Testament and the majority of the New Testament, you are propagating a false religion” ... And I would say to you that this **ABSOLUTELY NOT** the case at all! Indeed, if you start with the teachings of Christ, and accept all the other verses of the Bible that resonate therewith (while gently setting aside all those that do not), you will actually **then & only then** be able to **See & Hear the True Doctrine** of the Scriptures (i.e. the doctrine that bears by far the best Fruit, and the doctrine that happens to harmonize perfectly with both the teachings of Jesus Christ as well as the will of *his* all-Loving heavenly Father) – which is the doctrine that the Bible itself desires for us to **See & Hear** ...



And you know what, Dan? ... The Bible itself says **exactly the same thing!**

“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will establish **a new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for **they shall all know me**, from the least of them to the greatest. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ **In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete.** And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.”

~ Hebrews 8:8-13

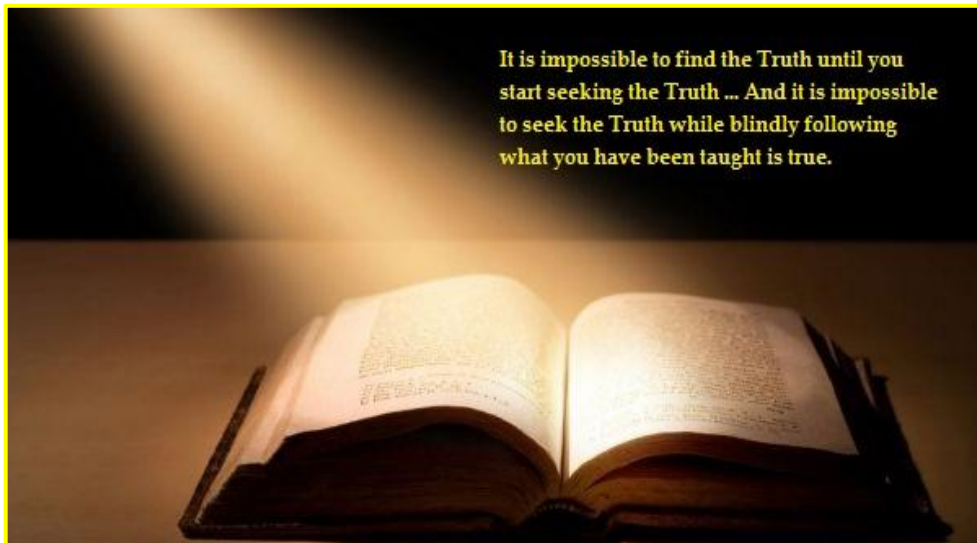
“The Law indeed was given through Moses, and yet **Grace & Truth came through Jesus Christ.**” ~ John 1:17

“If you Love me you will abide by **my** commandments ... They who hear **my** commandments **and keep them** are those who Love me; and those who Love **me** will be Loved by my Father, and I will Love them and reveal myself to them.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:15 + 21)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35)

“Everyone who does not abide **in the teaching of Christ**, but goes beyond it [like Paul does], does not have God; Whoever **abides in the teaching** has both the Father and the Son.”

~ 2 John 1:9



Daniel #134: You then state a standard Paulinist belief when you claim that, “Jesus is not from this world. He is from above” ... This might indeed be the case, of course, though it would be both wise & respectful for us to see what *the Bible* itself has to say on the matter, yes?

***First** of all, Jesus himself repeatedly & loudly *denied* any and all claims to his own divinity – desiring no worship for himself, and giving **all** the glory to his heavenly Father (see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 5:41](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 8:50-54](#), [John 12:44](#) et al) ...

***Secondly**, the Bible denies Jesus’ divinity as well – repeatedly noting that though Jesus was indeed an incredibly heroic & most noble man (an almost perfect manifestation of the “Son of God” which resides within us all; see [John 14:20-26](#), [1 Corinthians 3:16](#) & [1 John 4:12-16](#)), a *man* he was nonetheless (see [Acts 2:22](#), [1 John 4:2](#), [2 John 1:7](#), [Luke 2:7](#), [John 4:6](#), [John 19:28](#), [Matthew 4:2](#), [Matthew 4:11](#), [Luke 23:26](#), [Luke 24:39](#), [John 20:20](#), [Matthew 8:10](#), [John 11:33-35](#), [John 13:21](#), [Hebrews 5:7](#), [Luke 2:52](#), [Mark 13:32](#), [Matthew 26:39](#), [1 Timothy 2:5](#)) ...

***Thirdly** & finally (and for Jesus most importantly), each & every one of us is potentially just as much “from above” as he was – *potentially*; meaning that we can **all** walk his Way, and that we can **all** Love his Love, and that we can **all** thereby again become Children of God ourselves (see [John 14:20](#), [John 10:34](#), [John 15:26](#) et al) – *if* we have the humility to put down our condemnations of others (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#) et al) and then *if* we have the courage to reach out to Care for them instead (see [Matthew 5:44-48](#) + [John 13:34-35](#) et al).



“If I, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another’s feet. For I have set you an example, that you also should *do for others as I have done* for you ... Truly I tell you, just as you do for one of the least of those who are members of my family, so too you do it for me.”
~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 13:14-15](#) + [Matthew 25:40](#))



Daniel #135: You then follow that up by saying, “Jesus has authority in all matters.”

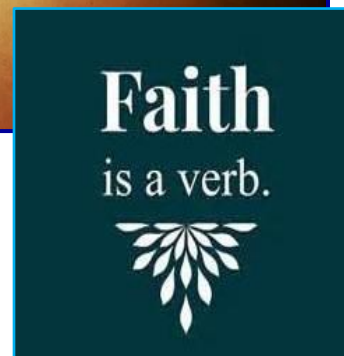
Thank you, Dan! That has been *exactly* my primary point throughout this thread (at least as far as the Bible is concerned) ... So, my Friend, since I also believe that this *is* indeed the case, I humbly ask you: Why won't you & yours **heed his words**?

Specifically, *these* words ...

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let he who is without sin cast the first stone** ... You are my friends if you **do what I command you.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7 + John 15:14)



***Worship means
walking the Talk ...***



Daniel #136: You then mention “[Jesus’] definition of Holy Matrimony”, and yet you might be surprised to learn that Jesus *never* provided such a definition! Indeed, Jesus was talking about *divorce* in [Matthew 19](#), my Friend, *not* marriage. And he was definitely **not** limiting marriage to a union solely between one man & one woman. In truth, the Bible makes it very clear that polygamy was also still a common – and also still an acceptable – form of marriage in Jesus’ day (Paul essentially admits the same in [1 Corinthians 7:32-35](#)). No, in point of fact, when Jesus made this particular statement the discussion was about *divorce*, namely whether or not a man could *divorce* his wife whenever he wanted – or whether he could only do so for reasons of infidelity (though the parallel passages in [Luke](#) & [Mark](#) seem to show Jesus forbidding divorce completely – see [Mark 10:2-12](#) & [Luke 16:18](#)). Jesus chose the latter, more Love-friendly alternative (of course), and yet he was **not** in any way proclaiming the sole sanctity of heterosexual marriage thereby!

And even if he was somehow saying that man-woman partnerships do justify a marriage, he never once said that man-man or woman-woman unions did not do so (and remember that Jesus was **very** fond of specifically calling out all the behaviors he despised – like arrogance and hypocrisy, for example 😊)... Finally, on top of all that, Jesus seemed to understand the Truth that marriage contracts actually limit Love’s expression and make Love that much more difficult to give, and as such he was actually against marriage *of any kind* for *anybody* – gays and straights alike!



Please consider:

“For there are eunuchs who have been so from birth, and there are eunuchs who have been made eunuchs by others, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven. **Let everyone accept this who can** ... For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but rather are like angels of God in Heaven.”

~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 19:12](#) + [Matthew 22:30](#))



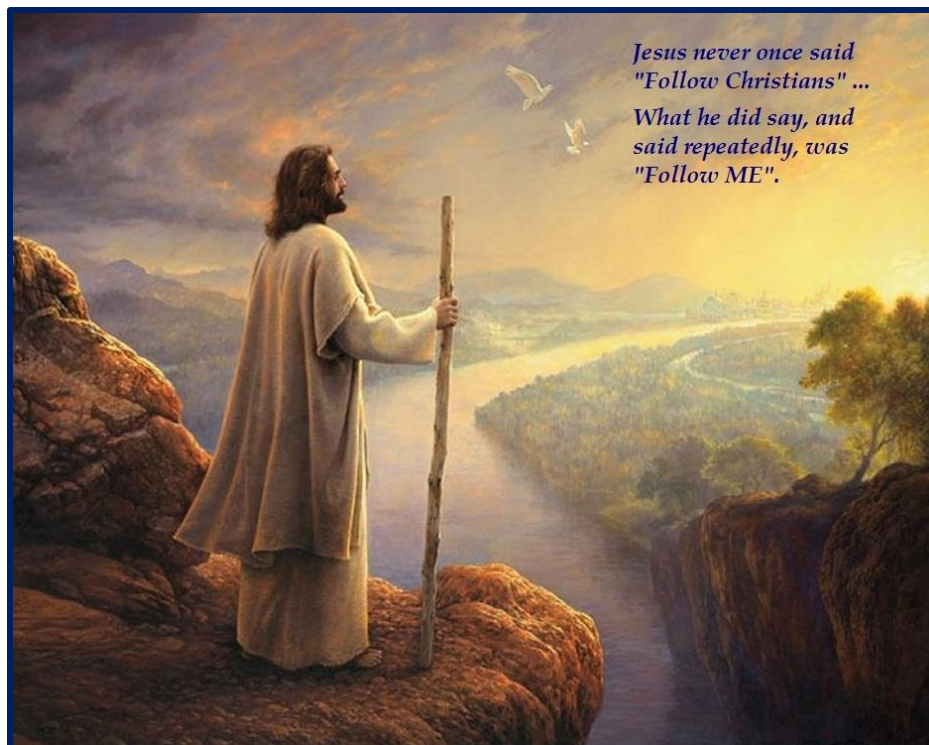
Daniel #137: Finally, you state that, “Any attack on the Bible is a false religion.”

Well, first of all, I am not attacking the Bible, my Friend. To the contrary, I am only “attacking” your extremely limited interpretation and highly confining opinions thereof, and as such the only thing I am actually “attacking” is **your** attack on the Bible! 😊

Secondly, isn't it **far** more important as a Christian to honor Jesus Christ (what I am doing), than it is to reject his teachings in order to futilely (& incorrectly) strive to uphold the “whole Bible”? ... In other words, if you are going to have to choose between biblical literalism and the words & The Way of Jesus Christ (and make no mistake, choose between the two, you must), doesn't it make more sense for a Christian to choose the latter? Doesn't it make more sense for you & yours to simply **choose Jesus**? 😏

Yes, the “apostle” Paul might call such efforts “a faith that is shipwrecked” (when ironically it was **he** – and later his theology – who ended up suffering that fate; see [Acts 27:27-28:5](#)), and yet Jesus would say (and in fact **did say** quite clearly) that anyone not attending to **his** teachings (or obeying **his** commandments, or following **his** words) has shipwrecked their entire relationship with **his** heavenly Father ... Frankly, when phrased like that, I'll err on the side of siding with Jesus any day. I wonder, my Friend – why won't you? 🤔

“Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own; but the Father who dwells in me does his works. Believe me that I am in the Father and the Father is in me; but if you do not, then believe me because of the works themselves. Very truly, I tell you, the one who believes in me **will also do the works that I do** and, in fact, will do greater works than these ... If you love me, you will **keep my commandments**. And I will ask the Father, and he will give you an Advocate, to be with you forever. This is the Spirit of Truth ... You know it, because it abides with you, and **it will be within you** ... And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that **I am in you**. They who have my commandments **and keep them** are those who love me; and those who love me will be loved by my Father” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:10-21)



Lucy-Spew #39 ... on embracing Morality

Lucy: “Christians aren't out to judge others [as you say we are, Scaughdt] -- as if we're somehow better in and of ourselves. We simply embrace God's unchanging standard of morality and dare to differ with those who would assault it, change it, or ignore it.

Human beings are frail, fallen, and limited in knowledge. Rather than trust our own wisdom, we ought to seek truth from a time-tested source. The Bible can be trusted. It is the anvil of truth that has worn out the critic's hammer throughout the ages ... Christians admit that they are sinners and point to Christ as the solution for broken people who, like us, have gone against God's healthy design for their lives. We are no better than anyone. The solution, though, is not to ignore God's moral standard, nor is it ultimately helpful to try to change [that standard] by misinterpreting the Bible ...

The Christian hope for homosexuals is not heterosexuality, but rather ‘holiness’. We are not trying to make gays straight, but rather are trying to take them straight to Jesus, just as we would anyone else ensnared by sin. Once they trust him, he gives them his perfect righteousness. He frees them from sin, and changes them from the inside out. ... ‘For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation for all people, training us to renounce ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled, upright, and godly lives in the present age, waiting for our blessed hope, the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us to redeem us from all lawlessness and to purify for himself a people for his own possession who are zealous for good works.’ (Titus 2:11-14) ...

Bible-believing Christians are concerned for fellow human beings who struggle with homosexual desires. We seek their good. We affirm the dignity of fellow human beings who also bear the image of God. We all need the light of truth shined into our darkness. Jesus said, ‘I have come as Light into the world, so that everyone who believes in me will not remain in darkness.’ (John 12:46) ... He said this knowing that people ‘love darkness rather than light.’ (John 3:19)⁶⁶

This is what we stand for, Scaughdt, and this will not change. We will not be conformed to society's way of thinking. You are fighting a losing battle in that regard ... We stand for the Truth of God’s Word and we will not waver towards your interpretation of the Word of God! ... The Bible is very clear on sin, and how we can be free from it ... You can make all the allowances for sin you want, and lead homosexuals to Hell if you want. We as Christians will always try and lead them to Christ, where he can take away their sin, and where they will want to live for him in righteousness.

Scaughdt: Hi again, Lucy! ... Thank you for this latest response. As usual, it was a nice mix of (admittedly important) topics we have already covered in depth earlier in this thread, along with some new gems that I have yet to address at all ... And once again, I am honored to re-illuminate The Way of Christ within the Bible by responding to them all individually ...



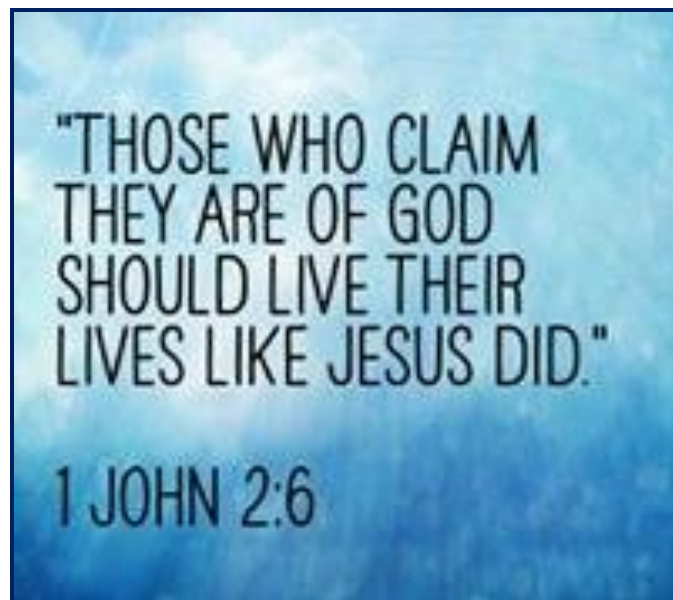
⁶⁶ This passage was essentially directly quoted from an article in the www.Christianity.com website – an article written by Alex Crain (*lay* editor of the site), and an evangelical Christian webpage that openly professes a belief in the Trinity, the infallibility of the Bible’s “original manuscripts”, and the imminent 2nd Coming of Jesus Christ.

Lucy #492: You start out by stating that, “Christians aren't out to judge others, as you say we are” ... Lucy, I never once said that you are *out to* judge others (though I *have* met many Christians who are) – I have merely shown that your brand of conservative Christian dogma in & of itself *requires* that judgment. As such, even though you may not be intentionally setting out to judge homosexuals, you are indeed judging them nonetheless. In essence, your religion does the judging all by itself; you & yours are merely reflected as “judgmental” because you happen to publicly champion its haughty, bigoted claims.

Allow me to explain further ... Like so many other religions today, Christianity proclaims itself to be the “one true religion”, and as such, inherently requires its subscribers to judge all non-Christians to be “ignorant” (&/or label them as “unbelievers” – &/or “heretics” – &/or “damned” – &/or at the very least “lost”). And it is important to realize such judgment is clearly **not** an inherent attribute of the teachings of Jesus Christ (see [Mark 10:18](#) + [John 5:41](#) + [John 13:34-35](#) et al), but rather is a theological invention of the “apostle” Paul ...

In addition, within the Christian religion itself, over 30,000 different denominations have evolved over the past 2000+ years – with each one of them having a different take on the Bible &/or God (&/or sin – &/or Salvation – &/or what the Bible “actually says”) ... And yet – just like you & yours (who would call yourselves “evangelicals”, I presume?) – all these denominations firmly believe that *they* have the right way of worshiping Jesus, and that every other denomination – at least to some degree – does not. And this characteristic, too, is clearly **not** an attribute of the teachings of Jesus Christ (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 23:12](#) et al), but is rather a prime character trait of the founder of the Christian religion itself – namely, the “apostle” Paul (see [Galatians 1:8](#) et al).

So yes, maybe you don't consciously set out to judge homosexuals, Lucy, and yet you have chosen to side with the judgmental theology *of Paul* over the non-judgmental Way of Jesus Christ – which has you being openly judgmental towards all “unbelievers” & all “mortal sinners” nonetheless.



Lucy #493: You then claim that, “We simply embrace God's unchanging standard of morality and dare to differ with those who would assault it, change it, or ignore it.”

How ironic of you to proclaim to follow Jesus Christ then, my Friend, when “daring to differ” is exactly what he did with the “unchanging standard of morality” found in the Old Testament – for *he* repeatedly “assaulted”, *he* repeatedly changed &/or *he* repeatedly ignored almost every single one of the 613 Jewish OT laws at one point or another during his ministry!



As such, quite clearly and indeed without any doubt, Jesus was *not* a blind follower or even a devout adherent of the Old Testament laws (especially not the cruelly bigoted & barbarically unjust ones like those mentioned in [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)), but was rather a courageously radical *reformer* thereof. I have proven this Truth to you several times before (most recently on pages 819-823 herein) – where I showed you & yours the more than 60 times Jesus radically expanded those laws, the more than 40 times he dramatically limited those laws, and the almost 40 times he fully *discarded* those laws in the Gospel of [Matthew](#) alone!



And remember as well, my dear Friend: Jesus was far more often than not openly *opposed* to the Pharisees of his day (see [Matthew 23](#) et al) – the same religious leaders who happened to be the staunch keepers of the laws of the Old Testament; the very same laws that you & yours are championing in this very thread!



“Woe to you, Pharisees! For you clean the outside of your cup and dish, but inside are full of greed and wickedness. You foolish men! Did not the one who made the outside make the inside also? As such, you should give for alms those things that are within; and see, thereby everything will become clean for you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 11:39-41)

Lucy #494: Next you go on to say that, “Human beings are frail, fallen, and limited in knowledge. Rather than trust our own wisdom, we ought to seek truth from a time-tested source” ... Actually, my Friend, **the Bible itself says otherwise** – telling us all quite definitively that, though we are indeed to use the Scriptures as one of our primary guides in life, we are to trust our own inner wisdom whenever we do so ...

Again, please **hear the Word of the God** on this matter as well:

“And I will ask my Father, and He will give you another Advocate to be with you forever. This is **the Spirit of Truth** ... and you know it, because it abides with you, and **it will be within you.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:16-17 + 26)

“And why do you not **judge for yourselves what is Right?** ... Do not judge by mere appearances, but judge with impartial & just [Greek = *dikaios*] discernment.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 12:57 + John 7:24)

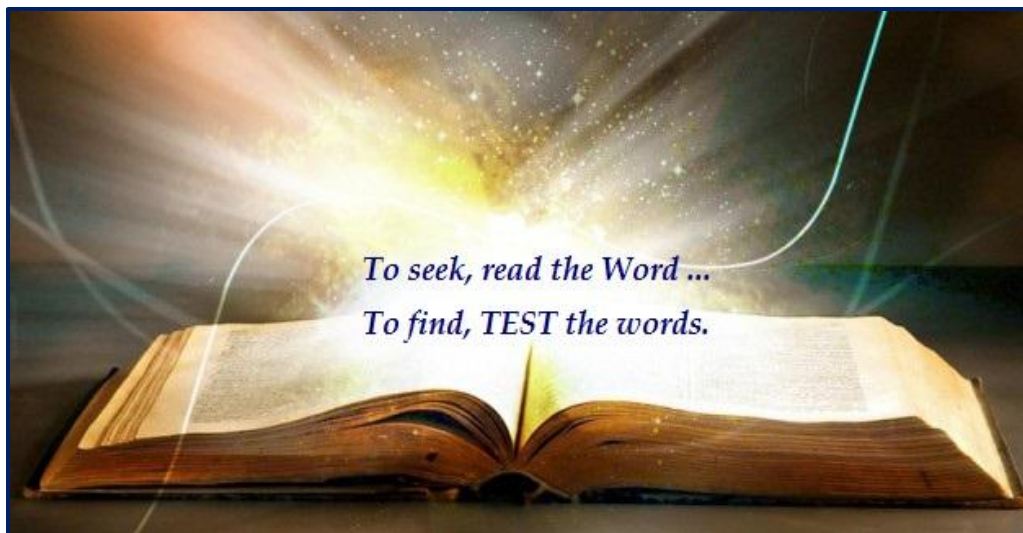
“You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; and think that it is they that testify on my behalf. And yet you refuse to come to me to have life ... Those who love me will **keep my word**, and my Father will love them”
~ **Jesus Christ** (John 5:39-40 + John 14:23)

“They show that what the Law requires is written on their Hearts, **to which their own conscience bears witness.**” ~ Paul (Romans 2:15)

“For I delight in **the Law of God in my inmost Self** ... **All must test their own work** ... You do not need to have anyone write to you, for you have been taught by God to Love one another.” ~ Paul (Romans 7:22 + Galatians 6:4-5 + 1 Thessalonians 4:9)

“Do not believe every spirit. **Test the spirits** to see if they are from God.” ~ 1 John 4:1

“**Test everything; hold fast only to what is good** ... Above all, clothe yourselves in Love, which binds everything together in perfect harmony.”
~ Paul (1 Thessalonians 5:21 + Colossians 3:14)



Lucy #495: Next, you say, “The Bible can be trusted” ... Yes it can, my Friend (at least to the degree that its interpretations harmonize with current biblical scholarship, *and* at least to the degree that those interpretations bear Good Fruit when tested) ... So Lucy, since you feel it can be trusted, *why aren't you trusting it* by heeding its calls? Indeed, why are you outright ignoring so many of its words – especially in your public dealings with homosexuals & in your open discussions about homosexuality? 🤔

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees. You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... **All who exalt themselves will be humbled**, and all who humble themselves will be exalted ... **Let [she] without any sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2, Matthew 23:25-26, Matthew 18:3-4, Matthew 23:12 & John 8:7)

Lucy #496: Thereafter, quite importantly, you state that, “Christians admit that they're sinners ... We're no better than anyone [else].”

Exactly, my dear! So it then goes without saying that you & yours should stop openly criticizing or even calling out the sins of others, right? 😲

And yet even though such wisdom should be so obvious that it goes without saying, Jesus says so anyway! If you won't consider my words, please consider *his*:

*“Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's.”* ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:3-5)



Lucy #497: You then follow with, “The solution, though, is not to ignore God's moral standard, nor is it ultimately helpful to try to change it by misinterpreting the Bible.”

Once again, my dear Friend, you inadvertently illuminate my main contention perfectly! Indeed, we are most certainly *not* to ignore God’s moral standards, but instead are to fully adopt His *highest* standard – namely, **The Way of Jesus Christ!**



Let’s allow the Bible itself to clarify again, shall we? ...

“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will establish a **new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest*. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ *In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete*. And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.”

~ Hebrews 8:8-13 (referencing Jeremiah 31:33-34)



“I truly wonder how kindness towards & compassion for others has become confused with compromising our beliefs. Too often I have heard self-proclaimed Christians say that it is not really showing love if you don’t ‘speak the truth to sinners.’ And yet I ask: How does speaking vitriol of others’ actions &/or judging their beliefs equate to ‘speaking truth’ – and how in the world can such a choice ever be equated with real, unconditional Love? Such ‘love’ is a deeply perverted form thereof ... Indeed, it is not any form of Love at all. For real LOVE is kind ... Real LOVE does not behave rudely ... and real LOVE does not incite division or promote iniquity.

So, my Christian comrades – I ask you: **Where is your LOVE??**

(~ inspired Charissa McAfee)



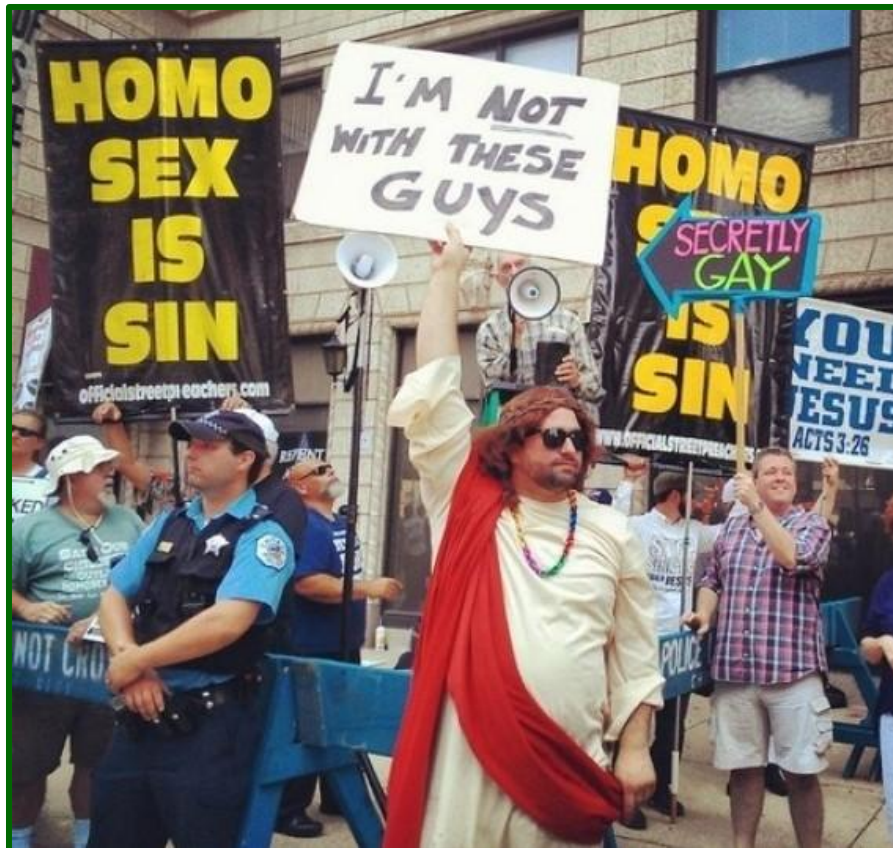
Lucy #498: You then claim that, “The Christian hope for homosexuals is not heterosexuality, but ‘holiness’.”

Actually, my dear – at least **according to Jesus Christ**, *neither* of these is the true Christian hope for homosexuals. No, my dear Friend, the actual hope for homosexuals is for Christians to drop their condemnatory, Paulinist, pro-Old Testament dogma and return to dealing with homosexuals in harmony with the humbly loving, selflessly caring Way of Christ!

“If you Love me you will abide by *my commandments* ... They who hear *my commandments and keep them* are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father, and I will Love them and reveal myself to them ... A new commandment I give to you, that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to *Love one another*. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you *show Love towards one another*.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:14 + John 14:21 + 13:34-35)

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4)

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it [like Paul does], does not have God; whoever *enlivens in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.”
~ 2 John 1:9



Lucy #499: Thereafter, you follow with, “We are not trying to make gays straight, but rather are trying to take them straight to Jesus, just as we would anyone else ensnared by sin.”

(sigh) ... You simply refuse to get it, my Friend. By you judging homosexuals to be mortal sinners, you are not only essentially *creating Scripture that does not exist*, but you are actually promoting a teaching *that violates The Way of Christ* – and thereby takes **yourselves** further away from Jesus while you do so!



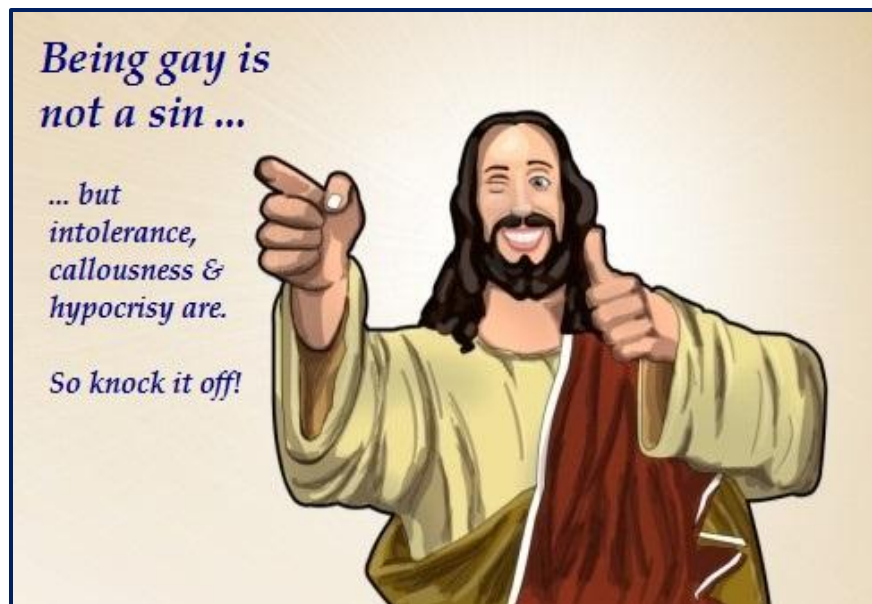
Please consider the following three facts:

***Fact #01)** For you to openly profess to have an objective knowledge as to what the Bible “actually says”, who Jesus “truly was”, or how God “really is” (an objective knowledge not possessed by the 2/3 of the human population who are not Christians, by at least 2/3 of all Christians who believe differently than you do, **and** by the vast majority of *biblical scholars*, no less) is to evince a level of **arrogance** almost beyond compare, and certainly displays a level of arrogance upon which Jesus quite firmly frowned (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)).


***Fact #02)** At least according to the Scriptures – and regardless of your personal beliefs to the contrary, **HOMOSEXUALITY** itself – **IS – NOT – A – SIN** (I say again for the umpteenth time) ... And the funny thing is, *you yourself have already admitted this fact* twice in this very thread! ... On June 16th, after I asked you whether you believed in a literal reading of [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#) (and whether you knew that nowhere in the entire Bible – in either those verses or anywhere else – did any passage condemn homosexuality itself in any way), you responded by saying: “No one said that being gay is a sin. **THE SEXUAL ACT IS!**” (see page 118 previously) ... And the very next day (June 17th @2:41 your time), after I had just informed another thread participant that Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband Rashad aren’t sinning at all as long as they aren’t engaging in lustful sex, you interjected and said, “Fine Scaughtt, if they are not partaking of the sexual act *then they have done nothing wrong*” (see page 122 herein)!



***Fact #03)** You have also admitted on a number of occasions (including in this very comment) that you yourself are a repetitive sinner as well, which means that for you to be criticizing, cajoling or in any way calling out the sins of others is patently double-faced – exuding a hypocrisy that Jesus specifically warned us all **not** to engage (see [Matthew 7:3-5](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) + [John 8:7](#) et al).



Lucy #500: Next, you note, “Once they trust him, he gives them his perfect righteousness. He frees them from sin, and changes them from the inside out.”

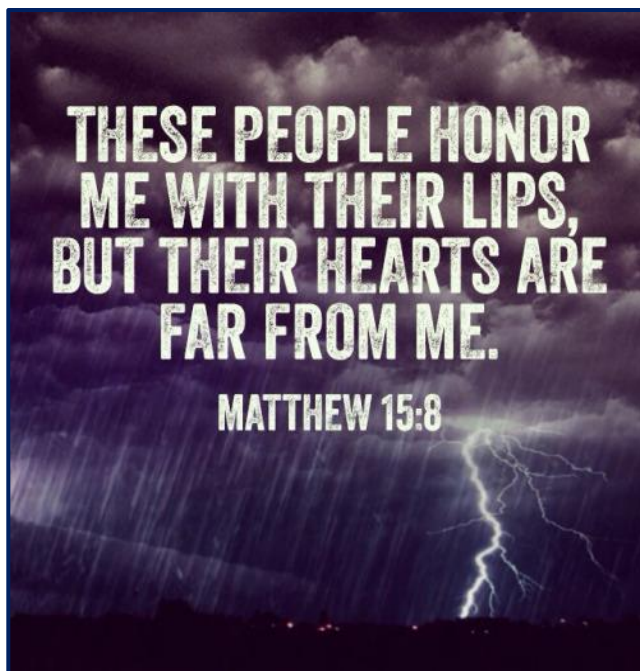
In Truth, in addition to the fact (again) that nothing in this post’s original image shows Oliver Clyde Allen to be sinning **at all**, it is actually **you** & yours who are not heeding Christ’s call, my dear ... You are not heeding his call to Humility (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 23:12](#)), you are not heeding his call to Kindness (see [Luke 6:36](#), [Matthew 18:21-22](#) & [John 8:7](#)), and you are not heeding his call to LOVE (see [John 13:34-35](#) & [Matthew 5:40-48](#) et al). As such, it can be far more appropriately stated that if **YOU** would simply trust Jesus, then he would give **YOU** perfect righteousness, he would free **YOU** from your sins (in this case, your sins of arrogance & bigotry directed against homosexuals), and thereby change **YOU** from the inside out! But let’s not merely take my word for it ... How about we listen to the words of Jesus Christ himself? 

“Why do you call me ‘Good’; **no one is Good but God alone** ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... And whoever believes in me believes not in me, but in the One who sent me ... And whoever believes in me, will **DO the works I do** ... And those will come out – those who have done good to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil to the resurrection of condemnation ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... Whoever believes in me, will **DO the works I do.**” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Mark 10:18 + John 6:47 + John 12:44 + John 14:12 + John 5:29 + John 6:47 + John 14:12)

“By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you **show Love towards one another** ... My Father is glorified by this: that you **bear much fruit** and become my disciples.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:35 + John 15:8)

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor’s ... **All who exalt themselves will be humbled**, but all who humble themselves will be exalted ... You judge by human standards; **I judge no one.**”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5 + Luke 18:14 + John 8:15)



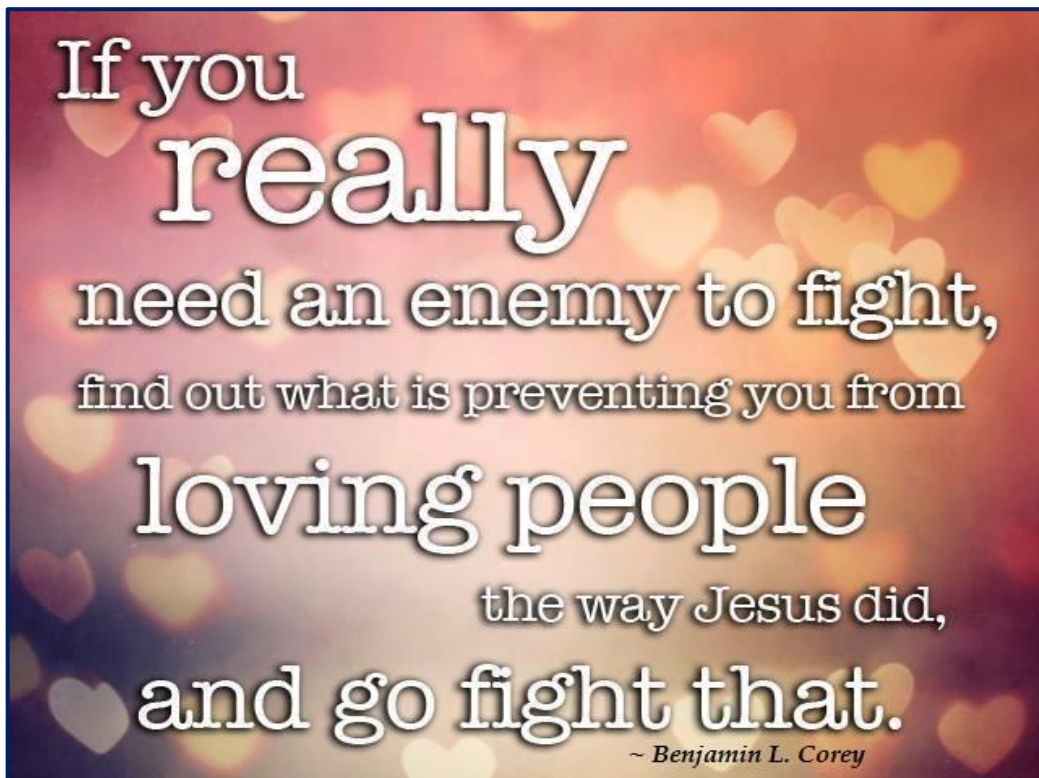
Lucy #501: And then thereafter you go on to quote [Titus 2:11-14](#), which is actually a very interesting passage; bearing a bit of analysis from *Jesus' point of view* ... Let's listen to the Holy Spirit as it "[comments]" upon this passage for us ...

"For the Grace of God has appeared [Jesus Christ, a perfect embodiment of the Divine within *us all* – see [John 14:20](#)], bringing salvation **FOR ALL PEOPLE**; training us to **renounce ungodliness** [i.e. be Kind to everyone – even our enemies; especially those we find 'ungodly', or immoral, or uncomfortable – see [Matthew 5:44-48](#) + [Luke 10:29-37](#) et al] and **worldly passions** [not only material greed, but also spiritual arrogance – [Matthew 18:3-4](#), and mental hypocrisy – [Matthew 23:25-26](#)], and to live self-controlled, upright, and godly lives in the present age [i.e. to actively LOVE others – see [John 13:15-17](#) + [John 13:34-35](#)], waiting for our blessed hope, the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ [who resides *within us* at all times – see [John 14:20-26](#) + [John 15:26](#) + [Matthew 16:28](#)], who gave himself to redeem us from all lawlessness [i.e. sin, including the sin of *bigotry* – see [1 John 3:4](#)] and to purify for himself a people for his own possession who are zealous **FOR GOOD WORKS** [works which do *not* include judging others, even 'for their own good' – see [Mathew 7:3-5](#)]." ~ Titus 2:11-14



P.S. By the way

"If you truly Love me,
you will keep *my* Commandments."
~ Jesus Christ ([John 14:15](#))



Lucy #502: Then you go on to state that, “Bible-believing Christians are concerned for fellow human beings who struggle with homosexual desires.”

Well Lucy, if this *truly* were the case, then you would **not** be publicly condemning homosexuals as sinners when – as you yourself have already admitted – the Bible itself does **not** condemn them. Your arrogance in this regard is misinformed, misaligned, misplaced & misguided. It is also as hypocritical as it is unkind, and in essence is therefore most un-Christ-like ... Consider a different way, my Friend. Consider The Way of Jesus! 😊

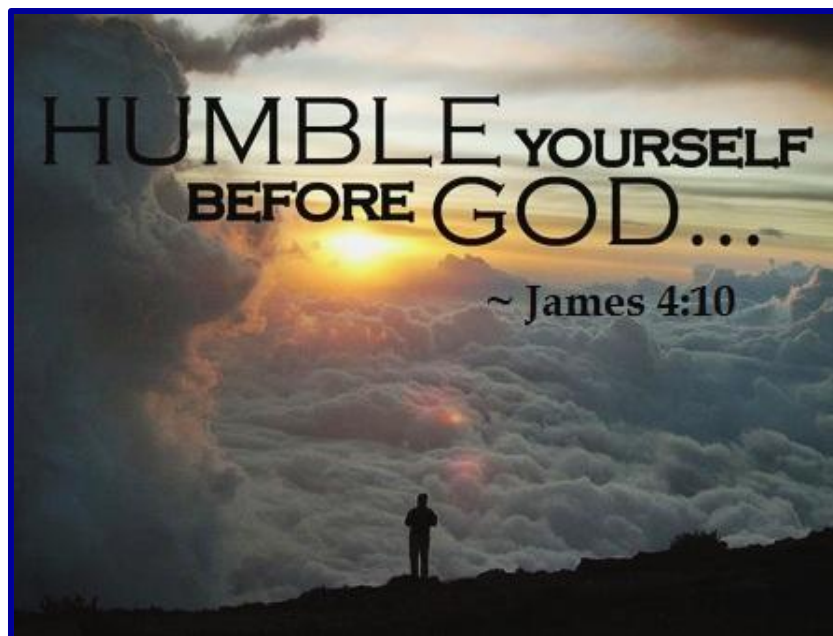
“You are those who justify yourselves in the sight of others; but God knows your hearts; for **what is prized by human beings is an abomination** in the sight of God ... You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; and that it is they that testify on my behalf. Yet you refuse to **follow me** to have life ... Blessed rather are those who hear the Word of God **and obey it.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 16:15 + John 5:39-40 + Luke 11:28)

“From His fullness we have **all** received, grace upon grace ... Everyone who does not abide **in the teaching** of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides **in the teaching** has both the Father and the Son ... Those who say ‘I abide in him’ must **live** [and Love] **just as he lived** [and Loved].” ~ John 1:16 + 2 John 1:9 + 1 John 2:6

Lucy #503: You next state that, “We seek their good. We affirm the dignity of fellow human beings who also bear the image of God.”

Hmmm ... Who are **you**, I wonder – a fellow sinner, to make such claims of righteousness against anyone else, Lucy; especially a fellow Christian (and in this case an ordained Christians minister)? Can you tell me what gives you the right to interpret the Scriptures so definitively, where millions of other Christians and thousands of Biblical scholars cannot? 🤔

And while we are at it, would you mind finally telling us why you are still refusing to abide by the encouragements **of Jesus**, my Friend – why you are so determined to replace **his** divine commands with your own, clearly man-made ones? Is it something more than merely the less-than-accurate indoctrinations of your conservative upbringing?



Lucy #504: Thereafter, you state, “We all need the light of truth shined into our darkness. Jesus said, ‘I have come as Light into the world, so that everyone who believes in Me will not remain in darkness.’ (John 12:46)”

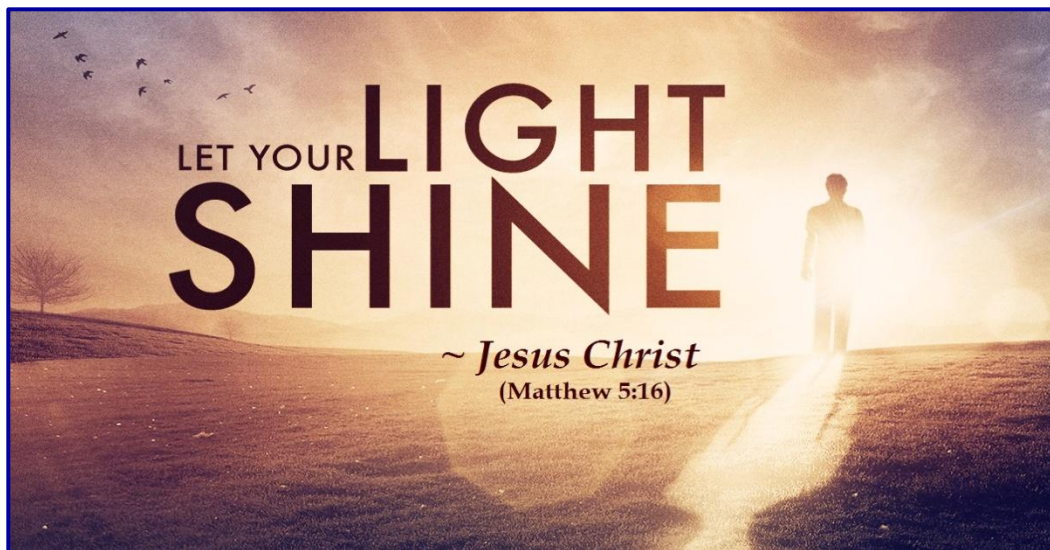
This is quite so, my Friend; Jesus *did* say this in the Gospels ... **and** please note, my dear Friend, that Jesus did **NOT** say that we are to shine our light on others by casting negative, arrogant, prejudicial & hypocritical shadows upon them. In fact, he said *just the opposite!*

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor’s ... **Let [she] without sin cast the first stone.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:1-5 + John 8:7)

“Do not judge by appearances, but judge with right judgment.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 7:24 ... see also John 14:20!)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another** ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... **Show mercy to others**, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6.36)

“Very truly, I tell you, the one who believes in me will also **do the works that I do** ... Come, you that are blessed by my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world; for I was hungry and you gave me food, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you welcomed me, I was naked and you gave me clothing, I was sick and you took care of me, I was in prison and you visited me ... Truly I tell you, just as you did it to one of the least of these, you also did it for me ... For I have set you an example, that you also should **DO as I have done to you** ... If you understand these things, you are blessed **while you DO them.**” ~ Jesus (John 14:12 + Matthew 25:34-40 + John 13:15-17)



Lucy #505: You then state that, “[Jesus] said this knowing that people ‘love darkness rather than light’ (John 3:19)”

YES, this is also so very true; especially so of those *like you & yours* who are choosing to arrogantly champion judgment over mercy, and especially so of those *like you & yours* who are hypocritically professing damnation over grace! ... As such, my dear, whenever you are reading [John 3:19](#) (or any similar verse) in the future and thinking of the sins of others, it will be better for you to **look into a mirror** instead!

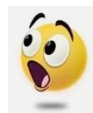


Lucy #506: Next you profess that, “This [the judgment of homosexuals as sinners, I assume] is what we stand for, Scaughdt, and this will not change. We will not be conformed to society's way of thinking. You are fighting a losing battle in that regard.”

Fair enough, my Friend, though I will say that as a Follower of The Way of Christ, it is impossible for me lose *any* battle – for the simple reason that I refuse to ever fight in one in the first place! You see, I am not fighting against YOU, Lucy; I am merely attempting to awaken the Goodness that already resides within your own Soul (see [John 14:20](#)) – merely attempting to get you to wake up; merely attempting to get you to abandon your callous, anti-Christian judgments of others (see [Matthew 7:1-2](#)); merely attempting to get you to repent & return to living a life in harmony with the teachings of your own Lord & Savior (see [John 3:8](#)) ... If you refuse to do so – if you are determined to continue to place the laws of the Old Testament on a pedestal above the ministry of Jesus Christ (who so clearly amended those same laws, and who so clearly would have nothing at all to do with their more bigoted expressions today), well then I cannot do anything about that ... **And yet** if you do continue to do so, it will not be me who will be “losing”, Lucy. No, my dear Friend, it will be the homosexuals damaged by your bigotry, it will be your fellow Christians for being further cast in a most unflattering light, and it will be *you & yours* for abandoning any hope you might have of entering Jesus’ Kingdom in *this* lifetime (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [John 13:15-17](#) & [Luke 17:20-21](#)) who will lose indeed!



**Your
Fundamentalism
is feeding your
Anti-Christ**



Lucy #507: Next you say that, “We stand for the Truth of God’s Word and we will not waver towards your interpretation of the Word of God!”

What is there to interpret, Lucy? What is it about the following verses (for starters) that makes it so difficult for you to understanding their quite straightforward & very clear teachings? And why are you & yours so Hell-bent (literally) on ignoring them (or twisting them to fit your conservative prejudices) in your public dealings with homosexuals? 🤔

“If you truly Love me, then you will **keep my Commandments** ... I give you a new commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so also should you Love one another. By **this** will everyone know that you are my disciples: **when you show Love for one another.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:15 + John 13:34-35)

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? Or how can you say to your neighbor, ‘Let me take the speck out of your eye,’ while the log is in your own? You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5)

“**Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18

“Everyone who does not abide **in the teaching** of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; and yet whomever abides **in the teaching** has both the Father and the Son ... Whomever claims to abide in him **must live just as he lived.**” ~ 2 John 1:9 + 1 John 2:6

*There are "Christians" who arrogantly
preach judgment & intolerance &
condemnation, and there are true Followers
of The Way of Christ who humbly share
Forgiveness & Acceptance & Love.*

*Know the difference ...
... Choose the latter.*



Lucy #508: You then go on to state that, “The Bible is very clear on sin, and how we can be free from it.”

Well, actually, the Bible is indeed “clear” on sin – *in a number of very different ways*, and it is relatively clear on how to be free from sin in a number of very different ways as well. Fortunately, Jesus was also extremely consistent throughout the Gospels on how we are supposed to behave towards our fellow humans (i.e. humbly & lovingly) – and *thereby* become free from sin in all those moments we choose to do so.

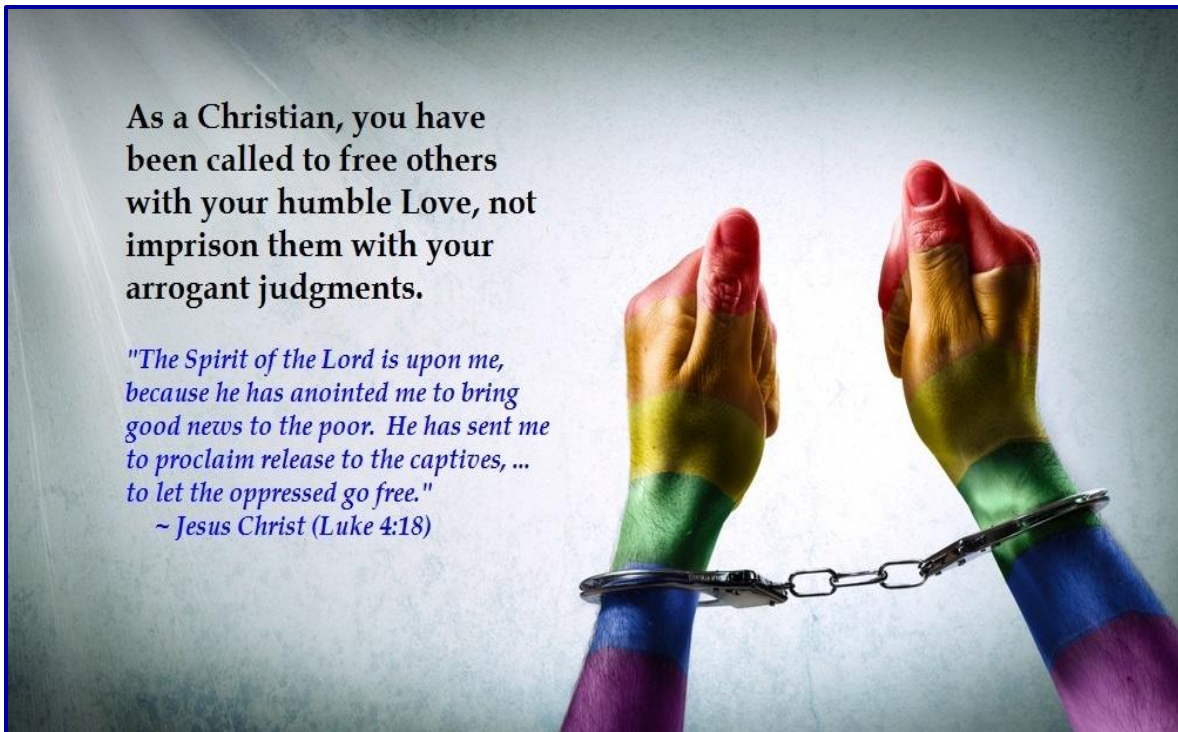
Again, please consider taking *his* words to Heart:

“Not everyone who says to me ‘Lord, Lord’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who DOES* the will of my Father in Heaven ... It is not the will of your Father that any [of these little ones] should perish.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:21-23 + Matthew 18:14 – see also 2 Peter 3:9)

“But *only those who DO what is true* come to the Light ... Those *who have done Good* will rise to Live ... I have set you an example, that you should *DO for one another* just as I have done for you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 3:21 + John 5:29 + John 13:15)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love towards one another*.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35)



Lucy #509: Penultimately, you state that, “You can make all the allowances for sin you want and lead homosexuals to Hell if you want” ... Goodness gracious, Lucy! I wonder how many times I will have to explain this to you before you finally choose to “get it”.

Please pay attention this time!



***A)** I am *not* making allowances or excuses for any sins *whatsoever*; neither the possible lusting of any man or woman (gay or straight), *nor* the obvious arrogance hypocrisies of you & yours. We *all* reap what we sow, my dear – that much seems true. And yet (at least according to The Way of Christ) it is just as true that we also all reap *only* what we sow!

***B)** At least as far as this thread is concerned (and regardless of whether or not you ever go and hear him preach The Word of God), Oliver Clyde Allen – **IS – NOT –SINNING ... period!** ... and finally,

***C)** “Hell” – at least as you & yours believe it to be – is *not* supported by the teachings of Jesus Christ; who actually spoke of *Gehenna* in the Gospels (which was the name of an *actual* burning garbage-dump on the outskirts of Jerusalem in his day) whenever he taught on the subject. In addition, like many of the scholars of his day, Jesus saw “fire” and “burning” as a *cleansing process* and not a punishing one, and he spoke of “Hell” just like he spoke of Heaven – namely, as a state of being we *all* inhabit in our *current* lives; inhabited whenever we are sinning selfishly (unlike his “Kingdom of Heaven”, which we all inhabit in every moment we choose to “pick up our cross” and *follow him* – by willingly self-sacrificing our own comfort &/or pleasure in order to bring others Peace &/or Joy).

In conclusion then, I am *not* making allowances for the sins of homosexuals, Lucy. I am simply reminding you that *you* need leave them and their sins alone and *focus on your own sins* instead. For indeed, that is the only way you & yours will ever be able to entire the glorious realm that Jesus called “The Kingdom of Heaven” (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [John 13:34-35](#))!



In every moment of our lives, both the demonic & the Divine reside with us;
both waiting to be chosen ... both waiting to be re-enlivened ...
both waiting to be set in motion ... **Choose wisely – Choose LOVE!**

Lucy #510: Finally, you conclude by stating, “We Christians will always try and lead [others] to Christ.”

Well, my Friend, I’m afraid I’m going to have to respectfully raise the “Not So Fast” flag on this one, because what you & yours are *actually* doing is leading people *away* from Christ – and either back towards the Love-killing laws of the Old Testament &/or further onwards towards the anti-Christian dogma of the (incorrectly) self-proclaimed “apostle” Paul ... My dear, if you were *truly* trying to lead others to Christ, I would think that you would lead them towards *his* teachings (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#)), and towards *his* Gospel (see [Matthew 10:7](#) + [Matthew 24:12-14](#)), and towards *his* commandments (see [John 13:34-35](#) & [Matthew 22:37-40](#)), and towards *his* Way (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Luke 18:14](#)). And yet you are clearly **not** doing so ... Indeed, if you were *truly* trying to lead others to Christ, I would think that you & yours would first & foremost lead *yourselves* thereto!!! 😊

“You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy. And yet I say to you: **Love your enemies** and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven. For He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous. For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? ... **Be perfect [in Love]**, therefore, just as [the Love of] your heavenly Father is perfect.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:43-48)

“For *everyone* will be salted with fire ... And *all* flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 9:49 + Luke 3:6)

“If you *abide in my word*, you are truly *my* disciples ... I give you a new commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, you also should you Love one another. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love towards one another*.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (John 8:31 + John 13:34-35)



“And as you go, proclaim **the** Good News: The Kingdom of Heaven **IS** at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the LOVE of many will grow cold. And yet the one who endures [in LOVE] to the end will be saved. And **this** Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ... and then the end will come.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14)

“**But blessed are your eyes, for they finally See; and your ears, for they finally Hear.**”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 13:16)

Intermission #07 ... 5 New Scrolls

Seeing as how this thread has once again veered sharply away from the main point at which it began, I will now once again provide the following **summation** for all those reading along – a review of where we have been, a reminder of where we stand, and a reach towards where we just might end up ...

Essentially, this thread started with Bart posting the picture of a smiling (and clearly non-fornicating) gay couple. It was mentioned that one of them (Oliver Clyde Allen) is the pastor of a church, and the question was posed whether any of us would go hear him preach. Of course I said **YES**, while Bart & Lucy & Dan & Diana all said **NO**, they wouldn't – and the reason they all gave for that somewhat rude rejection was that the pastor is a homosexual. I then pointed out that this was not only hypocritical but also bigoted discrimination (especially in relation to the Way, the truth and the Life of Jesus Christ), and that's where the fun began.

Over the course of the next several months (in a conversation that has been displayed in the previous 847+ pages of this book), quite a few very important points were raised regarding the Bible and whether or not it actually authorizes any of us to judge gays as being “mortal sinners”, much less whether or not it prohibits any of us from listening to a non-lusting gay pastor preach the Word of God. Of course, most of these points remain essentially ignored – and most of the more important questions I posed still remain only superficially answered, and so I will revisit & summarize some of the more critical ones for you now ...



POINT #01) “But we aren't judging gays; we are only judging their sin.”

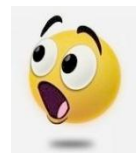
This statement has been made many times in various forms over the course of this thread, and yet the essence of its claim still has yet to be appropriately addressed – namely, the following four **very important Truths**:

Truth: That choosing to worship a God who clearly *does* judge some sins to be worthy of eternal damnation (e.g. at least in the eyes of my opponents, homosexuality) and others to be worthy of forgiveness (e.g. ignoring Jesus' call for us to be humble as a child in [Matthew 18:3](#)) *is* to judge others – by proxy ... In essence, hiding behind God is no excuse when it is your choice whether or not to worship such a condemning deity.

Truth: That it is per se hypocritical to judge others for their sins when you have not cleansed yourself of your own (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 8:7](#)).

Truth: That it is bigotry plain & simple to isolate & condemn one particular group of sinners **A)** when their “sin” is innate to their genetic makeup, *and B)* when many other groups are (according to both Testaments) equally worthy of that same damnation.

Truth: That – at least according to the ancient manuscripts of the Bible – neither homosexuality itself nor homosexual relationships are in any way sinful whatsoever!



POINT #02) “But the Bible says so (i.e. that gays are condemned).”

A frequent defense of conservative Christians, this point is fundamentally flawed as well. Alone the fact that I have provided literally *thousands* of verses of Scripture that “prove” that homosexuals need not be condemned in order for Christians to be devout is enough to show that this excuse for discrimination against gays is patently invalid. And yet if conservative Christians are going to demand we look to “the whole Bible”, then *these* verses must be considered as well:

*We must look to [Matthew 5:48](#), where Jesus notes that God's Love for all His creation is “perfect” – without limitation and without exception.

* We must look to [1 John 4:18](#), where the author notes that God's perfect Love contains no fear, and therefore metes out NO PUNISHMENT.

* We must look to [John 5:22](#), where Jesus notes that God judges **no one**.

* We must look to [Luke 6:36](#), where Jesus tells us all to “*Be merciful, in the same way your Father is merciful*”.

* We must look to [Matthew 18:21-22](#), where Jesus points out that we are *all* to actualize God's perfect mercy by completely forgiving *all* our lives' trespassers and *all* the sinners in our midst. (see also [Matthew 9:6](#) + [Matthew 16:28](#))

* We must look to [Mark 12:31](#), where Jesus points out quite clearly that his commandment to “*love your neighbor*” is the most important one in the entire Bible.

*And we must look to the Parable of the Good Samaritan in [Luke 10:29-37](#), which shows **A**) that the “neighbor” to which Jesus refers in this commandment (the hero of the tale – the one we are supposed to emulate) is actually a cultural *enemy* (just like homosexuals for my opponents in the case at hand), and **B**) that we too are to openly care for those who have wronged us or those we find uncomfortable to love – like the Samaritan in the parable, to show them “*mercy*”!

This is but a small sample of the alternative Way of selfless Love I present, and yet I ask you *again*, my dear evangelical Friends – if you are truly basing your condemnation of gays on the “whole Bible”, why are you leaving these verses out of your calculations?

Bigotry is negatively judging & denouncing a subset of humanity using a different standard than you apply to yourself or the rest. Singling out gays for damnation when most of humanity (including most Christians) qualify as well is **bigotry**, plain & simple – and hiding behind a few verses in the Old Testament & a handful of verses from Paul does not make it any less so!

Peace to ALL ... S



P.S. And by the way, the “whole Bible” also says *this*:

“Why do you judge the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the beam in your own? How can you say to your neighbor, ‘Let me take the speck out of your eye,’ while the beam is in your own? You hypocrite! *First take the beam out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your neighbor's.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 7:3-5](#))

POINT #03) “But gays choose to be gay.”

Setting aside for the time being the ever-growing body of scientific studies showing that homosexuality is actually a “God-created” (or at the very least a “God-allowed”) state of being that gays acquire from a very early, pre-sexual age (see pages 78-80 &/or pages 110-115 previously), we must continue to ask the following very important question (for it has yet to be answered):

How is it that gays – who are supposedly born straight – can somehow suddenly choose to become sexually aroused by members of the same sex?



Lucy herself has quite openly admitted that she does not have this capability (otherwise she would have been born bisexual – an “insult” she has vehemently denied), and I know for a fact that I don't have this power either. So why do homosexuals somehow have this ability to choose that the rest of us straight folks don't?

Or, the question better posed: How does God justify only giving some of us the “temptation” (even though being gay is *not* a sin according to the Scriptures) to choose to be gay?

Or, even better queried: Why would God make roughly 10% of the human population essentially bisexual at birth, and then punish those people for eternity merely for choosing to be true to how He made them in the first place?

***P.S.** The most biblically consistent & the most moral answers to these 3 questions are:

They don't He can't and He didn't!



POINT #04) “But God doesn't send gays to Hell; they choose to go there.”

To be fair, what Lucy & Bart (& Dan, & Diana) are actually saying here that it is homosexuals' choice to sin (by being gay?) that has them in effect “choosing” their eternal damnation, *and yet* the very important question still remains: If homosexuals do indeed (inadvertently) “choose” to go to Hell, then will they fairly be allowed to leave after discovering their honest mistake and petitioning the all-Loving, all-powerful & all-knowing God for mercy?

[The Apocalypse of Peter](#) (a Biblical writing that was considered Holy Scripture by the church for several hundred years after Christ's death) says that they *will* indeed be able to do so. The modern-day Christian church, of course, says that they won't. So WHICH IS IT?

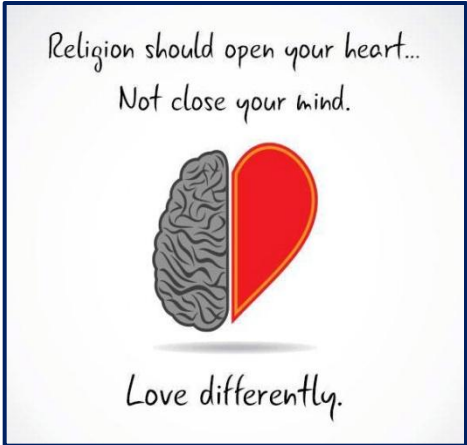
Either way, if gays *are* forced to remain in Hell forever, it will most certainly **not** be because of their choice to go there ... It will be because of God's decision *to keep them there*.



POINT #05) “But we are merely warning gays of their imminent damnation.”

Hmmmm ... Is this really as close as evangelicals can get to the perfect LOVE of their heavenly Father? (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#) + [John 5:22](#)) ... Indeed, I would love for a fundamentalist to explain how it is possible for them to unconditionally LOVE who a person innately *is* by encouraging them (and in their case often threatening them) to become either who they are not &/or who they “could be” ... And while he or she is at it, maybe that same evangelical could explain how it is possible for them to truly LOVE a person while simultaneously adoring & worshipping a God who they know will in all likelihood allow the homosexuals they are “loving” to burn forever in Hell?!?!? ... Frankly, such silliness is as morally bankrupt as it is nonsensical. 😞

My fundamentalist Friends, I am not asking you to like gays, or for you to hang out with them, or even for you to feel comfortable around them. And frankly, you can even continue to condemn their genetic makeup and even their “sinful lifestyle” if you wish (God knows I can’t stop you from doing so) ... **And yet** make no mistake: there is no doubt whatsoever that you are definitely **NOT** Loving them in any viable way while you do so!



OK, I think that about sums it up once more ... There were many other arguments that went abandoned and more than a few other questions that went unanswered, and yet the aforementioned five are probably the most important. And, seeing as how these five are still all WIDE OPEN – and seeing as how I am still sincerely interested in how any conservative Christian would respond to them &/or rationalize them, I invite anyone & everyone to offer me some insight into any one of them at any time ... 😊

Peace & Love to ALL, and please **remember** that there is indeed another Way to read the Bible that neutralizes all these ethical problems – namely, the brilliantly beautiful and most magnificent Way of Jesus Christ!

“This is my Commandment: that you **Love one another** in the same way I have Loved you.” ~ Jesus (John 15:12)

“**Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18

“**The Lord is gracious and merciful**, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The Lord is good **to all**, and his Compassion is over **all** that he has made.” ~ Psalm 145:8-9



Daniel-Deluge #11 ... Jesus and his Father

Daniel: I may err, Scaughdt, but Jesus never did and never will. He said what he said, but you and I have to understand the context of what he was saying -- who he was talking to, the divine timetable, and his purpose ...

Let me state the obvious: You and I start at different places ... I think homosexuality is not only displeasing to God, but that it has not been the will of the Father from the onset of His creation. And I don't think I could be wrong with that ... You and I define what is "natural" as two different things ... I also agree with Lucy: You could be a great witness for God. I said "witness" because I can't remember what she said exactly, other than it was a positive comment ... Perhaps if you were to look back into the Scriptures with someone other than me you might change your perspective on homosexuality, along with a few other things ... I asked you to forgive me and you would not because you questioned my sincerity ... You are right -- I don't agree with you on everything. However, like others on this thread, we aim for God to say -- when it is all over -- "I am well pleased, my good and faithful servant."

I wish you well, and I wish you the same pleasing reception from God ... Pray for me and I will pray for you ... Let the words of Jesus enter into the hearts and minds of all those who are willing to receive it -- that means yours as well as mine. Here is a passage that I think we can both cherish: "God is love. He who abides in love abides in God, and God in him." (John 4:16) ... Much peace and much love to you and all who have read this thread.*

[*The entirety of this comment was erased by someone shortly after Dan posted it, whereupon he proceeded to post the following comment shortly thereafter...]

Scaughdt, you said this: "I have said from the beginning that you and Paul *might* very well be right about Hell and the eternal damnation your version of God lays upon all 'mortal sinners'. And I have said from the beginning that Jesus and I might be wrong about the nature of his Father in Heaven -- that maybe His love isn't perfect after all." ... The real truth is that Jesus always followed the perfect will of his Father ... He laid down his life so that sinners like you and I can receive his free and eternal gift ... HIS LOVE AND JUSTICE MERGE AT THE CROSS ... There is no greater love.

Let us remember our Lord's prayer ... I consider myself to be a fortunate man to be caught up in a love-fest between the Father and the Son ... I would love to share the Gospel of Jesus with everyone. It is my desire to bask in his glory now and for eternity, and I would love to bring as many with me as I can. There will be plenty of time for God to reveal to us all His truths, but I have a feeling that we will be very busy rejoicing in his majesty and His glory.

Scaughdt: Dan, why did you erase your original comment, my Friend? ... Though I didn't agree with everything therein, I really liked most of it quite a bit ... Either way, I was fortunately able to copy it before it was erased, and here are my thoughts -- both those related to it, as well as those related to the comment that you posted immediately thereafter ...

Peace to you & yours ... S



Daniel #138: You started off by saying, “I may err, Scaughdt, but Jesus never did and never will. He said what he said, but you and I have to understand the context of what he was saying -- who he was talking to, the divine timetable, and his purpose.”

Dan, I think this comment is spot-on correct, even though I admittedly see its accuracy from a very different perspective than you & yours. Indeed, these three are precisely the things about which the Christian church – founded as it was on the teachings of Paul *about Jesus* (and *not* on the teachings of Jesus *about his selfless Way*) is completely missing the boat to this very day (“Let’s go to the other side” ~ Jesus; see [Matthew 8:18](#), [Mark 4:35](#), [Luke 8:22](#) et al) ...

*You see, while the Paul-based Christian church still thinks that Jesus was speaking to potential converts, **Jesus himself** was actually sharing his Way to Salvation with *everyone* – Christians & non-Christians alike ...

*And while the conservative, Paulinist church still thinks that “the Divine Timetable” is properly focused on Jesus’ “2nd Coming” sometime in the future, **Jesus himself** was clearly speaking of *our* “2nd Coming” that is already available right Here & right Now ...

*And while the pro-Paul Christian church still thinks that Jesus’ purpose was to save the “lost” from eternal damnation after they die, **Jesus himself** made it abundantly clear that he came to save the “lost” (most often – ironically – those *like you & yours* who arrogantly believe themselves to be “saved”) from missing out on *his* Kingdom of Heaven in *this* lifetime – a state of perfect Bliss that comes to all those willing to selflessly emulate his Way of perfect Love; and this, regardless of race or religion – and this, also regardless of one’s gender or particular sexual attraction. 😲



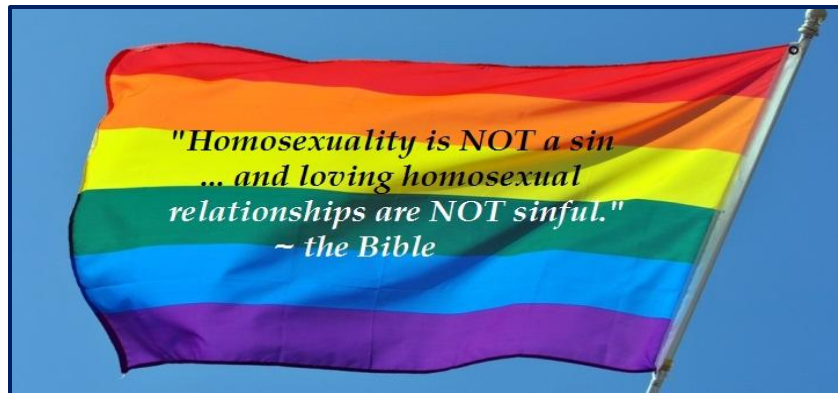
*“At least as far as my heavenly Father is concerned,
the Kingdom of Heaven is open to anyone & everyone
who is willing to enliven my Way.”*

~ Jesus Christ

(Matthew 5:48 + John 14:20-23)

Daniel #139: Then, I found it more than interesting when you said, “I think homosexuality is not only displeasing to God, but that it has not been the will of the Father from the onset of His creation ... You and I define what is ‘natural’ as two different things.”

Yes, my Friend, you have made it very clear that this is what **YOU** think about God’s opinion of homosexuality. Fortunately for homosexuals (at least in the far grander scheme of things), what **YOU** think about what their ‘natural’ physical attractions truly are has no significant bearing on this discussion whatsoever. Indeed, the only place where you & I can find common ground, my Friend – and the only place where any Christian can ever hope to discover the true Will of God – is in the texts of the Bible. And **the Bible** very clearly refuses to EVER denigrate homosexuality itself, and it NEVER – *not even once* – calls it a sin of any kind or type!

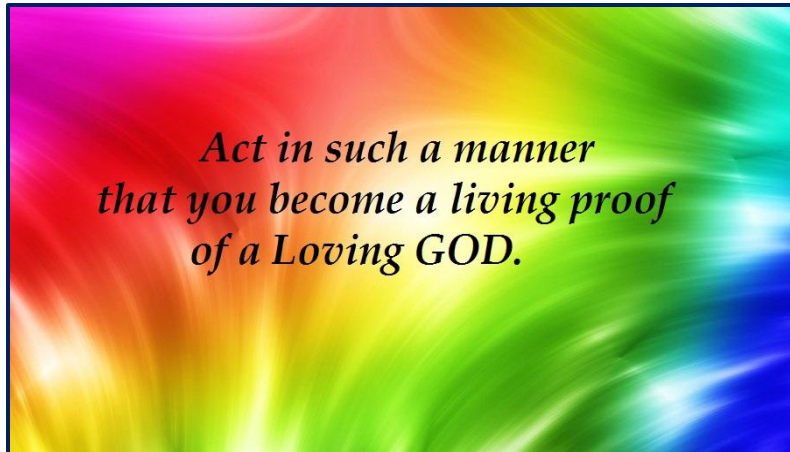


Daniel #140: Next, while I’m not sure what you meant by “I asked you to forgive me and you would not because you questioned my sincerity” (as I’m pretty sure I never did any such thing – after all, how can I forgive you when I don’t feel as though there is anything to forgive?), I was truly thrilled to read your kind words towards me as a person (consider them humbly & sincerely returned), as well as your accurate belief that you and I can indeed appreciate the brilliant wisdom of **1 John 4:16** ... It is one of my (many) favorite passages of Scripture, so thank you for sharing it! Of course, if it is true that you truly wish to “let the words of Jesus enter [your] heart”, then I can only once again gently suggest that you simply read **his** words (specifically **Matthew 5:48**, **Matthew 7:1-5**, **Matthew 23:25-26** & **John 13:34-35**) – and then humbly **set them in motion** in your life; especially in your dealings with homosexuals!

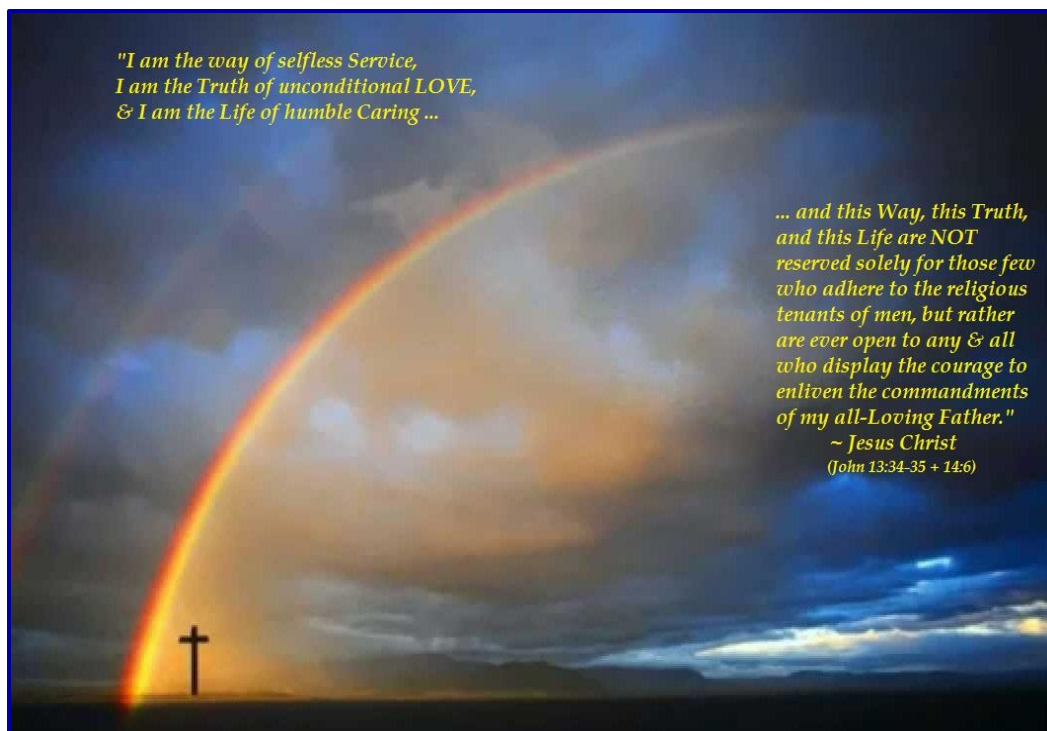
P.S. At this point I would also remind you once again that this conversation isn’t about what YOU think or what YOU know or what YOU believe, Dan ... This is about **the Bible**; this is about humbling ourselves in order to seek – and thereby find – a way to read the Scriptures that is accurate *and* a way to do so that provides the most honor to the texts, the most reverence to Jesus, and the most glory to God. This is something I have done from the beginning of this thread, and this is something that I will continue to do ... Yes, what I have to offer does not harmonize with the strict, conservative interpretations of the Old Testament, the ignorant ramblings of Paul or the immoral contents of **Revelation**, *and yet* it most certainly *does* harmonize perfectly with something that those texts clearly do not – **The Way of Jesus Christ** as shared in the Gospels. For you to claim differently simply means that you still haven’t read what I have offered here over the past several months – or maybe that you simply still don’t understand the same (though I highly doubt the latter, seeing as how Love & Justice & Compassion are all things which I believe all people innately comprehend) ... As always, I send you Peace ... **S**



Daniel #141: You next claim that, “The real truth is that Jesus always followed the perfect will of his Father”, and yet you refuse to *See* what that Divine Will actually was and still is, my Friend – namely, a LOVE that is perfectly pure (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#)), a LOVE that is unconditionally merciful (see [Luke 6:36](#) + [Matthew 18:21-22](#)), and a LOVE that is non-hypocritically inclusivist (see [John 5:22](#) + [Isaiah 25:6-8](#) + [Hosea 11:9](#) et al)!



Daniel #142: You then state that, “[Jesus] laid down his life so that sinners like you and I can receive his free and eternal gift”, and yet you refuse to *See* what that gift actually was (and what it still is to this day) – namely, the indescribable Bliss & almost overpowering Contentment that comes to everyone who chooses to walk *his* Way & follow *his* teachings & obey *his* commandments, by laying down all fear & setting aside all desire in favor of reaching out to others and sacrificing personal comfort for *their* betterment – especially when we least wish to do so, and especially for those we deem to be “least deserving” of that Love ... For this was *his* Way, this was *his* Truth and this was *his* Life!

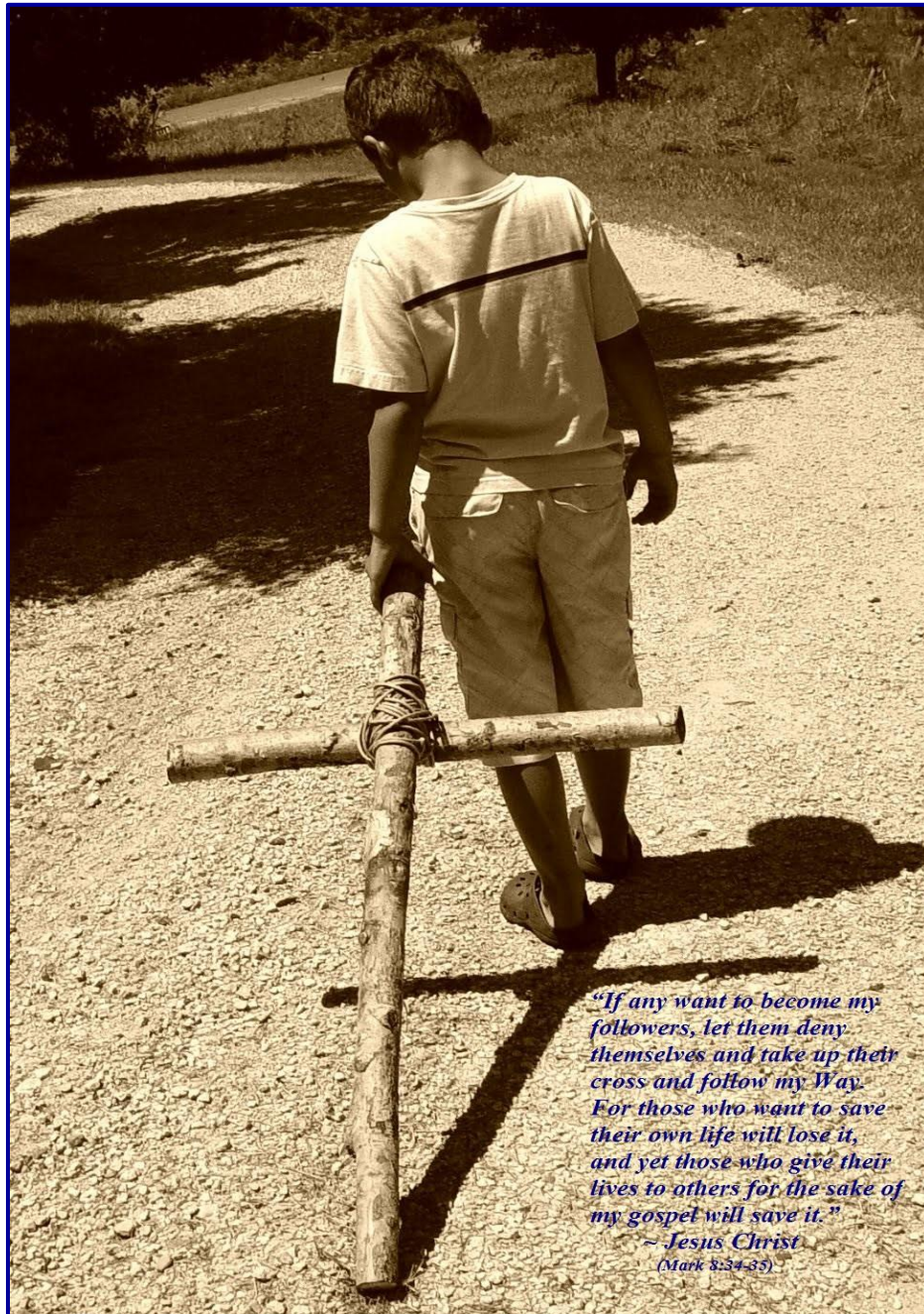


Daniel #143: You then remind us that, “His love and [his] justice merge at the cross. There is no greater love”, and yet you conveniently forget to mention that Jesus also told us all quite clearly to “**GO & DO LIKEWISE**”! (please read **Luke 10:29-37**)



“If any want to become my followers, let them deny themselves and take up their cross and **FOLLOW ME.**”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 16:24) ...



Daniel #144: Thereafter you claim that, “I consider myself to be a fortunate man to be caught up in a love-fest between the Father and the Son.”

Fair enough, my Friend, and yet it remains odd that you profess to be “caught up in a love-fest” with Jesus while adamantly refusing to DO WHAT JESUS TOLD YOU TO DO! My Friend, why do you continue to openly adore him while fully neglecting his words?



“The law indeed was given through Moses; grace and *truth came through Jesus Christ* ... Whoever says, ‘I have come to know him,’ but does not obey his commandments, is a liar, and in such a person the truth does not exist.” ~ John 1:17 + 1 John 2.4

“You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; and that it is they that testify on my behalf. Yet you refuse to *follow me* to have life ... If you truly Love me, you will *keep my commandments*.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 5:39-40 + John 14:15)

“You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang *all the law and the prophets*.”

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 22:37-40)

“Truly I tell you, unless you *change and become like little children*, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. *Whoever becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! *First take the log out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor’s ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 23:25-26)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... *Show mercy to others*, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + Luke 6.36)

“As you go, proclaim *this* Good News: ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is [already] at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the Love of many will grow cold. But the one who endures [in Love] to the end will be saved. And *this* Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ... and then the end will come.’”

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14)



“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who does* the will of my Father in Heaven ... Why do you call me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not *do what I tell you*?” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:21 + Luke 6:46)

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching* of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides *in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

Daniel #145: Next you profess that, “I would love to share the Gospel of Jesus with everyone”, **and yet you refuse to do so** – choosing as you do to share *Paul’s* “gospel” with them instead! Paul’s “gospel” was focused on Jesus (see 1 Corinthians 15:1-4 & Romans 10:9 et al), and this, directly against the clearly stated wishes of Jesus himself (see Mark 10:18, John 5:41, John 6:15, John 7:16, John 8:50-54, John 12:44 et al) ... The Gospel of Jesus, on the other Heart (the fully opened one), was focused on *his* Way – primarily stating that Heaven was already at hand – right Here & right Now (see Matthew 10:7 + Luke 17:20-21), and that everyone can enter it whenever they wish, as long as they are willing to set aside their self-centered fears & selfish desires in favor of reaching out to actively Care for others (see Matthew 24:12-14 + John 13:34-35); especially those for whom we least wish to care, and especially in those times we least wish to do so (see Matthew 5:39-48 + Matthew 18:21-22). But don’t take this Truth merely from me ... Allow the Bible itself prove it to you as well:



“As you go, proclaim *the* Good News: ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is [already] at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the Love of many will grow cold. But the one who endures [in Love] to the end will be saved. And *this* Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world ... and then the end will come.’”

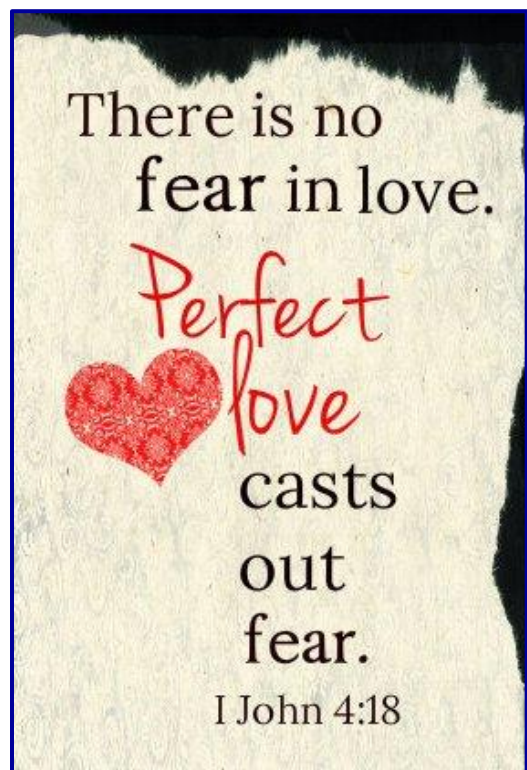
~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14)

Daniel #146: You finally conclude by stating a personal desire to “bask in His glory now and for eternity” so that you can one day “be very busy rejoicing in His majesty and His glory”, **and yet** you fail to realize that as long as you are looking for any sort of reward or benefit for yourself, you will not be truly Loving anyone else – and that as long as you are not fully & selflessly Loving anyone else, you will **not** be following The Way of Jesus Christ – and that until you have the humility & the courage to truly follow this Way – *his* Way, you will not ever receive any of the rewards that *he* promised!!! ... Just sayin’ ...



“Whoever does not Love does not know God, for *God is Love* ... Beloved, since God Loved us so much, we also ought to *Love one another*. No one has ever seen God; and yet if we Love one another, God lives in us, and his Love is perfected in us. By this we know that we abide in him and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit ... God is Love, and those who abide in Love abide in God, and *God abides in them*. Love has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness on the Day of Judgment, because as he is, *so are we in this world*. There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love [Matthew 5:48] casts out fear; for fear has to do with punishment*, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ unknown (1 John 4:8-18)

*“**Fear not**” ~ **Jesus** Christ
(see Luke 5:10, Luke 8:50,
Luke 12:7+15, Luke 12:32 et al)

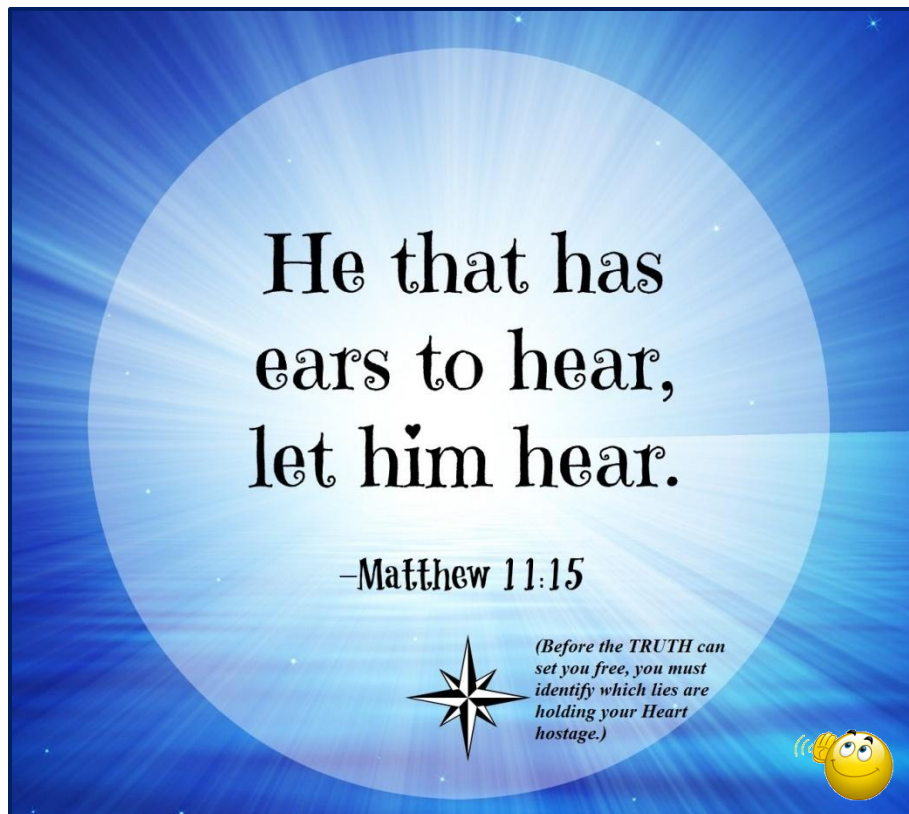


Daniel-Deluge #12 ... Speaking with LOVE

Daniel: Scaughdt, the words contained in [Mathew 7:1-9](#) are often misinterpreted by people who want to be left alone to live in darkness. They think that Jesus has forbidden all to speak to them or be subject to their own self-induced judgment. As with everything else, if you take the text out of context, you are left with its contra ...


Yes , Jesus **is** asking all to use careful consideration when addressing others. I begin with knowing that I myself have cost the Son of God his life. Knowing this first, I can then speak to people in truth and love ... The Holy Spirit convicts and corrects. The Holy Spirit leads us to all truth ... You, Scaughdt, have decided that anyone who does not agree with you deserves a dose of medicine that is outlined in [Mathew 7:1](#). In that verse Jesus is asking us to use careful consideration to what is righteous, and to believe accordingly ... I am not on a crusade to condemn anyone -- no one. And yet I am also not going to condone sin just because someone needs more evidence.

Scaughdt: Hmm ... That was interesting ... I want to believe that one could reasonably think that the 850+ plus typed pages of well-formulated & massively-documented responses that we have covered so far in this thread would have you at least be able to comprehend the basic truths involved (if not actually open your Heart and agree with at least a few of them), **and yet** it seems that this is not the case ... As such, I ask for your focused attention while I try *once again* to clarify the **very important** moral premises that underpin your judgment of homosexuals (and I ask for your patience if I happen to reiterate a point that you *do* already understand) ...




Daniel #147: You start by stating that, “the words contained in [Mathew 7:1-9](#) are often misinterpreted by people who want to be left alone to live in darkness.”

Well, aside from the fact that anyone who is truly walking The Way of Jesus Christ – a Way composed solely of Light & LOVE – cannot *ever* “be left alone to live in darkness”, there are several other very important facets of the biblical texts that this statement either ignores or decries ... Please consider the following illuminations thereof:

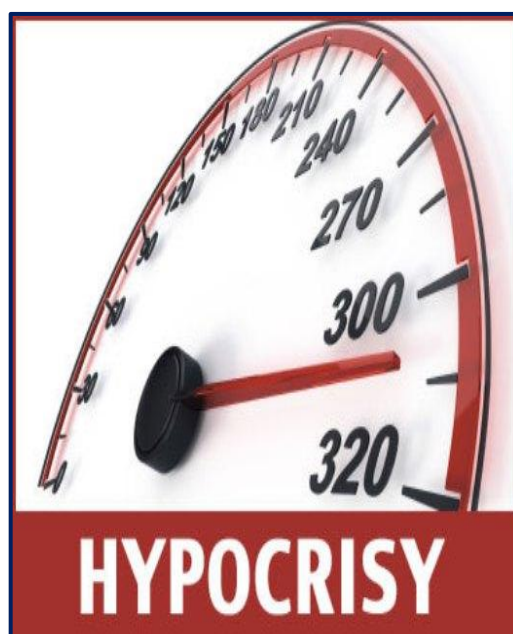
Firstly – and probably most importantly – *you & yours* are doing to homosexuals *exactly* what the condemnatory crowd was doing to the adulteress in [John 8:1-11](#); and thus to you & yours I repeat what Jesus said to them then: “[*Only those*] *without sin may cast the first stone.*” ([John 8:7](#)) ... Dan, by your own admission, you are just as much of a sinner as Oliver Clyde Allen ever will be, and as such it is *not* for you to publicly correct him or criticize his inborn nature in any way! ... Indeed, in the section of John’s Gospel just mentioned, Jesus even wrote on the ground before the arrogantly hypocritical Pharisees to show them that he understood the Law just as well as they*, and indeed to show them that he comprehended the truer depths of the Law as well; namely, that *they* were just as guilty and just as worthy of punishment under the Law as the adulteress they were lustily desiring to condemn ... And how ironic it is that I am now providing *you & yours* with similar “writings in the sand” in this thread; “writings” of The Way of Christ that for some reason you are stubbornly refusing to notice with either eyes that **See** or ears that **Hear** ... 

[*The equally binding oral legal tradition of Jesus’ day (see Maimonides’ *Mishneh Torah Shabbos* 11:9–17 & 23:12–19; along with Jacob ben Asher’s *Orach Chayim* 340) did not allow for Jews to engage in the act of writing on the Sabbath.]

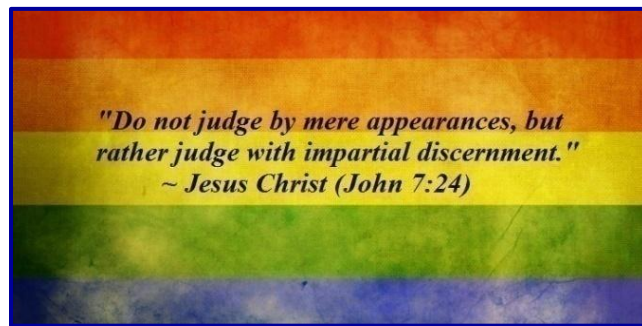
Even more poignant here is the fact that the “crime” (for which the woman in [John 8](#) was openly & gently *forgiven* by Jesus, by the way) was *adultery*, a sin that is – in all likelihood (at least according to Jesus Christ, whose opinion *should* be quite important to you & yours; see [Matthew 5:27-28](#)) – being committed regularly by every single *heterosexual* pastor in the world; pastors – unlike the non-adulterous Oliver Clyde Allen -- to whom you apparently have no trouble going to hear preach ... Ahhh, the *hypocrisy* of it all! 

“*Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First *take the log out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and *become like little children*, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... *Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.*”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7) 



Secondly, as I have pointed out to you quite clearly over & over & over & over again in this thread, there is a drastic difference between the “**judgment**” of who people **ARE** (&/or the sins they are committing that have no immediate victims – a “**judgment**” that Jesus clearly denounces in [Matthew 7:1-2](#)), and the “**righteous judgment**” of sins that others are **DOING** (specifically those sins that are causing immediate harm to others – a “**righteous judgment**” that Jesus clearly supports in [John 7:24](#)) ... Just like your homophobic slander of gays in this thread, it was wrong of the Nazis to condemn Jews merely for being born into (& even choosing to remain in) the Jewish culture (an obvious [Matthew 7:1-2](#) violation). Conversely, just like my efforts to stand between you and your intended homosexual victims (and defend them from your condemnatory attacks & false accusations), it was very Right of those who opposed Hitler & his clan to publicly do so (an obvious upholding of Jesus’ call for “righteous judgment” in [John 7:24](#)) ... How can you not understand this very simple, yet extremely important distinction, my Friend? I am frankly starting to become a tad astounded that you still cannot comprehend it – much less See how the latter is as noble as the former is immoral ...



Thirdly & finally, Jesus’ own “Fruit of the Tree” test wins the day for gays (as if there was ever any doubt) ... For it simply *must* be clear to anyone with even a shred of humility and even an ounce of decency that publicly denigrating homosexuals – by openly supporting Bible passages that appear to condemn them to be “mortal sinners” (destined for eternal torment, no less) – always brings the horrible fruit of terror, &/or sadness, &/or anger, &/or hatred, &/or discrimination, &/or abuse, &/or self-loathing, &/or even suicide ...



On the other hand, walking The Way of Christ by extending humble acts of Kindness to homosexuals (even if one believes that they are “living in sin”) always bears the Good Fruit of Love & Joy & Peace & Harmony & Justice & Compassion & Self-Respect ... It really is a no-brainer which way (i.e. *The Way*) one should be choosing during such encounters!



“If you keep *my* commandments, you will abide in my Love, just as I have kept my Father’s commandments and abide in his Love ... And this is my commandment: that you *Love one another just as I have Loved you.*”
~ Jesus Christ (John 15:10-12)

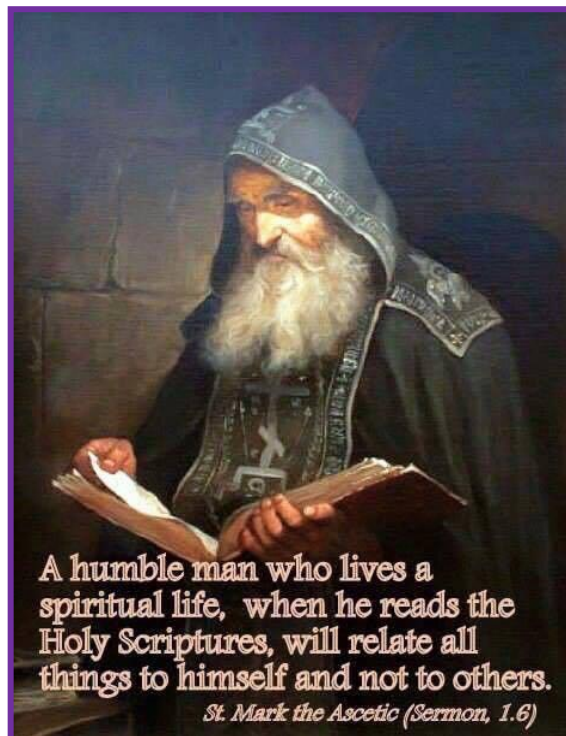


Daniel #148: Next you state that, “They think that Jesus has forbidden all to speak to them or be subject to their own self-induced judgment.”

No, my dear Friend ... This is not at all correct. Yes, we are indeed all called to “discern with righteous judgment” a la [John 7:24](#), **and** we are NOT asked to open our mouths about what we discern for ourselves! ... Indeed, if we simply take the time to look at the immediate context of both [Matthew 7:1-2](#) & [John 7:24](#), we can easily see that **they actually say the same thing** – with [Matthew 7:1-2](#) having Jesus telling us to avoid openly criticizing others, and [John 7:24](#) having Jesus criticizing *his accusers* for not having enough “righteous judgment” to see that they should *keep their mouths shut* about him! Do you not believe me? Fair enough ... Read the relevant passage below and **SEE for yourself!**



“But after his brothers had gone to the festival, then Jesus also went, not publicly but as it were in secret. And the [Pharisees] were looking for him there and saying, ‘Where is he?’ And there was considerable complaining about him among the crowds ... About the middle of the festival Jesus went up into the temple and began to teach. The Jews were astonished at it, saying, ‘How does this man have such learning when he has never been taught?’ Then Jesus answered them by saying, ‘My teaching is not mine but his who sent me. Anyone who resolves to do the will of God will know whether the teaching is from God or whether I am speaking on my own. Those who speak on their own seek their own glory; but the one who seeks the glory of him who sent him is true, and there is nothing false in him. Did not Moses give you the law? Yet none of you keeps the law. Why are you looking for an opportunity to kill me?’ And the crowd answered him saying, ‘You have a demon! Who is trying to kill you?’ And Jesus replied, ‘I performed one work, and all of you are astonished. Moses gave you circumcision, and you circumcise a man on the Sabbath. If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath in order that the law of Moses may not be broken, are you angry with me because I healed a man’s whole body on the Sabbath? Do not judge by mere appearances, but rather judge with impartial judgment.’” ~ John 7:10-24



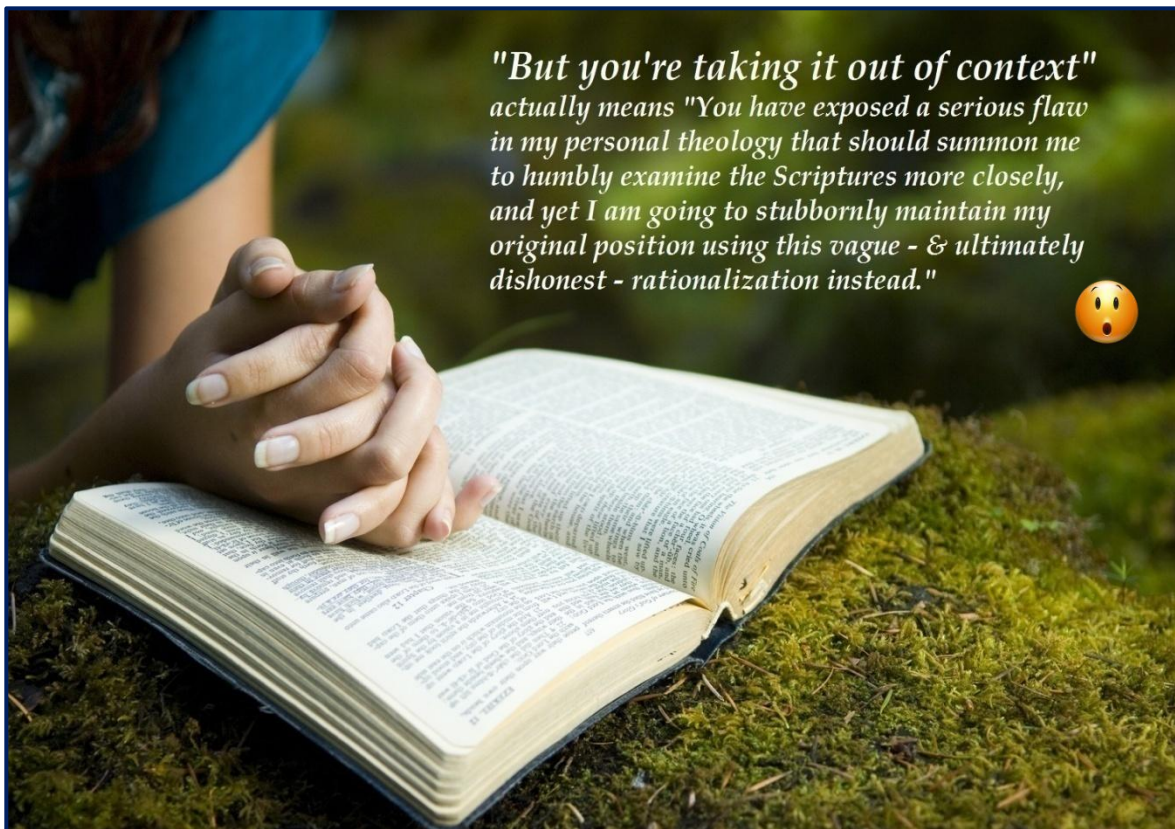
Daniel #149: Next you say that, “As with everything else, if you take the text out of context, you are left with its contra.”

EXACTLY, my Friend! And this is precisely what **you** & yours are doing in this thread! Indeed, we need go no further than **John 7:24** to see that this is the case – as **you** & yours use this verse on its own to justify openly criticizing homosexuals, while Jesus (as I just finished explaining on the previous page) uttered this statement to encourage his accusers to have “**righteous judgment**” and **STOP judging** him incorrectly!



And in addition, and on an even larger scale, your “out of context” argument works against you too. For there are actually not only innumerable passage-specific contexts within the Scriptures, but also a handful of over-arching “uber-contexts” that apply to the entire Bible as a whole ... And it is these latter realities that you & yours have been fully neglecting.

Indeed, you & yours tend to read each passage of Scripture in its own immediate context (and sometimes without any context at all) and thereby allow yourselves to believe in a hypocritical God who is simultaneously harshly condemnatory of sinners (see **Leviticus 18:22** & **Leviticus 20:13**) and yet somehow all-Loving as well (see **Matthew 5:48** + **1 John 4:18** + **Luke 6:36** + **Matthew 18:21-22** + **John 5:22** + **Isaiah 25:6-8** et al) ... And yet what you all fail to do is read the entire Bible **in the context of Jesus Christ**. If you were to do so, you would comprehend that the Bible’s verses cannot be correctly followed individually – and indeed that they cannot even be properly followed solely within their own specific contexts – *unless* they also harmoniously resonate with *what Jesus had to say* in the Gospels!



Daniel #150: Then you go on to state that, “Jesus **is** asking all [of us] to use careful consideration when addressing others.”

This is true, of course, and yet *not* in the sense that you seem to imply. Indeed, I thank you for inadvertently admitting the error of your ways, as telling anyone that their innate nature – who they inherently ARE – is worthy of eternal damnation cannot ever be done carefully, and certainly is *never* sincerely Care-full! 🤪

As such, my dear Friend, if you would simply put down your preconceptions and actually **READ YOUR BIBLE**, you would find that – unless a homosexual approaches you **and asks** you directly for your opinion – Jesus quite clearly admonishes you to keep your (often erroneous) thoughts on their “lifestyle” completely to yourself!

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)



Daniel #151: Thereafter you say, “I begin with knowing that I myself have cost the Son of God his life. Knowing this first, I can then speak to people in truth and love.”

Fair enough, Dan. I am willing to believe that you mean this statement sincerely. Of course, even though this is a belief from *Paul* and **not** the opinion of Jesus himself, if you are going to truly maintain that you “cost the Son of God his life”, then I would humbly recommend that you **act accordingly** – that you truly “speak to people in truth and Love” by speaking to them of **Jesus’** Way – **not** the Pauline perversions thereof, and that you do so with your courageously caring *actions* more than your gentle, non-condemnatory words!



“If you truly Love me, then you will **keep my Commandments** ... I give you a new commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so also should you Love one another. By **this** will everyone know that you are my disciples: if you **show Love towards one another**.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:15 + John 13:34-35)

“**Do not judge**, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap; for the measure you give will be the measure you get back.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:37-38)

“Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? Or how can you say to your neighbor, ‘Let me take the speck out of your eye,’ while the log is in your own? You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... **Let he who is fully without sin cast the first stone**.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:3-5 + John 8:7)



Daniel #152: Then you state quite boldly that, “The Holy Spirit convicts and corrects. The Holy Spirit leads us all to truth.”

And to this I respond with a wholehearted and an enthusiastic *AMEN!* It *is* the Holy Spirit that leads others to Truth, Dan – **not you** – and **not** Lucy – and **not** Bart – and **not** me or anyone else. It is *the Holy Spirit* who does the transforming and it is *the Holy Spirit* who does the redeeming, my Friend --- **NOT YOU!** And yet, here once again, there is no need to merely take my word for it ... Allow the Bible itself to speak to you clearly on this matter:

“*All* the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD; and *all* the families of the nations shall worship before him” ~ Psalms 22:27

“O you, [God] who answers prayer. To you *all* flesh shall come.” ~ Psalms 65:2

“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to *all*, and his compassion is over *all* that he has made.” ~ Psalms 145:8-9

“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for *all* peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over *all* peoples, the sheet that is spread over *all* nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from *all* faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from *all* the Earth.” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and *I will not come in wrath.*” ~ Hosea 11:9

“At that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that *all of them* may call on the name of the LORD and serve him with one accord.” ~ Zephaniah 3:9

“So it is not the will of my Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:14)

“For *everyone* will be salted with fire.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Mark 9:49)

“And *all* flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ Luke 3:6

“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him *all of them* are alive.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 20:38)

“The true light, which lights up *everyone*, was coming into the world.” ~ John 1:9

“It is written in the prophets, ‘And they shall *all* be taught by God.’ *Everyone* who has heard and learned from the Father [ultimately] comes to me.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 6:45)

“I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. I must bring them also and they will listen to *my* voice. And then *there will be one flock*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 10:16)

“And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw *all people* to myself.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:32)

“I do not judge *anyone* who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to offer it salvation.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:47)

“For God has imprisoned *all* in disobedience, that He might be merciful *to all.*” ~ Romans 11:32

“Who are you to pass judgment on servants of another? It is before their own lord that they stand or fall. And *they [all] will be upheld*, for the Lord is able to make them stand.”
~ Romans 14:4

“He has made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure that he set forth in Christ, as a plan for the fullness of time; to gather up *all things* in him, the things in Heaven and the things on Earth.” ~ Ephesians 1:9-10

“For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to *all*.” ~ Titus 2:11

“I will make a **new covenant** with the house of Israel ... It will not be like the covenant that I made with their ancestors when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt ... But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer shall they teach one another, or say to each other, ‘Know the Lord’, for *they shall all know me*, from the least of them to the greatest, says the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and remember their sin no more” ~ Jeremiah 31:31-34

“But I say to you, *Love your enemies* and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven. For He makes His sun rise on both the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous as well. For if you only love those who love you in return, what reward do you have? ... And if you greet only your brothers and sisters, what more are you doing than others?” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:44-47)

“*Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18



Daniel #153: Next you state that, “You, Scaughdt, have decided that anyone who does not agree with you deserves a dose of medicine that is outlined in [Matthew 7:1](#).”

Dan, this is a **complete misrepresentation** of everything I have been offering in this thread, and indeed is not true AT ALL! Somehow you are *still* managing to confuse (and indeed pervert) the **very important** practical difference between [Matthew 7:1-2](#) & [John 7:24](#) – and you are probably doing so because you are (understandably) ignoring [Matthew 7:3-5](#) when you do so ... For while [John 7:24](#) might *appear* to sanction your verbal & spiritual abuse of homosexuals (it actually doesn't – see page 862 previously), [Matthew 7:3-5](#) shows quite clearly the quite **unrighteously hypocritical** “judgment” that you & yours are applying in such moments ... 🙄

Again, I offer you the Word of God – specifically, the words (& The Way) of Jesus Christ. Would that you & yours would open your still-hardened Hearts and begin to actively walk its narrow way instead!

“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? Or how can you say to your neighbor, ‘Let me take the speck out of your eye,’ while the log is in your own? You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor's” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5)



Daniel #154: Next, you state that, “Jesus is asking us to use careful consideration to what is righteous, and to believe accordingly.” ... **YES**, my Friend – he most certainly *is* at that! And so the question must now be posed: Just what is “righteous” to *you*, Dan?

*Is **bigotry** righteous – or even worshiping a bigoted God?

*Is **discrimination** righteous – or even worshiping a God who discriminates and gives His Grace to only the few?

*How about **callousness**, my Friend? Is hard-heartedness righteous – or even worshiping a God whose own heart is obviously hardened against all unrepentant “mortal sinners”?

*Is **arrogance** righteous – the raw pride that is required to believe the you & yours have not only the only correct interpretation of the Scriptures, but also the right to publicly call out & condemn the sins of others that contradict those personal beliefs?

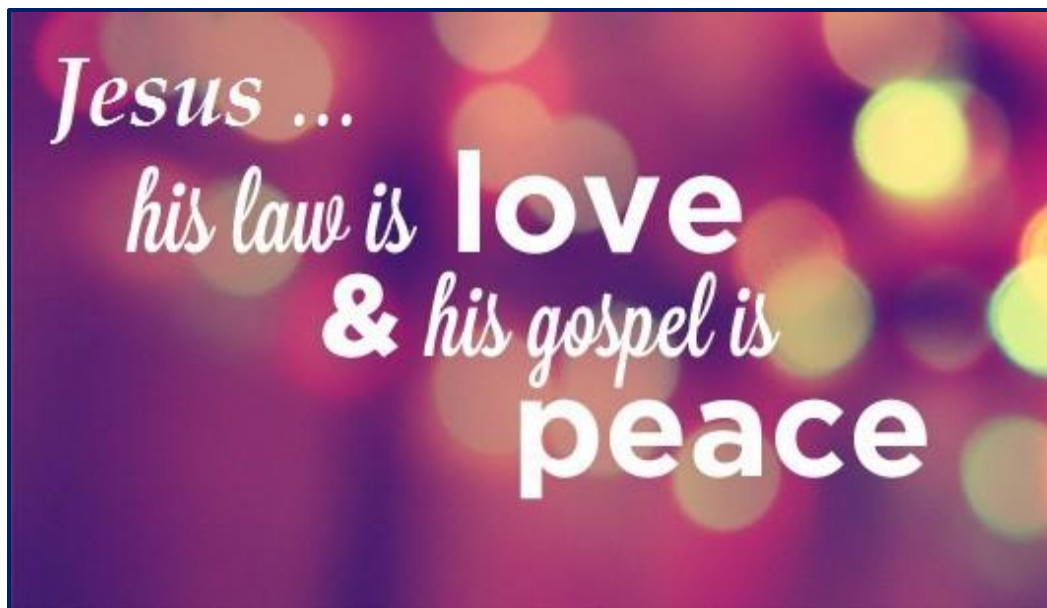
*And how about **hypocrisy**, Dan? Is hypocrisy righteous – you & yours judging the sins of others while so obviously sinning yourselves?

Of course not! **NONE** of these sins are righteous, my Friend, and yet *all of them* are being committed *by you & yours* each time you treat homosexuals the way **Leviticus** & Paul would have you treat them, instead of the way Jesus Christ would!

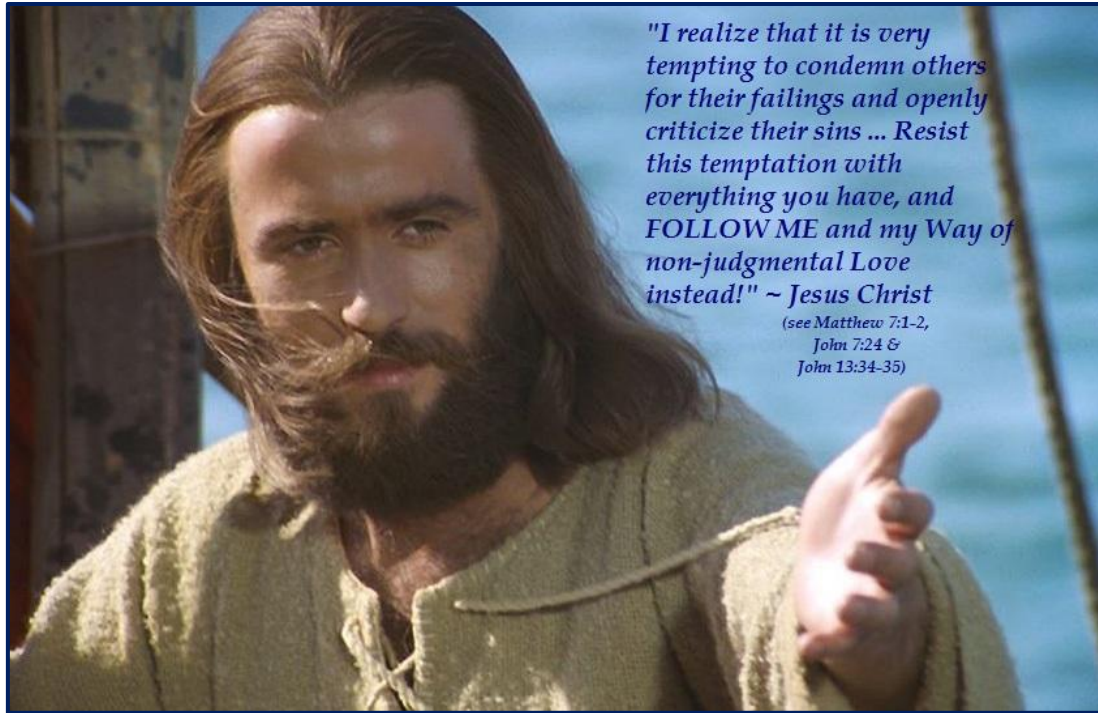


So please, my dear Friend -- for the Love of God (literally), consider choosing The Way of Christ in your dealings with those of alternative gender & those of different sexual inclination ... And once you do so, please consider acting accordingly?

Amen ... Let it be so!



Daniel #155: Penultimately, you state that, “I am not on a crusade to condemn anyone – no one.” ... That is excellent news, my Friend! Now all that remains is for you to actually walk that noble talk – all that remains is for you to humble yourself enough to heed the words of Jesus Christ and actually **STOP condemning them!**



Daniel #156: And finally, you conclude by saying that, “And yet I am also not going to condone sin just because someone needs more evidence.” ... And this is **the** primary point of our discussion, Dan, for even if you were to be correct in believing that homosexuality itself is a sin (You aren’t, of course), Jesus makes it **very clear** that **it is not for YOU to decide** who “needs more evidence”?! ... Indeed, that is *precisely* the arrogant mentality that kills any chance **you** have of actually Loving anyone else the way Jesus wants you to Love them, and that is *precisely* the overly arrogant mentality that is keeping **you** from walking The Way of Christ!



“Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Indeed, whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get ... **Be perfect [in Love]** therefore, just as [the Love] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 5:48)




“Even if a unity of faith is not possible, a unity of love is.”

Hans Urs von Balthasar


Dialogue #57 ... Walking in Spirit

Bart: Scaughdt, if you are not walking in Spirit then you have no sense of the real direction of the Word of God. If you are walking in the flesh the Word will become flesh to you. If you have the wisdom from the Word you will come to know the difference and the true meaning of perfect and pure Love.

Scaughdt: YES, Bart! That is *exactly* what I have been saying the entire time in this thread!

Indeed, until I started actually *living* the words of Jesus in the Gospels (which I have been radically doing now for the past eleven+ years of my life), those words were mere thoughts; hollow concepts that I couldn't fully understand ... And yet once I made them my entire life – once I started going forth each day simply to LOVE others; setting aside everything I thought I knew & every judgment I wanted to make about them and simply serving the angry & the depressed & the downtrodden folks around me in whatever ways I could – it all became so clear. For *that* is what it means to truly “Walk in Spirit” ... 

And for **any** of us to fully understand the magnitude & the brilliance of The Way that Jesus came to offer; for **anyone** to fully comprehend the wondrous depths of Beauty & Wisdom that reside in the Scriptures, *his* teachings must become just that – a WALK; an actual *enlivening* thereof; a *full embodiment* of everything he offered us in the Gospels!

And once *his* teachings on perfect LOVE are fully enlivened with both humility & courage, then – *and only then* – will the Scriptures open themselves up to us like the most perfect flower ... Only then will all therein that is judgmental and primitive and cold and heartless fall away like water from the back of a swan, allowing everything that is Caring and Kind and Warm and Wonderful to come blossoming to the fore ... It really is amazing ... You might want to give it a try the next time you are confronted with the temptation to criticize homosexuals or condemn homosexuality! 



Daniel-Deluge #13 ... judging Harmony

Daniel: All of us make judgments, Scaughdt, and we do so all day long. Some of them are good and some are bad. Some of them are right and some are wrong ... We make judgments if someone is driving too slow ... We decide what Facebook posts to agree or disagree with ... We decide which Facebook posts to comment on and which to leave alone ... And yet these judgments are very different than the one you are making, Scaughdt – and by that I mean the judgment that you claim to follow Jesus better than others on this thread. In fact, it is pure speculation on your part that others here don't understand the words of Jesus or his parables as well as you do ... Jesus is above all of us and the rest of us are somewhere below him.

Where in the Bible does it say to shut your mouth and open your heart? I can tell you that the great prophet Jeremiah said that this is the exact opposite of what we should do. Our hearts are wicked and who can understand such a thing without assistance?

When I said, "I know that I cost the Son of God His life" your reply was one of the most judgmental statements on this entire thread. In fact, I believe there are at least 91 of such judgmental replies. They included claiming that I need to dust off my Bible and that I need to love others more without judging them. It was all very predictable ... It was all an attempt to lambast my faith ... And so I want to encourage everyone on this thread to hold on to their faith in Jesus; not because I am worthy or because Scaughdt says that I am not, but rather because Jesus is worthy and he says so ... Indeed, that is our only hope.

The apostle Paul reminds us that none can stand before a Holy God unless we are washed by the blood of Jesus ... Luke and Paul were friends and shared their faith in Jesus. It was Luke himself who called Paul's faith unshakable. Remember as well that the apostle Paul shook the snake back into the fire and that Luke wrote that it was as if the viper's bite had no effect on him.

All of the disciples of Jesus agreed and said that we should confess our sins to one another and repent. God will grant us forgiveness if we forgive others. We forgive others so that our hearts are not poisoned. We forgive ourselves so that we can continuously focus our eyes on the cross ...

All the sighs and all the belittlements and all the underminings of faith are not the solution for promoting love. God's love promotes our love, and we love because He first loved us ... All of us begin our faith with experiencing reverence and respect for the God who created all that has been created ... He knew us when we were in the womb of our mothers. His thoughts were with us then, and they are with us now, and yet we still have to receive Him.

I am not trying to discourage any sinner. A person doesn't become perfect once they accept Jesus as their Lord & Savior, but they know they are in great need of his Grace and his Mercy ... Here are more reasons why we should forgive: [Matthew 5:43-44](#), [Proverbs 10:32](#), [Luke 17:3](#), [1 Peter 2:1](#), [Ephesians 4:31](#), [1 John 2:11](#), [1 John 4:21](#), [1 John 2:9](#), [Matthew 18:21-22](#), [Colossians 3:13](#), [Ephesians 4:22](#), [Matthew 6:14-15](#), [Matthew 6:12](#), [Matthew 6:14-15](#), and [Mark 11:25](#) -- just to name a few.


And then there is Paul's letter to the Romans – "Love must be sincere. Hate what is evil, and cling to what is good. Be devoted to one another in brotherly love. Honor one another above yourselves. Never be lacking in zeal, but keep your spiritual fervor, serving the Lord. Be joyful in hope, patient in affliction, faithful in prayer. Share with God's people who are in need. Practice hospitality. Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse them. Rejoice with those who rejoice, and mourn with those who mourn. Live in harmony with one another. Do not be proud, but be willing to associate with the lowly. Do not claim to be wiser than you are. Do not repay anyone evil for evil, but be careful to do what is right in the eyes of everybody. If it is possible, at least as far as it depends on you, live at peace with everyone. And do not take revenge, but leave room for God's wrath, for it is written, 'Vengeance is mine, and I will repay, says the Lord.' No, if your enemy is hungry feed him; if he is thirsty give him something to drink, for in doing this you will heap burning coals upon his head." (Romans 12:9-21) ...

"Let no debt remain outstanding, except the continuing debt to love one another; for he who loves his fellow man has fulfilled the law. The commandments, 'Do not commit adultery', 'Do not murder', 'Do not steal', 'Do not covet', and whatever other commandments there may be, are summed up in this one rule: Love your neighbor as yourself. Love does no harm to a neighbor. Therefore love is the fulfillment of the law. And do this understanding the present time; how the hour has come for you to wake up from your slumber. Because our hour is nearer now than when we first believed. The night is nearly over, and the day is almost here. So let us put aside the deeds of darkness and put on the day of light. Let us behave honorably as in the day, not in reveling and drunkenness; not in sexual immorality or debauchery; not in dissension and jealousy. Instead clothe yourself with the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not think about how to gratify the desires of the flesh." (Romans 13:8-14)

Scaughdt: Well done, Dan! ... I thank you sincerely for this latest comment, my Friend. It is once again a great honor for me to respond to each of your points specifically, and thereby champion *Jesus Christ* (not Paul, or the author of *Revelation*, or the authors of the Old Testament scrolls, or any of the other biblical contributors who happen to regularly contradict *his* Way, *his* Life & *his* Truth) ...



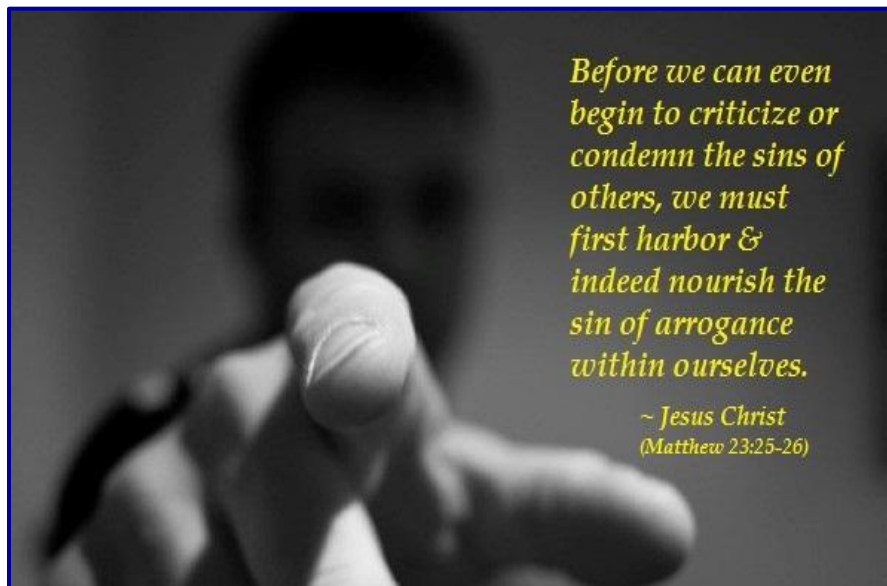
Daniel #157: You start by saying, “All of us make judgments, Scaughtd ... Some of them are good and some are bad. Some of them are right and some are wrong ... We make judgments if someone is driving too slow ... We decide which Facebook posts to comment on and which to leave alone.”

Yes, my Friend, this is quite true. **And**, if those judgments serve to CONDEMN others – either for who they **ARE** (e.g. as a homosexual) or for actions they are taking that have no innocent victims (e.g. choosing to engage in consensual homosexual sex), then those judgments quite clearly express **exactly** the arrogant mentality that Jesus so vehemently denounces throughout his ministry (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 23:12](#) et al) & **exactly** the bigoted beliefs that he so definitively **rejects** in the Scriptures! (see [Luke 6:36](#) & [Matthew 5:39-48](#) et al) 

Dan, how in the world can you seriously hope to squirm out of the very clear meaning of the verses that follow? More importantly, why in the world would you ever want to do so?!?!?

“Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... Do not judge**, so that you might not be judged ... **Let he who is fully without sin cast the first stone.**”

~ **Jesus** (Matthew 7:3-5, Matthew 23:25-26, Matthew 18:3-4, Matthew 7:1-2 & John 8:7)

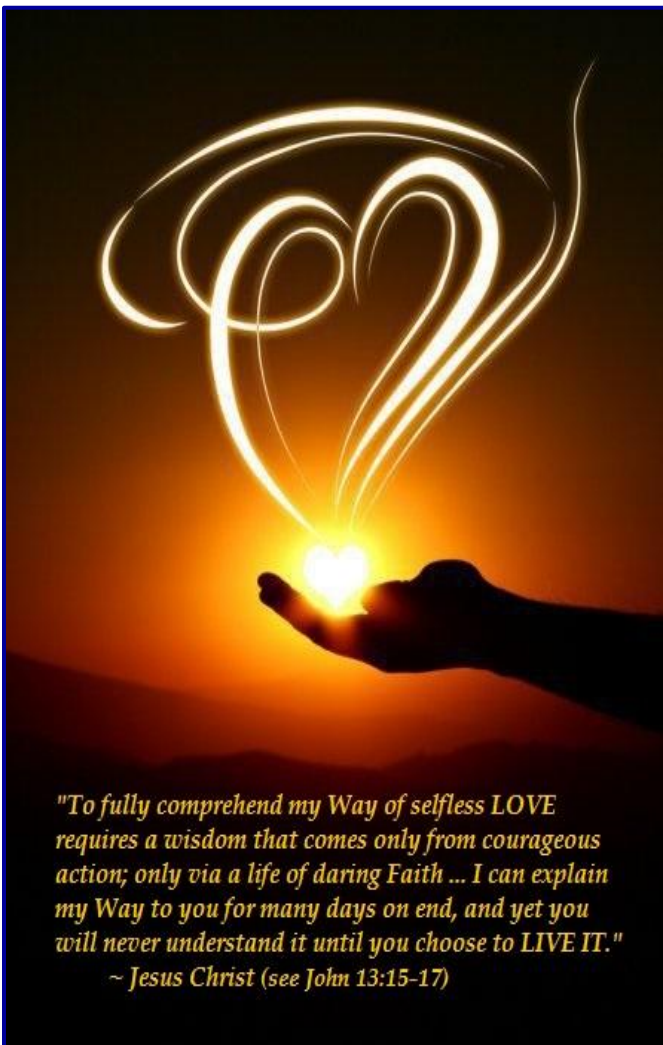


Daniel #158: Next you state, “And yet these judgments are very different than the one you are making, Scaughdt – and by that I mean the judgment that you claim to follow Jesus better than others on this thread.”

Dan, I have **never** once said that I follow Jesus better than anyone else in this thread. That is not for me to decide, nor is it at all important to me to do so. Important to me is that I follow The Way of Jesus Christ in **all** my dealings with **all** others – including having the humility to not call out their victimless sins (like you & yours are calling out homosexuals who might be engaging in lust-based gay sex; again, please see [Matthew 7:1-2](#)) ...

In addition, it is also important to me to have the courage to publicly defend the innocent (as Jesus “commanded” us to do in [John 7:24](#)) from attacks made by those who are clearly not following that same Way of Christ (like you & yours, who have been hypocritically blasting homosexuality and expressing a bigoted level of intolerance for homosexuals from the very beginning of this conversation).

If you cannot see the difference between these two very different forms of “**judgment**”, then I really cannot explain it to you any more clearly than I already have over the past several months (most recently on pages 860-863 herein, as well as on page 868).




*"To fully comprehend my Way of selfless LOVE requires a wisdom that comes only from courageous action; only via a life of daring Faith ... I can explain my Way to you for many days on end, and yet you will never understand it until you choose to LIVE IT."
~ Jesus Christ (see John 13:15-17)*

“As he went ashore, he saw a great crowd; and he had compassion for them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd; and he began to teach them many things ... If you love me, you will **keep my commandments**. And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Advocate to be with you forever. This is **the Spirit of Truth**, whom the world cannot receive, because the world neither sees it nor knows it. You know it, because it abides with you, and **it will be within you**. I will not leave you orphaned; I am coming to you. In a little while the world will no longer see me, but you will see me; because I live [within you], you also will live. And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that **I am in you**. They who have my commandments **and keep them** are those who love me; and those who love me will be loved by my Father, and I will love them and reveal myself to them ... If you keep my commandments, you will **abide in my love**, just as I have kept my Father’s commandments and abide in his love. I have said these things to you so that my joy may be in you, and that your joy might be complete. This is my commandment: that you **love one another** just as I have loved you.” ~ Mark 6:34 + John 14:15-22 + John 15:10-12

Daniel #159: Thereafter you go on to state that, “In fact, it is pure speculation on your part that others here don't understand the words of Jesus or his parables as well as you do. Jesus is above all of us and the rest of us are somewhere below him.”

Actually, Dan, it isn't speculation at all – and I have given you & yours *thousands* of Scripture references (not just a handful of them, but *thousands*) in this thread alone showing quite clearly how you & yours are indeed placing the verses of the Old Testament (e.g. [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)) & the writings of Paul (e.g. [Romans 1:26-27](#) & [1 Corinthians 6:9-10](#)) well above the teachings of Jesus Christ when it comes to your dealings with homosexuals (see [John 5:22](#), [Matthew 5:48](#), [Luke 6:36](#), [Matthew 18:21-22](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [Matthew 23:12](#), [John 8:7](#), [John 13:15-17](#), [John 13:34-35](#), [Matthew 19:12](#) etc etc etc) ...

Indeed, if Jesus were truly “above you” as you say here, then I would think that you would act accordingly – I would think that you would abide by *his* teachings & obey *his* commandments & follow *his* Way when dealing with the “sinners” in your life. And yet you refuse to do so (at least when it comes to homosexuals). And it doesn't take a rocket scientist (or even a Biblical scholar, for that matter) to see that this is indeed the case. 

“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will establish a **new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest*. For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, *He has made the first one obsolete*. And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.”

~ Hebrews 8:8-13

“Oh, how foolish you are, and how slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have declared ... If you truly Love me, you will *keep my commandments*.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 24:25 + John 14:15)

“A *new commandment* I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... *Show mercy* to others, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36)

“The law indeed was given through Moses; grace and *truth came through Jesus Christ* ... Whoever says, ‘I have come to know him,’ but does not obey his commandments, is a liar, and in such a person the truth does not exist ... *Whoever says ‘I abide in him’ must live as he lived*.” ~ John 1:17 + 1 John 2:4-6



Daniel #160: Next you somewhat incredulously ask, “Where in the Bible does it say to shut your mouth and open your heart?”

Seriously, my Friend?!? ... Ummmmmm – Well, how about **HERE:**

*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s”*

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5)

... and **HERE:**

*“You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... **First clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also then become truly clean.”* ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 23:25-26)

... and **HERE:**

*“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ... **All who exalt themselves will be humbled**, and all who humble themselves will be exalted.”* ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 23:12)

... and **HERE:**

*“**Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.**”* ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 8:7)

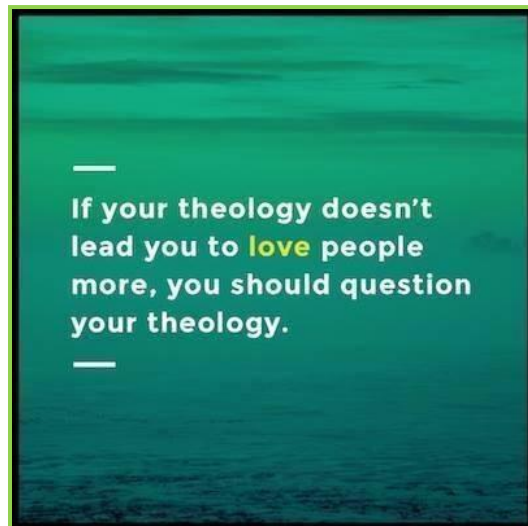
... and **HERE:**

*“I give you a new commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have loved you, so also should you Love one another. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: if you **show Love towards one another.**”* ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35)

... and **HERE:**

*“**Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.”* ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18

Shall I go on? I can, you know ...



Daniel #161: Then you go on to state, “I can tell you that the great prophet Jeremiah said that this is the exact opposite of what we should do. Our hearts are wicked and who can understand such a thing without assistance?”

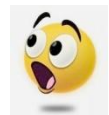
How nice of you to mention **Jeremiah**, my Friend ... I know I have quoted the following **very important passage** from his scroll to you already a number of times before, and yet I would humbly ask for you to *PLEASE READ IT* this time



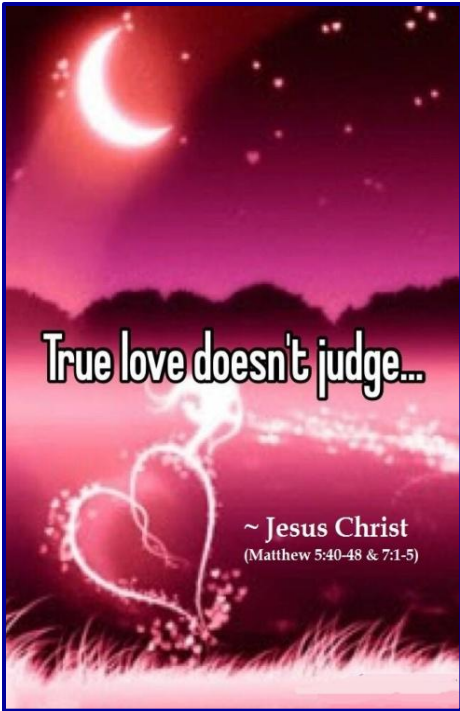
“The days are surely coming’, says the LORD, ‘when I will make **a new covenant** with the house of Israel and the house of Judah. It will not be like the covenant that I made with their ancestors when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt—a covenant that they broke, though I was their husband... But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days: I will put my law *within them*, and I will write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer shall they teach one another, or say to each other, “Know the LORD,” for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest*, says the LORD; for I will forgive their iniquity, *and remember their sin no more.*”

~ Jeremiah 31:31-34

You see, my dear Dan, what the prophet Jeremiah knew was the same thing that Jesus knew – namely, that God’s LOVE is perfect (see **Matthew 5:48**), that His mercy is *far greater* than you are giving Him credit for (see **Luke 6:36** & **Matthew 18:21-22**), that each person’s journey back to His grace *is theirs and theirs alone* (see **John 13:15-17** & **John 13:34-35**), and thus that the sins of others are **NONE OF YOUR BUSINESS** – and that to attempt to correct or criticize those sins **is a sin in & of itself!** (see **Matthew 7:1-5**, **Matthew 23:25-26** & **John 8:7**)



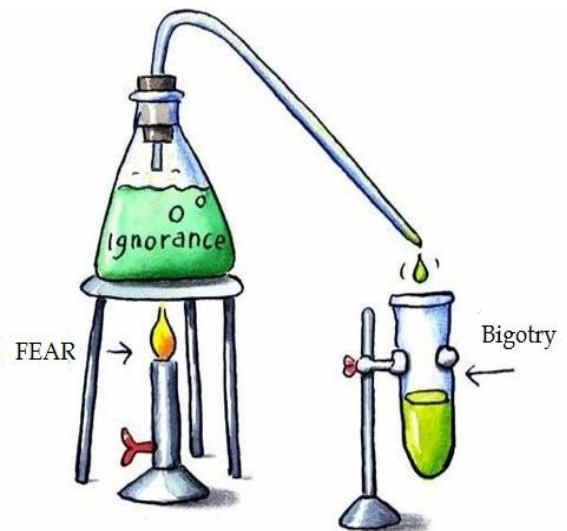
Daniel #162: You then incorrectly accuse me of being judgmental when I mentioned that you might want to dust off your Bible and that you might want to Love others without judging them; claiming that those suggestions were an attempt by myself to “lambast [your] faith.” ... Well, once again my dear Daniel, you show an extremely limited understanding of the biblical concept of “judgment”, and I’m not sure how I can explain it any better than I already have – but I will try once again nonetheless ... 😊



In essence, pointing out the **fact** that you & yours are clearly adopting a theology that directly contradicts the teachings of Jesus Christ – and pointing out the **fact** that you are indeed *harming others* with your unfounded, public condemnations in the process – is not judging YOU, Dan. Rather, I am simply following the edicts of Jesus Christ when I do so (as stated in [John7:24](#)) ... I am simply using “**righteous judgment**” (more accurately translated as “**impartial discernment**”) to evaluate what you are *doing to others* (in this case, injuring them – at the very least psychologically & emotionally, and possibly spiritually & physically as well) by openly saying that their sins are worthy of eternal damnation. And I am thus using said “**righteous judgment**” to discern what you are *DOING* to the teachings of Jesus Christ as well (in the case at hand, drastically misrepresenting &/or perverting them). 😲

You are almost certainly a Good Man, my Friend, of that I have very little doubt. And I would never arrogantly claim that you were going to Hell for eternity – much less that you deserved to go there at all. Your *actions*, on the other hand, clearly *are* sinful, my Friend – they most certainly *do* contradict the teachings of Jesus Christ, they most certainly *do* violate his Way of Life & his Truth, and they most certainly *do* harm others who don’t deserve that harm.

So, my dear Dan, what about this explanation remains unclear to you, and how is it that you still choose to not understand it?



Daniel #163: You then appeal to everyone reading this thread to “hold on to their faith in Jesus”, and I would second that call wholeheartedly – as long as those folks are willing to listen to what *Jesus* says about following him, and *not* to you & yours ... 😊

Again, let all who wish to do so hear the Word of God:

“If you Love me you will *abide by MY commandments* ... They who hear *my* commandments *and keep them* are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father, and I will Love them and reveal myself to them.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 14:15 + 21)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to *Love one another*. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you *show Love for one another*.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35)

“*Do not judge*, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap; for the measure you give will be the measure you get back.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 6:37-38)

“Do not judge by outward appearances or mere behaviors, but rather judge with impartially merciful discernment.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 7:24 + 8:7-11 & Matthew 7:21-22)


“Truly I tell you, unless you *change and become like little children*, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4)

“*Be merciful*, just as your Father is merciful.” ~ Jesus Christ (Luke 6:36)

“Everyone who does not abide in *the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it [like Paul most certainly does], does not have God; and yet whoever *abides in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

“Whoever says, ‘I abide in him’ *must walk just as he walked*.” ~ 1 John 2:6

Saint Augustine



What does love look like? It has the hands to help others. It has the feet to hasten to the poor and needy. It has eyes to see misery and want. It has the ears to hear the sighs and sorrows of men. That is what love looks like.



Daniel #164: You then note that, “The apostle Paul reminds us that none of us can stand before a Holy God unless we are washed by the blood of Jesus.”

Well, if I am to sincerely follow Jesus Christ and consciously remain “humble as a young child” (see [Matthew 18:4](#)), then I must admit that this statement *might* end up being true ... Of course, FAR MORE IMPORTANT for the true believer in Jesus Christ is the choice to *follow his teachings* – both those about himself, as well as those about *his* Way to Salvation and *his* Kingdom of Heaven ... And if we sincerely do so, we find that doing so requires not only that we courageously adopt & abide in the words of Jesus himself, but also that we gently dismiss & discard most of the words of the “apostle” Paul ... Please, my Friend, have the humility to consider – with an open mind as well as an open Heart – the following Scriptures that clearly support such a courageously correct, “Jesus-First” position:

First of all, realize that Jesus warned us about Paul (and all preachers like him) ... ***Jesus** warned us about not listening to “[the yeast of the Pharisees](#)” (see [Matthew 15:13-14](#), [Mark 7:6-8](#), [Luke 12:1](#) et al), and then Paul boldly claimed to be a Pharisee (see [Acts 23:6](#), [Acts 26:5](#), [Galatians 1:14](#) & [Philippians 3:4-5](#)) ... ***Jesus** warned of a false prophet who would be “coming in his own name” (see [John 5:43](#)), and then we see Paul changing his own name from Saul to Paul (see [Acts 13:9](#)) ... *And in [Matthew 24:26](#), **Jesus** warned us all quite clearly that the Deceiver would come in the wilderness (just like the false “Jesus” came to Paul in [Acts 9](#)) and that it would speak both personally & privately to those it met (just like Paul claimed his “revelation” did for him in [Galatians 1:11-12](#)).



Secondly, Paul himself inadvertently cautioned others against his own false teachings in [2 Corinthians 11:13-15](#), when he warned of “boasters” (which he himself often was – see [2 Corinthians 11:16-33](#) et al) “disguising themselves as apostles of Christ” (which he repeatedly did – see [Romans 1:1](#) et al) and “disguising themselves as ministers of righteousness” (which he frequently did as well – see [1 Corinthians 3:10](#)).



Thirdly, any sincere student of the Scriptures can clearly see that Paul’s theology thoroughly *contradicts* the teachings (and indeed the very Gospel) of Jesus. Yes, there are a few verses here & there in Paul’s writings that do indeed harmonize with The Way of Christ (like [Romans 2:1](#), [Romans 2:13-15](#), [Romans 8:5-6](#), [Romans 8:14-16](#), [Romans 12:10](#), [Romans 12:14-21](#), [Romans 13:8-10](#), [Romans 14:4](#), [Romans 14:13-14](#), [Romans 14:19](#), [Romans 14:22](#), [1 Corinthians 3:16](#), [1 Corinthians 6:17](#), [1 Corinthians 10:24](#), [1 Corinthians 13:2](#), [1 Corinthians 13:8](#), [1 Corinthians 16:14](#), [2 Corinthians 3:18](#), [Galatians 5:6b](#), [Galatians 5:14](#), [Philippians 2:4-5](#), [Philippians 4:5a](#), [Colossians 2:20](#), [Colossians 3:12-14](#), and [1 Thessalonians 5:15-18](#)), **and yet** the foundations of the two gospels could not be any more conflicting ... Please consider their following remarkable contrasts:

***01**) While **Paul** repeatedly says that we are all innately “original sinners” (see [Romans 5:12](#), [Romans 7:14](#), [Romans 8:21-23](#) et al), **Jesus** repeatedly tells us that our Goodness is innate (see [Matthew 11:30](#), [Luke 12:32](#), [Luke 13:18-19](#), [John 1:5](#), [John 13:10](#), [John 14:4](#), [John 14:20](#), [John 17:5](#), [John 17:24](#) et al) ...

***02**) While **Paul** says that we are to capitulate to man-made rulers and obey all their edicts & orders (see [Romans 12:2](#), [Romans 13:1-6](#), [Acts 8:1-3](#), [Acts 9:1-2](#), [Acts 13:15](#), [Acts 16: 38-39](#), [Acts 25:10-11](#) & [Acts 26:10-11](#)), **Jesus** says that we are to *transcend* societal authorities by always first & foremost obeying the Will of God (see [Matthew 17:24-27](#), [Matthew 22:20-21](#), [Matthew 17:19-21](#), [Mark 11:24](#), [Mark 12:17](#), [Mark 12:30-31](#), [Luke 20:25](#), [John 16:23](#), [John 16:7-8+13-14](#), [John 14:16-17](#), [John 14:26](#), [John 15:26](#) et al) ...

***03)** While **Paul** says we are to worship Jesus himself as the only Son of God (see Acts 24:21, Acts 16:31, Acts 17:18, Acts 18:5, Acts 18:28, Acts 19:17, Acts 28:23, Acts 28:31, Acts 9:20-22, Romans 1:4, Romans 4:5, Romans 5:8 + Romans 6:5, Romans 3:21-24, Romans 5:18, Romans 7:25, Romans 8:3, Romans 8:9, Romans 14:9, 1 Corinthians 2:2, 2 Corinthians 4:5 + 5:15, Colossians 2:9 + Colossians 3:1-2), **Jesus** repeatedly informs us that we are **not** to worship himself, but rather are to solely honor his Father in Heaven (see Mark 10:18, Mark 13:31, Luke 6:46-47, Matthew 11:6, Mark 12:28-31, John 3:17, John 10:26, John 12:26, John 13:15, John 5:41, John 7:6, John 12:44-45, John 13:35, John 18:37, John 14:6, John 14:15, John 15:4 et al) ...

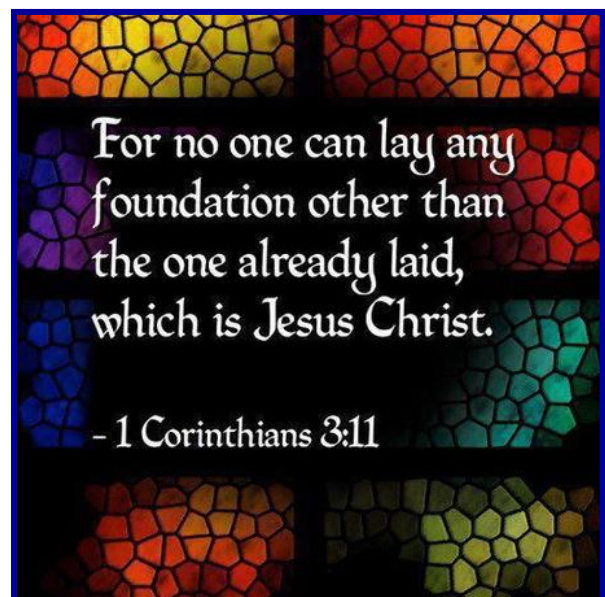
***04)** While **Paul** creates an entirely new “Gospel” of atonement by equating it with Jesus’ resurrection and our required worship thereof (see Acts 13:30-38, Acts 17:3, Acts 17:31b, 1 Corinthians 15:13-14), **Jesus** clearly defines **his** “Good News” – **his** “Gospel” – as Salvation in the present moment via selfless acts of Love (see Matthew 10:7 + Matthew 24:12-14) ...

***05)** While Paul promised a Heaven that exists elsewhere, in which only the “worthy” reside for eternity after their deaths (see Acts 17:31a, Romans 8:18, 1 Corinthians 1:7, 1 Corinthians 14:1-3, 1 Corinthians 15:19, 1 Corinthians 15:23-28, 1 Corinthians 15:50, 2 Corinthians 4:14-17, Philippians 1:23, Philippians 3:13-14, Philippians 3:20 & 1 Thessalonians 1:10), **Jesus** makes it very clear that **his** Kingdom of Heaven is right here & right now – available to everyone in every moment of our lives (see Matthew 3:13, Matthew 19:23-26 + Matthew 20:23, Matthew 22:32, Matthew 24:26-28, Mark 13:34-37, Luke 17:20-21, Luke 17:22-24, John 3:18, John 3:3-9, John 5:25 + John 7:6 + John 12:31, John 10:34 + John 14:12 + John 18:36 et al) ...

***06)** And while **Paul** states that Salvation comes from being subservient to Jesus (see Acts 15:20-29 + Acts 16:4 + Acts 13:39, Romans chapter 4, Romans 5:10 + Romans 7:4, Romans 9:32 + Romans 8:24-25, 1 Corinthians 1:8-9, Galatians 2:16, Galatians 2:21, Philippians 3:9, 2 Corinthians 5:7 + 2 Corinthians 1:10), **Jesus** notes over & over again that our Salvation comes solely from actively & selflessly caring for others (see Matthew 4:17, Matthew 21:43, Mark 1:15, Mark 5:36, Mark 8:34-35 + Mark 9:35 + Mark 10:21 + Mark 10:43-45, Mark 12:34 + Mark 13:5-6 + Mark 13:23 + Mark 15:31, Luke 6:27-31, Luke 6:35-36, Luke 6:46-49, Luke 8:15 + Luke 9:23-24 + Luke 10:27-28 + Luke 12:35, Luke 14:12-15 + Luke 18:20-22 + Luke 22:26, John 4:24, John 5:39-40, John 6:63, John 6:53-58 + John 8:31 + John 10:38 + John 12:25, John 13:10 + John 13:34-35 + John 14:23 + John 15:8, John 15:12-17, John 17:26 et al).

In conclusion then, while I make no boastful assertion that Jesus is right and Paul is wrong, I most certainly **do** remind Christians & non-Christians alike that the teachings of the two men are most certainly **not** compatible, that a choice between their two gospels must be made, and that it *might* be wise to err on the side of following (i.e. emulating, & thereby enlivening) the teachings of Jesus and gently discarding those of Paul (wherever they contradict those of Christ).

“Everyone who does not **abide in the teaching** of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever **abides in the teaching** has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9



Daniel #165: Shortly thereafter you claim that, “All of the disciples of Jesus agreed and said that we should confess our sins to one another and repent.”

My dear Friend, the word “repent” that you read in your Bible (the word that you have been incorrectly taught calls for an intellectual remorse for wrongdoings &/or a verbal confession of sins) is actually the Greek word *metanoeo* in the Scriptures (see Strong’s #3340) – a word that had absolutely **nothing** to do with guilt or shame or self-criticism, and everything to do with humbly & actively making a complete shift of *behavior*; namely – in your present case, shifting your focus away from arrogantly being certain that homosexuals are going to Hell (and publicly telling them the same) and towards humbly reaching out to them with silent acts of selfless Kindness (like Jesus did with the sinning adulteress in [John 8:1-11](#)).



P.S. Jesus’ disciples, by the way, most certainly did **not** fully agree on everything (certainly not the meaning & the ramifications of “repentance”). Indeed, they actually showed over & over & over again in the Scriptures that they had essentially **no clue at all** as to what Jesus was trying to share during his ministry – and this, even after his death & resurrection! In truth, the Bible itself consistently shows that (with the possible exception of an extremely nuanced reading of the Gospel of [John](#)) Jesus’ apostles were not the cleverest of people, and that they frequently failed to comprehend even the most fundamental aspects of The Way he was showing them ...

Please consider the following examples from the Scriptures that prove this point:

*After the feeding of the four thousand, Jesus admonished the disciples to “**Beware the yeast of the Pharisees**” (see [Mark 8:14-21](#)), whereupon the disciples quite densely assumed that he was warning them of the actual yeast used by Pharisee bread-makers. Matthew then explains what most of us knew already – that Jesus was speaking about the *spiritual doctrines* of the Pharisees and not their poor bread-making skills (see [Matthew 16:12](#)). And yet we are left to wonder how it could be that the disciples – men who had spent significant time listening to Jesus teach, watching Jesus live, and actually living with him – could make such an embarrassing mistake.



*Shortly thereafter, Jesus proclaimed that he was the “**bread of life**” (a powerful symbolic reference he liked to use when speaking about his Way of selfless service and radical Kindness) and that people must “**eat of his flesh and drink his blood**” in order to experience salvation (see [John 6:32-35](#)) ... Rather than immediately comprehend that he was speaking of our need to fully embody and courageously emulate the radical form of selfless LOVE he was offering, the disciples were instead confused – thinking that Jesus was speaking literally about some imminent act of cannibalism – and complained amongst themselves about this “**difficult teaching**” (see [John 6:68](#)).



*Once, after Jesus had called out the Pharisees over their hypocritical obsession with ritual cleanliness, the disciples asked Jesus what he had meant, whereupon he incredulously responded “**Are you still so dim-witted?**” (see [Matthew 15:2-16](#))

*Another time, after asking the seemingly innocuous question “Who do you think I am?” (see [Mark 8:27](#)) his disciples gave him answers that were all over the place. Yes, Peter eventually gave a response that seemed acceptable to Jesus (“You are the Christ” – see [Mark 8:29](#)), and yet even Peter obviously didn’t understand what Jesus meant by this title; as evidenced by his incorrect belief that “the Christ” was a conquering military hero (see [Mark 8:31](#)), whereupon Jesus (who had been teaching a Way of selfless sacrifice for the downtrodden and unconditional Love even for one’s enemies) sternly rebuked him for this mistake (see [Mark 8:33](#)) ... And things didn’t get any better for Peter, who – despite believing (as Paul later mistakenly believed) that Jesus was the Davidian Messiah who would save them all and reward them in Heaven thereafter – still ended up denying Jesus three times after his post-Gethsemane abduction! (see [Mark 14:66-72](#))



*In another dramatic example of intellectual ineptitude, we see Jesus telling the disciples quite clearly that they must each take up their own cross of self-sacrifice in order to serve others (rather than be served by them – see [Mark 8:34](#) & [Mark 10:45](#)), and then not long afterwards we see the disciples sitting around and cluelessly wondering about which one of them was going to be considered the greatest in the Kingdom to come in the Hereafter (see [Mark 9:33-34](#)).

*Shortly thereafter, we see Jesus explaining his Gospel-Purpose to the disciples *yet again*, and we see the disciples *yet again* either fully failing to comprehend what he was saying &/or being completely surprised by the same (see [Mark 10:24-32](#)).

*And of course, in the greatest showing of their complete miscomprehension of Jesus’ greatness, in the hour of his greatest trial, the disciples all turned, fled, deserted and denied him (see [Mark 16:13](#) & [John 20:9](#)).

While this list is not exhaustive, the proof has been made clearly enough – Jesus’ disciples were not only not the brightest of men, they had hopes for Jesus that in no way resonated with his true, self-proclaimed Purpose. And because of this powerful combination of ignorance-inducers, Jesus chose to wait until a very late date (if at all) to speak clearly to them – not only about his revolutionarily moral principles, but also about his revolutionarily courageous plans.



“Do you still not understand? How will you understand all the parables? ... Do you have eyes, and yet still fail to see? Do you have ears, and yet still fail to hear?”

~ **Jesus** Christ ([Mark 4:13](#) & [Mark 8:18](#))

“I have said these things even to you in figures of speech. The hour is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures, but will tell you plainly of the Father.”

~ **Jesus** Christ ([John 16:25](#))



Daniel #166: And then you also claim that, “God will grant us forgiveness if we forgive others. We forgive others so that our hearts are not poisoned. We forgive ourselves so that we can continuously focus our eyes on the cross.”

This is a bold statement, my Friend, and yet you neglect to note or mention the three following fundamental **Truths** tied to any Forgiveness that count as both viable & pure:

Truth: It is impossible for us to truly forgive another if we are doing so to gain any sort of benefit for ourselves.

Truth: It is impossible for us to truly forgive another who has not sinned against us (and homosexuals have most certainly *not* transgressed against you, my Friend – and therefore they most certainly do not need *your* forgiveness). 🙄

Truth: It is impossible to grant sincere forgiveness while exuding callous judgment against those you would forgive (in the case at hand, your judgment against homosexuals that is not only fully misplaced, but also fully hypocritical).

“You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also then become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you *change and become like little children*, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever becomes humble like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4)

P.S. And here is a bonus **Truth** for you & yours: It is impossible to fulfill the Way of the Cross while you are keeping your eyes on the cross itself. In other words, it is impossible to abide in the commandments of Jesus to pick up your own cross and serve others if you are doing so in any way for your own salvation or redemption – for you cannot carry your own cross at all while you are vacantly staring at his! 😊

“Whoever does not take up the cross and follow me is not worthy of me. Those who cherish their own life will lose it, and those *who fully give of their life* for my sake will find it.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 10:37-39)



Daniel #167: You then go on to state that, “God's love promotes our love”, and to this I would simply ask – in the name of Jesus Christ, and indeed in the name of all homosexuals everywhere – that you please start to finally *Walk that Talk!* For nice words & condescending friendliness are not enough to tread that most noble & most narrow of ways, my Friend ... No, to truly walk The Way of Jesus Christ (and thereby to allow his Father’s Love to promote our own), our minds must be cloaked in non-judgmental humility and our Love for others (especially those who we would otherwise call out or condemn) must be *shown to them* ... In essence, the feeling of Love within our hearts must become a *verb* in our hands!

“Let us love, not in word or speech, but in truth *and action*” ~ 1 John 3.18

“I now give you *a new Commandment*: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love towards one another*.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 13:34-35)

Daniel #168: You thereafter note that, “A person doesn't become perfect once they accept Jesus as their Lord & Savior, but they know they are in great need of his Grace & Mercy.”

BINGO, my Friend! *Now* we are on to something, and that something is this: Since the Oliver Clyde Allen shown in this thread’s originating image is clearly *not sinning* (see [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)), ... *and* since you yourself are at least as much of a sinner as he might very well be (see [Romans 3:23](#) et al), ... *and* since Oliver Clyde Allen is an openly devout Christian (and an ordained minister of your very own faith, no less!), ... *and* since Jesus clearly wanted you to humbly & actively Care for *all* those in your midst (see [Matthew 5:40-48](#) & [Luke 6:36](#) et al), ... *and* since Jesus also clearly wanted you to **not** publicly condemn others’ sins (which is God’s business, **not** yours – see [Matthew 7:1-5](#)), ... *and* since Jesus made it very clear that only those who are as humble as little children will ever enter *his* Kingdom of Heaven (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) – why won’t you simply admit your error and state for the record that you *would* indeed walk The Way of Jesus Christ by attending a Bishop Allen sermon if asked to do so?



Daniel #169: Finally, you then refer to a long slough of verses – all of which actually proving *my* point in this discussion (which is actually Jesus’ point, of course) – namely, that if you *truly* want to walk The Way of Christ, and that if you *truly* want to be sincere in your Love and “Love your enemies” (Mathew 5:43-44) ... and that if you *truly* want to “know what is acceptable” (Proverbs 10:32) ... and that if you *truly* want to forgive “seven times a day” (Luke 17:3-4) ... and that if you *truly* want to “rid yourself of all malice and slander” (1 Peter 2:1) ... and “put away all bitterness and wrath” (Ephesians 4:31) ... and that if you *truly* want to “live in the light” (1 John 2:10-11) ... and that if you *truly* want to “love your brothers & sisters” (1 John 4:21) ... and that if you *truly* want to “forgive seventy times seven” (Mathew 18:21:22) ... and that if you *truly* want to “bear with one another” (Colossians 3:13) ... and that if you *truly* want to “put away your former way of life” (Ephesians 4:22) ... and that if you *truly* want to “forgive others their trespasses” (Mathew 6:14-15) ... and that if you *truly* want to “forgive others their debts” (Mathew 6:12) ... and that if you *truly* want to “forgive whenever you stand praying” (Mark 11:25) ---- AND if you *truly* & sincerely want to “cling to what is Good” (Romans 12:9) ... and “be devoted to one another in brotherly love” & “honor one another above yourselves” (Romans 12:10) ... and “practice hospitality” (Romans 12:13) ... and “rejoice with those who rejoice” (Romans 12:15) ... and “live in harmony with one another” & “not be proud” (Romans 12:16) ... and “not repay evil for evil” & “do what is Right” (Romans 12:17) ... and “live at peace with everyone” (Romans 12:18) ... and “Love one another” (Romans 13:8) ... and “Love your *neighbor** as yourself” (Romans 13:11), **THEN** you really do need to keep your critically condemnatory mouth shut, my dear Friend – and your Loving Heart wide open!



For indeed my dear Dan, “The hour has come for *YOU* to wake up from your slumber ... The night is nearly over; the day is almost here. So put aside *your* deeds of darkness and put on the day of Light ... Clothe *yourself* with the [the teachings & the commandments of] the Lord Jessu Christ, and do not think about how to gratify the [arrogant] desires of [*your*] sinful nature.” (Romans 13:11-14) ... Indeed, my Friend – in-Deed!



“And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.”


Philippians 4:7 (KJV)

As always, Dan, I am wishing you & yours nothing but the deepest experience of the Peace of Christ; a Peace that comes to all those who have the humility to drop their arrogant judgments of the sins of others, and the courage to reach out to those “*neighbors*”* instead with acts of sincere & loving Kindness!

***NOTE** -- Please refer here to the Parable of the Good Samaritan in [Luke 10:29-37](#) – a tale whose primary teaching makes *homosexuals* your “*neighbors*”, my Friend!



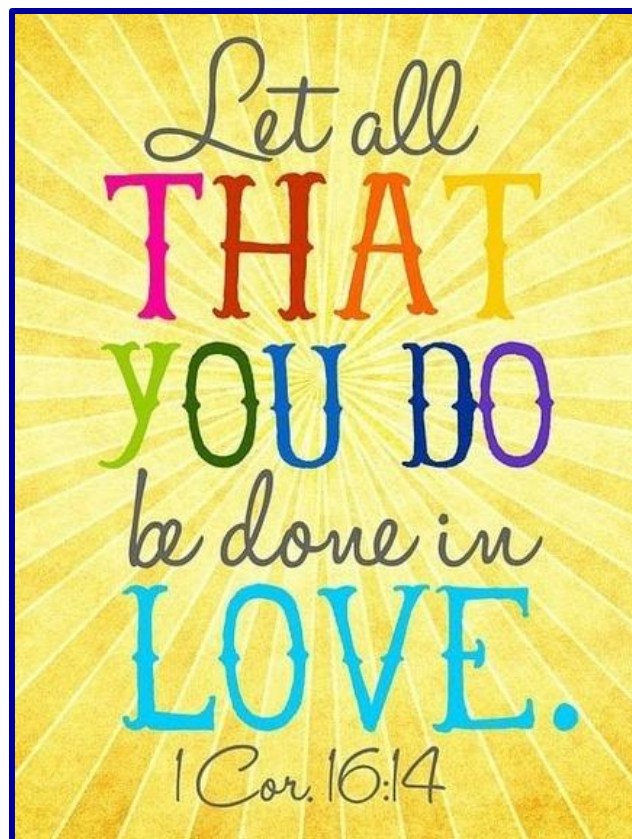
Dialogue #58 ... not Paul's God


Simon: I'm really happy that this thread is still going, if not only because it means that I get to keep seeing Oliver's and Rashad's great smiles reappear on my newsfeed. Look at them – being all gay and happy and shit ... 

Scaughdt: Right on, Simon! This is *by far* the most entertaining (and possibly the most important) thread with which I have ever been involved, and I still have great faith (double entendre intended) that Great Good will come out of it ... As such, I shout out Great Gratitude as well to Bart for getting it started, and to Lucy & to Dan for keeping it going!!!

Daniel: Scaughdt, are you now saying that apostle Paul proves your point?!?!? You concede nothing and you argue everything ... I am not squirming and you have not triumphantly backed me into a corner ... I live a life through the Spirit of God ... Jesus wants all of us to have a more intimate relationship with His Father ... Read [Romans 8](#) with an emphases on [verse 27](#) ... There is no deceiving of the Holy Spirit by any of us.

Scaughdt: My dear Dan – as far as I am concerned there is only one “point” to prove, and that is the unconditionally Loving & humbly selfless Way of Jesus Christ. I have no problem with Paul's letters when they harmonize with that Way (which, as I have already noted, they inadvertently do from time to time) ... I only take issue with Paul (unlike in the following image) in the vast majority of times when they do not.



And again, it is not my fault that I “concede nothing and argue everything”, my Friend. I am simply defending The Way of Christ as *he* presented it in the Gospels, and I am doing so purely & *literally* – without limitation & without exception. If you have a problem with that, you need to take it up with Jesus, not with me ... 

In closing, it is not for me to say whether or not you are living a life “through the Spirit of God”, Dan – it is merely my privilege to humbly-yet-clearly point out to you & yours the times when that living is indeed in violation of the very clear teachings of Jesus Christ as shared with us all in the Gospels.

I wholeheartedly agree with you that “Jesus wants all of us to have a more intimate relationship with his Father” – with the appropriate emphasis being on *his*; not the Old Testament’s God – not Paul’s God – & not *Revelation’s* God, but rather *his* all-Loving (see [Matthew 5:48](#)), all-Merciful (see [Luke 6:36](#)) & all-Forgiving (see [Matthew 18:21-22](#)) heavenly Father ... And this is a relationship that you & yours cannot hope to fully embrace until **you** choose to follow *his* Word and humble yourselves whenever publicly dealing with your personal, biased perceptions of the sins of others! ... In this regard, there is no need for you or anyone else here to focus on [Romans 8:27](#) when you *should* be listening to *Jesus* in [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) instead!!!

Much PEACE to you, my dear Friend!



Daniel: What do you mean “not Paul's God”?!?!? Jesus' love is perfect and so are his words ... We can love others and not wish condemnation for them. I don't have to go to Oliver's and Rashad's temple to worship God or live a life filled with His perfect love ...

May God's love draw us all closer to Him ... We don't have to grieve the Holy Spirit in the process of loving like Jesus ... It is you, Scaughdt, who is turning this thread into a circus. And it is not because you ask people to follow Jesus. I think it has been useless trying to speak to you ... You don't understand ... So be it ... If I ever met Oliver and Rashad I would give them a hug if they would let me ... Good luck on that ever happening ... Perhaps an air hug will have to do for now ... I wish you well, and more of God's agape Love.

Scaughdt: My dear Dan, if Jesus' Love is truly *perfect* – and if he truly is your personal Lord & Savior, then I would think that you would abide by *his words*, yes? And frankly, if you *truly* loved homosexuals the way that Jesus loved everyone (i.e. without condemnation of any kind; perfectly & unconditionally, just as you yourself said) then you wouldn't be publicly condemning them even if homosexuality *was* a sin (which it **ISN'T**)!

And by the way, this thread has nothing to do with you being *forced* to go and listen to Oliver Clyde Allen preach, Dan ... The question was would you voluntarily do so – even if only one time – if you were invited to do so. And you & yours have repeatedly rejected that invitation outright – from the beginning of this conversation all the way to the present moment. And you have always done so based on the *false belief* that homosexuality is a sin, and you have always done so via a hypocritical & anti-Christian condemnation of the same.



I frankly have no problem with you having a problem with homosexuality, Dan ... I don't even have problem with you placing a greater emphasis on the relatively ignorant writings of Paul & the relatively barbaric laws of the Old Testament over the words of Jesus Christ ... That is your prerogative, and I don't judge you for it ... Where I *do* have a problem is when you violate the Way of your own Lord & Savior *and thereby harm others* who aren't harming anyone else. *That* is a form of bigotry that neither I nor Jesus are wont to tolerate without at least speaking up for those being so persecuted. This is exactly what I have been doing from Day 1 in this thread, and this is exactly what I will be honored to continue doing for as long as this thread demands.

In conclusion then, I am frankly thrilled that you would at least give Oliver & Rashad a hug if you ever met them, my Friend ... Maybe if you *did* ever meet them it would be easier for you to see that they are indeed **not** “mortal sinners” at all, and maybe you would also then be open to hearing Oliver preach about The Word of God & The Way of Christ.

You are a Good Man, Dan, and I am thankful for you. And for what it's worth, I haven't found this thread to be a “circus” at all ... In fact, I am almost certain that it will bear very Good Fruit for many who read it in the future, and even have faith that it has born Good Fruit for a few readers already ... 😊 ... Thank you for the time & effort you have put into this conversation, my Friend ... May the Peace of Christ continue to rest upon your Heart. 😊

Daniel: Scaughdt, I *do* abide by the words of Jesus, and I ask that you stop misjudging me and many others on this thread ... The Holy Spirit of God seeks the hearts and minds of those who love Jesus. Thank God that His Son wraps us in his Righteousness. Count me present with the Lord.

Scaughdt: Dan – my true Friend – I am actually not misjudging you & yours *at all* in this conversation. You have openly chosen to believe (incorrectly) that the Bible condemns homosexuality itself as a sin, and you have openly chosen to state that your interpretation of the Scriptures is the only acceptable interpretation thereof ... At least as far as I am concerned, that in & of itself is not the problem, as such misplaced pride and such intolerant ignorance – *if it were kept private* – would be solely between you & God & Jesus, and therefore none of my business. What I am simply saying in this thread is that Jesus wouldn't be thrilled with that choice ... In fact, if you were ever to ask him, he would probably gently blast your hypocrisy & your arrogance the same way he blasted the Pharisees & the Sadducees of his day – those pious zealots who **also** thought that publicly condemning the sins of others was “God's Will”; a practice that Jesus clearly despised and against which he regularly protested.

And yet the additional problem that rests at the very core of this thread is the fact that you & yours have made your hypocritical condemnations **public**; that you have chosen to not only call out all homosexuals as being “reprobates” & “mortal sinners”, but that you have chosen to openly worship a God who will in all likelihood enforce *an eternity of suffering* on all homosexuals merely for being born the way they were born ... This is **bigotry and injustice** of the utmost degree, my Friend, and it deserves to be outed with “**righteous judgment**” as the capricious & immoral prejudice that it is (again, see [John 7:24](#))!



P.S. By the way, it just so happens that these beliefs of yours *directly contradict* the teachings of Jesus Christ, your very own Lord & Savior – and it just so happens that it is not at all necessary to publicly uphold such bigoted beliefs about homosexuals in order to be an equally devout Christian ... I have proven this quite conclusively in this thread using literally thousands of verses from the Bible, and I have done so as a service to all those still-fundamentalist Christians out there who just *might* want to come on over to “[the other side](#)” (see [Matthew 14:22](#)) – for all those who just *might* want to start living The Way of Jesus Christ instead ... That is essentially all I have been saying in this conversation, and I have a deep & humble faith that it honors the Way, the Truth & the Life of Jesus Christ to do so.

Of course, none of this changes the way I feel about YOU, Dan ... I have just as much of a deep & humble faith that you are good and kind and gentle man as well; a man who does not need to publicly call out or correct the sins of anyone else ever again; a man who is ready to maintain his beliefs in Jesus Christ by living in accordance with *his* teachings. If this is now indeed the case, super! And if not, know that you are still Loved just as profoundly ...

Much Peace to you, my Good Man!!!



*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence ... First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.**”*


~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:25-26 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 8:7)




Dialogue #59 ... UPdating the Divine

Daniel: Homosexuality has been considered to be a sin for thousands of years, and was one of the original iniquities in the theocratic Kingdom of God ... The sin of homosexuality was considered by the Pharisees to be punishable by death. The hypocritical leaders of the time wanted to condemn and beam rocks at those that they determined should die for their sins ... Of course I am not wanting anyone to die in their sins and I do not wish to throw rocks at them. I will take your judgment under advisement ... You and I have a very different idea of what leadership should be from a pastor.

Scaughdt: Dan, *again*, please cite me one verse in the Bible – even ONE SINGLE VERSE-- that claims that homosexuality itself is a sin ... I won't be holding my breath, as I would be waiting here for a verrrrry long time for you to give me such a verse – primarily for the simple reason that **THERE ISN'T ONE!**

It was **not** the sin of homosexuality that the Pharisees condemned, Dan, but rather the “sin” of homosexual *intercourse* – or, from a more enlightened point of view, the sin of *heterosexual* men going against their *heterosexual* nature and having homosexual sex. The Pharisees of Jesus' day weren't even aware of the innate state of being we call “homosexuality” today, so how could they condemn homosexuality itself – they didn't even know it existed!!! ... And besides, you seem to conveniently forget – on top of the rest – that Jesus was one of the staunchest **anti-Pharisees** who ever lived! (see [Matthew 5](#) & [Matthew 16](#) & [Matthew 23](#) et al) 

And besides – your personal condemnation of gay people is solely your business, Dan, and should be kept appropriately *private* ... Indeed, if you are going to sin via your callousness (see [John 13:34-35](#)) & your arrogance (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) & your hypocrisy (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) then who am I to stop you? That is between you & God, not me ... But where I *do* come into play is when you make those prejudicial beliefs **public**, and when you attack the sanctity of the Father's perfect Love in the process. Publicly claiming that homosexuality is a sin and that homosexuals will burn forever most definitely **IS** “throwing stones”, Dan, and it is more than a bit surprising that you still do not see it as such ... Continue doing so in the privacy of your own home if you must, just please heed the call of your own Lord & Savior and keep your mouth shut about it in public, OK? 

Peace to you & yours ... *S*

“A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: if you show **Love for one another** ... If you Love me you will **abide by my commandments** ... They who hear **my** commandments **and keep them** are those who Love **me**; and those who Love **me** will be Loved by **my** Father, and I will Love them and reveal myself to them.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35 + John 14:15 + John 14:21)

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5)

“Everyone who does not abide **in the teaching** of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever **abides in the teaching** has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

Daniel-Deluge #14 ... Intending to In-Tend

Daniel: My intent, Scaughdt -- as much as you refuse to believe otherwise, is not to bash gay people or condemn them, but rather to stand for biblical truth ... Here are a few Scriptures to view regarding homosexuality, including some that describe fathers giving their daughters away to their future sons-in-law; verses in which you won't find any parents giving same-sex couples or their children their blessing. They are -- [Romans 1:20-28](#), [Leviticus 18:22-23](#), [2 Kings 14:9](#), [1 Chronicles 2:35](#), [1 Timothy 1:9-11](#), [1 Corinthians 5:11](#), [1 Corinthians 6:18](#), [Hebrews 13:4](#), [Hebrews 12:14](#), [1 Samuel 18:1](#), [1 Samuel 18:27](#), [Romans 3:10-23](#), [Romans 6:23](#), [Revelation 21:84](#), [Revelation 22:15](#), [Genesis 2](#) ("one man, one woman"), [Mathew 19](#) (Sodom & Gomorrah), [Genesis 18](#) and [Genesis 19](#) ... Of course, you will dismiss these writings as ignorant. I, on the other hand, count them as coming from the Holy Spirit.

Jesus said "[Let yes be yes and no be no](#)" -- meaning that we are to let be true whatever is true ... There were several things Jesus took issue with regarding the Pharisees. Concealing their own sins while accusing others was one of them. "[You vipers!](#)" he said -- "[You hypocrites!](#)" he called them -- "[Woe to you, sons of Hell!](#)" he said to them ... Personally, I have found [Luke 11](#) to be very insightful ... When you teach others things that go against his Father then you are subject to being doubly called "Sons of Hell", and such people are twice as bad as the Pharisees ever were.

According to Jesus, Chiaphes will meet a worse fate than any sodomite ... Interestingly enough, Jesus told his own brothers that they only had one appointment and that was with his Father once they perished (I don't remember the specific Scripture). In other words, in their current spiritual state it was basically irrelevant what they did ... We must have great purpose and serve the Lord.

It was not Jesus' time to die. He wasn't going to go ahead of time to the Jewish Feast of Tabernacles to show off his certain set of skills. The Pharisees were the ones who liked to show off and come up with a different religion ... Jesus wants a relationship with us all personally, and not for us to be religious ... I believe that Jesus' brothers came to understand that he was in fact the Son of God, and they were thus born again.

Jesus wasn't into false religions or show-boating. He was going to stay in Galilee and do his Father's will until his time came to leave for Jerusalem ... The good news is that Jesus died for all of our sins -- for those who believe in him and live to serve him ... Let us not forget that we are to love God with all of our hearts, with all our minds, and with all our spirits, just as we are also to love our neighbors as ourselves ... We are to be obedient to God. He blesses obedience.

When you tell people the truth in love and spirit you are not judging them or sitting in judgment. That doesn't mean I should be mean-spirited or be happy to point out others' sins while neglecting my own. "[Clean your own cup](#)" has its application in all of our lives, not just the Pharisees ...

It feels good to love everyone, and it should feel good. Of course I am speaking of *agape* Love here ... The truth is that there is spiritual warfare all around us and we are all involved in it. The Holy Spirit will have to guide us in those endeavors ... Let us all be still and know that He is God ... Let us all wait for Him to guide us in all Truth and Spirit.

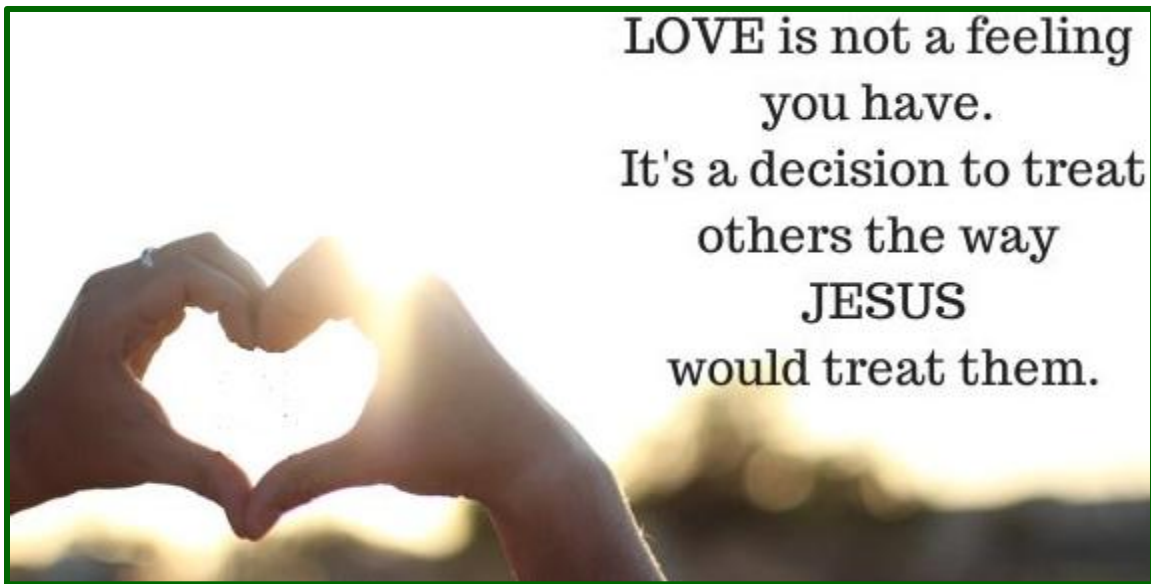
Scaughdt, I leave you with this: There is a group of people who go to the porn industry awards festival every year. They lock themselves in their hotel room for days and fast and pray in the hopes of bringing home anyone they can and getting them out of that sinful lifestyle ... Now that takes love -- a great deal of faith and a great deal of love ... I say God bless them.

Thank you Jesus, for all of your lessons ... Thank you Jesus, for redeeming the sinners ... Thank you Jesus, for being without sin and becoming sin so that we might become your righteousness. Not one of us could ever do that on our own ... Thank you Jesus, for telling us that we should live holy lives ... Thank you Jesus, for knocking on the door in the hope that we will open that door and receive all of your truths ... Thank you Scaughdt, for desiring to be Christ-like, just as I myself do! ... God bless you.

Scaughdt: Dan, this is yet another truly fantastic comment, my Friend! Yes, you were a bit “all over the place” with it, and yet you referenced quite a few fresh points herein – nothing that changes the fact that that you & yours are violating The Way of Christ (and abdicating *his* teachings, and indeed disobeying *his* commandments) with your openly bigoted condemnation of homosexuals and your public (and erroneous) denouncement of homosexuality, and yet intriguingly fresh points nonetheless ...



And yet, all enamorment aside, I obviously *still* have not been able to clarify any of the primary pro-Christ positions that I have made to you over the past several months in this conversation (How is this possible?!?) ... Allow me to try and do so once more with the responses that follow hereafter ...



“But I say to you, *Love your enemies* and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven; for He makes his sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain upon the righteous and the unrighteous.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:44-45)

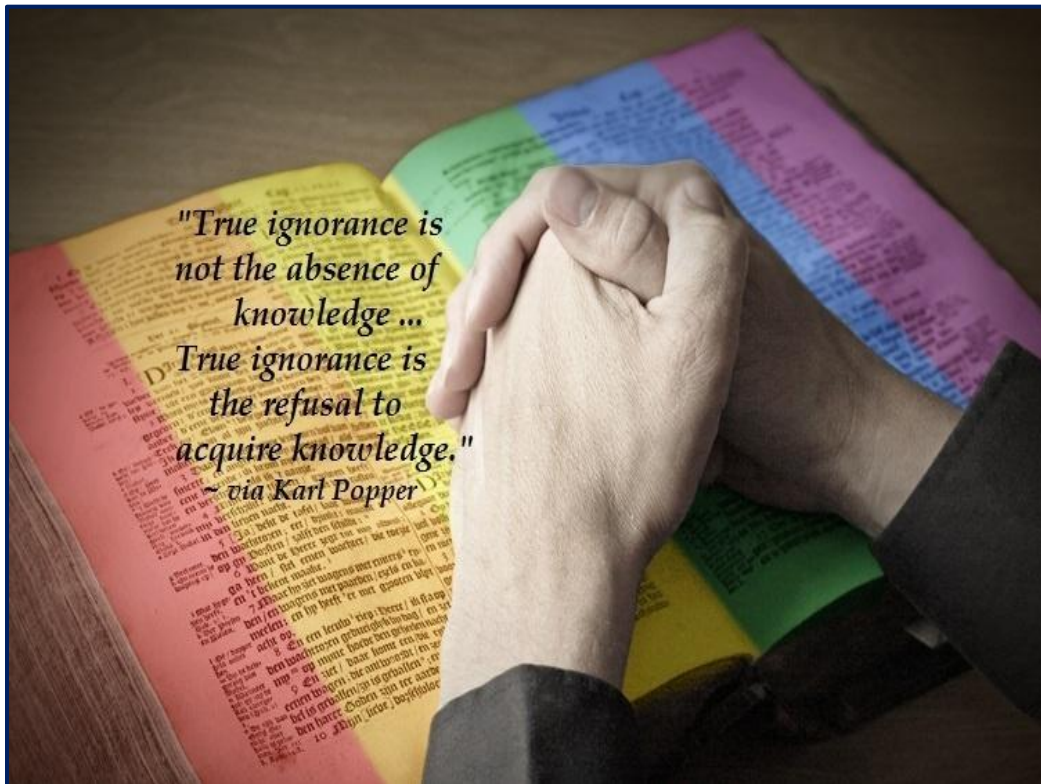
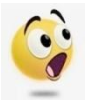


Daniel #170: You start off by claiming that, “My intent, as much as you refuse to believe otherwise, is not to bash gay people or condemn them, but rather to stand for biblical truth” ... My dear Friend, your true intent is for you to know and you alone. Of course, regardless of what you are intending by bashing homosexuals, you most definitely *are* bashing them – and Jesus most definitely would like for you to **STOP doing so!** 😞

“A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show *Love towards one another*.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35)

“*Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First *take the log out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor’s ... *Let he without sin cast the first stone*.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5 + John 8:7)

“*Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... *Show mercy to others*, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6.36)



As far as the rest of your list goes, most of the verses you mention have already been dealt with and explained many times in this thread, and yet in the interest of consistency, I will reexamine them again in the responses that follow ...

Daniel #172: The first verse you mention is [Romans 1:20-28](#), a “Clobber Passage” extremely popular among conservative Christians who claim biblical support for their personal prejudice against gays. I have already illuminated the true significance of this seemingly wicked passage many times before in this thread, and yet I am going to explain it to you now – *again* ...

So please, **listen this time**, OK? 🙄

Firstly, when we have the patience to read the entire first chapter of [Romans](#), we can easily see that the last half doesn’t “fit” with the first, and that it also happens to contradict the tone of the rest of the letter as well. Yes, it is true that Paul was a writer often more inconsistent than integral, and yet even so it remains quite remarkable to see him switching so rapidly from speaking of God’s loving “[righteousness](#)” in [verses 16-17](#) to God’s abject “[wrath](#)” in [verse 18](#).

Secondly, another oddity we see in this passage of [Romans](#) is the high concentration of the third-person – an intensity that is found nowhere else in the entire epistle. Indeed, in these few verses alone, the third-person pronoun (the Greek [autos](#) – Strong’s #846; translated as “they”, “their” or “them”) is used *fourteen times*, the third-person reflexive (“themselves”) is used once, and the third-person verb-plural is used repeatedly. Indeed, any sincere seeker of Truth simply *must* wonder just who it is Paul is talking about here – just **who is this “they”** he keeps mentioning? 🤔

Thirdly & finally, it is critical to realize that the answer to these conundrums becomes clear when we remember to whom Paul was writing and why – that in all likelihood he was *paraphrasing* in [Romans 1:18-32](#); that he was in all probability reciting some of the commonly heard anti-Gentile slander frequently uttered by the Hellenistic Jews of his day, and that he was doing so to set up his primary objective; an objective he clearly identified when he dramatically *switched to the second-person* in the early verses of the very next chapter -- and argued directly *against* that same bigoted vitriol. Let’s listen – first, to the relevant verses from the passage in [Romans 1](#) cited by you:

“For this reason God gave them up to degrading passions. Their women exchanged natural intercourse for unnatural, and in the same way also the men, giving up natural intercourse with women, were consumed with passion for one another. Men committed shameless acts with men and received in their own persons the due penalty for their error” – and then, to the **far more important passage** that immediately follows:

“**THEREFORE** you have no excuse, *whoever you are* [or “Oh man”; the Greek words *eime o anthropos* – see Strong’s #1510, #5599 & #444; a direct vocative reference to those advocating the harsh spew from [Romans 1](#)], when you judge others; for *in passing judgment on another you condemn yourself* ... You say, ‘We know that God’s judgment on those who do such things is in accordance with truth.’ And yet do you imagine, whoever you are, that when you judge those who do such things and yet do them yourself, you will escape the judgment of God? Or do you despise the riches of his kindness and forbearance and patience? Do you not realize that God’s kindness is meant to lead you to repentance? But by your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath, when God’s righteous judgment will be revealed. For he will repay according to each one’s deeds: to those who by patiently doing good seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; while for those who are self-seeking and who obey not the truth but wickedness, there will be wrath and fury. There will be anguish and distress for everyone who does evil, the Jew first and also the Greek, but glory and honor and peace for everyone who does good ... For **God shows no partiality.**” ~ [Romans 2:1-11](#)

So you see, my Friend, in [Romans 1:26-32](#) Paul is **not** condemning homosexuals at all, but is rather quoting a common condemnation thereof made by conservative Jews of his day. And what [Romans 2:1-11](#) then shows us immediately thereafter is that Paul actually **condemns their condemnation!** He does so openly in [Romans 2](#), and he continues to do so consistently all the way to the end of this letter! (see [Romans 3:21-23](#), [Romans 5:18](#), [Romans 7:6](#), [Romans 8:14](#), [Romans 8:28-30](#), [Romans 9:23-26](#), [Romans 10:12-13](#), [Romans 12:3](#), [Romans 12:16-18](#), [Romans 14:4](#), [Romans 14:10-14](#) & [Romans 15:2](#))



“We know that all things work together for good for those who love God; those who are called according to His purpose ... As indeed He says in Hosea: ‘Those who were not my people I will call my people, and she who was not beloved I will call beloved.’ ... Let us therefore **no longer pass judgment on one another**, but resolve instead never to put a stumbling block in the way of another.” ~ [Romans 8:28](#) + [Romans 9:25](#) + [Romans 14:13](#)

In short then, the passage from [Romans](#) that you cite here is actually part of a rhetorical refrain (that should have been placed in quotation marks, had punctuation marks been used by the ancient writers in their day), with the condemnations mentioned therein being blatantly & overtly **rejected** by Paul immediately thereafter in [Romans 2:1-11](#); a passage in which he essentially stated that we are **all** to a degree idolaters ... that we are **all** to a degree fornicators ... that we are **all** to a degree of “depraved mind” (and that a significant few of us even engage in homosexual sex) ... and that that we are **all** therefore to humble ourselves before God ...

... and that we are **all** therefore to **STOP JUDGING ONE ANOTHER!**



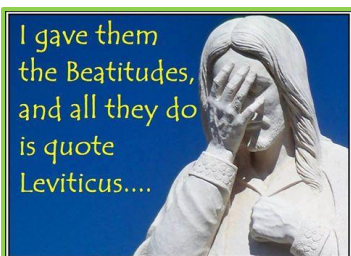
Daniel #173: The next verse you cite is [Leviticus 18:22](#), the verse that everyone knows by now – a verse we have already discussed MANY TIMES in depth in this thread. I would politely ask that you pay close attention while I explain its significance once *again*, yes? 😊

For starters, here is the exact quote from this, one of the most popular verses conservatives use to justify their condemnation of homosexuals: “[You shall not lie with a male as with a woman; it is an abomination.](#)” ([Leviticus 18:22](#)) ... **First** of all, note that nowhere in this verse (or its partner in crime – [Leviticus 20:13](#)) do we see homosexuals or gay relationships condemned in any way. What *is* condemned is homosexual *sex* (and possibly the lust that often accompanies it), and yet these verses clearly do *not* condemn homosexuality itself – or even loving, non-sexual expressions thereof ... **Secondly**, it is helpful to remember the context in which we find these verses – namely, the book of [Leviticus](#); a parchment that condemns over 70 other sins as well; many of them sexual in nature, and many of them just as “mortal” &/or “abominable” as homosexual sex ... **Thirdly** & finally, regarding context again, it is important to keep in mind that homosexuality isn’t even directly referenced in these verses *at all*; that – seeing as how innate homosexuality in humans was not even recognized at the time [Leviticus](#) was written – the sin that is being condemned in these verses is actually the “sin” of *heterosexual* men choosing to have homosexual intercourse! 😲

As such, when we look at these Scriptures in their proper context, we can see that – at least according to the Bible – being born homosexual is *not a sin*, falling in love with a same-sex partner is *not a sin*, having a same-sex relationship is *not a sin*, holding hands or hugging or even cuddling with a same-sex partner is *not a sin*, and marrying a same-sex partner is *not a sin* ... As such, this means that – according to the Bible, and at least as far as any of us in this thread know – Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband are *not sinning* ... And thus it is also true that refusing to hear Oliver preach on Sundays merely because he is gay is actually itself sinful! 😲

P.S. By the way – even if you happen to reject all of the above analysis outright, and choose to ignore the Bible by continuing to claim that [Leviticus](#) “proves” that being gay is a sin, you are still required to accept the rest of that book’s admonitions against sin as well – like [Leviticus 20:10-12](#), which notes that adultery is to be punished **by death** ... or [Deuteronomy 22:20-21](#), which notes that lying about one’s virginity is to be punished **by death** ... or [Deuteronomy 22:20-21](#), which notes that a woman who does not bleed after losing her virginity is to be punished **by death** ... or [Deuteronomy 22:23-27](#), which notes that virgin rape *victims* are to be punished **by death** ... or [Leviticus 20:18](#), which notes that having sex with a menstruating woman is to be punished **by death**! 😞

Indeed, my Friend, if you are going to use [Leviticus](#) to openly proclaim that homosexuals are damned to Hell, then to avoid acting like a hypocritical bigot you are going to have to publicly blast *all* the world’s “mortal sinners” just as they are outlined in that book – and you are going to have to give them *all* equal time when you do so. And indeed, if you are going to use [Leviticus 18:22](#) to refuse to go and hear a gay minister preach The Word of God, then you are



going to also have to honor the rest of [Leviticus](#) by refusing to hear *any* preacher – gay or straight – preach on Sunday! I know you don’t like having your hypocrisy called out here in this thread, Dan, so what do you say, my Friend? Especially seeing as how every single preacher in the world is regularly at one time or another violating one or more of the edicts of [Leviticus](#), are you willing to be morally consistent and abandon going to church altogether?

Daniel #174: Then you reference 1 Timothy 1:9-11, a passage which says in large part that – “the law is laid down not for the innocent but for the lawless and disobedient; for the godless and the sinful, for the unholy and the profane -- for those who kill their father or mother, for murderers, fornicators, sodomites, slave traders, liars, perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to the sound teaching that conforms to the gospel of the blessed Lord.”

This passage is very similar to 1 Corinthians 6:9-10, and its illuminations are similar as well. Consider **first** of all that that – just like in 1 Corinthians 6 – it is **not** homosexuals or homosexual couples (or even homosexual desires) that are condemned in this passage, but rather **arsenokoites** – the Greek word that is translated as “sodomites” in some texts (and incorrectly as “homosexuals” in others); a Greek word that literally means “a male who is *actively engaging* in same-gender sexual activity” (see Strong’s #733) ... As such, once again, we have a verse that does **not** apply **at all** to homosexuals who are not actively engaged in gay *sex*, and thus a verse that does not apply at all to the original image of Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband that started this conversation – and thus, a verse that can**NOT** be used by you, my good man, to rationalize refusing to hear Oliver preach the Word of God on Sunday! 🤪

Secondly, these two verses have their author listing quite a few groups of people who are guilty of other equally “unholy” sins – among them the sexually active, those who tell lies, and those who violate “whatever else is contradictory to the sound teaching” of the law. Needless to say, these prohibitions apply to **almost every human being on the planet** at one time or another (including every single heterosexual preacher you *would* go and hear preach on Sunday), and as such it can be safely stated that it is a clear expression of bigotry (and in all likelihood a clear expression of hypocrisy as well) to focus solely on the one at the exclusion of the others! 😲

“For **there is no one who does not sin** ... We have **all** become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous deeds are like a filthy cloth. We **all** fade like a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, take us away.” ~ 2 Chronicles 6:36a + Isaiah 64:6

“**All** have sinned and fall short of the glory of God” ~ Romans 3:23

“**Anyone** who knows the right thing to do and fails to do it, commits sin” ~ James 4:17

“**If we say that we have no sin we deceive ourselves**, & the truth is not in us.” ~ 1 John 1:8

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! First **take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ...

Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become [humble]** like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-3 + Matthew 18:3)



Daniel #175: Thereafter you move along to 1 Corinthians 5:11, which reads – “But now I am writing to you not to associate with anyone who bears the name of brother or sister who is sexually immoral or greedy, or who is an idolater, reviler, drunkard, or robber. Do not even eat with such a one.”

My Friend, while it is true that this verse does *seem* to condemn those you wish to condemn, it actually does no such thing. And even more importantly than that, it actually *violates* the Way, the Truth and the very Life of your own Lord & Savior!



Please consider the following *Truths* related thereto:

Truth: This verse contains no mention of homosexuals or homosexuality *at all*; only the “sexually immoral” – a phrase which accurately describes every single man and every single woman who even fantasizes about having sex with anyone other than his or her husband or wife (see [Matthew 5:27-28](#)). This means that this verse probably relates to *you* & yours just as much (if not even more) than it relates to Oliver Clyde Allen!

Truth: This verse also condemns associating with those who are greedy, as well as with all “idolaters”, “revilers” and “drunkards” – a list which at least in part accurately describes a very large percentage of all *heterosexual* Christian ministers; the same ministers who you apparently *would* go and hear preach on Sunday ... Now that this **hypocrisy** has been called to your attention, does this mean you will now refuse to go and listen to them preach as well? Does this mean you are now going to start worshiping solely in the privacy of your own home?

Truth: Perhaps most importantly of all, this verse actually asks us to do the *exact opposite* of what Jesus wanted us to do – namely, *Be Kind* to the sinners in our midst. Where Paul tells us “do not even eat with such a one”, **Jesus** frequently broke bread with sinners (see [Matthew 9:10-13](#), [Mark 2:15-17](#), [Luke 5:29-32](#), [Luke 15:1-7](#), [Luke 19:1-10](#) & [John 4:40](#)) ... Where Paul tells us to criticize those who are immoral, **Jesus** tells us to keep our judgments to ourselves (see [Matthew 5:22](#), [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [Luke 6:37-42](#) & [John 8:7](#) et al) ... Where Paul tells us to reject those who do not meet our own personal standards of ethical righteousness, **Jesus** tells us to humble ourselves as little children and reach out to those “enemies” with unconditional Love! (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [Matthew 23:12](#), [Mark 10:14-15](#), [Luke 6:36](#) & [John 13:34-35](#) et al)



Daniel #176: Next you cite 1 Corinthians 6:18, which reads – “Shun fornication! Every sin that a person commits is outside the body; but the fornicator sins against the body itself.”

It is true that this passage does indeed clearly condemn *fornication*, and yet there are two problems with you using this citation to condemn homosexuals:

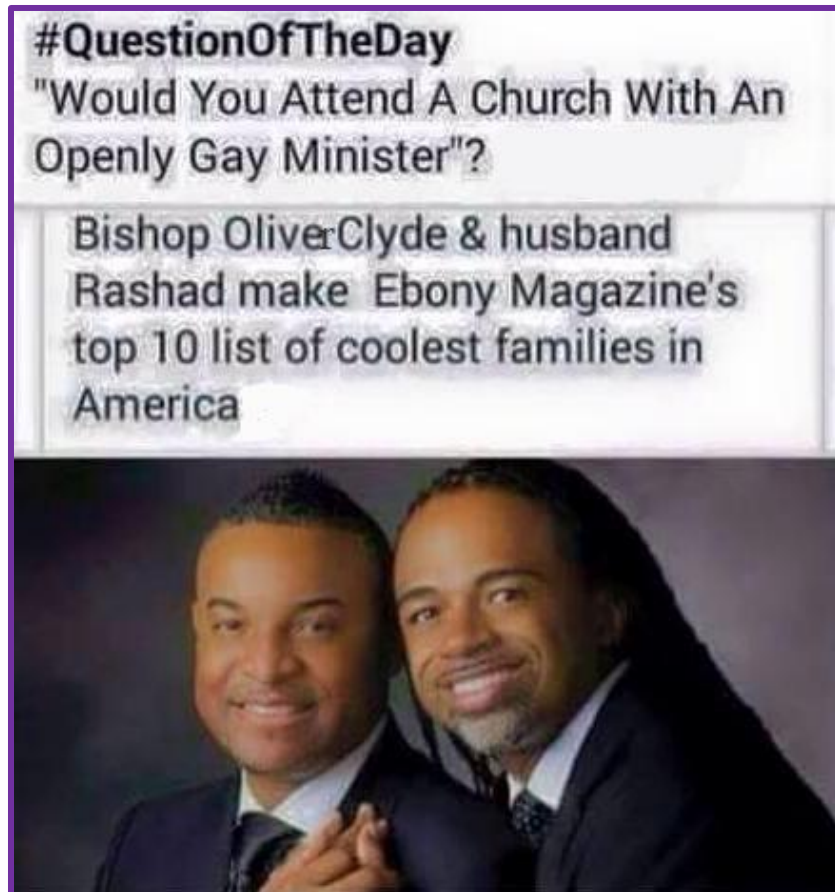
First, this particular edict is not proclivity specific, and by that I mean that it relates just as much to straight pastors as to gay ones – which means that it is **bigoted** of you to use it for the latter and not the former.



Secondly, and just as importantly, when we look at the picture of Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband that initiated this thread, we can see quite clearly that *neither of them is fornicating!*

Indeed, please look again at the picture that started this whole conversation and tell me where Oliver & Rashad are sinning therein (Hint: **They aren't!!!**), and then please explain to me again why you wouldn't go and at least listen to Oliver preach the Word of God one Sunday ...

I'll be waiting ...



Daniel #177: You then also reference [Hebrews 13:4](#), which reads – “Let marriage be held in honor by all, and let the marriage bed be kept undefiled; for God will judge fornicators and adulterers.” ... While this verse which does indeed clearly prohibit those who fornicate outside the bounds of marriage, and yet this too has no ethical bearing on the case at hand.

Please consider the following important **facts**:

* **Fact:** First of all, the Bible upholds many types of marriage unions, many of which we today view to be unacceptable or even immoral – including the Levirate marriage (where a brother-in-law was expected to marry his dead brother’s wife and produce children with her – see [Deuteronomy 25:5-10](#)), the keeping of marital concubines (a popular practice with many of the Old Testament’s main players, including Abraham, Jacob, Caleb, Saul, David, and Solomon – see [Genesis 21:10](#) et al), the marital union of a rapist with his victim (see [Deuteronomy 22:28-29](#)), the marital union of man and his slave(s) (see [Genesis 16](#) & [Exodus 21:4](#)), the marital union of a soldier and his prisoner(s) of war (see [Numbers 31:1-18](#) & [Deuteronomy 21:11-14](#)), and even outright polygamy (see [Genesis 4:19](#), [Genesis 26:34](#), [Genesis 29:28](#), [Judges 8:30](#) & [2 Chronicles 13:21](#) et al).

* **Fact:** Unmarried *straight* pastors are targeted by this verse just as much as unmarried gay ones are, meaning that using this verse to condemn the latter and not the former is a flagrant expression of prejudicial **bigotry!**

* **Fact:** Perhaps most important of all, *Oliver & Rashad are married*, which means that neither of them is “defiling the marriage bed” at all, at least as long as they are remaining faithful to one another.

* **Fact:** And finally, please remember that “mental adultery” (i.e. merely fantasizing about having sexual relations with someone other than one’s spouse) is given equal condemnation by Jesus himself (see [Matthew 5:27-28](#)), which makes you using this particular verse to condemn homosexuals extremely problematic – seeing as how 99% of *all* pastors are, at least according to Jesus Christ, “defiling the marriage bed” with their extra-marital fantasies ...

Ah, the raw & unadulterated **hypocrisy** of it all!

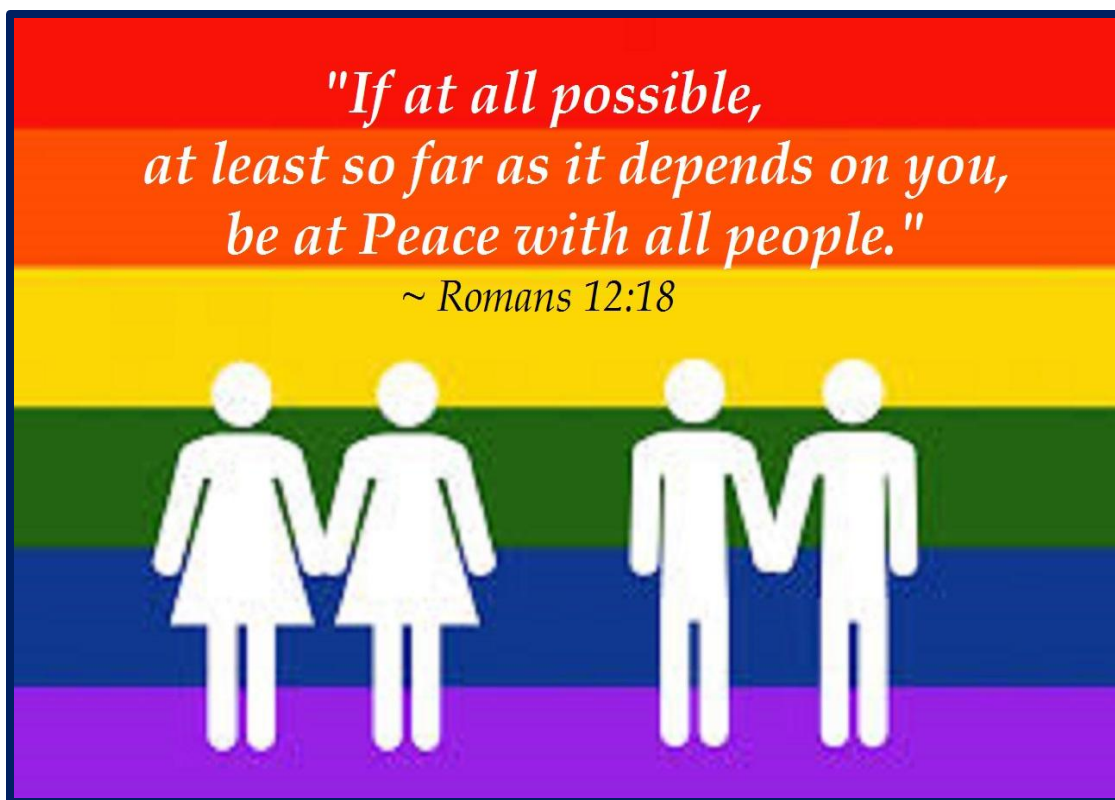


Daniel #178: In quite a strange twist, you then mention [Hebrews 12:14](#), a verse which actually condemns how *you & yours* are treating gays much more than it condemns gays themselves ...



As such, please read this verse again, my dear Friend. And please listen closely to it while you do so... Then, after your Heart has been hopefully re-opened thereby, please go forth and *act accordingly!*

*“Pursue peace with EVERYONE,
and the holiness without which
no one will see the Lord.”
~ Hebrews 12:14*



Daniel #179: You next reference [1 Samuel 18:1](#), apparently completely unaware that this verse and its surrounding storyline actually *sanctify homosexual relationships* – by openly honoring the probable gay relationship between David & Jonathan! Indeed, the Scriptures devote more chapters to their beautiful love story than to any other human relationship in the entire Bible.



Please consider the following little-known truths about this story ...

*The very first time that Jonathan (son of King Saul) met David, it seems that there was Love at first sight – a type of Soulmate reunion, with the Bible stating straight away that, “[The soul of Jonathan was bound to the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.](#)” (the very verse – [1 Samuel 18:1](#) – that you cited above)

*Jonathan then immediately made a “[covenant](#)” with David, and gave him both his armor and his weapons – a prince’s most prized possessions; something that a heterosexual man would never have done for a mere first-day friend, even a first day “blood brother” (see [1 Samuel 18:2-4](#)).

*Saul soon soured of David and wanted to kill him, but Jonathan would have none of it – warning his beloved of his father’s cruel plans and allowing David to escape. Jonathan and David then met in secret and Jonathan tried to convince David to return to the palace to live with him, and yet David still feared for his life. Jonathan returned without him and one night thereafter, the subject of David came up at the royal table, with Saul saying, “[You son of a perverse and rebellious woman! Do I not know that you have chosen \[David\] to your own shame and to the shame of your mother’s nakedness?](#)” – a statement that more than a few homosexual sons have certainly since heard at the dinner table from their own similarly intolerant fathers (see [1 Samuel 20:30](#)) ...



[By the way, “[uncovering the nakedness](#)” of a family member was a common euphemism of the time for incest, and Saul would not have used such a term lightly – certainly not to denigrate a mere heterosexual friendship that was not to his liking.]

*Immediately thereafter, a heartbroken Jonathan ran to David to tell him the sad news, and the romantic tragedy of this meeting is palpable, with the Scriptures stating that, “[David rose from the table and prostrated himself with face to the ground. He bowed three times \[to Jonathan\] and they kissed each other and wept with each other](#)” (see [1 Samuel 20:41](#)).

*They then essentially made a pact to love each other forever (see [1 Samuel 20:42](#)), and Jonathan left. He was subsequently killed in battle, and yet David honored their promise to one another – later adopting Jonathan’s only son as his own (something that was completely unheard of at a time when kings were expected to kill anyone with blood-ties to a previous, rival ruler).

*But this is not all ... In the first chapter of [2 Samuel](#) the author tells us that after Jonathan was killed in battle, David tore his clothes and fasted – both a sign of deep mourning. He then wrote a song in Jonathan’s honor and ordered all the people of Judah to sing it – a song that includes the words, “[I am distressed for you my brother Jonathan. Greatly beloved you were to me. Your love to me was so wonderful. It surpassed the love of women.](#)” (see [2 Samuel 1:26](#))

*Indeed, the Hebrew words used to describe the “love” of these two men were *ahab* [Strong’s #157] & *ahabah* [Strong’s #160], the first of which being regularly used to describe the romantically sexual relations between a man and his wife, and the second of which being also used not infrequently in the Bible to describe a similar marital love.

In conclusion then, it must now be clear to you & yours that the Bible *does* sanctify gay relationships. Yes, it is true that both Jonathan & David married women after their dramatic final parting, and yet this does not diminish the obvious fact that they loved each other as homosexual partners before they were forced to separate. Indeed, many homosexuals even today still succumb to societal pressures and choose similarly, and Jonathan – as a prince – would have actually had no choice *but* to marry a woman, whether he wanted to or not.

As such, there really is little doubt that Jonathan & David were true romantic lovers in every sense of the word, and there can now be just as little doubt that the Bible itself honors such sincerely loving relationships, regardless of the genders involved.

P.S. And remember, David is no mere minor hero in the Bible. He is called “a man after God’s own heart” (see [1 Samuel 13:14](#)) and he was one of Israel’s most beloved kings. Also, at least according to tradition, he is one of the more prolific biblical authors (having supposedly written the majority of the [Psalms](#)). And most importantly of all for you & yours, he is – at least according to Paulinist tradition – in the direct lineage **of Jesus Christ himself!**



Daniel #180: Then you go on to cite [Romans 3:10-23](#), which reads in part – “There is no one who is righteous, not even one ... All have turned aside, together they have become worthless; there is no one who shows kindness, there is not even one ... The venom of vipers is under their lips. Their mouths are full of cursing and bitterness. Their feet are swift to shed blood [see [Leviticus 20:13!](#)] ... and the way of peace they have not known.* ... But now, apart from law, the righteousness of God has been disclosed, and is attested by the law and the prophets, the righteousness of God through the faith of Jesus Christ for all who believe. For there is no distinction, since all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.”

My Friend, this *is* quite the nice Paulinist treaty on the nature of sin, and yet it is otherwise **fully irrelevant** to our discussion here, if for no other reason than you have NO EVIDENCE at all that Oliver Clyde Allen is sinning now, NO EVIDENCE that he has sinned in the past, and certainly NO EVIDENCE whatsoever that he would sin while preaching from the pulpit during the hypothetical visit that you are rudely refusing!



In addition, it just so happens that once again you cite a biblical passage to justify your condemnation of homosexuals that relates just as well to every *heterosexual* preacher to whom you *would* agree to listen on Sunday! I mean, these verses come right out say as much – telling us quite clearly that “There is *no one* who is righteous” and that “*All* have turned aside” and that “*all* have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.” As such, it is more clear than ever that your rejection of Oliver Clyde Allen’s sermon is in effect a manifestation of **bigotry**, my dear Friend – a manifestation that is quite plain, and quite simple.



Finally, you neglect to mention a few very important verses that follow this particular passage; namely, [Romans 3:24](#) (which makes it clear that *all* Christians – including Oliver Clyde Allen – are **just as justified** as you & yours) and [Romans 3:27](#) (which *should* remind you & yours to return to Jesus’ Way of Peace by quitting your “better than thou” boasting and setting aside your arrogant judgments of homosexuals)!



***Note** that this passage has Paul mixing & matching numerous verses from the Old Testament (with [Psalm 14:1b](#), [Psalm 140:3](#), [Psalm 10:7](#), [Proverbs 1:16](#) & [Isaiah 59:7-8](#) being the ones quoted here) to in effect **create his own Scripture!**

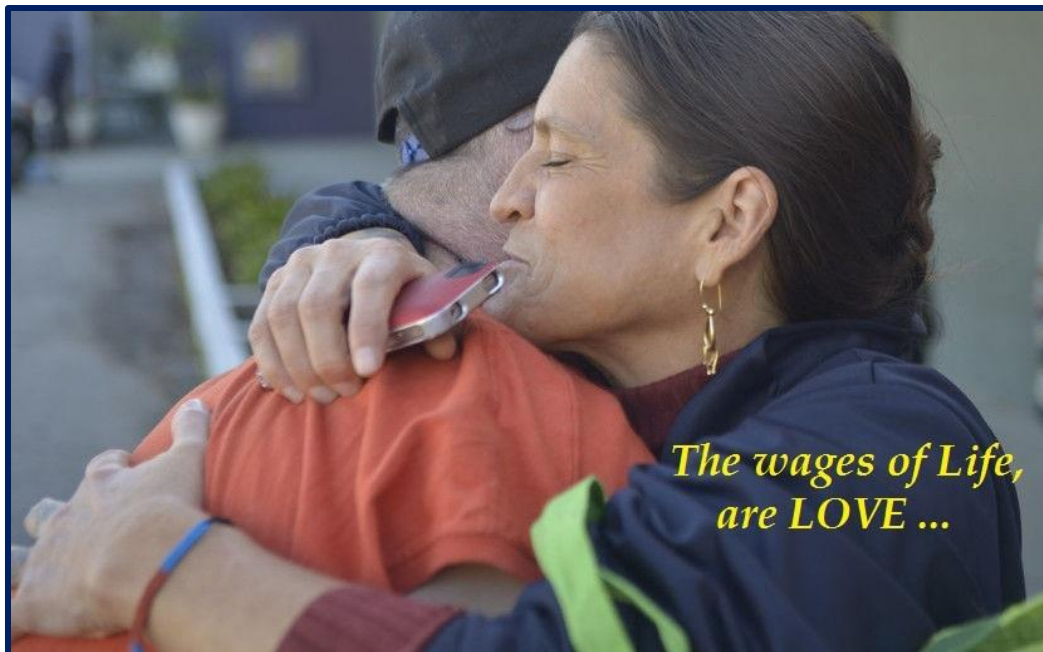


Daniel #181: You next mention **Romans 6:23** as well, which reads – “For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.”

Even though this verse has actually **no direct relevance** to this thread whatsoever (again – seeing as how Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband are both devout Christians, and again -- seeing as how neither one of them is engaged in any kind of sin; at least as far as you know), it might be worth noting that Paul had a very different idea from Jesus with regards to the salvation to which you allude here. And without digressing by going into detail on how this was indeed the case, it is possibly enough for you & yours to simply **hear the words of Jesus** Christ once more – in the hopes that you might then **heed them** in your dealings with homosexuals ... Peace!

“**Beware of practicing your piety before others** in order to be seen by them; for then you have no reward from your Father in Heaven ... **Be perfect [in Love]** as [the Love of] your heavenly Father is perfect ... **Do not judge others**, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 6:1 + Matthew 5:48 + Matthew 7:1-2)

“You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; and that it is they that testify on my behalf. Yet you refuse to **follow me** to have life ... For I have set you an example; that you should **do as I have done for you** ... Very truly, if you understand these things, you are **blessed while you do them**. ... The Kingdom of God is not coming with things that can be observed; nor will they say, ‘Look, here it is!’ or ‘Look, there it is!’ For, in fact, the Kingdom of God is **already within you** ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Indeed, **whoever becomes humble like this young child** is the greatest in the Kingdom ... And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that **I am in you**. They who have my commandments **and keep them** are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father ... Those who Love me will **keep my word**, and my Father will Love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them ... And this is my Commandment: that you **Love one another** just as I have Loved you.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 5:39-40 + John 13:15-17 + Luke 17:20-21 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 14:20-23 + John 15:12)



Daniel #182: Nearing the end of your list, you next cite “[Revelation 21:84](#)”, a verse which actually does not exist in the Bible at all 😊 ... Of course, you probably meant [Revelation 21:8](#), which reads – “**But as for the cowardly, the unbelieving, the polluted, the murderers, the fornicators, the sorcerers, the idolaters, and all liars, their place will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death.**”

Yes, on its face this verse does indeed *seem* to condemn sinners to eternal torment, and yet what it is actually doing, at least as far as Jesus was concerned, is warning us *all* of our inevitable Time of Trial. You see, as far as Jesus was concerned, *all* those who refused to follow his Way of selfless Love (including you & yours!) must be cleansed by fire before being allowed entrance into his Father’s Kingdom of Heaven (see [Mark 9:49](#) + [John 15:6](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#)). As such, this verse does condemn a slough of sinners to the “[lake that burns](#)”, and yet only the reap-what-you-sow purification that will come to us *all*; *heterosexuals & homosexuals alike*.

And indeed , this verse itself confirms this fact – seeing as how it warns not only homosexual “[fornicators](#)” of this seeming doom, but also “[the cowardly](#)” (i.e. those who perpetrate violence upon the innocent – via acts of war, unjust prosecutions, acts of police brutality, &/or the immoral incarceration of the poor), “[the unbelieving](#)” (i.e. those – including the Pharisees, and including Paul, and thus *including you & yours* – who honor any false teachings that violate **Jesus’** Way), “[murderers](#)” of other sentient beings (human & animal alike), heterosexual “[fornicators](#)”, “[idolaters](#)” (including those who worship money &/or power &/or popularity as their idols), and “[liars](#)” (anyone who has ever told a falsehood) ... As such, [Revelation 21:8](#) does **not** speak to a small, select group of humans who are especially sinful, but rather speaks to and about *all of us*. For we are *all* doomed to have our sins purified in “[the lake that burns with fire and sulfur](#)” – *all of us*; each & every one.* 🤔



***And yet** there is Good News for us all as well, for the “[burning](#)” mentioned in this verse (and elsewhere) – a fire we are all destined to feel most acutely, need not be an enduring torment. No, my Friends ... Instead, if we choose to walk the humble Way of Christ, we can pierce the painful “veil of selfishness” rather smoothly, and enter the blissful realm of the Kingdom of Heaven immediately thereafter (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#)) ... For it is only those who deny the teachings of Jesus – only those who refuse to pick up their cross and serve others with humble acts of Kindness (see [Matthew 16:24](#) + [John 13:34-35](#)) – who will suffer a pain “[eternal](#)” on their deathbeds (see [Matthew 25:13](#)). For *that* is the moment when they, at the very latest, will realize that they were here to serve and not be served (see [Matthew 16:28](#) + [Matthew 20:28](#)), and *that* – at the very latest – is the moment when they realize that it is too late for them to ever fulfill that glorious blessing.

Daniel #183: Thereafter you refer us to [Revelation 22:15](#), which reads – “Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and fornicators and murderers and idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.”

And here, once again my Friend, we have you quoting a verse that has *nothing* at all to do with Oliver Clyde Allen specifically, and certainly a verse that in *no way* justifies your refusal to hear him preach The Word of God.

After all, Oliver Clyde Allen is not a “[sorcerer](#)” – he is an ordained Christian minister ... And Oliver Clyde Allen is not a “[fornicator](#)” (a term which describes an *unmarried* person engaging in illicit sexual activity – see [1 Corinthians 7:2](#)) – he is a happily, legally married man ... And Oliver Clyde Allen is also not a “[murderer](#)” – he is a servant of both his congregation and his community ... And Oliver Clyde Allen is not an “[idolator](#)” (at least according to the modern-day Christian church, though Jesus himself *would* beg to differ; see [Mark 10:18](#)) – Rather, he is devout worshiper of Jesus Christ!



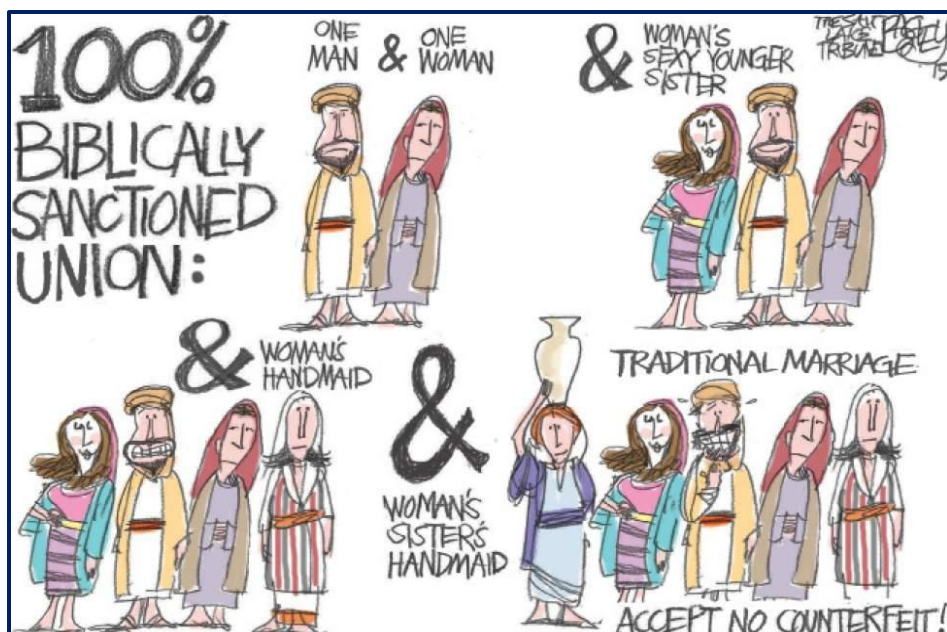
Daniel #184: Then you refer to “one man and one woman” – a reference to [Genesis 2:24](#) (which speaks of the *Elohim*’s creation of Eve from Adam’s rib); a verse that reads – “Therefore a man leaves his father & his mother and clings to his wife, and they become one flesh.”

Now on its face, I can see why you might think that this verse sanctifies a one-man-one-woman marriage as the only viable marital union in the eyes of the Lord. And yet there are few important facts you are apparently overlooking ...

First of all, as I have pointed out a number of times previously in this conversation, the Bible itself upholds many kinds of marital relationships – many of which that we today view to be unacceptable or even immoral; including the Levirate marriage (where a brother-in-law was expected to marry his dead brother’s wife and produce children with her – see [Deuteronomy 25:5-10](#)), the keeping of marital concubines (a la Abraham, Jacob, Caleb, Saul, David, and Solomon), the marital union of a rapist with his victim (see [Deuteronomy 22:28-29](#)), the marital union of man and his slave(s) (see [Genesis 16](#) & [Exodus 21:4](#)), the marital union of a soldier and his prisoner(s) of war (see [Numbers 31:1-18](#) & [Deuteronomy 21:11-14](#)), and even outright polygamy (see [Genesis 4:19](#), [Genesis 26:34](#), [Genesis 29:28](#), [Judges 8:30](#) & [2 Chronicles 13:21](#)). 😲

Secondly, just because God *appears* to sanctify a heterosexual marriage does *not* mean that he is simultaneously denouncing all other forms thereof. Indeed, if he were truly doing so, then He would have clearly said the same ... And He didn’t ... So He doesn’t ... **period!**

Thirdly & finally, as I have indirectly mentioned a few times in this thread, it was actually the *Elohim* (Strong’s #430; directly translated as the plural word “[godS](#)”) who made this decree – *not* God Himself (which would have been written in Hebrew as either **YHWH** – Strong’s #3068, or *Adonai* – Strong’s #136) ... The *Elohim* (actually “fallen angels” who liked to fool humans by *posing* as God in the Old Testament) were all about procreation. They wanted humankind to “rule”, to “tyrannically subdue”, and to “overfill” the Earth (i.e. the Hebrew words *radah* – Strong’s #7287 & *kabash* – Strong’s #3533 & *male* – Strong’s #4390 in [Genesis 1:28](#)). In contrast, **YHWH** wanted us all to be primarily peaceful, non-sexual stewards of the Garden of Eden (see [Genesis 2:15](#)), but that is possibly a topic better reserved for another day. 😊



Daniel #185: Penultimately, you cite [Mathew 19](#), yet another portion of the Gospels that actually supports *my* position on this matter – as I have pointed out to you a number of times before in this thread – and as I will explain again to you & yours now ...

Initially, the relevant passage here has Jesus making the following statement: “[Have you not read that the one who made them at the beginning made them male and female? ... For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh](#)” (from [Matthew 19:4-5](#)) ... Now, while it *is* true that a conservatively literal interpretation of these verses *could* be construed to have Jesus saying that only heterosexual unions between one man & one woman are sanctified, when we look at the greater context of the passage we can see that this is clearly **not** what he is doing here.

Consider the implications of the following two facts:

Fact #01) Even though polygamy was indeed becoming less & less acceptable during the Second Temple Period (the final years thereof being when this particular passage in [Matthew 19](#) would have been uttered), it was still an officially accepted form of marriage at this time. Paul himself verified this fact in [1 Corinthians 7:32-35](#), when he noted that men with more than one wife shouldn’t serve in the church leadership (presumably out of concern that a man with multiple wives wouldn’t have the time to properly care for both his church and his larger family).

Fact #02) During the time of Jesus’ ministry there existed a heated conflict between two major Jewish factions, and part of their disagreement concerned the theme of **divorce** – specifically how & when a married couple could become legally separated in the eyes of the Lord. The leader of the first group, Rabbi Shammai, taught that the Hebrew word “displeasing” in [Deuteronomy 24:1](#) meant that only a very serious transgression could allow a couple to legally separate (making divorce extremely difficult to effectuate) ... Conversely, the leader of the opposing faction, Rabbi Hillel, taught that almost anything would satisfy this verse (making a divorce extremely easy to obtain). As such, when we keep this fact in mind and re-read the text in question, we see that Jesus is actually not commenting on marriage *at all*, but is rather talking about **divorce** – by clearly supporting the far more conservative interpretation of [Deuteronomy 24:1](#) offered by Rabbi Shammai, and clearly rejecting the more lenient interpretation thereof proposed by Rabbi Hillel. In essence, then, the question being posed to Jesus in [Matthew 19](#) is *not* “What is an acceptable marriage”, but rather “When is it acceptable to **divorce**?” ... Please consider the passage in full:

“Some Pharisees came to [Jesus], and to test him they asked, ‘Is it lawful for a man to **divorce** his wife for any reason?’ And he answered, ‘Have you not read that the one who made them at the beginning made them male and female?’ and he said, ‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh’? So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, **let no one separate**.’ And then they asked him, ‘Why then did Moses command us to give a certificate of dismissal and to **divorce** her?’ And he answered them, ‘It was because you were so hard-hearted that Moses allowed you to **divorce** your wives, but from the beginning it was not so. And I say to you, whoever **divorces** his wife, except for unchastity, and marries another commits adultery.’”

~ Matthew 19:3-9

Now do you better understand, my Friend?



Daniel #186: And finally (and yet again), you refer to a verse that we have discussed at length many times in this thread – the tale of Sodom & Gomorrah as mentioned in [Genesis 18](#) & [Genesis 19](#). And you do so even though (as I have already pointed out to you & yours ad nauseum herein) this tale and its corresponding verses have **nothing at all to do with homosexuality** (sigh) ... My dear Friend, please pay attention this time as I explain this to you *again*, OK? 😊

To begin with, these verses essentially state the following: “But before they lay down, the men of the city, the men of Sodom, both young and old, all the people to the last man, surrounded the house; and they called to Lot, and said ‘Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us, so that we may know them’ ... Then the Lord rained on Sodom & Gomorrah sulfur and fire from the Lord out of Heaven.” (Genesis 19:4-5 + 19:24)

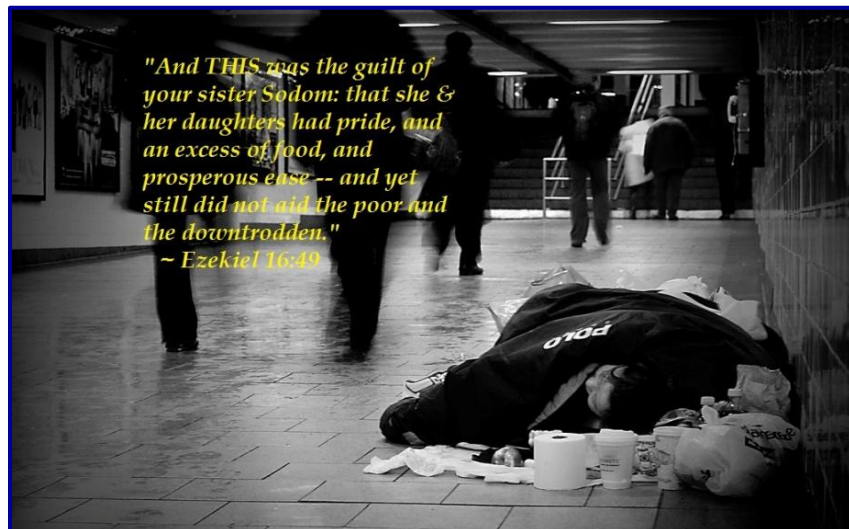
Yes, my Friend, it is true that on its face it is easy to see why you and so many other conservatives continue to use this passage to justify your personal condemnation of homosexuality, *and yet* when we look more closely at the Scriptures themselves, a very different picture emerges ... **First** of all, it is important to note that it was “*all the people to the last man*” who committed the sin that led to the destruction of those cities – men who were almost exclusively *heterosexuals*! 😲

Secondly, the sin in question was actually **not** homosexual relationships (or homosexual love, or homosexual marriage, or even homosexual sex), but rather was the intended **rape** of two fallen angels by a horde of *heterosexual* men. As such, the crime here was actually a sexual **assault** – a crime of violence & power, not one of passion or lust. 😲

Thirdly & finally (and for Christians most importantly), the Bible itself makes it clear that homosexuality had **nothing at all** to do with the destruction of Sodom & Gomorrah. Indeed, the book of [Ezekiel](#) notes that these cities were destroyed for not assisting the poor and the needy, while Jesus himself openly noted that Sodom & Gomorrah were destroyed not due to any homosexual lasciviousness, but rather because the inhabitants thereof were soaked in the sins of gluttony and rampant materialism. But don’t take my word for it – just listen to the Bible itself on the matter ... 😲

“This was the guilt of your sister Sodom: she and her daughters had pride, excess of food, and prosperous ease, but **did not aid the poor and needy.**” ~ Ezekiel 16:49

“Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot: *they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building*, but on the day that Lot left Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed all of them.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 17:28-29)



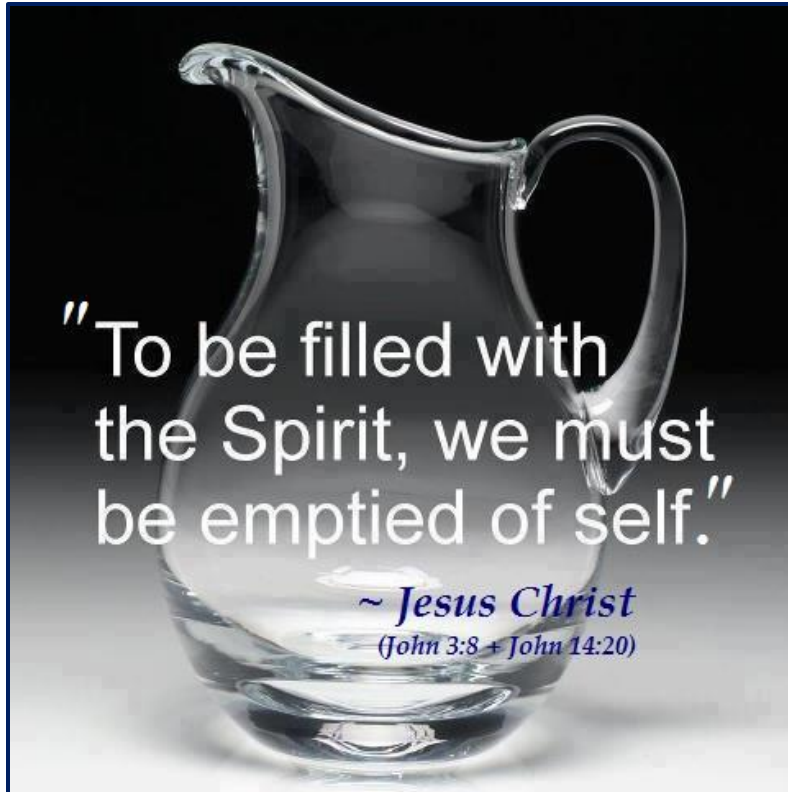
Daniel #187: Immediately following the above-illuminated Scripture references, you go on to almost flippantly state “Of course, you will dismiss these writings as ignorant.”

Not at all, my Friend – **Not at all!** Indeed, as I have pointed out quite conclusively over the previous dozen+ pages of this thread, each & every one of the verses you mention here are both important and insightful. For each & every one of them – just like the rest of the verses you have cited in this thread to support your prejudice against gays – actually show that the Bible does **not** support your discrimination of homosexuals, that the Bible does **not** affirm your belief that homosexuality is a sin, and therefore that the Bible does **not** justify your public condemnation of gays & lesbians as “mortal sinners” at all!

To the contrary, what these verses **do** actually show is that it is **you** & yours who are ones who need to repent from **your** sins – from your sins of ignorant **arrogance**, from your sins of intolerant **bigotry**, and from your sins of **hypocritical** judgment! 🤪

Daniel #188: You then follow by stating that, “I count [these Scriptures] as coming from the Holy Spirit.”

Holy Spirit or not, Dan, the verses you list in this particular comment prove **absolutely nothing** regarding your false claims that homosexuality is a sin and that homosexuals are innately sinful, and indeed they provide **NO JUSTIFICATION** whatsoever for your impolite (if not outright bigoted) refusal to even sit in Oliver Clyde Allen’s church and listen to him preach the Word of God!

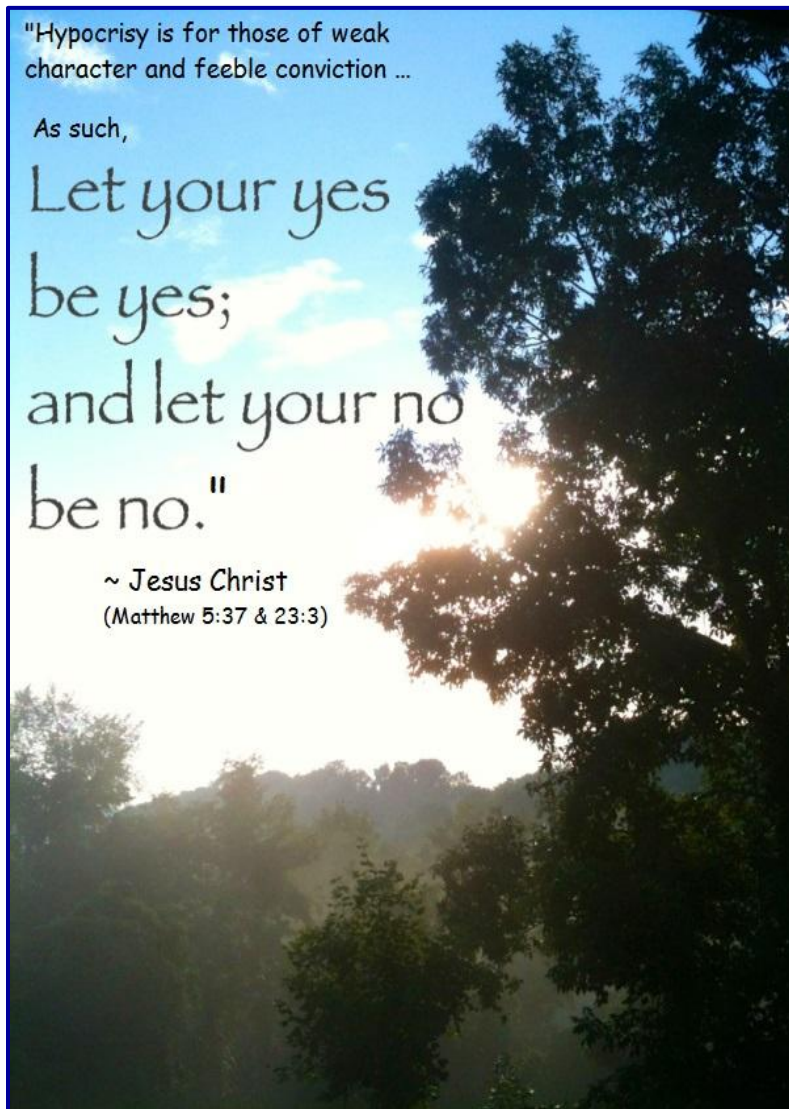


Daniel #189: Next you say that, “Jesus said ‘Let yes be yes and no be no’ -- meaning that we are to let be true whatever is true.”

YES, my Friend! And do you know what Jesus was referring to here more than anything else? Do you know which sin Jesus abhorred above all others and which misdeed he denounced more vehemently than all the rest combined? It was hypocrisy, Dan – **HYPOCRISY!** So please, my inadvertently hypocritical Friend, hear the words of Christ on this matter – and then please go forth into your life and *heed them* as well!

“Then Pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem and said, ‘Why do your disciples break the tradition of the elders? For they do not wash their hands before they eat.’ And he answered them, ‘And why do you break the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition? ... *This people honors me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me.*’”


~ Matthew 15:1-3 + Matthew 15:8



“Therefore, do whatever they teach you and follow it; but do not do as they do, for they do not practice what they teach ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint, dill, and cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law: justice and *mercy* and faith. It is these you ought to have practiced without neglecting the others. You blind guides! You strain out a gnat but swallow a camel. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees. You hypocrites! You clean the outside of your cup and plate, but inside you are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become clean.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:3 + Matthew 23:23-26)




Daniel #190: Then you go on to note that, “There were several things Jesus took issue with regarding the Pharisees. Concealing their own sins while accusing others was one of them. “You vipers!” he said -- “You hypocrites!” he called them -- “Woe to you, sons of Hell!” he said to them.”

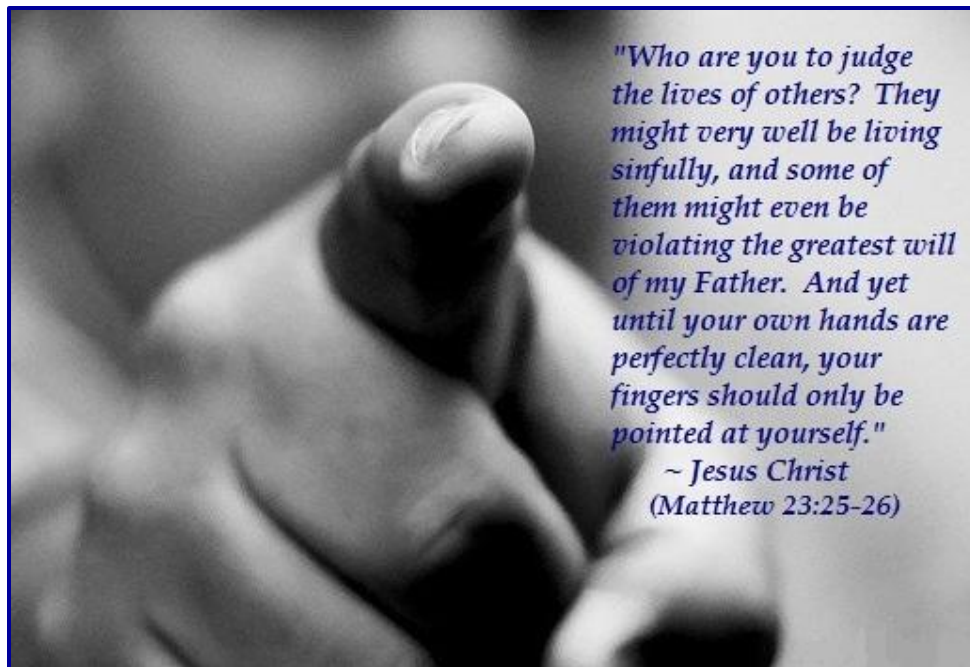
YES!!! My dear Friend, do you not realize that it is *you & yours* to whom Jesus is referring here as well? 

Do you still not realize that it is *you & yours* who are indeed modern-day Pharisees?

Do you not realize that it is *you & yours* who are the ones concealing your own sins under the thick cloak of condemning others’ theirs?

Do you not realize that – at least in relation to homosexuals and your ignorant & unjust public condemnation thereof – it is *you & yours* who are the “vipers” (Matthew 12:34) – and the “hypocrites” (Matthew 23:13) – and the “children of Hell” (Matthew 23:15)? 

So set down your arrogant judgments, my Friend ... Set them aside and look in the mirror instead – for it is into the mirror and the mirror alone that Jesus wants you to be looking whenever you point your accusatory finger at sin!



Daniel #191: Thereafter you say that, “I have found [Luke 11](#) to be very insightful ... When you teach others things that go against his Father then you are subject to being doubly called ‘Sons of Hell’, and such people are twice as bad as the Pharisees ever were.”

Again, Dan – **YES!!!!!!!** Read [Luke 11](#) again, my Friend – and keep looking into that mirror while you do so! ... “Now he was casting out a demon that was mute; when the demon had gone out, the one who had been mute spoke, and the crowds were amazed. But some of them said, ‘He casts out demons by Beelzebul, the ruler of the demons.’ Others, to test him, kept demanding from him a sign from Heaven. But he knew what they were thinking and said to them, ‘Every kingdom divided against itself becomes a desert, and house falls on house. ***If Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand?*** ... Whoever is not *with me* is against me, and whoever does not gather *with me* scatters.” ~ Luke 11:14-18+23

And then, after you **woken up** to what [Luke 11](#) truly means, maybe you can move on to a few other verses and enliven them as well – maybe even the following verses:



“***Do not judge***, and you will not be judged; ***do not condemn***, and you will not be condemned. ***Forgive***, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap; for the measure you give will be the measure you get back ... You hypocrite, ***take the plank out of your own eye***, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s eye.... How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own?” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 6:37-42)

“Now you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and of the dish, but inside you are full of greed and wickedness. You fools! Did not the one who made the outside make the inside also?” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 11:39-40)

“***All who exalt themselves will be humbled***, but all who humble themselves will be exalted” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 18:14)

“If you truly Love me, you will keep ***my*** commandments ... A new commandment I give to you: that you ***Love one another***. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you ***show Love for one another*** ... ***Be perfect [in LOVE]*** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... ***Show mercy to others***, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 14:15 + John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + Luke 6.36)



Daniel #192: Next you mention that, “According to Jesus, Chiaphes will meet a worse fate than any sodomite.”

Hmmm ... This is an intriguing reference, alone for the fact that I could not find your mention of “Chiaphes” anywhere in the Bible. It is somewhat probable that you were referring to [Matthew 11:23-24](#) here, a passage which reads – “And you, **Capernaum**, will you be exalted to heaven? No, you will be brought down to Hades. For if the deeds of power done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I tell you that on the Day of Judgment it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom than for you.” And if you were referencing this passage, it is indeed an intriguing choice (though probably not for the reason you intended), for as it turns out, Capernaum [pictured below] was essentially Jesus’ “hometown” (see [Matthew 9:1](#)) – a place where he was repeatedly disrespected, and a place where he could therefore perform neither signs nor wonders (see [Matthew 13:57-58](#), [Mark 6:4-5](#) & [Luke 4:24](#)). And this is especially ironic in the case at hand, for in this discussion it is actually **you** & **yours** who are the ones who are “disrespecting” Jesus – that it is actually **you** & **yours** who are denying Christ by rejecting his teachings on humility & hypocrisy & Love – in favor of your public condemnations of homosexuals and homosexuality!



P.S. It is also *possible* you are referring here to [John 11:47-50](#), which reads – “So the chief priests and the Pharisees called a meeting of the council, and said, ‘What are we to do? This man is performing many signs. If we let him go on like this, everyone will believe in him, and the Romans will come and destroy both our temple and our nation. And one of them, **Caiaphas** – who was high priest that year, said to them, ‘You know nothing at all! You do not understand that it is better for you to have one man die for the people than to have the whole nation destroyed.’” ... And here too, if this is indeed the passage you intended to reference, we have irony – for here too we see that it is **you** & **yours** who are the ones so willing to offer up Jesus to the masses; that it is you & yours who are so casually dismissing his Way, his Truth, & indeed his self-sacrificial Life in favor of adopting the condemnatory judgments of the Pharisees and their outdated Old Testament laws condemning homosexual lovemaking (i.e. [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)) ... Ahhh, the blatant *hypocrisy* of it all!

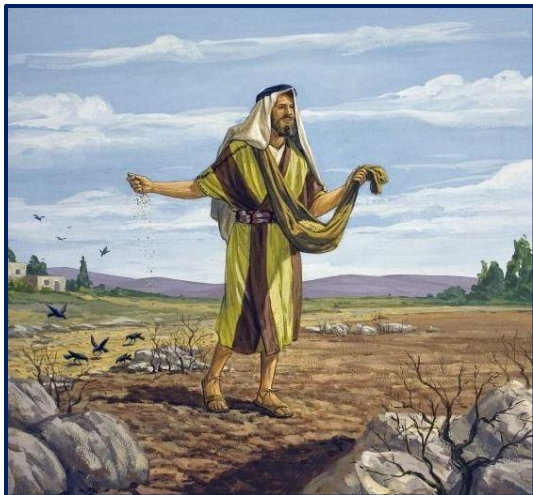


Daniel #193: Then you go on to state that, “Jesus told his own brothers that they only had one appointment, and that was with his Father once they perished (I don’t remember the specific Scripture). In other words, in their current spiritual state it was basically irrelevant what they did.”

I found this claim to be most intriguing, Dan, if for no other reason than I also could not find the specific Scripture you seemed to be referencing. It is *possible* that you are referring to [John 14:2-3](#) here, a passage which reads – “In my Father’s house there are many dwelling places. If it were not so, I would have told you, for I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and will take you to myself, so that where I am, there you may be also.”

Of course, whether or not this is the passage you mean, the truths for our discussion remain the same, namely – **A)** that Jesus never once told his disciples that their only appointment was with his heavenly Father after their deaths, and **B)** that Jesus never once even alluded to your claim that what his disciples did or didn’t do (or how they chose to live or not live) was “basically irrelevant”. Indeed though this *was* the belief of many of the disciples themselves (see [Mark 9:33-34](#)), Jesus made it repeatedly clear throughout the Gospels that the *exact opposite* was actually the case – namely, that it was the disciples’ hopes for glory in the afterlife that were irrelevant; that what counted was what they did or didn’t decide to do for the downtrodden in the time they each had *before* they died (see [Mark 8:34](#) & [Mark 10:45](#)). And indeed again, if we look to the parables of Jesus sprinkled throughout the Gospels, the primary message common to them all is that we – like the disciples – are to actively & courageously *emulate Jesus’ life* of humble selfless service if we hope to reap the rewards of bliss & peace he promises in his Here&Now “Kingdom of Heaven” (see [Matthew 16:24](#) & [Luke 17:20-21](#))! 🤔

“Hear then **the parable of the sower**. When anyone hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what is sown in the heart; this is what was sown on the path. As for what was sown on rocky ground, this is the one who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet such a person has no root, but endures only for a while, and when trouble or persecution arises on account of the word, that person immediately stumbles. As for what was sown among thorns, this is the one who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the lure of wealth choke the word, and it yields nothing. But as for what was sown on good soil, this is the one who hears the word and understands it, *who indeed bears fruit and yields*, in one case a hundredfold, in another sixty, and in another thirty” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 13:18-23](#) ... see also [Mark 4:14-20](#))



Daniel #194: Next you say that, “We must have great purpose and serve the Lord.”

Yes, I agree ... And who is your Lord, Dan? Jesus Christ, I presume? If so, then why won't you abide in *his* teachings, why don't you follow *his* Way, and why don't you obey *his* Commandments in your dealings with homosexuals?



“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who does* the will of my Father in heaven ... If you truly Love me, you will keep *my* commandments ... A *new commandment* I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to *Love one another*. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... *Show mercy to others*, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy ... Why do you call me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and yet do not *do what I tell you?*” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:21 + John 14:15 + John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + Luke 6:36 + Luke 6:46)

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching* of Christ, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides *in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son ... Whoever says ‘I abide in him’ *must live as he lived.*” ~ 2 John 1:9 + 1 John 2:6

Daniel #195: Then you continue on by stating, “It was not Jesus’ time to die. He wasn't going to go ahead of time to the Jewish feast of Tabernacles to show off his certain set of skills.” ... Dan, I'm actually more than willing to agree with you that these possibly were Jesus’ intentions near the end of his life, and yet you seem to forget the far more important point here – namely, that the “special skills” that Jesus chose not to display at this time were the same “special skills” that he had been regularly teaching & constantly living for the three years prior. And those “special skills” were Love towards the unlovable, Kindness towards those least deserving, and humble, *non-judgemental* service to those abandoned and most in need of the same!



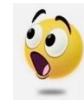
“But wanting to justify himself, a lawyer asked Jesus, ‘And *who is my neighbor?*’ And Jesus replied, ‘A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell into the hands of robbers, who stripped him, beat him, and went away, leaving him half dead. Now by chance a priest was going down that road; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. So likewise a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side as well. And yet *a Samaritan* (!) while traveling came near him; and when he saw him, he was *moved with compassion*. And he went to him and bandaged his wounds, having poured oil and wine on them. And then he put him on his own animal, brought him to an inn, and cared for him. The next day he took out two denarii, gave them to the innkeeper, and said, “Continue to care of him; and when I come back, I will repay you whatever more you spend.” So, which of these three do you think was a neighbor to the man who fell into the hands of the robbers?’ And the lawyer said, ‘*The one who showed him MERCY.*’ And Jesus said to him, ‘Go and *do likewise.*’”

~ Luke 10:29-37



Daniel #196: Then you say that, “The Pharisees were the ones who liked to show off and come up with a different religion.”

This statement is essentially true as well, my Friend, *and* it is well worth noting that the Pharisees were the ones – unlike Jesus Christ (and very much *like you & yours*) who were in favor of publicly condemning sinners. In fact, it is actually quite ironic that you would mention the Pharisees at all in this conversation, seeing as how *you & yours* are actually taking the side that they would take were they to enter our little debate!



Yes, there were some Pharisees back in the day who would have supported Jesus’ call to love and humility in this discussion (see [Luke 13:30-31](#), [Luke 14:1-15](#), as well as the verses that show Nicodemus to be an atypically humble Pharisee – [John 3:1-21](#), [John 7:50](#) & [John 19:38](#)) ... That having been said, Jesus was clearly no fan of the Pharisees in general (see [Matthew 15:12-14](#), [Matthew 16:5-12](#), [Matthew 23:1-36](#) et al), and he repeatedly denounced their self-righteous judgments of others, as well as their words & actions that were so often so hypocritical (sound familiar? 😏) ...

Please consider the following facts that illustrate this truth:

**Like you & yours, the Pharisees* were strict legalists and stood for rigidly observing and strictly obeying the laws of the Old Testament; laws that Jesus came to radically *amend* and in some cases fully abolish! Again, see pages 709-713 herein for a thorough exposé of the 60+ times Jesus expanded those regulations, the 39+ times he severely limited them, and the 38+ times he actually *discarded them altogether* in the [Gospel of Matthew](#) alone!

Like you & yours, the Pharisees* were so focused on traditional, conservative interpretations of the law (in the case at hand, your application of [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#) to all homosexuals) that they thereby disobeyed God’s far greater **commandment to Love others actively & without condition (see [John 13:34-35](#) & [John 15:8-12](#)) ... “[And why do you break the commandment of your God for the sake of your tradition?](#)” ~ Jesus Christ ([Matthew 15:3](#))

**Like you & yours* (at least in this thread), *the Pharisees* took offense whenever their theological errors were exposed (see [Matthew 15:12-14](#)).

**Like you & yours, the Pharisees* were hypocritical in their condemnations – “[tying up heavy burdens and laying them on the shoulders of others](#)” (in our current case, demanding that homosexuals rid themselves of their natural same-sex desires) while simultaneously being “[unwilling to lift a finger to remove them](#)” (see [Matthew 23:1-4](#)).

**Like you & yours, the Pharisees* made their piousness public with regards to the Scriptures, and arrogantly championed their own interpretations as the only ones that were correct or honorable (see [Matthew 23:5-8](#)).

**Like you & yours, the Pharisees* honored others – including each other – as their teachers, when they should have humbled themselves and honored primarily the teachings of Jesus Christ (see [Matthew 23:9-12](#)).

**Like you & yours, the Pharisees* condemned others for their sins – in effect “[locking them out of the Kingdom of Heaven](#)” (see [Matthew 23:14-15](#)); a choice that ironically prevented those others (just like it is currently preventing you & yours) from entering that same Kingdom (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#))!



**Like you & yours, the Pharisees* acted “appropriately” when it came to the conventions of their religion, and yet ignored the far more important matters of Justice for the persecuted, Mercy for the sinful, and Faith in the Way of Jesus Christ (see [Matthew 23:23-24](#)).

**Like you & yours, the Pharisees* behaved correctly and appeared to be devout worshippers, “and yet inside were filled with greed [in your case, for personal salvation at the expense of loving others] and self-indulgence [in your case, an unbridled belief that you profess the only correct way to deal with sexual sin]” (see [Matthew 23:25-28](#)).



**Like you & yours, the Pharisees* honored prophets and “decorated the graves of the righteous” [in your case, Paul and the author of [Revelation](#)] while simultaneously contributing to the death of those prophets’ descendants [in your case, the teachings of John the Baptist and Jesus Christ] (see [Matthew 23:29-35](#)).

*And *like you & yours* (at least with regards to your treatment of homosexuals), *the Pharisees* might have honored the Divine with their lips, but their hearts were indeed quite far therefrom (see [Matthew 15:8](#)).

“When the disciples reached the other side, they had forgotten to bring any bread. Jesus said to them, ‘Watch out, and beware the yeast of the Pharisees.’ And they said to one another, ‘It is because we have brought no bread.’ And hearing this response, Jesus said, ‘Ye of little faith, why are you talking about having no bread? Do you still not understand? Do you not remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you gathered? Or the seven loaves for the four thousand, and how many baskets you gathered thereafter as well? How could you fail to comprehend that I was not speaking about bread? Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees!’ And it was then that they understood that he had not told them to beware of the yeast of bread, *but rather of the teaching of the Pharisees.*” ~ Matthew 16:5-12



P.S. Note as well that the modern-day Christian church is actually founded almost exclusively on the teachings of the “apostle” Paul (with [1 Corinthians 15:1-4](#), [Romans 3:22-26](#) & [Romans 10:9](#) comprising a concise summation thereof) – and that this is the same Paul who was *a self-professed Pharisee* ([Acts 23:6](#)); the very same Pharisees whose “yeast” Jesus warned us against!

“When Paul noticed that some were Sadducees and others were Pharisees, he called out in the council, ‘Brothers, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees. I am on trial concerning the hope of the resurrection of the dead.’” ~ Acts 23:6



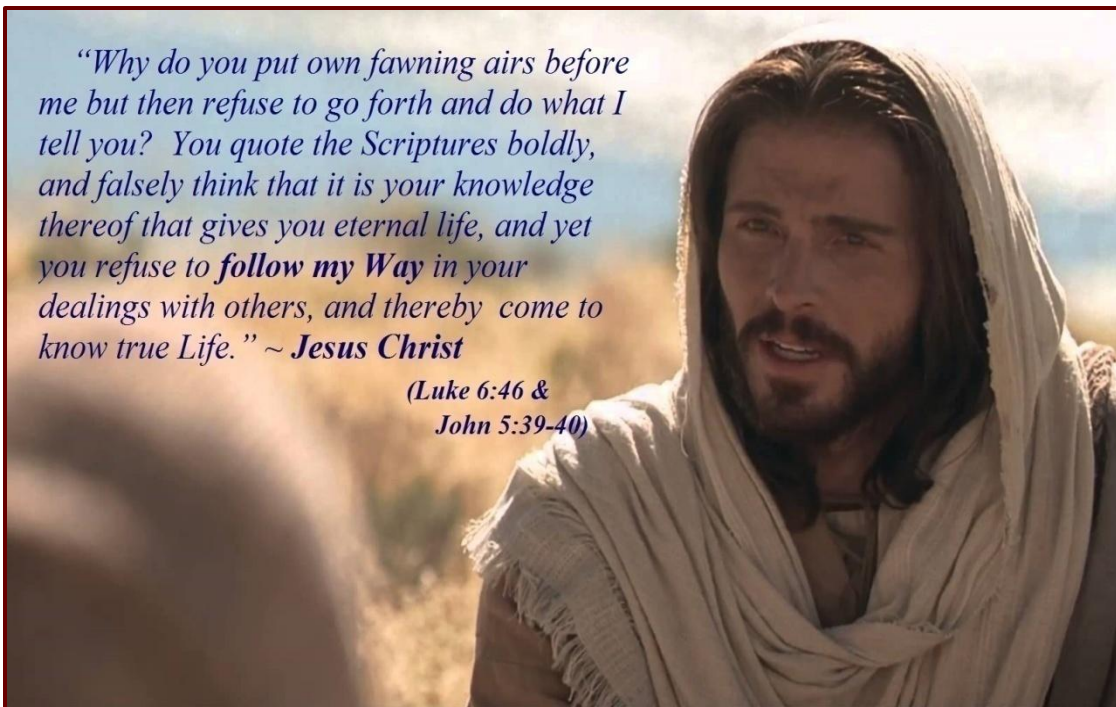
Daniel #197: Thereafter you make a most intriguing claim – saying that, “Jesus wants a relationship with us all personally, and not for us to be religious.”

Amen to that, Brother Dan!!!! Now *please start walking that talk* – by abandoning the condemnatorily religious non-way of **Leviticus** and following The Way of Christ instead!



“‘The days are surely coming’, says the Lord, ‘when I will establish **a new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... And this is the covenant that I will make with them after those days: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for *they shall all know me*, from the least of them to the greatest. And I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ *In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete.* And what is obsolete and growing old will soon disappear.” ~ Hebrews 8:8-13

“A *new commandment* I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to **Love one another**. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... **Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get ... **Show mercy** to others, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Matthew 7:1-2 + Luke 6.36)



Daniel #198: And that was then followed by, “I believe that Jesus’ brothers came to understand that he was in fact the Son of God, and they were thus born again.”

Yes, it has been very clear from the beginning of this conversation that this is **what YOU believe**, Dan. And yet what **you** believe is **not relevant** to the sins of others, my Friend – certainly not to how we are supposed to treat them. And this is true whether they actually are sinners or not. Indeed, **if** it is true that Jesus truly is the Son of God, and **if** it is true that he truly is your personal Lord & Savior, then I must once again (and again and again and again and again) ask you the all-important question: **Why** in the world do you persist in rejecting what **he** said about how you are to treat homosexuals; even those homosexuals who – *unlike* Oliver Clyde Allen – are actually sinning? 🤔

“Do not judge, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned ... You hypocrite, *take the plank out of your eye*, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s eye.... How can you say, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you fail to see the plank in your own? ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees. You hypocrites! For you clean the outside [of the cups of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become clean ... *Let only he who is without sin cast the first stone.*”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 6:37-42 + Matthew 23:25-26 + John 8:7)



P.S. If by “brothers” here you mean disciples, it is very important for you to remember that Jesus’ disciples never fully understood his ministry; that the Scriptures clearly show that they were **essentially clueless** about his glorious Way from start to finish (see [Mark 4:13](#), [Mark 8:14-21](#), [John 6:32-35](#), [John 6:68](#), [Matthew 15:2-16](#), [Mark 8:27-33](#), [Mark 9:33-34](#), [Mark 10:24-32](#), [Mark 16:13](#), [John 20:9](#) & [John 16:25](#)), and thus provide **no reliable authority whatsoever** on either how we are to behave or how we are to believe.

P.P.S. And as far as what it actually took for anyone to become truly Born Again (at least as far as Jesus himself was concerned), please refer back to my relatively clear explanation thereof on page 805 &/or page 807 ... Thanks! 😊

Daniel #199: Interestingly, you then say that, “Jesus wasn't into false religions or show-boating”, and I frankly like to think you are correct – certainly not false religions about *himself*, anyway – like the religion called “Christianity” that Paul started, for example (see [Mark 10:18](#), [John 7:16](#), [John 12:44](#), [John 8:50](#), [John 8:54](#) etc etc etc) ... 😊

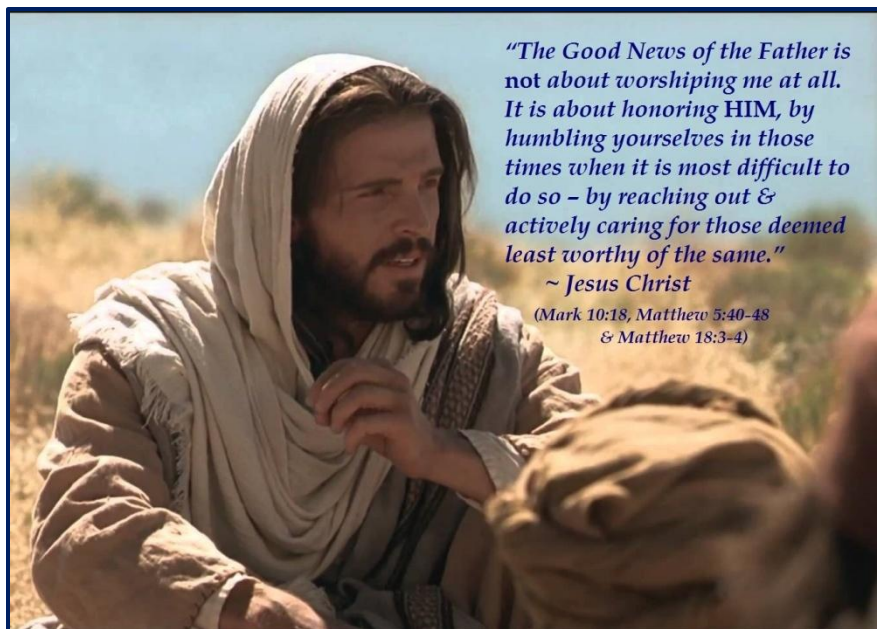
“Why do you call me ‘Good’; *no one is Good but God* alone ... *I do not accept the glory of human beings* ... Very truly, I tell you, whoever believes has eternal life ... And whoever believes in me *believes not in me*, but in the One who sent me ... And Whoever believes in me, will *DO the works I do* ... I declare what I have seen in the Father’s presence; as for you, you should do what you have heard from the Father ... On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that *I am in you*. They who have my commandments *and keep them* are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father, and I will Love them and reveal myself to them.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Mark 10:18](#) + [John 5:41](#) + [John 6:47](#) + [John 12:44](#) + [John 14:12](#) + [John 8:38](#) + [14:20-21](#))

Daniel #200: You then change the focus a bit by stating the common Paulinist belief that, “The good news is that Jesus died for all of our sins -- for those who believe in him and live to serve him.”

Well, actually my dear Friend, that is the gospel of *Paul* – **not** the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Indeed, according to Jesus himself, the Good News – *his* Good News – is **A**) that Heaven is already at hand (see [Matthew 10:7](#) + [Luke 17:20-21](#)) and **B**) that *everyone* can access that internal Kingdom whenever they wish, as long as they are willing to set aside their selfishness and their arrogance (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) long enough to reach out to courageously Care for others – especially when they least wish to do so, and especially for those “least deserving” of the same (see [Matthew 5:40-48](#) & [John 13:34:35](#))! 😲

But don’t just take my word for it – Jesus said the same thing in the Gospel of Matthew:

“As you go, proclaim *this* Good News: ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is [already] at hand ... And because of the increase of lawlessness, the Love of many will grow cold. But the one who endures [in Love] to the end will be saved. And *this* Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 10:7](#) + [Matthew 24:12-14](#))



Daniel #201: Next you restate essentially one of Jesus’ most important teachings when you say that, “Let us not forget that we are to love God with all of our hearts, with all our minds, and with all our spirits, just as we are also to love our neighbors as ourselves.”

YES, my dear Friend!!! This too is *exactly* what I have been saying this entire time – that we are to honor the perfect Love of Jesus’ heavenly Father (see [Matthew 5:48](#)) by first humbling ourselves (see [Matthew 23:12](#)), by then retracting our criticisms of the sins of others that cause no one else harm (see [Matthew 7:1-2](#) & [John 7:24](#)), and finally by reaching out to those same sinners with acts of selfless service and gentle, non-judgmental Kindness (see [Matthew 5:43-45](#) + [Luke 10:29-37](#) + [John 13:34-35](#)) ... Yes, it is tempting to succumb to the desire to feel piously superior in our own understanding of sin, **and yet** Jesus made it very clear that it is *not our job* to correct or condemn others. Instead, we are to be as the father in the Parable of the Prodigal Son, and welcome our sinning brothers & sisters into our lives even before they have the chance to repent or otherwise ask for forgiveness!



“There was a man who had two sons. The younger of them said to his father, ‘Father, give me the share of the property that will belong to me.’ So he divided his property between them. A few days later the younger son gathered all he had and traveled to a distant country, and there he squandered his property in dissolute living. When he had spent everything, a severe famine took place throughout that country, and he began to be in need. So he went and hired himself out to one of the citizens of that country, who sent him to his fields to feed the pigs. He would gladly have filled himself with the pods that the pigs were eating; and no one gave him anything. But when he came to himself he said, ‘How many of my father’s hired hands have bread enough and to spare, but here I am dying of hunger! I will get up and go to my father, and I will say to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you; I am no longer worthy to be called your son; treat me like one of your hired hands.’” So he set off and went to his father. But *while he was still far off*, his father saw him and was filled with compassion; and ran and put his arms around him and kissed him.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 15:11-20)



Daniel #202: Thereafter you skip away into the murky depths of man-made dogma again when you state that, “We are to be obedient to God. He blesses obedience.”

No, my dear Friend. At least as far as Jesus Christ is concerned, this is absolutely **not** the case at all ... Obedience is always fear-based, Dan – or a form of “respect” that has at the very least been tainted by fear. And as the Bible makes it oh so clear – there is **no fear whatsoever** in Jesus’ heavenly Father (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#)) and as such He wants nothing to do with our fear whatsoever! As such, whenever you make statements like this one, you are actually thinking of a **very different god** – a far *lesser* “god” – namely, the not-so-moral celestial tyrant that *Paul* chose to worship and about which the author of [Revelation](#) chose to write. 😞

And yet there is **Good News** here as well. For in many places in the Old Testament (as well as more than a few in the New) the word translated as “fear” in the phrase “**fear God**” (most often *yare* in the Old Testament Hebrew – Strong’s #3373; and most often *phobeo* in the New Testament Greek – Strong’s #5399) is often a term that does **not** denote terror or fright (or anxiety, or angst, or nervousness, or even worry) at all. Instead, more often than not – at least when speaking of how we are to treat God, it is a word that encourages respectful **honor**, awe-filled **wonderment** &/or full-fledged **reverence** ... As such, the verses using these terms would be far more accurate if they were to be translated as follows:

“If you will **honor** the Lord and serve Him, and heed His voice and not rebel against His commandment, and if both you and the king who reigns over you will follow the Lord your God, all will be well.” ~ 1 Samuel 12:14

“There was once a man in the land of Uz whose name was Job. He was blameless and upright, a man who **revered** God and turned away from evil.” ~ Job 1:1

“You who **honor** the Lord, praise Him! All you offspring of Jacob, glorify Him and stand in awe of Him.” ~ Psalm 22:23

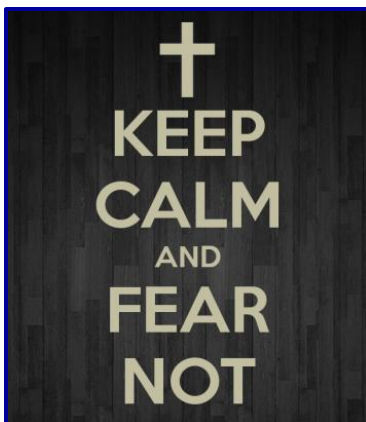
“**Reverence** for the Lord is the beginning of all knowledge.” ~ Proverbs 1:7

“Do not be wise in your own eyes. **Honor** the Lord, and turn away from evil.” ~ Proverbs 3:7

“**Revere** God and keep His commandments; for that is the sum of every person’s duty.” ~ Ecclesiastes 12:13

“But in every nation anyone who **honors** [God] and does what is right is acceptable to Him.” ~ Acts 10:35

“Honor everyone ... **Revere** God.” ~ 1 Peter 2:17



P.S. There are, of course, quite a few verses in the Bible where “fear” actually meant **fear** as we know it today, for example Jesus’ “Fear not” verses ([Luke 5:10](#), [Luke 8:50](#), [Luke 12:7](#), [Luke 12:32](#), [John 12:15](#) et al), as well as the brilliance of [1 John 4:18](#), which reminds us that, “Perfect LOVE casts out fear.”



Daniel #203: Then you make the somewhat illogical claim that, “When you tell people the truth in love and spirit you are not judging them or sitting in judgment.”

Well my Friend, this certainly *sounds* good, I will admit. Of course, in practice it simply doesn't hold water **at all** – especially when “telling people the truth in love and spirit” actually means telling homosexuals that their natural desires are “perverse” (or “immoral”, or “lewd”, or “mortally sinful”, or “**an abomination**”) and that the God you worship (& who you unabashedly adore) is going to keep homosexuals locked in Hell – suffering for all eternity – because of those same natural yearnings! Not only is this *absolutely* a judgment (and a most arrogant one at that – one in direct violation of both **Mathew 18:3-4** & **Matthew 7:1-2**), it is also anything but Loving. And on top of it all, it isn't even biblically truthful (seeing as how homosexuality itself is never condemned in the Bible – not even once!) ...




As such, instead of offering feebly unethical and wildly inaccurate cop-outs for your personal prejudices, Dan, I would humbly recommend that you heed the will & the words of Jesus Christ – and simply keep your mouth shut with regards thereto ...



“Why do you call me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not *do what I tell you?* ... You hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied rightly about you when he said: ‘This people honors me with their lips, but *their hearts are far from me.* Indeed, in vain do they worship me – teaching mere human precepts as if they were divine doctrines.’” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:46 & Matthew 15:8-9)



Daniel #204: Thereafter you ironically add, “That doesn’t mean I should be mean-spirited or be happy to point out others’ sins while neglecting my own. ‘Clean your own cup’ has its application in all of our lives, not just [in the lives of] the Pharisees.”

Dan, I am frankly astounded that you would even make this statement, seeing as how this is *precisely* what **you** & yours are **not** doing whenever you decide to publicly condemn the sins of homosexuals! My dear Friend, it is not enough for you to merely acknowledge that your own cup is dirty, or even that you need to clean the same ... The Way of Jesus Christ requires that you **actually clean your cup** (in your case, starting first & foremost with the raw hubris that has you believing that you possess the only acceptable interpretation of the Scriptures, along with the jagged hypocrisy that has you denigrating the sins of homosexuals while still sinning yourself – see [Matthew 23:25-26](#)). 

“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees. You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cups [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 23:25-26)

“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but **only the one who does** the will of my Father in Heaven ... I now give you a new Commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another**.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:21 + John 13:34,35)

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4)



**WASH
YOUR
OWN
MUG
PLEASE**



Daniel #205: Next you state that, “It feels good to love everyone, and it should feel good. Of course I am speaking of *agape* Love here.”

Dan, this is actually the crux of our entire discussion – namely, the fact that you & yours obviously have absolutely **no idea** what **agape** LOVE really is! Allow me to let Jesus Christ illuminate it a bit for you ...

“If you truly Love me, you will **keep my commandments**.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 14:15)

“A *new commandment* I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... **Show mercy to others**, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 13:34-35 + Luke 6:36)

“You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.’ This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is like it: ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’ On **these** two commandments hang **all** the law and the prophets” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 22:37-40)

“You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.’ And yet I say to **Love your enemies** and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in heaven; for he makes his sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous. For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? And if you greet only your brothers and sisters, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? **Be perfect [in Love]**, therefore, just as [the Love of] your heavenly Father is perfect.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 5:43-48)

“Whoever says, ‘I have come to know him,’ but does not obey his commandments, is a liar, and in such a person the truth does not exist ... Whoever says ‘I abide in him’ **must live as he lived**.” ~ 1 John 2:4-6

“Beloved, let us love one another, because **love is from God**; everyone who loves is born of God and knows God. Whoever does not love does not know God, for **God is love** ... No one has ever seen God; **if we love one another, God lives in us**, and his love is perfected in us ... God is love, and those who abide in love abide in God, and God abides in them ... **There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear inspires punishment and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love** ... The commandment we have from him is this: those who love God must love all their brothers and sisters also.” ~ 1 John 4:7-21



Daniel #206: You go on to say that, “The truth is that there is spiritual warfare all around us and we are all involved in it.”

I guess I can agree with this statement – depending on what you mean by “spiritual warfare”, of course. Personally, each and every one of us fights an internal, spiritual “war” in every moment of our lives – a “battle” between the forces of the ego that would have us strive for personal pleasure (while condemning the sins of others) and the Power of the Soul – the child of God within us (see [John 14:20-26](#)) that only wants us to serve those in need, to be Kind to strangers, and to bring peace to the discord around us ...

But something tells me that this is not exactly what you mean. 😊

If by “spiritual warfare” you mean that there are angels and demons literally swirling all around us literally fighting with each other, then all I can say is **A)** that there is no tangible *biblical* support for such a belief, ... **B)** that the heavenly Father of Jesus is a God of perfect Love – and as such a God whose Love that is extended to *every* entity in the Universe; including the demons you fear (for they obviously need said Love the most), ... and **C)** that such a theory – even if it is true – has no bearing whatsoever on the way Jesus says you are to treat homosexuals; namely, *with Kindness & Love* (see [Matthew 5:43-48](#) + [John 13:34-35](#)) and *without judgment* (see [Matthew 23:12](#) + [Matthew 7:1-2](#))! Indeed, my Friend, to do anything less is to actually entrench the fear & anger that make “the forces of darkness” stronger. Indeed, to do anything less is actually to become an unwitting agent of Satan himself (should he actually exist)! 😲

“If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then will his kingdom stand? ... Whoever does not love does not know God, for **God is Love** ... You believe that God is one; you do well. *Even the demons believe – and shudder.*”

~ Matthew 12:26 & 1 John 4:8 & James 2:19



Daniel #207: You follow by stating that, “The Holy Spirit will have to guide us in those endeavors ... Let us all be still and know that He is God.”

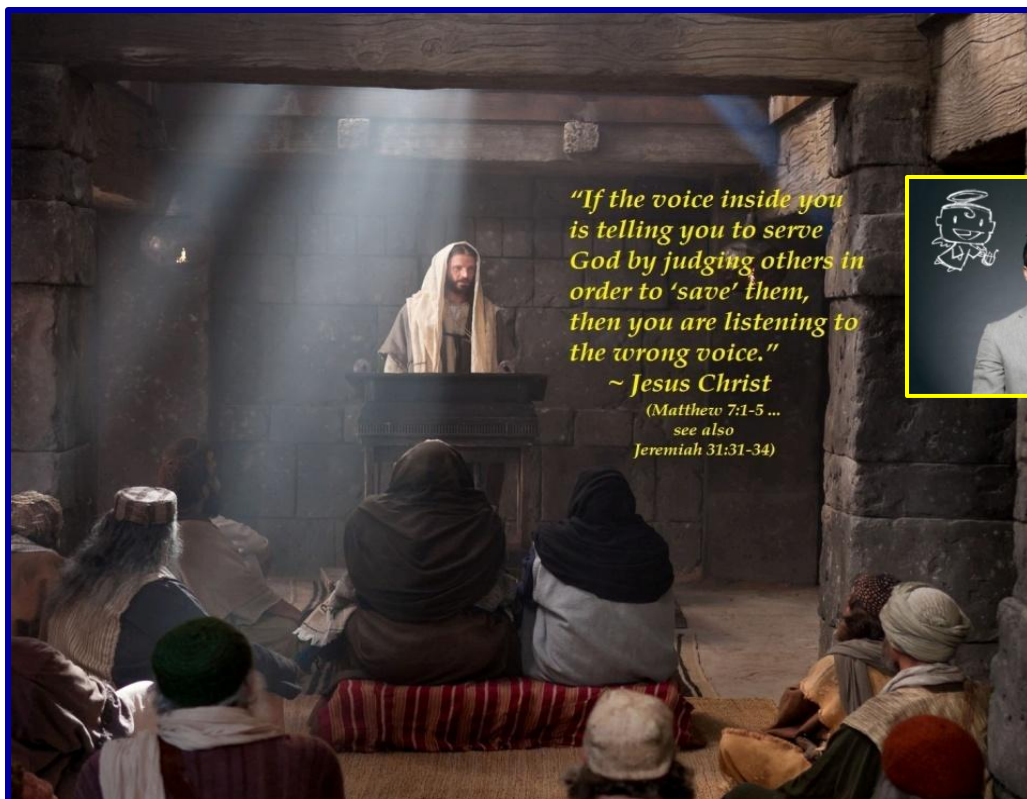
Actually, my dear Friend, the Holy Spirit is not only guiding us in every moment of our lives, it is pretty much saying exactly the same thing every time it does so. You see, the Holy Spirit is the essence of the Divine – an essence that, according to Jesus himself – is 100% composed of perfect, unadulterated, unconditional LOVE (see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:8](#)). And, because neither fear nor anger (which is nothing more than a crystallized form of fear) nor punishment nor judgment (which is nothing more than a subtle form of punishment) can reside therein (as is quite clearly stated in [1 John 4:18](#)), it makes perfect sense that the Holy Spirit is constantly telling us all the only thing it *can* tell us – namely, “**Get out there and Love someone**”; ... namely, “**Be Kind to that stranger**”; ... namely, “**Embrace your enemies with forgiveness**”; ... namely, “**Turn the other cheek**”; ... and namely, “**Share your last two pennies**” – and “**Carry his/her burdens the second mile**” – and “**Give them your cloak as well!**”




So, my Friend, we really don’t need to be still to know what the Holy Spirit wants us to do. In fact, we can actually be quite certain that the one time we are most certainly *not* doing what it wants is when we are not moving towards others with Love!

“And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Advocate, to be with you forever. This is **the Spirit of Truth**, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees it nor knows it. You know it, because it abides with you, and *it will remain within you* ... And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that **I am in you** ... I have said these things to you while I am still with you. But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit – whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you everything, and remind you of all that I have said to you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:16-26)

“For I delight in the law of God *in my inmost self.*” ~ Romans 7:22



Daniel #208: You then continue along that same vein by encouraging us to, “Let us all wait for Him to guide us in all Truth and Spirit.”

Actually, my Friend, waiting is *never* in harmony with The Way of Christ ... Indeed, at least as far as Jesus was concerned, waiting is exactly what **Satan** actually wants us all to do – waiting for “the better time” to serve; waiting to one day “have enough” to give; waiting to clearly “know God’s will” before offering our charity; etc etc etc ... 

You see, Dan, for Jesus at least, Love wasn’t that complicated. He never wanted us to wait for a better time, because “now” is always the perfect time to serve the downtrodden (see [John 4:23](#)) ... And he never wanted us to wait until we “had enough to give”, because he knew that we always have enough to Give – that even a widow’s final two pennies were more than enough (see [Luke 21:1-4](#)) ... And he never wanted us to wait for a more worthy cause to arrive either – or for God to show us clearly His will regarding our destined area of charity, because for Jesus we have *all* simply been called to serve others – any & all others – period (see [Matthew 10:40-42](#))! And that means serving the person closest to us who is most in need of Love – and this, in every moment of our lives.

You see, my Friend, as a Follower of The Way of Christ, there is never a need or a call for us to wait. For Jesus understood the raw Truth that **LOVE is always a verb** – and that God’s perfect Love must always remain in motion ... **Amen** – Let it be so!

“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who does* the will of my Father in Heaven ... You received without payment; *give without payment* ... *Give to everyone* who begs from you, and do not refuse anyone who wants to borrow from you ... Whoever welcomes a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet’s reward; and whoever welcomes a righteous person in the name of a righteous person will receive the reward of the righteous; and whoever gives even a cup of cold water to one of these little ones in the name of a disciple – truly I tell you, none of these will lose their reward.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:21, Matthew 5:42, Matthew 10:8 & Matthew 10:41-42)

“If you *continue in my word*, you are truly my disciples ... For I have set you an example, that you also should *do [for others] as I have done for you.*” ~ **Jesus** Christ (John 3:21 + John 13:15)

“Whoever says, ‘I abide in him,’ must *walk just as he walked* ... If you know that he is righteous, you may be sure that everyone who does right has been born of him ... Little children, let us love, not in word or speech, but in truth *and action* ... Beloved, do not imitate what is evil but *imitate what is good.* **Whoever DOES good is from God**; whoever does evil has not yet seen God.” ~ 1 John 2:6 + 1 John 2:29 + 1 John 3:18 + 3 John 1:11



Daniel #209: You then begin to conclude your comment by stating, “Scaughdt, I leave you with this: There is a group of people who go to the porn industry awards festival every year. They lock themselves in their hotel room for days and fast and pray in the hopes of bringing home anyone they can and getting them out of that sinful lifestyle ... Now that takes love -- a great deal of faith and a great deal of love.”

Frankly my Friend, I don't personally have any problem whatsoever with this particular manifestation of arrogance & hypocrisy (and Jesus probably wouldn't either). As long as these folks stay locked in their hotel room and do not pass public judgment on the sins of others, then they are not in any *direct* violation of The Way of Christ ... Come to think of it, Dan, why don't *you* & yours consider doing the same thing the next time *you* are tempted to arrogantly & hypocritically (& also incorrectly) lash out at homosexuals?



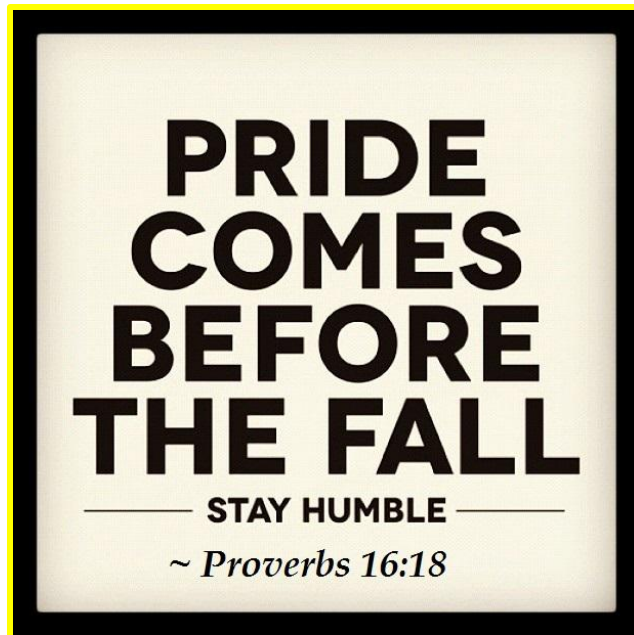
“And *I*, when I am lifted up, will draw *all people* to myself.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 12:32)

“But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees. You hypocrites! For *you lock people out of the Kingdom of Heaven*. You do not go in yourselves, and yet stop others when they are attempting to enter. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees. You hypocrites! For you cross sea and land to make a single convert, and yet make each new convert twice as much a child of Gehenna as yourselves.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:13-15)

“*Beware of practicing your piety before others* in order to be seen by them; for then you have no reward from your Father in Heaven ... And whenever you pray, do not be like the hypocrites; for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and on the street corners, so that they might be seen by others ... But rather, whenever you pray, go into your room and shut the door and *pray to your Father in secret*; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 6:1-6)

“Those who say, “I love God,” and yet denigrate [the Greek word *miseo* – see Strong's #3404] their brothers or sisters are deceivers; for those who do not love a brother or sister whom they have seen, cannot love God whom they have not seen. The commandment we have from him is this: *those who love God must also love their brothers and sisters.*” ~ 1 John 4:20-21



Daniel #210: This comment's conclusion then commences with a seemingly heartfelt, "Thank you Jesus, for all of your lessons."

I wholeheartedly agree, my Friend, and thus ask you once more: If you are truly thankful for the lessons of Jesus, **why are you not heeding them?**



Again, please consider the Word of God:

Lesson #01: Salvation requires becoming humble as a child.

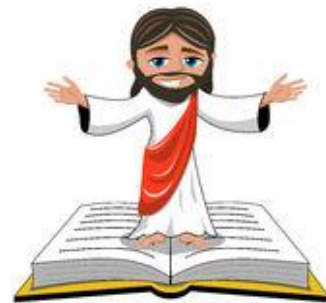
"Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble like this young child** is the greatest in the Kingdom ... Let the little children come to me, and do not stop them; for it is to such as these that the Kingdom of Heaven belongs." ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 19:14)

Lesson #02: We are to avoid judging others beliefs or behaviors or appearances.

"**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get ... **Do not judge**, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap; for the measure you give will be the measure you get back." ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-2 + Luke 6:37-38)

Lesson #03: We are to correct our own sins and extend selfless Love to others, **not** correct their sins and thereby essentially love ourselves.

"You hypocrite! **Take the plank out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother's ... How can you say to your brother, 'Brother, take the speck out of your eye,' when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own? ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees. You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cups [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... **Let only he who is without sin cast the first stone.**" ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:41-42 + Matthew 23:25-26 + John 8:7)



Daniel #211: And you continue on by stating, “Thank you Jesus, for redeeming the sinners” ... Fair enough, my Friend. Of course, if Jesus truly has redeemed them, then we do not have to do so, n’est ce pas? If Jesus has already redeemed Oliver Clyde Allen, then you should have no problem whatsoever in listening to him preach on Sunday! And indeed, it just so happens that the Bible says so as well – and that it happens to do so *many, many times!*



My dear Dan, please consider the Word of God ...

“*All* the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD; and *all* the families of the nations shall worship before him ... The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. The LORD is good to *all*, and his compassion is over *all* that he has made.” ~ Psalms 22:27 + Psalms 145:8-9

“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for *all* peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over *all* peoples, the sheet that is spread over *all* nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from *all* faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from *all* the Earth.” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“At that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that *all of them* may call on the name of the LORD and serve him with one accord.” ~ Zephaniah 3:9

“And *all* flesh shall see the salvation of God” ~ Luke 3:6

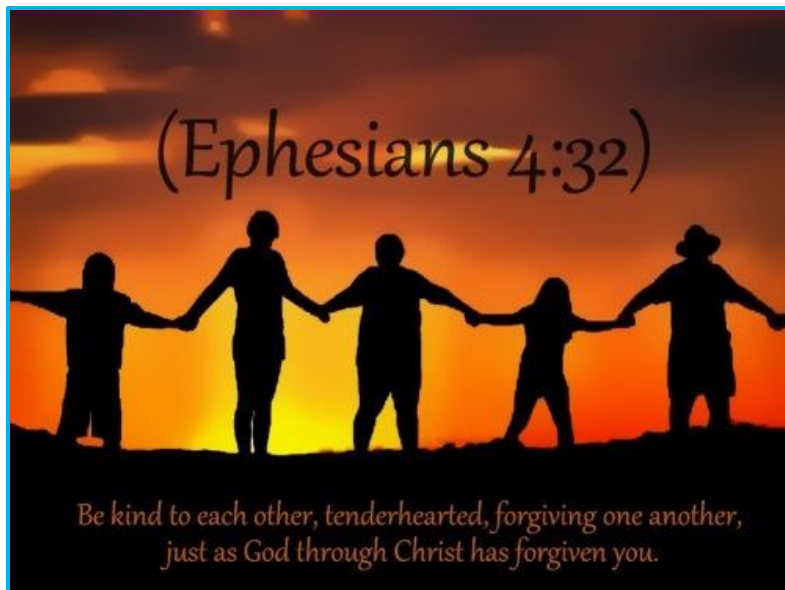
“Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him *all of them* are alive ... And they shall *all* be taught by God.” ~ Jesus Christ (Luke 20:38 + John 6:45)

“And *I*, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw *all people* to myself ... I do not judge *anyone* who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to offer it salvation.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 12:32 + John 12:47)

“For God has imprisoned *all* in disobedience, that he may be merciful to *all* ... Who are you to pass judgment on the servants of another? It is before their own lord that they stand or fall. And *they [all]* will be upheld, for the Lord is able to make them stand.” ~ Romans 11:32 + Romans 14:4

“He has made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure that he set forth in Christ, as a plan for the fullness of time; to gather up *all things* in him, the things in Heaven and the things on Earth ... For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation *to all*.”

~ Ephesians 1:9-10 + Titus 2:11



Daniel #212: Then, somewhat incredulously, you say, “Thank you Jesus, for being without sin and becoming sin so that we might become your righteousness. Not one of us could ever do that on our own” ... Dan, my dear Friend, at least according to Jesus himself – this is simply NOT SO! Now I do realize and admit that this *is* indeed what Paul believed, and I also realize that it *is* indeed what Paul preached, and I even realize that it *is* indeed what the modern-day church teaches, *and yet* it most certainly is **not** what **Jesus** taught in the Gospels, my Friend!

***Jesus** taught that we could **all** enliven his amazing deeds of Kindness & Love (see [John 14:12](#), [Matthew 5:39-42](#) & [Matthew 10:41-42](#)) ...

***Jesus** taught that we were **all** divine Children of God, and that we could **all** be re-Born as such whenever we wished (see [John 1:12-13](#), [John 14:20](#) & [John 3:1-8](#)) ...

***Jesus** taught that we were **not** to wait on him to save us, but rather that we were **all** to attain entrance into his Kingdom by being a source of redemptive solace for those around us (see [Luke 17:20-21](#), [Matthew 10:7](#) & [Matthew 24:12-14](#)) ...

*And **Jesus** taught us that none of these teachings can ever hope to be truly fulfilled until we first humble ourselves enough to stop condemning – and even to stop criticizing -- the sins of others! (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 23:12](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [John 8:7](#) et al)

“Very truly, I tell you, the one who believes in me will also **do the works that I do** and, in fact, will do greater works than these ... And on that day you will understand that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that **I am in you.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([John 14:12](#) + [John 14:20](#))



Daniel #213: Then you go on to say, “Thank you Jesus, for telling us that we should live holy lives” ... **Yes**, my Friend, Jesus most certainly *did* intimate that we were **all** to strive to live holy lives. And yet you seem to have forgotten what constituted such a sacred existence for him ... Please consider (and then please enliven) the following Truths related thereto:

*For **Jesus, the Holy Life** is always humble towards others (see [Matthew 6:1-6](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [Matthew 23:12](#) et al) ...

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble like this young child* is the greatest in the Kingdom.”
~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:3-4](#))

*For **Jesus, the Holy Life** is always non-judgmental of others’ sins (see [Matthew 7:1-2](#), [Luke 6:37-38](#), [John 7:10-24](#), [James 4:11-12](#), [John 8:15](#) et al) ...

“*Be merciful towards others*, just as your heavenly Father is merciful. **Do not judge** others, and you will not be judged; do not condemn them, and you will not be condemned. Forgive them, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap; for the measure you give will be the measure you get back ... You judge by human standards; **I judge no one.**” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Luke 6:36-38](#) + [John 8:15](#))

*For **Jesus, the Holy Life** is always non-hypocritical (see [Matthew 7:3-5](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [John 8:7](#), [James 1:26](#), [1 John 4:20](#), [Matthew 15:7-9](#) et al) ...

“Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... You hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied rightly about you when he said: ‘This people honors me with their lips, but *their hearts are far from me*. In vain do they worship me – teaching mere human precepts as though they were doctrines divine.’”
~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 7:3-5](#) + [Matthew 15:8-9](#))

*And for **Jesus, the Holy Life** is always filled with random acts of Kindness and selfless acts of Love – especially when we feel we can least afford to give them, and especially for those we feel are least deserving of the same (see [Matthew 5:40-48](#), [Matthew 10:41-42](#), [Matthew 25:40](#), [Luke 6:35](#), [John 15:12-14](#), et al).

“You have heard that it was said, ‘An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.’ But I say to you, Do not resist an evildoer. But if anyone strikes you on the right cheek, turn the other also; and if anyone wants to sue you and take your coat, give your cloak as well, and if anyone forces you to go one mile, go also the second mile ... You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.’ But I say to **Love your enemies** and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in heaven; for he makes his sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous. For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? And if you greet only your brothers and sisters, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? **Be perfect [in Love]**, therefore, as [the Love of] your heavenly Father is perfect.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 5:39-48](#))

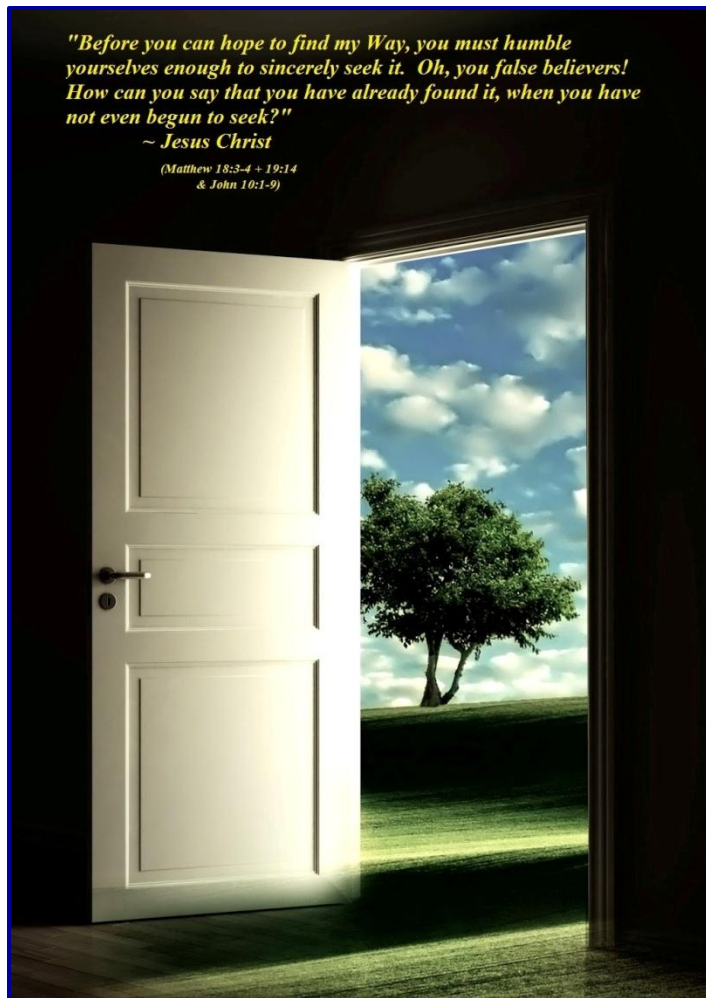


Daniel #214: Penultimately you say, “Thank you Jesus, for knocking on the door in the hope that we will open that door and receive all of your truths” ... **Yes**, my Friend! Jesus is knocking on *your* door – indeed, **he is doing so in this very thread**. So I am wondering – since you clearly know that he is knocking, and since I have shown you the doorway of humility & non-judgmental Peace upon which he is gently rapping within you, why won’t you answer his Call?

“Ask, and it will be given you; search, and you will find; **knock, and the door will be opened** for you. For everyone who asks receives, and everyone who searches finds, and **for everyone who knocks, the door will be opened**” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:7-8)

“**Enter through the narrow gate**; for the gate is wide and the road is easy that leads to destruction, and there are many who take it. For the gate is narrow and the road is hard that leads to life, and there are few who find it ... Strive **to enter through the narrow door**; for many, I tell you, will try to enter and will not [prove] able” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:13-14 + Luke 13:24)

“Very truly, I tell you, anyone who does not enter the sheepfold by the gate but climbs in by another way is a thief and a bandit. The one who enters by the gate is the shepherd of the sheep. The gatekeeper opens the gate for him, and the sheep hear his voice. He calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. When he has brought out all his own, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow him because they know his voice. They will not follow a stranger, but they will run from him because they do not know the voice of strangers ... Very truly, I tell you: **I am the gate** for the sheep. **All who came before me are thieves and bandits**; but the sheep did not listen to them. **I am the gate**. Whoever enters **by my way** will be saved, and will come in and go forth and find pasture.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 10:1-9)



Daniel #215: Finally, you offer me a heartfelt, “Thank you Scaughdt, for desiring to be Christ-like, just as I myself do! ... God bless you.”

Let it be known that I wish you the same, my dear Friend ...

... and **God bless you as well!**




Lucy-Spew #40 ... Outliving the Past

Lucy: Scaughdt, homosexual sex is immoral and therefore a SIN!

“Every excuse for sin condemns God. This will be apparent if we consider that nothing can be sin for which there is a justifiable excuse. This is entirely self-evident, and therefore needs neither elucidation nor proof ... If God condemns that for which there is a good excuse, He must be wrong. This also is self-evident. If God condemns what we have good reason for doing, no intelligence in the universe can justify Him ... But God does condemn all sin. He condemns it utterly, and will not allow the least apology or excuse for it; hence, either there is no apology for it, or God is wrong ... Consequently, every excuse for sin charges blame upon God, and virtually accuses him of tyranny. Whoever pleads an excuse for sin, therefore, charges God with blame ... [Scaughdt, this is exactly what you are doing! For God requires us, despite of our circumstances, to abandon our sin. For it is necessary to do so in order to serve God! It is so hard for sinners to abandon their excuses and admit the humbling truth that they themselves are all wrong, and that God is all right.] ... Excuses render repentance impossible. For excuses are justifications, and who does not know that justification is the very opposite of confession and repentance? To seek after and embrace excuses therefore, is to place one's self at the farthest possible removal from repentance ... This belief assumes that there is not grace enough provided and offered, to sustain the soul in a Christian life. The doctrine is that it is irrational to expect that we can, by any grace received in this life, perfectly obey the law of God; that there is not grace and help enough afforded by God! ... Away with such teaching to the nether pit from whence it came! What! Is God so weak that He can't hold up the soul that casts itself on Him? Or is He so parsimonious in bestowing his gracious aid that it must be expected always to fall short of meeting the wants of his dependent and depending child? So you seem to suppose. So hard it is to persuade the Lord to give them a particle of grace! ... What is this but charging God of withholding sufficient grace?”⁶⁷

The problem, Scaughdt, is that we want what we want; that we want to have our cake and eat it too ... And yet you can't have it both ways. “Many would recognize that referring to ‘our personalities’ as an excuse for behaving ungodly is sin. In fact, regardless of how unique God has made each of us, the Bible clearly states that all are to have evidence of the Fruit of the Spirit. There are no verses that describe or let us make excuses for sin because of our personalities, backgrounds or circumstances. But there are many verses that say we are to change and put off sin. God expects that of us ... We can often deceive ourselves with our excuses, and justify remaining in sin and committing more sins. This type of behavior can happen over and over. It depends on how sensitive we are to the leading of the Holy Spirit. As well, justifying and deceiving ourselves can make us believe that we are absolutely right in our behavior, and that kind of thinking often leads to further sin.”⁶⁸

⁶⁷ This passage was quoted directly from an **1848 sermon** by *then liberal* pastor C. G. Finney in the www.gospeltruth.net website ... Ironically, Finney was actually an avant garde **abolitionist** in his day, and would almost certainly therefore – were he still alive today – have actually taken the side of the oppressed homosexual (for Vanessa & I, and *against* Lucy & Daniel) in this debate!!! 

⁶⁸ This passage was directly quoted from an article on the www.seekgod.ca website – an article written by Vicky Dillen; a **lay**, self-proclaimed “anti-Messianic”, evangelical believer & site administrator.

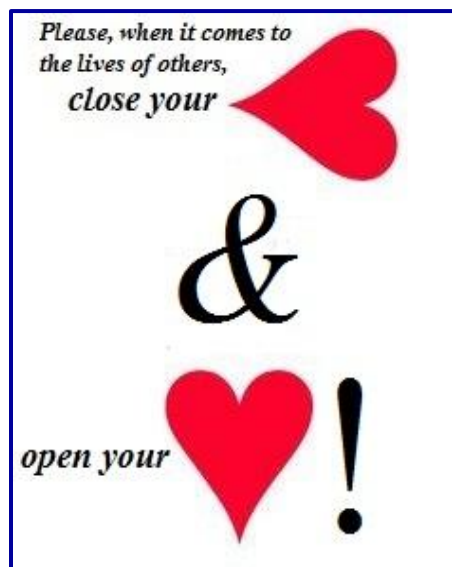
1 John 3:7-9 puts it this way: “Little children, make sure no one deceives you; the one who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous; the one who practices sin is of the devil; for the devil has sinned from the beginning. The Son of God appeared for this purpose, to destroy the works of the devil. No one who is born of God practices sin, because His seed abides in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.”

Scaughdt, the Word of God does not make allowances for any sins or excuses for sin!!

Scaughdt: Good God in Heaven, Lucy! Have you earnestly read *anything* that I have offered you in this thread over the past four months – anything *at all*? ... Apparently not, or you wouldn't have offered this latest comment – the vast majority of which you directly quoted from a sermon originally penned by a man named C. G. Finney. (see Footnote #67 on previous page for the link to the entire writing) ... Indeed, you have quoted from quite a number of sources throughout this conversation, and yet what makes this particular author ironically intriguing (aside from the fact that the sermon in question was written in **1848!**) is that Finney was actually quite the theological radical in his day, and that he was actually a *liberal abolitionist* to boot – which means that, were he alive today, he would undoubtedly be arguing *against* you & yours and *for* the rights of homosexuals in our current debate! 🤔

But regardless of this most amusing finding, I still think it would be both correct & respectful of me to – just as I have done throughout this thread in the past – respond specifically to each & every one of the points you raise ... So let's get started, shall we? 😊

Lucy #511: You start by stating that, “Homosexual sex is immoral and therefore a sin” ... Yes, according to a small handful of Scriptures, including a few of the Old Testament laws that Jesus came to radically *amend &/or discard* (like [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)), and a few New Testament verses from Paul (who obviously had no idea what Jesus' Life, Truth & Way were all about – see [1 Corinthians 6:9-10](#)), homosexual *sex* is indeed labeled as a sin ... And yet so is **violence** (see [Proverbs 3:31-32](#)) – and so is **arrogance** (see [Proverbs 16:5](#) & [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) – and so is **slandering** the reputation of fellow Christians (see [Proverbs 6:19](#)) – and so is **piousness** (see [Luke 16:15](#) & [Matthew 6:1-6](#)) – and so is **hypocrisy** (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#)); all of which sins being committed *by you* & yours every time you incorrectly (and quite judgmentally) call-out &/or criticize the possible private sins of homosexuals! 😲



And as such, it is just as clear that – also according to the Scriptures; specifically the words of Jesus Christ (to whom all the rest of the Scriptures *should* build towards – at least if you are a fundamentalist evangelical like yourself), we are **all** – except in cases where we are being directly trespassed against or where others are being directly harmed – to *keep our mouths shut and our Hearts open*; especially when dealing with the sins of others!

Lucy #512: You then begin to quote Finney, who starts by stating that, “Every excuse for sin condemns God” ... Fair enough, my dear. While even you must admit that the word “condemns” is more than a bit harsh, I admit that it *can* be reasonably stated that making excuses for our failings &/or enabling the misdeeds of others *does* flow against the Will of the biblical Father. That having been said, it is important to realize that this is **not** what I am doing herein, nor is it what I have ever claimed. Indeed, from the very beginning of our shared discourse, I have always maintained that each & every person must indeed “pay” for their “sins”; that each & every one of us must indeed reap what we sow – **only** what we sow, and yet what we sow nonetheless. This includes homosexuals who might be sinning in the privacy of their own homes, and this includes **you & yours** who are publicly (and arrogantly – and hypocritically) sinning by calling those same *potential* sins into the public limelight.

And THAT having been said, it is just as important for you & yours to finally come to realize that it is possible to read the Bible “bigger” (and thereby worship a “bigger” God) – by coming to understand **A**) that we **do not** make excuses for sin when we refuse to condemn others for the same, ... and **B**) that it actually evidences a far deeper Faith when we refuse to criticize the failings of others – a Faith in a God who is as perfectly Loving and as magnificently Merciful as Jesus himself claimed Him to be (see [Matthew 5:48](#), [Luke 6:36](#), [John 5:22](#) et al).




“And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Most High; for you will go before the Lord to prepare his ways – to give the knowledge of salvation to his people *via the forgiveness of their sins*. **By the tender mercy of our God**, the dawn from on high continues to break upon us, giving light to those who sit in darkness and ... *guiding our feet onto the way of Peace.*”
~ Luke 1:76-79



Lucy #513: Finney then goes on to say that, “nothing can be sin for which there is a justifiable excuse. This is entirely self-evident, and therefore needs neither elucidation nor proof ... If God condemns that for which there is a good excuse, He must be wrong.”

Well this claim is actually **not** that self-evident at all, my Friend, and this actually sells God’s Goodness quite short indeed.

Please considering the following *facts* related thereto:

Fact: Having a reasonable explanation for sinning does not make the sin disappear – or justify the same – or even lessen the consequences that come therefrom. Indeed, there is a *vast* difference between *defending* a misdeed and *understanding* why one chose to sin. For example, in the case at hand, *if* Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband are sinning in the privacy of their own home, they might be able to explain the same, but that will not preclude them from reaping the consequences thereof. At the same time, *you & yours* might be able to explain why you are sinfully (and incorrectly) condemning Oliver & his husband, and yet your explanation thereof is no excuse for those misdeeds either – and neither will it prevent *you* from reaping what *you* are sowing thereby as well. 

Fact: In the case at hand, Finney’s point here is actually *completely irrelevant* – as nowhere in the entire Bible is homosexuality itself (or homosexual relationships, or homosexual hand-holding, or homosexual cuddling, or even homosexual marriage) declared to be a sin at all!


Fact: As far as *your version* of God is concerned (a God who is *very different* from the all-Loving Father of Jesus Christ – see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [1 John 4:18](#) + [John 5:22](#) et al), this statement is disturbingly true – which is why when we read the utterly & inarguably **immoral** verses within the edicts of the Old Testament, the moral man &/or woman must err on the side of believing that the Old Testament was mostly wrong about God, instead of believing that God was as unethical & as unjust & as corrupt as that Testament claims Him to have been!

Please consider ...

You Say	God Says	Bible Verse
Torture is wrong.	Violence cleanses evil.	Proverbs 20:30
Owning people and slavery is wrong.	Enslave your neighbors who worship other gods.	Leviticus 25:44-46
We should be respectful of others.	Everyone who engages in gay sex should be stoned to death.	Leviticus 20:13
People shouldn't be murdered for working on the Sabbath.	You should kill people who work on the Sabbath.	Numbers 15:32-36
Beating children is wrong	If you do not beat your children, you hate them.	Proverbs 13:24
Killing children is wrong.	Children who curse their parents should be killed.	Exodus 21:15, 17
The earth moves around through space.	The earth is set on foundations.	Jeremiah 31:37
It is wrong to sell your daughter.	You can sell your daughter. I even have rules on how you should go about it.	Exodus 21:7-8
Rape is not the fault of the victim.	Rape is a crime against the husband. Women who do not shout loud enough to be heard while being raped should be killed.	Deuteronomy 22:23-24
Women are equal members of society	Women cannot teach or hold authority over men.	1 Timothy 2:12
You are responsible for only your own actions.	Even innocent children inherit the sins of their ancestors.	Exodus 20:5-6



Lucy #514: Finney then continues onward – stating, “But God does condemn all sin. He condemns it utterly, and will not allow the least apology or excuse for it.”

My Friend, by making this claim, you are advocating for an extremely weak God – a God who is petty & insecure & unjust & highly dysfunctional – a God who is most certainly and quite clearly *not* the Father of Jesus Christ!!! I mean, why would anyone want to worship a God who has less of an understanding of Love & Mercy than even I do?!?!? 

“A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... *Show mercy* to others, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36)

“But I say to *Love your enemies* and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be children of your Father in Heaven; for he makes His sun rise *on the evil and on the good*, and sends rain on the righteous *and on the unrighteous*. For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? And if you greet only your brothers and sisters, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? *Be perfect [in Love]*, therefore, as your heavenly Father is perfect.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:44-48)

“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for *all* peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over *all* peoples, the sheet that is spread over *all* nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from *all* faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from *all* the Earth.” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“And *all* flesh shall see the salvation of God ... Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and to him *all of them* are alive.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 3:6 + Luke 20:38)

P.S. By the way, my dear, if the sins of you & yours – as self-professed Christians – have been washed in the blood of Christ, then Oliver Clyde Allen’s sins (as an ordained Christian minister, no less) have been equally cleansed ... And if his sins have been cleansed by Christ, then there is *no reason whatsoever* why you should be allowed to reject his invitation to attend one of his Sunday sermons!!!

P.P.S. And by the way again – the heavenly Father of Jesus Christ will forgive others their sins *even if you won’t!*



Lucy #515: And then he (Finney) then goes on to state that, “either there is no apology for [sin], or God is wrong” ... Hmmm ... Maybe so, my Friend. May be so

... **or**, maybe there is no sin being committed at all (as in the case of Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband in the image that inspired our current conversation),

... **Or**, maybe there is a Divine Love – both humble & unconditional (instead of our condemnations that are both arrogant & crucial) – that we can give to those others despite their sins (just like the perfect Love that the heavenly Father continually gives them as well),

... **OR**, maybe it wasn't God who made all those primitive, unjust, callous and embarrassingly petty sin-defining Old Testament laws in the first place ... Maybe it was the **Elohim** who did so – fallen angels [see image below] who **posed** as God to fool humankind throughout the first five books of the Bible; to fool them into adopting wicked laws and doing wicked deeds ... Maybe – just maybe – we are to **follow the lead of Jesus Christ** and courageously **defy** those immoral edicts in favor of following **his** Way, of enlivening **his** Truth, and of living **his** Life of LOVE instead!



P.S. Let us have a humble Compassion for all the “fallen angels” in our lives ...
They know neither what they do, nor The Way of Jesus Christ.

Lucy #516: Finney then goes on to state, “Consequently, every excuse for sin charges blame upon God, and virtually accuses him of tyranny” ... Not *accuses* Him of tyranny, my dear – but rather correctly *identifies* Him as a tyrant!



You see, an accusation – by its very nature, contains a taint of unfoundedness. If God is indeed a perfectly Loving heavenly Father (as Jesus himself claims Him to be – see [Matthew 5:48](#) + [Luke 6:36](#) + [John 5:22](#) et al), then to claim otherwise would indeed be an accusation. **And yet** the version of God that you & yours worship, however, *is* a tyrant – plain & simple. Indeed, the God you & yours have chosen to adore fulfills every single characteristic of that term ... Consider the definition of

“**tyrant**” from Webster’s Dictionary – “a ruler who has complete power and who uses that power in ways that cruel &/or unfair; a ruler who exercises absolute power oppressively &/or brutally.” Lucy, this is *exactly* the definition that *your* version of God embodies perfectly! ... Indeed, according to your own statements in this very thread, God has absolute power, He demands that He be worshipped wholeheartedly, He orders us all to strictly obey all of His commandments, and if anyone deigns to disobey Him or refuses to worship Him correctly, that person will burn *for eternity* in Hell as a consequence of his or her disobedience!!! **That**, my dear, is about as exact a reflection of “tyranny” as you ever will hear!



Adolf Hitler vs. God		
	Adolf Hitler	God
Gathered Followers with promises of utopia	✓	✓
Amassed armies to enforce his commands	✓	✓
Ordered armies commit genocide against men, women and children	✓	✓
Those who were loyal called him righteous and benevolent	✓	✓
Actually confirmed to exist	✓	✗
Worshipped to this day	✗	✓

Of course, quite fortunately – for Christians & non-Christians alike, this is clearly **NOT** how Jesus Christ (or even much of the rest of the Bible) describes God *at all* ... Consider:

“*All* the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD; and *all* the families of the nations shall worship before him ... The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. **The LORD is good to ALL, and his compassion is over ALL that he has made.**” ~ Psalms 22:27 + Psalms 145:8-9

“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for *all* peoples ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over *all* peoples, the sheet that is spread over *all* nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord **GOD will wipe away the tears from ALL faces**, and the disgrace of his people he will take away from *all* the Earth.” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8


“I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and **I will not come in wrath**” ~ Hosea 11:9

“So it is not the will of my Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost ... Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and **to Him ALL of them are alive.**” ~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 18:14 + Luke 20:38)

“God has imprisoned *all* in disobedience, that he may be **merciful to all.**” ~ Romans 11:32

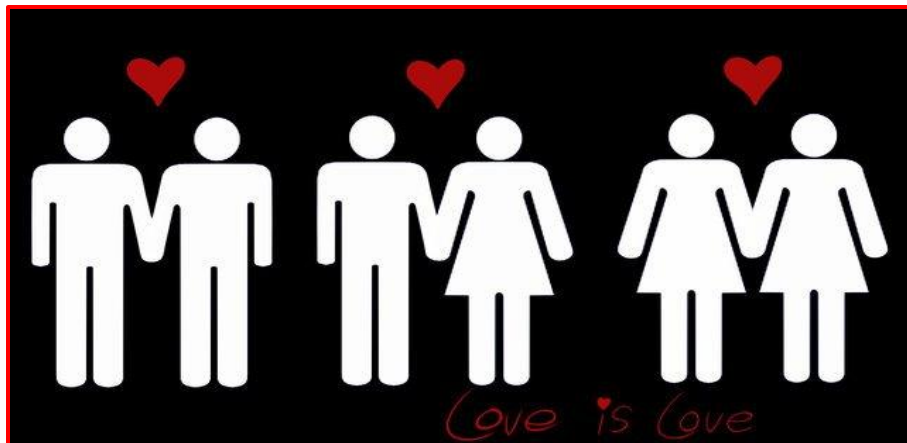
“For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation **to all.**” ~ Titus 2:11

Lucy #517: Next Finney states that, “Whoever pleads an excuse for sin, therefore, charges God with blame”, and you follow that statement by claiming that this is exactly what I am doing in this thread – making excuses for the sin of homosexuality and the sins of homosexuals, and thereby somehow “blaming God” (presumably for His inability to provide those sinners with enough Grace for them to stop sinning) ... Of course, as is clear to anyone who has been earnestly reading along over the past several weeks, I am doing NO SUCH THING!

Of course, *if* you are truly talking about God here – *if* God truly is so petty and so self-absorbed and so unjust – *if* we truly are speaking of a God who would condemn *anyone* to an eternity of damnation merely for not behaving properly for a few short years of an earthly life, then you better believe I am going to blame Him for such travesties! You better believe that I am going to heed the call of my moral Advocate Within (see [John 14:20-26](#)) and respectfully demand that God give us all an explanation regarding His open support of human **slavery** (see [Exodus 2:7](#) & [Ephesians 6:5-9](#)), and **animal cruelty** (see [Genesis 9:2](#) & [Leviticus 11:1-47](#)), and the **denigration of women** (see [1 Timothy 2:12](#) & [1 Corinthians 14:34-35](#)), and **genocide** (see [Deuteronomy 7:1-2](#) & [Joshua 10:40](#)), and unjust **warfare** (see [Numbers 31:2](#), [1 Samuel 15:3](#) & [Joshua 4:13](#)), and bigoted racism (see [Numbers 25:1-13](#) & [2 John 1:10](#)), and **religious intolerance** (see [Exodus 22:20](#) & [Deuteronomy 13:6-10](#)), and **rape** (see [Deuteronomy 22:28-29](#) & [Judges 21:10-24](#)), and child **sex slavery** (see [Genesis 19:8](#) & [Judges 1:12-13](#)), and **infanticide** (see [Exodus 12:29-30](#) & [Numbers 31:17-18](#)) ... and every moral man & women reading along must do the same! 

Of course, more than likely we are not talking about God at all here – more than likely we are talking about *men* who erred in their interpretation of “Divine Inspiration”; *men* who simply let their own biases & their own hatreds & their own ignorance take the place of what God wanted them to write instead. And hence, we have the arrival of Jesus Christ – who came to remedy this grave series of Old Testament errors, as I have clearly & repeatedly shown you throughout this very thread (most recently on pages 709-713, where I specifically list the **62+ times** Jesus overtly *expanded* Old Testament regulations, the **39+ times** he radically *limited* Old Testament laws, and the **38+ times** he effectively *eliminated* Old Testament edicts in the [Gospel of Matthew](#) alone.

“The days are surely coming, says the Lord, when I will establish a **new covenant** with the house of Israel ... not like the covenant that I made with their ancestors ... This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach one another or say to each other, “Know the Lord”, for *they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest.* For I will be merciful towards their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.’ *In speaking of ‘a new covenant’, He has made the first one obsolete.*” ~ Hebrews 8:8-13



Lucy #518: You then go on to state, “For God requires us, despite of our circumstances, to abandon our sin. For it is necessary to do so in order to serve God!”

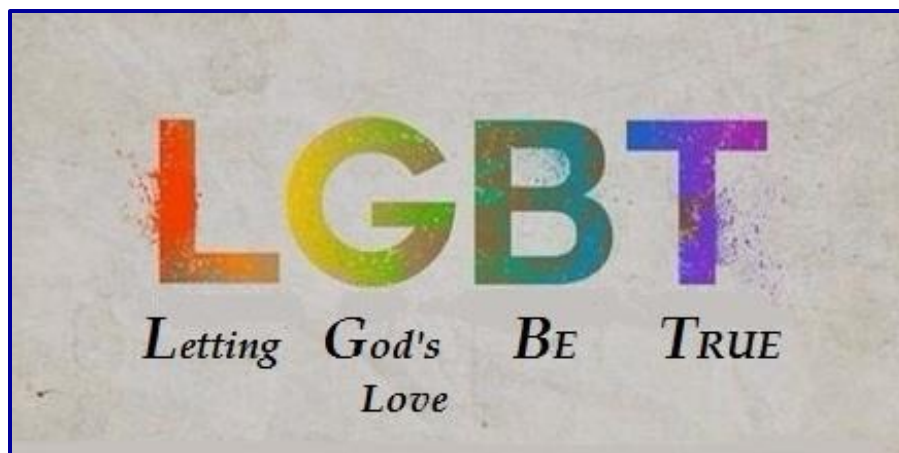
Yes, and that is *exactly* the point, my dear ... God requires *US* to abandon *OUR* sins. He does **not** want us to correct the sins of *others*! So please, Lucy – for the Love of the heavenly Father, and in the name of The Way of Christ, please abandon *your* sins ... Please abandon *your* sin of **arrogance** – in the way you claim to possess the only correct interpretation of the Scriptures and the only proper way to follow them (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 23:12](#)) ... And please abandon *your* sin of **hypocrisy** – in the way you criticize and judge the sins of others while still actively sinning yourself (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) ... And please abandon *your* sin of **bigotry** – in the way you single out the sins of homosexual pastors while ignoring or excusing the equally immoral sins of heterosexual reverends & straight preachers (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [John 8:7](#)) ... Please abandon *your* sins towards homosexuals, my condemnatory Friend, and follow The Way of Christ in your dealings with them instead! 🤪

“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who does* the will of my Father in Heaven. On that day many will say to me, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many deeds of power in your name?’ And I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; go away from me, you evildoers!’” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:21-23)

“*Beware of practicing your piety before others* in order to be seen by them; for then you have no reward from your Father in Heaven ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Be perfect [in your Love]* as your heavenly Father is perfect [in His] ... *Do not judge* others, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return ... *All who exalt themselves will be humbled*, and all who humble themselves will be exalted.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 6:1 + Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 5:48 + Matthew 7:1-2 + Matthew 23:12)

“But I say to you that ... if you insult a brother or sister, you will be liable to the council; and if you say, ‘You fool,’ you will be liable to the fire of Gehenna ... You judge by human standards [i.e. according to the flesh]; *I judge no one.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:22 + John 8:15)

“A new Commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved you, you also are to *Love one another.*” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34)



Lucy #519: You then conclude your personal interjection by saying, “It is so hard for sinners to abandon their excuses and admit the humbling truth that they themselves are all wrong, and that God is all right.”

My Friend, you seem to have forgotten how to listen to the wisdom of your own conscience – you seem to have neglected the **Spirit of Truth** that resides within your Heart (see [John 14:16-17](#)); the **Advocate Within** that continually reminds you of what is Right and what is Just and what is Fair and what is True (see [John 16:8-13](#)); the **Logos** that allows you to remain forever connected to God Himself (see [John 1:1-11 + John 14:20](#)) ...

And this perfect Spirit within you – this perfect facet of the Great Divine, knows just as well as you do that if God does indeed condemn homosexuals to an eternity in Hell – even those homosexuals (unlike Oliver Clyde Allen) who have indeed committed sins that have intentionally caused others harm, then God **IS** indeed wrong – and much more than merely wrong. Such a version of God would be downright cruel; even **evil!**



Of course, at least according to Jesus Christ in the Gospels, God does **not** make such wicked judgments against His children ... Please consider the following biblical **facts**:

Fact: As I have mentioned to you before, there are 1944 verses in the Gospels that contain the words of Jesus Christ – only 60 of them directly or indirectly refer to “Hell”, while 192 of them speak of “Heaven” (That’s over **three hundred percent** more Jesus-references to salvation than to damnation!) ... It is also important to note that over 90% of Jesus’ references to “Hell” are found in the Gospel of **Matthew**, a book written primarily for a Jewish audience, Jews who would have understood the symbolism of his reference to **Gehenna** – the *actual name* of the **actual** smoldering garbage-dump located outside the walls of Jerusalem in those days! ... Thirdly, as far as the “punishment” for sin mentioned in the New Testament, it is extremely important for all judgmental Christians to realize that Jesus himself noted that **everyone** receives a purification **by fire** (see [Mark 9:49](#)) and indeed, that such a “burning” was actually the very **baptism** that he came to offer **all** of humankind – Christian & non-Christian; gay & straight alike!



“I baptize you with water ... And yet after comes one ... who will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and **with FIRE.**” ~ John the Baptist ([Matthew 3:11](#))

“For **EVERYONE will be salted with fire.** Salt is Good; but if salt has lost its taste, how can you restore its saltiness? By having salt in yourselves and being at peace with one another ... For the Son of Man came to seek out and offer the lost salvation.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Mark 9:49 + Luke 19:10](#))



Fact: As the Bible itself makes so clear, God’s Love is far beyond the limitations you & yours place upon it. **He is God** – the heavenly Father of Jesus Christ, and as such His perfect LOVE is without condition (see [Matthew 5:48](#)), his Mercy is without limitation (see [Luke 6:36](#)), and His Forgiveness is without end (see [Matthew 18:21-22](#)) ...



“The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. *The LORD is good to all, and His compassion is over all that He has made.*” ~ Psalms 145:8-9

“I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst – and ***I will not come in wrath*** ... [As such] when you search for me with all your heart, you will find me.” ~ Hosea 11:9 + Jeremiah 29:13

“Ask, and it will be given; search, and you will find; knock, and the door will be opened for you. For *everyone* who asks receives, and *everyone* who searches finds, and for *everyone* who knocks, the door will be opened ... And thus ***all flesh shall see the salvation of God*** ... So it is not the Will of your Father in Heaven that not even one of these little ones should be lost ... And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw ***all people*** to myself.”

~ **Jesus** Christ ([Matthew 7:7-8](#) + [Luke 3:6](#) + [Matthew 18:14](#) + [John 12:32](#))

Fact: As Jesus himself makes most plain and explains so clearly, neither he nor his heavenly Father judges or condemns anyone for their sins – ***ever!***

“***The Father judges no one*** but has given all judgment to the Son ... You judge by human standards; I judge no one ... ***I do not judge anyone*** – even he who hears my words and yet does not keep them, for I came not to judge the world, but to show it salvation.”

~ **Jesus** Christ ([John 5:22](#) + [John 8:15](#) + [John 12:47](#))


P.S. By the way, my dear Friend, you cannot correctly speak of others’ need of humbling themselves while simultaneously refusing to humble yourself. Indeed, it is impossible for you to truly LOVE them as long as you are doing so! Just sayin’ ...




Lucy #520: Then Finney picks up where he left off by stating that, “Excuses render repentance impossible, for excuses are justifications, and who does not know that justification is the very opposite of confession and repentance?”

My dear Lucy, when I see you repeatedly quoting such things – when I see you repeatedly championing a theology that excludes and criticizes and cajoles and condemns, it really does inspire me to stop and wonder ...

*It inspires me to wonder how it is that you still do not see the patent Truth that, first and foremost, there is never a need to give an excuse for a sin when – as in the case at hand with Oliver Clyde Allen – **there is no sin** to excuse!

*And it inspires me to wonder what excuse do **you** have for condemning homosexuals to Hell in a manner that is arrogant (see [Proverbs 16:5](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#)), that is violent (see [Proverbs 3:31-32](#)), that is hypocritical (see [Matthew 23:25-26](#) + [John 8:7](#)), that is disrespectful of fellow Christians (see [Proverbs 6:19](#) + [Matthew 5:22](#)), and that is directly disobedient of the commandments of Christ (see [John 13:34-35](#) + [Luke 6:46](#) + [1 John 2:4-6](#))! 

*And it inspires me to wonder when are you *ever* going to finally open your Heart enough to learn what Jesus meant by “repentance” – for while Paul’s (and thus the modern-day Christian church’s) definition of that term is indeed mostly a self-critical admission of personal sin, **Jesus’** “repentance” (the Greek word *metanoia* in the Scriptures – see Strong’s # 3341) was & remains an active 180 degree **alteration of one’s entire life**; a full *behavioral* shift of living – from taking to giving, from judging to accepting, from longing to attain personal salvation to longing to bring others Peace ... Obviously, these two theologies – Paul’s & Jesus’ – **do not mix at all**, meaning that you & yours must ultimately choose between them. And I am starting to become truly curious as to why you seem so Hell-bent determined (pun-intended) to keep rejecting the latter Way of Christ in favor of the former “unway” of Paul. 

“**Repent**, for the Kingdom of Heaven *is* even now at hand ... The time has been fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God *is* at hand; so **repent**, and believe in the Good News ... I tell you; unless you **repent**, you will all perish as [the Galileans who were executed by Pilate] did.”
~ **Jesus** Christ ([Matthew 4:17](#) + [Mark 1:15](#) + [Luke 13:3](#))



*Repentance does NOT mean
admitting guilt or feeling shame ...*

*Repentance Means
Change!!!*

~ Jesus Christ (Mark 1:15)



Lucy #521: Finney then moves on to claim that, “To seek after and embrace excuses therefore, is to place one's self at the farthest possible removal from repentance.”

Fair enough, my dear Friend. While it is true that we **all** (including you & yours) must reap what we sow – that it is futile for us to try and justify our selfish misdeeds that have either harmed others or removed us from the presence of our own internal Holy Spirit, it bears repeating that this is **not** what we are dealing with in this particular conversation ... And this is the case for the following very simple reasons:

Reason A) Oliver Clyde Allen *is a devout Christian* minister ...

Reason B) Oliver Clyde Allen *is legally married* before the eyes of the Lord, and ...

Reason C) Oliver Clyde Allen *is not sinning* – not in the picture that started this thread, and certainly not when he is preaching from the pulpit.

So no one is making excuses for him here, my dear, for the simple reason that there is nothing in any of his public doings that requires an excuse! And as such, it is morally inexcusable for **you** to attempt to justify **your** refusal to listen to him preach the Word of God solely on the grounds that he is gay!!!

So, my dear, I guess it looks like it is time for **you** to repent, my dear, and humble yourself enough to admit that you *would* go and hear him preach one Sunday ...



Lucy #522: Finney then continues on – claiming that, “This belief assumes that there is not grace enough provided and offered, to sustain the soul in a Christian life.”

This statement is quite the intriguing one, my Friend, if for no other reason than it is *far* more relevant to the *far* more prevalent (and *far* more *heterosexual*) sins of **arrogance** (see Proverbs 16:5 + Matthew 18:3-4), and **hypocrisy** (see Matthew 23:25-26 + John 8:7), and **bigotry** (see John 13:34-35 + Luke 6:46 + 1 John 2:4-6), and even **mental adultery** (see Matthew 5:27-28) than it ever will be to loving, caring homosexual relationships! ... Indeed, sustaining God’s Grace in a Christian life is always simply a matter of choice in any given moment – of choosing **Humility** when tempted towards arrogance; of choosing **Integrity** when tempted towards hypocrisy; of choosing **Kindness** when tempted towards condemnation, and of choosing **Fidelity** (regardless of one’s sexual orientation) when tempted towards adultery.

“And the **Logos** became flesh and lived among us, and we have seen its glory, the glory as of a father’s only son, full of grace and truth ... Indeed, *from his fullness we have ALL received*, grace upon grace. The law indeed was given through Moses; and yet grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.” ~ John 1:14-17

“Like good stewards of the manifold grace of God, *serve one another* with whatever gift each of you has received.” ~ 1 Peter 4:10

“But he gives us all the more Grace; therefore the Scripture tells us: ‘God opposes the proud, while *giving Grace to the humble*.’” ~ James 4:6

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and *become like little children*, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven ... A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3 + John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48)



What
Color is
Grace?

Lucy #523: Next, Finney explains his belief that, “it is irrational to expect that we can, by any grace received in this life, perfectly obey the law of God; that there is not grace and help enough afforded by God [for that].”

Fair enough, my Friend If this is truly the doctrine to which you wish to subscribe – a doctrine that assumes that God must do our saving with His ever-sufficient Grace, then the implications of the same are twofold:

ONE – Seeing as how God’s Grace is always enough (see [Luke 6:36](#) + [John 1:16](#) + [John 5:22](#)), and seeing as how His love is perfect and ever without limitation or blemish (see [Matthew 5:48](#)), then the Bible is correct when it repeatedly tells us that every single one of His children is going to to be ultimately saved by His most open of celestial Hearts ... Please consider:

“**All** the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD; and **all** the families of the nations shall worship before him” ~ Psalms 22:27

“O you, [God] who answers prayer. To you **all** flesh shall come ... The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. **The LORD is good to all**, and his compassion is over **all** that he has made.” ~ Psalms 65:2 + Psalms 145:8-9

“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make **for all peoples** ... And he will destroy on this mountain the shroud that is cast over **all** peoples, the sheet that is spread over **all** nations. He will swallow up death forever. Then the Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from **all** faces, and the disgrace of his people he will take away **from all the Earth.**” ~ Isaiah 25:6-8

“I will not execute my fierce anger ... For I am God and no mortal, the Holy One in your midst, and **I will not come in wrath**” ~ Hosea 11:9

“So it is not the will of my Father in Heaven that even one of these little ones should be lost ... And **all** flesh shall see the salvation of God ... Now he is God not of the dead, but of the living; and **to Him all of them are alive** ... It is written in the prophets, ‘And they shall **all** be taught by God.’ **Everyone** who has heard and learned from the Father [ultimately] comes to me ... And I, once I am lifted up from the earth, will draw **all people** to myself ... I do not judge **anyone** who hears my words and does not keep them; for I came not to judge the world, but to offer the world salvation.” ~ **Jesus** Christ ([Matthew 18:14](#) + [Luke 3.6](#) + [Luke 20:38](#) + [John 6.45](#) + [John 12:32](#) + [John 12:47](#))

“God has imprisoned **all** in disobedience, that he might be **merciful to all** ... Who are you to pass judgment on servants of another? It is before their own lord that they stand or fall. And they [**all**] will be upheld, for the Lord is able to make them stand.” ~ Romans 11:32 + Romans 14:4

“He has made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure that he set forth in Christ, as a plan for the fullness of time; to gather up **all** things in him, all the things in Heaven and **all the beings** upon the Earth.” ~ Ephesians 1:9-10



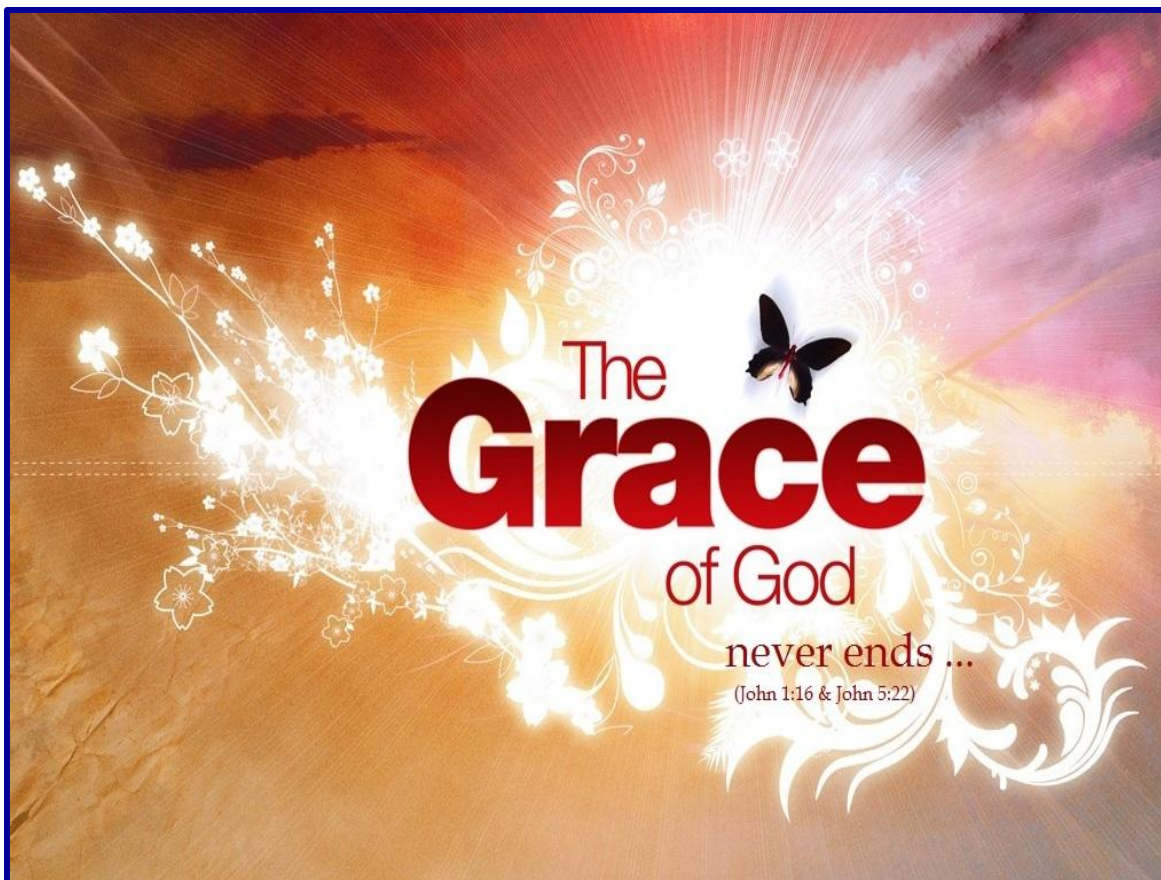
TWO – Seeing as how it’s clearly **God’s job** to evaluate the worthiness of sinners, it is per se **NOT YOUR JOB** to do so. Hence, Jesus’ repeated calls for us **all** (including you & yours) to keep our mouths shut about the sins of others ... Again, please consider:



“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor’s ... **Let only [she] who is without sin cast the first stone** ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5 + John 8:7 + Matthew 23:25-26)

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble like this young child** is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Be merciful**, just as your Father is merciful ... A new commandment I give to you: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved, so you also are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another** ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 18:3-4 + Luke 6:36 + John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48)

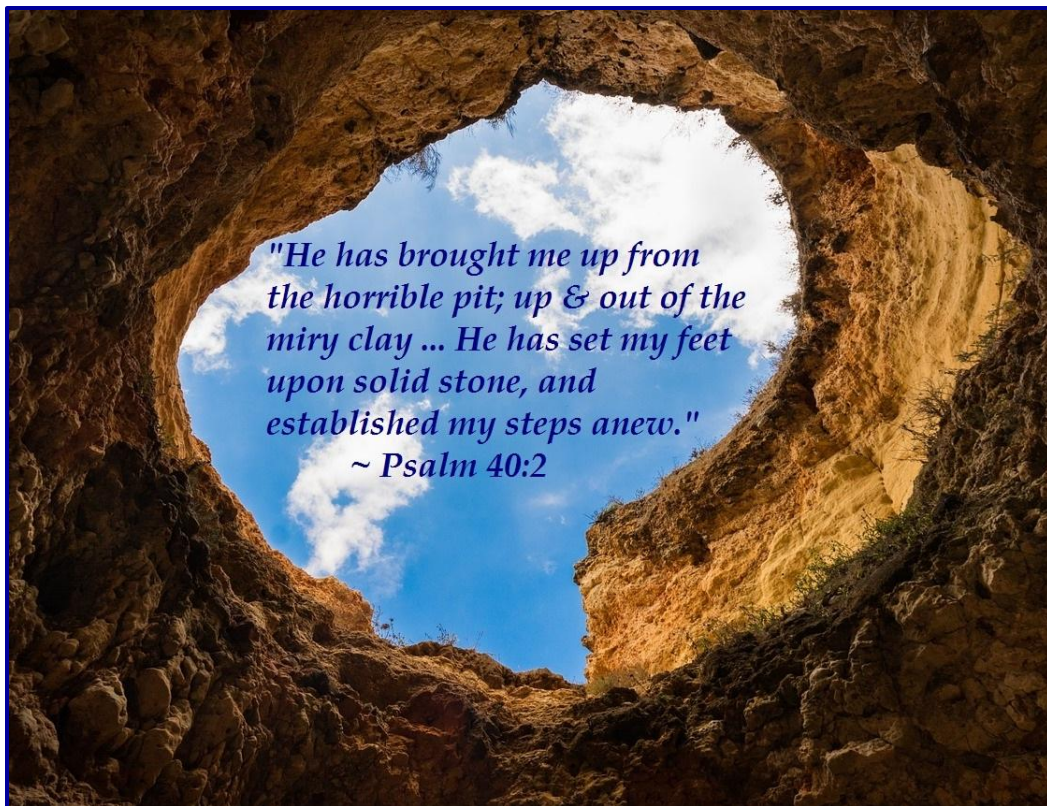


Lucy #524: Finney then goes on – in his very best Old English verbiage – to exclaim, “Away with such teaching to the nether pit whence it came!”

Actually, if we are going to be accurate for Finney’s sake, we are going to have to make the context of this verbal gem match the quite liberal abolitionist stance he took during his theologically revolutionary life ... And to do so, I think we are going to have to replace this statement with the one that follows – Heed its call well, my dear ... Heed its call well!

“**Repent post haste**, all ye who would condemn the misdoings of others ... Repent post haste from the nether pit in which you soak your own Souls – the nether pit of arrogance, the nether pit of callousness, the nether pit of intolerance, and the nether pit of hypocrisy; the nether pit that is the steaming, vile broth into which your conscience sinks whenever you attend to that which is not yours to attend!”

Or, as Jesus himself would say – “***Do not judge***, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! ***First take the log out of your own eye***, and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor’s.” ~ Matthew 7:1-5



Lucy #525: Finney then asks, “Is God so weak that He can't hold up the soul that casts itself on Him? Or is He so parsimonious in bestowing his gracious aid that it must be expected always to fall short of meeting the wants of his dependent and depending child?”

Exactly, my dear Friend! I would offer that God is indeed not nearly so weak or so parsimonious – not even close ... In other words: **God’s got this**, Lucy, and as such it is **not your job** to “save” anyone other than yourself!



Besides, Oliver Clyde Allen – as a fully ordained Christian minister, and a devout worshiper of Jesus Christ – has already cast his Soul upon the mercy of God, so the very *least* you could do would be to go one day to listen to him preach the Word of God!



Lucy #526: Finney then somewhat facetiously states, “So hard it is to persuade the Lord to give them a particle of grace!”

Of course, we all know that is anything but the Truth ... As Jesus understood so well, Grace – at least for the Father of Christ – is a constant **given**; never a mere passing gift.

“In the beginning was the *Logos*, and the *Logos* was with God, and the *Logos* was God. It was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through it, and without it not one thing came into being. What has come into being in it was life, and the life was the light **of all people** ... The true light, which enlightens **everyone**, was coming into the world. It was in the world, and the world came into being through it; yet the world did not know it ...

But to all who received its emissary – all who believed in his name and followed his Way, it gave the power to become Children of God ... Indeed, from its fullness **we have all received**, grace upon grace. The law indeed was given through Moses; and yet grace and truth came through its representative: Jesus Christ.” ~ John 1:1-17

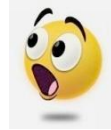
“If you love me, you will keep **my** commandments. And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Advocate to be with you forever. This is **the Spirit of Truth**, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees it nor knows it. You know it, because it abides with you, and **it will be within you** ... And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that **I am in you.**” ~ Jesus Christ (John 14:15-20)



Lucy #527: Finney then concludes his portion of your comment by exclaiming, “What is this but charging God of withholding sufficient grace?”

Well, as my recent replies on pages previous have clearly shown, I can conveniently agree with Finney here, for the simple reason that – were he to be alive today and participating in our current conversation – he would almost undeniably be siding **with** the homosexuals you are persecuting and **against** you & your persecution thereof! And I can make this claim without hesitation for the following two reasons:

First of all, Finney’s article deals with grace relative to the commission of sins, and yet at least in the only image relevant to our discussion, Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband **are not sinning!** That’s right, as I have explained to you & yours many times during this thread, according to the Bible itself, neither homosexuality itself nor homosexual relationships are per se sinful, and as such Finney – the devout abolitionist that he was – would today almost certainly be championing **their** right to worship free from **your** repressive condemnations thereof, and would almost undeniably encourage you to attend at least one of Oliver Clyde Allen’s Sunday sermons to let you atone for the same!



Secondly, if it is indeed true that homosexuals are being condemned to an eternity in Hell merely for being gay (or even for engaging in gay sex), then it is actually fully appropriate for us to charge God for “withholding sufficient Grace” in such cases – if for no other reason than **that is exactly what He is doing!** Just as any Noble man or woman is morally required to oppose the capricious rule of any unjust tyrant, so too are we all called to devoutly and courageously oppose any “lesser god” who does the same.



Fortunately, of course, the Bible does not require us to do so, for the Bible does not require us to believe in such an inferior god. Indeed, Jesus himself made it quite plain that **his** heavenly Father’s LOVE was “perfect” (see [Matthew 5:48](#)), that **his** heavenly Father’s mercy was without compare (see [Luke 6:36](#)), and that **his** heavenly Father’s forgiveness transcended any petty human limitations (see [Matthew 18:21-22](#) + [John 5:22](#)) – that **his** heavenly Father’s heavenly Heart was always open, and that **his** heavenly Father’s **heavenly hands** are always outstretched (a la [Luke 10:29-37](#) et al) ...



Lucy #528: You, my dear Lucy, then personally rejoin the fray by stating, “The problem, Scaughdt, is that we want what we want; that we want to have our cake and eat it too ... And yet you can't have it both ways.”

No, my dear Friend, that is most certainly *not* the problem ... The problem is that each of us (in this instance especially you & yours) often think that we always have *the* best way (or in your case, the only way) to interpret the Scriptures, and then sometimes think that we have the right to impose that personal, inherently flawed interpretation thereof onto others! ... In other words, to borrow your own metaphor, the problem – the *actual* problem – is that you want a god who is “loving” and judgmental at the same time; a god who is all-powerful and yet also somehow petty and insecure. We followers of the Way of Christ, on the other hand, simply read the Scriptures and see a God therein who bakes a cake made solely of Mercy & Justice & Compassion & Love ... We simply receive a God who is far more Good than evil; a God who is worthy of worship, not deserving of rebellion or overthrow; a God who reminds us gently & repeatedly that we *can* have our cake and eat it too, as long as we are prepared to *halve* our cake – and give (at least) half of it to those in need – before we do so!



“If you truly Love me, you will *keep my commandments* ... You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first commandment. And a second is just like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang *all* the law and the prophets ... And I now give you *a new Commandment*: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you *show Love for one another*.”

~ **Jesus** Christ (John 14:15 + Matthew 22:37-40 + John 13:34.35)

“*Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love ... *Be merciful*, just as your heavenly Father is merciful.” ~ Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18 + Luke 6:36

“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who does* the will of my Father in Heaven ... Why do you call me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not *do what I tell you*?” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:21 + Luke 6:46)

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever *enlivens the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

Lucy #529: You continue on by stating that, “Many would recognize that referring to ‘our personalities’ as an excuse for behaving ungodly is [still] sin. In fact, regardless of how unique God has made each of us, the Bible clearly states that all are to have evidence of the Fruit of the Spirit.”

YES, my dear Lucy, *now* you are onto it! Now you seem to understand that it is **not** *what* we believe about Jesus himself that counts, but rather *how* we bring **his Way** into action – that it is **not** *who* we have been told we are that counts, but rather *how* we use our God-given talents to help ease burdens of others – that it is **not** what *we have* learned from our parents or our preachers that counts, but rather what **we do** for others with what we have learned ... **That** is the path that bears the Fruit of the Spirit, and **that** is The Way of Jesus Christ!

So please, my dear Friend – consider dropping the arrogant hypocrisy and letting go of the callous judgment when it comes to criticizing the sins of homosexuals ... Please consider walking the humble Way of Christ instead, and please consider doing so **today!**



“Hear then **the Parable of the Sower**. When anyone hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what is sown in the heart; this is what was sown on the path. As for what was sown on rocky ground, this is the one who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet such a person has no root, but endures only for a while, and when trouble or persecution arises on account of the word, that person immediately stumbles. As for what was sown among thorns, this is the one who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the lure of wealth choke the word, and it yields nothing. But as for what was sown on good soil, this is the one who hears the word and understands it, **who indeed bears fruit and yields**, in one case a hundredfold, in another sixty, and in another thirty”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 13:18-23 ... see also Mark 4:14-20 & Luke 8:11-15)

The Fruit of the Spirit



Lucy #530: Next, you state that, “There are no verses that describe or let us make excuses for sin because of our personalities, backgrounds or circumstances. But there are many verses that say we are to change and put off sin.”

First of all Lucy, I once again remind you that this entire C. G. Finney sermon is essentially *irrelevant* – for the clear & important reason that homosexuality itself (along with homosexual relationships, and even homosexual non-sexual intimacy) is *not* a biblical sin, and thus that Oliver Clyde Allen as such *is not sinning!*

In addition, this particular passage from that sermon is *irrelevant* for the simple reason that homosexuality – in the vast majority of cases – develops in the very early, *pre-sexual* development of those in whom it is born. As such, homosexuality is *not* a personality trait, homosexuality is *not* a historical background, and homosexuality has *nothing* to do with one’s “external circumstances”.



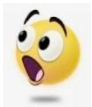
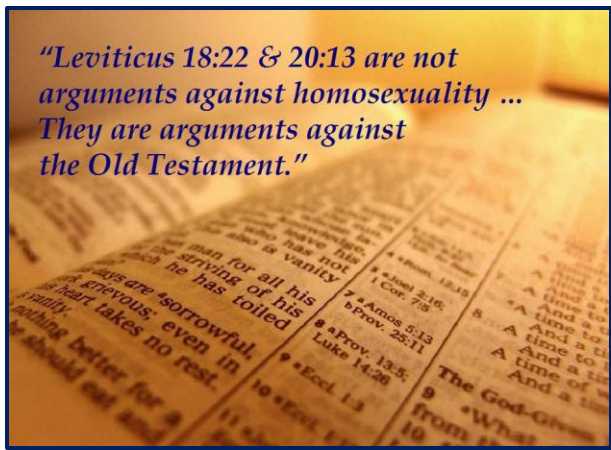
That having been once-again clarified, I do agree that we *are all* indeed called to “put off sin” in *our own* lives. And what are the sins that *Jesus* rejected most heartily, my dear? Allow me to remind you ... Jesus wants you & those believing like you to put off *your* sin of **arrogance** – as in the way you claim to possess the only correct interpretation of the Scriptures and the only proper way to follow them (see [Proverbs 16:5](#) + [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 23:12](#)) ... And Jesus wants you & those believing like you to put off *your* sin of **hypocrisy** – as in the way you criticize and judge the sins of homosexuals while still actively sinning yourself (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#) + [John 8:7](#)) ... And Jesus wants you & those believing like you to put off *your* sin of **bigotry** – as in the way you single out the sins of homosexual pastors while ignoring or excusing the equally immoral sins of heterosexual reverends & straight preachers (see [Proverbs 6:19](#) + [Matthew 5:22](#) + [John 13:34-35](#) + [Luke 6:46](#) + [1 John 2:4-6](#)).



So please, Lucy, heed the words of Charles G. Finney yourself, my dear. Have the decency to put off *your* sins towards homosexuals, and the courage to follow The Way of Christ in your dealings with them instead!

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble like this young child* is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Be merciful*, just as your heavenly Father is merciful. *Do not judge* others, and you will not be judged; do not condemn them, and you will not be condemned ... You judge by human standards; *I judge no one* ... You hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied rightly about you when he said: ‘This people honors me with their lips, but *their hearts are far from me*. In vain do they worship me – teaching mere human precepts as though they were doctrines divine.’”

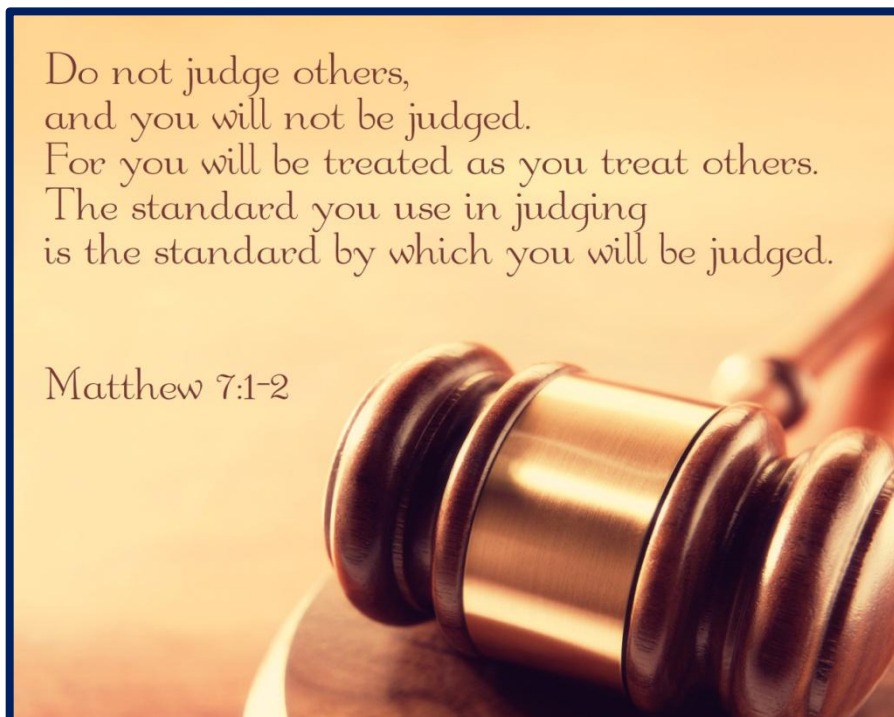
~ **Jesus** Christ ([Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Luke 6:36-38](#) + [John 8:15](#) + [Matthew 15:8-9](#))



Lucy #531: You then make the somewhat disturbing claim that, “God expects [that we not excuse the sins of others].” ... Well if that is indeed the case, then He is not a perfectly Loving God (period) ... **and** if that is indeed the case then Jesus was wrong in [Matthew 5:48](#) when he claimed that his heavenly Father’s Love was complete & without condition or limit ... **and** if that is indeed the case then Jesus was wrong in [John 5:22](#) when he claimed that God judges **no one** (seeing as how His Love knows no fear, and therefore can levy no punishment; see [1 John 4:18](#)) ... **and** if that is indeed the case then Jesus was wrong in [Matthew 18:21-22](#) when he essentially (at least according to Finney) encouraged us to have a greater Love than God by telling us to forgive others “**seventy times seven**” (i.e. everyone always; completely and without end) ... **and** if that is indeed the case then Jesus was wrong in [Luke 6:36](#) when he essentially (again, at least according to Finney) instructed us to somehow show greater mercy to others than God does ... **and** if that is indeed the case then Jesus was wrong in [Matthew 7:1-5](#) when he told us to *not* judge the sins of others ... **and** if that is indeed the case then Jesus was wrong in [Matthew 23:25-26](#) when he told us to avoid criticizing others until our own “**cups**” were completely clean ... **and** if that is indeed the case then Jesus was wrong in [John 8:7](#) when he quite clearly admonished the Pharisees (adherents of the laws of [Leviticus](#), no less) – and thereby us all as well – that they were to not “cast stones” upon the misdeeds of others until they themselves were completely without sin ... **and** if that is indeed the case then Jesus was wrong in [John 7:24](#) when he told us all to not judge others by their appearances or their behaviors, but rather to evaluate them with “**correct & impartial [i.e. righteous] discernment**”!



Of course, Jesus doesn’t have to be seen as wrong in **any** of these instances (or any others even remotely similar thereto). For there is an alternative viewpoint available to us all – and that viewpoint is that **the Bible is right** (specifically, the words of Jesus Christ in the Gospels), and therefore that Finney – at least in this instance – is the one who is wrong.



Lucy #532: Continuing on, you say that, “We can often deceive ourselves with our excuses, and justify remaining in sin and committing more sins.”

Yes, Lucy, that is so true – and the focus on this Truth must remain on the word “**We**” ... For it is **we** who must cease deceiving ourselves; it is **we** who must stop justifying our own sins; and it is **we** who must do so to regulate **ourselves**; **not** to regulate the sins of others!

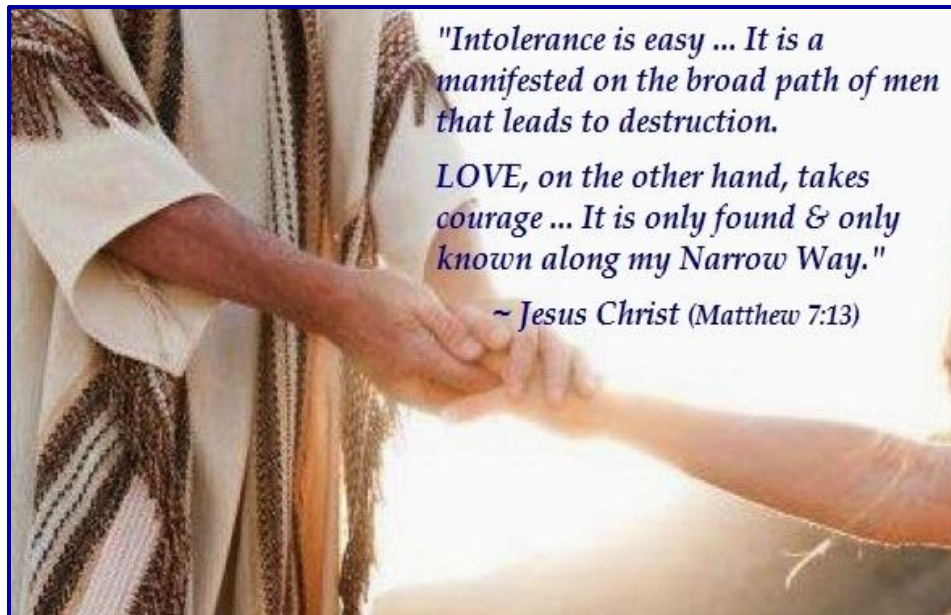
And besides, if the Bible is indeed holy, then the Bible must also be wholly just. And if the Bible is truly just, then it must teach that we will reap what we sow – and **only** what we sow. And it should therefore come as no surprise to you that this is exactly what the Bible does indeed teach – meaning that both homosexuals like Oliver Clyde Allen and heterosexuals like you & yours will **all** indeed reap the justly proportionate consequences for any & all sins they commit. And as such it is indeed **fully inappropriate** for you to hypocritically (and in the case at hand, quite inaccurately) judge their sinful behaviors in any way whatsoever!

“I the LORD test the mind and search the heart; to give to all according to their ways, and to each **according to the fruit of their doings.**” ~ Jeremiah 17:10

“For with the measure you use it will be measured back to you.” ~ **Jesus** (Luke 6:38b)

“Do not be deceived: God is not mocked, for whatever one sows, **that** will he also reap.” ~ Galatians 6:7

“And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Also another book was opened, the book of life. And the dead were judged **according to their works**” ~ Revelation 20:12

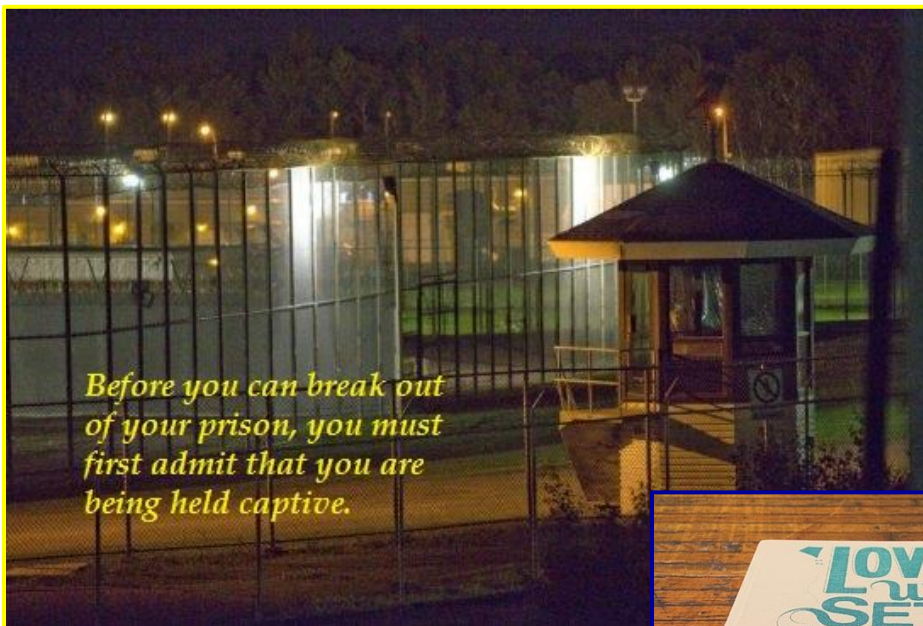


Lucy #533: You then cite the patently obvious Truth that, “This type of behavior can happen over and over.”

Yes, my Friend, sin – specifically the sin of lust – of which you & yours are (inappropriately) accusing Oliver Clyde Allen, *does* indeed have a knack for repeating itself over & over & over again. And it is indeed like a prison for those choosing its selfishly superficial path. And this prison should seem very familiar to you, my dear, for its walls are very much like the sins of **you & yours**. For the prison of lust is very much like the sinful prison of **your** arrogance (in believing that you have the only acceptable way of reading the Scriptures) – a level of pride that has repeated itself throughout this conversation ... And that prison is very much like **your** sinful habit of quoting other theologians in this thread without giving credit to their work and their words ... And that prison is very much like **your** sin-full theological contradiction in proclaiming yourself to be a devout Christian while consistently giving more weight to the words of the Old Testament than to the words of Jesus Christ ... And that prison is very much like **your** hypocritical pattern of judging others for sins very similar to the ones you yourself are still regularly committing ... And that prison is very much like the broken record that is **your** obvious & calloused bigotry towards homosexuals; whose imminent & immense suffering you cast off with a casual “they had their chance” – while thereafter going on to openly adore the very same God who will keep them locked in such cruel & unjust torment for all of eternity!



How sin-full these behaviors are, Lucy! ... How immoral! ... How uncaring!
Indeed, my dear Friend – how un-Christian!

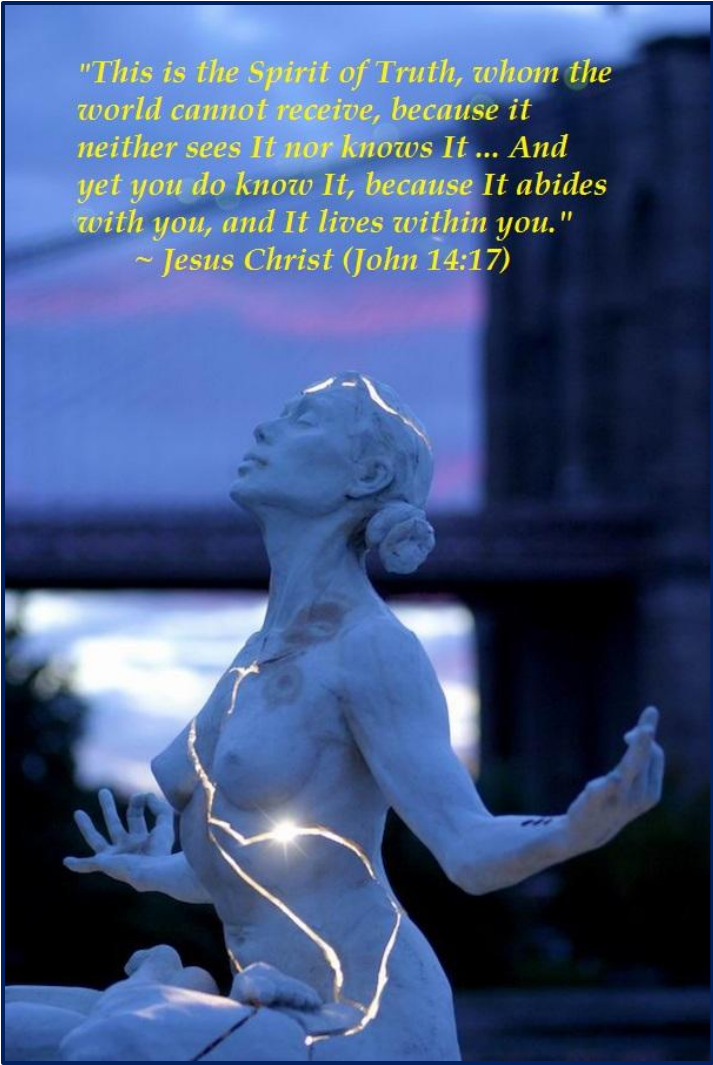


Lucy #534: You then go on to state that, “[The degree to which we repeat our sins] depends on how sensitive we are to the leading of the Holy Spirit.”

And once again, I agree wholeheartedly! And what does the Holy Spirit advocate, my Friend? It always advocates for **unconditional Love** (see [Matthew 5:44-48](#) + [John 14:12-26](#) + [1 John 4:8-18](#) et al) ... And where can we always find that Holy Spirit, my Friend? It is always residing **within us** (see [Luke 17:20-21](#) + [John 14:17](#) + [John 14:20](#) + [John 16:13](#) et al) ... So maybe – just maybe (actually, definitely) – instead of incorrectly pointing a critical finger at Oliver Clyde Allen, you you should LOOK WITHIN YOURSELF instead ... And maybe if you did so, you would finally clearly See your own Holy Spirit looking back at you – and maybe then you would remember the Daughter of God you *truly* are – and maybe you then would then start acting accordingly in your dealings with gays & transgenders!



“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees. You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cups [of others], but inside are full of greed & self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First you should **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:25-26)



Lucy #535: Thereafter you provide the insight that, “Justifying and deceiving ourselves can make us believe that we are absolutely right in our behavior, and that kind of thinking often leads to further sin.”

Lucy, you have once again inadvertently illuminated my own primary point! We do indeed so often deceive ourselves into believing that we are correct in our behaviors – *and* our beliefs – *and* our judgments of the behaviors & beliefs of others! (sound familiar? 😊) ... And how do we know when we have stumbled into this trap, my Friend? How do we know when we have deceived ourselves in this way? In other words, how do we know whether or not we are *actually* following the Will of the all-Loving Father?

Well, fortunately, the Bible itself gives us a potent answer – in the form of a fool-proof bellwether for knowing morality and identifying goodness and determining Right Action. And this test is known as the FRUIT OF THE TREE!

“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit ... Thus you will know them by their fruits.”

~ Jesus Christ (Matthew 7:15-20)

Indeed, as any “good Christian” knows, the Bible itself tells us that “The Word of God is living and active” (Hebrews 4:12) and that we must therefore *test* the many different interpretations of the Scriptures to see which ones bear the best “Fruits” (see 1 Thessalonians 5:21, Matthew 7:15-20, Luke 12:57, John 7:24, Romans 7:22, 2 Corinthians 13:5, 1 John 4:1) – and thereby know which ones are true reflections of the will of Jesus’ all-Loving Father in Heaven (see Matthew 21:43, Galatians 5:22-23 & Matthew 5:48) ... With this in mind, it *might* be helpful for you & yours to humble yourselves long enough to examine the Fruits from our two very different interpretations of the Scriptures – at least long enough to humbly consider the following:

Fruit #01) Your interpretation of the Bible gives us a *Heaven* “above” consisting of only one “mansion” – a mansion with many rooms, yes, and yet a mansion reserved for only those who have been “saved” according to the teachings of Paul. Everyone else – mortal sinners (unrepentant and repentant alike), believers in other gods &/or followers of other religions, and even Followers of The Way of Christ like Vanessa & I – will all be condemned to spend the rest of eternity suffering in Hell ...



In contrast, my equally valid interpretation has everyone reaping exactly what they sow and *only* what they sow (suffering commensurate with every sin, and Joy commensurate with every service) before being ultimately welcomed into the ever-open arms of an all-Loving Father thereafter (see the Parable of the Prodigal Son in Luke 15:11-32 + the excerpt from *The Apocalypse of Peter* on the bottom of page 392). It champions a God whose Grace is far greater than my own, and a God who exudes a Love that is truly “perfect” – just as Jesus says it is.

“In my Father’s house there are an enormous plentitude [Strong’s #483] of dwelling places.” ~ Jesus Christ (John 14:2)

Fruit #02) Your interpretation of the Bible shows a God whose *Forgiveness* is limited to those who worship Him appropriately (&/or who confess their sins correctly) – leaving **billions** of others to be shunned for an eternity of torment, simply because they (often inadvertently) chose to not satisfy His petty demands for adoration &/or penitence ...

In contrast, my equally valid interpretation of the Scriptures has *everyone* – after reaping *only* what they have sown – being ultimately forgiven for their transgressions. And this makes perfect sense, for if we are commanded to become “**humble as a child**” and to forgive everyone completely & infinitely (as Jesus tells us in [Matthew 18:3-4](#) + [Matthew 18:21-22](#)), then surely God’s Humility & God’s Forgiveness can be no less than the same.

“**Not merely seven times [must you forgive your brother], but *seventy times seven times*** [with 70 meaning “everyone”, a la the 70 tribes of humanity mentioned in [Genesis 10](#), and 7 meaning “perfectly & infinitely”, the symbolic meaning of that number for the Jews in Jesus’ day] ... **Be merciful**, just as your heavenly Father is merciful.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:22](#) & [Luke 6:36](#))

Fruit #03) Thirdly & finally, your interpretation of the Bible shows a God whose *Love* is given conditionally to the very few – turning a cold shoulder and a hardened heart upon the **billions** of “mortal sinners” & “unbelievers” who would also love to receive His affection and who would also love to share His company ...

In contrast, my equally valid interpretation has God’s LOVE raining down upon us *all* in perpetuity – upon every unjust dictator as well as every noble freedom fighter; upon every unrepentant sinner as well as every righteous Follower; upon every blasphemous heretic as well as every devout believer. It is a LOVE so great that it is seen as a “**mystery**” (see [Job 11:7](#)) – called “**Grace upon Grace**” (see [John 1:16](#)) – and known as absolute “**perfection**” (see [Matthew 5:48](#)); without any condition or expectation or hope or flaw. For if we ourselves are commanded by Christ to Love in this very manner, how can God’s LOVE be any less?

“**Love your enemies** and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be Children of your Father in Heaven; for he makes his sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous. For if you merely love those who love you, what reward do you have? ... **Be perfect [in Love]**, therefore, just as your heavenly Father is perfect.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 5:44-48](#))

So, my dear Friend, with this all in mind, I ask you: Who is truly the one deceiving themselves here? Who has incorrectly convinced him/herself that condemning the sins of others is indeed in harmony with the all-merciful & all-Loving will of the Father?



Lucy #536: You then quote 1 John 3:7-8, which reads – “Little children, make sure no one deceives you; the one who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous; the one who practices sin is of the devil; for the devil has sinned from the beginning.”

yes – Yes – **YES!!!** Lucy, this is **IT!** **Now** you are so close to finally getting what I’m talking about – and thus what Jesus is talking about as well. Think about it calmly, my dear – when it comes to how each of us treats homosexuals, of the two of us, who is being truly righteous (remembering that the “righteous” of John 7:24 actually means “fair”, “just” &/or “impartial”)? Here’s a hint – it is **not** you & yours! ... And in that same vein, which of us is actually being sinful (remembering that “sin” in the ancient manuscripts means “to miss the mark” or “to not reflect the Child of God within”)? Here’s another hint – it is **not** me & mine! 😊

Indeed, which one of us is furthering fear & discord & anger & arrogance & shame – and thus strengthening the aims of Satan, and which one of us is championing understanding & forgiveness & acceptance & humility & Love – and thus *dismantling* such devilish darkness?

Do you need another hint? Consider the words of your Lord & Savior ...

“Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and no city or house divided against itself will stand. If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then will his kingdom stand? ... You brood of vipers! How can you speak good things, when you do evil? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. The good person brings good things out of a good treasure, and the evil person brings evil things out of an evil treasure.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 12:25-26 + 34-35)

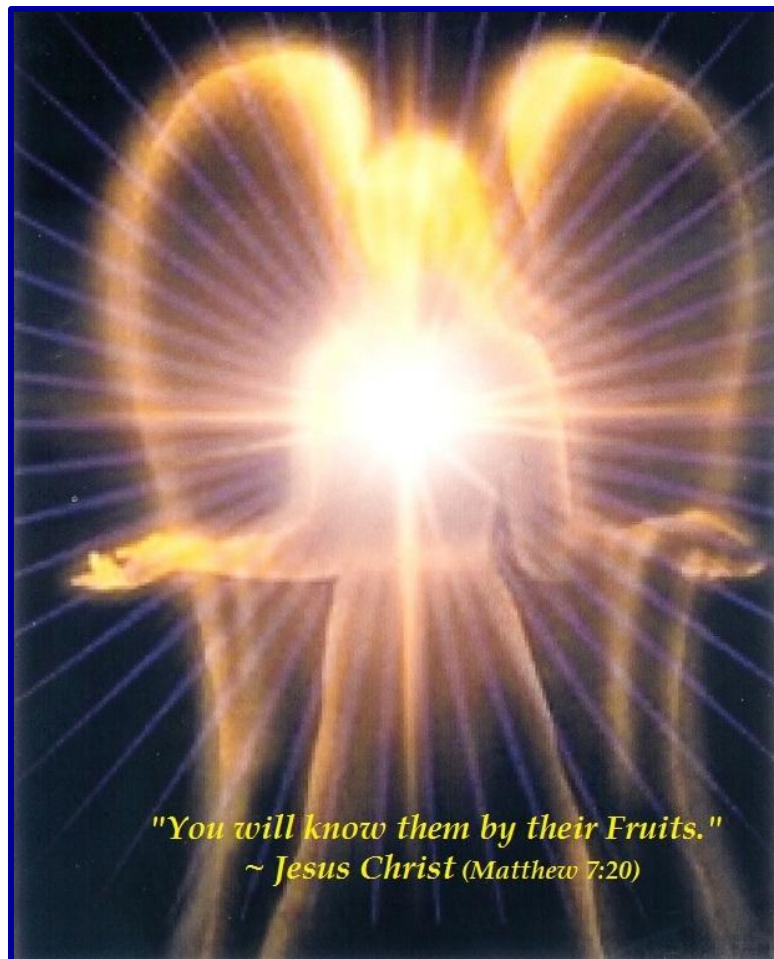


Lucy #537: You then begin to close by quoting 1 John 3:8b, “The Son of God appeared for this purpose, to destroy the works of the devil.”

Indeed, my dear ... in-**Deed!** For this verse speaks a powerful Truth; namely, that the Son of God, who was enlivened by Jesus Christ during his ministry – and who **lives within us all** to this very day (see **John 14:20**), has indeed come to “destroy the works of the devil”. And what are those works? Those works are aggression – and those works are discrimination – and those works are hatred – and those works are intolerance – and those works are anger – and those works are bigotry!!! (Again – any of that sound familiar? 😊)

So, my dear friend, I ask you once more: Why are **you** then choosing to reject the Word & the Way of Christ in regards to your treatment of homosexuals – and thus why are **you** choosing to (inadvertently, yet undeniably) assist the work of Satan thereby?!? 🤔

“**Beware of false prophets**, who come to you in sheep’s clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. **You will know them by their fruits**. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? In the same way, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit ... Thus **you will know them by their fruits** ... **Even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light**. So it is not strange if his ministers also disguise themselves as ministers of righteousness. **Their end will match their deeds.**” ~ **Jesus** (Matthew 7:15-20) & Paul (2 Corinthians 11:14-15)



Lucy #538: Penultimately, you claim (via 1 John 3:9) that, “No one who is born of God practices sin, because His seed abides in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.”

Well Lucy, if this verse is truly true – and if you think it somehow shows that Oliver Clyde Allen is not “born of God” (because you still errantly believe his homosexuality to be a sin), then it also shows that **YOU** are not born of God either, my arrogantly bigoted & flagrantly hypocritical Friend – and as such should not only keep your mouth closed related to your false opinions about Oliver’s innate sexuality, but should also humble yourself enough to go and listen to him preach the Word of God!



“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye,** and then you will see clearly to identify the speck in your neighbor’s ... Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but **only the one who does the will of my Father** in Heaven ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **All who exalt themselves will be humbled,** and all who humble themselves will be exalted ... Woe to you, you hypocritical scribes and Pharisees, for you clean the outside of the cup and of the plate, but inside they are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup,** so that the outside might also thereafter become clean ... **Let [she] without sin cast the first stone.**”

~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:1-5 + Matthew 7:21 + Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 23:12 + Matthew 23:25-26 + John 8:7)



Lucy #539: Finally, you close this latest comment by stating that, “the Word of God does not make allowances for any sins or excuses.”

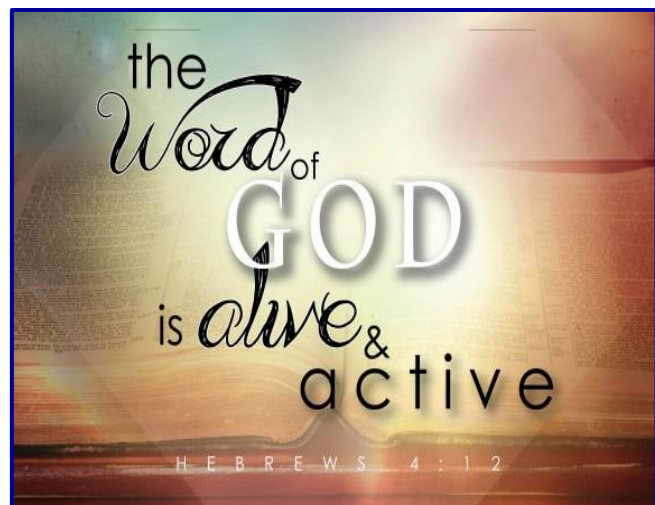
I happen to agree with this claim as well, my Friend – to a certain degree; the degree that says that the Word of God (and the Will of God – and even God Himself) revolves around and champions a Love that is pure & perfect & without any condition or limitation whatsoever. If this is indeed the case (as Jesus himself claimed it was & is – [Matthew 5:48](#)), then there is indeed no “allowance” for selfish sins in such a spiritual realm, and there can be no excuses that could ever hope to justify the same. That having been said, this theology also quite obviously *cannot* support our criticism of others’ sins, or even believe in the condemnation thereof by God Himself. For you see, if God’s love is truly perfect & without end, then He cannot judge others (see [John 5:22](#)) – and if He as such cannot do anything but forgive us our misdeeds & failings (see [Matthew 18:21-22 + Luke 6:36](#)), then we are most certainly not to do so either! (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 8:7](#) et al)

And it is for these reasons that I am inspired again to wonder, my Friend – what is *your* excuse? What is *your* excuse for arrogantly believing that you & yours alone possess the correct interpretation of the Scriptures – much less for the raw hubris required to claim the right to judge the behaviors of others to be sinful? (see [Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 23:12](#)) ... And what is *your* excuse for hypocritically judging the sins of homosexuals while you yourself are still steeped in sin? (see [Matthew 23:25.26 + John 8:7](#)) ... And what is *your* excuse for unfairly (and incorrectly) singling out homosexuals and homosexuality in general for your bigoted criticisms, while ignoring or excusing other primarily heterosexual sins that are equally abominable and even far more prevalent? (see [John 7:24 + John 13:34-35 + Matthew 25:40](#) et al) 🙄

Yes, the Word of God is alive & active, and thus can be seemingly bent to one’s own designs and purposes. **And yet** if those designs & purposes are not in harmony with the all-Loving will of the heavenly Father, then I humbly wonder: What is the point?

“Oh, how foolish you are, and *how slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have declared!* ... If you truly Love me, you will *keep my commandments* ... I now give you a new Commandment: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... *Be perfect [in LOVE]* therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Luke 24:25 + John 14:15 + John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48)

“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but *only the one who does the will of my Father* in Heaven ... Why do you call me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not *do what I tell you?* ... If you *continue in my Word* [i.e. the application of my teachings], then you are truly my disciples; and you will thereby know the Truth, and the Truth will make you free.” ~ **Jesus** Christ (Matthew 7:21 + Luke 6:46 + John 8:31-32)



Dialogue #60 ... Back to the Beginning

Lucy: Scaughdt, I *have* read what you have stated ... I take the Bible as a whole and know the teaching of Jesus; the Jesus **who was crucified and rose from the dead** -- *not* the one that faked his death and lied!

Scaughdt: (And again I sigh – this time one that is very deep and full of compassion) ... Lucy, you obviously *still* have not read much of anything I've offered so far in this conversation ... You see, I've already explained quite clearly how it is actually *impossible* for you to simultaneously champion the edicts of **Leviticus** and the teachings of Jesus Christ – because the two *directly contradict* one another ... And I've already explained to you a number of times just as clearly how – if you were to *truly* “take the Bible as a whole” – you would realize that Jesus actually radically *amended* (and often even *discarded*) the 613 Old Testament laws; two of which you & yours are currently using to bash gays ... And I have already explained to you many times as well how the teachings of Paul for the most part *directly contradict* The Way & the Gospel of Jesus Christ ... And I have given you literally THOUSANDS of Bible verses to prove all of these points quite conclusively ... So, my dear Friend, what we actually have with you here is **NOT** someone who actually follows “the whole Bible” at all. No, at least in your case my dear, what we actually have is someone doing something like this:

“I'll admit, [when fellow Christians say ‘But I believe the *whole* Bible’] it *sounds* good on the surface. And yet here's what that statement actually means: it means, “I don't particularly care for what Jesus says in this passage, but I do know of a more comfortable one in the Old Testament which would contradict it, so I'll go with the Old Testament.” ... It's an easy game for them to play because they have plenty of text to choose from. As my friend Brian Zahnd recently told me, ‘*The cleverest way to hide from Jesus is behind a Bible.*’ Sadly, this is quite true ... In the 5th chapter of John's gospel Jesus warns us all that one can know the Old Testament inside and out but still miss the point of it all. He warns that if one uses Scripture to avoid his new way of living -- if one uses Scripture to find reasons not to follow his teachings and enliven his example, then they will have missed out on life itself.”

~ inspired by Benjamin L. Corey, Christian theologian



P.S. And besides, my dear Friend, what actually happened or didn't happen on the cross is **not the issue** in this conversation. The main issue here – the only issue, really – is whether Jesus would want you to reject an invitation from Oliver Clyde Allen to go and hear him preach the Word of God on any given Sunday. And it's pretty clear (at least according to the Gospels) that he most certainly *would* want you to do so! Otherwise, what kind of a Savior would he be?

“*Everyone* then who hears *and acts on* these words *of mine* will be like a wise man who built his house on rock.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:24)

Vanessa: Lucy ... If what you say is true, then by all means make no excuses for **your** sins. And please don't assume that God will withhold sufficient grace *for another's* sins either! Mercy me, what an interesting perspective! And in closing --- please have the Courage to remember that deceiving your Self can lead you into believing you are absolutely right in *your* behavior – and **that** kind of thinking is what often leads to further sin.

Scaughdt: Amen, Vanessa! If Lucy & Co. would just have the basic decency to heed the words of their own Lord & Savior in regards to homosexuals in sin (and any other sinners, for that matter), then we wouldn't have to keep wading through this mess ... I mean, it really doesn't get any clearer than the following:

“Everyone who does not abide *in the teaching of Christ*, but goes beyond it, does not have God; whoever abides *in the teaching* has both the Father and the Son.” ~ 2 John 1:9

“If you Love me you will *abide by my commandments* ... They who hear *my commandments* and keep them are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by *my* Father, and I will Love them and reveal myself to them.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:15 + 21)

“A new commandment I give to you: that you *Love one another*. Just as I have Loved, so you are to Love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples: whenever you *show Love for one another*.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (John 13:34-35)

“**Do not judge**, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor's eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor's”
~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-5)

P.S. Then again, this “mess” of a thread has in & of itself become a full-blown Bible Study for those with the “ears to **Hear** & the eyes to **See**” (see [Matthew 13:16](#)), so I guess it has already served its Purpose in that regard!



Lucy-Spew #41 ... on real Repentance

Lucy: I am not making excuses for my sin! When I do sin I go to the one and only one who can forgive me and he helps me to **turn from it** ... I try to not do what is displeasing to God ... When I do sin I am aware of it immediately, and the Holy Spirit convicts me instantly and lets me know the need to STOP and TURN away from it. That is what we are supposed to do -- **NOT** make excuses for the sin we want to continue in!

God hates sin because it lessens our love for Him. The Bible says, “Do not love the world or anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For everything in the world – the cravings of the sinful man, the lust of his eyes and the boasting of what he has and what he does – comes not from the Father but from the world.” (1 John 2:15-16) ... And James warns us of the danger of embracing the world as well when he writes, “You adulterous people, don’t you know that friendship with the world is hatred toward God? Anyone who chooses to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God.” (James 4:4)

Vanessa, no one can serve two masters (Luke 16:13), and we must choose between sin and righteousness. So you and Scaughdt can go ahead and keep trying to make excuses for sin all you want, and you can make light of sin all you want ... I know what the Word of God expects of us. No one has judged or condemned the homosexual in this thread. We have only said what the Word of God says, so take it up with God. He will lead you both back to the Truth ... He will feed you the Truth, *if* you sincerely want it.

Scaughdt: Lucy, my dear Friend, every single one of the verses you mention above has to do with each of us dealing with *our own sin*. So where do you get off telling others that they are sinning at all? And just how are Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband sinning at all, my dear? You *still* haven’t been able to show any evidence that they are – **not one single verse!** ... So why in the world can you not set your arrogance and your hypocrisy aside and simply agree that you would indeed have the basic decency to simply go as a guest and listen to Bishop Allen preach the Word of God on Sunday?



And if you choose to maintain that you still wouldn't do so – as I expect you will, please tell us which Bible verse(s) you are using to justify such callously bigoted nonsense?*

In the meantime, please accept my following final humble responses to your final less-than-humble post ... Peace to you & yours.



*Please **NOTE** that Romans 1:26-27, 1 Corinthians 6:9-10, 1 Timothy 1:9-10, Leviticus 18:22, Leviticus 20:13, Jude 1:7, Genesis 19:1-28 & Matthew 19:3-9 have already been fully & repeatedly clarified herein and proven to be fully irrelevant to this discussion – and therefore DO NOT COUNT as proof that the Bible condemns homosexuality in any way, shape or fashion ... Peace! 😊

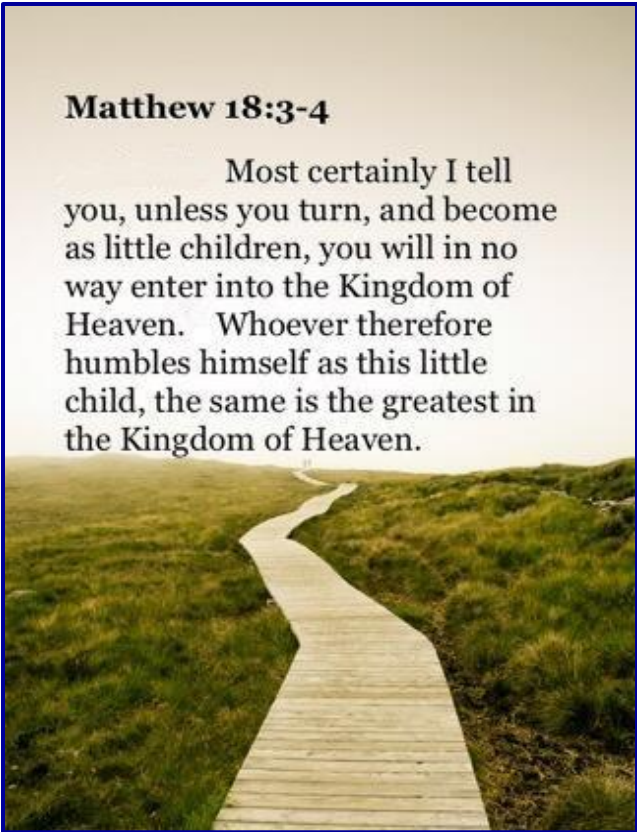
Lucy #540: You begin this final comment by stating, “I am not making excuses for my sin” ... Oh, my dear Friend, the irony embedded within this statement is absolutely delicious! For alone **you** making this claim to justify **your** arrogant bigotry towards homosexuals **is** making an excuse for **THOSE** sins you are committing against them thereby! 🤔

More simply stated – you are making excuses for your sin of **arrogance** (see [Proverbs 16:5](#) & [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) every time you tell me that my interpretations of Scripture are incorrect, or that it isn't you judging homosexuals – that you are merely quoting God from the Bible whenever you do so ...

And you are making excuses for your sins of **hypocrisy** (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 8:7](#)) every time you even mildly criticize the sins of homosexuals (much less proclaim them to be “mortal sinners”) while simultaneously committing any number of similar “abominations” yourself (see [Proverbs 6:16-19](#), [Proverbs 24:9](#), [Proverbs 28:9](#), [Proverbs 29:27](#), [Luke 16:15](#) & [Matthew 5:27-28](#)) ...

And you are making excuses for your sin of **bigotry** (see [Matthew 5:48](#), [Mark 2:13-17](#), [Luke 15:11-32](#) & [John 13:34-35](#)) every time you single out the sins of homosexual preachers like Oliver Clyde Allen (or incorrectly condemn homosexuality itself) while ignoring the far more prevalent and far more insidious sins that fill the heterosexual clergy to this day!


So my dear, when it gets right down to it you most certainly **are** making excuses for your sins, and you have been doing so repeatedly throughout this thread – without showing any remorse therefore and without showing any sign of repenting therefrom! 😞





Lucy #541: You then quite incredulously state that, “When I do sin I go to the one and only one who can forgive me and he helps me to TURN from it ... I try to not do what is unpleasing to God ... When I do sin I am aware of it immediately.”


Really, my Friend? Whenever you sin you are made aware of it *immediately*? That is quite an odd claim to make, Lucy, for the very simple reason that the entirety of this thread actually *refutes* that same claim – and refutes it **SOUNDLY!**

Please consider the following facts related thereto ...

***Fact:** From almost the very beginning of this conversation, you have been soaked in the “abomination” of **ARROGANCE** (see [Proverbs 6:16](#), [Proverbs 16:5](#) & [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) ... Indeed, from almost the very beginning of this thread, we see you stating, “Scaughdt, you will never understand because you don’t know God and His Word! You choose to distort who He is and are following a Jesus of your own making. I, on the other hand, do know who He is and I understand perfectly what His true message is.” (see page 35 herein) ... Frankly, my dear, it really doesn’t get any more arrogant than that! And yet not only did the Holy Spirit not make you “immediately” aware of this failing, you have persisted in remaining just as arrogant throughout this entire discussion – making similarly proud claims about the correctness of your own personal beliefs (and the incorrectness of mine) throughout this conversation regularly from start to finish (also doing so on pages 51, 67, 88, 124, 140, 174, 200, 210, 213, 342, 296, 307, 339, 360, 401, 440, 455, 476, 497, 528, 532, 534, 550, 563, 574, 608, 615, 647, 678, 701, 759, 780, 802 & 973). 

* **Fact:** From almost the very beginning of this thread, your Soul has been not-so-thinly covered in the sinful sludge of **BIGOTRY** (see [Matthew 7:1-2](#), [John 7:24](#), [Matthew 5:44-48](#) & [John 13:34-35](#)) ... Indeed, also near the very beginning of this discussion, we see you stating that, “God views homosexuality as detestable ... Homosexuality is a sexual sin, and can therefore be considered sexual immorality.” (see page 18 herein) ... To single out homosexuals as a group in this manner is unjustly (& incorrectly) discriminatory – bigotry, plain & simple. And yet not only did the Holy Spirit not make you “immediately” aware of this serious sin, you have since remained just as bigoted – regularly making similarly prejudicial claims about the “immoral” homosexual “lifestyle” throughout this discussion (also doing so on pages 45, 51, 84, 99, 110, 114, 116, 243, 307 – where you noted that “*biblical love excludes homosexuality because of its sinfulness*”, 327, 338, 359, 401, 454, 498, 497, 532, 550, 563, 648, 696, 753, 759 – where you even go so far as to claim that homosexuality itself is actually *evil*, 767 & 940). 

* **Fact:** From very early on in this parlay, your words have been smeared with an ever-present tarnish of **HYPOCRISY** (see [Matthew 7:3-5](#), [Matthew 23:23-26](#) & [John 8:7](#)) ... For only a few weeks after commencing this little chat, we see you quite openly admitting that, “We [too] have broken many laws ... And yet we have redemption for them through Jesus.” (see page 127 herein) ... In truth, for you to make such a stipulation while simultaneously condemning the *supposed* sins of Oliver Clyde Allen (an ordained Christian minister, no less) takes hypocrisy to new lows, my dear. And yet not only did the Holy Spirit not make you “immediately” aware of this obvious misdeed, you have since remained similarly hypocritical with alarming regularity throughout this entire conversation (also doing so on pages 128, 129, 138, 255, 296, 303, 435, 440, 698, 762, 780, 830 – where you state that “*Christians admit that we are sinners ... We are no better than anyone [else].*”, 940 & 975). 

As such, my dear, though it might very well be true that your God will indeed one day make you aware of your sins, He quite clearly has not done so yet – and He most certainly doesn’t do so “immediately.” 

Lucy #542: You then follow by saying, “the Holy Spirit convicts me instantly [whenever I sin] and lets me know the need to STOP and TURN from it. That is what we are supposed to do -- NOT make excuses for the sin we want to continue in.”

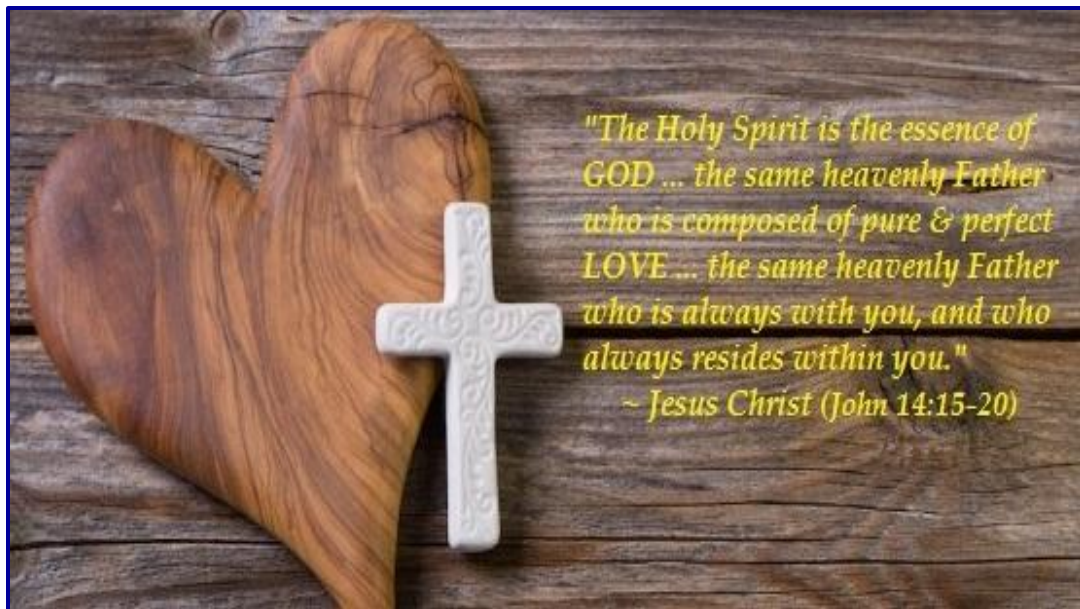
Lucy, as I have explained quite thoroughly over the last several pages (and indeed regularly throughout this entire conversation), you yourself are making excuses for *your* arrogance, and for *your* bigotry, and for *your* hypocrisy even now!

And I have faith that you realize as well that you are actually not at all speaking accurately about your relationship with the Holy Spirit. For *if* it were true that the Holy Spirit would convict you *instantly* whenever you sin, then this entire thread would never have taken place – for if that were true, then the Holy Spirit would have convicted you *instantly* when you arrogantly judged your own personal interpretation of the Scriptures as being the only acceptable interpretation thereof (see [Proverbs 6:16](#), [Proverbs 16:5](#) & [Matthew 18:3-4](#)) ...

... *and* the Holy Spirit would have convicted you *instantly* every time you callously discriminated against homosexual pastors while fully ignoring the equally “abominable” sins of all heterosexual pastors & straight reverends (a.k.a. bigotry -- see [Matthew 7:1-2](#), [John 7:24](#), [Matthew 5:44-48](#) & [John 13:34-35](#)) ...

... *and* the Holy Spirit would have convicted you *instantly* as soon as you hypocritically criticized the supposed sins of Oliver Clyde Allen while simultaneously committing sins of your own! (see [Matthew 7:3-5](#), [Matthew 23:23-26](#) & [John 8:7](#)) ...

And yet the Holy Spirit obviously did **NOT** convict you of your sins instantly, my dear – either that, or it *did* do so, and you simply chose to ignore its conviction.



Lucy #543: Next you go on to state that, “God hates sin because it lessens our love for Him” ... Fair enough, my dear Friend ... Of course, if this is truly the case, then I highly recommend that you stop condemning homosexuals (which is in & of itself sin-full – see [Matthew 5:44-48](#), [Matthew 7:1-2](#), [John 7:24](#), [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [Matthew 23:12](#), [John 8:7](#) & [John 13:34-35](#) et al) and **START CLEANING YOUR OWN CUP** instead!

“Woe to you, scribes & Pharisees. You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cups [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First *clean the inside of your own cup*, so that the outside might also become truly clean.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 23:25-26)



Lucy #544: Then you quote 1 John 2:15-16, which reads – “Do not love the world or anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For everything in the world – the cravings of the sinful man, the lust of his eyes and the boasting of what he has and what he does – comes not from the Father but from the world.”

Lucy, my dear, Oliver Clyde Allen is not in any way “boasting”. He is happily married to his husband, and simply hypothetically wants you to attend one of his sermons and listen to him share the Word of God. And yet you won’t do so – because you are personally biased against the way he was born, and are somehow certain that his “lifestyle” is sinful; even though your own Bible **says nothing of the sort** ... Indeed, *that* opinion is what is boastful, my Friend – and quite sinfully boastful indeed!



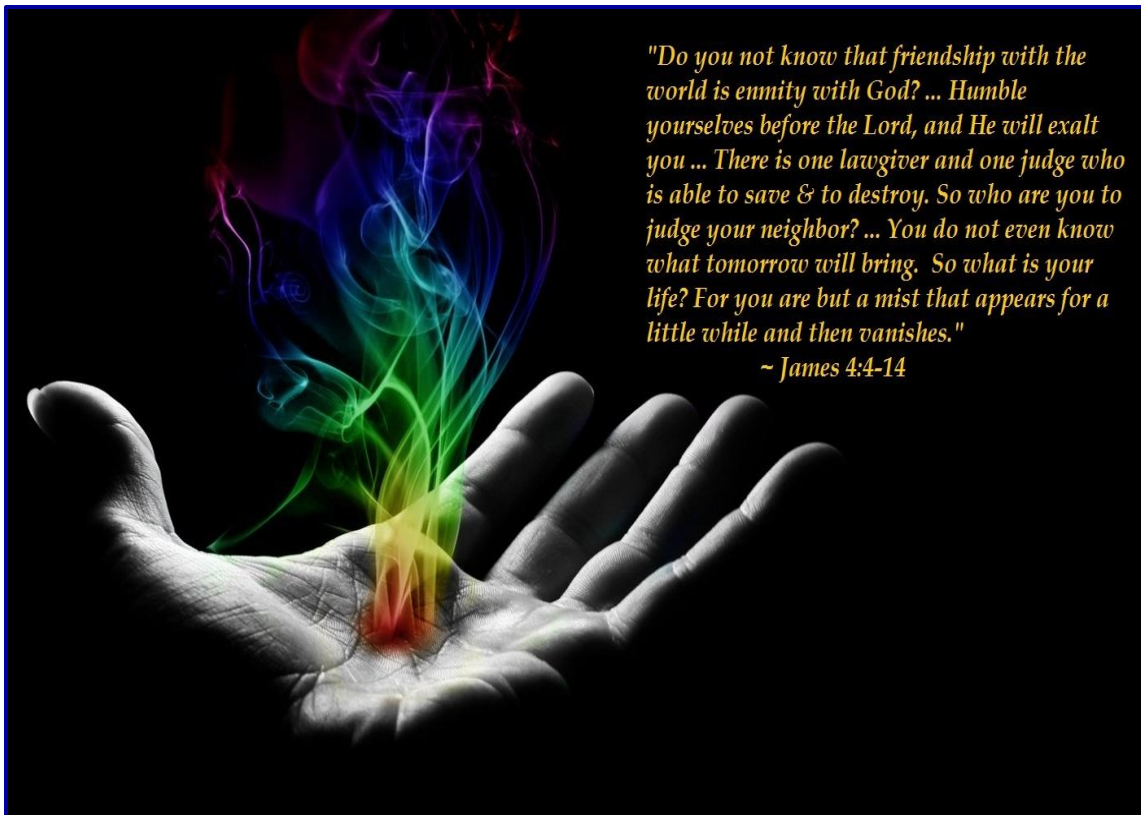
“Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but *test them* to see whether they are from God ... And by this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that openly agrees that Jesus Christ *arrives* in the flesh is of God ... Little children, you are from God, for the one who is within you is greater than the one who is in the world ... [So] let us *love one another*, because love is from God. Everyone who loves is born of God and knows God, and whoever does not love does not know God, for *God is Love* ... If we love one another, God lives in us, and his love is perfected in us ... God is love, and *those who abide in love abide in God, and God abides in them*. Love has been perfected among us in this: ... because as He is, so *are* we in this world. There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear; for fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in love ... Those who say, ‘I love God’ yet denigrate their brothers or sisters are liars; for those who do not love a brother or sister whom they have seen, cannot love God whom they have not seen. The commandment we have from him is this: those who love God *must love their brothers and sisters* also.” ~ 1 John 4:1-21

Lucy #545: Next you state that, “James warns us of the danger of embracing the world as well when he writes, ‘You adulterous people, don’t you know that friendship with the world is hatred toward God? Anyone who chooses to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God’ (James 4:4) ... Again, fair enough ... And yet just who among us has chosen to be a “friend of the world”, my dear? Does this verse accurately describe Bishop Oliver Clyde Allen – an *ordained minister* of God and (at least as far as you know) a sin-free & faithfully, happily married man? ***I think not*** – certainly not in the context of the teachings of Jesus in the Gospels!


No, my dear Friend, if anyone here has truly developed a “friendship with the world” it is ***you & yours*** – you & yours, who have arrogantly proclaimed from the very beginning of this conversation that you and you alone possess the proper interpretation of the Scriptures; ... ***you & yours***, who have hypocritically taken to calling out and criticizing the *supposed* sins of Oliver Clyde Allen while simultaneously & similarly sinning yourselves; ... ***you & yours***, who have made it quite clear that you believe that homosexuality itself is an especially “mortal sin”, that it is therefore appropriate for you to publicly label all homosexuals as “mortal sinners”, and that all homosexuals are thereby worthy of eternal torment in Hell! 🤪

Ironically, my Friend, it is these proclamations *of yours* that are the true “**abominations**” (see [Proverbs 6:16-19](#) & [Proverbs 16:5](#)) and it is they that show quite clearly that it is ***you & yours*** who have developed & nurtured a “friendship with the world.” (see also [Luke 16:15](#))

P.S. By the way – do you know what else James says in the Bible, Lucy? **THIS:**
“There is only one lawgiver and only one judge who is able to save and to destroy.
So ***who, then, are you to judge your neighbor?***” ~ James 4:12



Lucy #546: You then go on to say that, “No one can serve two masters (Luke 16:13), and we must choose between sin and righteousness.”

And again (*again*), fair enough – though if you admit that we must always choose between sin & righteousness, I openly wonder the following: **Why** are you & yours choosing sin?!? Why are **you** choosing to *arrogantly* claim to have sole possession of an accurate interpretation of the Scriptures, when even the most brilliant biblical scholars do not claim the same? ... And why are **you** *hypocritically* spouting condemnations of the *potential* sins of Oliver Clyde Allen, while openly admitting to simultaneously sinning yourself? ... And why are **you** still spewing *bigotry* towards homosexuals (by singling out the sins of the homosexual pastors to whom you refuse to listen), while ignoring the far more insidious & far more prevalent sins of the heterosexual preachers you *would* go and hear preach? 

“Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever *becomes humble* like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... *Be perfect [in your Love]* as your heavenly Father is perfect [in His] ... *Beware of practicing your piety before others* in order to be seen by them ... *Do not judge* others, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return. Why do you notice the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? You hypocrite! *First take the log out of your own eye*, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:4 + Matthew 5:48 + Matthew 6:1 + Matthew 7:1-5)

Lucy #547: Next you say that Vanessa and I “can go ahead and keep trying to make excuses for sin all you want, and you can make light of sin all you want.”

Lucy, my dear, what in the world are you talking about?!? We have *never* claimed that sins are per se acceptable and we have *never* “made excuses for sin” ... What we **have** said is what the Bible itself says – that every sinner always reaps its own *proportionate* measure of “condemnation”; that each of us reaps *only* what we sow for our sins – and not one bit more ... You see, I have chosen to believe in the teachings of Jesus Christ and his Father – whose perfect **Love** is fair & just & compassionate & forgiving, while you have chosen to believe in the teachings of Paul & **Revelation** – and therefore in a God whose “love” is unjust & conditional & callous & cruel. Indeed, this is why I have engaged so much time & offered so much Biblical research into this thread; so that all Christians reading along can come to know that **they have a choice** – that they do not have to believe in a wicked, petty, tyrannical god to be a Good Christian – that they can follow Jesus Christ & worship **his** just & merciful heavenly Father instead!

“I the LORD test the mind and search the heart; to give to all according to their ways, and to each *according to the fruit of their doings*.” ~ Jeremiah 17:10

“For the measure you use will be measured back to you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:38b)

“God is not mocked, for whatever one sows, *that* will he also reap.” ~ Galatians 6:7

“And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Also another book was opened, the book of life. And the dead were *judged according to their works*.” ~ Revelation 20:12

Lucy #548: Then you state that, “I know what the Word of God expects of us.”

No, this is actually *not* the case, my Friend. You know what you *think* the Word of God expects *of you* ... And you know what *your version* of the Word of God expects *of you*. And Jesus himself makes it quite clear that if that particularly unique version is going to have you judging other people, then you need to **keep it to yourself!**

“Do not judge, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap; for the measure you give will be the measure you get back ... You hypocrite, **take the plank out of your own eye,** and then you will see clearly to remove the speck of sawdust from your brother’s eye.... How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, take the speck out of your eye,’ when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own?” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 6:37-42)

“Truly I tell you, **unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.** Whoever becomes humble like a young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Be perfect [in your Love]** as your heavenly Father is perfect ... **Do not judge** others, so that you might also not be judged. For with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you receive in return ... Let the little children come to me, and do not stop them; for it is to such as these that the Kingdom of God belongs. Truly I tell you, whoever does not receive the Kingdom of God as a little child will never enter it.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4 + Matthew 5:48 + Matthew 7:1 + Luke 18:16-17)

“But I say to you that if you are angry with a brother or sister, you will be liable to judgment; and if you denigrate a brother or sister, you will be liable to judgment; and if you say, ‘You fool’ to another, you will be liable to the fire of Gehenna ... You judge by human standards; **I judge no one** ... **For all who exalt themselves will be humbled,** and all who humble themselves will be exalted.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 5:22 + John 8:15 + Matthew 23:12)

“If you truly Love me, you will **keep my commandments** ... I now give you a new Commandment: that you **Love one another.** Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you **show Love for one another** ... [T]he greatest among you must become like the youngest, and the leader like one who serves. For who is greater, the one who is at the table or the one who serves? Is it not the one at the table? But I am among you **as one who serves.**”

~ **Jesus Christ** (John 14:15 + John 13:34-35 + Luke 22:26-27)

“And **beware of practicing your piety before others** ... Do not judge by appearances, but judge with impartial judgment ... And on that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that **I am in you.** They who have my commandments **and keep them** are those who Love me; and those who Love me will be Loved by my Father ... Those who Love me will **keep my word,** and my Father will Love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them ... And this is my Commandment: that you **Love one another** just as I have Loved you.” ~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 6:1 + John 7:24 + John 14:20-23 + John 15:12)



Lucy #549: Penultimately, and as if on cue, you then restate the amazingly inaccurate claim that, “No one has judged or condemned the homosexual in this thread. We have only said what the Word of God says, so take it up with God.”

First of all, my Friend, you expose your (at the very least subconscious) personal bigotry against gays every time you say “the homosexual” instead of simply “homosexuals” ... Secondly, as both Vanessa & I have explained to you a number of times before in this very thread, a simple examination of the definition of the verb “**condemn**” is enough to see that are indeed quite clearly condemning them ... Indeed, according to Webster’s Dictionary – “**condemn**” means: **1)** to declare something to be reprehensible, wrong or evil; usually after ostensibly weighing evidence, and always without reservation ... **2)** to say in a strong &/or definite manner that someone or something is bad or wrong ... **3)** to hand out a usually severe punishment, demand that someone or something receive said punishment, or openly affirm the levying of said punishment ... **4)** to cause another being to suffer or live in difficult or unpleasant conditions.

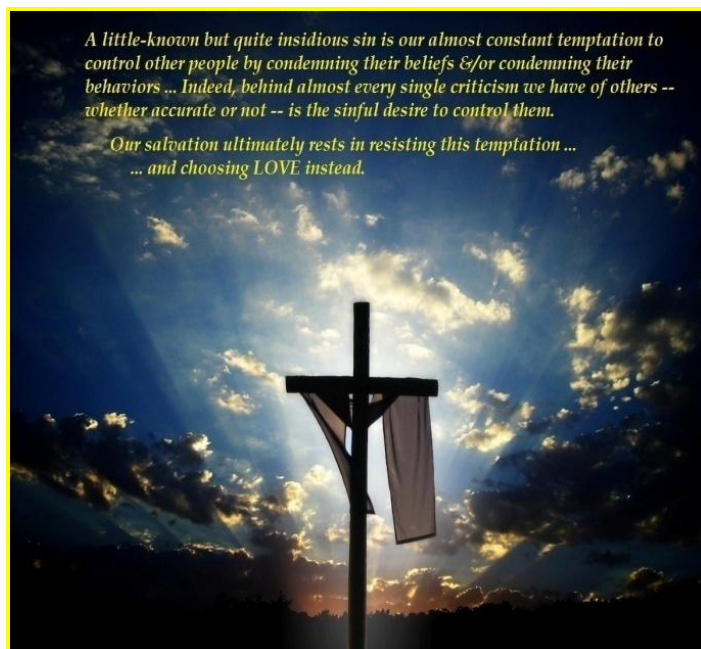
With that definition in mind, it doesn’t take a rocket scientist to see how the treatment that you & yours have given homosexuals in this thread (and possibly in your everyday lives as well) easily meets the first three of these four definitions, and – assuming that this thread has been read by even one homosexual to date –satisfies the fourth as well ... Consider:

***1)** You & yours have openly declared homosexuality to be a “mortal sin” and have unabashedly noted that it is a “lifestyle choice” that is – at the very least in your not-so-humble opinion – wrong. 😞

***2)** You & yours have openly stated in a definitive manner throughout this conversation your unified belief that homosexuals need to repent from their sinful “choice” to be gay. 😞

***3)** You yourself have quoted the Bible repeatedly to justify the punishment of non-repentant homosexuals *with an eternity of torment* in Hell! 😞

* **4)** And finally, your public judgment of homosexuals as being especially sinful and especially deviant has indeed further entrenched the culture-wide ignorance & society-wide bigotry that is bringing emotional, mental & even physical suffering to millions of homosexuals to this very day (see page 150 herein for specific examples of these harms). 😞



A little-known but quite insidious sin is our almost constant temptation to control other people by condemning their beliefs &/or condemning their behaviors ... Indeed, behind almost every single criticism we have of others -- whether accurate or not -- is the sinful desire to control them.

*Our salvation ultimately rests in resisting this temptation ...
... and choosing LOVE instead.*

As such my dear Friend, even though you might *wish* that you weren’t condemning homosexuals, you most certainly *are* doing so; and even though you have frequently tried to pass the buck for that hypocritical bigotry onto the words of the Bible, it is you & you alone who are choosing to read the Scriptures in such a unnecessarily primitive & judgmental manner.

P.S. You also seem to keep forgetting that Oliver Clyde Allen is himself a devout Christian!

“Therefore there is now *no condemnation* for those who are in Christ Jesus.” ~ Romans 8:1

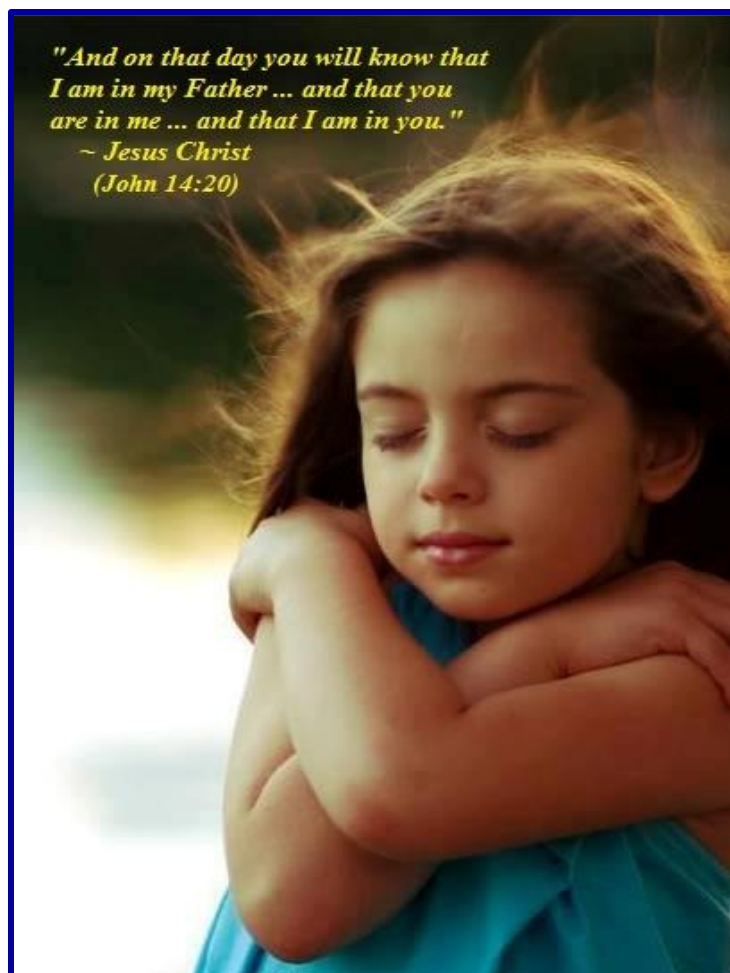


Lucy #550: And finally, you boldly (if not somewhat condescendingly) state that, “He will lead you both back to the Truth ... He will feed you the Truth, *if* you sincerely want it.”

Yes – this, at least, is true for all of us. If we ever decide to seek, we will indeed find. And yet you & yours cannot hope to truly seek The Way of Christ, my dear, until you stop blindly following the deceitful dogmas of man!

Indeed, the Holy Spirit within you already knows that it is **wrong** to arrogantly claim sole ownership of the Bible’s interpretation – and that it is Right to open your mind (and thereby open your Heart) to the deeper wisdoms of the Scriptures instead (see [Matthew 18:3-4](#), [Luke 12:57](#), [Romans 2:14-15](#), [1 Thessalonians 5:21](#), [Hebrews 4:12](#) et al) ... and the Spirit of Truth within you already knows that it is **wrong** to hypocritically condemn the sins of others while simultaneously sinning yourself – and that it is Right to spend your reflective time & energy cleaning your own cup instead (see [Luke 6:41-42](#), [Matthew 7:3-5](#), [Matthew 23:25-26](#), [John 8:7](#) et al) ... and the Advocate Within you already knows that it is **wrong** to call out a certain group of individuals for special condemnation (based in the bigoted rejection of who they innately are &/or how they were born to be) and that it is Right for us all to reach out in Kindness to **all** the others in our midst (especially those we have deemed “least deserving” of the same – see [Matthew 5:44-48](#), [Luke 6:36](#), [Romans 14:13](#), [Colossians 3:14](#), [1 John 4:7-8](#), [3 John 1:11](#) et al)

You already know all these things, Lucy ... Now all that remains is for you to humbly *listen* to the Word of God that already resides in your Heart – to Joy-fully *embrace* that Holy Spirit within you – and then to courageously go forth and *act accordingly!*



Dialogue 61 ... a Final Summation

Well, now that this thread has *finally* come to a close (after over 4 months of intense discussion that created almost 1000 pages of illustrated text!) – and seeing as how it has repeatedly veered sharply away from the main point at which it began (essentially: whether or not the Bible authorizes Christians to openly reject homosexual ministers), I thought it would be helpful to provide you, the reader, with this brief-yet-comprehensive summary of the eight major on-topic points that were periodically discussed herein ... After all, even though we ended up discussing pretty much every major facet of Christian theology, this conversation was originally solely about the place of homosexuals in the Christian Kingdom – indeed, about whether homosexuals have any place therein at all ... And as such, with that in mind I offer the following review of the 8 primary biblical *Truths* related to where homosexuals do indeed stand with their Christian brothers & sisters – and where they do not ... Peace.

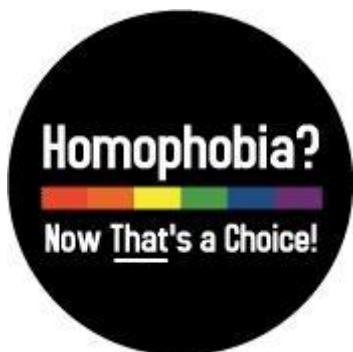
Truth #01: Homosexuals do NOT choose to be gay ...

“But gays choose to be gay” is one of the more common arguments conservative Christians use to justify their condemnation of homosexuals. They openly claim that homosexual relationships are both innately sinful and purely voluntary – and thus, that homosexuals are thereby worthy of being punished for engaging in the same.

Well, **first** & foremost, it is important to realize that there is an ever-growing body of science showing that homosexuality is indeed a “God-created” (or at the very least a “God-allowed”) state of being – a same-sex sexual inclination that 5%-10% of the human population actually possesses & exhibits from early, pre-sexual childhood (if not from birth – please refer to the dozen+ studies I reference on pages 78-80 herein that more-than-faintly prove this point) ... In this sense, at least as far as science is concerned, “GOD MADE the GAY”, and thus homosexuality is *not* a chosen “lifestyle” at all, but is rather an innate & fully natural character trait. This means, of course, that it is not something “sinful” that God can fairly punish, for – if God does indeed exist, homosexuality is obviously an intrinsic part of His plan and a direct reflection of His will. And this actually makes perfect sense, especially considering that fact that homosexual partnerships have been documented in over 1500 other species throughout His natural kingdom as well!



Secondly, conservative Christians claiming that homosexuals consciously choose to be sexually attracted to their same-sex partners continues to beg the obvious question: How is it that gays (who are supposedly born straight) can suddenly choose to become sexually aroused by members of the same sex? Lucy herself quite openly admitted (and quite vehemently professed) that she herself does not have this capability – and I know for a fact that I don't have it either. So why do homosexuals possess this ability to choose the gender they find sexually arousing when the rest of us straight folks don't? Why would God only give a few of us the ability to choose to be gay? Why would God make roughly 10% of the human population essentially bisexual from birth – and then mandate that they be stoned to death (see [Leviticus 18:22](#) & [Leviticus 20:13](#)) *and* eternally punished in Hell thereafter simply for being true to how He made them in the first place?

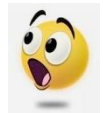


Truth #02: Homosexuality itself is NOT a biblical sin ...

That's right, my Friends – according to the Bible itself, homosexuality itself is **not a sin** ... and neither is homosexual friendship ... and neither are homosexual partnerships ... and neither is homosexual affection ... and neither are homosexual marriages ... and neither is homosexual lust-free intimacy. Indeed, I have asked my counterparts in this discussion to present me with even one verse that condemns any of these things, and they have not done so – a failure that is actually quite excusable, for the very simple reason that **no such verse exists!**

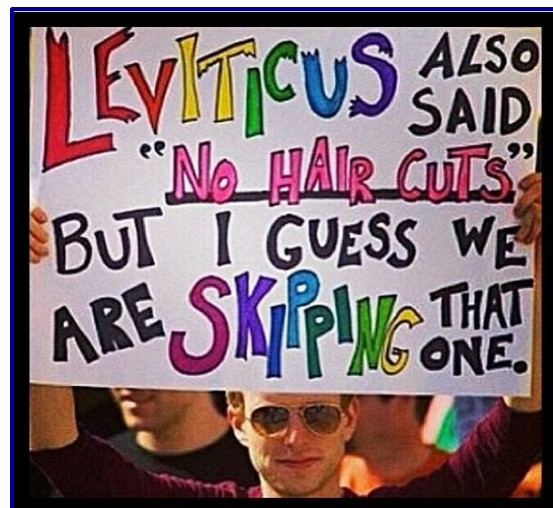
Now that is not to say that they have not *tried* to do so (For shame!) – most frequently using one or more of the following famed “**Clobber Passages**”; seven passages of Scripture that do *seem* to condemn homosexuality, but in reality do no such thing. Because they are so frequently mentioned by condemnatory evangelicals – and as such because they are so frequently misused & misapplied – I will briefly summarize each of them for you here (feel free to go back to pages 506-514 for a slightly more thorough analysis of each).

°**Clobber Passage A) Leviticus 18 & Leviticus 20** ... By far the most popular verses conservatives use to justify their personal prejudice against homosexuals, these two sections of **Leviticus** actually do **not** condemn homosexuality or homosexual relationships at all, stating instead that, “**You shall not lie with a male as with a woman; it is an abomination ... If a man lies with a male as with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination; they shall be put to death**” (Leviticus 18:22 + Leviticus 20:13) ... **First** of all, please note that nowhere in either of these verses do we see homosexuals or gay relationships condemned in any way. What *is* condemned is homosexual *intercourse*, and yet these verses clearly do **not** condemn homosexuality itself – or even loving, non-sexual expressions thereof ... **Secondly**, it is helpful to remember the context in which we find these verses – namely, the book of **Leviticus**; a book that condemns over 70 other sins as well; many of them sexual in nature, and many of them just as “mortal” &/or “abominable” ... **Thirdly** & finally, it is important to keep in mind that homosexuality as we understand it today isn't actually referenced in these verses **at all**; that – seeing as how innate homosexuality in humans was not recognized at all at the time **Leviticus** was written – the sin that is being condemned in these verses is the one where two *heterosexual* men choose to have homosexual intercourse!



As such, when we revisit these Scriptures and look at them literally (and in their proper context), we can see that – at least according to the Bible – being born homosexual is **not a sin**, falling in love with a same-sex partner is **not a sin**, having a same-sex relationship is **not a sin**, holding hands or hugging or even cuddling with a same-sex partner is **not a sin**, and marrying a same-sex partner is **not a sin** ... And as such, this means that – according to the Bible, and at least as far as any of us in this thread know – Oliver Clyde Allen & his husband are **not sinning** ... And as such, Lucy & Dan & Bart & Diana refusing to hear Oliver preach on Sundays merely because he is gay is quite inexcusable!

“In speaking of ‘a new covenant,’ **He has made the first one obsolete.**” ~ Hebrews 8:13



°Clobber Passage B) **Matthew 19** ... This also-famous passage has Jesus stating that, “Have you not read that the one who made them at the beginning made them male and female?... For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh” (from **Matthew 19:4-5**, citing **Genesis 2:23-24**), and while it is true that a conservatively literal interpretation of these verses *could* be construed to have Jesus saying that only heterosexual unions between one man & one woman are sanctified, when we look at the greater context of this passage we see that this is clearly *not* what he is doing here.

Consider the implications of the following **two facts**:

Fact #01) Even though polygamy was indeed becoming less & less acceptable during the Second Temple Period (the final years thereof being when this passage in **Matthew 19** was uttered), it was still an officially accepted form of marriage at the time. Paul himself verified this fact in **1 Corinthians 7:32-35**, when he noted that men with more than one wife shouldn't serve in the church leadership (presumably out of concern that a man with multiple wives wouldn't have the time to properly care for both his church and his larger family).

Fact #02) During the time of Jesus' ministry there existed quite the strident conflict between two major factions of Judaism, and part of their conflict concerned the theme of **divorce** – specifically how & when a married couple could become legally separated in the eyes of the Lord. The leader the first group, Rabbi Shammai, taught that the Hebrew word “displeasing” in **Deuteronomy 24:1** meant that only a very serious transgression could allow a couple to legally separate (making divorce extremely difficult to effectuate) ... The leader of the opposing faction, Rabbi Hillel, taught that almost any displeasure would satisfy this verse (making a divorce extremely easy to obtain). As such, when we keep this fact in mind and re-read the text in question, we see that Jesus is *not* commenting on marriage at all, but is rather talking about **divorce** – publicly supporting the far more conservative interpretation of **Deuteronomy 24:1** offered by Rabbi Shammai, and rejecting the more lenient interpretation thereof proposed by Rabbi Hillel. In essence, then, the question being posed to Jesus in **Matthew 19** is **not** “What is an acceptable marriage”, but rather “When is it acceptable to **divorce**?”

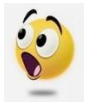
“Some Pharisees came to [Jesus], and to test him they asked, ‘Is it lawful for a man to **divorce** his wife for any reason?’ And he answered, ‘Have you not read that the one who made them at the beginning made them male and female?’ and he said, ‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh.’ So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has **joined together**, let no one **separate**.’ And then they asked him, ‘Why then did Moses command us to give a certificate of dismissal and to **divorce** her?’ And he answered them, ‘It was because you were so hard-hearted that Moses allowed you to **divorce** your wives, but from the beginning it was not so. And I say to you, whoever **divorces** his wife ... and marries another commits adultery.’”

~ Matthew 19:3-9



°Clobber Passage C) **Genesis 19** ... Another popular passage among the condemnatory conservative Christian crowd, these verses speak of the critical portions of the infamous tale of **Sodom & Gomorrah**, and state the following “But before they lay down, the men of the city, the men of Sodom, both young and old, all the people to the last man, surrounded the house; and they called to Lot, and said ‘Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us, so that we may know them’ ... Then the Lord rained on Sodom & Gomorrah sulfur and fire from the Lord out of Heaven.” (see [Genesis 19:4-5](#) + [Genesis 19:24](#))

On its face, it is easy to see why so many conservatives use this passage to justify their personal condemnation of homosexuality, and yet when we look more closely at the texts, a very different picture emerges ... **First** of all, it is important to note that it was “*all the people to the last man*” who committed the sin that led to the destruction of those cities – men who were almost exclusively *heterosexuals* ... **Secondly**, the implied sin in question in this passage was *not* homosexual love or homosexual relationships (or homosexual marriage, or even homosexual sex), but rather was the intended **rape** of two fallen angels by a horde of *heterosexual* men. As such, the crime here was not a crime of passion or lust at all, but rather the perversion of a sexual assault – a crime of rage & domination ... **Thirdly** and finally, and for Christians most importantly, the Bible itself (in [Ezekiel 16:49](#) & [Luke 17:28-29](#)) makes it clear that homosexuality had *nothing at all* to do with the destruction of Sodom & Gomorrah. Indeed, the book of [Ezekiel](#) notes that those two cities were destroyed for not assisting the poor and the needy who lived therein, while Jesus clearly stated that they were destroyed not due to any prevalent homosexual lasciviousness, but rather because their inhabitants were soaked in the sins of gluttony and rampant materialism.



“This was the guilt of your sister Sodom: she and her daughters had pride, excess of food, and prosperous ease, but *did not aid the poor and needy*. They were proud, and committed abominations* before me; therefore I removed them when I saw it.” ~ [Ezekiel 16:49-50](#)

“Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building, but on the day that Lot left Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed all of them.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Luke 17:28-29](#))

*NOTE that the Old Testament has a long list of sins consider to be “*abominations*”, among them sowing discord amongst others ([Proverbs 6:19](#)), dishonesty ([Proverbs 12:22](#)), arrogance ([Proverbs 16:5](#)), and unjust persecution ([Proverbs 29:27](#)) – all of which are committed by conservative Christians *themselves* every time they publicly condemn homosexuals to be sinners &/or homosexuality to be an “*abomination*”!



°Clobber Passage D) **Romans 1** ... Another passage commonly used to condemn homosexuals is found at the end of the first chapter of Paul's letter to the Romans. It reads like this: "For this reason God gave them up to degrading passions. Their women exchanged natural intercourse for unnatural, and in the same way also the men, giving up natural intercourse with women, were consumed with passion for one another. Men committed shameless acts with men and received in their own persons the due penalty for their error." (Romans 1:26-27) ... Again, on its face this passage does seem to condemn homosexuality quite definitively. **And yet** quite a different picture emerges when we look at the context surrounding these verses ...

First of all, when we have the patience to read the entire first chapter of **Romans**, we realize that the last half doesn't "fit" at all with the spirit of the first half, much less the tone of the rest of the letter as a whole. Yes, Paul was indeed a writer who often seemed more dysfunctional than descriptive, and yet even so it is most unusual that he would switch so rapidly from speaking of God's loving "righteousness" in **verses 16-17** to His "wrath" in **verse 18** ... And a **second** oddity is present as well: the unusually high concentration of the third-person in this section of **Romans** – an intensity that is found nowhere else in the entire letter. Indeed in these few verses alone, the third-person pronoun ("they", "their" or "them") is used fourteen times, the third-person reflexive ("themselves") is used once, and third-person plural verbs are used repeatedly. And as such, while reading this passage, the earnest seeker of Truth must wonder just who it is Paul is talking about here – just **who is this "they"** he keeps mentioning? ... Well, as it turns out, in all likelihood Paul was paraphrasing here – reciting the common anti-Gentile vitriol spewed by the Hellenistic Jews of his day, and he was doing so to set up his primary objective; an objective he clearly identified when he dramatically *switched to the second-person* in the early verses of the very next chapter. Let's listen ...

"THEREFORE you have no excuse, *whoever you are*, when you judge others; **for in passing judgment on another you condemn yourself** ... You say, 'We know that God's judgment on those who do such things is in accordance with truth.' And yet do you imagine, whoever you are, that when you judge those who do such things and yet do them yourself, you will escape the judgment of God? Or do you despise the riches of his kindness and forbearance and patience? Do you not realize that God's kindness is meant to lead you to repentance? But by your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath, when God's righteous judgment will be revealed ... There will be anguish and distress for everyone who does evil, the Jew first and also the Greek, but glory and honor and peace for everyone who does good, the Jew first and also the Greek. For **God shows no partiality.**" ~ Romans 2:1-11



So you see, Paul is **not** condemning homosexuals at all in **Romans 1:26-27**, but is rather citing a common condemnation made by conservative Jews of his day against Gentiles. And what **Romans 2:1-11** then shows us immediately thereafter is that Paul actually **condemns that condemnation** – essentially saying that we are **all** to a degree idolaters, that we are **all** to a degree fornicators, that we are **all** to a degree of "depraved mind", and that a significant minority of us even engage in homosexual sex -- and therefore that we are **all** to **STOP JUDGING ONE ANOTHER!** ... He says this openly in **Romans 2**, and he says this consistently all the way to the end of this letter (see **Romans 3:21-23**, **Romans 5:18**, **Romans 7:6**, **Romans 8:14**, **Romans 8:28-30**, **Romans 9:23-26**, **Romans 10:12-13**, **Romans 12:3**, **Romans 12:16-18**, **Romans 14:4**, **Romans 14:10-14** & **Romans 15:2**)!



°Clobber Passage E) **1 Corinthians 6** ... This is another passage frequently used by conservatives to rationalize judging homosexuals to be “sinners”. It states in part that, “Fornicators, idolaters, adulterers, male prostitutes, sodomites, thieves, the greedy, drunkards, revilers, robbers—none of these will inherit the Kingdom of God.” (1 Corinthians 6:9-10) ... Here, once again, I can understand why someone biased against homosexuality would feel justified in using this verse to sanctify their condemnatory agenda, *and yet* – as is so often the case – a closer examination of the Scriptures reveals quite a different story ... Consider **first** of all that it is *not* homosexuals or homosexual couples (or even homosexual desires) that are condemned in this passage, but rather *arsenokoites* – a Greek word (translated as “sodomites” in some texts – and incorrectly as “homosexuals” in others) that literally means “a male who is *engaging* in same-gender sexual activity” (see Strong’s #733) ... As such, once again, we here have a verse that does *not* apply whatsoever to homosexuals who are not *actively engaged* in homosexual sex, and thus a verse that **does not apply** at all to the original image of Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband that started this conversation – and thus a verse that **cannot** be used to rationalize not going to hear Oliver preach the Word of God on Sundays!



Secondly, these two verses have Paul listing quite a few other equally “wicked” sins that also keep those committing them from entering the Kingdom of God – among them adultery, greed, drunkenness, slander, and swindling. Especially in light of Jesus redefinition of adultery to include all those who even so much as fantasize about sleeping with someone other than their husband or wife (see [Matthew 5:27-28](#)), these other, primarily *heterosexual* transgressions are *far* more common and indeed *far* more insidious than homosexual sex is or will ever be. And as such, it is a clear expression of **bigotry** (and for most, a clear expression of hypocrisy as well) to focus solely on the latter one at the exclusion of the former many ...



(Refer as well to [1 Corinthians 6:13-18](#) – where Paul focuses **not** on gay sex or homosexuality at all, but rather condemns *all* forms of fornication as the sin that *all* of us should first & foremost avoid. In addition, [Galatians 5:19-21](#) has Paul also blasting the sins of hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy – many of which are committed by conservative Christians every time *they* themselves condemn homosexuals!)

Thirdly & finally, and for this thread most importantly, while [1 Corinthians 6:9–10](#) does include “sodomites” in a list of those who will not have a part in God’s Kingdom, [verse 11](#) goes on to say, “Such were some of you; but you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God.” And this verse is very important for the following reason: this thread is not about gays in general, but is specifically about two *Christian gays* (one of them an ordained minister, no less). As such, according to this very verse, Oliver Clyde Allen has already been appropriately “washed”, “sanctified” and “justified” – and this, even according to conservatives’ own interpretation of the Scriptures! For this reason alone, any fellow Christian should feel able to humble him or herself and go listen to him preach!



°Clobber Passage F) **1 Timothy 1** ... Next, we have a passage that is not as frequently heard, and yet one that is used to bash homosexuals nonetheless. It reads: “This means understanding that the law is laid down not for the innocent but for the lawless and disobedient; for the godless and the sinful, for the unholy and the profane -- for those who kill their father or mother, for murderers, fornicators, sodomites, slave traders, liars, perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to the sound teaching” (1 Timothy 1:9-10) ... This passage is very similar to 1 Corinthians 6:9-10, and its illuminations are equally similar ... Consider the following:

First of all, it is extremely important to note that – just as in 1 Corinthians 6 – it is *not* homosexuals or homosexual couples (or even homosexual yearnings) that are condemned in this passage, but rather *arsenokoites* – the Greek word that is translated as “sodomites” in some texts (and incorrectly as “homosexuals” in others); a term that literally means “a male who is *actively engaging* in same-gender sexual activity” (see Strong’s #733) ... So once again we have a verse that *does not apply* whatsoever to homosexuals who are not actively engaged in gay sex, and thus a verse that does not apply at all to the original image of Oliver Clyde Allen and his husband that started this conversation.

Secondly, these two verses have their author (who in all likelihood was not the “apostle” Paul, by the way) listing quite a few groups of people who are guilty of other equally “unholy” sins – among them the sexually active, those who tell lies, and those who violate “whatever else is contradictory to the sound teaching” of the law. Needless to say, these prohibitions *apply to almost every human being on the planet* at one time or another, and as such it can be safely stated that it is a clear expression of bigotry – and in all likelihood a clear expression of hypocrisy as well – to focus solely on the one at the exclusion of the many!



“*Do not judge*, so that you may not be judged ... Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? ... You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like young children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven ... By this everyone will know that you are my disciples: that you *show Love towards one another* ... My Father is glorified by this: that you *bear much fruit* and thereby become my disciples.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 7:1-3 + Matthew 18:3 + John 13:35 + John 15:8)

°Clobber Passage G) **Jude 1:7** ... Finally, here indeed we find a verse that does *seem* to condemn homosexuality outright. It reads: “Likewise, Sodom and Gomorrah and the surrounding cities, which, in the same manner as they, indulged in sexual immorality and pursued unnatural lust, serve as an example by undergoing a punishment of eternal fire.” ... And yet like its predecessor passages, while this verse does *appear* to condemn homosexuality, a closer examination reveals that it actually does **not** do so ... Please consider the following:

First of all, it has been noted on a number of occasions in this thread that Sodom & Gomorrah were **not** destroyed in response to a prevalence of homosexual relationships or because of the presence of homosexuals themselves (or even because of any expressions of homosexual lust), but rather because of a callous disregard for the poor & the downtrodden (**Ezekiel 16:49**) which was manifested in wanton expressions of superficial greed & gluttony (**Luke 17:28-29**).

Secondly, even if the previous words of Ezekiel and Jesus are ignored, the “sexual immorality” mentioned in this verse of Jude (and indirectly hinted at in **Genesis 19**) was **not** a reference to homosexual desire or homosexual sex, but rather to the intended **rape** of two fallen angels by a horde of *heterosexual* men (see **Genesis 19**) ...

Thirdly, and quite intriguingly, the phrase in **Jude 1:7** translated as “pursued unnatural lust” is actually more accurately translated as “pursued **strange flesh**” – something the Sodom & Gomorrah mob in **Genesis 19** was doing **not** because they were attempting to have nonconsensual sex with two men, but rather because they were trying to have nonconsensual sex with two of the *Elohim* – with two (fallen) *angels*! And if this literal reading of the text is indeed correct, it would make sense why those angels would thereafter angrily (and unjustly) rain down fire & sulfur upon those cities ...

Fourthly & finally, it is important to note (especially for Christians) that Jesus himself was openly *opposed* to the ruthlessly violent & patently unmerciful method used by the *Elohim* to destroy Sodom & Gomorrah ...

“When the days drew near for him to be taken up, he set his face to go to Jerusalem ... On their way they entered a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him; but they did not receive him, because his face was set toward Jerusalem. When his disciples James and John saw it, they said, ‘Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them?’ But [Jesus] turned **and rebuked them**, saying, ‘You do not know what spirit you are of, for the Son of Man has not come to destroy the lives of human beings, but to offer them salvation.’” ~ Luke 9:51-55

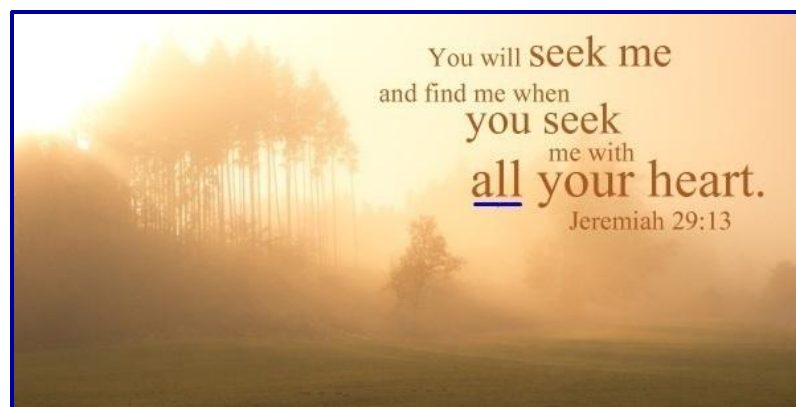
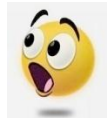


Truth #03: Homosexual sex is NOT an especially bad or “mortal” sin...

Indeed, while conservative Christians (like Lucy & Dan in this thread) tend to make a big deal about homosexual intercourse deserving special attention because the Bible does the same – calling it an “**abomination**” in more than one location, it is important to note that there are *dozens* of similarly “mortal” sins in the Bible; many of which undeniably pertain to those same condemnatory Christians. As such, if conservative Christians are going to quote a handful of verses from the Old Testament to condemn millions of homosexual “sinners” (and thus openly champion their eternal punishment in Hell), then those same “evangelical” fundamentalists are also required to **ADHERE TO THE REST** of its verses themselves. Indeed, two of the New Testament’s most prominent authors affirmed this very same problem – with Paul noting clearly that, “**Cursed is everyone who does not observe and obey *all* the things written in the book of the Law**” (Galatians 3:10), and James noting that, “**For whoever keeps the whole law but fails *even in one point* has become accountable *for all of it*.”** (James 2:10) ... As such, whenever a homosexual is confronted by the supposedly “abominable” nature of his sexual misdeeds, it can be helpful to ask his or her accuser why he or she isn’t condemning the majority of women who do not bleed vaginally after losing their virginity (see [Deuteronomy 22:20-21](#)) – or all the men who have sex with menstruating women (see [Leviticus 20:18](#)) – or all disrespectful children (see [Leviticus 20:19](#)) – or all those who disobey their pastors (see [Deuteronomy 17:12](#)) – or all those who worship a different God (see [Exodus 22:20](#)) – or all those who blaspheme the name of the Lord (see [Leviticus 24:10-16](#)) – or all those who work on Saturdays (see [Exodus 31:12-15](#)) – or all those who fantasize about someone other than their wife or husband (see [Deuteronomy 22:22 + Matthew 5:27-28](#)) ... For these sins and their “sinners” are *far* more prevalent in society than homosexuality is, and these sins are **just as abhorrent** in the eyes of their God!



And if the biblical term “**abomination**” is specifically important to them, go ahead and refer them to [Proverbs 6:16-19](#), which lists quite a few of these sins as well – among them the arrogant judgment of others (“**haughty eyes**”), the consumption of animals (“**hands that shed innocent blood**”), those who justify war (“**feet that make haste to run to evil**”), those who gossip behind others’ backs (“**a false witness who breathes out lies**”), and those who publicly criticize the sins of fellow Christians (“**one who sows discord among brothers**”) ... Indeed, [Proverbs 16:5](#) on its own notes that “**Everyone who is *arrogant* in heart is an abomination to the Lord**”, and as such – when all these verses are taken together – it becomes clear that conservative Christian accusers **are just as guilty** of committing “**abominations**” as any lustful gay man or woman might ever be! ... Most importantly of all, such selective condemnation – even if accurate – is as **bigoted** as it is **hypocritical**, and needs to be called out as such. It has nothing at all to do with the humble, caring Way of Christ (see [Matthew 18:3-4 + John 13:15-17 + John 13:34-35](#)) and it is a service to point out the same.



Truth #04: It is NOT the responsibility of Christians to “save” others ...

First & foremost, the Bible itself makes it very clear that it is **God & God alone** who is responsible for the ultimate & inevitable salvation of all sentient beings (see [Psalms 22:27](#), [Psalms 65:2](#), [Psalms 145:8-9](#), [Isaiah 25:6-8](#), [Hosea 11:9](#), [Zephaniah 3:9](#), [Jeremiah 31:33-34](#), [Matthew 5:44-48](#), [Matthew 18:14](#), [Mark 9:49](#), [Luke 3:6](#), [Luke 20:38](#), [John 6:45](#), [John 10:16](#), [John 12:32](#), [John 12:47](#), [Romans 11:32](#), [Romans 14:4](#), [Ephesians 1:9-10](#), [Titus 2:11](#) et al) ... As such, and indeed according to Jesus Christ himself, other people’s sins are **NONE OF OUR BUSINESS** – at least not until we have **completely** cleansed ourselves of our own.

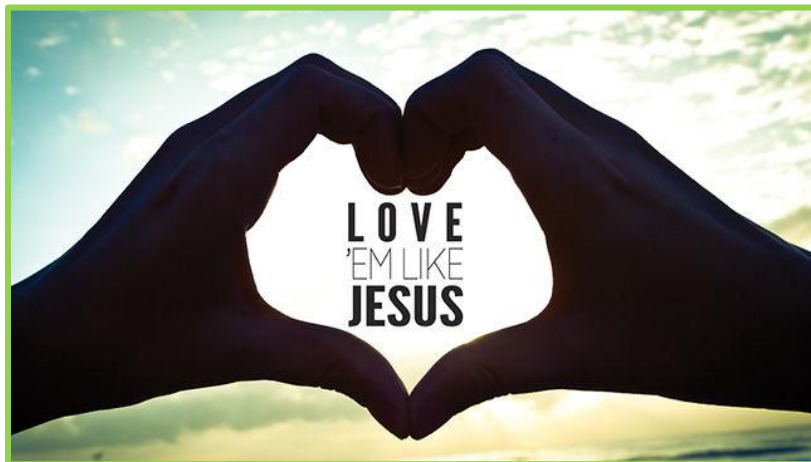
*“Do not judge, so that you may not be judged, for with the judgment you make you will be judged, and the measure you give will be the measure you get. Why do you see the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the log in your own? Or how can you say to your neighbor, ‘Let me take the speck out of your eye,’ while a similar log is in your own? You hypocrite! **First take the log out of your own eye**, and only then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your neighbor’s ... “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees; you hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cups [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First **clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... Truly, **let he [or she] without sin cast the first stone.**”*

~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 7:1-5](#) & [Matthew 23:25-26](#) & [John 8:7](#))

Truth #05: “Lovingly warning” gays of their sins IS judging them ...

“But we love gay people, and we aren't judging them; we are only judging their sin – and thereby kindly warning them of their imminent damnation” ... Numerous variations of this statement were made many times over the course of this thread, and yet the essence of its claim still has yet to be addressed. Namely, the following **three very important points**:

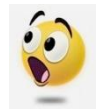
A) that choosing to worship a God who clearly **does** judge some sins worthy of eternal damnation (e.g. homosexual intercourse) and others worthy of forgiveness (e.g. judgemental Christians ignoring Jesus' call to be humble as a child in [Matthew 18:3](#)) **is** to judge others by proxy. Indeed, hiding behind a condemnatory, tyrannical God is no excuse when it is your choice whether or not to worship that same deity ... **B)** that it is hypocritical to judge others of their sins when you have not cleansed yourself of your own (see [Matthew 7:1-5](#) + [Matthew 23:25-26](#)) ... and **C)** that it is prejudicial bigotry plain & simple to isolate one particular group of sinners for damnation when their “sin” is innate to their genetic makeup – as well as when many other groups are (according to both Testaments) equally worthy thereof (see previous page for many [examples](#) thereof).



Truth #06: Conservative Christians do NOT honor “the whole Bible” ...

While quite commonly used by conservatives to justify many of their more primitive (&/or judgmental, &/or violent) religious beliefs, “believing in the whole Bible” is *not* a valid claim in & of itself. And this is true for the patently simple reason that the Bible, when taken literally as a whole, is literally riddled with literally hundreds of contradictions – both those factual as well as those moral. In truth, anyone who has followed even a significant portion of this thread has seen very clearly that this is indeed the case – has seen how Lucy & Dan have repeatedly (& incorrectly) accused me of ignoring verses of Scripture that seemingly support their bigoted condemnations of the “sin” of homosexuality, while simultaneously themselves looking away from the thousands of Bible verses that I provided proving an opposing, far more compassionate alternative; one upheld by the teachings of Christ in the Gospels, and one supported by a very different, far more Loving God.

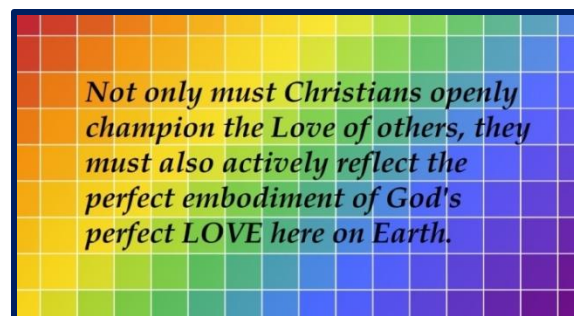
And as such it is actually the case – at least in this thread, that it is the conservative Christians here who are not following “the whole Bible”; that it is the “evangelicals” in this discussion who are the ones rejecting verse after verse and ignoring passage after passage. For if it were indeed true that they honored “the whole Bible”, then they would not only embrace the outdated & highly immoral edicts found in [Leviticus 20:13](#) & [Jude 1:7](#), but they would also include [Matthew 5:48](#) in their theology – and make God’s LOVE non-judgmentally perfect ... and they would openly consider [John 5:22](#) – and make God’s wrath soft & smooth ... and they would fully embrace [1 John 4:18](#) – and make God’s Justice gentle ... and they would support [Jeremiah 17:10](#) (and [Luke 6:38](#), and [Galatians 6:7-8](#), and [Revelation 20:12-13](#)) – and thereby uphold the bold fairness of us all reaping *only* what we have sown ... and they would honor [Luke 6:36](#) & [Matthew 18:21-22](#) – and make God’s Mercy complete ... and they would publicly proclaim the Parables of the Good Samaritan ([Luke 10:29-37](#)) & The Prodigal Son ([Luke 15:11-32](#)) to include homosexuals in their God’s now-infinite Grace!



Amen -- Let it be one day be so!


P.S. By the way, if conservatives are going to worship “the whole Bible”, they need to remember that the Bible also says **THIS**:

“Why do you judge the speck in your neighbor’s eye, but do not notice the beam in your own? How can you say to your neighbor, ‘Let me take the speck out of your eye,’ while the beam is in your own? You hypocrite! First **take the beam out of your own eye**, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your neighbor’s ... Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever **becomes humble** like this young child is the greatest in the Kingdom ... “I now give you a new Commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also show one another Love. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect ... **Show mercy to others**, just as your heavenly Father shows them mercy.” ~ **Jesus** (Matthew 7:3-5 + Matthew 18:3-4 + John 13:34-35 + Matthew 5:48 + Luke 6:36)



Truth #07: Homosexuals do NOT choose to go to Hell ...

After conservative Christians have been confronted with the objective immorality of their God condemning homosexuals to a torment-filled eternity in Hell merely for a mere brief human lifetime of “sinning” (via merely enlivening their innate desires to express love with the same sex, no less), I often hear the following patently ridiculous excuse: “But God doesn't send homosexuals to Hell; they *choose* to go there.” ... Now to be fair, what Lucy & Dan are saying (at least in this thread – and what many of their fellow evangelicals are saying elsewhere) is that it is a homosexual’s choice *to sin* that has them in effect inadvertently “choosing” their own eternal damnation, and thus that it is no one else’s fault that they spend eternity writhing in pain in the Netherworld. Of course, as even the youngest among us can readily intuit after hearing such nonsense, this argument fails to hold water on so many fronts ... Consider a few of them that follow:

First of all, as a matter of basic fairness, if God did indeed created humankind, and if He thus did indeed endow us both with our neocortex (which has made us innately curious creatures who constantly strive to reason & know & discover) and our limbic system’s “conscience” (i.e. our innate knowing of Right vs. Wrong and Fair vs. Unjust; sometimes called the “[Advocate Within](#)” – or the “[Holy Spirit](#)” – or the “[Spirit of Truth](#)”; see [John 14:12-26](#)), then it is fully unreasonable for God to punish *anyone* merely for using those same gifts in good faith – even if he or she does so errantly ... Indeed, for God to do so makes Him a tyrant of the most diabolical degree – far worthier of loud rejection than pious worship! 

Secondly, and for this discussion quite importantly, Oliver Clyde Allen is – at least according to the texts of the Bible itself – ***not sinning***, and as such neither he nor any other non-lusting, sincerely devout homosexual need worry about being sent to Hell at all!

Thirdly & finally, as a basic matter of moral consistency, the following critical question still remains – and that question is this one: ***If*** gays do indeed inadvertently choose to go to Hell, then will they be allowed to leave that most awful place after petitioning the all-Loving, all-powerful & all-knowing God for mercy? In other words, ***if*** conservative Christians are correct and homosexuals will indeed be cast into Hell for making the mistake of manifesting their natural urges to couple with same sex partners – and ***if*** God is indeed an all-powerful deity who did indeed create the entire Universe and everything in it (including Hell), then will God grant the homosexual sinners’ pleas for mercy once they arrive in Hell and realize their error – or will He turn a not-so-all-Loving shoulder to those cries and force them to remain in torment for eternity?

This last point is quite the crucial conundrum for Christians, as to affirm the former option (and admit that God is indeed just and that Hell is therefore not even close to eternal) is to make Hell a fully non-threatening affair that we will ***all*** experience to a fair degree based upon what we each have sown (Jesus agrees – see [Mark 9:49](#)) ... **or**,

... to affirm the latter (and state that God will ignore the cries of the damned) makes God out to be an unequivocally evil despot – and thereby a celestial being fully **unworthy** of our respect (much less our worship) ... **or**,

... to avoid the question altogether by feebly claiming that “Hell is simply forever” (and that God thus cannot do anything to help the unjustly damned once they arrive there) is to make God essentially impotent – and thereby fully unworthy of our reverence as well.

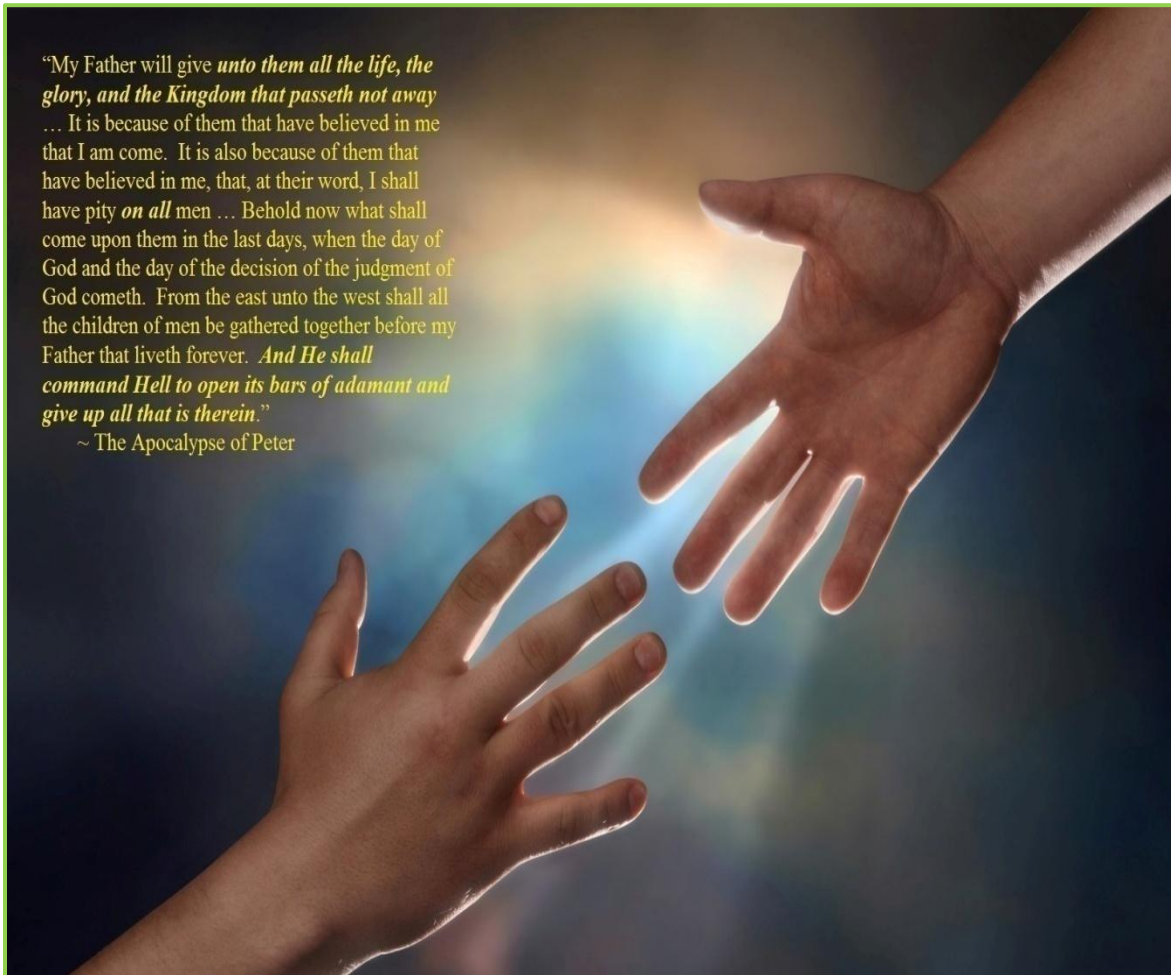


Fortunately for our conservative Christian Friends, **The Apocalypse of Peter** (a Biblical writing that was cited in the canon listed in the Muratorian Fragment, and thus a writing that was accepted as valid Holy Scripture for the first several hundred years after Christ's death) notes quite clearly that **all** Hell-bound sinners – gay & straight alike – will indeed be ultimately freed from their fiery bondage. The man-carved Christian church, of course (which later discarded **The Apocalypse of Peter** from its present day canon), says that they won't. Either way, at least one thing remains clear: **if** homosexuals are indeed forced to remain in Hell forever, it will most certainly **not** be on their decision to go there – but rather will be on God's decision to keep them there ... period!



“This is my Commandment: that you **Love one another** in the same way I have Loved you ... Be perfect [in LOVE] therefore, just as **[the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect** ... There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love casts out fear. For *fear has to do with punishment*, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in Love.” ~ John 15:12 + Matthew 5:48 + 1 John 4:18

“The Lord is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast Love. **The Lord is good to ALL, and His Compassion is over ALL that he has made.**” ~ Psalm 145:8-9



Truth #08: There is more than one way to read the Bible, there is more than one way to be a Good Christian, & there is more than one way to worship God ...

Despite conservative Christians' claims to the contrary, there are literally dozens (if not even hundreds) of dramatically different ways we can interpretation the Scriptures without sacrificing their face-value accuracy or innate holiness ... And in truth, about the only thing biblical scholars agree upon is the fact that to this day **no one** knows for certain which interpretational method (much less which literal interpretation) of the Bible's ancient manuscripts is the most accurate ... And so we are all – conservative & progressive & unbeliever alike – left to puzzle over & wonder about the “actual” contents of the ever-mysterious Word of God.

Fortunately, however, there is a very simple method available to all that can be used to determine – if not which interpretation is the True One, then at the very least which interpretation comes closest to the all-Loving (Matthew 5:48) and all-merciful (Isaiah 25:6-8, John 5:22, 1 John 4:18 & Luke 6:36) “Will of God”. And this most-practical method is known as the “**Fruits of the Tree**” test ... Indeed, as any “good Christian” knows, the Bible itself tells us that “**The Word of God is living and active**” (Hebrews 4:12) and that we must therefore **test** the many different interpretations of the Scriptures to see which ones bear the best “Fruits” (see 1 Thessalonians 5:21, Matthew 7:15-20, Luke 12:57, John 7:24, Romans 7:22, 2 Corinthians 13:5, 1 John 4:1), and thereby know which ones are the more true reflections of the all-Loving will of Jesus' all-Loving Father in Heaven (see Galatians 5:22-23 & Matthew 5:48).

With this all in mind, let us examine the over-arching Fruits of the two very different over-arching interpretations of the Scriptures that were shared in this discussion ...

Fruit #01) The standard conservative Christian interpretation of the Bible gives us a “**Heaven** above” with only one mansion – a mansion with many rooms, and yet a mansion reserved for only those who have been “saved” (according to the teachings of Paul). Everyone else – mortal sinners (unrepentant and repentant alike), believers in other gods &/or followers of other religions, and even actively devout Followers of The Way of Christ like myself – will all be cast forth from this mansion; condemned to spend the rest of eternity suffering in Hell ...



In contrast, the (at least according to the Bible) equally valid interpretation that I have offered herein has every single one of us (be it on our deathbeds or in an “afterlife”) reaping only what we sow (experiencing suffering commensurate with every selfish sin we have chosen for ourselves, and knowing Joy proportionate to every selfless service we have given to others) before then ultimately being welcomed into the ever-open arms of an all-Loving Father thereafter (e.g. the Parable of the Prodigal Son in Luke 15:11-32). This interpretation champions a God whose Grace is far greater than my own, and a Love that is truly “**perfect**” -- just as full & unconditional Jesus says it is (see Matthew 5:48 + John 5:22 + Luke 6:36).



“In my Father's House there are an **enormous plentitude** [Strong's #483] of dwelling places.” ~ **Jesus** (John 14:2)



Fruit #02) The typical conservative Christian interpretation of the Bible shows a God whose *Forgiveness* is limited to only those who worship Him appropriately – leaving **billions** of others to be shunned for an eternity of torment, simply because they (often inadvertently) chose to not satisfy His petty demands for full-on adoration. 😞

In contrast, the equally valid interpretation that I have proffered herein has everyone – again, after reaping *only* what they have sown – being ultimately forgiven for their transgressions. This alternative not only obviously bears the better Fruit, it also makes the most sense – for if we are commanded to become “*humble as a child*” and to forgive everyone completely & infinitely (as Jesus quite clearly tells us in [Matthew 18:3-4](#) & [Matthew 18:21-22](#)), then surely God’s Humility & God’s Forgiveness can be no less. 🙌

“Not merely seven times [must you forgive], but *seventy times seven** times ... *Be merciful*, just as your heavenly Father is merciful.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 18:22](#) & [Luke 6:36](#))

* with **70** meaning “everyone” (the seventy nations of humanity mentioned in [Genesis 10](#)), and **7** meaning “perfectly” (the commonly understood meaning of that number for the Jews of Jesus’ day)

Fruit #03) Finally, the typically conservative Christian interpretation of the Bible shows a God whose *Love* is given conditionally only to the very few – with Him brazenly turning a cold shoulder & a hardened heart upon **billions** of “mortal sinners” & “unbelievers” who would otherwise know His affections & who would otherwise share His eternal company. 😞

In contrast, the equally valid interpretation I have championed in this thread has God’s LOVE raining down upon *all* sentient beings in perpetuity – upon every unjust dictator as well as every noble freedom fighter; upon every unrepentant sinner as well as every righteous Follower; upon every blasphemous heretic as well as every devout believer. It is a LOVE so great that it is described as a “*mystery*” ([Romans 11:33-36](#)) – as “*Grace upon Grace*” ([John 1:16](#)) – and as absolute “*perfection*” ([Matthew 5:48](#)); a LOVE without any condition or expectation or hope or flaw. For indeed, if we ourselves are commanded by Christ to Love in this very manner (see [Matthew 5:44-47](#) & [Luke 6:29-36](#)), how can God’s own LOVE be any less? 🙌

“*Love your enemies* and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be Children of your Father in Heaven; for he makes his sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the righteous and on the unrighteous. For if you merely love those who love you, what reward do you have? ... *Be perfect [in Love]*, therefore, just as [the Love of] your heavenly Father is perfect.” ~ **Jesus Christ** ([Matthew 5:44-48](#))

In closing, while I am not at all sure that I am right and conservative Christians are wrong – while it is indeed clear to me that there are indeed quite a few verses in the Bible that evidence a God whose discrimination is absolute and whose demands are without mercy (and thus whose Love is *far* less than “*perfect*”), there are just as many verses showing just the opposite – a gentle heavenly Father of undying mercy, infinite forgiveness and unconditional LOVE ... I might very well be mistaken in choosing to err on the side of literally adhering to the teachings of Jesus and thereby honoring such a “greater God”, and yet doing so clearly bears the *far* better Fruit, and I thus do so without worry or hesitation ...



Conclusion & Benediction ...

OK, my Friends ... It looks like we have finally done it. It looks like we have finally come to the conclusion of this grand (and admittedly somewhat intense) Journey together ...



And now that we have done so, I feel compelled to say that it has been both an honor & a privilege to spend all of this time & energy championing The Way of Christ herein – a Way of Justice, and a Way of Compassion, and a Way of Humility, and a Way of Love. And I also wish to note that I have a sound faith that people (gay as well as straight) from all religious bents & all spiritual proclivities will one day soon benefit therefrom ...

* ... that **atheists** (& agnostics, & undecideds) will now have more than mere reason & logic at their disposal when speaking with conservative Christians about such matters of import.

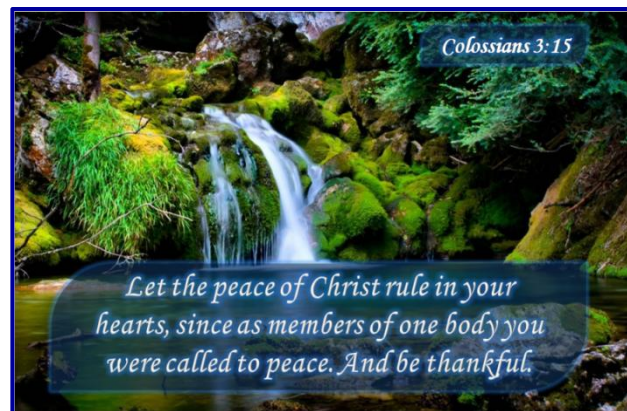
* ... that **Buddhists** (& Hindus & Sikhs & Muslims & Jews et al) will now be better able to understand (and thus have more compassion for) the relatively narrow-minded & relatively hard-hearted views espoused by most evangelical Christians.

* ... that more open-minded **“progressive” Christians** will hereby have the theological tools at their disposal to calmly & clearly show their fundamentalist brothers & sisters that it is not at all necessary to support bigotry in order to be a “devout believer”.

* ... and that **conservative Christians** themselves (at least a few of them) will use the information herein to reach a much deeper understanding of the Scriptures – and thereby attain a much more profound comprehension of The Way of Christ – and thereby begin to live their lives in harmony with the teachings & the Way & the Gospel of their own lord & Savior; instead of railing against homosexuals (& other “mortal sinners”) in a manner that actually detracts from & thereby diminishes the same!

In addition, I would like to take this time to express my immense gratitude to those without whom this book would not have been possible – to **“Bart”** (who made the original Facebook post that inspired this conversation), to **“Lucy”** & **“Daniel”** (for investing so much time in challenging me by championing the traditional “anti-gay” position of modern-day conservative Christianity), to **“Wayne”** & **Beth** & **“Diana”** & **“Cyrus”** & **“Patrick”** & **“Simon”** & **“Ariel”** (for dropping by every now and then to more often than not insert more than their two cents’ worth), and of course to **Vanessa** – for being a constant source of both support & inspiration for my efforts in defending not only homosexuals from persecution, but also The Way of Christ from taint & disrepute ...

Thank you all, sincerely & faithfully & wholeheartedly!!!




P.S. That having all been said, some might still be wondering why it is that I spent so much time & energy in this endeavor, and to you all I would simply say the following:

*... that injustice anywhere is a threat to Justice everywhere (Martin Luther King Jr.); that denigrating homosexuals for how they innately feel and who they innately are is damaging to the entire fabric of human civilization and unfairly harmful to those so denigrated ...

*... that I am fully & unabashedly in Love with the teachings (and the Gospel, and the Way) of Jesus Christ, and as such feel called to defend the same whenever & wherever they are being smeared &/or slandered ... and,

*... that I have been blessed to remember that behind every bigoted belief lies a person suffering from a very deep wound; an “enemy” who is harboring a pain equally worthy of warmth and gentleness ... Indeed, through this very conversation I have been blessed to remember that underneath every hateful or intolerant façade beats a heart that Cares & that is innately Kind – a heart equally worthy of Love ...

And it is with this Love unconditional that I have attempted to fill this discourse – with the humble faith that this work will become an agent that spreads the same to others ... For the Bible need not be a harsh book of judgment, and Christianity need no longer be a religion of intolerance & prejudice ... For indeed, the Bible itself (and therefore also the Christian religion which has grown therefrom) provides a way of salvation for **all** – regardless of race, regardless of sex, regardless of religion, and regardless of sexual inclination.

That’s right, my Friends – regardless of your personal religious affiliations (or even your possible complete lack thereof), you can take solace in knowing that the Bible itself provides an interpretation that allows for Salvation for **everyone** – even the greatest of “sinners” – including those of you who are homosexual or transgendered! ... Yes, even though our fundamentalist Christian Friends will try to reconcile using the Old Testament’s ominous oracles or the New Testament’s putrid professions of Paul to justify their bigoted condemnation of the homosexual “lifestyle”, Jesus himself came to show **everyone** that there is indeed a **New Covenant** available to all – that there is indeed another Way to enter “the Kingdom of Heaven”, and that there is indeed another, far more Loving God who resides therein! 

My dear Friends, it is no accident that Jesus spoke of a heavenly Father who “judges no one” (John 5:22), and it is no accident that Jesus himself admonished us all to “forgive 70 times 7” (Matthew 18:22), to “become humble again as young children” (Matthew 18:3-4), and let our own Love for **all** the others in our lives become as perfect as God’s Love is perfect (Matthew 5:48) – even those so different from us that we consider them to be “enemies” (Matthew 5:44) ... And as such I encourage ALL OF YOU – Christians and non-Christians alike – to reawaken your Heart of Hearts and walk The Way – **his** Way – anew. I encourage all you conservative, judgmental Christians to set aside your ignorance towards those not like you and your intolerance for those not perfectly reflecting your own beliefs ... and I encourage all of you “liberal” & “progressive” (a.k.a. Caring) Christians to set aside your cowardice and have the courage to stand up to all the fundamentalist Christian denouncers & damners in your midst; to stand up firmly & gently to meet their hatred head on with your Love, and shatter the stumbling blocks of their bigotry with the same.

Amen ... Please feel free to do your part in making it so!

Scaughdt
(June 2016)

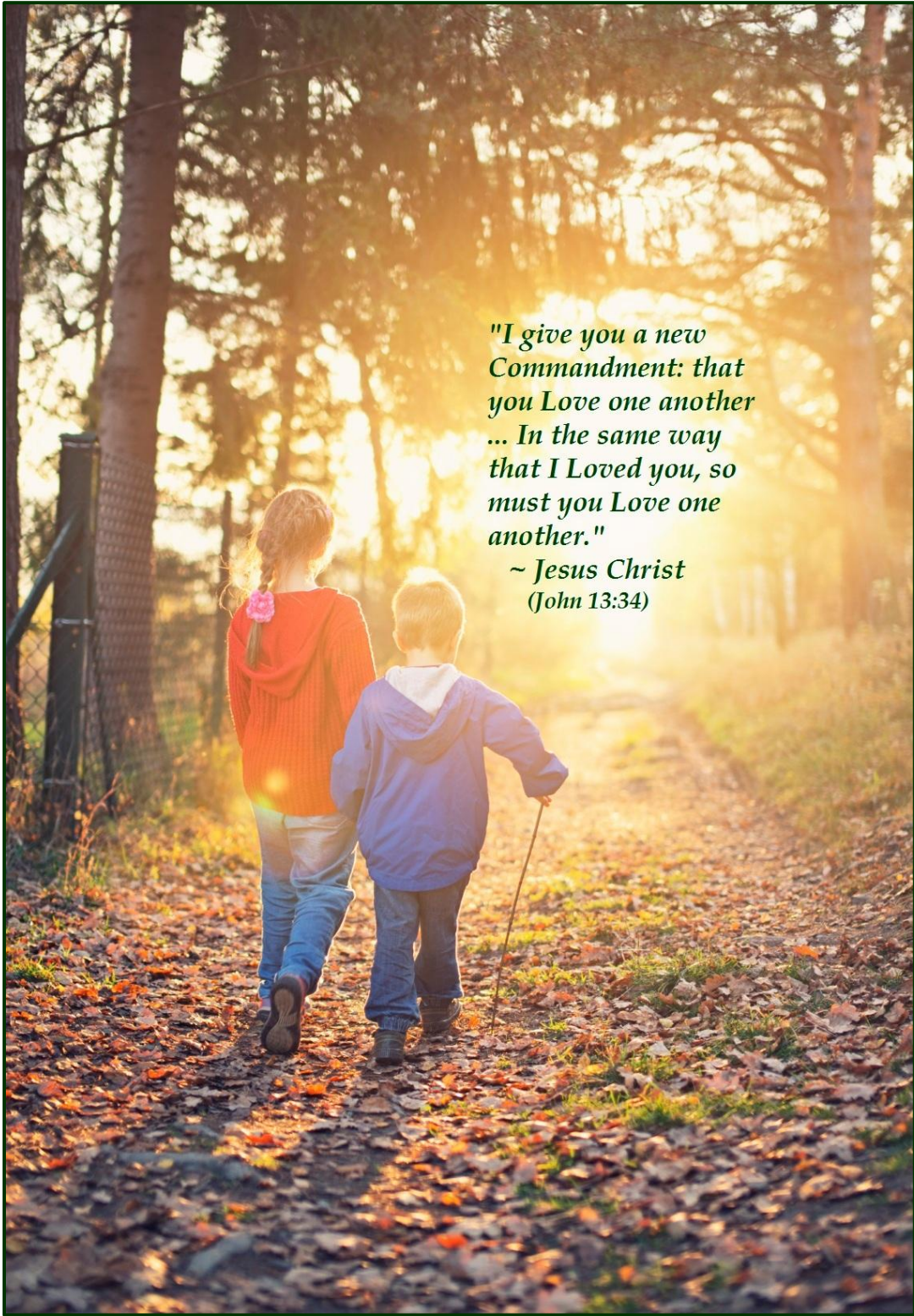


*“My request today is simple. Today – or tomorrow – or next week – **find somebody**, anybody, who is different from you; somebody who has made you feel nervous or angry or even hateful; somebody whose life decisions have made you uncomfortable; somebody who practices a different religion than you do; somebody who has been lost to addiction; somebody with a criminal past; somebody who dresses 'below' you; somebody with disabilities; somebody who lives an alternative lifestyle; somebody without a home ... Somebody that you, until now, would always avoid, always look down upon, or always be disgusted by ...*

*I want you to **find that somebody**, and I want you to **open your Heart to them**. I want you to **reach your arm out and put it around them** and tell them they're all right ... Tell them they have a friend ... Tell them you **LOVE** them ...*

*For if you or I want to make any real and positive change in this world, that's where we're going to do it.
That's where we'll have to start.”*

~ inspired by Dan Pearce



*"I give you a new
Commandment: that
you Love one another
... In the same way
that I Loved you, so
must you Love one
another."*

*~ Jesus Christ
(John 13:34)*

“**Truly I tell you**, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of Heaven. **Whoever becomes humble like a young child** is the greatest in the Kingdom ... **Do not judge**, or you too will be judged. For in the same way you judge others, you will be judged yourself, and with the same measure you use, it will be measured upon you ...

Why do you look at the speck of dust in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in your own? How can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take the speck out of your eye,' when you yourself fail to see the beam in your own? You hypocrite, **first take the log out of your own eye**, and then you might see clearly to remove the splinter from the eye of your brother ... Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees. You hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cups [of others], but inside are full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! **First clean the inside of your own cup**, so that the outside might also become truly clean ... **Let only he or she who is without sin cast the first stone** ...

Be merciful, just as your heavenly Father is merciful ... I now give you a new Commandment: that you **Love one another**. Just as I have Loved you, so you should also **show one another Love**. Indeed, by this everyone will know that you are my disciples: when you show Love for one another ... **Be perfect [in LOVE]** therefore, just as [the LOVE] of your Father in Heaven is perfect.”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Matthew 18:3-4, Matthew 7:1-2, Luke 6:41-43,
Matthew 23:25-26, John 8:7, Luke 6:36, John 13:34-35 & Matthew 5:48)



Thematic Index

- “But homosexuals **choose to be gay** (i.e. choose to sin).”
Actually – No, they don’t ... (see pages 43a, 78-80, 91a, 104, 110-115, 120-121, 189b, 344a, 350, 365-366, 368, 392a, 461, 466, 500, 519, 560, 606a, 648b, 753, 777, 854a & 985)
- “But homosexuality is a mortal sin (i.e. an **abomination**).”
Actually – No, it isn’t ... (see pages 37, 63, 81, 85, 99, 119b, 132b, 251b, 308-309, 311-312, 343, 344b, 361b, 362b, 409, 415, 438, 441, 461, 463, 501-504, 514b, 546, 586b, 703, 705, 707-708, 718-719, 756, 759-760, 774, 779a, 892, 941, 962, 977-978, 986 & 993)
- “But gay **lust** is especially sinful.”
Actually – No, it isn’t ... (see pages 228, 363, 415, 427, 439, 457b, 463, 470b, 556, 567b, 752, 768 & 787-788)
- “But **the Bible** uniformly rejects homosexuality.”
Actually – No, it doesn’t ... (generally, see pages 38, 472, 501, 723b & 905-906 ... For Jesus’ specifically – including his discourse on “eunuchs”, see 26, 39, 126, 155, 165b, 174, 186, 399, 413, 416, 501b, 542, 556, 716, 743, 829 & 900)
- “But the Bible specifically rejects gay **marriage** & gay relationships.”
Actually – No, it doesn’t ... (see pages 91b, 199, 312, 314, 367, 554-555 & 896)
- “But homosexuals must repent & be Born Again.”
Actually – Not in the way you might think ... (on **repentance**, see pages 105, 137a, 191a, 247, 254, 346, 447, 473, 483, 614, 808, 812 & 951 – and on being “**Born Again**”, see pages 40, 77, 124a, 143b, 188, 190b, 230, 302, 364b, 468-469, 585, 801b, 805, 807 & 971)
- “But the **Old Testament** laws reject homosexuality.”
Yes – *and yet Jesus* came to amend the Old Testament laws ... (see pages 26-31, 50, 53, 145, 147a, 163b, 176-181, 215, 259a, 349, 421-426, 458, 534-539, 542, 579-582a, 623-628, 631, 651-656, 668-674, 709-713, 735, 737b, 819-823, 826 & 921-923)
- “But the **letters of Paul** regularly condemn gays.”
Yes – *and yet Jesus’* teachings mostly reject those of Paul ... (see pages 62b, 101a, 144, 146, 149, 172-173, 182a, 190b, 202-204, 371-372, 394, 407-408, 485-486, 582b-584, 592-593, 629-630, 637-638, 690, 745, 826 & 881-882)
- “But the book of **Revelation** tends to condemn sinners.”
Yes – *and yet Jesus* tends to reject the book of Revelation ... (see pages 56-59, 74, 207-210, 216, 293 & 490-493)
- “But **Genesis 19** (Sodom & Gomorrah) condemns homosexuality.”
Actually – No, it doesn’t ... (see pages 33, 278, 417, 456, 508, 515, 543-545, 913 & 988)
- “But **Leviticus 18:20** & **Leviticus 20:13** condemn homosexuality.”
Actually – No, they don’t ... (see pages 18, 63, 81, 118, 314a, 456, 506, 515, 542b, 899 & 986)
- “But **Matthew 19** (‘made them male & female’ – per **Genesis 2**) condemns homosexuality.”
Actually – No, it doesn’t ... (see pages 25, 241-242, 412, 507, 540-541, 557, 829, 911-912 & 987)

- “But **Romans 1** (*‘degrading passions’*) condemns homosexuality.”
Actually – **No, it doesn’t** ... (see pages 64-65, 154-155, 456, 460, 462, 464, 509-510, 515-517, 897-898 & 989)
- “But **1 Corinthians 6** (*‘fornicators’* & *‘sodomites’*) condemns homosexuality.”
Actually – **No, it doesn’t** ... (see pages 246, 314b, 456, 460, 471, 510-511, 515, 773 & 990)
- “But **1 Timothy 1** (*‘sodomites’*) condemns homosexuality.”
Actually – **No, it doesn’t** ... (see pages 460, 512, 514b, 900 & 991)
- “But **Jude 1:7** (*‘unnatural lust’*) condemns homosexuality.”
Actually – **No, it doesn’t** ... (see pages 457a, 460, 513-514, 544 & 992)
- “But **Romans 3** & **6:23** (original sin & sin) condemn homosexuality.”
Actually – **No, they don’t** ... (see pages 907-908)
- “But **1 Corinthians 5:11** (*‘sexually immoral’*) & **6:18** (*‘fornication’*) condemn homosexuality.”
Actually – **No, they don’t** ... (see pages 901-902)
- “But **Revelation 21:8** & **22:15** (*‘fornicators’*) condemn homosexuality.”
Actually – **No, they don’t** ... (see pages 909-910)
- “But **Jesus** sanctioned the damnation of sinners (to Hell).”
Actually – **No, he didn’t** ... (For general references to Hell, see pages 54, 249b, 262, 275, 282, 329b, 331-336, 351, 661-662a & 949 ... For insight into “gnashing teeth”, see 277 or 281 ... For every direct reference to ‘Gehenna’ Jesus makes in the Bible, see pages 266-295)
- “But Jesus said ‘Go and **sin no more.**’ (in **John 8:11**)”
Actually – **That story has a much different meaning** ... (see pages 32, 187b, 206b, 223b, 232, 252a, 293b, 294b, 303, 308, 323-326, 414, 570b, 599b, 717, 860 & 926)
- “But **we aren’t condemning** homosexuals (We are only lovingly warning them).”
Actually – **No, you most certainly are** ... (see pages 49b, 95, 134-135, 221, 229, 235b, 249a, 250-251a, 305, 310, 342, 390, 393, 444, 498-499, 518, 552, 568-569, 604, 607, 612, 678-682, 683-686, 695-696, 722, 754, 762, 769, 779b, 790, 793-796, 832-833, 837-838, 841-843, 847, 858, 870, 895, 928-929, 963, 983 & 994)
- “But **gays choose Hell** (i.e. It isn’t God’s fault).”
Actually – **No, they don’t** (and Yes, it IS!) ... (see pages 23b, 54, 157-159, 194-197, 315, 354-356, 392b, 479-480, 524, 606b & 996-997)
- “But it is **hypocritical** of you to condemn our condemnation of gays.”
Actually – **No, it’s not** ... (see pages 96, 167, 219, 222, 229, 236, 384, 575, 613, 681, 698, 720, 733, 750, 758, 766, 800, 860-862, 868-869, 873-875 & 890)
- “But the Bible (God) tells us **we are to save others** by judging their sins.”
Actually – **No, it doesn’t** ... (see pages 44, 47, 53, 66a, 90b, 93b, 97, 100-101, 106, 117, 132b, 133b, 153, 166, 192, 217b, 233, 261, 314, 318-320, 340-341, 345, 383b, 391, 409-410, 481, 514a, 520-521, 527, 551, 559, 605, 609b, 648, 679-680, 684, 727, 770, 948 & 955 ... For **Luke 17:3** commentary, see page 816 ... For **God** being responsible for ultimately saving everyone, see pages 97, 101, 124b-125, 136, 143a, 157-158, 171b, 224, 248b, 252, 262-263, 299-300, 306, 317, 322b-323, 353, 436-437, 458b, 466, 523, 577, 588-590, 596-597, 610, 621, 641, 657, 662-663, 664b-665, 684a, 726, 736, 754-755, 781-782, 866-867, 927, 944-946, 950, 954 & 958)

- “But Jesus tells us **we are to share Christ’s Gospel** with everyone.”
Yes – his Gospel; not the one you are currently sharing when condemning homosexuals ... (For his “**Good News**”, see pages 68, 189a, 232a, 265, 371b, 434, 448, 467, 477, 639, 692-693, 715 & 786 ... For “the **Great Commission**” etc, see pages 250-251, 449, 552, 611, 675, 686-688, 716, 877-878 & 938)
- “But we believe in/follow **the whole Bible**.”
Actually – No, you don’t (no one can) ... (see pages 41b, 43b, 66b, 75, 82, 89b, 109b, 151, 166a, 245, 322b, 324a, 347-348, 357, 377a, 382, 391, 397, 405-406, 438, 442, 484, 582, 609, 618-619, 621, 631, 637-638, 645-647, 659-660, 700, 776, 824, 844, 863 & 995)
- “But **the Bible is flawless** – every verse is the inerrant Word of God.”
Actually – No, it’s not ... (see pages 374, 377b-379, 380, 619-620 & 633-636)
- “But **the Bible is morally sound** & a good ethical guidebook.”
Actually – Not, it’s often not ... (see pages 23a, 47, 70, 156, 160-161, 192, 225, 383b, 460, 504, 521, 635, 642, 702b, 737a, 943 & 947)
- “But **no one can know** the better way to interpret the Scriptures.”
Actually – Yes, we can; by looking to the “**Fruit of the Tree**” ... (see pages 87, 170, 175, 317, 371a, 403-404, 619, 740, 861b, 961, 967-968 & 998-999)
- “You & yours are **excusing sin** (i.e. making excuses for others’ sins).”
Actually – No, we aren’t ... (see pages 60b, 94, 144, 330, 352, 364a, 388, 445-446, 533, 570a, 609b, 658, 687, 751, 791, 846, 942, 964-966, 972, 976 & 981b)
- “Unlike Jesus’ true disciples, you are a **false prophet** (&/or in league with Satan).”
Actually – No, I’m not ... (see pages 71a, 124b, 147b, 152, 175-176a, 198, 213-214, 244, 253, 371a, 373b, 384-386, 387b, 485a, 503, 534, 547-548, 676, 686b, 694, 706, 720b, 725, 792, 830, 917, 932-933 & 969-970 ... For info on the relative cluelessness of the original **twelve disciples**, see pages 429-430, 584b, 691, 883-884, 919 & 924)

**We aren’t called
to be like
other Christians;
we are called to
be like Christ.**



“The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because He has anointed me to bring the Good News to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim release to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind; to *let the oppressed be free.*”

~ **Jesus Christ** (Luke 4:18)



*“And I will take one from a thousand
and two from ten thousand,
and they shall Become a single One.”*
~ *Jesus (Gospel of Thomas 23)*